Class F392

Book .D14M5

# Memorial

AND

# BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY

OF

# Dallas County, Texas.

. . ILLUSTRATED . .

Containing a History of this Important Section of the great State of Texas, from the Earliest Period of its Occupancy to the Present Time, together with Glimpses of its Future Prospects; with Full-Page Portraits of the Presidents of the United States, and also Full-Page Portraits of some of the most Eminent Men of the County, and Biographical Mention of many of its Pioneers, and also of Prominent Citizens of To-day.

"A people that take no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—*Macaulay.*

CHICAGO:
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY.
1892.

F 3 P 3
D 7 H 3

# CONTENTS.

## PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.


George Washington ... 9
John Adams ... 14
Thomas Jefferson ... 20
James Madison ... 26
James Monroe ... 32
John Quincy Adams ... 38
Andrew Jackson ... 47
Martin Van Buren ... 52
William Henry Harrison ... 56
John Tyler ... 60
James K. Polk ... 64
Zachary Taylor ... 68
Millard Fillmore ... 72
Franklin Pierce ... 76
James Buchanan ... 80
Abraham Lincoln ... 84
Andrew Johnson ... 93
Ulysses S. Grant ... 96
R. B. Hayes ... 102
J. A. Garfield ... 109
Chester A. Arthur ... 113
Grover Cleveland ... 117
Benjamin Harrison ... 120


## DALLAS COUNTY.


In General ... 125
Geology ... 129
Indians ... 136
Early Settlers ... 147
Settlers of 1841–'50 ... 151
Early Incidents ... 169
Pioneer Association ... 171
Organization of the County ... 181
Officers ... 185
Representation in Constitutional Conventions, etc ... 189
First Precinct Boundaries ... 191
First Records ... 193
Early Records of the Courts ... 193
District Judges ... 195
Courthouses ... 199
Jail ... 202
Dallas Bar ... 203
Medical ... 204
Dallas County in the Mexican War ... 209
Dallas County in the Civil War ... 212
Price Camp ... 212
Religious Services in Southern Camps ... 218
Grand Army of the Republic ... 221
Memorial Days ... 223
Trinity River Navigation ... 236
Railroad Facilities ... 245
State Fair, etc ... 247
Grady's Celebrated Speech ... 256
County Schools ... 271
Post Offices in the County ... 271
Dallas City—
Introductory ... 272
Climate ... 273
Peculiar Advantages ... 273
Future for Dallas ... 275
Population ... 275
The Post Office ... 276
City Officers ... 278
Police ... 285
Fire Department ... 286
The Burning of the City in 1860 ... 289
Health Department ... 296
Street Railways ... 296
Dallas as a Financial Center ... 296
Board of Trade ... 303
Incorporated Companies ... 305
Societies, etc ... 306
Dallas Club ... 309
Hebrew Organizations ... 310
Labor Organizations ... 310
Buckner Orphans' Home ... 310
St. Mary's Institute ... 311
College of Pharmacy ... 312
The Press ... 313
Education ... 316
Churches ... 319
Oak Cliff ... 324
Lancaster ... 329
Garland ... 331
Mesquite ... 333
Cedar Hill ... 335
Richardson ... 337

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.


A

Abbott, E. A. ... 988
Abrams, W. H. ... 826
Abright, R. W. ... 379
Akard, W. C. ... 391
Alford, G. F. ... 749
Allen, J. W. ... 929
Allen, S. A. ... 482
Altermann, C. F. ... 539
Arbuckle, J. ... 358
Archer, W. H. ... 1002
Ardrey, A. C. ... 855
Armstrong, V. P. ... 677
Armstrong, W. P. ... 926
Arnold, J. C. ... 776
Ashton, Lawrence ... 914
Attebery, S. C. ... 527
Atwell, B. D. ... 683
Atwell, W. H. ... 1009
Atwood, W. E. ... 871
Atwood, W. R. ... 871
Aulick, W. W. ... 466
Austin, Frank ... 362

B

Bailey, T. C. ... 664
Ballard, J. S. ... 780
Baker, A. ... 574
Baker, D. M. ... 454
Baker, J. N. ... 739
Baker, J. T. ... 542
Barlow, H. C. ... 400
Barham, C. F. ... 366
Baumann, Julius ... 406
Bean, S. H. ... 425
[illegible] ... 923
Beaver, J. T. ... 529
Bechtol, Daniel ... 544
Bechtol, E. C. ... 928
Beckley, J. S. ... 586
Beeman, J. E. ... 747
Beeman, Scott ... 355
Beeman, W. H. ... 856
Beggs, Thomas ... 367
Beilharz, T. M. ... 728
Bekkers, W. J. ... 775
Bell, Jackson ... 934
Bell, W. B. ... 917
Benbrook, Monroe ... 474
Bennett, H. B. ... 394
Bennett, W. H. ... 452
Bernard, C. H. ... 626
Bernard, Thomas ... 889
Best, W. E. ... 444
Bigger, J. C. ... 383
Blair, R. A. ... 658
Blakeney, Joseph ... 396
Boales, W. H. ... 798
Bohny, L. F. ... 628
Boll, Henry ... 625
Bolton, E. W. ... 609
Bond, S. D. ... 364
Borah, Wm. J. ... 550
Boren, I. T. ... 421
Bouche, A. E. ... 720
Boulay, D. ... 392
Bowles, Thomas ... 857
Bowser, O. P. ... 897
Boyce, J. D. ... 913
Boyd, J. L. ... 498
Boydstun, J. G. ... 580
Bramlett, J. M. ... 679
Bradford, B. M. ... 697
Braley, W. H. H. ... 736
Branch, Wharton ... 419
Brandenburg, B. F. ... 458
Branson, Thomas ... 578
Branson, B. L. ... 438
Braswell, S. N. ... 775
Brennan, T. F. ... 915
Briggs, J. R. ... 497
Britain, J. M. ... 371
Britain, Joseph ... 846
Brooks, E. P. ... 881
Brotherton, C. R. ... 888
Brotherton, H. K. ... 571
Brown, A. C. ... 591
Brown, J. H. ... 445
Brown, J. W. ... 577
Brown, T. C. ... 612
Brown, T. J. A. ... 804
Brownlee, A. ... 662
Brownlee, J. H. ... 650
Brundage, S. ... 657
Bruton, Richard ... 958
Bryan, J. B. ... 692
Bryan, John ... 514
Bryant, W. N. ... 851
Buckner, R. C. ... 468
Buhrer, Jacob ... 623
Bullock, G. T. ... 453
Bullock, W. C. ... 714
Burchardt, A. T. ... 641
Burford, N. M. ... 337
Burgoon, Henry ... 464
Burke, R. E. ... 998
Burke, W. D. ... 373
Burns, J. S. ... 684
Bustrin, Wm. ... 671
Butler, P. J. ... 784

C

Cabell, B. E. ... 944
Cabell, W. L. ... 605
Cade, Tom ... 459
Caldwell, J. F. ... 563
Caldwell, S. W. ... 620
Callaway, Jesse ... 391
Cameron, D. F. ... 902
Campbell, W. L. ... 552
Capy, C. A. ... 491
Carden, A. O. ... 564
Carnes, A. W. ... 810
Carrell, N. A. ... 906
Carruthers, S. ... 567
Carson, T. F. ... 937
Carter, Isaac ... 660
Caruth, Walter ... 529
Carver, Albert ... 890
Caven, W. J. ... 426
Cavender, S. C. ... 906
Chapman, J. C. ... 347
Cherry, T. G. ... 565
Childers, J. V. ... 389
Childress, A. W. ... 861
Chilton, R. H. ... 720
Clark, M. M. ... 518
Coats, Lee ... 618
Cochran, A. M. ... 669
Cochran, J. H. ... 685
Cochran, J. M. ... 583
Cochran, W. P. ... 737
Cockrell, Alexander ... 772
Coe, W. N. ... 845
Coffey, J. F. ... 449
Coffman, B. F. ... 647
Cole, George C. ... 1001
Cole, J. H. ... 464
Cole, J. R. ... 656
Cole, M. V. ... 370
Cole, Wm. P. ... 629
Cole, W. R. ... 517
Coleman, L. W. ... 567
Compton, B. ... 945
Cone, M. T. ... 452
Connor, W. O. ... 471
Conroy, J. J. ... 848
Coolidge, J. B. ... 894
Coombes, Z Ellis ... 804
Cooper, D. ... 665
Cooper, T. C. ... 734
Corcoran, J. T. ... 809
Cornehls, August ... 572
Cornelius, A. P. ... 905
Cottman, W. F. ... 568
Cour, C. A. ... 931
Cox, Susan ... 927
Coyle, H. B. ... 548
Craddock, L. ... 783
Crawford, J. A. ... 723
Cross, S. P. ... 729
Crouch, Joseph ... 670
Crutcher, G. W. ... 775
Cullom, W. C. ... 871
Cummins, W. F. ... 866

Curtis, J. H. . . . 978
Curtis, W. F. . . . 652

D

Dallas Club. . . . 309
Daniel, J. H. . . . 773
Daniel, J. W. . . . 879
Dargan, J. T. . . . 433
Darwin, H. C. . . . 730
Davis, A. P . . . . 381
Davis, B. T. . . . 353
Davis, F. S. . . . 759
Davis, J. W. . . . 455
Davis, M. M. . . . 976
Dawdy, A. . . . 639
De Frese, G. L. . . . 564
Dennett, H. A. . . . 576
Dickey, F. J . . . . 730
Dilley, G. M. . . . 841
Dennis, A. J. . . . 962
Disborough, W. A. . . . 850
Dixon, J. W. . . . 424
Dixon, S. H. . . . 379
Doolittle, E. W. . . . 716
Doran, William. . . . 893
Dougherty, W. F. . . . 1001
Doyle, G. L. . . . 875
Duncan, J. S. . . . 485
Duncan, J. T . . . . 940
Durgin, C. H. . . . 717

E

Eakin, T. E. . . . 576
Ebrite, L. C. . . . 467
Eckford, J. J. . . . 867
Edgerton, M. T. . . . 977
Edmondson, J. W. . . . 438
Elliott, John F. . . . 822
Ellis, J. H. . . . 990
Ellis, T. McKee. . . . 641
Ellison, Mark . . . . 505
Elmore, A. M . . . . 408
Embree, K. H. . . . 556
Emmins, H. J. . . . 604
Ervay, F. M. . . . 384
Enders, William. . . . 832
Erwin, Matthew. . . . 348
Erwin, S. A. . . . 767
Ewalt, N. S. . . . 507
Ewell, G. W. . . . 676
Ewing, J. A. . . . 907
Exall, Henry. . . . 569

F

Fant, C. W. . . . 975
Fargason, L. M. . . . 356
Farmer, M. M. . . . 551
Fendrick, F. . . . 711
Ferris, R. A. . . . 786
Figh, J. R. . . . 496
Finnigan, J. J. . . . 715
Fisher, J. C. . . . 455
Fisher, B. H . . . . 833
Fisher, T. B. . . . 635
Fisher, W. R. . . . 726
Flanagan, R. . . . 588
Fleming, William. . . . 922
Fleming, G. W. . . . 439
Flippen, E. E. . . . 727
Flook, L. M. T. . . . 428
Florence, D. W . . . . 616
Florence, David. . . . 929
Florence, J. H. . . . 627
Flowers, T. K. . . . 633
Floyd, A. B . . . . 933
Floyd, C. A. . . . 540
Floyd, D. A. B . . . . 969
Floyd, J. N. . . . 982
Flynn, Thomas. . . . 378
Foree, S. H. . . . 964
Foree, Kenneth. . . . 554
Forrester, W. C. . . . 418
Fowlkes, Tilley. . . . 818
Franklin, J. B . . . . 924
Fuller, George. . . . 800
Fuqua, G. S. . . . 537
Furgarson, J. M. . . . 451

G

Galloway, B. F. . . . 453
Gano, C. W. . . . 760
Gano, J. T. . . . 869
Gano, R. M. . . . 999
Gano, W. B . . . . 1004
Garlington, M. D. . . . 422
Garison, J. C. . . . 437
Garrison, A. . . . 634
Garrison, L. S. . . . 339
Garrett, A. C. . . . 602
Garvin, J. G. . . . 688
Gary, W. A. . . . 554
Gibbs, Barnett . . . . 372
Gibson, I. B. . . . 838
Gilbert, C. E. . . . 699
Gilbert, D. W. . . . 511
Gillespie, C. B. . . . 340
Gillespie, J. H. . . . 711
Gillespie, J. P. . . . 671
Givens, G. W. . . . 619
Golay, V. H. . . . 672
Golden, P. H. . . . 938
Good, Noah. . . . 516
Goodfellow, Moses. . . . 440
Goodnight, J. P. . . . 511
Gracey, C. G . . . . 595
Gracey, E. A. . . . 429
Gracey, M. D. L. . . . 688
Grauwyler, John. . . . 421
Green, Jones . . . . 542
Green, J. T. . . . 988
Greer, James. . . . 1005
Gribble, William B. . . . 655
Griffith, J. S. . . . 802
Gross, G. B. . . . 884
Gross, J. M. . . . 864
Grove, D. E. . . . 725
Groves, J. E. . . . 533
Groves, W. Q. . . . 543
Guillot, E. E . . . . 340
Guillot, M. . . . 892
Gunner, R. . . . 338
Gurley, J. W. . . . 777

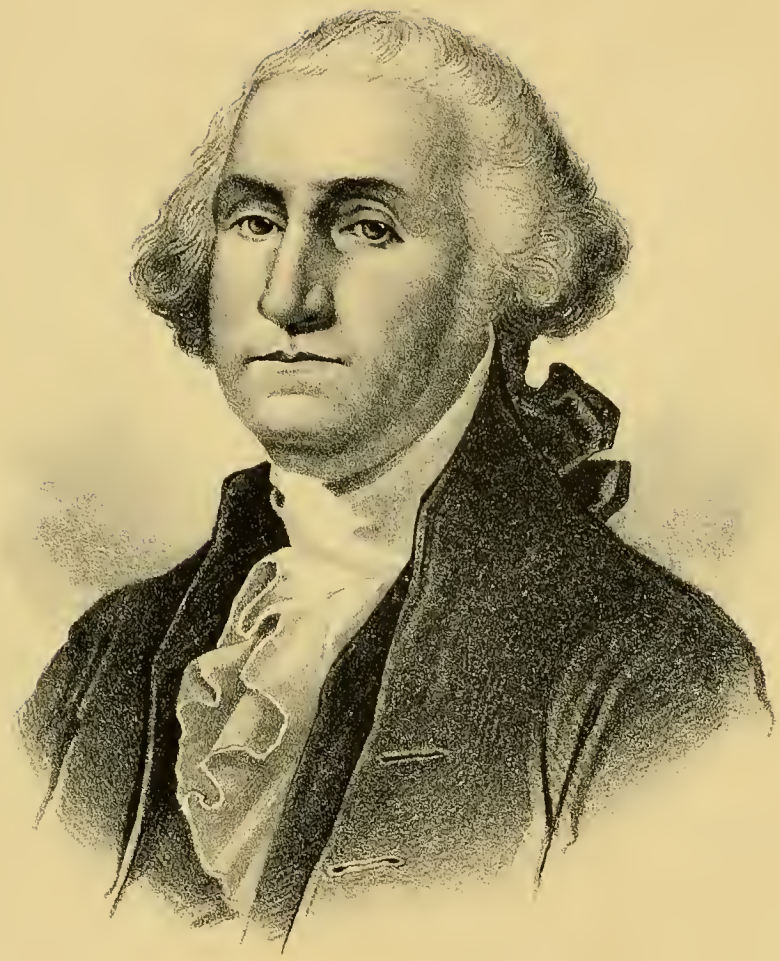
H

Hallum, E. J. . . . 533
Halsell, E. M. . . . 506
Halsell, W. J. . . . 430
Hamilton, H. . . . 341
Hamilton, F. M. . . . 912
Hand, John T. . . . 455
Harrell, W. H. . . . 860
Harrington, B. . . . 1007
Harris, P. P. . . . 947
Harris, W. H. . . . 499
Harris, William . . . . 470
Harrison, J. B. . . . 522
Harrison, W. A. . . . 643
Harrison, W. O . . . . 512
Harry, O. K. . . . 814
Hart, Abraham. . . . 784
Hart, D. A. J. . . . 981
Hartnett, J. A. . . . 873
Hash, John . . . . 897
Haskell, H. N. . . . 470
Hatch, J. B. . . . 646
Hawpe, G. T. . . . 799
Heffington, J. C. . . . 487
Henderson, J. B. . . . 774
Henderson, W. D. . . . 758
Hendrick, P. J . . . . 829
Hendricks, J. W. . . . 911
Henry, R. P. . . . 598
Hensley, W. R. . . . 745
Herman, John. . . . 342
Hill, W. M. C. . . . 792
Hobbs, W W. . . . 603
Hodge, A. L. . . . 719
Hodges, G H. . . . 480
Holland, H. T. . . . 470
Holland, I. W. . . . 991
Holly, Mary Evangelist. . . . 857
Holt, P. . . . 789
Hopkins, J W . . . . 553
Hopkins, Milas. . . . 607
Hopkins, S. B. . . . 544
Horne, A. McCoy. . . . 899
Horton, Enoch. . . . 996
Horton, James. . . . 947
Housley, L. . . . 493
Houston, H. W. . . . 693
Howell, J. M . . . . 797
Hufhines, P. W. . . . 971
Hufhines, J. W. . . . 513
Hughes, John V. . . . 796
Hughes, J. S. . . . 415
Hughes, W. R. . . . 793
Hughes, William Y. . . . 821
Humbard, A. S . . . . 648
Humpheys, W M . . . . 566
Hundley, W E. . . . 959
Hunnicutt, S. . . . 691
Hunt, J. W. . . . 576
Hunt, P. B . . . . 984
Hunter, John . . . . 850
Hurst, John. . . . 792
Hurt, R. M. . . . 715
Huvelle, C H. . . . 473

J

Jack, Clinton. . . . 885

KGW



G. Washington

# GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, the "Father of his Country" and its first President, 1789–'97, was born February 22, 1732, in Washington Parish, Westmoreland County, Virginia. His father, Augustine Washington, first married Jane Butler, who bore him four children, and March 6, 1730, he married Mary Ball. Of six children by his second marriage, George was the eldest, the others being Betty, Samuel, John, Augustine, Charles and Mildred, of whom the youngest died in infancy. Little is known of the early years of Washington, beyond the fact that the house in which he was born was burned during his early childhood, and that his father thereupon moved to another farm, inherited from his paternal ancestors, situated in Stafford County, on the north bank of the Rappahannock, where he acted as agent of the Principio Iron Works in the immediate vicinity, and died there in 1743.

From earliest childhood George developed a noble character. He had a vigorous constitution, a fine form, and great bodily strength. His education was somewhat defective, being confined to the elementary branches taught him by his mother and at a neighboring school. He developed, however, a fondness for mathematics, and enjoyed in that branch the instructions of a private teacher. On leaving school he resided for some time at Mount Vernon with his half brother, Lawrence, who acted as his guardian, and who had married a daughter of his neighbor at Belvoir on the Potomac, the wealthy William Fairfax, for some time president of the executive council of the colony. Both Fairfax and his son-in-law, Lawrence Washington, had served with distinction in 1740 as officers of an American battalion at the siege of Carthagena, and were friends and correspondents of Admiral Vernon, for whom the latter's residence on the Potomac has been named. George's inclinations were for a similar career, and a midshipman's warrant was procured for him, probably through the influence of the Admiral; but through the opposition of his mother the project was abandoned. The family connection with the Fairfaxes, however, opened another career for the young man, who, at the age of sixteen, was appointed surveyor to the immense estates of the eccentric Lord Fairfax, who was then on a visit at Belvoir, and who shortly afterward established his baronial residence at Greenway Court, in the Shenandoah Valley.

Three years were passed by young Washington in a rough frontier life, gaining experience which afterward proved very essential to him.

In 1751, when the Virginia militia were put under training with a view to active service against France, Washington, though only nineteen years of age, was appointed Adjutant with the rank of Major. In September of that year the failing health of Lawrence Washington rendered it necessary for him to seek a warmer climate, and George accompanied him in a voyage to Barbadoes. They returned early in 1752, and Lawrence shortly afterward died, leaving his large property to an infant daughter. In his will George was named one of the executors and as eventual heir to Mount Vernon, and by the death of the infant niece soon succeeded to that estate.

On the arrival of Robert Dinwiddie as Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia in 1752 the militia was reorganized, and the province divided into four districts. Washington was commissioned by Dinwiddie Adjutant-General of the Northern District in 1753, and in November of that year a most important as well as hazardous mission was assigned him. This was to proceed to the Canadian posts recently established on French Creek, near Lake Erie, to demand in the name of the King of England the withdrawal of the French from a territory claimed by Virginia. This enterprise had been declined by more than one officer, since it involved a journey through an extensive and almost unexplored wilderness in the occupancy of savage Indian tribes, either hostile to the English, or of doubtful attachment. Major Washington, however, accepted the commission with alacrity; and, accompanied by Captain Gist, he reached Fort Le Bœuf on French Creek, delivered his dispatches and received reply, which, of course, was a polite refusal to surrender the posts. This reply was of such a character as to induce the Assembly of Virginia to authorize the executive to raise a regiment of 300 men for the purpose of maintaining the asserted rights of the British crown over the territory claimed. As Washington declined to be a candidate for that post, the command of this regiment was given to Colonel Joshua Fry, and Major Washington, at his own request, was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel. On the march to Ohio, news was received that a party previously sent to build a fort at the confluence of the Monongahela with the Ohio had been driven back by a considerable French force, which had completed the work there begun, and named it Fort Duquesne, in honor of the Marquis Duquesne, then Governor of Canada. This was the beginning of the great "French and Indian war," which continued seven years. On the death of Colonel Fry, Washington succeeded to the command of the regiment, and so well did he fulfill his trust that the Virginia Assembly commissioned him as Commander-in-Chief of all the forces raised in the colony.

A cessation of all Indian hostility on the frontier having followed the expulsion of the French from the Ohio, the object of Washington was accomplished and he resigned his commission as Commander-in-Chief of the Virginia forces. He then proceeded to Williamsburg to take his seat in the General Assembly, of which he had been elected a member.

January 17, 1759, Washington married Mrs. Martha (Dandridge) Custis, a young and beautiful widow of great wealth, and devoted himself for the ensuing fifteen years to the quiet pursuits of agriculture, interrupted only by his annual attendance in winter upon the Colonial Legislature at Williamsburg, until summoned by his country to enter upon that other arena in which his fame was to become world wide.

It is unnecessary here to trace the details of the struggle upon the question of local

self-government, which, after ten years, culminated by act of Parliament of the port of Boston. It was at the instance of Virginia that a congress of all the colonies was called to meet at Philadelphia September 5, 1774, to secure their common liberties—if possible by peaceful means. To this Congress Colonel Washington was sent as a delegate. On dissolving in October, it recommended the colonies to send deputies to another Congress the following spring. In the meantime several of the colonies felt impelled to raise local forces to repel insults and aggressions on the part of British troops, so that on the assembling of the next Congress, May 10, 1775, the war preparations of the mother country were unmistakable. The battles of Concord and Lexington had been fought. Among the earliest acts, therefore, of the Congress was the selection of a commander-in-chief of the colonial forces. This office was unanimously conferred upon Washington, still a member of the Congress. He accepted it on June 19, but on the express condition he should receive no salary.

He immediately repaired to the vicinity of Boston, against which point the British ministry had concentrated their forces. As early as April General Gage had 3,000 troops in and around this proscribed city. During the fall and winter the British policy clearly indicated a purpose to divide public sentiment and to build up a British party in the colonies. Those who sided with the ministry were stigmatized by the patriots as "Tories," while the patriots took to themselves the name of "Whigs."

As early as 1776 the leading men had come to the conclusion that there was no hope except in separation and independence. In May of that year Washington wrote from the head of the army in New York: "A reconciliation with Great Britain is impossible. . . . . When I took command of the army, I abhorred the idea of independence; but I am now fully satisfied that nothing else will save us."

It is not the object of this sketch to trace the military acts of the patriot hero, to whose hands the fortunes and liberties of the United States were confided during the seven years' bloody struggle that ensued until the treaty of 1783, in which England acknowledged the independence of each of the thirteen States, and negotiated with them, jointly, as separate sovereignties. The merits of Washington as a military chieftain have been considerably discussed, especially by writers in his own country. During the war he was most bitterly assailed for incompetency, and great efforts were made to displace him; but he never for a moment lost the confidence of either the Congress or the people. December 4, 1783, the great commander took leave of his officers in most affectionate and patriotic terms, and went to Annapolis, Maryland, where the Congress of the States was in session, and to that body, when peace and order prevailed everywhere, resigned his commission and retired to Mount Vernon.

It was in 1788 that Washington was called to the chief magistracy of the nation. He received every electoral vote cast in all the colleges of the States voting for the office of President. The 4th of March, 1789, was the time appointed for the Government of the United States to begin its operations, but several weeks elapsed before quorums of both the newly constituted houses of the Congress were assembled. The city of New York was the place where the Congress then met. April 16 Washington left his home to enter upon the discharge of his new duties. He set out with a purpose of traveling privately, and without attracting any public attention; but this was impossible. Everywhere on his way he was met with thronging crowds, eager to see the man whom they regarded as the chief defender of their liberties, and everywhere

he was hailed with those public manifestations of joy, regard and love which spring spontaneously from the hearts of an affectionate and grateful people. His reception in New York was marked by a grandeur and an enthusiasm never before witnessed in that metropolis. The inauguration took place April 30, in the presence of an immense multitude which had assembled to witness the new and imposing ceremony. The oath of office was administered by Robert R. Livingston, Chancellor of the State. When this sacred pledge was given, he retired with the other officials into the Senate chamber, where he delivered his inaugural address to both houses of the newly constituted Congress in joint assembly.

In the manifold details of his civil administration, Washington proved himself equal to the requirements of his position. The greater portion of the first session of the first Congress was occupied in passing the necessary statutes for putting the new organization into complete operation. In the discussions brought up in the course of this legislation the nature and character of the new system came under general review. On no one of them did any decided antagonism of opinion arise. All held it to be a limited government, clothed only with specific powers conferred by delegation from the States. There was no change in the name of the legislative department; it still remained "the Congress of the United States of America." There was no change in the original flag of the country, and none in the seal, which still remains with the Grecian escutcheon borne by the eagle, with other emblems, under the great and expressive motto, "*E Pluribus Unum*."

The first division of parties arose upon the manner of construing the powers delegated, and they were first styled "strict constructionists" and "latitudinarian constructionists." The former were for confining the action of the Government strictly within its specific and limited sphere, while the others were for enlarging its powers by inference and implication. Hamilton and Jefferson, both members of the first cabinet, were regarded as the chief leaders, respectively, of these rising antagonistic parties which have existed, under different names from that day to this. Washington was regarded as holding a neutral position between them, though, by mature deliberation, he vetoed the first apportionment bill, in 1790, passed by the party headed by Hamilton, which was based upon a principle constructively leading to centralization or consolidation. This was the first exercise of the veto power under the present Constitution. It created considerable excitement at the time. Another bill was soon passed in pursuance of Mr. Jefferson's views, which has been adhered to in principle in every apportionment act passed since.

At the second session of the new Congress, Washington announced the gratifying fact of "the accession of North Carolina" to the Constitution of 1787, and June 1 of the same year he announced by special message the like "accession of the State of Rhode Island," with his congratulations on the happy event which "united under the general Government" all the States which were originally confederated.

In 1792, at the second Presidential election, Washington was desirous to retire; but he yielded to the general wish of the country, and was again chosen President by the unanimous vote of every electoral college. At the third election, 1796, he was again most urgently entreated to consent to remain in the executive chair. This he positively refused. In September, before the election, he gave to his countrymen his memorable Farewell Address, which in language, sentiment and patriotism was a fit and crowning glory of his illustrious life. After March 4, 1797, he again retired to Mount Vernon for peace, quiet and repose.

His administration for the two terms had been successful beyond the expectation and hopes of even the most sanguine of his friends. The finances of the country were no longer in an embarrassed condition, the public credit was fully restored, life was given to every department of industry, the workings of the new system in allowing Congress to raise revenue from duties on imports proved to be not only harmonious in its federal action, but astonishing in its results upon the commerce and trade of all the States. The exports from the Union increased from $19,000,000 to over $56,000,000 per annum, while the imports increased in about the same proportion. Three new members had been added to the Union. The progress of the States in their new career under their new organization thus far was exceedingly encouraging, not only to the friends of liberty within their own limits, but to their sympathizing allies in all climes and countries.

Of the call again made on this illustrious chief to quit his repose at Mount Vernon and take command of all the United States forces, with the rank of Lieutenant-General, when war was threatened with France in 1798, nothing need here be stated, except to note the fact as an unmistakable testimonial of the high regard in which he was still held by his countrymen, of all shades of political opinion. He patriotically accepted this trust, but a treaty of peace put a stop to all action under it. He again retired to Mount Vernon, where, after a short and severe illness, he died December 14, 1799, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. The whole country was filled with gloom by this sad intelligence. Men of all parties in politics and creeds in religion, in every State in the Union, united with Congress in "paying honor to the man, first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

His remains were deposited in a family vault on the banks of the Potomac at Mount Vernon, where they still lie entombed.

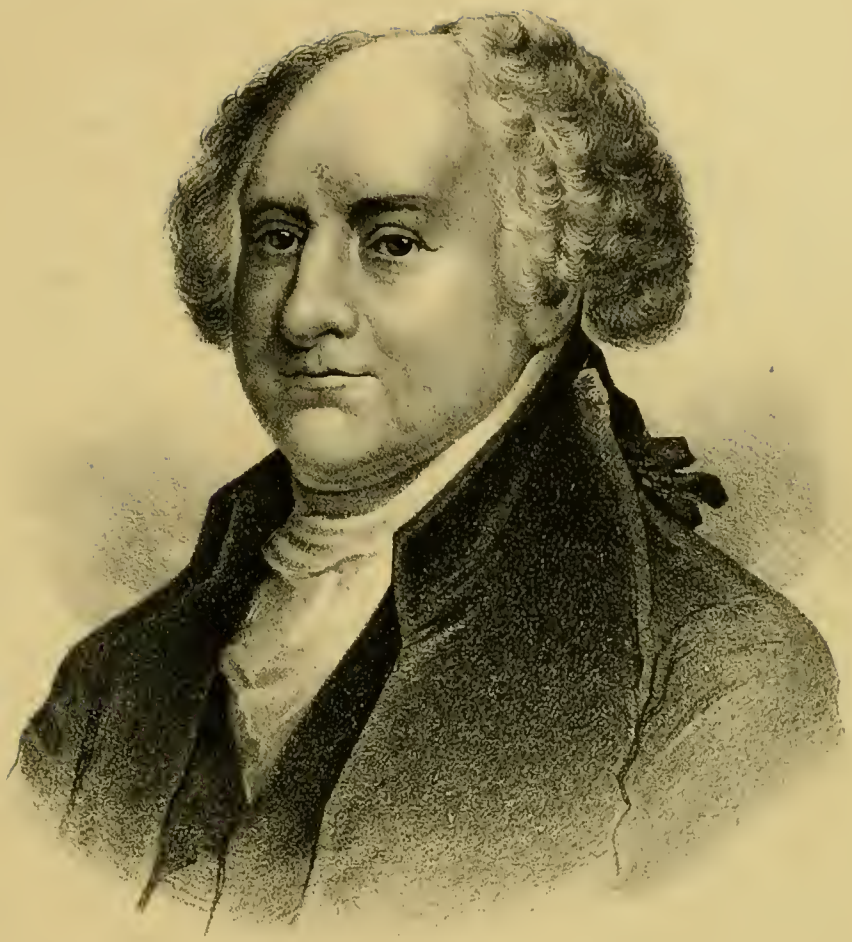
# JOHN ADAMS.

JOHN ADAMS, the second President of the United States, 1797 to 1801, was born in the present town of Quincy, then a portion of Braintree, Massachusetts, October 30, 1735. His father was a farmer of moderate means, a worthy and industrious man. He was a deacon in the church, and was very desirous of giving his son a collegiate education, hoping that he would become a minister of the gospel. But, as up to this time, the age of fourteen, he had been only a play-boy in the fields and forests, he had no taste for books, he chose farming. On being set to work, however, by his father out in the field, the very first day converted the boy into a lover of books.

Accordingly, at the age of sixteen he entered Harvard College, and graduated in 1755, at the age of twenty, highly esteemed for integrity, energy and ability. Thus, having no capital but his education, he started out into the stormy world at a time of great political excitement, as France and England were then engaged in their great seven-years struggle for the mastery over the New World. The fire of patriotism seized young Adams, and for a time he studied over the question whether he should take to the law, to politics or the army. He wrote a remarkable letter to a friend, making prophecies concerning the future greatness of this country which have since been more than fulfilled. For two years he taught school and studied law, wasting no odd moments, and at the early age of twenty-two years he opened a law office in his native town. His inherited powers of mind and untiring devotion to his profession caused him to rise rapidly in public esteem.

In October, 1764, Mr. Adams married Miss Abigail Smith, daughter of a clergyman at Weymouth and a lady of rare personal and intellectual endowments, who afterward contributed much to her husband's celebrity.

Soon the oppression of the British in America reached its climax. The Boston merchants employed an attorney by the name of James Otis to argue the legality of oppressive tax law before the Superior Court. Adams heard the argument, and afterward wrote to a friend concerning the ability displayed, as follows: "Otis was a flame of fire. With a promptitude of classical allusion, a depth of research, a rapid summary of historical events and dates, a profusion of legal authorities and a



John Adams

prophetic glance into futurity, he hurried away all before him. *American independence was then and there born.* Every man of an immensely crowded audience appeared to me to go away, as I did, ready to take up arms."

Soon Mr. Adams wrote an essay to be read before the literary club of his town, upon the state of affairs, which was so able as to attract public attention. It was published in American journals, republished in England, and was pronounced by the friends of the colonists there as "one of the very best productions ever seen from North America."

The memorable Stamp Act was now issued, and Adams entered with all the ardor of his soul into political life in order to resist it. He drew up a series of resolutions remonstrating against the act, which were adopted at a public meeting of the citizens of Braintree, and which were subsequently adopted, word for word, by more than forty towns in the State. Popular commotion prevented the landing of the Stamp Act papers, and the English authorities then closed the courts. The town of Boston therefore appointed Jeremy Gridley, James Otis and John Adams to argue a petition before the Governor and council for the re-opening of the courts; and while the two first mentioned attorneys based their argument upon the distress caused to the people by the measure, Adams boldly claimed that the Stamp Act was a violation both of the English Constitution and the charter of the Provinces. It is said that this was the first direct denial of the unlimited right of Parliament over the colonies. Soon after this the Stamp Act was repealed.

Directly Mr. Adams was employed to defend Ansell Nickerson, who had killed an Englishman in the act of impressing him (Nickerson) into the King's service, and his client was acquitted, the court thus establishing the principle that the infamous royal prerogative of impressment could have no existence in the colonial code. But in 1770 Messrs. Adams and Josiah Quincy defended a party of British soldiers who had been arrested for murder when they had been only obeying Governmental orders; and when reproached for thus apparently deserting the cause of popular liberty, Mr. Adams replied that he would a thousandfold rather live under the domination of the worst of England's kings than under that of a lawless mob. Next, after serving a term as a member of the Colonial Legislature from Boston, Mr. Adams, finding his health affected by too great labor, retired to his native home at Braintree.

The year 1774 soon arrived, with its famous Boston "Tea Party," the first open act of rebellion. Adams was sent to the Congress at Philadelphia; and when the Attorney-General announced that Great Britain had "determined on her system, and that her power to execute it was irresistible," Adams replied: "I know that Great Britain has determined on her system, and that very determination determines me on mine. You know that I have been constant in my opposition to her measures. The die is now cast. I have passed the Rubicon. Sink or swim, live or die, with my country, is my unalterable determination." The rumor beginning to prevail at Philadelphia that the Congress had independence in view, Adams foresaw that it was too soon to declare it openly. He advised every one to remain quiet in that respect; and as soon as it became apparent that he himself was for independence, he was advised to hide himself, which he did.

The next year the great Revolutionary war opened in earnest, and Mrs. Adams, residing near Boston, kept her husband advised by letter of all the events transpiring in her vicinity. The battle of Bunker Hill

came on. Congress had to do something immediately. The first thing was to choose a commander-in-chief for the—we can't say "army"—the fighting men of the colonies. The New England delegation was almost unanimous in favor of appointing General Ward, then at the head of the Massachusetts forces, but Mr. Adams urged the appointment of George Washington, then almost unknown outside of his own State. He was appointed without opposition. Mr. Adams offered the resolution, which was adopted, annulling all the royal authority in the colonies. Having thus prepared the way, a few weeks later, viz., June 7, 1776, Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, who a few months before had declared that the British Government would abandon its oppressive measures, now offered the memorable resolution, seconded by Adams, "that these United States are, and of right ought to be, free and independent." Jefferson, Adams, Franklin, Sherman and Livingston were then appointed a committee to draught a declaration of independence. Mr. Jefferson desired Mr. Adams to draw up the bold document, but the latter persuaded Mr. Jefferson to perform that responsible task. The Declaration drawn up, Mr. Adams became its foremost defender on the floor of Congress. It was signed by all the fifty-five members present, and the next day Mr. Adams wrote to his wife how great a deed was done, and how proud he was of it. Mr. Adams continued to be the leading man of Congress, and the leading advocate of American independence. Above all other Americans, he was considered by every one the principal shining mark for British vengeance. Thus circumstanced, he was appointed to the most dangerous task of crossing the ocean in winter, exposed to capture by the British, who knew of his mission, which was to visit Paris and solicit the co-operation of the French. Besides, to take himself away from the country of which he was the most prominent defender, at that critical time, was an act of the greatest self-sacrifice. Sure enough, while crossing the sea, he had two very narrow escapes from capture; and the transit was otherwise a stormy and eventful one. During the summer of 1779 he returned home, but was immediately dispatched back to France, to be in readiness there to negotiate terms of peace and commerce with Great Britain as soon as the latter power was ready for such business. But as Dr. Franklin was more popular than he at the court of France, Mr. Adams repaired to Holland, where he was far more successful as a diplomatist.

The treaty of peace between the United States and England was finally signed at Paris, January 21, 1783; and the re-action from so great excitement as Mr. Adams had so long been experiencing threw him into a dangerous fever. Before he fully recovered he was in London, whence he was dispatched again to Amsterdam to negotiate another loan. Compliance with this order undermined his physical constitution for life.

In 1785 Mr. Adams was appointed envoy to the court of St. James, to meet face to face the very king who had regarded him as an arch traitor! Accordingly he repaired thither, where he did actually meet and converse with George III.! After a residence there for about three years, he obtained permission to return to America. While in London he wrote and published an able work, in three volumes, entitled: "A Defense of the American Constitution."

The Articles of Confederation proving inefficient, as Adams had prophesied, a carefully draughted Constitution was adopted in 1789, when George Washington was elected President of the new nation, and Adams Vice-President. Congress met for a time in New York, but was removed to Philadelphia for ten years, until suitable

buildings should be erected at the new capital in the District of Columbia. Mr. Adams then moved his family to Philadelphia. Toward the close of his term of office the French Revolution culminated, when Adams and Washington rather sympathized with England, and Jefferson with France. The Presidential election of 1796 resulted in giving Mr. Adams the first place by a small majority, and Mr. Jefferson the second place.

Mr. Adams's administration was conscientious, patriotic and able. The period was a turbulent one, and even an archangel could not have reconciled the hostile parties. Partisanism with reference to England and France was bitter, and for four years Mr. Adams struggled through almost a constant tempest of assaults. In fact, he was not truly a popular man, and his chagrin at not receiving a re-election was so great that he did not even remain at Philadelphia to witness the inauguration of Mr. Jefferson, his successor. The friendly intimacy between these two men was interrupted for about thirteen years of their life. Adams finally made the first advances toward a restoration of their mutual friendship, which were gratefully accepted by Jefferson.

Mr. Adams was glad of his opportunity to retire to private life, where he could rest his mind and enjoy the comforts of home. By a thousand bitter experiences he found the path of public duty a thorny one. For twenty-six years his service of the public was as arduous, self-sacrificing and devoted as ever fell to the lot of man. In one important sense he was as much the "Father of his Country" as was Washington in another sense. During these long years of anxiety and toil, in which he was laying, broad and deep, the foundations of the greatest nation the sun ever shone upon, he received from his impoverished country a meager support. The only privilege he carried with him into his retirement was that of franking his letters.

Although taking no active part in public affairs, both himself and his son, John Quincy, nobly supported the policy of Mr. Jefferson in resisting the encroachments of England, who persisted in searching American ships on the high seas and dragging from them any sailors that might be designated by any pert lieutenant as British subjects. Even for this noble support Mr. Adams was maligned by thousands of bitter enemies! On this occasion, for the first time since his retirement, he broke silence and drew up a very able paper, exposing the atrocity of the British pretensions.

Mr. Adams outlived nearly all his family. Though his physical frame began to give way many years before his death, his mental powers retained their strength and vigor to the last. In his ninetieth year he was gladdened by the popular elevation of his son to the Presidential office, the highest in the gift of the people. A few months more passed away and the 4th of July, 1826, arrived. The people, unaware of the near approach of the end of two great lives—that of Adams and Jefferson—were making unusual preparations for a national holiday. Mr. Adams lay upon his couch, listening to the ringing of bells, the waftures of martial music and the roar of cannon, with silent emotion. Only four days before, he had given for a public toast, "Independence forever." About two o'clock in the afternoon he said, "And Jefferson still survives." But he was mistaken by an hour or so; and in a few minutes he had breathed his last.

# Thomas Jefferson.

THOMAS JEFFERSON, the third President of the United States, 1801–'9, was born April 2, 1743, the eldest child of his parents, Peter and Jane (Randolph) Jefferson, near Charlottesville, Albemarle County, Virginia, upon the slopes of the Blue Ridge. When he was fourteen years of age, his father died, leaving a widow and eight children. She was a beautiful and accomplished lady, a good letter-writer, with a fund of humor, and an admirable housekeeper. His parents belonged to the Church of England, and are said to be of Welch origin. But little is known of them, however.

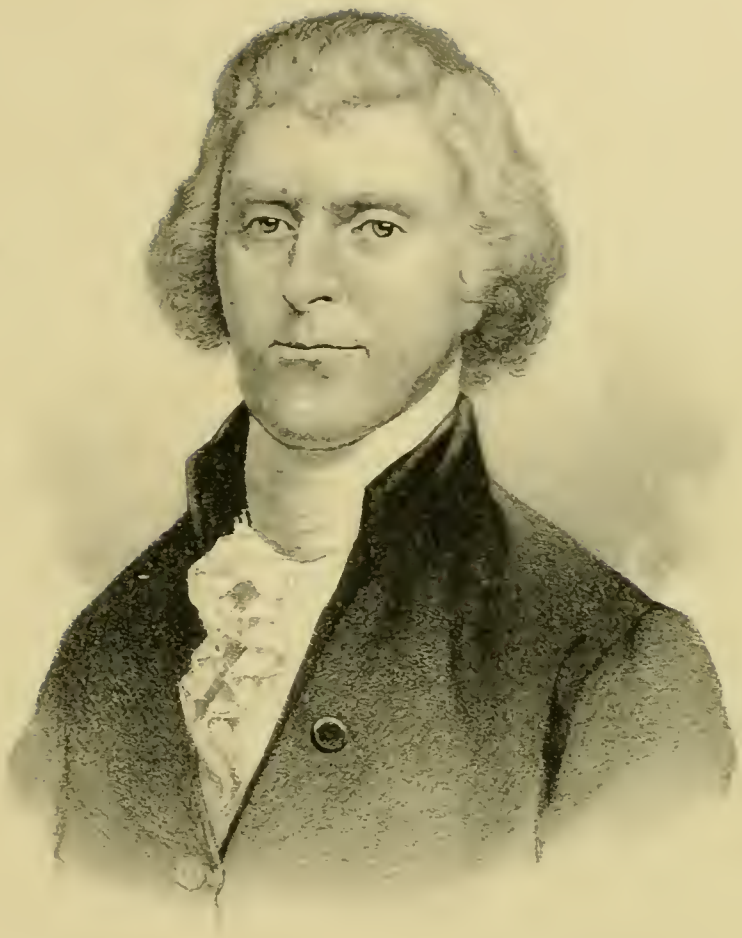
Thomas was naturally of a serious turn of mind, apt to learn, and a favorite at school, his choice studies being mathematics and the classics. At the age of seventeen he entered William and Mary College, in an advanced class, and lived in rather an expensive style, consequently being much caressed by gay society. That he was not ruined, is proof of his stamina of character. But during his second year he discarded society, his horses and even his favorite violin, and devoted thenceforward fifteen hours a day to hard study, becoming extraordinarily proficient in Latin and Greek authors.

On leaving college, before he was twenty-one, he commenced the study of law, and pursued it diligently until he was well qualified for practice, upon which he entered in 1767. By this time he was also versed in French, Spanish, Italian and Anglo-Saxon, and in the criticism of the fine arts. Being very polite and polished in his manners, he won the friendship of all whom he met. Though able with his pen, he was not fluent in public speech.

In 1769 he was chosen a member of the Virginia Legislature, and was the largest slave-holding member of that body. He introduced a bill empowering slave-holders to manumit their slaves, but it was rejected by an overwhelming vote.

In 1770 Mr. Jefferson met with a great loss; his house at Shadwell was burned, and his valuable library of 2,000 volumes was consumed. But he was wealthy enough to replace the most of it, as from his 5,000 acres tilled by slaves and his practice at the bar his income amounted to about $5,000 a year.

In 1772 he married Mrs. Martha Skelton, a beautiful, wealthy and accomplished



Th. Jefferson

young widow, who owned 40,000 acres of land and 130 slaves; yet he labored assiduously for the abolition of slavery. For his new home he selected a majestic rise of land upon his large estate at Shadwell, called Monticello, whereon he erected a mansion of modest yet elegant architecture. Here he lived in luxury, indulging his taste in magnificent, high-blooded horses.

At this period the British Government gradually became more insolent and oppressive toward the American colonies, and Mr. Jefferson was ever one of the most foremost to resist its encroachments. From time to time he drew up resolutions of remonstrance, which were finally adopted, thus proving his ability as a statesman and as a leader. By the year 1774 he became quite busy, both with voice and pen, in defending the right of the colonies to defend themselves. His pamphlet entitled: "A Summary View of the Rights of British America," attracted much attention in England. The following year he, in company with George Washington, served as an executive committee in measures to defend by arms the State of Virginia. As a Member of the Congress, he was not a speech-maker, yet in conversation and upon committees he was so frank and decisive that he always made a favorable impression. But as late as the autumn of 1775 he remained in hopes of reconciliation with the parent country.

At length, however, the hour arrived for draughting the "Declaration of Independence," and this responsible task was devolved upon Jefferson. Franklin, and Adams suggested a few verbal corrections before it was submitted to Congress, which was June 28, 1776, only six days before it was adopted. During the three days of the fiery ordeal of criticism through which it passed in Congress, Mr. Jefferson opened not his lips. John Adams was the main champion of the Declaration on the floor of Congress. The signing of this document was one of the most solemn and momentous occasions ever attended to by man. Prayer and silence reigned throughout the hall, and each signer realized that if American independence was not finally sustained by arms he was doomed to the scaffold.

After the colonies became independent States, Jefferson resigned for a time his seat in Congress in order to aid in organizing the government of Virginia, of which State he was chosen Governor in 1779, when he was thirty-six years of age. At this time the British had possession of Georgia and were invading South Carolina, and at one time a British officer, Tarleton, sent a secret expedition to Monticello to capture the Governor. Five minutes after Mr. Jefferson escaped with his family, his mansion was in possession of the enemy! The British troops also destroyed his valuable plantation on the James River. "Had they carried off the slaves," said Jefferson, with characteristic magnanimity, "to give them freedom, they would have done right."

The year 1781 was a gloomy one for the Virginia Governor. While confined to his secluded home in the forest by a sick and dying wife, a party arose against him throughout the State, severely criticising his course as Governor. Being very sensitive to reproach, this touched him to the quick, and the heap of troubles then surrounding him nearly crushed him. He resolved, in despair, to retire from public life for the rest of his days. For weeks Mr. Jefferson sat lovingly, but with a crushed heart, at the bedside of his sick wife, during which time unfeeling letters were sent to him, accusing him of weakness and unfaithfulness to duty. All this, after he had lost so much property and at the same time done so much for his country! After her death he actually fainted away, and remained so long insensible that it was feared he never would recover! Several weeks

passed before he could fully recover his equilibrium. He was never married a second time.

In the spring of 1782 the people of England compelled their king to make to the Americans overtures of peace, and in November following, Mr. Jefferson was reappointed by Congress, unanimously and without a single adverse remark, minister plenipotentiary to negotiate a treaty.

In March, 1784, Mr. Jefferson was appointed on a committee to draught a plan for the government of the Northwestern Territory. His slavery-prohibition clause in that plan was stricken out by the pro-slavery majority of the committee; but amid all the controversies and wrangles of politicians, he made it a rule never to contradict anybody or engage in any discussion as a debater.

In company with Mr. Adams and Dr. Franklin, Mr. Jefferson was appointed in May, 1784, to act as minister plenipotentiary in the negotiation of treaties of commerce with foreign nations. Accordingly, he went to Paris and satisfactorily accomplished his mission. The suavity and high bearing of his manner made all the French his friends; and even Mrs. Adams at one time wrote to her sister that he was "the chosen of the earth." But all the honors that he received, both at home and abroad, seemed to make no change in the simplicity of his republican tastes. On his return to America, he found two parties respecting the foreign commercial policy, Mr. Adams sympathizing with that in favor of England and himself favoring France.

On the inauguration of General Washington as President, Mr. Jefferson was chosen by him for the office of Secretary of State. At this time the rising storm of the French Revolution became visible, and Washington watched it with great anxiety. His cabinet was divided in their views of constitutional government as well as regarding the issues in France. General Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, was the leader of the so-called Federal party, while Mr. Jefferson was the leader of the Republican party. At the same time there was a strong monarchical party in this country, with which Mr. Adams sympathized. Some important financial measures, which were proposed by Hamilton and finally adopted by the cabinet and approved by Washington, were opposed by Mr. Jefferson; and his enemies then began to reproach him with holding office under an administration whose views he opposed. The President poured oil on the troubled waters. On his re-election to the Presidency he desired Mr. Jefferson to remain in the cabinet, but the latter sent in his resignation at two different times, probably because he was dissatisfied with some of the measures of the Government. His final one was not received until January 1, 1794, when General Washington parted from him with great regret.

Jefferson then retired to his quiet home at Monticello, to enjoy a good rest, not even reading the newspapers lest the political gossip should disquiet him. On the President's again calling him back to the office of Secretary of State, he replied that no circumstances would ever again tempt him to engage in anything public! But, while all Europe was ablaze with war, and France in the throes of a bloody revolution and the principal theater of the conflict, a new Presidential election in this country came on. John Adams was the Federal candidate and Mr. Jefferson became the Republican candidate. The result of the election was the promotion of the latter to the Vice-Presidency, while the former was chosen President. In this contest Mr. Jefferson really did not desire to have either office, he was "so weary" of party strife. He loved the retirement of home more than any other place on the earth.

But for four long years his Vice-Presidency passed joylessly away, while the partisan strife between Federalist and Republican was ever growing hotter. The former party split and the result of the fourth general election was the elevation of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidency! with Aaron Burr as Vice-President. These men being at the head of a growing party, their election was hailed everywhere with joy. On the other hand, many of the Federalists turned pale, as they believed what a portion of the pulpit and the press had been preaching—that Jefferson was a "scoffing atheist," a "Jacobin," the "incarnation of all evil," "breathing threatening and slaughter!"

Mr. Jefferson's inaugural address contained nothing but the noblest sentiments, expressed in fine language, and his personal behavior afterward exhibited the extreme of American, democratic simplicity. His disgust of European court etiquette grew upon him with age. He believed that General Washington was somewhat distrustful of the ultimate success of a popular Government, and that, imbued with a little admiration of the forms of a monarchical Government, he had instituted levees, birthdays, pompous meetings with Congress, etc. Jefferson was always polite, even to slaves everywhere he met them, and carried in his countenance the indications of an accommodating disposition.

The political principles of the Jeffersonian party now swept the country, and Mr. Jefferson himself swayed an influence which was never exceeded even by Washington. Under his administration, in 1803, the Louisiana purchase was made, for $15,000,000, the "Louisiana Territory" purchased comprising all the land west of the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean.

The year 1804 witnessed another severe loss in his family. His highly accomplished and most beloved daughter Maria sickened and died, causing as great grief in the stricken parent as it was possible for him to survive with any degree of sanity.

The same year he was re-elected to the Presidency, with George Clinton as Vice-President. During his second term our relations with England became more complicated, and on June 22, 1807, near Hampton Roads, the United States frigate Chesapeake was fired upon by the British man-of-war Leopard, and was made to surrender. Three men were killed and ten wounded. Jefferson demanded reparation. England grew insolent. It became evident that war was determined upon by the latter power. More than 1,200 Americans were forced into the British service upon the high seas. Before any satisfactory solution was reached, Mr. Jefferson's Presidential term closed. Amid all these public excitements he thought constantly of the welfare of his family, and longed for the time when he could return home to remain. There, at Monticello, his subsequent life was very similar to that of Washington at Mt. Vernon. His hospitality toward his numerous friends, indulgence of his slaves, and misfortunes to his property, etc., finally involved him in debt. For years his home resembled a fashionable watering-place. During the summer, thirty-seven house servants were required! It was presided over by his daughter, Mrs. Randolph.

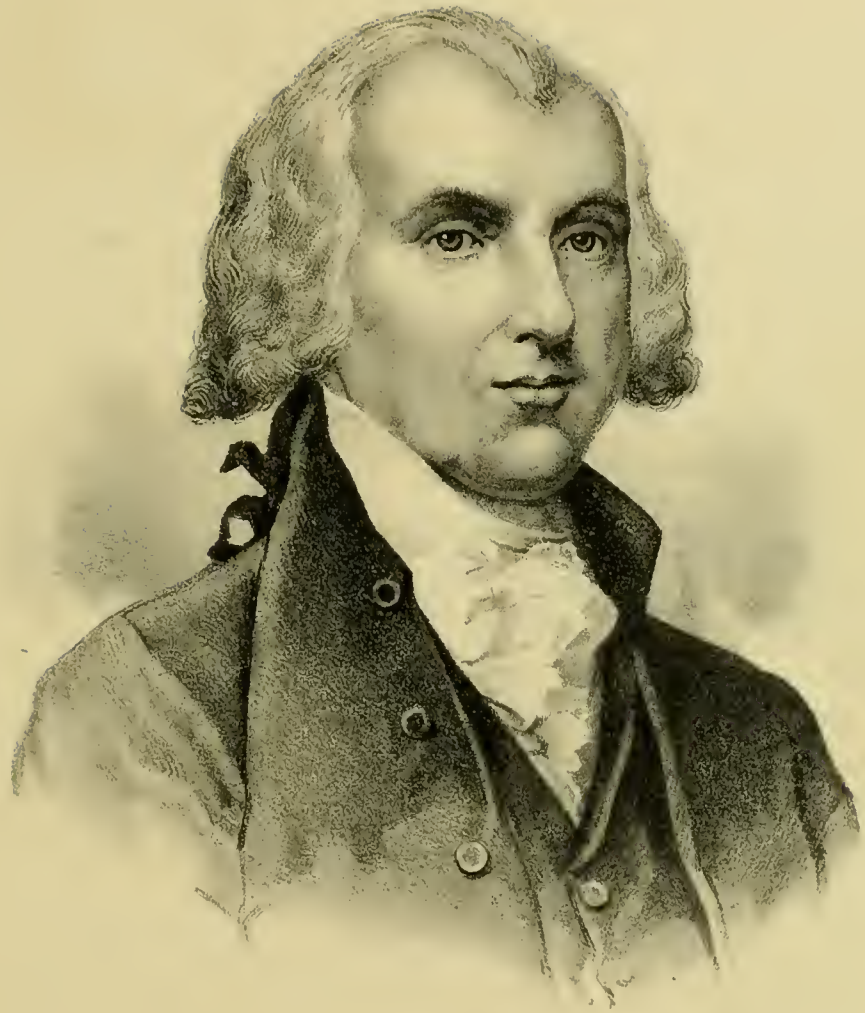
Mr. Jefferson did much for the establishment of the University at Charlottesville, making it unsectarian, in keeping with the spirit of American institutions, but poverty and the feebleness of old age prevented him from doing what he would. He even went so far as to petition the Legislature for permission to dispose of some of his possessions by lottery, in order to raise the necessary funds for home expenses. It was granted; but before the plan was carried out, Mr. Jefferson died, July 4, 1826, at 12:50 P. M.

# JAMES MADISON.

JAMES MADISON, the fourth President of the United States, 1809–'17, was born at Port Conway, Prince George County, Virginia, March 16, 1751. His father, Colonel James Madison, was a wealthy planter, residing upon a very fine estate called "Montpelier," only twenty-five miles from the home of Thomas Jefferson at Monticello. The closest personal and political attachment existed between these illustrious men from their early youth until death.

James was the eldest of a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom attained maturity. His early education was conducted mostly at home, under a private tutor. Being naturally intellectual in his tastes, he consecrated himself with unusual vigor to study. At a very early age he made considerable proficiency in the Greek, Latin, French and Spanish languages. In 1769 he entered Princeton College, New Jersey, of which the illustrious Dr. Weatherspoon was then President. He graduated in 1771, with a character of the utmost purity, and a mind highly disciplined and stored with all the learning which embellished and gave efficiency to his subsequent career. After graduating he pursued a course of reading for several months, under the guidance of President Weatherspoon, and in 1772 returned to Virginia, where he continued in incessant study for two years, nominally directed to the law, but really including extended researches in theology, philosophy and general literature.

The Church of England was the established church in Virginia, invested with all the prerogatives and immunities which it enjoyed in the fatherland, and other denominations labored under serious disabilities, the enforcement of which was rightly or wrongly characterized by them as persecution. Madison took a prominent stand in behalf of the removal of all disabilities, repeatedly appeared in the court of his own county to defend the Baptist nonconformists, and was elected from Orange County to the Virginia Convention in the spring of 1776, when he signalized the beginning of his public career by procuring the passage of an amendment to the Declaration of Rights as prepared by George Mason, substituting for "toleration" a more emphatic assertion of religious liberty.



James Madison

In 1776 he was elected a member of the Virginia Convention to frame the Constitution of the State. Like Jefferson, he took but little part in the public debates. His main strength lay in his conversational influence and in his pen. In November, 1777, he was chosen a member of the Council of State, and in March, 1780, took his seat in the Continental Congress, where he first gained prominence through his energetic opposition to the issue of paper money by the States. He continued in Congress three years, one of its most active and influential members.

In 1784 Mr. Madison was elected a member of the Virginia Legislature. He rendered important service by promoting and participating in that revision of the statutes which effectually abolished the remnants of the feudal system subsistent up to that time in the form of entails, primogeniture, and State support given the Anglican Church; and his "Memorial and Remonstrance" against a general assessment for the support of religion is one of the ablest papers which emanated from his pen. It settled the question of the entire separation of church and State in Virginia.

Mr. Jefferson says of him, in allusion to the study and experience through which he had already passed:

"Trained in these successive schools, he acquired a habit of self-possession which placed at ready command the rich resources of his luminous and discriminating mind and of his extensive information, and rendered him the first of every assembly of which he afterward became a member. Never wandering from his subject into vain declamation, but pursuing it closely in language pure, classical and copious, soothing always the feelings of his adversaries by civilities and softness of expression, he rose to the eminent station which he held in the great National Convention of 1787; and in that of Virginia, which followed, he sustained the new Constitution in all its parts, bearing off the palm against the logic of George Mason and the fervid declamation of Patrick Henry. With these consummate powers were united a pure and spotless virtue which no calumny has ever attempted to sully. Of the power and polish of his pen, and of the wisdom of his administration in the highest office of the nation, I need say nothing. They have spoken, and will forever speak, for themselves."

In January, 1786, Mr. Madison took the initiative in proposing a meeting of State Commissioners to devise measures for more satisfactory commercial relations between the States. A meeting was held at Annapolis to discuss this subject, and but five States were represented. The convention issued another call, drawn up by Mr. Madison, urging all the States to send their delegates to Philadelphia, in May, 1787, to draught a Constitution for the United States. The delegates met at the time appointed, every State except Rhode Island being represented. George Washington was chosen president of the convention, and the present Constitution of the United States was then and there formed. There was no mind and no pen more active in framing this immortal document than the mind and pen of James Madison. He was, perhaps, its ablest advocate in the pages of the *Federalist*.

Mr. Madison was a member of the first four Congresses, 1789–'97, in which he maintained a moderate opposition to Hamilton's financial policy. He declined the mission to France and the Secretaryship of State, and, gradually identifying himself with the Republican party, became from 1792 its avowed leader. In 1796 he was its choice for the Presidency as successor to Washington. Mr. Jefferson wrote: "There is not another person in the United States with whom, being placed at the helm of our affairs, my mind would be so completely at

rest for the fortune of our political bark." But Mr. Madison declined to be a candidate. His term in Congress had expired, and he returned from New York to his beautiful retreat at Montpelier.

In 1794 Mr. Madison married a young widow of remarkable powers of fascination —Mrs. Todd. Her maiden name was Dorothy Paine. She was born in 1767, in Virginia, of Quaker parents, and had been educated in the strictest rules of that sect. When but eighteen years of age she married a young lawyer and moved to Philadelphia, where she was introduced to brilliant scenes of fashionable life. She speedily laid aside the dress and address of the Quakeress, and became one of the most fascinating ladies of the republican court. In New York, after the death of her husband, she was the belle of the season and was surrounded with admirers. Mr. Madison won the prize. She proved an invaluable helpmate. In Washington she was the life of society. If there was any diffident, timid young girl just making her appearance, she found in Mrs. Madison an encouraging friend.

During the stormy administration of John Adams Madison remained in private life, but was the author of the celebrated "Resolutions of 1798," adopted by the Virginia Legislature, in condemnation of the Alien and Sedition laws, as well as of the "report" in which he defended those resolutions, which is, by many, considered his ablest State paper.

The storm passed away; the Alien and Sedition laws were repealed, John Adams lost his re-election, and in 1801 Thomas Jefferson was chosen President. The great reaction in public sentiment which seated Jefferson in the presidential chair was largely owing to the writings of Madison, who was consequently well entitled to the post of Secretary of State. With great ability he discharged the duties of this responsible office during the eight years of Mr. Jefferson's administration.

As Mr. Jefferson was a widower, and neither of his daughters could be often with him, Mrs. Madison usually presided over the festivities of the White House; and as her husband succeeded Mr. Jefferson, holding his office for two terms, this remarkable woman was the mistress of the presidential mansion for sixteen years.

Mr. Madison being entirely engrossed by the cares of his office, all the duties of social life devolved upon his accomplished wife. Never were such responsibilities more ably discharged. The most bitter foes of her husband and of the administration were received with the frankly proffered hand and the cordial smile of welcome; and the influence of this gentle woman in allaying the bitterness of party rancor became a great and salutary power in the nation.

As the term of Mr. Jefferson's Presidency drew near its close, party strife was roused to the utmost to elect his successor. It was a death-grapple between the two great parties, the Federal and Republican. Mr. Madison was chosen President by an electoral vote of 122 to 53, and was inaugurated March 4, 1809, at a critical period, when the relations of the United States with Great Britain were becoming embittered, and his first term was passed in diplomatic quarrels, aggravated by the act of non-intercourse of May, 1810, and finally resulting in a declaration of war.

On the 18th of June, 1812, President Madison gave his approval to an act of Congress declaring war against Great Britain. Notwithstanding the bitter hostility of the Federal party to the war, the country in general approved; and in the autumn Madison was re-elected to the Presidency by 128 electoral votes to 89 in favor of George Clinton.

March 4, 1817, Madison yielded the Presi-

dency to his Secretary of State and intimate friend, James Monroe, and retired to his ancestral estate at Montpelier, where he passed the evening of his days surrounded by attached friends and enjoying the merited respect of the whole nation. He took pleasure in promoting agriculture, as president of the county society, and in watching the development of the University of Virginia, of which he was long rector and visitor. In extreme old age he sat in 1829 as a member of the convention called to reform the Virginia Constitution, where his appearance was hailed with the most genuine interest and satisfaction, though he was too infirm to participate in the active work of revision. Small in stature, slender and delicate in form, with a countenance full of intelligence, and expressive alike of mildness and dignity, he attracted the attention of all who attended the convention, and was treated with the utmost deference. He seldom addressed the assembly, though he always appeared self-possessed, and watched with unflagging interest the progress of every measure. Though the convention sat sixteen weeks, he spoke only twice; but when he did speak, the whole house paused to listen. His voice was feeble though his enunciation was very distinct. One of the reporters, Mr. Stansbury, relates the following anecdote of Mr. Madison's last speech:

"The next day, as there was a great call for it, and the report had not been returned for publication, I sent my son with a respectful note, requesting the manuscript. My son was a lad of sixteen, whom I had taken with me to act as amanuensis. On delivering my note, he was received with the utmost politeness, and requested to come up into Mr. Madison's room and wait while his eye ran over the paper, as company had prevented his attending to it. He did so, and Mr. Madison sat down to correct the report. The lad stood near him so that his eye fell on the paper. Coming to a certain sentence in the speech, Mr. Madison erased a word and substituted another; but hesitated, and not feeling satisfied with the second word, drew his pen through it also. My son was young, ignorant of the world, and unconscious of the solecism of which he was about to be guilty, when, in all simplicity, he suggested a word. Probably no other person then living would have taken such a liberty. But the sage, instead of regarding such an intrusion with a frown, raised his eyes to the boy's face with a pleased surprise, and said, 'Thank you, sir; it is the very word,' and immediately inserted it. I saw him the next day, and he mentioned the circumstance, with a compliment on the young critic."

Mr. Madison died at Montpelier, June 28, 1836, at the advanced age of eighty-five. While not possessing the highest order of talent, and deficient in oratorical powers, he was pre-eminently a statesman, of a well-balanced mind. His attainments were solid, his knowledge copious, his judgment generally sound, his powers of analysis and logical statement rarely surpassed, his language and literary style correct and polished, his conversation witty, his temperament sanguine and trustful, his integrity unquestioned, his manners simple, courteous and winning. By these rare qualities he conciliated the esteem not only of friends, but of political opponents, in a greater degree than any American statesman in the present century.

Mrs. Madison survived her husband thirteen years, and died July 12, 1849, in the eighty-second year of her age. She was one of the most remarkable women our country has produced. Even now she is admiringly remembered in Washington as "Dolly Madison," and it is fitting that her memory should descend to posterity in company with thatof the companion of her life.

# JAMES MONROE.

JAMES MONROE, the fifth President of the United States, 1817–'25, was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, April 28, 1758. He was a son of Spence Monroe, and a descendant of a Scottish cavalier family. Like all his predecessors thus far in the Presidential chair, he enjoyed all the advantages of education which the country could then afford. He was early sent to a fine classical school, and at the age of sixteen entered William and Mary College.. In 1776, when he had been in college but two years, the Declaration of Independence was adopted, and our feeble militia, without arms, amunition or clothing, were struggling against the trained armies of England. James Monroe left college, hastened to General Washington's headquarters at New York and enrolled himself as a cadet in the army.

At Trenton Lieutenant Monroe so distinguished himself, receiving a wound in his shoulder, that he was promoted to a Captaincy. Upon recovering from his wound, he was invited to act as aide to Lord Sterling, and in that capacity he took an active part in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. At Germantown he stood by the side of Lafayette when the French Marquis received his wound. General Washington, who had formed a high idea of young Monroe's ability, sent him to Virginia to raise a new regiment, of which he was to be Colonel; but so exhausted was Virginia at that time that the effort proved unsuccessful. He, however, received his commission.

Finding no opportunity to enter the army as a commissioned officer, he returned to his original plan of studying law, and entered the office of Thomas Jefferson, who was then Governor of Virginia. He developed a very noble character, frank, manly and sincere. Mr. Jefferson said of him:

"James Monroe is so perfectly honest that if his soul were turned inside out there would not be found a spot on it."

In 1782 he was elected to the Assembly of Virginia, and was also appointed a member of the Executive Council. The next year he was chosen delegate to the Continental Congress for a term of three years. He was present at Annapolis when Washington surrendered his commission of Commander-in-chief.

With Washington, Jefferson and Madison he felt deeply the inefficiency of the old Articles of Confederation, and urged the formation of a new Constitution, which should invest the Central Government with something like national power. Influenced by these views, he introduced a resolution

James Monroe

that Congress should be empowered to regulate trade, and to lay an impost duty of five per cent. The resolution was referred to a committee of which he was chairman. The report and the discussion which rose upon it led to the convention of five States at Annapolis, and the consequent general convention at Philadelphia, which, in 1787, drafted the Constitution of the United States.

At this time there was a controversy between New York and Massachusetts in reference to their boundaries. The high esteem in which Colonel Monroe was held is indicated by the fact that he was appointed one of the judges to decide the controversy. While in New York attending Congress, he married Miss Kortright, a young lady distinguished alike for her beauty and accomplishments. For nearly fifty years this happy union remained unbroken. In London and in Paris, as in her own country, Mrs. Monroe won admiration and affection by the loveliness of her person, the brilliancy of her intellect, and the amiability of her character.

Returning to Virginia, Colonel Monroe commenced the practice of law at Fredericksburg. He was very soon elected to a seat in the State Legislature, and the next year he was chosen a member of the Virginia convention which was assembled to decide upon the acceptance or rejection of the Constitution which had been drawn up at Philadelphia, and was now submitted to the several States. Deeply as he felt the imperfections of the old Confederacy, he was opposed to the new Constitution, thinking, with many others of the Republican party, that it gave too much power to the Central Government, and not enough to the individual States.

In 1789 he became a member of the United States Senate, which office he held acceptably to his constituents, and with honor to himself for four years.

Having opposed the Constitution as not leaving enough power with the States, he, of course, became more and more identified with the Republican party. Thus he found himself in cordial co-operation with Jefferson and Madison. The great Republican party became the dominant power which ruled the land.

George Washington was then President. England had espoused the cause of the Bourbons against the principles of the French Revolution. President Washington issued a proclamation of neutrality between these contending powers. France had helped us in the struggle for our liberties. All the despotisms of Europe were now combined to prevent the French from escaping from tyranny a thousandfold worse than that which we had endured. Colonel Monroe, more magnanimous than prudent, was anxious that we should help our old allies in their extremity. He violently opposed the President's proclamation as ungrateful and wanting in magnanimity.

Washington, who could appreciate such a character, developed his calm, serene, almost divine greatness by appointing that very James Monroe, who was denouncing the policy of the Government, as the Minister of that Government to the republic of France. He was directed by Washington to express to the French people our warmest sympathy, communicating to them corresponding resolves approved by the President, and adopted by both houses of Congress.

Mr. Monroe was welcomed by the National Convention in France with the most enthusiastic demonstrations of respect and affection. He was publicly introduced to that body, and received the embrace of the President, Merlin de Douay, after having been addressed in a speech glowing with congratulations, and with expressions of desire that harmony might ever exist be

tween the two nations. The flags of the two republics were intertwined in the hall of the convention. Mr. Monroe presented the American colors, and received those of France in return. The course which he pursued in Paris was so annoying to England and to the friends of England in this country that, near the close of Washington's administration, Mr. Monroe, was recalled.

After his return Colonel Monroe wrote a book of 400 pages, entitled "A View of the Conduct of the Executive in Foreign Affairs." In this work he very ably advocated his side of the question; but, with the magnanimity of the man, he recorded a warm tribute to the patriotism, ability and spotless integrity of John Jay, between whom and himself there was intense antagonism; and in subsequent years he expressed in warmest terms his perfect veneration for the character of George Washington.

Shortly after his return to this country Colonel Monroe was elected Governor of Virginia, and held that office for three years, the period limited by the Constitution. In 1802 he was an Envoy to France, and to Spain in 1805, and was Minister to England in 1803. In 1806 he returned to his quiet home in Virginia, and with his wife and children and an ample competence from his paternal estate, enjoyed a few years of domestic repose.

In 1809 Mr. Jefferson's second term of office expired, and many of the Republican party were anxious to nominate James Monroe as his successor. The majority were in favor of Mr. Madison. Mr. Monroe withdrew his name and was soon after chosen a second time Governor of Virginia. He soon resigned that office to accept the position of Secretary of State, offered him by President Madison. The correspondence which he then carried on with the British Government demonstrated that there was no hope of any peaceful adjustment of our difficulties with the cabinet of St. James. War was consequently declared in June, 1812. Immediately after the sack of Washington the Secretary of War resigned, and Mr. Monroe, at the earnest request of Mr. Madison, assumed the additional duties of the War Department, without resigning his position as Secretary of State. It has been confidently stated, that, had Mr. Monroe's energies been in the War Department a few months earlier, the disaster at Washington would not have occurred.

The duties now devolving upon Mr. Monroe were extremely arduous. Ten thousand men, picked from the veteran armies of England, were sent with a powerful fleet to New Orleans to acquire possession of the mouths of the Mississippi. Our finances were in the most deplorable condition. The treasury was exhausted and our credit gone. And yet it was necessary to make the most rigorous preparations to meet the foe. In this crisis James Monroe, the Secretary of War, with virtue unsurpassed in Greek or Roman story, stepped forward and pledged his own individual credit as subsidiary to that of the nation, and thus succeeded in placing the city of New Orleans in such a posture of defense, that it was enabled successfully to repel the invader.

Mr. Monroe was truly the armor-bearer of President Madison, and the most efficient business man in his cabinet. His energy in the double capacity of Secretary, both of State and War, pervaded all the departments of the country. He proposed to increase the army to 100,000 men, a measure which he deemed absolutely necessary to save us from ignominious defeat, but which, at the same time, he knew would render his name so unpopular as to preclude the possibility of his being a successful candidate for the Presidency.

The happy result of the conference at Ghent in securing peace rendered the increase of the army unnecessary; but it is not too much to say that James Monroe placed in the hands of Andrew Jackson the weapon with which to beat off the foe at New Orleans. Upon the return of peace Mr. Monroe resigned the department of war, devoting himself entirely to the duties of Secretary of State. These he continued to discharge until the close of President Madison's administration, with zeal which was never abated, and with an ardor of self-devotion which made him almost forgetful of the claims of fortune, health or life.

Mr. Madison's second term expired in March, 1817, and Mr. Monroe succeeded to the Presidency. He was a candidate of the Republican party, now taking the name of the Democratic Republican. In 1821 he was re-elected, with scarcely any opposition. Out of 232 electoral votes, he received 231. The slavery question, which subsequently assumed such formidable dimensions, now began to make its appearance. The State of Missouri, which had been carved out of that immense territory which we had purchased of France, applied for admission to the Union, with a slavery Constitution. There were not a few who foresaw the evils impending. After the debate of a week it was decided that Missouri could not be admitted into the Union with slavery. This important question was at length settled by a compromise proposed by Henry Clay.

The famous "Monroe Doctrine," of which so much has been said, originated in this way: In 1823 it was rumored that the Holy Alliance was about to interfere to prevent the establishment of Republican liberty in the European colonies of South America. President Monroe wrote to his old friend Thomas Jefferson for advice in the emergency. In his reply under date of October 24, Mr. Jefferson writes upon the supposition that our attempt to resist this European movement might lead to war:

"Its object is to introduce and establish the American system of keeping out of our land all foreign powers; of never permitting those of Europe to intermeddle with the affairs of our nation. It is to maintain our own principle, not to depart from it."

December 2, 1823, President Monroe sent a message to Congress, declaring it to be the policy of this Government not to entangle ourselves with the broils of Europe, and not to allow Europe to interfere with the affairs of nations on the American continent; and the doctrine was announced, that any attempt on the part of the European powers "to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere would be regarded by the United States as dangerous to our peace and safety."

March 4, 1825, Mr. Monroe surrendered the presidential chair to his Secretary of State, John Quincy Adams, and retired, with the universal respect of the nation, to his private residence at Oak Hill, Loudoun County, Virginia. His time had been so entirely consecrated to his country, that he had neglected his pecuniary interests, and was deeply involved in debt. The welfare of his country had ever been uppermost in his mind.

For many years Mrs. Monroe was in such feeble health that she rarely appeared in public. In 1830 Mr. Monroe took up his residence with his son-in-law in New York, where he died on the 4th of July, 1831. The citizens of New York conducted his obsequies with pageants more imposing than had ever been witnessed there before. Our country will ever cherish his memory with pride, gratefully enrolling his name in the list of its benefactors, pronouncing him the worthy successor of the illustrious men who had preceded him in the presidential chair.

# John Quincy Adams.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, the sixth President of the United States, 1825-'9, was born in the rural home of his honored father, John Adams, in Quincy, Massachusetts, July 11, 1767. His mother, a woman of exalted worth, watched over his childhood during the almost constant absence of his father. He commenced his education at the village school, giving at an early period indications of superior mental endowments.

When eleven years of age he sailed with his father for Europe, where the latter was associated with Franklin and Lee as Minister Plenipotentiary. The intelligence of John Quincy attracted the attention of these men and received from them flattering marks of attention. Mr. Adams had scarcely returned to this country in 1779 ere he was again sent abroad, and John Quincy again accompanied him. On this voyage he commenced a diary, which practice he continued, with but few interruptions, until his death. He journeyed with his father from Ferrol, in Spain, to Paris. Here he applied himself for six months to study; then accompanied his father to Holland, where he entered, first a school in Amsterdam, and then the University of Leyden. In 1781, when only fourteen years of age, he was selected by Mr. Dana, our Minister to the Russian court, as his private secretary. In this school of incessant labor he spent fourteen months, and then returned alone to Holland through Sweden, Denmark, Hamburg and Bremen. Again he resumed his studies under a private tutor, at The Hague.

In the spring of 1782 he accompanied his father to Paris, forming acquaintance with the most distinguished men on the Continent. After a short visit to England, he returned to Paris and studied until May, 1785, when he returned to America, leaving his father an embassador at the court of St. James. In 1786 he entered the junior class in Harvard University, and graduated with the second honor of his class. The oration he delivered on this occasion, the "Importance of Public Faith to the Well-being of a Community," was published—an event very rare in this or any other land.

Upon leaving college at the age of twenty he studied law three years with the Hon. Theophilus Parsons in Newburyport. In 1790 he opened a law office in Boston. The profession was crowded with able men, and the fees were small. The first year he had

J. Q. Adams

no clients, but not a moment was lost. The second year passed away, still no clients, and still he was dependent upon his parents for support. Anxiously he awaited the third year. The reward now came. Clients began to enter his office, and before the end of the year he was so crowded with business that all solicitude respecting a support was at an end.

When Great Britain commenced war against France, in 1793, Mr. Adams wrote some articles, urging entire neutrality on the part of the United States. The view was not a popular one. Many felt that as France had helped us, we were bound to help France. But President Washington coincided with Mr. Adams, and issued his proclamation of neutrality. His writings at this time in the Boston journals gave him so high a reputation, that in June, 1794, he was appointed by Washington resident Minister at the Netherlands. In July, 1797, he left The Hague to go to Portugal as Minister Plenipotentiary. Washington at this time wrote to his father, John Adams:

"Without intending to compliment the father or the mother, or to censure any others, I give it as my decided opinion, that Mr. Adams is the most valuable character we have abroad; and there remains no doubt in my mind that he will prove the ablest of our diplomatic corps."

On his way to Portugal, upon his arrival in London, he met with dispatches directing him to the court of Berlin, but requesting him to remain in London until he should receive instructions. While waiting he was married to Miss Louisa Catherine Johnson, to whom he had been previously engaged. Miss Johnson was a daughter of Mr. Joshua Johnson, American Consul in London, and was a lady endowed with that beauty and those accomplishments which fitted her to move in the elevated sphere for which she was destined.

In July, 1799, having fulfilled all the purposes of his mission, Mr. Adams returned. In 1802 he was chosen to the Senate of Massachusetts from Boston, and then was elected Senator of the United States for six years from March 4, 1804. His reputation, his ability and his experience, placed him immediately among the most prominent and influential members of that body. He sustained the Government in its measures of resistance to the encroachments of England, destroying our commerce and insulting our flag. There was no man in America more familiar with the arrogance of the British court upon these points, and no one more resolved to present a firm resistance. This course, so truly patriotic, and which scarcely a voice will now be found to condemn, alienated him from the Federal party dominant in Boston, and subjected him to censure.

In 1805 Mr. Adams was chosen professor of rhetoric in Harvard College. His lectures at this place were subsequently published. In 1809 he was sent as Minister to Russia. He was one of the commissioners that negotiated the treaty of peace with Great Britain, signed December 24, 1814, and he was appointed Minister to the court of St. James in 1815. In 1817 he became Secretary of State in Mr. Monroe's cabinet in which position he remained eight years. Few will now contradict the assertion that the duties of that office were never more ably discharged. Probably the most important measure which Mr. Adams conducted was the purchase of Florida from Spain for $5,000.000.

The campaign of 1824 was an exciting one. Four candidates were in the field. Of the 260 electoral votes that were cast, Andrew Jackson received ninety-nine; John Quincy Adams, eighty-four; William H. Crawford, forty-one, and Henry Clay, thirty-seven. As there was no choice by the people, the question went to the House

of Representatives. Mr. Clay gave the vote of Kentucky to Mr. Adams, and he was elected.

The friends of all disappointed candidates now combined in a venomous assault upon Mr. Adams. There is nothing more disgraceful in the past history of our country than the abuse which was poured in one uninterrupted stream upon this high-minded, upright, patriotic man. There was never an administration more pure in principles, more conscientiously devoted to the best interests of the country, than that of John Quincy Adams; and never, perhaps, was there an administration more unscrupulously assailed. Mr. Adams took his seat in the presidential chair resolved not to know any partisanship, but only to consult for the interests of the whole Republic.

He refused to dismiss any man from office for his political views. If he was a faithful officer that was enough. Bitter must have been his disappointment to find that the Nation could not appreciate such conduct.

Mr. Adams, in his public manners, was cold and repulsive; though with his personal friends he was at times very genial. This chilling address very seriously detracted from his popularity. No one can read an impartial record of his administration without admitting that a more noble example of uncompromising dignity can scarcely be found. It was stated publicly that Mr. Adams' administration was to be put down, "though it be as pure as the angels which stand at the right hand of the throne of God." Many of the active participants in these scenes lived to regret the course they pursued. Some years after, Warren R. Davis, of South Carolina, turning to Mr. Adams, then a member of the House of Representatives, said:

"Well do I remember the enthusiastic zeal with which we reproached the administration of that gentleman, and the ardor and vehemence with which we labored to bring in another. For the share I had in these transactions, and it was not a small one, *I hope God will forgive me, for I shall never forgive myself.*"

March 4, 1829, Mr. Adams retired from the Presidency and was succeeded by Andrew Jackson, the latter receiving 168 out of 261 electoral votes. John C. Calhoun was elected Vice-President. The slavery question now began to assume pretentious magnitude. Mr. Adams returned to Quincy, and pursued his studies with unabated zeal. But he was not long permitted to remain in retirement. In November, 1830, he was elected to Congress. In this he recognized the principle that it is honorable for the General of yesterday to act as Corporal to-day, if by so doing he can render service to his country. Deep as are our obligations to John Quincy Adams for his services as embassador, as Secretary of State and as President; in his capacity as legislator in the House of Representatives, he conferred benefits upon our land which eclipsed all the rest, and which can never be over-estimated.

For seventeen years, until his death, he occupied the post of Representative, towering above all his peers, ever ready to do brave battle for freedom, and winning the title of "the old man eloquent." Upon taking his seat in the House he announced that he should hold himself bound to no party. He was usually the first in his place in the morning, and the last to leave his seat in the evening. Not a measure could escape his scrutiny. The battle which he fought, almost singly, against the pro-slavery party in the Government, was sublime in its moral daring and heroism. For persisting in presenting petitions for the abolition of slavery, he was threatened with indictment by the Grand Jury, with expulsion from the House, with assassination; but no threats could intimidate him, and his final triumph was complete.

On one occasion Mr. Adams presented a petition, signed by several women, against the annexation of Texas for the purpose of cutting it up into slave States. Mr. Howard, of Maryland, said that these women discredited not only themselves, but their section of the country, by turning from their domestic duties to the conflicts of political life.

"Are women," exclaimed Mr. Adams, "to have no opinions or actions on subjects relating to the general welfare? Where did the gentleman get his principle? Did he find it in sacred history,—in the language of Miriam, the prophetess, in one of the noblest and sublime songs of triumph that ever met the human eye or ear? Did the gentleman never hear of Deborah, to whom the children of Israel came up for judgment? Has he forgotten the deed of Jael, who slew the dreaded enemy of her country? Has he forgotten Esther, who, by her *petition* saved her people and her country?

"To go from sacred history to profane, does the gentleman there find it 'discreditable' for women to take an interest in political affairs? Has he forgotten the Spartan mother, who said to her son when going out to battle, 'My son, come back to me *with* thy shield, or *upon* thy shield?' Does he remember Cloelia and her hundred companions, who swam across the river under a shower of darts, escaping from Porsena? Has he forgotten Cornelia, the mother of the Gracchi? Does he not remember Portia, the wife of Brutus and the daughter of Cato?

"To come to later periods, what says the history of our Anglo-Saxon ancestors? To say nothing of Boadicea, the British heroine in the time of the Cæsars, what name is more illustrious than that of Elizabeth? Or, if he will go to the continent, will he not find the names of Maria Theresa of Hungary, of the two Catherines of Prussia, and of Isabella of Castile, the patroness of Columbus? Did she bring 'discredit' on her sex by mingling in politics?"

In this glowing strain Mr. Adams silenced and overwhelmed his antagonists.

In January, 1842, Mr. Adams presented a petition from forty-five citizens of Haverhill, Massachusetts, praying for a peaceable dissolution of the Union. The pro-slavery party in Congress, who were then plotting the destruction of the Government, were aroused to a pretense of commotion such as even our stormy hall of legislation has rarely witnessed. They met in caucus, and, finding that they probably would not be able to expel Mr. Adams from the House drew up a series of resolutions, which, if adopted, would inflict upon him disgrace, equivalent to expulsion. Mr. Adams had presented the petition, which was most respectfully worded, and had moved that it be referred to a committee instructed to report an answer, showing the reason why the prayer ought not to be granted.

It was the 25th of January. The whole body of the pro-slavery party came crowding together in the House, prepared to crush Mr. Adams forever. One of the number, Thomas F. Marshall, of Kentucky, was appointed to read the resolutions, which accused Mr. Adams of high treason, of having insulted the Government, and of meriting expulsion; but for which deserved punishment, the House, in its great mercy, would substitute its severest censure. With the assumption of a very solemn and magisterial air, there being breathless silence in the audience, Mr. Marshall hurled the carefully prepared anathemas at his victim. Mr. Adams stood alone, the whole pro-slavery party against him.

As soon as the resolutions were read, every eye being fixed upon him, that bold old man, whose scattered locks were whitened by seventy-five years, casting a withering glance in the direction of his assailants,

in a clear, shrill tone, tremulous with suppressed emotion, said:

"In reply to this audacious, atrocious charge of high treason, I call for the reading of the first paragraph of the Declaration of Independence. Read it! Read it! and see what that says of the rights of a people to reform, to change, and to dissolve their Government.'

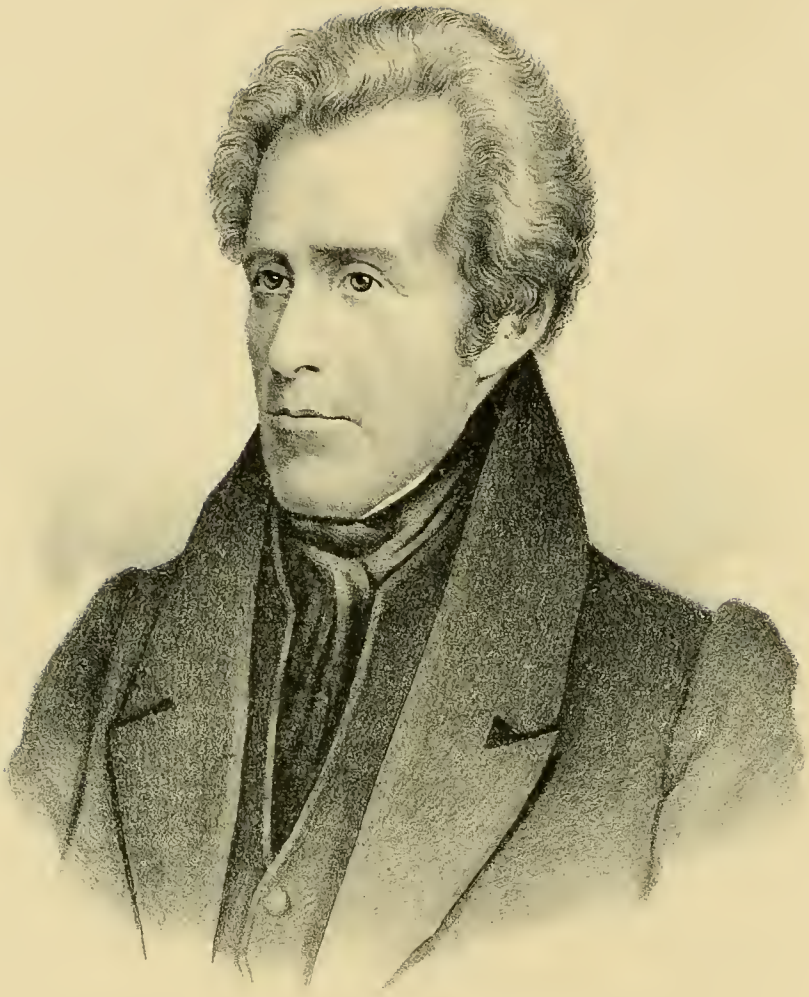
The attitude, the manner, the tone, the words; the venerable old man, with flashing eye and flushed cheek, and whose very form seemed to expand under the inspiration of the occasion—all presented a scene overflowing in its sublimity. There was breathless silence as that paragraph was read, in defense of whose principles our fathers had pledged their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor. It was a proud hour to Mr. Adams as they were all compelled to listen to the words:

"That, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; and that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of those ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundations on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness."

That one sentence routed and baffled the foe. The heroic old man looked around upon the audience, and thundered out, "Read that again!" It was again read. Then in a few fiery, logical words he stated his defense in terms which even prejudiced minds could not resist. His discomfited assailants made several attempts to rally. After a conflict of eleven days they gave up vanquished and their resolution was ignominiously laid upon the table.

In January, 1846, when seventy-eight years of age, he took part in the great debate on the Oregon question, displaying intellectual vigor, and an extent and accuracy of acquaintance with the subject that excited great admiration.

On the 21st of February, 1848, he rose on the floor of Congress with a paper in his hand to address the Speaker. Suddenly he fell, stricken by paralysis, and was caught in the arms of those around him. For a time he was senseless and was conveyed to a sofa in the rotunda. With reviving consciousness he opened his eyes, looked calmly around and said, "*This is the end of earth.*" Then after a moment's pause, he added, "*I am content.*" These were his last words, and he soon breathed his last, in the apartment beneath the dome of the capitol —the theater of his labors and his triumphs. In the language of hymnology, he "died at his post;" he "ceased at once to work and live."



Andrew Jackson

# ANDREW JACKSON.

ANDREW JACKSON, the seventh President of the United States, 1829–'37, was born at the Waxhaw Settlement, Union County, North Carolina, March 16, 1767. His parents were Scotch-Irish, natives of Carrickfergus, who came to America in 1765, and settled on Twelve-Mile Creek, a tributary of the Catawba. His father, who was a poor farm laborer, died shortly before Andrew's birth, when his mother removed to Waxhaw, where some relatives resided.

Few particulars of the childhood of Jackson have been preserved. His education was of the most limited kind, and he showed no fondness for books. He grew up to be a tall, lank boy, with coarse hair and freckled cheeks, with bare feet dangling from trousers too short for him, very fond of athletic sports, running, boxing and wrestling. He was generous to the younger and weaker boys, but very irascible and overbearing with his equals and superiors. He was profane—a vice in which he surpassed all other men. The character of his mother he revered; and it was not until after her death that his predominant vices gained full strength.

In 1780, at the age of thirteen, Andrew, or Andy, as he was called, with his brother Robert, volunteered to serve in the Revolutionary forces under General Sumter, and was a witness of the latter's defeat at Hanging Rock. In the following year the brothers were made prisoners, and confined in Camden, experiencing brutal treatment from their captors, and being spectators of General Green's defeat at Hobkirk Hill. Through their mother's exertions the boys were exchanged while suffering from smallpox. In two days Robert was dead, and Andy apparently dying. The strength of his constitution triumphed, and he regained health and vigor.

As he was getting better, his mother heard the cry of anguish from the prisoners whom the British held in Charleston, among whom were the sons of her sisters. She hastened to their relief, was attacked by fever, died and was buried where her grave could never be found. Thus Andrew Jackson, when fourteen years of age, was left alone in the world, without father, mother, sister or brother, and without one dollar which he could call his own. He

soon entered a saddler's shop, and labored diligently for six months. But gradually, as health returned, he became more and more a wild, reckless, lawless boy. He gambled, drank and was regarded as about the worst character that could be found.

He now turned schoolmaster. He could teach the alphabet, perhaps the multiplication table; and as he was a very bold boy, it is possible he might have ventured to teach a little writing. But he soon began to think of a profession and decided to study law. With a very slender purse, and on the back of a very fine horse, he set out for Salisbury, North Carolina, where he entered the law office of Mr. McCay. Here he remained two years, professedly studying law. He is still remembered in traditions of Salisbury, which say:

"Andrew Jackson was the most roaring, rollicking, horse-racing, card-playing, mischievous fellow that ever lived in Salisbury. He did not trouble the law-books much."

Andrew was now, at the age of twenty, a tall young man, being over six feet in height. He was slender, remarkably graceful and dignified in his manners, an exquisite horseman, and developed, amidst his loathesome profanity and multiform vices, a vein of rare magnanimity. His temper was fiery in the extreme; but it was said of him that no man knew better than Andrew Jackson when to get angry and when not.

In 1786 he was admitted to the bar, and two years later removed to Nashville, in what was then the western district of North Carolina, with the appointment of solicitor, or public prosecutor. It was an office of little honor, small emolument and great peril. Few men could be found to accept it.

And now Andrew Jackson commenced vigorously to practice law. It was an important part of his business to collect debts. It required nerve. During the first seven years of his residence in those wilds he traversed the almost pathless forest between Nashville and Jonesborough, a distance of 200 miles, twenty-two times. Hostile Indians were constantly on the watch, and a man was liable at any moment to be shot down in his own field. Andrew Jackson was just the man for this service—a wild, daring, rough backwoodsman. Daily he made hair-breadth escapes. He seemed to bear a charmed life. Boldly, alone or with few companions, he traversed the forests, encountering all perils and triumphing over all.

In 1790 Tennessee became a Territory, and Jackson was appointed, by President Washington, United States Attorney for the new district. In 1791 he married Mrs. Rachel Robards (daughter of Colonel John Donelson), whom he supposed to have been divorced in that year by an act of the Legislature of Virginia. Two years after this Mr. and Mrs. Jackson learned, to their great surprise, that Mr. Robards had just obtained a divorce in one of the courts of Kentucky, and that the act of the Virginia Legislature was not final, but conditional. To remedy the irregularity as much as possible, a new license was obtained and the marriage ceremony was again performed.

It proved to be a marriage of rare felicity. Probably there never was a more affectionate union. However rough Mr. Jackson might have been abroad, he was always gentle and tender at home; and through all the vicissitudes of their lives, he treated Mrs. Jackson with the most chivalric attention.

Under the circumstances it was not unnatural that the facts in the case of this marriage were so misrepresented by opponents in the political campaigns a quarter or a century later as to become the basis of serious charges against Jackson's morality which, however, have been satisfactorily attested by abundant evidence.

Jackson was untiring in his duties as

United States Attorney, which demanded frequent journeys through the wilderness and exposed him to Indian hostilities. He acquired considerable property in land, and obtained such influence as to be chosen a member of the convention which framed the Constitution for the new State of Tennessee, in 1796, and in that year was elected its first Representative in Congress. Albert Gallatin thus describes the first appearance of the Hon. Andrew Jackson in the House:

"A tall, lank, uncouth-looking personage, with locks of hair hanging over his face and a cue down his back, tied with an eel skin; his dress singular, his manners and deportment those of a rough backwoodsman."

Jackson was an earnest advocate of the Democratic party. Jefferson was his idol. He admired Bonaparte, loved France and hated England. As Mr. Jackson took his seat, General Washington, whose second term of office was just expiring, delivered his last speech to Congress. A committee drew up a complimentary address in reply. Andrew Jackson did not approve the address and was one of twelve who voted against it.

Tennessee had fitted out an expedition against the Indians, contrary to the policy of the Government. A resolution was introduced that the National Government should pay the expenses. Jackson advocated it and it was carried. This rendered him very popular in Tennessee. A vacancy chanced soon after to occur in the Senate, and Andrew Jackson was chosen United States Senator by the State of Tennessee. John Adams was then President and Thomas Jefferson, Vice-President.

In 1798 Mr. Jackson returned to Tennessee, and resigned his seat in the Senate. Soon after he was chosen Judge of the Supreme Court of that State, with a salary of $600. This office he held six years. It is said that his decisions, though sometimes ungrammatical, were generally right. He did not enjoy his seat upon the bench, and renounced the dignity in 1804. About this time he was chosen Major-General of militia, and lost the title of judge in that of General.

When he retired from the Senate Chamber, he decided to try his fortune through trade. He purchased a stock of goods in Philadelphia and sent them to Nashville, where he opened a store. He lived about thirteen miles from Nashville, on a tract of land of several thousand acres, mostly uncultivated. He used a small block-house for a store, from a narrow window of which he sold goods to the Indians. As he had an assistant his office as judge did not materially interfere with his business.

As to slavery, born in the midst of it, the idea never seemed to enter his mind that it could be wrong. He eventually became an extensive slave owner, but he was one of the most humane and gentle of masters.

In 1804 Mr. Jackson withdrew from politics and settled on a plantation which he called the Hermitage, near Nashville. He set up a cotton-gin, formed a partnership and traded in New Orleans, making the voyage on flatboats. Through his hot temper he became involved in several quarrels and "affairs of honor," during this period, in one of which he was severely wounded, but had the misfortune to kill his opponent, Charles Dickinson. For a time this affair greatly injured General Jackson's popularity. The verdict then was, and continues to be, that General Jackson was outrageously wrong. If he subsequently felt any remorse he never revealed it to anyone.

In 1805 Aaron Burr had visited Nashville and been a guest of Jackson, with whom he corresponded on the subject of a war with Spain, which was anticipated and desired by them, as well as by the people of the Southwest generally.

Burr repeated his visit in September, 1806, when he engaged in the celebrated

combinations which led to his trial for treason. He was warmly received by Jackson, at whose instance a public ball was given in his honor at Nashville, and contracted with the latter for boats and provisions. Early in 1807, when Burr had been proclaimed a traitor by President Jefferson, volunteer forces for the Federal service were organized at Nashville under Jackson's command; but his energy and activity did not shield him from suspicions of connivance in the supposed treason. He was summoned to Richmond as a witness in Burr's trial, but was not called to the stand, probably because he was out-spoken in his partisanship.

On the outbreak of the war with Great Britain in 1812, Jackson tendered his services, and in January, 1813, embarked for New Orleans at the head of the Tennessee contingent. In March he received an order to disband his forces; but in September he again took the field, in the Creek war, and in conjunction with his former partner, Colonel Coffee, inflicted upon the Indians the memorable defeat at Talladega, Emuckfaw and Tallapoosa.

In May, 1814, Jackson, who had now acquired a national reputation, was appointed a Major-General of the United States army, and commenced a campaign against the British in Florida. He conducted the defense at Mobile, September 15, seized upon Pensacola, November 6, and immediately transported the bulk of his troops to New Orleans, then threatened by a powerful naval force. Martial law was declared in Louisiana, the State militia was called to arms, engagements with the British were fought December 23 and 28, and after re-enforcements had been received on both sides the famous victory of January 8, 1815, crowned Jackson's fame as a soldier, and made him the typical American hero of the first half of the nineteenth century.

In 1817–'18 Jackson conducted the war against the Seminoles of Florida, during which he seized upon Pensacola and executed by courtmartial two British subjects, Arbuthnot and Ambrister——acts which might easily have involved the United States in war both with Spain and Great Britain. Fortunately the peril was averted by the cession of Florida to the United States; and Jackson, who had escaped a trial for the irregularity of his conduct only through a division of opinion in Monroe's cabinet, was appointed in 1821 Governor of the new Territory. Soon after he declined the appointment of minister to Mexico.

In 1823 Jackson was elected to the United States Senate, and nominated by the Tennessee Legislature for the Presidency. This candidacy, though a matter of surprise, and even merryment, speedily became popular, and in 1824, when the stormy electoral canvas resulted in the choice of John Quincy Adams by the House of Representatives, General Jackson received the largest popular vote among the four candidates.

In 1828 Jackson was triumphantly elected President over Adams after a campaign of unparalleled bitterness. He was inaugurated March 4, 1829, and at once removed from office all the incumbents belonging to the opposite party—a procedure new to American politics, but which naturally became a precedent.

His first term was characterized by quarrels between the Vice-President, Calhoun, and the Secretary of State, Van Buren, attended by a cabinet crisis originating in scandals connected with the name of Mrs. General Eaton, wife of the Secretary of War; by the beginning of his war upon the United States Bank, and by his vigorous action against the partisans of Calhoun, who, in South Carolina, threatened to nullify the acts of Congress, establishing a protective tariff.

In the Presidential campaign of 1832

Jackson received 219 out of 288 electoral votes, his competitor being Mr. Clay, while Mr. Wirt, on an Anti-Masonic platform, received the vote of Vermont alone. In 1833 President Jackson removed the Government deposits from the United States bank, thereby incurring a vote of censure from the Senate, which was, however, expunged four years later. During this second term of office the Cherokees, Choctaws and Creeks were removed, not without difficulty, from Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi, to the Indian Territory; the National debt was extinguished; Arkansas and Michigan were admitted as States to the Union; the Seminole war was renewed; the anti-slavery agitation first acquired importance; the Mormon delusion, which had organized in 1829, attained considerable proportions in Ohio and Missouri, and the country experienced its greatest pecuniary panic.

Railroads with locomotive propulsion were introduced into America during Jackson's first term, and had become an important element of national life before the close of his second term. For many reasons, therefore, the administration of President Jackson formed an era in American history, political, social and industrial. He succeeded in effecting the election of his friend Van Buren as his successor, retired from the Presidency March 4, 1837, and led a tranquil life at the Hermitage until his death, which occurred June 8, 1845.

During his closing years he was a professed Christian and a member of the Presbyterian church. No American of this century has been the subject of such opposite judgments. He was loved and hated with equal vehemence during his life, but at the present distance of time from his career, while opinions still vary as to the merits of his public acts, few of his countrymen will question that he was a warm-hearted, brave, patriotic, honest and sincere man. If his distinguishing qualities were not such as constitute statesmanship, in the highest sense, he at least never pretended to other merits than such as were written to his credit on the page of American history—not attempting to disguise the demerits which were equally legible. The majority of his countrymen accepted and honored him, in spite of all that calumny as well as truth could allege against him. His faults may therefore be truly said to have been those of his time; his magnificent virtues may also, with the same justice, be considered as typical of a state of society which has nearly passed away.

# MARTIN VAN BUREN.

MARTIN VAN BUREN, the eighth President of the United States, 1837-'41, was born at Kinderhook, New York, December 5, 1782. His ancestors were of Dutch origin, and were among the earliest emigrants from Holland to the banks of the Hudson. His father was a tavern-keeper, as well as a farmer, and a very decided Democrat.

Martin commenced the study of law at the age of fourteen, and took an active part in politics before he had reached the age of twenty. In 1803 he commenced the practice of law in his native village. In 1809 he removed to Hudson, the shire town of his county, where he spent seven years, gaining strength by contending in the courts with some of the ablest men who have adorned the bar of his State. The heroic example of John Quincy Adams in retaining in office every faithful man, without regard to his political preferences, had been thoroughly repudiated by General Jackson. The unfortunate principle was now fully established, that "to the victor belong the spoils." Still, this principle, to which Mr. Van Buren gave his adherence, was not devoid of inconveniences. When, subsequently, he attained power which placed vast patronage in his hands, he was heard to say: "I prefer an office that has no patronage. When I give a man an office I offend his disappointed competitors and their friends. Nor am I certain of gaining a friend in the man I appoint, for, in all probability, he expected something better."

In 1812 Mr. Van Buren was elected to the State Senate. In 1815 he was appointed Attorney-General, and in 1816 to the Senate a second time. In 1818 there was a great split in the Democratic party in New York, and Mr. Van Buren took the lead in organizing that portion of the party called the Albany Regency, which is said to have swayed the destinies of the State for a quarter of a century.

In 1821 he was chosen a member of the convention for revising the State Constitution, in which he advocated an extension of the franchise, but opposed universal suffrage, and also favored the proposal that colored persons, in order to vote, should have freehold property to the amount of $250. In this year he was also elected to the United States Senate, and at the conclusion of his term, in 1827, was re-elected, but resigned the following year, having been chosen Governor of the State. In March, 1829, he was appointed Secretary of

M Van Buren

State by President Jackson, but resigned in April, 1831, and during the recess of Congress was appointed minister to England, whither he proceeded in September, but the Senate, when convened in December, refused to ratify the appointment.

In May, 1832, Mr. Van Buren was nominated as the Democratic candidate for Vice-President, and elected in the following November. May 26, 1836, he received the nomination to succeed General Jackson as President, and received 170 electoral votes, out of 283.

Scarcely had he taken his seat in the Presidential chair when a financial panic swept over the land. Many attributed this to the war which General Jackson had waged on the banks, and to his endeavor to secure an almost exclusive specie currency. Nearly every bank in the country was compelled to suspend specie payment, and ruin pervaded all our great cities. Not less than 254 houses failed in New York in one week. All public works were brought to a stand, and there was a general state of dismay. President Van Buren urged the adoption of the independent treasury system, which was twice passed in the Senate and defeated in the House, but finally became a law near the close of his administration.

Another important measure was the passage of a pre-emption law, giving actual settlers the preference in the purchase of public lands. The question of slavery, also, now began to assume great prominence in national politics, and after an elaborate anti-slavery speech by Mr. Slade, of Vermont, in the House of Representatives, the Southern members withdrew for a separate consultation, at which Mr. Rhett, of South Carolina, proposed to declare it expedient that the Union should be dissolved; but the matter was tided over by the passage of a resolution that no petitions or papers relating to slavery should be in any way considered or acted upon.

In the Presidential election of 1840 Mr. Van Buren was nominated, without opposition, as the Democratic candidate, William H. Harrison being the candidate of the Whig party. The Democrats carried only seven States, and out of 294 electoral votes only sixty were for Mr. Van Buren, the remaining 234 being for his opponent. The Whig popular majority, however, was not large, the elections in many of the States being very close.

March 4, 1841, Mr. Van Buren retired from the Presidency. From his fine estate at Lindenwald he still exerted a powerful influence upon the politics of the country. In 1844 he was again proposed as the Democratic candidate for the Presidency, and a majority of the delegates of the nominating convention were in his favor; but, owing to his opposition to the proposed annexation of Texas, he could not secure the requisite two-thirds vote. His name was at length withdrawn by his friends, and Mr. Polk received the nomination, and was elected.

In 1848 Mr. Cass was the regular Democratic candidate. A schism, however, sprang up in the party, upon the question of the permission of slavery in the newly-acquired territory, and a portion of the party, taking the name of "Free-Soilers," nominated Mr. Van Buren. They drew away sufficient votes to secure the election of General Taylor, the Whig candidate. After this Mr. Van Buren retired to his estate at Kinderhook, where the remainder of his life was passed, with the exception of a European tour in 1853. He died at Kinderhook, July 24, 1862, at the age of eighty years.

Martin Van Buren was a great and good man, and no one will question his right to a high position among those who have been the successors of Washington in the faithful occupancy of the Presidential chair.

# WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, the ninth President of the United States, 1841, was born February 9, 1773, in Charles County, Virginia, at Berkeley, the residence of his father, Governor Benjamin Harrison. He studied at Hampden, Sidney College, with a view of entering the medical profession. After graduation he went to Philadelphia to study medicine under the instruction of Dr. Rush.

George Washington was then President of the United States. The Indians were committing fearful ravages on our Northwestern frontier. Young Harrison, either lured by the love of adventure, or moved by the sufferings of families exposed to the most horrible outrages, abandoned his medical studies and entered the army, having obtained a commission of ensign from President Washington. The first duty assigned him was to take a train of pack-horses bound to Fort Hamilton, on the Miami River, about forty miles from Fort Washington. He was soon promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, and joined the army which Washington had placed under the command of General Wayne to prosecute more vigorously the war with the Indians. Lieutenant Harrison received great commendation from his commanding officer, and was promoted to the rank of Captain, and placed in command at Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, Ohio.

About this time he married a daughter of John Cleves Symmes, one of the frontiersmen who had established a thriving settlement on the bank of the Maumee.

In 1797 Captain Harrison resigned his commission in the army and was appointed Secretary of the Northwest Territory, and *ex-officio* Lieutenant-Governor, General St. Clair being then Governor of the Territory. At that time the law in reference to the disposal of the public lands was such that no one could purchase in tracts less than 4,000 acres. Captain Harrison, in the face of violent opposition, succeeded in obtaining so much of a modification of this unjust law that the land was sold in alternate tracts of 640 and 320 acres. The Northwest Territory was then entitled to one delegate in Congress, and Captain Harrison was chosen to fill that office. In 1800 he was appointed Governor

W H Harrison

of Indiana Territory and soon after of Upper Louisiana. He was also Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and so well did he fulfill these duties that he was four times appointed to this office. During his administration he effected thirteen treaties with the Indians, by which the United States acquired 60,000,000 acres of land. In 1804 he obtained a cession from the Indians of all the land between the Illinois River and the Mississippi.

In 1812 he was made Major-General of Kentucky militia and Brigadier-General in the army, with the command of the Northwest frontier. In 1813 he was made Major-General, and as such won much renown by the defense of Fort Meigs, and the battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813. In 1814 he left the army and was employed in Indian affairs by the Government.

In 1816 General Harrison was chosen a member of the National House of Representatives to represent the district of Ohio. In the contest which preceded his election he was accused of corruption in respect to the commissariat of the army. Immediately upon taking his seat, he called for an investigation of the charge. A committee was appointed, and his vindication was triumphant. A high compliment was paid to his patriotism, disinterestedness and devotion to the public service. For these services a gold medal was presented to him with the thanks of Congress.

In 1819 he was elected to the Senate of Ohio, and in 1824, as one of the Presidential electors of that State, he gave his vote to Henry Clay. In the same year he was elected to the Senate of the United States. In 1828 he was appointed by President Adams minister plenipotentiary to Colombia, but was recalled by General Jackson immediately after the inauguration of the latter.

Upon his return to the United States, General Harrison retired to his farm at North Bend, Hamilton County, Ohio, sixteen miles below Cincinnati, where for twelve years he was clerk of the County Court. He once owned a distillery, but perceiving the sad effects of whisky upon the surrounding population, he promptly abandoned his business at great pecuniary sacrifice.

In 1836 General Harrison was brought forward as a candidate for the Presidency. Van Buren was the administration candidate; the opposite party could not unite, and four candidates were brought forward. General Harrison received seventy-three electoral votes without any general concert among his friends. The Democratic party triumphed and Mr. Van Buren was chosen President. In 1839 General Harrison was again nominated for the Presidency by the Whigs, at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, Mr. Van Buren being the Democratic candidate. General Harrison received 234 electoral votes against sixty for his opponent. This election is memorable chiefly for the then extraordinary means employed during the canvass for popular votes. Mass meetings and processions were introduced, and the watchwords "log cabin" and "hard cider" were effectually used by the Whigs, and aroused a popular enthusiasm.

A vast concourse of people attended his inauguration. His address on that occasion was in accordance with his antecedents, and gave great satisfaction. A short time after he took his seat, he was seized by a pleurisy-fever, and after a few days of violent sickness, died April 4, just one short month after his inauguration. His death was universally regarded as one of the greatest of National calamities. Never, since the death of Washington, were there, throughout one land, such demonstrations of sorrow. Not one single spot can be found to sully his fame; and through all ages Americans will pronounce with love and reverence the name of William Henry Harrison.

# JOHN TYLER.

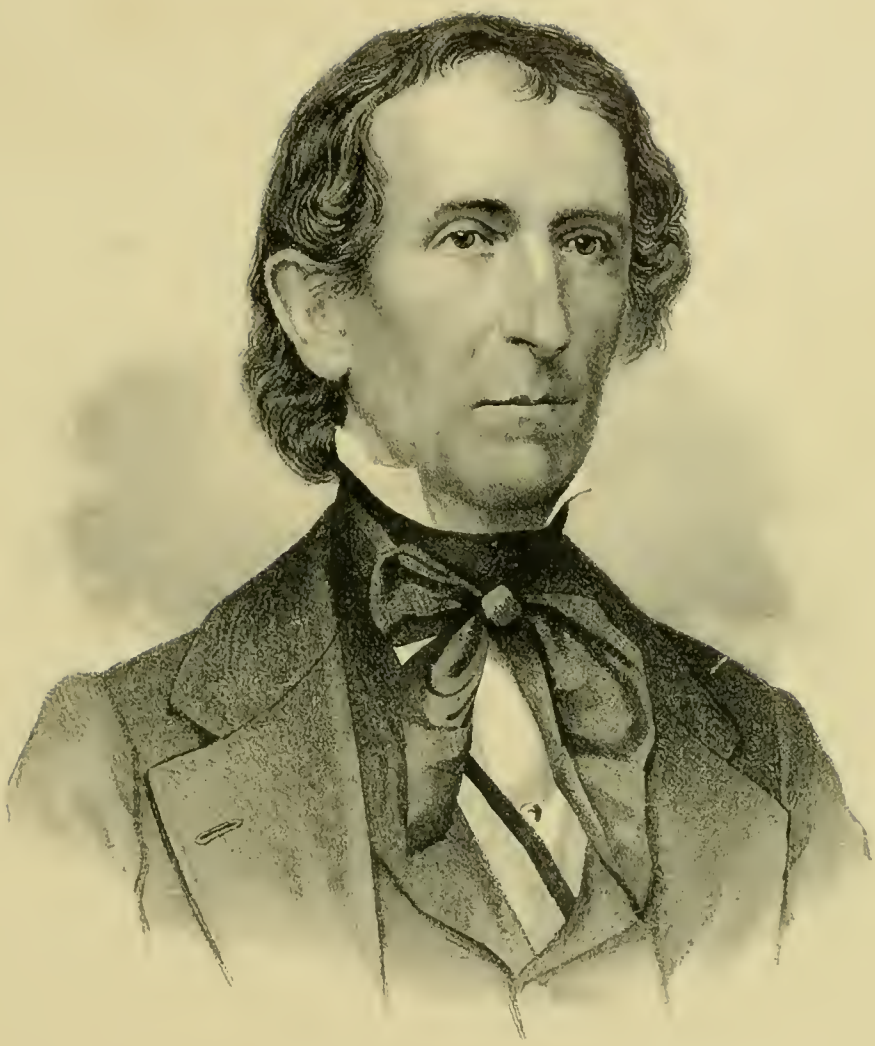
JOHN TYLER, the tenth President of the United States, was born in Charles City County, Virginia, March 29, 1790. His father, Judge John Tyler, possessed large landed estates in Virginia, and was one of the most distinguished men of his day, filling the offices of Speaker of the House of Delegates, Judge of the Supreme Court and Governor of the State.

At the early age of twelve young John entered William and Mary College, and graduated with honor when but seventeen years old. He then closely applied himself to the study of law, and at nineteen years of age commenced the practice of his profession. When only twenty-one he was elected to a seat in the State Legislature. He acted with the Democratic party and advocated the measures of Jefferson and Madison. For five years he was elected to the Legislature, receiving nearly the unanimous vote of his county.

When but twenty-six years of age he was elected a member of Congress. He advocated a strict construction of the Constitution and the most careful vigilance over State rights. He was soon compelled to resign his seat in Congress, owing to ill health, but afterward took his seat in the State Legislature, where he exerted a powerful influence in promoting public works of great utility.

In 1825 Mr. Tyler was chosen Governor of his State—a high honor, for Virginia had many able men as competitors for the prize. His administration was signally a successful one. He urged forward internal improvements and strove to remove sectional jealousies. His popularity secured his re-election. In 1827 he was elected United States Senator, and upon taking his seat joined the ranks of the opposition. He opposed the tariff, voted against the bank as unconstitutional, opposed all restrictions upon slavery, resisted all projects of internal improvements by the General Government, avowed his sympathy with Mr. Calhoun's views of nullification, and declared that General Jackson, by his opposition to the nullifiers, had abandoned the principles of the Democratic party. Such was Mr. Tyler's record in Congress.

This hostility to Jackson caused Mr. Tyler's retirement from the Senate, after his election to a second term. He soon after removed to Williamsburg for the better education of his children, and again took his seat in the Legislature.



John Tyler

In 1839 he was sent to the National Convention at Harrisburg to nominate a President. General Harrison received a majority of votes, much to the disappointment of the South, who had wished for Henry Clay. In order to conciliate the Southern Whigs, John Tyler was nominated for Vice-President. Harrison and Tyler were inaugurated March 4, 1841. In one short month from that time President Harrison died, and Mr. Tyler, to his own surprise as well as that of the nation, found himself an occupant of the Presidential chair. His position was an exceedingly difficult one, as he was opposed to the main principles of the party which had brought him into power. General Harrison had selected a Whig cabinet Should he retain them, and thus surround himself with councilors whose views were antagonistic to his own? or should he turn against the party that had elected him, and select a cabinet in harmony with himself? This was his fearful dilemma.

President Tyler deserves more charity than he has received. He issued an address to the people, which gave general satisfaction. He retained the cabinet General Harrison had selected. His veto of a bill chartering a new national bank led to an open quarrel with the party which elected him, and to a resignation of the entire cabinet, except Daniel Webster, Secretary of State.

President Tyler attempted to conciliate. He appointed a new cabinet, leaving out all strong party men, but the Whig members of Congress were not satisfied, and they published a manifesto September 13, breaking off all political relations. The Democrats had a majority in the House; the Whigs in the Senate. Mr. Webster soon found it necessary to resign, being forced out by the pressure of his Whig friends.

April 12, 1844, President Tyler concluded, through Mr. Calhoun, a treaty for the annexation of Texas, which was rejected by the Senate; but he effected his object in the closing days of his administration by the passage of the joint resolution of March 1 1845.

He was nominated for the Presidency by an informal Democratic Convention, held at Baltimore in May, 1844, but soon withdrew from the canvass, perceiving that he had not gained the confidence of the Democrats at large.

Mr. Tyler's administration was particularly unfortunate. No one was satisfied. Whigs and Democrats alike assailed him. Situated as he was, it is more than can be expected of human nature that he should, in all cases, have acted in the wisest manner; but it will probably be the verdict of all candid men, in a careful review of his career, that John Tyler was placed in a position of such difficulty that he could not pursue any course which would not expose him to severe censure and denunciation.

In 1813 Mr. Tyler married Letitia Christian, who bore him three sons and three daughters, and died in Washington in 1842. June 26, 1844, he contracted a second marriage with Miss Julia Gardner, of New York. He lived in almost complete retirement from politics until February, 1861, when he was a member of the abortive "peace convention," held at Washington, and was chosen its President. Soon after he renounced his allegiance to the United States and was elected to the Confederate Congress. He died at Richmond, January 17, 1862, after a short illness.

Unfortunately for his memory the name of John Tyler must forever be associated with all the misery of that terrible Rebellion, whose cause he openly espoused. It is with sorrow that history records that a President of the United States died while defending the flag of rebellion, which was arrayed against the national banner in deadly warfare.

# JAMES K. POLK.

JAMES KNOX POLK, the eleventh President of the United States, 1845-'49, was born in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, November 2, 1795. He was the eldest son of a family of six sons and four daughters, and was a grand-nephew of Colonel Thomas Polk, celebrated in connection with the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.

In 1806 his father, Samuel Polk, emigrated with his family two or three hundred miles west to the valley of the Duck River. He was a surveyor as well as farmer, and gradually increased in wealth until he became one of the leading men of the region.

In the common schools James rapidly became proficient in all the common branches of an English education. In 1813 he was sent to Murfreesboro Academy, and in the autumn of 1815 entered the sophomore class in the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, graduating in 1818. After a short season of recreation he went to Nashville and entered the law office of Felix Grundy. As soon as he had his finished legal studies and been admitted to the bar, he returned to Columbia, the shire town of Maury County, and opened an office.

James K. Polk ever adhered to the political faith of his father, which was that of a Jeffersonian Republican. In 1823 he was elected to the Legislature of Tennessee. As a "strict constructionist," he did not think that the Constitution empowered the General Government to carry on a system of internal improvements in the States, but deemed it important that it should have that power, and wished the Constitution amended that it might be conferred. Subsequently, however, he became alarmed lest the General Government become so strong as to undertake to interfere with slavery. He therefore gave all his influence to strengthen the State governments, and to check the growth of the central power.

In January, 1824, Mr. Polk married Miss Mary Childress, of Rutherford County, Tennessee. Had some one then whispered to him that he was destined to become President of the United States, and that he must select for his companion one who would adorn that distinguished station, he could not have made a more fitting choice. She was truly a lady of rare beauty and culture.

In the fall of 1825 Mr. Polk was chosen a member of Congress, and was continu-

James K. Polk

ously re-elected until 1839. He then withdrew, only that he might accept the gubernatorial chair of his native State. He was a warm friend of General Jackson, who had been defeated in the electoral contest by John Quincy Adams. This latter gentleman had just taken his seat in the Presidential chair when Mr. Polk took his seat in the House of Representatives. He immediately united himself with the opponents of Mr. Adams, and was soon regarded as the leader of the Jackson party in the House.

The four years of Mr. Adams' administration passed away, and General Jackson took the Presidential chair. Mr. Polk had now become a man of great influence in Congress, and was chairman of its most important committee—that of Ways and Means. Eloquently he sustained General Jackson in all his measures—in his hostility to internal improvements, to the banks, and to the tariff. Eight years of General Jackson's administration passed away, and the powers he had wielded passed into the hands of Martin Van Buren; and still Mr. Polk remained in the House, the advocate of that type of Democracy which those distinguished men upheld.

During five sessions of Congress Mr. Polk was speaker of the House. He performed his arduous duties to general satisfaction, and a unanimous vote of thanks to him was passed by the House as he withdrew, March 4, 1839. He was elected Governor by a large majority, and took the oath of office at Nashville, October 14, 1839. He was a candidate for re-election in 1841, but was defeated. In the meantime a wonderful revolution had swept over the country. W. H. Harrison, the Whig candidate, had been called to the Presidential chair, and in Tennessee the Whig ticket had been carried by over 12,000 majority. Under these circumstances Mr. Polk's success was hopeless. Still he canvassed the State with his Whig competitor, Mr. Jones, traveling in the most friendly manner together, often in the same carriage, and at one time sleeping in the same bed. Mr. Jones was elected by 3,000 majority.

And now the question of the annexation of Texas to our country agitated the whole land. When this question became national Mr. Polk, as the avowed champion of annexation, became the Presidential candidate of the pro-slavery wing of the Democratic party, and George M. Dallas their candidate for the Vice-Presidency. They were elected by a large majority, and were inaugurated March 4, 1845.

President Polk formed an able cabinet, consisting of James Buchanan, Robert J. Walker, William L. Marcy, George Bancroft, Cave Johnson and John Y. Mason. The Oregon boundary question was settled, the Department of the Interior was created, the low tariff of 1846 was carried, the financial system of the Government was reorganized, the Mexican war was conducted, which resulted in the acquisition of California and New Mexico, and had far-reaching consequences upon the later fortunes of the republic. Peace was made. We had wrested from Mexico territory equal to four times the empire of France, and five times that of Spain. In the prosecution of this war we expended 20,000 lives and more than $100,000,000. Of this money $15,000,000 were paid to Mexico.

Declining to seek a renomination, Mr. Polk retired from the Presidency March 4, 1849, when he was succeeded by General Zachary Taylor. He retired to Nashville, and died there June 19, 1849, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. His funeral was attended the following day, in Nashville, with every demonstration of respect. He left no children. Without being possessed of extraordinary talent, Mr. Polk was a capable administrator of public affairs, and irreproachable in private life.

# ZACHARY TAYLOR.

ZACHARY TAYLOR, the twelfth President of the United States, 1849–'50, was born in Orange County, Virginia, September 24, 1784. His father, Richard Taylor, was Colonel of a Virginia regiment in the Revolutionary war, and removed to Kentucky in 1785; purchased a large plantation near Louisville and became an influential citizen; was a member of the convention that framed the Constitution of Kentucky; served in both branches of the Legislature; was Collector of the port of Louisville under President Washington; as a Presidential elector, voted for Jefferson, Madison, Monroe and Clay; died January 19, 1829.

Zachary remained on his father's plantation until 1808, in which year (May 3) he was appointed First Lieutenant in the Seventh Infantry, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the death of his elder brother, Hancock. Up to this point he had received but a limited education.

Joining his regiment at New Orleans, he was attacked with yellow fever, with nearly fatal termination. In November, 1810, he was promoted to Captain, and in the summer of 1812 he was in command of Fort Harrison, on the left bank of the Wabash River, near the present site of Terre Haute, his successful defense of which with but a handful of men against a large force of Indians which had attacked him was one of the first marked military achievements of the war. He was then brevetted Major, and in 1814 promoted to the full rank.

During the remainder of the war Taylor was actively employed on the Western frontier. In the peace organization of 1815 he was retained as Captain, but soon after resigned and settled near Louisville. In May, 1816, however, he re-entered the army as Major of the Third Infantry; became Lieutenant-Colonel of the Eighth Infantry in 1819, and in 1832 attained the Colonelcy of the First Infantry, of which he had been Lieutenant-Colonel since 1821. On different occasions he had been called to Washington as member of a military board for organizing the militia of the Union, and to aid the Government with his knowledge in the organization of the Indian Bureau, having for many years discharged the duties of Indian agent over large tracts of Western

Zachary Taylor

country. He served through the Black Hawk war in 1832, and in 1837 was ordered to take command in Florida, then the scene of war with the Indians.

In 1846 he was transferred to the command of the Army of the Southwest, from which he was relieved the same year at his own request. Subsequently he was stationed on the Arkansas frontier at Forts Gibbon, Smith and Jesup, which latter work had been built under his direction in 1822.

May 28, 1845, he received a dispatch from the Secretary of War informing him of the receipt of information by the President "that Texas would shortly accede to the terms of annexation," in which event he was instructed to defend and protect her from "foreign invasion and Indian incursions." He proceeded, upon the annexation of Texas, with about 1,500 men to Corpus Christi, where his force was increased to some 4,000.

Taylor was brevetted Major-General May 28, and a month later, June 29, 1846, his full commission to that grade was issued. After needed rest and reinforcement, he advanced in September on Monterey, which city capitulated after three-days stubborn resistance. Here he took up his winter quarters. The plan for the invasion of Mexico, by way of Vera Cruz, with General Scott in command, was now determined upon by the Govenrment, and at the moment Taylor was about to resume active operations, he received orders to send the larger part of his force to reinforce the army of General Scott at Vera Cruz. Though subsequently reinforced by raw recruits, yet after providing a garrison for Monterey and Saltillo he had but about 5,300 effective troops, of which but 500 or 600 were regulars. In this weakened condition, however, he was destined to achieve his greatest victory. Confidently relying upon his strength at Vera Cruz to resist the enemy for a long time, Santa Anna directed his entire army against Taylor to overwhelm him, and then to return to oppose the advance of Scott's more formidable invasion. The battle of Buena Vista was fought February 22 and 23, 1847. Taylor received the thanks of Congress and a gold medal, and "Old Rough and Ready," the sobriquet given him in the army, became a household word. He remained in quiet possession of the Rio Grande Valley until November, when he returned to the United States.

In the Whig convention which met at Philadelphia, June 7, 1848, Taylor was nominated on the fourth ballot as candidate of the Whig party for President, over Henry Clay, General Scott and Daniel Webster. In November Taylor received a majority of electoral votes, and a popular vote of 1,360,752, against 1,219,962 for Cass and Butler, and 291,342 for Van Buren and Adams. General Taylor was inaugurated March 4, 1849.

The free and slave States being then equal in number, the struggle for supremacy on the part of the leaders in Congress was violent and bitter. In the summer of 1849 California adopted in convention a Constitution prohibiting slavery within its borders. Taylor advocated the immediate admission of California with her Constitution, and the postponement of the question as to the other Territories until they could hold conventions and decide for themselves whether slavery should exist within their borders. This policy ultimately prevailed through the celebrated "Compromise Measures" of Henry Clay; but not during the life of the brave soldier and patriot statesman. July 5 he was taken suddenly ill with a bilious fever, which proved fatal, his death occurring July 9, 1850. One of his daughters married Colonel W. W. S. Bliss, his Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff in Florida and Mexico, and Private Secretary during his Presidency. Another daughter was married to Jefferson Davis.

# MILLARD FILLMORE.

MILLARD FILLMORE, the thirteenth President of the United States, 1850-'3, was born in Summer Hill, Cayuga County, New York, January 7, 1800. He was of New England ancestry, and his educational advantages were limited. He early learned the clothiers' trade, but spent all his leisure time in study. At nineteen years of age he was induced by Judge Walter Wood to abandon his trade and commence the study of law. Upon learning that the young man was entirely destitute of means, he took him into his own office and loaned him such money as he needed. That he might not be heavily burdened with debt, young Fillmore taught school during the winter months, and in various other ways helped himself along.

At the age of twenty-three he was admitted to the Court of Common Pleas, and commenced the practice of his profession in the village of Aurora, situated on the eastern bank of the Cayuga Lake. In 1825 he married Miss Abigail Powers, daughter of Rev. Lemuel Powers, a lady of great moral worth. In 1825 he took his seat in the House of Assembly of his native State, as Representative from Erie County, whither he had recently moved.

Though he had never taken a very active part in politics his vote and his sympathies were with the Whig party. The State was then Democratic, but his courtesy, ability and integrity won the respect of his associates. In 1832 he was elected to a seat in the United States Congress. At the close of his term he returned to his law practice, and in two years more he was again elected to Congress.

He now began to have a national reputation. His labors were very arduous. To draft resolutions in the committee room, and then to defend them against the most skillful opponents on the floor of the House requires readiness of mind, mental resources and skill in debate such as few possess. Weary with these exhausting labors, and pressed by the claims of his private affairs, Mr. Fillmore wrote a letter to his constituents and declined to be a candidate for re-election. Notwithstanding this communi-

Millard Fillmore

cation his friends met in convention and renominated him by acclamation. Though gratified by this proof of their appreciation of his labors he adhered to his resolve and returned to his home.

In 1847 Mr. Fillmore was elected to the important office of comptroller of the State. In entering upon the very responsible duties which this situation demanded, it was necessary for him to abandon his profession, and he removed to the city of Albany. In this year, also, the Whigs were looking around to find suitable candidates for the President and Vice-President at the approaching election, and the names of Zachary Taylor and Millard Fillmore became the rallying cry of the Whigs. On the 4th of March, 1849, General Taylor was inaugurated President and Millard Fillmore Vice-President of the United States.

The great question of slavery had assumed enormous proportions, and permeated every subject that was brought before Congress. It was evident that the strength of our institutions was to be severely tried. July 9, 1850, President Taylor died, and, by the Constitution, Vice-President Fillmore became President of the United States. The agitated condition of the country brought questions of great delicacy before him. He was bound by his oath of office to execute the laws of the United States. One of these laws was understood to be, that if a slave, escaping from bondage, should reach a free State, the United States was bound to do its utmost to capture him and return him to his master. Most Christian men loathed this law. President Fillmore felt bound by his oath rigidly to see it enforced. Slavery was organizing armies to invade Cuba as it had invaded Texas, and annex it to the United States. President Fillmore gave all the influence of his exalted station against the atrocious enterprise.

Mr. Fillmore had serious difficulties to contend with, since the opposition had a majority in both Houses. He did everything in his power to conciliate the South, but the pro-slavery party in that section felt the inadequency of all measures of transient conciliation. The population of the free States was so rapidly increasing over that of the slave States, that it was inevitable that the power of the Government should soon pass into the hands of the free States. The famous compromise measures were adopted under Mr. Fillmore's administration, and the Japan expedition was sent out.

March 4, 1853, having served one term, President Fillmore retired from office. He then took a long tour through the South, where he met with quite an enthusiastic reception. In a speech at Vicksburg, alluding to the rapid growth of the country, he said:

"Canada is knocking for admission, and Mexico would be glad to come in, and without saying whether it would be right or wrong, we stand with open arms to receive them; for it is the manifest destiny of this Government to embrace the whole North American Continent."

In 1855 Mr. Fillmore went to Europe where he was received with those marked attentions which his position and character merited. Returning to this country in 1856 he was nominated for the Presidency by the "Know-Nothing" party. Mr. Buchanan, the Democratic candidate was the successful competitor. Mr. Fillmore ever afterward lived in retirement. During the conflict of civil war he was mostly silent. It was generally supposed, however, that his sympathy was with the Southern Confederacy. He kept aloof from the conflict without any words of cheer to the one party or the other. For this reason he was forgotten by both. He died of paralysis, in Buffalo, New York, March 8, 1874.

# FRANKLIN PIERCE.

FRANKLIN PIERCE, the fourteenth President of the United States, was born in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, November 23, 1804. His father, Governor Benjamin Pierce, was a Revolutionary soldier, a man of rigid integrity; was for several years in the State Legislature, a member of the Governor's council and a General of the militia.

Franklin was the sixth of eight children. As a boy he listened eagerly to the arguments of his father, enforced by strong and ready utterance and earnest gesture. It was in the days of intense political excitement, when, all over the New England States, Federalists and Democrats were arrayed so fiercely against each other.

In 1820 he entered Bowdoin College, at Brunswick, Maine, and graduated in 1824, and commenced the study of law in the office of Judge Woodbury, a very distinguished lawyer, and in 1827 was admitted to the bar. He practiced with great success in Hillsborough and Concord. He served in the State Legislature four years, the last two of which he was chosen Speaker of the House by a very large vote.

In 1833 he was elected a member of Congress. In 1837 he was elected to the United States Senate, just as Mr. Van Buren commenced his administration.

In 1834 he married Miss Jane Means Appleton, a lady admirably fitted to adorn every station with which her husband was honored. Three sons born to them all found an early grave.

Upon his accession to office, President Polk appointed Mr. Pierce Attorney-General of the United States, but the offer was declined in consequence of numerous professional engagements at home and the precarious state of Mrs. Pierce's health. About the same time he also declined the nomination for Governor by the Democratic party.

The war with Mexico called Mr. Pierce into the army. Receiving the appointment of Brigadier-General, he embarked with a portion of his troops at Newport, Rhode Island, May 27, 1847. He served during this war, and distinguished himself by his bravery, skill and excellent judgment. When he reached his home in his native State he was enthusiastically received by

Franklin Pierce

the advocates of the war, and coldly by its opponents. He resumed the practice of his profession, frequently taking an active part in political questions, and giving his support to the pro-slavery wing of the Democratic party.

June 12, 1852, the Democratic convention met in Baltimore to nominate a candidate for the Presidency. For four days they continued in session, and in thirty-five ballotings no one had received the requisite two-thirds vote. Not a vote had been thrown thus far for General Pierce. Then the Virginia delegation brought forward his name. There were fourteen more ballotings, during which General Pierce gained strength, until, at the forty-ninth ballot, he received 282 votes, and all other candidates eleven. General Winfield Scott was the Whig candidate. General Pierce was elected with great unanimity. Only four States—Vermont, Massachusetts, Kentucky and Tennessee—cast their electoral votes against him. March 4, 1853, he was inaugurated President of the United States, and William R. King, Vice-President.

President Pierce's cabinet consisted of William S. Marcy, James Guthrie, Jefferson Davis, James C. Dobbin, Robert McClelland, James Campbell and Caleb Cushing.

At the demand of slavery the Missouri Compromise was repealed, and all the Territories of the Union were thrown open to slavery. The Territory of Kansas, west of Missouri, was settled by emigrants mainly from the North. According to law, they were about to meet and decide whether slavery or freedom should be the law of that realm. Slavery in Missouri and other Southern States rallied her armed legions, marched them into Kansas, took possession of the polls, drove away the citizens, deposited their own votes by handfuls, went through the farce of counting them, and then declared that, by an overwhelming majority, slavery was established in Kansas. These facts nobody denied, and yet President Pierce's administration felt bound to respect the decision obtained by such votes. The citizens of Kansas, the majority of whom were free-State men, met in convention and adopted the following resolve:

"*Resolved*, That the body of men who, for the past two months, have been passing laws for the people of our Territory, moved, counseled and dictated to by the demagogues of other States, are to us a foreign body, representing only the lawless invaders who elected them, and not the people of this Territory; that we repudiate their action as the monstrous consummation of an act of violence, usurpation and fraud unparalleled in the history of the Union."

The free-State people of Kansas also sent a petition to the General Government, imploring its protection. In reply the President issued a proclamation, declaring that Legislature thus created must be recognized as the legitimate Legislature of Kansas, and that its laws were binding upon the people, and that, if necessary, the whole force of the Governmental arm would be put forth to inforce those laws.

James Buchanan succeeded him in the Presidency, and, March 4, 1857, President Pierce retired to his home in Concord, New Hampshire. When the Rebellion burst forth Mr. Pierce remained steadfast to the principles he had always cherished, and gave his sympathies to the pro-slavery party, with which he had ever been allied. He declined to do anything, either by voice or pen, to strengthen the hands of the National Government. He resided in Concord until his death, which occurred in October, 1869. He was one of the most genial and social of men, generous to a fault, and contributed liberally of his moderate means for the alleviation of suffering and want. He was an honored communicant of the Episcopal church.

# JAMES BUCHANAN.

JAMES BUCHANAN, the fifteenth President of the United States, 1857–'61, was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1791. The place where his father's cabin stood was called Stony Batter, and it was situated in a wild, romantic spot, in a gorge of mountains, with towering summits rising all around. He was of Irish ancestry, his father having emigrated in 1783, with very little property, save his own strong arms.

James remained in his secluded home for eight years enjoying very few social or intellectual advantages. His parents were industrious, frugal, prosperous and intelligent. In 1799 his father removed to Mercersburg, where James was placed in school and commenced a course in English, Greek and Latin. His progress was rapid and in 1801 he entered Dickinson College at Carlisle. Here he took his stand among the first scholars in the institution, and was able to master the most abstruse subjects with facility. In 1809 he graduated with the highest honors in his class.

He was then eighteen years of age, tall, graceful and in vigorous health, fond of athletic sports, an unerring shot and enlivened with an exuberant flow of animal spirits. He immediately commenced the study of law in the city of Lancaster, and was admitted to the bar in 1812. He rose very rapidly in his profession and at once took undisputed stand with the ablest lawyers of the State. When but twenty-six years of age, unaided by counsel, he successfully defended before the State Senate one of the Judges of the State, who was tried upon articles of impeachment. At the age of thirty it was generally admitted that he stood at the head of the bar, and there was no lawyer in the State who had a more extensive or lucrative practice.

In 1812, just after Mr. Buchanan had entered upon the practice of the law, our second war with England occurred. With all his powers he sustained the Government, eloquently urging the rigorous prosecution of the war; and even enlisting as a private soldier to assist in repelling the British, who had sacked Washington and were threatening Baltimore. He was at that time a Federalist, but when the Constitution was adopted by both parties, Jefferson truly said, "We are all Federalists; we are all Republicans."

The opposition of the Federalists to the war with England, and the alien and sedi-

James Buchanan

tion laws of John Adams, brought the party into dispute, and the name of Federalist became a reproach. Mr. Buchanan almost immediately upon entering Congress began to incline more and more to the Republicans. In the stormy Presidential election of 1824, in which Jackson, Clay, Crawford and John Quincy Adams were candidates, Mr. Buchanan espoused the cause of General Jackson and unrelentingly opposed the administration of Mr. Adams.

Upon his elevation to the Presidency, General Jackson appointed Mr. Buchanan, minister to Russia. Upon his return in 1833 he was elected to a seat in the United States Senate. He there met as his associates, Webster, Clay, Wright and Calhoun. He advocated the measures proposed by President Jackson of making reprisals against France, and defended the course of the President in his unprecedented and wholesale removals from office of those who were not the supporters of his administration. Upon this question he was brought into direct collision with Henry Clay. In the discussion of the question respecting the admission of Michigan and Arkansas into the Union, Mr. Buchanan defined his position by saying:

"The older I grow, the more I am inclined to be what is called a State-rights man."

M. de Tocqueville, in his renowned work upon "Democracy in America," foresaw the trouble which was inevitable from the doctrine of State sovereignty as held by Calhoun and Buchanan. He was convinced that the National Government was losing that strength which was essential to its own existence, and that the States were assuming powers which threatened the perpetuity of the Union. Mr. Buchanan received the book in the Senate and declared the fears of De Tocqueville to be groundless, and yet he lived to sit in the Presidential chair and see State after State, in accordance with his own views of State rights, breaking from the Union, thus crumbling our Republic into ruins; while the unhappy old man folded his arms in despair, declaring that the National Constitution invested him with no power to arrest the destruction.

Upon Mr. Polk's accession to the Presidency, Mr. Buchanan became Secretary of State, and as such took his share of the responsibility in the conduct of the Mexican war. At the close of Mr. Polk's administration, Mr. Buchanan retired to private life; but his intelligence, and his great ability as a statesman, enabled him to exert a powerful influence in National affairs.

Mr. Pierce, upon his election to the Presidency, honored Mr. Buchanan with the mission to England. In the year 1856 the National Democratic convention nominated Mr. Buchanan for the Presidency. The political conflict was one of the most severe in which our country has ever engaged. On the 4th of March, 1857, Mr. Buchanan was inaugurated President. His cabinet were Lewis Cass, Howell Cobb, J. B. Floyd, Isaac Toucey, Jacob Thompson, A. V. Brown and J. S. Black.

The disruption of the Democratic party, in consequence of the manner in which the issue of the nationality of slavery was pressed by the Southern wing, occurred at the National convention, held at Charleston in April, 1860, for the nomination of Mr. Buchanan's successor, when the majority of Southern delegates withdrew upon the passage of a resolution declaring that the constitutional status of slavery should be determined by the Supreme Court.

In the next Presidential canvass Abraham Lincoln was nominated by the opponents of Mr. Buchanan's administration. Mr. Buchanan remained in Washington long enough to see his successor installed and then retired to his home in Wheatland. He died June 1, 1868, aged seventy-seven years.

# ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, the sixteenth President of the United States, 1861-'5, was born February 12, 1809, in Larue (then Hardin) County, Kentucky, in a cabin on Nolan Creek, three miles west of Hudgensville. His parents were Thomas and Nancy (Hanks) Lincoln. Of his ancestry and early years the little that is known may best be given in his own language: "My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families—second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks, some of whom now remain in Adams, and others in Macon County, Illinois. My paternal grandfather, Abraham Lincoln, emigrated from Rockbridge County, Virginia, to Kentucky in 1781 or 1782, where, a year or two later, he was killed by Indians—not in battle, but by stealth, when he was laboring to open a farm in the forest. His ancestors, who were Quakers, went to Virginia from Berks County, Pennsylvania. An effort to identify them with the New England family of the same name ended in nothing more definite than a similarity of Christian names in both families, such as Enoch, Levi, Mordecai, Solomon, Abraham and the like. My father, at the death of his father, was but six years of age, and he grew up, literally, without education. He removed from Kentucky to what is now Spencer County, Indiana, in my eighth year. We reached our new home about the time the State came into the Union. It was a wild region, with bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew to manhood.

"There were some schools, so called, but no qualification was ever required of a teacher beyond 'readin', writin', and cipherin' to the rule of three.' If a straggler, supposed to understand Latin, happened to sojourn in the neighborhood, he was looked upon as a wizard. There was absolutely nothing to excite ambition for education. Of course, when I came of age I did not know much. Still, somehow, I could read, write and cipher to the rule of three, and that was all. I have not been to school since. The little advance I now have upon this store of education I have picked up from time to time under the pressure of necessity. I was raised to farm-work, which

Your friend as ever
A. Lincoln

I continued till I was twenty-two. At twenty-one I came to Illinois and passed the first year in Macon County. Then I got to New Salem, at that time in Sangamon, now in Menard County, where I remained a year as a sort of clerk in a store.

"Then came the Black Hawk war, and I was elected a Captain of volunteers—a success which gave me more pleasure than any I have had since. I went the campaign, was elated; ran for the Legislature the same year (1832) and was beaten, the only time I have ever been beaten by the people. The next and three succeeding biennial elections I was elected to the Legislature, and was never a candidate afterward.

"During this legislative period I had studied law, and removed to Springfield to practice it. In 1846 I was elected to the Lower House of Congress; was not a candidate for re-election. From 1849 to 1854, inclusive, I practiced the law more assiduously than ever before. Always a Whig in politics, and generally on the Whig electoral tickets, making active canvasses, I was losing interest in politics, when the repeal of the Missouri Compromise roused me again. What I have done since is pretty well known."

The early residence of Lincoln in Indiana was sixteen miles north of the Ohio River, on Little Pigeon Creek, one and a half miles east of Gentryville, within the present township of Carter. Here his mother died October 5, 1818, and the next year his father married Mrs. Sally (Bush) Johnston, of Elizabethtown, Kentucky. She was an affectionate foster-parent, to whom Abraham was indebted for his first encouragement to study. He became an eager reader, and the few books owned in the vicinity were many times perused. He worked frequently for the neighbors as a farm laborer; was for some time clerk in a store at Gentryville; and became famous throughout that region for his athletic powers, his fondness for argument, his inexhaustible fund of humerous anecdote, as well as for mock oratory and the composition of rude satirical verses. In 1828 he made a trading voyage to New Orleans as "bow-hand" on a flatboat; removed to Illinois in 1830; helped his father build a log house and clear a farm on the north fork of Sangamon River, ten miles west of Decatur, and was for some time employed in splitting rails for the fences—a fact which was prominently brought forward for a political purpose thirty years later.

In the spring of 1851 he, with two of his relatives, was hired to build a flatboat on the Sangamon River and navigate it to New Orleans. The boat "stuck" on a mill-dam, and was got off with great labor through an ingenious mechanical device which some years later led to Lincoln's taking out a patent for "an improved method for lifting vessels over shoals." This voyage was memorable for another reason—the sight of slaves chained, maltreated and flogged at New Orleans was the origin of his deep convictions upon the slavery question.

Returning from this voyage he became a resident for several years at New Salem, a recently settled village on the Sangamon, where he was successively a clerk, grocer, surveyor and postmaster, and acted as pilot to the first steamboat that ascended the Sangamon. Here he studied law, interested himself in local politics after his return from the Black Hawk war, and became known as an effective "stump speaker." The subject of his first political speech was the improvement of the channel of the Sangamon, and the chief ground on which he announced himself (1832) a candidate for the Legislature was his advocacy of this popular measure, on which subject his practical experience made him the highest authority.

Elected to the Legislature in 1834 as a

"Henry Clay Whig," he rapidly acquired that command of language and that homely but forcible rhetoric which, added to his intimate knowledge of the people from which he sprang, made him more than a match in debate for his few well-educated opponents.

Admitted to the bar in 1837 he soon established himself at Springfield, where the State capital was located in 1839, largely through his influence; became a successful pleader in the State, Circuit and District Courts; married in 1842 a lady belonging to a prominent family in Lexington, Kentucky; took an active part in the Presidential campaigns of 1840 and 1844 as candidate for elector on the Harrison and Clay tickets, and in 1846 was elected to the United States House of Representatives over the celebrated Peter Cartwright. During his single term in Congress he did not attain any prominence.

He voted for the reception of anti-slavery petitions for the abolition of the slave trade in the District of Columbia and for the Wilmot proviso; but was chiefly remembered for the stand he took against the Mexican war. For several years thereafter he took comparatively little interest in politics, but gained a leading position at the Springfield bar. Two or three non-political lectures and an eulogy on Henry Clay (1852) added nothing to his reputation.

In 1854 the repeal of the Missouri Compromise by the Kansas-Nebraska act aroused Lincoln from his indifference, and in attacking that measure he had the immense advantage of knowing perfectly well the motives and the record of its author, Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, then popularly designated as the "Little Giant." The latter came to Springfield in October, 1854, on the occasion of the State Fair, to vindicate his policy in the Senate, and the "Anti-Nebraska" Whigs, remembering that Lincoln had often measured his strength with Douglas in the Illinois Legislature and before the Springfield Courts, engaged him to improvise a reply. This speech, in the opinion of those who heard it, was one of the greatest efforts of Lincoln's life: certainly the most effective in his whole career. It took the audience by storm, and from that moment it was felt that Douglas had met his match. Lincoln was accordingly selected as the Anti-Nebraska candidate for the United States Senate in place of General Shields, whose term expired March 4, 1855, and led to several ballots; but Trumbull was ultimately chosen.

The second conflict on the soil of Kansas, which Lincoln had predicted, soon began. The result was the disruption of the Whig and the formation of the Republican party. At the Bloomington State Convention in 1856, where the new party first assumed form in Illinois, Lincoln made an impressive address, in which for the first time he took distinctive ground against slavery in itself.

At the National Republican Convention at Philadelphia, June 17, after the nomination of Fremont, Lincoln was put forward by the Illinois delegation for the Vice-Presidency, and received on the first ballot 110 votes against 259 for William L Dayton. He took a prominent part in the canvass, being on the electoral ticket.

In 1858 Lincoln was unanimously nominated by the Republican State Convention as its candidate for the United States Senate in place of Douglas, and in his speech of acceptance used the celebrated illustration of a "house divided against itself" on the slavery question, which was, perhaps, the cause of his defeat. The great debate carried on at all the principal towns of Illinois between Lincoln and Douglas as rival Senatorial candidates resulted at the time in the election of the latter; but being widely circulated as a campaign document, it fixed the attention of the country upon the

former, as the clearest and most convincing exponent of Republican doctrine.

Early in 1859 he began to be named in Illinois as a suitable Republican candidate for the Presidential campaign of the ensuing year, and a political address delivered at the Cooper Institute, New York, February 27, 1860, followed by similar speeches at New Haven, Hartford and elsewhere in New England, first made him known to the Eastern States in the light by which he had long been regarded at home. By the Republican State Convention, which met at Decatur, Illinois, May 9 and 10, Lincoln was unanimously endorsed for the Presidency. It was on this occasion that two rails, said to have been split by his hands thirty years before, were brought into the convention, and the incident contributed much to his popularity. The National Republican Convention at Chicago, after spirited efforts made in favor of Seward, Chase and Bates, nominated Lincoln for the Presidency, with Hannibal Hamlin for Vice-President, at the same time adopting a vigorous anti-slavery platform.

The Democratic party having been disorganized and presenting two candidates, Douglas and Breckenridge, and the remnant of the "American" party having put forward John Bell, of Tennessee, the Republican victory was an easy one, Lincoln being elected November 6 by a large plurality, comprehending nearly all the Northern States, but none of the Southern. The secession of South Carolina and the Gulf States was the immediate result, followed a few months later by that of the border slave States and the outbreak of the great civil war.

The life of Abraham Lincoln became thenceforth merged in the history of his country. None of the details of the vast conflict which filled the remainder of Lincoln's life can here be given. Narrowly escaping assassination by avoiding Baltimore on his way to the capital, he reached Washington February 23, and was inaugurated President of the United States March 4, 1861.

In his inaugural address he said: "I hold, that in contemplation of universal law and the Constitution the Union of these States is perpetual. Perpetuity is implied if not expressed in the fundamental laws of all national governments. It is safe to assert that no government proper ever had a provision in its organic law for its own termination. I therefore consider that in view of the Constitution and the laws, the Union is unbroken, and to the extent of my ability I shall take care, as the Constitution enjoins upon me, that the laws of the United States be extended in all the States. In doing this there need be no bloodshed or violence, and there shall be none unless it be forced upon the national authority. The power conferred to me will be used to hold, occupy and possess the property and places belonging to the Government, and to collect the duties and imports, but beyond what may be necessary for these objects there will be no invasion, no using of force against or among the people anywhere. In your hands, my dissatisfied fellow-countrymen, is the momentous issue of civil war. The Government will not assail you. You can have no conflict without being yourselves the aggressors. You have no oath registered in heaven to destroy the Government, while I shall have the most solemn one to preserve, protect and defend it."

He called to his cabinet his principal rivals for the Presidential nomination — Seward, Chase, Cameron and Bates; secured the co-operation of the Union Democrats, headed by Douglas; called out 75,000 militia from the several States upon the first tidings of the bombardment of Fort Sumter, April 15; proclaimed a blockade of the Southern posts April 19; called an extra

session of Congress for July 4, from which he asked and obtained 400,000 men and $400,000,000 for the war; placed McClellan at the head of the Federal army on General Scott's resignation, October 31; appointed Edwin M. Stanton Secretary of War, January 14, 1862, and September 22, 1862, issued a proclamation declaring the freedom of all slaves in the States and parts of States then in rebellion from and after January 1, 1863. This was the crowning act of Lincoln's career—the act by which he will be chiefly known through all future time—and it decided the war.

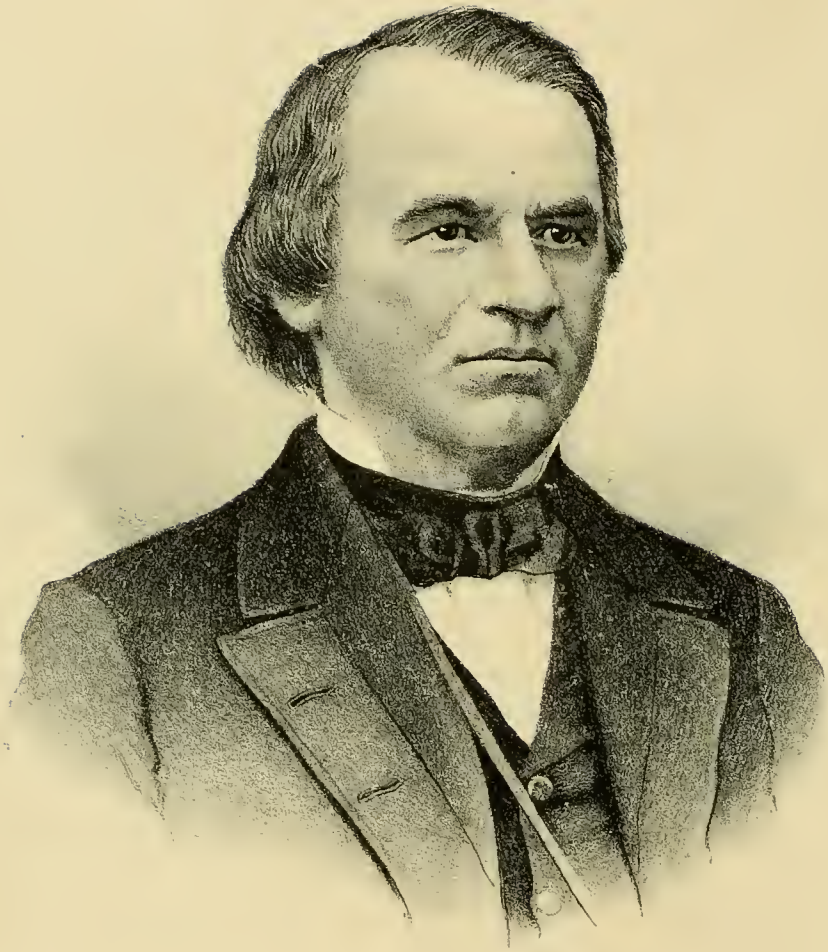
October 16, 1863, President Lincoln called for 300,000 volunteers to replace those whose term of enlistment had expired; made a celebrated and touching, though brief, address at the dedication of the Gettysburg military cemetery, November 19, 1863; commissioned Ulysses S. Grant Lieutenant-General and Commander-in-Chief of the armies of the United States, March 9, 1864; was re-elected President in November of the same year, by a large majority over General McClellan, with Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee, as Vice-President; delivered a very remarkable address at his second inauguration, March 4, 1865; visited the army before Richmond the same month; entered the capital of the Confederacy the day after its fall, and upon the surrender of General Robert E. Lee's army, April 9, was actively engaged in devising generous plans for the reconstruction of the Union, when, on the evening of Good Friday, April 14, he was shot in his box at Ford's Theatre, Washington, by John Wilkes Booth, a fanatical actor, and expired early on the following morning, April 15. Almost simultaneously a murderous attack was made upon William H. Seward, Secretary of State.

At noon on the 15th of April Andrew Johnson assumed the Presidency, and active measures were taken which resulted in the death of Booth and the execution of his principal accomplices.

The funeral of President Lincoln was conducted with unexampled solemnity and magnificence. Impressive services were held in Washington, after which the sad procession proceeded over the same route he had traveled four years before, from Springfield to Washington. In Philadelphia his body lay in state in Independence Hall, in which he had declared before his first inauguration "that I would sooner be assassinated than to give up the principles of the Declaration of Independence." He was buried at Oak Ridge Cemetery, near Springfield, Illinois, on May 4, where a monument emblematic of the emancipation of the slaves and the restoration of the Union mark his resting place.

The leaders and citizens of the expiring Confederacy expressed genuine indignation at the murder of a generous political adversary. Foreign nations took part in mourning the death of a statesman who had proved himself a true representative of American nationality. The freedmen of the South almost worshiped the memory of their deliverer; and the general sentiment of the great Nation he had saved awarded him a place in its affections, second only to that held by Washington.

The characteristics of Abraham Lincoln have been familiarly known throughout the civilized world. His tall, gaunt, ungainly figure, homely countenance, and his shrewd mother-wit, shown in his celebrated conversations overflowing in humorous and pointed anecdote, combined with an accurate, intuitive appreciation of the questions of the time, are recognized as forming the best type of a period of American history now rapidly passing away.



Andrew Johnson

# Andrew Johnson.

ANDREW JOHNSON, the seventeenth President of the United States, 1865–'9, was born at Raleigh, North Carolina, December 29, 1808. His father died when he was four years old, and in his eleventh year he was apprenticed to a tailor. He never attended school, and did not learn to read until late in his apprenticeship, when he suddenly acquired a passion for obtaining knowledge, and devoted all his spare time to reading.

After working two years as a journeyman tailor at Lauren's Court-House, South Carolina, he removed, in 1826, to Greenville, Tennessee, where he worked at his trade and married. Under his wife's instructions he made rapid progress in his education, and manifested such an intelligent interest in local politics as to be elected as "workingmen's candidate" alderman, in 1828, and mayor in 1830, being twice re-elected to each office.

During this period he cultivated his talents as a public speaker by taking part in a debating society, consisting largely of students of Greenville College. In 1835, and again in 1839, he was chosen to the lower house of the Legislature, as a Democrat. In 1841 he was elected State Senator, and in 1843, Representative in Congress, being re-elected four successive periods, until 1853, when he was chosen Governor of Tennessee. In Congress he supported the administrations of Tyler and Polk in their chief measures, especially the annexation of Texas, the adjustment of the Oregon boundary, the Mexican war, and the tariff of 1846.

In 1855 Mr. Johnson was re-elected Governor, and in 1857 entered the United States Senate, where he was conspicuous as an advocate of retrenchment and of the Homestead bill, and as an opponent of the Pacific Railroad. He was supported by the Tennessee delegation to the Democratic convention in 1860 for the Presidential nomination, and lent his influence to the Breckenridge wing of that party.

When the election of Lincoln had brought about the first attempt at secession in December, 1860, Johnson took in the Senate a firm attitude for the Union, and in May, 1861, on returning to Tennessee, he was in imminent peril of suffering from

popular violence for his loyalty to the "old flag." He was the leader of the Loyalists' convention of East Tennessee, and during the following winter was very active in organizing relief for the destitute loyal refugees from that region, his own family being among those compelled to leave.

By his course in this crisis Johnson came prominently before the Northern public, and when in March, 1862, he was appointed by President Lincoln military Governor of Tennessee, with the rank of Brigadier-General, he increased in popularity by the vigorous and successful manner in which he labored to restore order, protect Union men and punish marauders. On the approach of the Presidential campaign of 1864, the termination of the war being plainly foreseen, and several Southern States being partially reconstructed, it was felt that the Vice-Presidency should be given to a Southern man of conspicuous loyalty, and Governor Johnson was elected on the same platform and ticket as President Lincoln; and on the assassination of the latter succeeded to the Presidency, April 15, 1865. In a public speech two days later he said: "The American people must be taught, if they do not already feel, that treason is a crime and must be punished; that the Government will not always bear with its enemies; that it is strong, not only to protect, but to punish. In our peaceful history treason has been almost unknown. The people must understand that it is the blackest of crimes, and will be punished." He then added the ominous sentence: "In regard to my future course, I make no promises, no pledges." President Johnson retained the cabinet of Lincoln, and exhibited considerable severity toward traitors in his earlier acts and speeches, but he soon inaugurated a policy of reconstruction, proclaiming a general amnesty to the late Confederates, and successively establishing provisional Governments in the Southern States. These States accordingly claimed representation in Congress in the following December, and the momentous question of what should be the policy of the victorious Union toward its late armed opponents was forced upon that body.

Two considerations impelled the Republican majority to reject the policy of President Johnson: First, an apprehension that the chief magistrate intended to undo the results of the war in regard to slavery; and, second, the sullen attitude of the South, which seemed to be plotting to regain the policy which arms had lost. The credentials of the Southern members elect were laid on the table, a civil rights bill and a bill extending the sphere of the Freedmen's Bureau were passed over the executive veto, and the two highest branches of the Government were soon in open antagonism. The action of Congress was characterized by the President as a "new rebellion." In July the cabinet was reconstructed, Messrs. Randall, Stanbury and Browning taking the places of Messrs. Denison, Speed and Harlan, and an unsuccessful attempt was made by means of a general convention in Philadelphia to form a new party on the basis of the administration policy.

In an excursion to Chicago for the purpose of laying a corner-stone of the monument to Stephen A. Douglas, President Johnson, accompanied by several members of the cabinet, passed through Philadelphia, New York and Albany, in each of which cities, and in other places along the route, he made speeches justifying and explaining his own policy, and violently denouncing the action of Congress.

August 12, 1867, President Johnson removed the Secretary of War, replacing him by General Grant. Secretary Stanton retired under protest, based upon the tenure-of-office act which had been passed the preceding March. The President then issued a proclamation declaring the insurrec-

tion at an end, and that "peace, order, tranquility and civil authority existed in and throughout the United States." Another proclamation enjoined obedience to the Constitution and the laws, and an amnesty was published September 7, relieving nearly all the participants in the late Rebellion from the disabilities thereby incurred, on condition of taking the oath to support the Constitution and the laws.

In December Congress refused to confirm the removal of Secretary Stanton, who thereupon resumed the exercise of his office; but February 21, 1868, President Johnson again attempted to remove him, appointing General Lorenzo Thomas in his place. Stanton refused to vacate his post, and was sustained by the Senate.

February 24 the House of Representatives voted to impeach the President for "high crime and misdemeanors," and March 5 presented eleven articles of impeachment on the ground of his resistance to the execution of the acts of Congress, alleging, in addition to the offense lately committed, his public expressions of contempt for Congress, in "certain intemperate, inflammatory and scandalous harangues" pronounced in August and September, 1866, and thereafter declaring that the Thirty-ninth Congress of the United States was not a competent legislative body, and denying its power to propose Constitutional amendments. March 23 the impeachment trial began, the President appearing by counsel, and resulted in acquittal, the vote lacking one of the two-thirds vote required for conviction.

The remainder of President Johnson's term of office was passed without any such conflicts as might have been anticipated. He failed to obtain a nomination for re-election by the Democratic party, though receiving sixty-five votes on the first ballot. July 4 and December 25 new proclamations of pardon to the participants in the late Rebellion were issued, but were of little effect. On the accession of General Grant to the Presidency, March 4, 1869, Johnson returned to Greenville, Tennessee. Unsuccessful in 1870 and 1872 as a candidate respectively for United States Senator and Representative, he was finally elected to the Senate in 1875, and took his seat in the extra session of March, in which his speeches were comparatively temperate. He died July 31, 1875, and was buried at Greenville.

President Johnson's administration was a peculiarly unfortunate one. That he should so soon become involved in bitter feud with the Republican majority in Congress was certainly a surprising and deplorable incident; yet, in reviewing the circumstances after a lapse of so many years, it is easy to find ample room for a charitable judgment of both the parties in the heated controversy, since it cannot be doubted that any President, even Lincoln himself, had he lived, must have sacrificed a large portion of his popularity in carrying out any possible scheme of reconstruction.

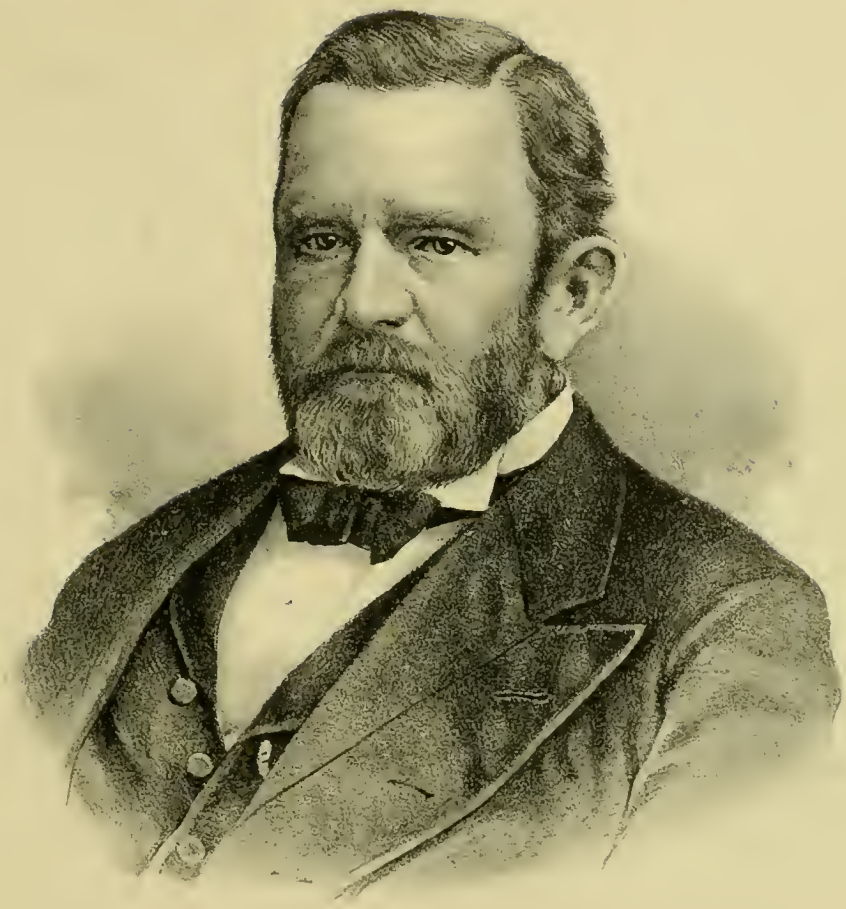
# ULYSSES S. GRANT.

ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT, the eighteenth President of the United States, 1869-'77, was born April 27, 1822, at Point Pleasant, Clermont County, Ohio. His father was of Scotch descent, and a dealer in leather. At the age of seventeen he entered the Military Academy at West Point, and four years later graduated twenty-first in a class of thirty-nine, receiving the commission of Brevet Second Lieutenant. He was assigned to the Fourth Infantry and remained in the army eleven years. He was engaged in every battle of the Mexican war except that of Buena Vista, and received two brevets for gallantry.

In 1848 Mr. Grant married Julia, daughter of Frederick Dent, a prominent merchant of St. Louis, and in 1854, having reached the grade of Captain, he resigned his commission in the army. For several years he followed farming near St. Louis, but unsuccessfully; and in 1860 he entered the leather trade with his father at Galena, Illinois.

When the civil war broke out in 1861, Grant was thirty-nine years of age, but entirely unknown to public men and without any personal acquaintance with great affairs. President Lincoln's first call for troops was made on the 15th of April, and on the 19th Grant was drilling a company of volunteers at Galena. He also offered his services to the Adjutant-General of the army, but received no reply. The Governor of Illinois, however, employed him in the organization of volunteer troops, and at the end of five weeks he was appointed Colonel of the Twenty-first Infantry. He took command of his regiment in June, and reported first to General Pope in Missouri. His superior knowledge of military life rather surprised his superior officers, who had never before even heard of him, and they were thus led to place him on the road to rapid advancement. August 7 he was commissioned a Brigadier-General of volunteers, the appointment having been made without his knowledge. He had been unanimously recommended by the Congressmen from Illinois, not one of whom had been his personal acquaintance. For a few weeks he was occupied in watching the movements of partisan forces in Missouri.

September 1 he was placed in command of the District of Southeast Missouri, with headquarters at Cairo, and on the 6th, without orders, he seized Paducah, at the mouth of the Tennessee River, and commanding the navigation both of that stream and of



U. S. Grant

the Ohio. This stroke secured Kentucky to the Union; for the State Legislature, which had until then affected to be neutral, at once declared in favor of the Government. In November following, according to orders, he made a demonstration about eighteen miles below Cairo, preventing the crossing of hostile troops into Missouri; but in order to accomplish this purpose he had to do some fighting, and that, too, with only 3,000 raw recruits, against 7,000 Confederates. Grant carried off two pieces of artillery and 200 prisoners.

After repeated applications to General Halleck, his immediate superior, he was allowed, in February, 1862, to move up the Tennessee River against Fort Henry, in conjunction with a naval force. The gunboats silenced the fort, and Grant immediately made preparations to attack Fort Donelson, about twelve miles distant, on the Cumberland River. Without waiting for orders he moved his troops there, and with 15,000 men began the siege. The fort, garrisoned with 21,000 men, was a strong one, but after hard fighting on three successive days Grant forced an "Unconditional Surrender" (an alliteration upon the initials of his name). The prize he captured consisted of sixty-five cannon, 17,600 small arms and 14,623 soldiers. About 4,000 of the garrison had escaped in the night, and 2,500 were killed or wounded. Grant's entire loss was less than 2,000. This was the first important success won by the national troops during the war, and its strategic results were marked, as the entire States of Kentucky and Tennessee at once fell into the National hands. Our hero was made a Major-General of Volunteers and placed in command of the District of West Tennessee.

In March, 1862, he was ordered to move up the Tennessee River toward Corinth, where the Confederates were concentrating a large army; but he was directed not to attack. His forces, now numbering 38,000, were accordingly encamped near Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, to await the arrival of General Buell with 40,000 more; but April 6 the Confederates came out from Corinth 50,000 strong and attacked Grant violently, hoping to overwhelm him before Buell could arrive; 5,000 of his troops were beyond supporting distance, so that he was largely outnumbered and forced back to the river, where, however, he held out until dark, when the head of Buell's column came upon the field. The next day the Confederates were driven back to Corinth, nineteen miles. The loss was heavy on both sides; Grant, being senior in rank to Buell, commanded on both days. Two days afterward Halleck arrived at the front and assumed command of the army, Grant remaining at the head of the right wing and the reserve. On May 30 Corinth was evacuated by the Confederates. In July Halleck was made General-in-Chief, and Grant succeeded him in command of the Department of the Tennessee. September 19 the battle of Iuka was fought, where, owing to Rosecrans's fault, only an incomplete victory was obtained.

Next, Grant, with 30,000 men, moved down into Mississippi and threatened Vicksburg, while Sherman, with 40,000 men, was sent by way of the river to attack that place in front; but, owing to Colonel Murphy's surrendering Holly Springs to the Confederates, Grant was so weakened that he had to retire to Corinth, and then Sherman failed to sustain his intended attack.

In January, 1863, General Grant took command in person of all the troops in the Mississippi Valley, and spent several months in fruitless attempts to compel the surrender or evacuation of Vicksburg; but July 4, following, the place surrendered, with 31,600 men and 172 cannon, and the Mississippi River thus fell permanently into the hands of the Government. Grant was made a

Major-General in the regular army, and in October following he was placed in command of the Division of the Mississippi. The same month he went to Chattanooga and saved the Army of the Cumberland from starvation, and drove Bragg from that part of the country. This victory overthrew the last important hostile force west of the Alleghanies and opened the way for the National armies into Georgia and Sherman's march to the sea.

The remarkable series of successes which Grant had now achieved pointed him out as the appropriate leader of the National armies, and accordingly, in February, 1864, the rank of Lieutenant-General was created for him by Congress, and on March 17 he assumed command of the armies of the United States. Planning the grand final campaign, he sent Sherman into Georgia, Sigel into the valley of Virginia, and Butler to capture Richmond, while he fought his own way from the Rapidan to the James. The costly but victorious battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna and Cold Harbor were fought, more for the purpose of annihilating Lee than to capture any particular point. In June, 1864, the siege of Richmond was begun. Sherman, meanwhile, was marching and fighting daily in Georgia and steadily advancing toward Atlanta; but Sigel had been defeated in the valley of Virginia, and was superseded by Hunter. Lee sent Early to threaten the National capital; whereupon Grant gathered up a force which he placed under Sheridan, and that commander rapidly drove Early, in a succession of battles, through the valley of Virginia and destroyed his army as an organized force. The siege of Richmond went on, and Grant made numerous attacks, but was only partially successful. The people of the North grew impatient, and even the Government advised him to abandon the attempt to take Richmond or crush the Confederacy in that way; but he never wavered. He resolved to "fight it out on that line, if it took all summer."

By September Sherman had made his way to Atlanta, and Grant then sent him on his famous "march to the sea," a route which the chief had designed six months before. He made Sherman's success possible, not only by holding Lee in front of Richmond, but also by sending reinforcements to Thomas, who then drew off and defeated the only army which could have confronted Sherman. Thus the latter was left unopposed, and, with Thomas and Sheridan, was used in the furtherance of Grant's plans. Each executed his part in the great design and contributed his share to the result at which Grant was aiming. Sherman finally reached Savannah, Schofield beat the enemy at Franklin, Thomas at Nashville, and Sheridan wherever he met him; and all this while General Grant was holding Lee, with the principal Confederate army, near Richmond, as it were chained and helpless. Then Schofield was brought from the West, and Fort Fisher and Wilmington were captured on the sea-coast, so as to afford him a foothold; from here he was sent into the interior of North Carolina, and Sherman was ordered to move northward to join him. When all this was effected, and Sheridan could find no one else to fight in the Shenandoah Valley, Grant brought the cavalry leader to the front of Richmond, and, making a last effort, drove Lee from his entrenchments and captured Richmond.

At the beginning of the final campaign Lee had collected 73,000 fighting men in the lines at Richmond, besides the local militia and the gunboat crews, amounting to 5,000 more. Including Sheridan's force Grant had 110,000 men in the works before Petersburg and Richmond. Petersburg fell on the 2d of April, and Richmond on the 3d, and Lee fled in the direction of Lynchburg. Grant pursued with remorseless

energy, only stopping to strike fresh blows, and Lee at last found himself not only outfought but also out-marched and out-generaled. Being completely surrounded, he surrendered on the 9th of April, 1865, at Appomattox Court-House, in the open field, with 27,000 men, all that remained of his army. This act virtually ended the war. Thus, in ten days Grant had captured Petersburg and Richmond, fought, by his subordinates, the battles of Five Forks and Sailor's Creek, besides numerous smaller ones, captured 20,000 men in actual battle, and received the surrender of 27,000 more at Appomattox, absolutely annihilating an army of 70,000 soldiers.

General Grant returned at once to Washington to superintend the disbandment of the armies, but this pleasurable work was scarcely begun when President Lincoln was assassinated. It had doubtless been intended to inflict the same fate upon Grant; but he, fortunately, on account of leaving Washington early in the evening, declined an invitation to accompany the President to the theater where the murder was committed. This event made Andrew Johnson President, but left Grant by far the most conspicuous figure in the public life of the country. He became the object of an enthusiasm greater than had ever been known in America. Every possible honor was heaped upon him; the grade of General was created for him by Congress; houses were presented to him by citizens; towns were illuminated on his entrance into them; and, to cap the climax, when he made his tour around the world, "all nations did him honor" as they had never before honored a foreigner.

The General, as Commander-in-Chief, was placed in an embarrassing position by the opposition of President Johnson to the measures of Congress; but he directly manifested his characteristic loyalty by obeying Congress rather than the disaffected President, although for a short time he had served in his cabinet as Secretary of War.

Of course, everybody thought of General Grant as the next President of the United States, and he was accordingly elected as such in 1868 "by a large majority," and four years later re-elected by a much larger majority — the most overwhelming ever given by the people of this country. His first administration was distinguished by a cessation of the strifes which sprang from the war, by a large reduction of the National debt, and by a settlement of the difficulties with England which had grown out of the depredations committed by privateers fitted out in England during the war. This last settlement was made by the famous "Geneva arbitration," which saved to this Government $15,000,000, but, more than all, prevented a war with England. "Let us have peace," was Grant's motto. And this is the most appropriate place to remark that above all Presidents whom this Government has ever had, General Grant was the most non-partisan. He regarded the Executive office as purely and exclusively *executive* of the laws of Congress, irrespective of "politics." But every great man has jealous, bitter enemies, a fact Grant was well aware of.

After the close of his Presidency, our General made his famous tour around the world, already referred to, and soon afterward, in company with Ferdinand Ward, of New York City, he engaged in banking and stock brokerage, which business was made disastrous to Grant, as well as to himself, by his rascality. By this time an incurable cancer of the tongue developed itself in the person of the afflicted ex-President, which ended his unrequited life July 23, 1885. Thus passed away from earth's turmoils the man, the General, who was as truly the "father of this regenerated country" as was Washington the father of the infant nation.

# RUTHERFORD B. HAYES.

RUTHERFORD BIRCHARD HAYES, the nineteenth President of the United States, 1877–'81, was born in Delaware, Ohio, October 4, 1822. His ancestry can be traced as far back as 1280, when Hayes and Rutherford were two Scottish chieftains fighting side by side with Baliol, William Wallace and Robert Bruce. Both families belonged to the nobility, owned extensive estates and had a large following. The Hayes family had, for a coat-of-arms, a shield, barred and surmounted by a flying eagle. There was a circle of stars about the eagle and above the shield, while on a scroll underneath the shield was inscribed the motto, "Recte." Misfortune overtaking the family, George Hayes left Scotland in 1680, and settled in Windsor, Connecticut. He was an industrious worker in wood and iron, having a mechanical genius and a cultivated mind. His son George was born in Windsor and remained there during his life.

Daniel Hayes, son of the latter, married Sarah Lee, and lived in Simsbury, Connecticut. Ezekiel, son of Daniel, was born in 1724, and was a manufacturer of scythes at Bradford, Connecticut. Rutherford Hayes, son of Ezekiel and grandfather of President Hayes, was born in New Haven, in August, 1756. He was a famous blacksmith and tavern-keeper. He immigrated to Vermont at an unknown date, settling in Brattleboro where he established a hotel. Here his son Rutherford, father of President Hayes, was born. In September, 1813, he married Sophia Birchard, of Wilmington, Vermont, whose ancestry on the male side is traced back to 1635, to John Birchard, one of the principal founders of Norwich. Both of her grandfathers were soldiers in the Revolutionary war.

The father of President Hayes was of a mechanical turn, and could mend a plow, knit a stocking, or do almost anything that he might undertake. He was prosperous in business, a member of the church and active in all the benevolent enterprises of the town. After the close of the war of 1812 he immigrated to Ohio, and purchased a farm near the present town of Delaware. His family then consisted of his wife and two children, and an orphan girl whom he had adopted.

It was in 1817 that the family arrived at Delaware. Instead of settling upon his

Sincerely
R. B. Hayes

farm, Mr. Hayes concluded to enter into business in the village. He purchased an interest in a distillery, a business then as respectable as it was profitable. His capital and recognized ability assured him the highest social position in the community. He died July 22, 1822, less than three months before the birth of the son that was destined to fill the office of President of the United States.

Mrs. Hayes at this period was very weak, and the subject of this sketch was so feeble at birth that he was not expected to live beyond a month or two at most. As the months went by he grew weaker and weaker so that the neighbors were in the habit of inquiring from time to time "if Mrs. Hayes's baby died last night." On one occasion a neighbor, who was on friendly terms with the family, after alluding to the boy's big head and the mother's assiduous care of him, said to her, in a bantering way, "That's right! Stick to him. You have got him along so far, and I shouldn't wonder if he would really come to something yet." "You need not laugh," said Mrs. Hayes, "you wait and see. You can't tell but I shall make him President of the United States yet."

The boy lived, in spite of the universal predictions of his speedy death; and when, in 1825, his elder brother was drowned, he became, if possible, still dearer to his mother. He was seven years old before he was placed in school. His education, however, was not neglected. His sports were almost wholly within doors, his playmates being his sister and her associates. These circumstances tended, no doubt, to foster that gentleness of disposition and that delicate consideration for the feelings of others which are marked traits of his character. At school he was ardently devoted to his studies, obedient to the teacher, and careful to avoid the quarrels in which many of his schoolmates were involved. He was always waiting at the school-house door when it opened in the morning, and never late in returning to his seat at recess. His sister Fannie was his constant companion, and their affection for each other excited the admiration of their friends.

In 1838 young Hayes entered Kenyon College and graduated in 1842. He then began the study of law in the office of Thomas Sparrow at Columbus. His health was now well established, his figure robust, his mind vigorous and alert. In a short time he determined to enter the law school at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where for two years he pursued his studies with great diligence.

In 1845 he was admitted to the bar at Marietta, Ohio, and shortly afterward went into practice as an attorney-at-law with Ralph P. Buckland, of Fremont. Here he remained three years, acquiring but limited practice, and apparently unambitious of distinction in his profession. His bachelor uncle, Sardis Birchard, who had always manifested great interest in his nephew and rendered him assistance in boyhood, was now a wealthy banker, and it was understood that the young man would be his heir. It is possible that this expectation may have made Mr. Hayes more indifferent to the attainment of wealth than he would otherwise have been, but he was led into no extravagance or vices on this account.

In 1849 he removed to Cincinnati where his ambition found new stimulus. Two events occurring at this period had a powerful influence upon his subsequent life. One of them was his marriage to Miss Lucy Ware Webb, daughter of Dr. James Webb, of Cincinnati; the other was his introduction to the Cincinnati Literary Club, a body embracing such men as Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase, General John Pope and Governor Edward F. Noyes. The marriage was a fortunate one as everybody knows. Not one of all the wives of

our Presidents was more universally admired, reverenced and beloved than is Mrs. Hayes, and no one has done more than she to reflect honor upon American womanhood.

In 1856 Mr. Hayes was nominated to the office of Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, but declined to accept the nomination. Two years later he was chosen to the office of City Solicitor.

In 1861, when the Rebellion broke out, he was eager to take up arms in the defense of his country. His military life was bright and illustrious. June 7, 1861, he was appointed Major of the Twenty-third Ohio Infantry. In July the regiment was sent to Virginia. October 15, 1861, he was made Lieutenant-Colonel of his regiment, and in August, 1862, was promoted Colonel of the Seventy-ninth Ohio Regiment, but refused to leave his old comrades. He was wounded at the battle of South Mountain, and suffered severely, being unable to enter upon active duty for several weeks. November 30, 1862, he rejoined his regiment as its Colonel, having been promoted October 15.

December 25, 1862, he was placed in command of the Kanawha division, and for meritorious service in several battles was promoted Brigadier-General. He was also brevetted Major-General for distinguished services in 1864. He was wounded four times, and five horses were shot from under him.

Mr. Hayes was first a Whig in politics, and was among the first to unite with the Free-Soil and Republican parties. In 1864 he was elected to Congress from the Second Ohio District, which had always been Democratic, receiving a majority of 3,098. In 1866 he was renominated for Congress and was a second time elected. In 1867 he was elected Governor over Allen G. Thurman, the Democratic candidate, and re-elected in 1869. In 1874 Sardis Birchard died, leaving his large estate to General Hayes.

In 1876 he was nominated for the Presidency. His letter of acceptance excited the admiration of the whole country. He resigned the office of Governor and retired to his home in Fremont to await the result of the canvass. After a hard, long contest he was inaugurated March 5, 1877. His Presidency was characterized by compromises with all parties, in order to please as many as possible. The close of his Presidential term in 1881 was the close of his public life, and since then he has remained at his home in Fremont, Ohio, in Jeffersonian retirement from public notice, in striking contrast with most others of the world's notables.

J. A. Garfield

# JAMES A. GARFIELD.

JAMES A. GARFIELD, twentieth President of the United States, 1881, was born November 19, 1831, in the wild woods of Cuyahoga County, Ohio. His parents were Abram and Eliza (Ballou) Garfield, who were of New England ancestry. The senior Garfield was an industrious farmer, as the rapid improvements which appeared on his place attested. The residence was the familiar pioneer log cabin, and the household comprised the parents and their children—Mehetable, Thomas, Mary and James A. In May, 1833, the father died, and the care of the household consequently devolved upon young Thomas, to whom James was greatly indebted for the educational and other advantages he enjoyed. He now lives in Michigan, and the two sisters live in Solon, Ohio, near their birthplace.

As the subject of our sketch grew up, he, too, was industrious, both in mental and physical labor. He worked upon the farm, or at carpentering, or chopped wood, or at any other odd job that would aid in support of the family, and in the meantime made the most of his books. Ever afterward he was never ashamed of his humble origin, nor forgot the friends of his youth. The poorest laborer was sure of his sympathy, and he always exhibited the character of a modest gentleman.

Until he was about sixteen years of age, James's highest ambition was to be a lake captain. To this his mother was strongly opposed, but she finally consented to his going to Cleveland to carry out his long-cherished design, with the understanding, however, that he should try to obtain some other kind of employment. He walked all the way to Cleveland, and this was his first visit to the city. After making many applications for work, including labor on board a lake vessel, but all in vain, he finally engaged as a driver for his cousin, Amos Letcher, on the Ohio & Pennsylvania Canal. In a short time, however, he quit this and returned home. He then attended the seminary at Chester for about three years, and next he entered Hiram Institute, a school started in 1850 by the Disciples of Christ, of which church he was a member. In order to pay his way he assumed the duties of janitor, and at times taught school. He soon completed the curriculum there, and then entered Williams College, at which he graduated in 1856, taking one of the highest honors of his class.

Afterward he returned to Hiram as President. In his youthful and therefore zealous piety, he exercised his talents occasionally as a preacher of the Gospel. He was a man of strong moral and religious convictions, and as soon as he began to look into politics, he saw innumerable points that could be improved. He also studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1859. November 11, 1858, Mr. Garfield married Miss Lucretia Rudolph, who ever afterward proved a worthy consort in all the stages of her husband's career. They had seven children, five of whom are still living.

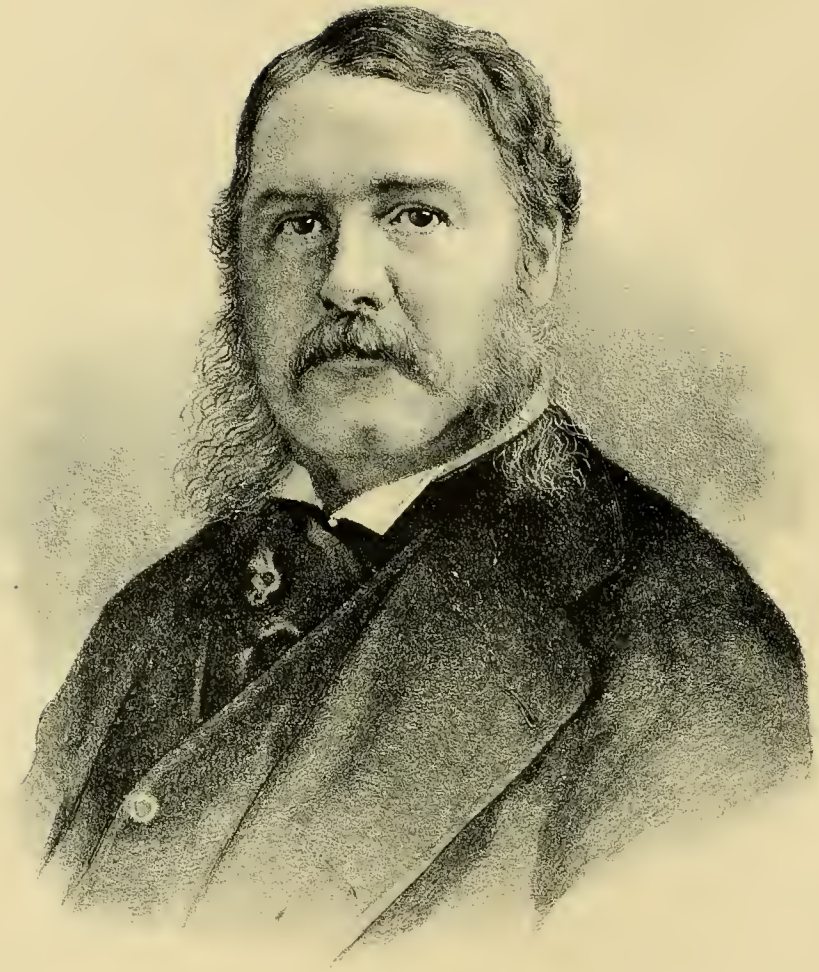
It was in 1859 that Garfield made his first political speeches, in Hiram and the neighboring villages, and three years later he began to speak at county mass-meetings, being received everywhere with popular favor. He was elected to the State Senate this year, taking his seat in January, 1860.

On the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion in 1861, Mr. Garfield resolved to fight as he had talked, and accordingly he enlisted to defend the old flag, receiving his commission as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Forty-second Regiment of the Ohio Volunteer Infantry, August 14, that year. He was immediately thrown into active service, and before he had ever seen a gun fired in action he was placed in command of four regiments of infantry and eight companies of cavalry, charged with the work of driving the Confederates, headed by Humphrey Marshall, from his native State, Kentucky. This task was speedily accomplished, although against great odds. On account of his success, President Lincoln commissioned him Brigadier-General, January 11, 1862; and, as he had been the youngest man in the Ohio Senate two years before, so now he was the youngest General in the army. He was with General Buell's army at Shiloh, also in its operations around Corinth and its march through Alabama. Next, he was detailed as a member of the general court-martial for the trial of General Fitz-John Porter, and then ordered to report to General Rosecrans, when he was assigned to the position of Chief of Staff. His military history closed with his brilliant services at Chickamauga, where he won the stars of Major-General.

In the fall of 1862, without any effort on his part, he was elected as a Representative to Congress, from that section of Ohio which had been represented for sixty years mainly by two men—Elisha Whittlesey and Joshua R. Giddings. Again, he was the youngest member of that body, and continued there by successive re-elections, as Representative or Senator, until he was elected President in 1880. During his life in Congress he compiled and published by his speeches, there and elsewhere, more information on the issues of the day, especially on one side, than any other member.

June 8, 1880, at the National Republican Convention held in Chicago, General Garfield was nominated for the Presidency, in preference to the old war-horses, Blaine and Grant; and although many of the Republican party felt sore over the failure of their respective heroes to obtain the nomination, General Garfield was elected by a fair popular majority. He was duly inaugurated, but on July 2 following, before he had fairly got started in his administration, he was fatally shot by a half-demented assassin. After very painful and protracted suffering, he died September 19, 1881, lamented by all the American people. Never before in the history of this country had anything occurred which so nearly froze the blood of the Nation, for the moment, as the awful act of Guiteau, the murderer. He was duly tried, convicted and put to death on the gallows.

The lamented Garfield was succeeded by the Vice-President, General Arthur, who seemed to endeavor to carry out the policy inaugurated by his predecessor.



C. A. Arthur

# CHESTER A. ARTHUR.

CHESTER ALLEN ARTHUR, the twenty-first Chief Executive of this growing republic, 1881-'5, was born in Franklin County, Vermont, October 5, 1830, the eldest of a family of two sons and five daughters. His father, Rev. Dr. William Arthur, a Baptist clergyman, immigrated to this country from County Antrim, Ireland, in his eighteenth year, and died in 1875, in Newtonville, near Albany, New York, after serving many years as a successful minister. Chester A. was educated at that old, conservative institution, Union College, at Schenectady, New York, where he excelled in all his studies. He graduated there, with honor, and then struck out in life for himself by teaching school for about two years in his native State.

At the expiration of that time young Arthur, with $500 in his purse, went to the city of New York and entered the law office of ex-Judge E. D. Culver as a student. In due time he was admitted to the bar, when he formed a partnership with his intimate friend and old room-mate, Henry D. Gardiner, with the intention of practicing law at some point in the West; but after spending about three months in the Western States, in search of an eligible place, they returned to New York City, leased a room, exhibited a sign of their business and almost immediately enjoyed a paying patronage.

At this stage of his career Mr. Arthur's business prospects were so encouraging that he concluded to take a wife, and accordingly he married the daughter of Lieutenant Herndon, of the United States Navy, who had been lost at sea. To the widow of the latter Congress voted a gold medal, in recognition of the Lieutenant's bravery during the occasion in which he lost his life. Mrs. Arthur died shortly before her husband's nomination to the Vice-Presidency, leaving two children.

Mr. Arthur obtained considerable celebrity as an attorney in the famous Lemmon suit, which was brought to recover possession of eight slaves, who had been declared free by the Superior Court of New York City. The noted Charles O'Conor, who was nominated by the "Straight Democrats" in 1872 for the United States Presidency, was retained by Jonathan G. Lem-

mon, of Virginia, to recover the negroes, but he lost the suit. In this case, however, Mr. Arthur was assisted by William M. Evarts, now United States Senator. Soon afterward, in 1856, a respectable colored woman was ejected from a street car in New York City. Mr. Arthur sued the car company in her behalf and recovered $500 damages. Immediately afterward all the car companies in the city issued orders to their employes to admit colored persons upon their cars.

Mr. Arthur's political doctrines, as well as his practice as a lawyer, raised him to prominence in the party of freedom; and accordingly he was sent as a delegate to the first National Republican Convention. Soon afterward he was appointed Judge Advocate for the Second Brigade of the State of New York, and then Engineer-in-Chief on Governor Morgan's staff. In 1861, the first year of the war, he was made Inspector-General, and next, Quartermaster-General, in both which offices he rendered great service to the Government. After the close of Governor Morgan's term he resumed the practice of law, forming first a partnership with Mr. Ransom, and subsequently adding Mr. Phelps to the firm. Each of these gentlemen were able lawyers.

November 21, 1872, General Arthur was appointed Collector of the Port of New York by President Grant, and he held the office until July 20, 1878.

The next event of prominence in General Arthur's career was his nomination to the Vice-Presidency of the United States, under the influence of Roscoe Conkling, at the National Republican Convention held at Chicago in June, 1880, when James A. Garfield was placed at the head of the ticket. Both the convention and the campaign that followed were noisy and exciting. The friends of Grant, constituting nearly half the convention, were exceedingly persistent, and were sorely disappointed over their defeat. At the head of the Democratic ticket was placed a very strong and popular man; yet Garfield and Arthur were elected by a respectable plurality of the popular vote. The 4th of March following, these gentlemen were accordingly inaugurated; but within four months the assassin's bullet made a fatal wound in the person of General Garfield, whose life terminated September 19, 1881, when General Arthur, *ex officio*, was obliged to take the chief reins of government. Some misgivings were entertained by many in this event, as Mr. Arthur was thought to represent espe cially the Grant and Conkling wing of the Republican party; but President Arthur had both the ability and tne good sense to allay all fears, and he gave the restless, critical American people as good an administration as they had ever been blessed with. Neither selfishness nor low partisanism ever characterized any feature of his public service. He ever maintained a high sense of every individual right as well as of the Nation's honor. Indeed, he stood so high that his successor, President Cleveland, though of opposing politics, expressed a wish in his inaugural address that he could only satisfy the people with as good an administration.

But the day of civil service reform had come in so far, and the corresponding reaction against "third-termism" had encroached so far even upon "second-term" service, that the Republican party saw fit in 1884 to nominate another man for President. Only by this means was General Arthur's tenure of office closed at Washington. On his retirement from the Presidency, March, 1885, he engaged in the practice of law at New York City, where he died November 18, 1886.

Grover Cleveland

# GROVER CLEVELAND.

GROVER CLEVELAND, the twenty-second President of the United States, 1885—, was born in Caldwell, Essex County, New Jersey, March 18, 1837. The house in which he was born, a small two-story wooden building, is still standing. It was the parsonage of the Presbyterian church, of which his father, Richard Cleveland, at the time was pastor. The family is of New England origin, and for two centuries has contributed to the professions and to business, men who have reflected honor on the name. Aaron Cleveland, Grover Cleveland's great-great-grandfather, was born in Massachusetts, but subsequently moved to Philadelphia, where he became an intimate friend of Benjamin Franklin, at whose house he died. He left a large family of children, who in time married and settled in different parts of New England. A grandson was one of the small American force that fought the British at Bunker Hill. He served with gallantry throughout the Revolution and was honorably discharged at its close as a Lieutenant in the Continental army. Another grandson, William Cleveland (a son of a second Aaron Cleveland, who was distinguished as a writer and member of the Connecticut Legislature) was Grover Cleveland's grandfather. William Cleveland became a silversmith in Norwich, Connecticut. He acquired by industry some property and sent his son, Richard Cleveland, the father of Grover Cleveland, to Yale College, where he graduated in 1824. During a year spent in teaching at Baltimore, Maryland, after graduation, he met and fell in love with a Miss Annie Neale, daughter of a wealthy Baltimore book publisher, of Irish birth. He was earning his own way in the world at the time and was unable to marry; but in three years he completed a course of preparation for the ministry, secured a church in Windham, Connecticut, and married Annie Neale. Subsequently he moved to Portsmouth, Virginia, where he preached for nearly two years, when he was summoned to Caldwell, New Jersey, where was born Grover Cleveland.

When he was three years old the family moved to Fayetteville, Onondaga County, New York. Here Grover Cleveland lived until he was fourteen years old, the rugged, healthful life of a country boy. His frank, generous manner made him a favorite among his companions, and their respect was won by the good qualities in the germ which his manhood developed. He attended the district school of the village and

was for a short time at the academy. His father, however, believed that boys should be taught to labor at an early age, and before he had completed the course of study at the academy he began to work in the village store at $50 for the first year, and the promise of $100 for the second year. His work was well done and the promised increase of pay was granted the second year.

Meanwhile his father and family had moved to Clinton, the seat of Hamilton College, where his father acted as agent to the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, preaching in the churches of the vicinity. Hither Grover came at his father's request shortly after the beginning of his second year at the Fayetteville store, and resumed his studies at the Clinton Academy. After three years spent in this town, the Rev. Richard Cleveland was called to the village church of Holland Patent. He had preached here only a month when he was suddenly stricken down and died without an hour's warning. The death of the father left the family in straitened circumstances, as Richard Cleveland had spent all his salary of $1,000 per year, which was not required for the necessary expenses of living, upon the education of his children, of whom there were nine, Grover being the fifth. Grover was hoping to enter Hamilton College, but the death of his father made it necessary for him to earn his own livelihood. For the first year (1853–'4) he acted as assistant teacher and bookkeeper in the Institution for the Blind in New York City, of which the late Augustus Schell was for many years the patron. In the winter of 1854 he returned to Holland Patent, where the generous people of that place, Fayetteville and Clinton, had purchased a home for his mother, and in the following spring, borrowing $25, he set out for the West to earn his living.

Reaching Buffalo he paid a hasty visit to an uncle, Lewis F. Allen, a well-known stock farmer, living at Black Rock, a few miles distant. He communicated his plans to Mr. Allen, who discouraged the idea of the West, and finally induced the enthusiastic boy of seventeen to remain with him and help him prepare a catalogue of blooded short-horn cattle, known as "Allen's American Herd Book," a publication familiar to all breeders of cattle. In August, 1855, he entered the law office of Rogers, Bowen & Rogers, at Buffalo, and after serving a few months without pay, was paid $4 a week—an amount barely sufficient to meet the necessary expenses of his board in the family of a fellow-student in Buffalo, with whom he took lodgings. Life at this time with Grover Cleveland was a stern battle with the world. He took his breakfast by candle-light with the drovers, and went at once to the office where the whole day was spent in work and study. Usually he returned again at night to resume reading which had been interrupted by the duties of the day. Gradually his employers came to recognize the ability, trustworthiness and capacity for hard work in their young employe, and by the time he was admitted to the bar (1859) he stood high in their confidence. A year later he was made confidential and managing clerk, and in the course of three years more his salary had been raised to $1,000. In 1863 he was appointed assistant district attorney of Erie County by the district attorney, the Hon. C. C. Torrance.

Since his first vote had been cast in 1858 he had been a staunch Democrat, and until he was chosen Governor he always made it his duty, rain or shine, to stand at the polls and give out ballots to Democratic voters. During the first year of his term as assistant district attorney, the Democrats desired especially to carry the Board of Supervisors. The old Second Ward in which he lived was Republican ordinarily by 250 majority, but at the urgent request of the

party Grover Cleveland consented to be the Democratic candidate for Supervisor, and came within thirteen votes of an election. The three years spent in the district attorney's office were devoted to assiduous labor and the extension of his professional attainments. He then formed a law partnership with the late Isaac V. Vanderpoel, ex-State Treasurer, under the firm name of Vanderpoel & Cleveland. Here the bulk of the work devolved on Cleveland's shoulders, and he soon won a good standing at the bar of Erie County. In 1869 Mr. Cleveland formed a partnership with ex-Senator A. P. Laning and ex-Assistant United States District Attorney Oscar Folsom, under the firm name of Laning, Cleveland & Folsom. During these years he began to earn a moderate professional income; but the larger portion of it was sent to his mother and sisters at Holland Patent to whose support he had contributed ever since 1860. He served as sheriff of Erie County, 1870–'4, and then resumed the practice of law, associating himself with the Hon. Lyman K. Bass and Wilson S. Bissell. The firm was strong and popular, and soon commanded a large and lucrative practice. Ill health forced the retirement of Mr. Bass in 1879, and the firm became Cleveland & Bissell. In 1881 Mr. George J. Sicard was added to the firm.

In the autumn election of 1881 he was elected mayor of Buffalo by a majority of over 3,500—the largest majority ever given a candidate for mayor—and the Democratic city ticket was successful, although the Republicans carried Buffalo by over 1,000 majority for their State ticket. Grover Cleveland's administration as mayor fully justified the confidence reposed in him by the people of Buffalo, evidenced by the great vote he received.

The Democratic State Convention met at Syracuse, September 22, 1882, and nominated Grover Cleveland for Governor on the third ballot and Cleveland was elected by 192,000 majority. In the fall of 1884 he was elected President of the United States by about 1,000 popular majority, in New York State, and he was accordingly inaugurated the 4th of March following.

# BENJAMIN HARRISON.

BENJAMIN HARRISON, the twenty-third President of the United States, 1889, was born at North Bend, Hamilton County, Ohio, in the house of his grandfather, William Henry Harrison (who was the ninth President of this country), August 20th, 1833. He is a descendant of one of the historical families of this country, as also of England. The head of the family was a Major-General Harrison who was devoted to the cause of Oliver Cromwell. It became the duty of this Harrison to participate in the trial of Charles I. and afterward to sign the death warrant of the king, which subsequently cost him his life. His enemies succeeding to power, he was condemned and executed October 13th, 1660. His descendants came to America, and the first mention made in history of the Harrison family as representative in public affairs, is that of Benjamin Harrison, great-grandfather of our present President, who was a member of the Continental Congress, 1774–5–6, and one of the original signers of the Declaration of Independence, and three times Governor of Virginia. His son, William Henry Harrison, made a brilliant military record, was Governor of the Northwest Territory, and the ninth President of the United States.

The subject of this sketch at an early age became a student at Farmers College, where he remained two years, at the end of which time he entered Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio. Upon graduation from said seat of learning he entered, as a student, the office of Stover & Gwyne, a notable law firm at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he applied himself closely to the study of his chosen profession, and here laid the foundation for the honorable and famous career before him. He spent two years with the firm in Cincinnati, at the expiration of which time he received the only inheritance of his life, which was a lot left him by an aunt, which he sold for $800. This sum he deemed sufficient to justify him in marrying the lady of his choice, and to whom he was then engaged, a daughter of Dr. Scott, then Principal of a female school at Oxford, Ohio.

After marriage he located at Indianapolis, Indiana, where he began the practice of law. Meeting with slight encouragement he made but little the first year, but applied himself

Benj. Harrison

closely to his business, and by perseverance, honorable dealing and an upright life, succeeded in building up an extensive practice and took a leading position in the legal profession.

In 1860 he was nominated for the position of Supreme Court Reporter for the State of Indiana, and then began his experience as a stump speaker. He canvassed the State thoroughly and was elected.

In 1862 his patriotism caused him to abandon a civil office and to offer his country his services in a military capacity. He organized the Seventieth Indiana Infantry and was chosen its Colonel. Although his regiment was composed of raw material, and he practically void of military schooling, he at once mastered military tactics and drilled his men, so that when he with his regiment was assigned to Gen. Sherman's command it was known as one of the best drilled organizations of the army. He was especially distinguished for bravery at the battles of Resacca and Peach Tree Creek. For his bravery and efficiency at the last named battle he was made a Brigadier-General, General Hooker speaking of him in the most complimentary terms.

While General Harrison was actively engaged in the field the Supreme Court declared the office of Supreme Court Reporter vacant, and another person was elected to fill the position. From the time of leaving Indiana with his regiment for the front, until the fall of 1864, General Harrison had taken no leave of absence. But having been nominated that year for the same office that he vacated in order to serve his country where he could do the greatest good, he got a thirty-day leave of absence, and during that time canvassed the State and was elected for another term as Supreme Court Reporter. He then started to rejoin his command, then with General Sherman in the South, but was stricken down with fever and after a very trying siege, made his way to the front, and participated in the closing scenes and incidents of the war.

In 1868 General Harrison declined a re-election as Reporter, and applied himself to the practice of his profession. He was a candidate for Governor of Indiana on the Republican ticket in 1876. Although defeated, the brilliant campaign brought him to public notice and gave him a National reputation as an able and formidable debater and he was much sought in the Eastern States as a public speaker. He took an active part in the Presidential campaign of 1880, and was elected to the United States Senate, where he served six years, and was known as one of the strongest debaters, as well as one of the ablest men and best lawyers. When his term expired in the Senate he resumed his law practice at Indianapolis, becoming the head of one of the strongest law firms in the State of Indiana.

Sometime prior to the opening of the Presidential campaign of 1888, the two great political parties (Republican and Democratic) drew the line of political battle on the question of tariff, which became the leading issue and the rallying watchword during the memorable campaign. The Republicans appealed to the people for their voice as to a tariff to protect home industries, while the Democrats wanted a tariff for revenue only. The Republican convention assembled in Chicago in June and selected Mr. Harrison as their standard bearer on a platform of principles, among other important clauses being that of protection, which he cordially indorsed in accepting the nomination. November 6, 1888, after a heated canvass, General Harrison was elected, defeating Grover Cleveland, who was again the nominee of the Democratic party. He was inaugurated and assumed the duties of his office March 4, 1889.

# HISTORY

—OF—

# DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS.

## IN GENERAL.

OF the large number of counties in this great State of Texas, it is universally conceded, not only by the citizens of the State, but also by all passing immigrants, that for richness of soil, congeniality of climate, charming and delightful scenery, a cultivated and hospital people, Dallas county can not be surpassed. Truly has it been said that she is the "banner county of the State."

Situated in the center of the northern portion of the State, on what might be called a high rolling plateau, it is bounded on the north by the county of Denton, east by Collin and Kaufman, south by Ellis and west by Tarrant.

### GEOLOGY.

The geological formation of the soil of Dallas county and of the strata beneath belongs in geology to that period classed as Mesozoic time and in the Cretaceous period, the lower division of this being unerystaline or of aqueous origin. There is a stratum of white limestone rock beneath the deep, rich, loamy black soil, which appears universal through the entire county. Sometimes it crops out and extends for miles, scattering here and there, giving a mixed soil of black with small white and greyish lime rocks. Especially is this frequently seen in the west ern portion of the county. This soil is very superiorly adapted to the growing of small grains of almost every kind.

Beneath this limestone is sometimes found beds of gravel, which is most conveniently utilized in improving roads and streets. These beds are found to be of remarkable variation of depth and dimensions, and must have been formed here when the waters covered the surface, having been drifted hither and thither by the surging waters. This gravel is lasting, as it consists chiefly of quartz, and of course is never ground into powder when used, while the white and grayish limestone found immediately beneath the soil crumbles on being exposed to the elements, and of course is not only worthless for paving roads and avenues but also for all building purposes of any kind.

The very best of lime has been manufactured out of this stratum of limestone, and, owing to this formation, nearly all the springs and streams are of hard water. There are

exceptions, of course, as in the case of deep wells sunk beneath the strata and where water is found in gravel or in a stratum beneath that of the limestone.

### SOIL AND OTHER PHYSICAL FEATURES.

There is what is commonly, and most appropriately, termed the "black strip" of soil, about sixty miles in width, beginning at Red river, the dividing line between Texas and the Indian Territory, sweeping through Texas and extending almost to the Gulf of Mexico, and embraces the richest and most productive soil in the State. Dallas county is largely in this strip. While the surface consists in the greater measure of rolling prairie most delightful to the eye, especially when clothed in spring time with fresh green verdure, it is traversed by cross timbers that cluster on the banks of the Trinity river, which flows diagonally almost through its center, also on smaller streams and ravines. The soil is of that black, rich, loamy texture characteristic of the most productive known to geologists, and in some portions of the county it consists of that black, waxy character most charmingly adapted to almost every product known to the Southern climate.

The rich, black soil sometimes extends to the depth of four and five feet, and is said to never diminish its strength in giving forth produce like that of the sandy or clay-like soil. On this the finest vegetation grows. When this county was unsettled the wild grass would grow to the height of an ordinary man. It was proverbial that the hunter would sometimes become lost in the grass, and, straying off from his companions, entail upon himself the greatest difficulty to find his bearings. This grass was not entirely over the county, but only in some sections. A heavy mat of turf, however, was extended over the entire surface of the soil, especially on the prairies, and it was so strongly matted, and the black, sticky soil so compact that it was of the greatest difficulty to break it up so as to make it arable for farming purposes. It was, therefore, common to see the farmer in primeval days of the county with from six to eight yoke of oxen, or with from four to six mules, hitched to a large plow, breaking up his prairie lands, doing what was commonly called "sodding;" but as the county became more thickly populated and rains fell more frequently, thereby moistening the surface, this task of "sodding" became less irksome —so much so that at the present period of development it is common to see the farmer seated on his sulky plow, with only two horses, plowing this wild land; in other words, sodding his new lands. This soil, once thought to produce nothing with any certainty but corn and cotton, has been found to contain those elements and ingredients productive of all kinds of small grains, and in fact almost every kind of vegetation known to the Southern climate.

### TIMBER.

There is but a small quantity of timber, comparatively speaking, in the county, and that is found as stated, clustering on the streams, and, while not adapted for building purposes, it affords great comfort and con-

venience to the citizen for fuel in winter as well as protection to stock from the cold blasts of the northern winds, commonly called the "Texas Norther." This timber consists of oak, sycamore, pecan, hackberry, walnut, cottonwood, red and white elm, black-jack, box-elder, red haw, locust, hickory, wild china, cedar, gum-elastic, ash and "bois d'arc" (osage orange); and a peculiarity about it is, it does not grow to a great height. It is mostly stumpy, except immediately on the banks of the Trinity river. Here you find occasionally a large cottonwood, elm or hackberry. This timber has also an under-growth called "underbrush," which makes it sometimes very difficult to pass through.

At an early date, the farmers enclosed their farms with rails and brush, hauled for miles from these cross timbers, but as the population increased, and the timber became more scarce, and dear in price, bois-d'arc hedges were substituted, and afterward the barbed wire.

### AGRICULTURAL.

At the present period of development, almost every farmer in the county has his inclosure fenced with barbed wire. The introduction of this wire was a great blessing to the people. In fact, it would have been almost impossible for the people in the county to have gotten along without it.

Cotton, corn, wheat, and oats, raised per acre, in Dallas county, cannot be surpassed in any county in the State. Truly might it be said that the quantity per acre on some of the choice lands of this county, approximates that of the richest soil in the Mississippi valley. The cotton stalk is known to grow so high in places that a man can scarcely reach to the top, and the limbs so heavy with bolls that they sometimes break from the main stem. Corn and wheat are raised in great quantities. All vegetables are grown with ease. Sweet and Irish potatoes, sorghum,—in fact almost all produce raised in a southern climate are produced on this soil. The largest, sweetest, finest quality of fruit, of almost every kind, such as peaches, apricots, apples, grapes, cherries pears, plums, etc., are produced. Watermelons are a marvel in size, in their season. The average yield of wheat per acre is from fifteen to thirty bushels; cotton from one-half bale to a bale, corn, from thirty to seventy bushels; oats, from thirty-five to eighty bushels; and hay, both native and cultivated, cannot be surpassed. The Johnson and Bermuda grasses, and millet, are raised in abundance. All of the above produce always brings the very highest prices in the markets of the country.

### WATER COURSES, WELLS, ETC.

Dallas county is one of the best-watered counties in the State. Besides the Trinity river, there is the Five-Mile creek, and the Ten-Mile creek,—so denominated because of the distance from Dallas, the largest and central city in its borders.

Almost all these smaller streams merge into the Trinity river. Beside these, there are many everflowing springs.

The people are supplied with water by

wells, in which any quantity can be secured by digging to only a shallow depth. Very frequently, at the depth of from fifteen to twenty feet, an abundance is secured. The wealthier citizens have flowing artesian wells, which are at present becoming quite common in this county. After boring down a few hundred feet, the artesian water, as clear as a crystal, will burst forth, sometimes as high as twenty feet above the surface. The water from the ordinary wells, springs and creeks is principally from magnesian limestone, and of course very healthful. That of the artesian wells is pure, a little warm, but delightful, after remaining exposed to the air a short while. Rain-water in cisterns is used by many, and more especially in pools, called "tanks," which are denominated in the East as ponds. These tanks are commonly used by farmers for stock. They dam up a ravine or dig a place in some low spot on the prairie, so the water sometimes can bank up for the distance of a half mile. This is a very common means of securing water for cattle, and it was, indeed, more common with earlier settlers than now, when long droughts visited the county and lasted for several months. During the periods of droughts, the people would drive their cattle for miles, to a neighbor's tank. No such droughts now visit the county.

### TEMPERATURE.

Almost the entire time, during the summer season, a cool and delightful breeze is blowing: so the temperature in mid-summer ranges from about 75 to 90 degrees. The nights are generally very pleasant, as a cool and delightful gulf breeze prevails almost constantly. A sunstroke here is very uncommon.

This county is superior in splendid facilities for traveling by private conveyance, in addition to the numerous railroads. The county roads, bridges, and all avenues, are in first-class order.

### CENSUS.

The population of Dallas county in 1890 was 67,003, showing the largest of all counties in the State. It contains an area of 900 square miles, and an assessed valuation of its property, in 1890, of $35,849,000. The lands are valued at from $10 to $50 per acre,—the lands most valuable, near the city of Dallas, at from $100 to $200 per acre.

The following table, taken from the State Report of the Agricultural Bureau for 1890, shows the value of field crops:

| Crops. | Acres. | Product. | Value. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Cotton, bales | 64,350 | 20,175 | $807,530 |
| Corn, bushels | 89,423 | 2,421,527 | 985,695 |
| Wheat, bushels | 46,924 | 375,392 | 262,774 |
| Oats, bushels | 47,763 | 1,432,890 | 429,867 |
| Barley, bushels | 175 | 8,230 | 5,840 |
| Rye, bushels | 376 | 15,175 | 12,020 |
| Potatoes, sweet, bushels | 732 | 79,164 | 39,245 |
| Potatoes, Irish, bushels | 535 | 62,113 | 43,489 |
| Peas, bushels | 25 | 237 | 468 |
| Beans, bushels | 27 | 478 | 873 |
| Hay, cultivated, tons | 2,816 | 9,417 | 113,069 |
| Hay, prairie, tons | 6,470 | 6,533 | 51,192 |
| Millet, tons | 3,127 | 8,116 | 92,417 |
| Sorghum cane, bbls. molasses | 1,022 | 4,111 | 76,160 |
| Sorghum cane, tons | 327 | 1,635 | 9,324 |
| Tons cotton seed produced | | 10,087 | 80,696 |

*Fruits and Garden.*—Acres in peaches 812, value $24,690; in apples 37, value $523; in plums 57, value $725; in pears 14, value $386; in melons 632, value $24,884; in garden 337, value $33,119; number of grape vines 22,131, value $2,915.

*Bees.*—Stands of bees 120; pounds of honey 9,168, value $1,100.

*Wool.*—Number of sheep sheared 4,135; pounds of wool clipped 16,540, value $2,481.

*Live Stock.*—Number of horses and mules 19,210, value $764,400; cattle 33,779, value $257,175; jacks and jennets 85, value $12,070; sheep 4,138, value $4,420; goats 960, value $890; hogs 12,364, value $32,555.

## GEOLOGY.

As the preceding sketch is a mere preliminary bird's-eye view of the section of which we are writing, we now present a fuller view of the geological character of the district in which Dallas county is situated.

A thorough geological survey of northern Texas has never yet been made, but we give the substance of the surveys that have been made and published in the First Annual Report of the Geological Survey of the State.

Dallas county lies in the Cretaceous system, characterized by chalk formations. The two series of rocks comprising this system occupy the area known as the Black Prairie, the Grand Prairie and the two Cross Timbers, besides unstudied areas in the eastern and trans-Pecos regions of the State.

To these strata the State owes a large part of her agricultural and general prosperity, for they are the foundation of the rich, black waxy and other calcareous soils of this region, and in addition to their agricultural features they are the most productive source of building material, while adjacent to the parting between them, extending the entire length of the State and depending upon their stratigraphy, is a remarkable area of natural and artesian wells. That these formations are of great economic value is also shown by the fact that they are the site of our principal cities and the rich agricultural soils which surround them.

This is in general a chalky country, and uniquely Texan, so far as the United States are concerned, constituting a distinct geographic region in every topographic, economic and cultural aspect, and one which should not be confused with other portions of the country. It covers an area of over 73,512 square miles, or over one-fourth (28.27 per cent.) the total area of Texas, forming a broad belt of fertile territory across the heart of the State, from the Ouachita mountains of the Indian Territory and Arkansas to the mountains of northern Mexico,—an area larger than the average American State, and equal to the combined area of all the New England States. One-third of this region lies north of the Colorado river, and the remainder to the southwest.

This region, with its many different prairies, each covered by its peculiar vegetation, its sweeping plains and diverse valleys, its undulating slopes clad with "motts" of live-oak, its narrow strips of cross timbers, its ragged buttes and mesas, presents a landscape varied, yet possessing as a whole an individuality peculiarly its own. All of these features, with their different tints and tones of soil and vegetation, with their varied conditions for human habitation, are but the surface aspects of the system of chalky rocks (chalky sands, chalky clays and chalky limestones) upon which it is founded, and to which is primarily due every physical quality

of the country. In fact it is the great chalky region of the United States.

The rocks originated as sediments of the Atlantic ocean, laid down with great uniformity during two of the long epochs of subsidence and emergence when the waters covered this region many hundred fathoms deep. These ancient sediments are now more or less consolidated and elevated into a fertile land, which is decomposing under atmospheric conditions into soils and debris, and in turn being slowly transported to the ocean, where it will make other rock sheets. They now occur in regular sheets or strata, dipping beneath each other toward the sea, while the projecting western edges, each of which weathers into and imparts its individuality to its own peculiar belt of country, outcrops in long, narrow belts, sub-parallel to the present ocean outline. Thus it is that as one proceeds inland from the coast he constantly crosses successively lower and lower sheets of these formations. The oldest, or lowest, in a geological sense, of these outcrops, forms the Upper Cross Timbers, those above these make the Grand Prairie, the next sheet forms the Lower Cross Timbers, and the next the Black Prairie, etc. Each of these weathers into a characteristic soil, which in its turn is adapted to a peculiar agriculture. Each, too, has its own water conditions and other features of economic value. Some of these rock sheets, like the Upper Cross Timber country, may be comparatively unfertile in the region of outcrop, yet they may serve to carry the rain which falls upon the thirsty sands far beneath the adjacent country, where by artesian borings it becomes an invaluable source of water supply for a distant and more fertile region.

The Cretaceous country of Texas, as a whole, like the system of rocks of which the surface is composed, is separable into two great divisions, each of which in turn is subdivided still further. These two regions are known as the Black Prairie and Grand (or Fort Worth) Prairie regions, each of which includes in its western border, north of the Brazos, an elongated strip of timber known as the Lower and Upper Cross Timbers, respectively.

THE BLACK PRAIRIE REGION

occupies an elongated area extending the length of the State from Red river to the Rio Grande. The eastern border of the Black Prairie is approximately the southwestern termination of the great Atlantic timber belt. The Missouri Pacific and the International railroads from Denison to San Antonio approximately mark the western edge. A little south of the center, along the Colorado river, from Austin eastward to the Travis county line near Webberville, the Black Prairie is restricted to its narrowest limits. Westward this prairie is succeeded by a region of some superficial resemblance to it which on closer study is found to differ in all essential points. This is the Grand, or Fort Worth, Prairie, or "hard-lime-rock region."

The so-called mountains west of Austin are the remains of the Grand Prairie. In general, the Black Prairie region consists of a level plain, imperceptibly sloping to the southeast, varied only by gentle undulations

and deep drainage valleys, unmarked by precipitate cañons. It is transected at intervals by the larger streams, whose deep-cut valleys, together with their side streams, make indentations into the plain, but not sufficiently to destroy the characteristic flatness of its wide divides—remnants of the original plain, or topographic marine base level, which has not been completely scored by its still youthful drainage system. The altitude of the plain is between 600 and 800 feet. The surface of most of the Black Prairie region is a deep black clay soil, which when wet becomes excessively tenaceous, from which fact it is locally called "black waxy." In general it is the residuum of the underlying clays, and contains an excess of lime, which, acting upon the vegetation by complicated chemical changes, causes the black color. It is exceedingly productive, and nearly every foot of its area is susceptible of a high state of cultivation, constituting one of the largest continuous agricultural regions in the United States. Large crops of cotton, corn, etc., are annually raised upon its fertile lands; and if there were facilities for proper transportation it would soon be one of the leading districts of our country.

The Black Prairie is subdivided longitudinally into four parallel strips of country, differing slightly, and distinguishable only by slight differences in topography and in the underlying rocks. In the easternmost of these divisions north of the Brazos and Colorado rivers, however, the sand is hardly perceptible. Immediately interior of this is located the largest and most characteristic area, which is marked by the stiffest of the black waxy calcareous clay soils. Upon digging through this stratum, the subtructure is found to consist of a light blue or yellow calcareous clay, called by the residents "soapstone" and "joint clay," from its jointed and laminated structure. The surface, especially of the high undrained divides, is also accompanied in many places by minute depressions known as "hog-wallows," which are produced by the drying, cracking and disintegrating character of these excessively calcareous clays in poorly drained places. This, the main portion of the Black Prairie, constitutes fully two-thirds of its total area. The cities of Greenville, Terrell, Corsicana and Kaufman are situated near the border of the sandy and black waxy strips. Manor, Clarksville, Cooper, Taylor and Temple are all situated in the main black waxy belt.

An outcrop of the "white rock" or chalky country, forming a narrow strip averaging two miles in width, from Red river to the Rio Grande, succeeds on the west the main black waxy Strip. This chalk region is marked by a topography more rounded and deeper incised, but still void of the sharper lines of stratification that characterize the Grand Prairie region. It is usually treeless, but occasionally marked by clumps of handsome evergreens and oaks. The western edge of this chalky region, as seen at Oak Cliff, near Dallas. at Sherman, Hillsboro and other places, usually ends in an escarpment overlooking a valley containing the minor Black Prairie and Lower Cross Timber strips. It is upon this chalk that the most prosperous

of the interior cities of Texas are located, including Paris, Sherman, McKinney, Dallas, Waxahachie, Waco, Austin, New Braunfels and San Antonio, all of which are dependent upon the agricultural products of the adjacent prairies.

West of the "white rock" or chalky division, and generally at a slightly lower altitude, occupying a valley across the State, is a second narrow strip of black clayey land of a nature similar to that of the main black waxy area, and likewise accompanied by hog-wallows. This is the country east of Denton and Whitesboro, in the Mountain creek district of Dallas county, and along the line of the Missouri Pacific railway from Alvarado to Waco.

The Lower Cross Timbers—a narrow belt of forest country extending from the Red to the Brazos rivers—represent the westernmost strip of the Black Prairie region, and belong to it geographically, as will presently be shown.

Let us now consider the substructure of the Black Prairie region in five divisions, commencing with the lowest, namely, the Upper Arenaceous, or Glauconitic; the main Black Prairie, the surface of the marine clays, called the Ponderosa marls, the white-rock division, which is the outcrop of the Austin-Dallas chalk, aggregating about 600 feet in thickness; the minor Black Prairie, also composed of clays like those of the main division, and consequently having a similar topography; and the Lower Cross Timbers. All the foregoing rock sheets, between which there is no stratigraphic break, represent the sediment deposited in the oceanic waters during a long continued subsidence, geologically known as the Upper Cretaceous period, for which collectively we have chosen the name of Black Prairie series. This Upper Cretaceous series has five conspicuous stratigraphic and lithologic divisions, which approximately correspond with the topographic divisions of the Black Prarie above mentioned.

1.—THE LOWER CROSS TIMBER SANDS.

From the Brazos river northward to Red river the base of the upper series is composed of a brown, more or less ferruginous, predominantly sandy littoral deposit, resting unconformably upon various horizons of the semi-chalky beds of the Washita division, or top of the Comanche series. These sandy deposits present an infinite variety of conditions of cross-bedding, clay intercalations, lignitic patches, and variation in fineness of size and angularity of the uncemented particles, characteristic of typical littoral deposits, while occasionally there are found fossiliferous horizons.

In the vicinity of Denison these sands are covered by a post-Tertiary sand, which confuses their identity there.

The Lower Cross Timber region abounds in rich sandy soils, which support a vigorous timber growth, this structure being especially for deep-rooted plants, and are specially adapted to fruit-growing, as seen near Denison and Paris. There is also considerable lignite and iron in the beds of this region. The lignite is frequently discovered and mis-

taken for bituminous coal. It is doubtful whether either exists in sufficient quantities for commercial use. The Cross Timbers are also in the line of the Central Texas artesian belt, and it is probable that in any portion of its area an artesian well sunk through the rock of the underlying Comanche series would find an abundant flow of water. These sands are also valuable for water-bearing purposes, and the wells along the margin of the minor Black Prairie area are supplied from them.

2.—THE EAGLE FORD CLAY SHALES.

These lie to the eastward and immediately above the Lower Cross Timber sands, and are the foundation of the minor Black Prairie streak.

Beneath the scarp of the white rock (Austin-Dallas chalk) at Dallas, and extending westward through the Mountain creek country to the Lower Cross Timbers, can be seen typical localities of this division, the thickness of which is estimated at 400 feet. These clays in their medial portion are dark blue and shaly, highly laminated, and occasionally accompanied by gigantic nodular septariae, locally called "turtles." The uppermost beds gradually become more calcareous, graduating rather sharply into the chalk. There are also occasional bands of thin, impure limestones, which are readily distinguishable from all other Upper Cretaceous limestone by their firmness and lamination. Fossil remains of marine animals are also found in these clays, including many beautifully preserved species, the delicate color and nacre of shells being as fresh as when the animals inhabited them. Among these, oysters, fish teeth, chambered shells and *Inoceramí* are the most abundant.

The chief economic value of the minor Black Prairie will ever be its magnificent black calcareous soil, while some of the chief geological considerations are the ascertainment of means to make this soil more easily handled and less tenacious by devising suitable mixtures, the discovery of road-making material, and the increase of water for domestic and agricultural purposes. Owing to its clay foundation the soil now retains for plant use treble the quantity of moisture of some of its adjacent sandy districts, but surface and flowing water is scarce. Fortunately, however, this district is also within the Central Texas artesian well area, and an abundant supply of water can always be had at a depth of less than 1,500 feet, as has been proved in the course of our investigations. When this fact is fully appreciated the region will be one of the most prosperous in Texas. In the valleys of most of the streams running eastward across the east half of the minor Black Prairie, artesian water can be obtained at from 100 to 300 feet. The source of this water is in the Lower Cross Timber sand. Many of the concretions and calcareous layers are probably suitable for making cement; but tests must be made. The clays may also prove of commercial value.

3. THE WHITE ROCK, OR AUSTIN–DALLAS CHALK.

Immediately above and to the east of the Eagle Ford clays comes the white rock, or Austin-Dallas chalk, which is the most con-

spicuous representative division of the whole Upper Cretaceous system. This occupies the narrow strip, as noted in the preceding topographic description, marking the western border of the main Black Prairie region, separating it from the minor Black Prairie. The outcrop of this chalk begins in the southwest corner of the State of Arkansas and in the Indian Territory. It crosses Red river, the exposure continuing westward up to the south side of the valley of that stream to the north of Sherman, from which place it deflects southward, passing near McKinney, Dallas, Waxahachie, Hillsboro, Waco, Belton, Austin, New Braunfels, San Antonio and Spofford Junction, beyond which it bends northward, appearing in the disturbed mountains in the vicinity of El Paso and New Mexico. It is distinguished above all by its peculiar chalky substructure.

The words "limestone" and "chalk" are used on these pages as follows: Limestone is employed generically for species of widely different origin and structure, namely, of five kinds: 1. Breccias composed of more or less comminuted and cemented shells of ancient bottoms or shores. 2. Concretions or segregations formed by the segregation of lime in clays and sands after original deposition, rare in our rocks. 3. Chalks are composed of amorphous calcium carbonate, usually more or less foraminiferous, void of laminations, and of comparative deep-sea origin. These may be hardened by metamorphism into firm limestones. Hence the term "chalky limestones" will imply chalky origin. 4. Laminated, impure limestones, occurring as alternating beds in sands and clays, indicative of shallower origin then chalk. 5. Metamorphosed limestones, or any of the above which have undergone induration or secondary change. All laminated limestones thus far found in the Texas Cretaceous are in the basal beds, and are more or less arenaceous or argillaceous, further proving their origin to have been in shallower water than those in which chalk is laid down.

The rock of the Austin-Dallas chalk formation is a massive, nearly pure, white chalk, usualy free from grit and easily carved with a pocket-knife. Under the microscope it exhibits a few calcite crystals, particles of amorphous calcite, and innumerable shells of foraminiferae. The air-dried indurated surfaces are white, but the saturated subterranean mass has a bluish white color. The rock weathers in large conchoidal flakes, with an earthy fracture.

In composition it varies from 85 to 94 per cent. of calcium carbonate, the residue consisting of magnesia, silica and a small percentage of ferric oxide.

The thickness of this chalk is about 500 feet. So far as observed in Texas it averages the same thickness at Austin, Sherman and Dallas. It is of great uniformity throughout its extent; but there are a few local differences in hardness, which are sometimes due to surface induration and to igneous action, having been converted into marble in some places.

A great portion of the former extent of this chalk has been destroyed by erosion, and its western border in Central Texas is now

receding eastward under the influence of excessive atmospheric decomposition and denudation. The group may have extended at one time all the way to the Rio Grande. This formation abounds in fossils, most of which, however, are but poorly preserved casts.

The economic advantages of the white rock are various. It affords good locations for the building of cities and communities, not only on account of the firm foundation for building and road-beds and good drainage which it always affords, but also on account of its sanitary conditions, produced by the imbibing capacity of the chalk. When accurate statistics are kept, it will be proved that dwellers upon the chalky lands have a great hygienic advantage over those upon sands and clays. The chalks are also water-bearing, and while yielding their moisture slowly they afford an abundance for domestic purposes, and play an important part in the transmission of the rainfall to depths from which it can be abstracted, perhaps, in east Texas, by artesian wells. This chalk is also valuable for the manufacture of whiting, rouge, etc. Chalk is most used in England, however, where scientific agriculture has attained its highest development for dressing lands. Thousands of tons are used annually on the non-calcareous lands of England, where it is usually applied at the rate of twenty tons per acre, just as it will ultimately be used upon the non-calcareous lands of east Texas as soon as our agriculture advances to a stage where its necessity will be appreciated.

Chalk makes a cheap, convenient land dressing for non-chalky lands, performing in a more satisfactory manner the functions of quick-lime in making available other constituents of the soil, besides contributing to it minute but valuable proportions of phosphates, potash and other plant foods.

The chalk will also prove of great use in the manufacture of Portland cements. It is the material used in the manufacture of most of the imported cements; and when the people of this State properly appreciate what an immense industry lies at their doors—a natural Texas monopoly—this region will become a great cement center for the United States.

### 4. THE EXOGYRA PONDEROSA MARLS.

The name given to these marls is that of a large fossil oyster, which occurs in immense quantities in certain beds.

The eastward continuation of the Austin-Dallas chalk is covered by what is the most extensive and valuable, but least appreciated, geological formation in the United States, namely, a remarkable deposit of chalky clays, aggregating some 1,200 feet in thickness, according to reported well-borings and estimates of the normal dip In fact these clays are so little known that no popular name has yet been accorded them; and hence they are called after the immense fossil oyster found in them.

These clays occupy the whole of the main Black prairie region east of the Austin-Dallas chalk, and form the basis of the rich, black, waxy soil. Notwithstanding their horizontal extent, good outcrops of the unaltered structure

are seldom seen, owing to their rapid disintegration. Usually they are seen only in ravines, creeks or fresh diggings. They are of a fine consistency, unconsolidated and apparently unlaminated until exposed to the weather, when their laminated character is developed. They are light blue before atmospheric exposure, but rapidly change into a dull yellow, owing to the oxidation of the pyrites of iron in them. Their chief accessory constituent is lime in a chalky condition, and they are more calcareous at the bottom than at the top. Near the top of these and other exposures there is to be seen a rapid transition into the black, calcareous, clay soil, characteristic of chalk and chalky clays whenever their excess of lime comes in contact with vegetation. They are more calcareous and fossiliferous at their base.

The economic value of these chalky clay marls is in the fact that they are the foundation and source of the rich soil of the main black, waxy prairie, the largest continuous area of residual agricultural soil in the United States, apparently inexhaustible in fertility; for as the farmer plows deeper and deeper he constantly turns to light the fertile marls which renew the vitality of the surface. These soils can be much improved by further geologic study.

5. THE UPPER ARENACEOUS OR GLAUCONITIC DIVISION.

This is the continuation of the Ponderosa marls, exhibiting itself chiefly in northeastern Texas and southwest Arkansas.

Dallas county also borders upon the Grand prairie or Fort Worth section, the features of which are reported at length by the State Geologist, so far as studied; but as it comes outside of our district, we omit it here.

## INDIANS.

The beautiful and fertile section of Texas now comprising the populous and wealthy county of Dallas, was occupied by the Indians when first approached by the white settlers. While they were not as numerous as in other sections, they were found scattered through the timbers, especially on the Trinity river, to such an extent as to cause the earlier settlers much trouble and annoyance as well as damage.

There have been many conjectures as to the time this race of people had lived here, but whether for a long or short period one fact is said to be very evident, namely, that the Indians were originally the first people that ever trod the soil of Dallas county.

There are not here any traces of that memorable, conjectured race of people, the mound-builders, as can be seen in other States. If this mysterious and unknown, but evidently intelligent prehistoric race had ever populated this county, or even country, they would have left some of their remarkable impressions,—some traces,—yes, some "foot-prints on the sands of time," as they left in other sections of North America.

Whence the origin of this peculiar race called the Indian, found here as well as in all new countries of America, is certainly a very natural question to any reader, and more es-

pecially to the investigating and philosophical mind. Concerning this question conjectures after conjectures and theories after theories have been advanced by the most gifted and learned historians; and even some of the most distingnished philologists have endeavored to ascertain, by tracing and analyzing their means of communication to each other, some intelligent origin, but all have left us still in the sea of conjecture.

A popular and somewhat common theory accepted by many is that the Indians existed in the "conjectural history of the world." Others have very sanguinely considered them the "lineal descendants of the lost tribes of Israel."

Some affirm that they have their origin from this, that or the other ancient nation; but whatever theory is right, it is nevertheless a striking fact worthy of special mention that almost all historians agree that this race must have by some means crossed over from Asia into this country. It is claimed that there was a period in the world's history when America and Asia constituted one and the same great country, and that it was at this remote period of time that the Indian's lot was cast upon this soil. But from whatever source, country or climate they came from, one fact is apparent and strikingly so, namely, that they all bear similar characteristics, in manner of living, personal appearance and means of communication, which is said to be altogether different from any other race known to have existed. Their langnage has been a stumbling block, so to speak, to the most eminent philologist, as there has never been found any similarity whatever in any of their langnages to that of other nations.

To show what widely different theories have been assumed and advocated by some of the most eminent scholars of the land concerning this peculiar people found here in Dallas county, and as is said to have been found in all newly discovered countries of this continent, the following is given from Bancroft's history:

"The American Indians, their origin and consanguinity have from the day of Columbus to the present time proved a knotty question. School-men and scientists count their theories by the hundreds, each sustaining some pet conjecture with a logical clearness equaled only by the facility with which he demolishes all the rest. One proves their origin by holy writ; another by the writings of ancient philosophers; another by the sage sayings of the fathers; one discovers them in Phœnician merchants; another, in the lost tribes of Israel. They are tracked with equal certainty from Scandinavia, from Ireland, from Iceland, from Greenland, across Bering Strait, from Asia across the Northern Pacific, from the Southern Pacific, from the Polynesian Islands, from Australia, and even from Africa; venturesome Carthaginians were thrown upon the Eastern shore; Japanese junks on the Western.

"The breezes that wafted hither the American primogenitors are still blowing, and the ocean currents by which they came cease not yet to flow. The finely spun web of logic by which these fancies are maintained would

prove amusing did not the profound earnestness of their respective advocates render them ridiculous. Acosta, who studied the subject for nine years in Peru, concludes that America was the Ophir of Solomon. Aristotle relates that the Carthaginians in a voyage were carried to an unknown island; whereupon Florian, Gomora, Oriedo, and others are satisfied the island was Española.

"'Who are these that fly as a cloud?' exclaims Esaias, or 'as the doves to their windows?' Scholastic sages answer, 'Columbus is the *Columba*, or dove, here prophesied.'

"Alexo Vanegas shows that America was peopled by Carthiginians: Anahuac is but another name for Anak. Besides, both nations practiced picture-writing, both venerated fire and water, wore skins of animals, pierced the ears, ate dogs, drank to excess, telegraphed by means of fires on hills, wore all their finery on going to war, poisoned their arrows, beat drums and shouted in battle. Garcia found a man in Peru who had seen a rock with something very like Greek characters engraved upon it. Six hundred years after the apotheosis of Hercules, Coleo made a long voyage; Homer knew of the ocean; the Athenians made war with the inhabitants of Atlantis; hence the Americans were Greeks! Lord Kingsborough proves conclusively that these same American Indians were Jews, because their symbol of innocence was, in the one case, a fawn and in the other a lamb; because of the law of Moses, considered in reference to the custom of sacrificing children, which existed in Mexico and Peru; because the fear of tumults of the people, famine, pestilence and warlike invasions were exactly the same as those entertained by the Jews, if they failed in the performance of any of their ritual observances; because the education of children commenced amongst the Mexicans; as with the Jews, at an exceedingly early age; because beating with a stick was a very common punishment among the Jews as well as among the Mexicans; because the priesthood of both nations was hereditary in a certain family; because both were inclined to pay great respect to unlucky omens, such as the screeching of the owl, the sneezing of a person in company, and so forth; and because of a hundred other equally sound and relevant arguments. * * *

"There are many advocates for an Asiatic origin, both among ancient and modern speculators. Favorable winds and currents, the short distance between islands, traditions both Chinese and Indian, refer the peopling of America to that quarter. Similarity in color, features, religion, reckoning of time, absence of a heavy beard, and innumerable other comparisons are drawn on by enthusiastic advocates to support a Mongolian origin. The same arguments, in whole or in part, are used to prove that America was peopled by Ethiopians, by French, English, Trojans, Frisians, Scythians; and also that different parts were settled by different peoples. The test of language has been applied with equal weight and facility and enthusiasm to Egyptian, Jew, Phœnician, Carthaginian, Spaniard, Chinese, Japanese, and, in fact to nearly all the nations of the earth."

### MOUND-BUILDERS.

It was once almost the general belief among all writers that a race called "Mound-builders" originally populated this country; that they preceded the red men in right of possession; but of late it is being conceded that the Indian, the creature such as was found here in Dallas county by the original settlers, was "one of the Almighty's earliest pieces of handiwork."

### THE INDIAN CHARACTER.

The Indian originally was utterly ignorant of the arts and stratagem of warfare, and even until this day and time they are less learned and skilled in the art of military tactics or modern warfare. When he first entered into battle with the white man fortifications of any kind were unknown to him. Rocks, trees, bluffs or anything by chance he might come across to ward off danger, was sought out by him in time of battle.

It is supposed that when he came in battle with the "Mound-builders" his only weapon was a club; but suffice it to say that he soon, by that keen perception characteristic of his race, learned from his more intelligent adversary how to make and use the bow and arrow.

Some writers have contended that the Indian by nature is not disposed to be warlike and cruel; that he originally lived in absolute peace with all about him; that he occupied himself chiefly in hunting wild game, roaming over mountains and hills, through the valley and the forests, or seated by the fire in winter or lying beneath the shades of some lovely bowers clustering on the banks of some silvery stream. Whether this theory be true or not, it has been found that the Indian is by nature more kind and sympathetic than has ever been attributed to him.

The writer has ever had a feeling of sympathy for the red man, and in many respects the characteristics of this people are to be admired. In delineating the character of the Indian in a general manner, and as if he now populated this country, the eminent and most eloquent writer, Washington Irving, wrote the following, which we give that the reader may better appreciate the red man as he was originally,—yes, as he was by nature and before he was driven hither and thither and forced to fight for his life and possession:

"There is a peculiarity in the character and habits of the Indian, taken in connection with the scenery over which he is accustomed to range,—its vast lakes, boundless forests, majestic rivers and trackless plains,—that is to my mind wonderfully striking and sublime. He is formed for the wilderness as the Arab is for the desert. His nature is stern, simple and endearing; fitted to grapple with difficulties and to support privations. There seems but little soil in his heart for the growth of the kindly virtues; and yet if we would but take trouble to penetrate through that proud stoicism and habitual taciturnity that look upon his character from casual observation, we should find him linked to his fellow man of civilized life by more of those sympathies and affections than are usually ascribed to him."

"In discussing the character of the Indian, writers have been too prone to indulge in vulgar prejudice and passionate exaggeration, instead of the candid temper of true philosophy. They have not sufficiently considered the peculiar circumstances in which the Indians have been placed, and the peculiar principles under which they have been educated.

"In general, no being acts more rigidly from rule than the Indian. His whole conduct is regulated according to some general maxims early implanted in his mind. The moral laws that govern him are, to be sure, but few; but then he conforms to them all. The white man abounds in laws of religion, morals and manners, but how many does he violate."

"It is claimed by many that the Indian had no civil rights here in this country; that he must be treated as a brute; that such is his nature that he could not be treated otherwise; that with all the kind treatment given him the more traitorous and ungrateful he would become. Just such ideas were also entertained by some historians concerning the Mexicans; but the writer is glad to state, at a time when but little was known of the better class of the population of our noble sister country, that a kinder and a more affectionate heart could not be found than that possessed by some of the crude, rough Indians,—yes, such as were found in this section, now Dallas county. When he would find you his friend his devotion was remarkable. The following touching words, once spoken by an Indian chief, strikingly exhibit this remarkable trait of character, found in the heart of almost all these Indians.

"I appeal to any white man if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry and he gave him not to eat; if ever he came cold and naked and he clothed him not." Of course the wild, savage Indians were exceptions. Still the Indian race is like the colored race: the characteristics possessed by one tribe or class is possessed by all. Education ameliorates and civilizes to a certain extent, but does not change the characteristics peculiarly implanted in them by Divinity.

### TREATMENT OF THE INDIAN.

The rights of the Indian have been very little regarded and properly esteemed or appreciated by the white man in any section or country. He has been taken advantage of in peace, and by stratagem has been the "dupe of artful traffic," and his life or death has been regarded as that of a brute, of minor importance. The prejudice which existed in the primeval days among the pioneers exist to a certain extent at the present time; but, much to the credit of certain philanthrophic societies throughout the country at present, they have endeavored to ascertain the true characteristics and inward life of the different Indian tribes. Well has it been said and much to the honor not only of our county and State governments, but also of our national government, that the American government has been indefatigable in its exertions to meliorate the situation of the Indians, and to introduce among them the art of civilization and civic and religious knowledge.

Even among the savages there are some who are approachable, and can be influenced to humble subjection if properly managed. When disputed lords of the land, to go where they pleased, and do and act as they desire, unmolested, it was perfectly natural for them to fight against any intrusions; but on making known to them by kind and humane treatment, that the whites mainly did not desire to rob them, they have been known to exhibit a reasonable degree of reconciliation, and after they have become somewhat civilized have forcibly shown a spirit of kindliness and affection.

But it is alleged that they are treacherous and unreliable as to any agreements they as a nation or a class of people might make. Concerning these characteristics, the much admired historian above quoted, says further:

"A frequent ground of accusation against the Indians is their disregard to treaties, and the treachery and wantonness with which, in times of apparent peace, they will suddenly fly to hostilities. The intercourse of the white men with the Indians, however, is too apt to be cold, distrustful, oppressive and insulting; they seldom treat them with that confidence and frankness which is indispensable to real friendship; nor is a sufficient caution observed not to offend against those feelings of pride or superstition, which often prompt the Indian's hostility quicker than mere consideration of interest. The solitary savage feels silently, but acutely. His sensibilities are not diffused over so wide a surface as those of the white man; but they run in steadier and deeper channels. His pride, his affections, his superstitions are all directed toward fewer objects; but the wounds inflicted on them are proportionably severe, and furnish motives of hostility which we cannot sufficiently appreciate. Where a community is also limited in number, and forms one great patriarchal family, as in an Indian tribe, the injury of an individual is the injury of the whole; and the sentiment of vengeance is almost instantaneously diffused. One council-fire is sufficient for the discussion and arrangement of a plan of hostilities. Here all the fighting men and sages assemble. Eloquence and superstition combine to inflame the minds of the warriors. The orator awakens their martial ardor, and they are wrought up to a kind of religious desperation by the visions of the prophet and the dreamer. The story where some planters had plundered the grave of the sachem's mother of some skins, with which it had been decorated, is an instance of one of those sudden exasperations, arising from a motive peculiar to the Indian character, as exhibited in the primeval days.

"The Indians were remarkable for the reverence which they entertained for the sepulchres of their kind. * * * Influenced by this sublime and holy feeling, the sachem whose mother's tomb had been violated gathered his men together and addressed them in the following beautifully simple and pathetic harangue, a curious specimen of Indian eloquence and an affecting instance of filial piety in the savage:

"'When last the glorious light of all the sky was underneath this globe, the birds grew

silent and I began to settle down, as my custom is, to take repose. Before mine eyes were fast closed methought I saw a vision at which my spirit was much troubled, and trembling at the sight a spirit cried aloud: 'Behold, my son, whom I have cherished. See the breast that gave thee suck, the hands that lapped thee warm and fed thee oft. Canst thou forget to take revenge upon those wild people who have defaced my monument in a despiteful manner, disdaining our antiquities and honorable customs? See, now, the sachem's grave lies like the common people, defaced by an ignoble race. Thy mother doth complain and implores thy aid against this thievish people who have newly intruded on our land: If this be suffered I shall not rest quiet in my everlasting habitation.'

"'This said, the spirit vanished, and I, all in a sweat, not able scarce to speak, began to get some strength, and recollected my spirits that were fled, and determined to demand your counsel and assistance.'

"This anecdote represents how acts of hostility suddenly kindled in the breasts of these people, which have been attributed to caprice or perfidy, did often arise from deep and generous motives, which inattention to Indian character and customs prevent our properly appreciating."

### COWARDICE AND TREACHERY.

There is another condemnable characteristic in the nature of the Indian, in the eyes of a great many, and that is a cowardliness, such as lead him to slip around and stab in the back. Of this element in his nature the beautiful writer from whom we quoted above says:

"We have stigmatized the Indians also as cowardly and treacherous because they use stratagem in warfare in preference to open force; but in this they are fully justified by their rude code of honor. They were early taught that stratagem is praiseworthy; the bravest warrior thinks it was no disgrace to lurk in silence and take every advantage of his foe; he triumphed in the superior craft and sagacity by which he had been enabled to surprise and destroy an enemy. Indeed, man is naturally more prone to subtlety than open valor, owing to his physical weakness in comparison with other animals, which are endowed with natural weapons of defense,—with horns, with tusks, with hoofs and talons; but man has to depend on his superior sagacity. In all his encounters with these, his proper enemies, he resorts to stratagem; and when he perversely turns his hostility against his fellow-man he at first continues the same subtle mode of warfare.

"The natural principle of war is to do the most harm to our enemy with the least harm to ourselves, and this of course is to be effected by stratagem. The chivalrous courage which induces us to despise the suggestions of prudence, and to rush in the face of certain danger, is the offspring of society and produced by education. It is honorable because it is in fact the triumph of lofty sentiment over an instinctive repugnance to pain, and over those yearnings after personal ease and security which society has condemned as ignoble. It is kept alive by pride and the

fear of shame; and thus the dread of real evil is overcome by the superior dread of an evil which exists but in the imagination. It has been cherished and stimulated also by various means. It has been the theme of spirit-stirring song and chivalrous story. The poet and minstrel have delighted to shed round it the splendors of fiction; and even the historian has forgotten the sober gravity of narration, and broken forth into enthusiasm and rhapsody in its praise. Triumph and gorgeous pageants have been its reward; monuments, on which art has exhausted its skill, opulence and treasures, have been erected to perpetuate a nation's gratitude and admiration. Thus artificially excited, courage has risen to an extraordinary and factitious degree of heroism, and arrayed in all the glorious 'pomp and circumstance of war.' This turbulent quality has even been able to eclipse many of those quiet but invaluable virtues which silently ennoble the human and swell the tide of human happiness.

"But if courage intrinsically consisted in defiance of danger and pain, the life of the Indian is a continual exhibition of it. He lives in a state of perpetual hostility and risk. Peril and adventure are congenial to his nature, or rather seem necessary to arouse his faculties and to give an interest to his existence. Surrounded by hostile tribes, whose mode of warfare is by ambush and surprisal, he was always prepared for fight and lived with his weapons in his hands. As the ship careens in fearful singleness through the solitudes of ocean, as the bird mingles among clouds and storms, and wings its way a mere speck across the pathless fields of air, so the Indian held his course, silent, solitary, but undaunted through the boundless bosom of the wilderness. His expeditions might have vied in distance and danger with the pilgrimage of the devotee, or the crusade of the knight errant. He traversed vast forests and plains, exposed to hazards of lonely sickness, of lurking enemies, and pining famine. * * * His very subsistence is snatched from the midst of toil and peril. He gained his food by the hardships and dangers of the chase; he wrapped himself in the spoils of the bear, the panther and the buffalo, and sleeps among the thunders of the cataract.

"No hero of ancient or modern days could surpass the Indian in his lofty contempt of death, and the fortitude with which he sustained its cruelest affliction. Indeed, we here behold him rising superior to the white man in consequence of his peculiar education. The latter rushes to glorious death at the cannon's mouth, the former calmly contemplating its approach and triumphantly endures it, amidst the varied torments of surrounding foes and the protracted agonies of fire. He even takes a pride in taunting his persecutors, and provoking their ingenuity of torture; and as the devouring flames prey on his very vitals, and the flesh shrinks from the sinews, he raises his last song of triumph, breathing the defiance of an unconquered heart, and invoking the spirits of his fathers to witness that he dies without a groan.

"Notwithstanding the obloquy with which

the early historians have overshadowed the charters of the unfortunate Indians, some bright gleams occasionally break through which throw a degree of melancholy on their memories."

### THE INDIANS OF NORTHERN TEXAS.

It is said that two classes of Indians principally occupied, roamed and hunted through this section of country now known as Dallas county,—the Tonkawas and the nomadic tribes. The Tonkawa is said to have been much more mild-mannered and civilized than the nomadic. So considerate was Placidio, chief of the Tonkawas, that it is said he refuse to join the side of the Union army during the civil war of the United States, as he said he "could not fight against Texas, where he and his tribe had always lived." The nomadic tribes were inclined to be more treacherous and warlike. Any one who seemed to intrude upon their hunting ground for buffalo, which was their game here when the white settlers first entered this section, now Dallas county, was always most ferociously attacked. As stated, the general character of all tribes of Indians is the same. Some are more civilized than others, and of course there is a difference in their mode and manner of living. In regard to their personal appearance, habits, employments, dress, food, manners, customs and so forth, we give the following compilation made by one of our historians. Their persons were generally tall, straight and well proportioned, their skins of the well known and peculiar tint. In constitution they were firm and vigorous, and capable of sustaining great fatigue and hardship.

As to their general character they were quick of apprehension and not wanting in genius, at times being friendly and even courteous. In council they were distinguished for gravity and a certain eloquence; in war for bravery and stratagem. When provoked to anger they were sullen and retired, and when determined upon revenge no danger would deter them; neither absence nor time could cool them. If captured by an enemy they would never ask quarter, nor would they betray emotions of fear even in view of the tomahawk or of the kindling faggot.

Education amongst these rude savages of course had no place, and their only evidence of a knowledge of letters was in a few hieroglyphics. The arts they taught their young were war, hunting, fishing and the making of a few articles, most of which, however, being made by the females.

Their language was rude but sonorous, metaphorical and energetic, being well suited to public speaking, and when accompanied by the impassioned gestures and attended with the deep guttural tones of the savage, it is said to have had a singularly wild and impressive effect. They had some few war songs, which were little more than unmeaning choruses, but it is believed they never had any other compositions which could be called such or were worthy of preservation.

Their manufactures were confined to the construction of wigwams, bows, arrows, wampum, ornaments, stone hatchets, mortars for

pounding corn, the dressing of skins, weaving of coarse mats from bark of trees or a wild hemp, and of making ornamental toys with beads.

The articles they cultivated were few in number,—corn, beans, peas, potatoes, melons, and a few other products.

Their skill in medicine was confined to a few simple preparations and operations. Cold and warm baths are said to have been employed, and a considerable number of plants were used. For diseases they knew but little remedy, having recourse to their medicine men, who treated their patients by means of sorcery. They had few diseases, however, in comparison with those prevailing among civilized peoples.

The women prepared the food, took charge of the domestic concerns, tilled the scanty fields, and performed all the drudgery connected with the camp.

Amusements prevailed to some extent, and consisted principally of leaping, running, shooting at targets, dancing and gaming. Their dances were usually performed around a large fire, and in those in honor of war they sang or recited the feats which they or their ancestors had achieved, represented the manner in which they were performed, and wrought themselves up to a wild degree of enthusiasm. The females occasionally joined in some of the sports, but had none peculiar to themselves.

Their dress was various. In summer they wore little besides a covering about the waist, but in winter they clothed themselves in the skins of wild beasts. Being exceedingly fond of ornaments, on days of festivities, the sachems wore mantles of deer skins, embroidered with shells or the claws of birds, and were painted with various devices. Hideous was the object aimed at in painting themselves, which was intended to strike terror into the hearts of their enemies.

In the construction of their habitations the Indians exercised but little judgment, their huts or wigwams consisting of a strong pole erected in the center, around which other poles were driven obliquely in the ground and fastened against the center pole at the top. These were covered with bark of trees, and were but poor shelters when considering the amount of material to be obtained in primitive forests.

The domestic utensils did not extend beyond a hatchet of stone, a few shells and sharp stones which they used as knives; stone mortars for preparing their corn, and mats and skins to sleep on. They sat, ate and lodged upon the ground, and their food was of the simplest and coarsest kind, consisting of the flesh and even the entrails of birds and beasts, in addition to the few garden products they raised.

Their money, called wampum, consisted of small particles of shells, strung on bells and in chains. They rated the value of wampum by its color: black, blue, white, purple.

Except when roused by some strong excitement, the men were indolent, taciturn and unsocial; the women too degraded to think of little else than toil. Their language, though energetic, was barren of words, and

in order to be understood and felt it required the aid of strong and animated gestures.

GOVERNMENT.

The savage Indians have no definite form of government. What government is established by those less savage is an absolute monarchy: the will and command of the sachem is their law. While his decisions are absolute and final he sometimes honors the older numbers of his tribe by calling upon them for advice and counsel. This is said to be very seldom, however. One praiseworthy characteristic of the more civilized and sometimes of the savage, is that, when one of their number undertakes to address an assemblage among themselves, the utmost deference is paid to the speaker and profound silence reigns supreme. This characteristic was so striking to one of the early writers that he says of them:

"When propositions for war or peace were made or treaties proposed to them by the colonial governors, they met the embassadors in council, and at the end of each paragraph or proposition the principal sachem delivered a short stick to one of his council, intimating that it was his peculiar duty to remember the paragraph. After their deliberations were ended, the sachem or some counselors to whom he had delegated the office, replied to every paragraph in its turn, with an exactness scarcely exceeded in written correspondence of civilized power, each man remembering exactly what was committed to him, and he imparting it to the one entrusted in reply to the propositions or other matters of debate."

RELIGION.

The ideas of religion entertained by the tribes of Indians that circulated through Dallas county were evidently similar to those entertained by all the other Indian tribes. They were said to believe in two Great Spirits,—a Good Spirit and an Evil Spirit. They paid homage to both, and like all others of their kind constructed images after their conception of their deities. They also were found to possess a remarkable reverence for all the great elements of nature, and imagined, as in the days of mythology, that these forces possessed intelligence and some great power; as to the sun, lightning, thunder,—whatever was mysterious to them,—they with awe bowed their knee in reverence.

These Indians, the Tonkawas and nomadic tribes, were very harassing to the earlier settlers of Dallas county. After they had been driven from the county they would often slip in among the settlers and steal their horses and pilfer and destroy their property, and when an opportunity presented itself would murder the citizens.

An instance of their murderous deeds is recorded as late as 1841. During the fall of 1841, these early settlers had sent a man with a wagon to a place on Red river, then the most accessible point to secure what provision was wanted.

This party was delayed longer than was expected, and three of the citizens, namely, Solomon Silkwood, Hamp Rattan and Alexander W. Webb (now living at Mesquite, in Dallas county), leaving their crude homes,

went out to hunt for the wagon. They had gone only a short distance, only to the east side of Elm Fork,—near which point the little town of Carrollton in Dallas county is now situated,—when they undertook to fell a tree which was believed to contain honey, and while engaged in doing so Rattan was killed by a squadron of Indians concealed in the brush. One or two of the Indians were killed by Webb and Silkwood, then they escaped to reach their homes in safety and convey the sad news of the murder of their companion. From the exposure endured on this trip, as it was exceedingly cold, the snow being at least six or eight inches deep, Silkwood was stricken down with sickness and died after lingering only a short time. After this one of these brave pioneers entered the hunt alone for this relief wagon, and on passing by this place, made sad by the killing of their esteemed citizen, Rattan's faithful dog was found guarding the dead body of his kind master!

## THE EARLIER SETTLERS.

### INDUCEMENTS OFFERED BY ACT OF LEGISLATURE—CONTRACTS FOR PETERS' COLONY.

On the 4th day of February, 1841, the Texan Congress passed an act to attract attention, and be an inducement to emigrants to come and populate this then uncivilized country.

We give the act in full to show the eagerness and liberality shown to get the interest of emigrants:

### AN ACT GRANTING LAND TO IMMIGRANTS, PASSED 1841.

"*Be it enacted*, etc., That every head of a family who has emigrated to this republic since the first of January, one thousand eight hundred and forty, or who may emigrate before the first of January, one thousand eight hundred and forty-two, with his family, and who is a free white person, shall be entitled to six hundred and forty acres of land; provided, he settle and actually reside on the same for the term of three years, and cultivate an amount of the same not less than ten acres; and further, provided, he shall have his land surveyed and plainly marked, so as to include his improvements.

SEC. 2.—That each single man over the age of seventeen, who has or may emigrate as provided in the first section of this act, shall be entitled to three hundred and twenty acres of land, upon the same conditions and restrictions as the heads of families.

SEC. 3.—That in no instance shall a patent be issued under the provisions of this act unless the party produce the official certificate of the chief justice of the county where he may reside, that he, the said applicant, has proven by two respectable and creditable witnesses, that he has resided on the land for which he wishes to receive a patent, and that he has cultivated the quantum of land required by this act for the term of three years, and that he has done and performed all the duties required of other citizens; and that he has taken the oath of allegiance to this republic, provided always, the applicant

shall be required to make oath or affirmation that he has complied with the requisitions of this act; which oath or affirmation shall be properly authenticated.

SEC. 4.—That the president of the republic be and he is hereby authorized to make a contract with W. S. Peters, Daniel S. Carroll, Alexander McRed, Rowland Gibson, Robert Espie, William H. Oldmixon, Daniel Spillman, Robert Hume, John Salmon, W. C. Bansamen, John Peters, William Scott, Phineas J. Johnson, H. S. Peters, Timothy Cray, and Samuel Browning collectively, for the purpose of colonizing and settling a portion of the vacant and unappropriated lands of the republic, on the following conditions, to-wit: The said contractors, on their part, agree to introduce a number of families to be specified in the contract, within three years from the date of the contract, provided, however, they shall commence the settlement within one year from the date of said contract.

SEC. 5.—That the said contract shall be drawn up by the Secretary of State, setting forth such regulations and stipulations as shall not be contrary to the general principles of this law and the constitution, which contract shall be signed by the President and the party or parties, and attested by the Secretary of State, who will also preserve a copy in his department.

SEC. 6.—That the President shall designate certain boundaries to be above the limits of the present settlements, within which the emigrants under the said contract must reside; provided, however, that all legal grants and surveys that may have been located within the boundaries so designated previously to the date of said contract shall be respected; and any locations or surveys made by the contractors or their emigrants on such grants and surveys, shall be null and void.

SEC. 7.—That not more than one section of six hundred and forty acres of land, to be located in a square, shall be given to any family comprehended in said contract nor more than three hundred and twenty acres to a single man over the age of seventeen years.

SEC. 8.—That no individual contract made between any contractor and the families or single persons which he may introduce, for a portion of the land to which respectively they may be entitled by way of recompense for passage, expense of transportation, removal or otherwise, shall be binding if such contract embrace more than one-half of the land, which he, she or they, may be entitled to under this law; nor shall any contract act as a lien on any larger portion of such land; nor shall any emigrant be entitled to any land, or receive a title for such land until such person or persons shall have built a good and comfortable cabin upon it, and shall keep in cultivation and under good fence at least fifteen acres on the tract which he may have received.

SEC. 9.—That all the expenses attending the selection of the land, surveying title and other fees, shall be paid by the contractor to the persons respectively authorized to receive them; provided, however, that this provision shall not release the colonist from the obligation of remunerating the contractor in the amount of all such fees, so soon as it can be

done without a sale of their land; and further, the President may donate to every settlement of one hundred families made under the provisions of this act one section of six hundred and forty acres of land to aid and assist the settlement in the erection of a building for religious public worship.

SEC. 10.—That the president may allow the contractors a compensation for their services, and in recompense of their labor and expense attendant on the introduction and settlement of the families introduced by him, ten sections for every hundred families, and in the same ratio of half sections for every hundred single men introduced and settled; it being understood that no fractional number less than one hundred will be allowed any premium.

SEC. 11.—That the premium lands must be selected from the vacant lands within the territorial limits defined in the contract; and further, all fees incidental to the issue of patents for lands acquired under the provisions of this law shall be paid to the commissioner of the general land office, for the use and benefit of the public treasury.

SEC. 12.—That a failure on the part of the contractors and a forfeiture of their contract, shall not be prejudicial to the rights of such families and single persons as they may introduce, who shall be entitled to their respective quotas of land agreeable to the provision of this law.

SEC. 13.—That the contractors shall be required to have one-third of the whole number of the families and single persons for which they contract, within the limits of the Republic before the expiration of one year from the date of the contract, under the penalty of a forfeiture of the same; and it shall be the duty of the Secretary of State, forthwith, after the expiration of such term and failure on the part of the contractors to comply with the provision, to publish and declare said forfeiture, unless the President, for good, sufficient reasons, shall extend the term six months, which he can do; and all substitutions of families living within the limits of the Republic by the contractors shall not entitle them to any premiums for such families, nor shall it operate in favor of them for the number of families which they are bound to introduce; and this act shall take effect from and after its passage."

Advertisement of this act was extensively made in all the other States, and thereby much attention was attracted to Texas. But few, however, had the courage to come and remain as settlers.

Under this act a contract was made between Sam Houston, then President of Texas, and Samuel Browning, attorney for a company composed of Joseph Carroll, Henry Peters, et al, on the 30th day of August, 1841, in which it was agreed that a colony, to be called Peters' Colony, should locate in the northern portion of the State. It covered a large section of territory, reaching from the southern border of the Red river to a line so far south as to include a large portion of what is now Ellis county. The east border of this colony survey took its beginning at the mouth of

Big Mineral creek on Red river, and coming south it cut into the territory now occupied by Dallas county, about ten miles east of the city of Dallas. Accordingly the section of territory now known as Dallas county was included entirely in this colony, with the exception of a small strip on the east about three miles in width.

There were many disputes, resulting almost in serious difficulties, between some of the the settlers and the colonists as to the rights of the settlers in this colony, and especially the amount of land each family should have allotted to it; also the amount each single man should be allowed. Finally, the laws of the State stepped in and put a quietus to this wrangle by setting aside for each family what was then and is now called a section, comprising 640 acres, and to a single man a half section, being of course 320 acres.

The headquarters of the originators of this colony were located at Louisville, Kentucky, and the advertisement of the many advantages of this colony in the way of rich lands, delightful climate, etc., caught the attention of many, especially in Kentucky; and that brave, noble and true-hearted Kentuckian, John Neely Bryan, made up his mind to brave the dangers and endure the hardships of this wild country. So he came and located near Dallas, in 1841, and is known as the first settler of Dallas county. Others came from his State and from Illinois, Missouri and Tennessee, and most of them settled in this section, comprising Dallas county,—at least it received a liberal proportion of the immigrants. Up to 1846, all of Dallas county east of the Trinity river, belonged to Nacogdoches county, and all of Dallas west of the Trinity river belonged to what was then known as Robertson county. So for four years these earlier settlers were compelled in attending their courts to go the distance of about two hundred miles to Nacogdoches, then the county seat, and the settlers across the Trinity, almost in halloing distance, yet the citizens residing in that section of country now occupied by the beautiful suburban little city, Oak Cliff, had then to go to the rather important and proud village of the frontier, old Franklin, about one hundred and fifty miles from Houston. Frequently these pioneers had to go to their courts to serve as jurors by processes of court or to transact legal business. What more striking example of fortitude, sacrifice and devotion could be found showing a determination to build up and acquire homes for themselves than was exhibited by these faithful and patient pioneers! Thus the real settlement of Dallas county began with these pioneers about 1842.

### ITEMS FROM J. H. BROWN'S HISTORY.

The following is taken from John Henry Brown's history of Dallas county, with the venerable old gentleman's consent. As he is one of the very few pioneers still living who knew Dallas county when but a wilderness, and has seen her growth to her present wonderful status, and remembers the names of all the earlier settlers, whence they were and

so forth, we give the following from his history:

"The actual settlement of Dallas county began in the spring of 1842, when the first cabin was erected and the families of John Beeman and Captain Gilbert were the first to arrive (Mrs. Martha Gilbert being the first American lady) and relieve the loneliness of the adventurous and true-hearted *avant coureur*, John Neely Boyan, who had for five or six months been 'monarch of all he surveyed,' provided, he neither surveyed red men of the forest nor the raging Trinity on one of its periodic 'spreads.' He entertained them with the best he had—chiefly bear meat and honey—perhaps without recalling the adage about 'entertaining angels unawares,' yet, it was verified in this case, for, ere a great while, the lonely son of Tennessee gave his heart and hand to a comely and pure-hearted daughter of Illinois, in the person of Margaret, a daughter of Mr. John Beeman.

In 1842, besides James J. Beeman and family, the families of Thomas Keenan, Preston Witt, Alexander W. Webb, John H. Cox, Perry Overton and others, arrived. The family of William M. Cochran came in March, 1843. In May came the family of Dr. John Cole, with his grown sons, Calvin G., John H. and James M., and other children; and in December, George W. Glover and family, Elder Amon McCommas and grown sons, John, Elisha, Stephen B., and his brothers Stephen B. and John C., George L. Leonard and family and others.

In 1844 other members of the Cox family, the Cameron family, Isaac B. Webb and family, the Jenkins family, the Harwood family, the Rawlins family and many others came.

In 1845 came William H. Hord and family, William B. Elam and family, W. Hamp Witt and family, Thomas M. Ellis and family, John H. Daniel, D. W. Reedy, the Haught brothers, Adam C., Peter and Samuel A., with their families, John W. Smith and James M. Patterson (afterward the well-known first merchants of Dallas) both from Green county, Kentucky; John Thomas, wife, grown sons and daughters, from Missouri; James A. Coats, Marion A., and Thomas D. Coats, John C. McCoy, and others.

Among those arriving in 1846, were the families of Samuel Beeman, Mrs. Mary Ann Freeman, Obadiah W. Knight, William Traughber, I. N. Webb, John R. Fondren, Thomas Collins, James Collins (brothers), Albert G. Collins, Rev. James A. Smith, R. E. Rawlins and other members of the Rawlins family, Wormley Carter, Asher W. Carter, John Anderson, Marquis de Lafayette Gracy (single) and many others.

From the history of this venerable historian, also, we take by permission the following list of names of all the settlers of Dallas county, reaching from the earliest settlement in 1841 to 1850, arranged alphabetically:

SETTLERS OF DALLAS COUNTY 1841–'50.

Allen, Simon Bolivar, merchant, in 1848, lives in Bonham.
Atterberry, James and family.
Atterberry, Stephen C. and family.

Atterberry, Jesse and family.

Atterberry, Nathan (soldier in Mexico), and Churchill came single.

Anderson, John L. and family, came from Kentucky, 1846.

Anderson, James and family, 1846.

Anderson, Thomas R. and James W., both single.

Armstrong, James and family, came in 1846; his daughter, Frances E., came, the wife of John Bursey, and is now a widow; Martha married Robert Cook, and is a widow; Nancy J. married first William A. Knight, second W. Marion Moon; Mary J. married Alexander A. Thomas; Anderson, the only son, died in 1848.

Aytes, John and family, before 1849.

Archer, Thomas M., and family, 1846.

Ashlock, Josiah, and family.

Andrews, Ben F. and Samuel, came single.

Alexander, J. J., came single.

Bursey, John, and wife, *nee* Frances E. Armstrong, came in 1846.

Badgeley, Daniel A. and family; Job married Lydia Marks.

Balshmire, Henry, married Eliza Goodwin.

Bryan, James B. (brother of John N)., came in 1846; married (second wife) Mrs. Elizabeth Harter, *nee* Beeman; children, William, James and Lenore.

Baird, George W., 1849, married Mary E. Thraughber.

Bethurum, Robert P., married Electa A. Hawpe.

Bethurum, Ben F., married Nancy P. Elam.

Bast, Abraham, 1848, married — Myers; children, Morgan, Jack, David, Abraham, Julia, Lucinda and Eliza.

Bledsoe, "A" and family, from Missouri, 1846; children, Willis A., married Jane Boyle; Moses O. to Sadie George; Isaac C., to Miss Steele; Virginia, to Captain R. A. Rawlins; Bettie, to Thomas Sprnance; Fleming G., to Juliet Samuels.

Bledsoe, Anthony, married Martha Huitt.

Bledsoe, Dr. Samuel T. and family, 1845.

Bernard, Charles H., came from Illinois in 1847.

Brown, Young E., and family, 1844.

Brown, Crawford, and family, 1844.

Brandenburg, A., and family; Samuel came single.

Beard, Allen, and family.

Beverly, William, 1846, married Rebecca Conover; died in Collin county, in 1887.

Bennett, Hiram, came in 1845; children, Madison, Hardy and C. L.

Bennett, William H., and family, 1845.

Bennett, William, and family, 1845.

Bennett, James M., and family, 1845.

Bennett, Elisha and Elijah D., came single.

Burris, Thomas and family.

Browder, Mrs. Lucy, came in 1845.

Browder, Isham, son of Lucy and family, 1845.

Browder, Edward C., son of Lucy, 1845, married Elizabeth Coats; his children, Pleasant S.; Annie B. married Edward Prickett; Emma married Dr. J. H. McCorkle; Fanny married G. M. Overleese.

Bird, James, and family, from Missouri, 1844.

Bird, Samuel P., came single.

Bruton, William, patriarch, from Illinois, 1845; children, Richard married Elizabeth Cox; James R. married Nancy Edwards.

Britton, Joseph and family, 1848.

Baker, James M., married Ruth Forester.

Baker, Artemas, came single.

Barker, Joshua, married Sarah Hart.

Bandy, Richard T., married Aurelia A. Rawlins.

Boyd, William J., married Milburn Bernetta Baggett.

Billingsley, William, married Arena Kirkland.

Barnes, William D., married Tabitha C. Smith.

Barnes, William, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

Burnham, Horace, married Matilda Cole.

Burnett, William D., came single.

Brotherton, Robert K., came single.

Brotherton, H. K.

Bowles, Rev. William, a Baptist preacher, who had married Mrs. Rebecca Self, came in 1844. Of the Self children, there were Ann, who married Robert Walker; Sarah E., who married Judge James M. Patterson; Harvin H. and Chonae Self. The children of Mr. Bowles, by this marriage, are Harrison H., living in Kaufman, and Hannah F., who married George W. Davis.

Burford, Nathaniel M., came from Tennessee in 1848, married Mary Knight in 1854; their children, Mattie, married William Morris Freeman in 1886; Nathaniel is dead; Robert Lee, Jeff Mallard and May.

Barrett, Roswell B., an orphan of Texas parentage, came with James Armstrong in 1846, married "Babe" Baldridge.

Barrett, James W., brother of Roswell, still single.

Bledsoe, Allen, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

Buskirk, Jonas, and family.

Bradshaw, David, and family.

Beeman, John, and family, from Illinois to Bowie county, 1840; to Boyd's Fort, November, 1841; to Dallas county, April 1842. His wife was Emily Hunnicut, yet living. Their children: Elizabeth married first Henry Harter in 1844, going eighty miles to Bonham for that purpose; second, B. Bryam, and third William Cumby; Margaret married John Neely Bryan; William H. married Martha Dye; Samuel H. married Mary Ann Weatherford; Isaac H. died in California; James H. married Mary Hammond; Clarissa married — Walker; Nancy married William W. Hobbs; Ann married John Fugate; Caroline married Isaac Fisher;—ten children, nine married.

Beeman, James J., in St. Charles county, Missouri, in 1836, married Sarah Crawford; in Dallas, November 29, 1851, he married Elizabeth Baker, from Ohio. By the first marriage he had children; Mary J. (died in 1884), married first Henry Price; second, Wyatt Barnett; Emily T. married William T. Baker; Francis M. married Amanda McCormick; Melissa died in youth. By his second wife J. J. had Charles A., who married Martha McCormick, and Sarah E., who married L. A. Sweet.

Beeman, Samuel, married in St. Charles county, Missouri, Mary Smelser (both now dead), and came November, 1846, from Calhoun county, Illinois. Of their children John S. married Isabel Bryan in Illinois, came with his father; Ruth married Adam C. Haught, whose first wife, Margaret, was a sister of her father; Nancy (in Illinois), married William Hunnicut; Isaac married Hannah Bethurum; Temperance married — Moore; Peter married Matilda Riggs; William and Jacob were killed in the Confederate army; Kate married Newton Husted. The three brothers brought twenty-four children to Dallas county, including those born here.

Caldwell, Solomon, and family, from Illinois, 1842.

Caldwell, William, and family, from Illinois.

Corley, Adelbert, son of the Rev. Samuel Corley, the Mexican war soldier, came in 1848; for thirty years has been Clerk of Red River county.

Cole, John P., and family, removed to Tarrant.

Corcoran, John T., and family, 1845.

Crabtree, William, and family.

Cochran, William M., and wife, *nee* Nancy J. Hughes, Tennesseans, came from Missouri in 1843. He died April 24, 1853. She died October 15, 1877; of their children, John H. married Martha Johnson; Archelaus M., first married Laura, one of the Knights of '46. Second, Mrs. Mary Collins, *nee* Jenkins; William P. married Amanda M. Lawrence; James M., (born in Dallas county June 1, 1846) married first Maggie B. Lively, second Nannie Clark, third Hattie Bourland; George W., died single in 1872; Martha A., married William Harris.

Crutchfield, Thomas F., and family, from Kentucky, 1845; children: James O. M.; Fannie Floyd; Albertus went to California; Th. Ella married G. S. C. Leonard; Ophelia married John J. Eakins, who died in 1886; Minerva, married John W. Swindells; Betty married John W. Lane.

Cousy, Mrs. Nancy, and family.

Cousy, Thomas W., came single.

Casey, John, and family.

Casey, Harvey, came single.

Casey, Harry, came single.

Cornelius, Abner P., and family.

Crumpacker, Daniel and Joel, came single.

Cheshire, Thomas, and family.

Cook, John C., married Elvira Mays.

Carver, Solomon, and family.

Carver, Abraham, and family.

Carver, Daniel, came single.

Chenoweth, James F., and family.

Chenoweth, Thomas, married Hannah Keenan.

Clark, A. J. (old Texan), came in 1845,—in Grand Prairie; first married Sarah Myers; their son, H. C., in Dallas.

Clark, Henry, and family.

Clark, William, came in 1845; his family came with Judge Patterson, in January, 1846.

Cates, James, came in 1844; in Grand Prairie fight; married Elvira Fay.

Campbell, Thomas J., came single.

Chapman, John C., and family.

Chapman, Robert, came single.

Castor, Jacob, came single.

Carlock, Jacob G., came single.

Coats, Samuel, and family, from Illinois, in 1845.

Coats, Thomas D., and family, from Illlinois, 1845.

Coats, Marion A., and William B., came single.

Cox, John H., and wife, from Illinois, 1842.

Cox, George, from Illinois, 1842.

Cox, James, from Illinois, 1844.

Cox, David B., from Illinois, 1844.

Cox, Hartwell B., from Illinois, 1844.

Cox, Joseph, married Narcissa Elam.

Cox, William, married Mary Dike.

Conover, Dr. W. W., came 1845.

Campbell, Thomas A., married Margaret A. Coobes.

Carr, William, and family.

Carr, Henry, came single.

Connor, William D., married Mary Fikes.

Carpenter, Timothy, and family came in 1843.

Crowley, Richard, married Almeda Leake.

Crowley, Benjamin F., married Edna Leake.

Calder, Dr., came in 1842, killed by Indians in Collin, February, 1843.

Coombes, William, and family, from Kentucky, 1843; children: Leven G. married Jane H. Heady; Zachariah Ellis married

Rebecca F. Bedford; Isaac N. married Berrilla K. Myers; Margaret A. married Thomas A. Campbell and died in Missouri, in 1869; Mary M. married Levi M. Bumfas; Rebecca F. married William L. Holt, and is dead. Children by a second wife, Samuel H.; John W., and three daughters.

Combs, Joseph, and family, (Cedar Hill) came before July 1848; of his children Zur married Sarah Evans; William S. married Elizabeth J. Evans; Robert.

Chowning, Robert, came in 1845.

Chowning. J. W., married Nancy Myers in Illinois—in Grand Prairie fight in 1846; found the murdered Phelps party in 1848; lives in Denton.

Conch, Henderson, as foreman of the jury at the first court ever held in Dallas county, December, 1846; he and his eleven colleagues divorced Mrs. Charlotte M. Dalton from her husband, Joseph Dalton, and before the sun of that day glided to the "heathen Chinee" side of the globe; the said Henderson Conch and Charlotte M. Dalton, legally and constitutionally, were husband and wife. It was the first civil suit—Dalton *vs.* Dalton—ever tried in Dallas county; yet some people of this day imagine that the "early times" of Dallas were of the backwoods, "Arkansaw Traveler," non-progressive class, such as are found stuck away in certain spots in New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and possibly a few in North Carolina and Virginia, but never in the prairies of the great West or Southwest. Let all such realize the electric dispatch business in early Dallas days, and be convinced of their former erroneous impression, then tip their beavers to the memory of Henderson and Charlotte Conch.

Chenault, Wesley M., and family, in 1845.

Chenault, William, came single, a soldier in Mexico, married Ruth Ann Jackson, died in 1886.

Cameron, David R., and family, from Missouri, in 1844; among his children were Chris C., L. Frank and T. H.

Cockrell, Wesley, and family came in 1846.

Cook, Henry, and family, before 1849.

Cole, Dr. John, wife and mostly grown children came from Arkansas 1843; their children; Calvin G., married in Arkansas, Elvira Reeder; James M. married Sarah Bennett; John H. married Elizabeth Preston; Martin V. married Maggie Preston; Joseph married Jennie Overton; Malinda became second wife of James N. Smith; Eliza married Jefferson Tilley, and is a widow in Arkansas; Louisa married A. G. Walker, and is dead; Wm. A., lives in Medina county, married Mary Bennett.

Cook, Williford W., brother of Robert M., came in 1845.

Cook, Robert M., surveyor, came in 1845, married Martha Armstrong.

Connor, Abraham, and family came before 1846.

Crockett, John M., and wife came from Tennessee October, 1847.

Collins, James, and wife, Nancy, came in 1846.

Collins, Thomas, brother of James, and wife, Mary, came in 1846.

Collins, Albert G., and wife, Pamelia, came from Kentucky 1846; their children: Orzelia married John Shipley, now a a widow; James, William, Joel and Henry are dead; Foster in Louisana; Joseph and Albert G., living; Martha

married Jacob Ervay and lives in Wyoming; Annie married P. King Taylor and lives in Cisco, Texas. The parents are still living.

Carter, Woomley, born in Loudoun, Virginia, June 19, 1816; removed from Kentucky to Missouri 1843; to Dallas in May, 1846; married Lucy Anderson; since 1880 has lived near Lewisville, Denton county.

Carter, Asher W., brother of Wormley, married Elizabeth A. Wood.

Cockrell, Alexander, came from Missouri in 1845; was a frontier soldier and partly in Mexico; married Sarah H. Horton; was killed in Dallas April 3, 1858. His widow still resides in the old homestead, the abode of hospitality. Their children: Aurelia married Mitchell Gray, and is dead; Robert married Gillie Jones and died in 1866; Frank M. is Alderman Cockrell of the Todd mills; Alexander married Ettie Fulkerson and is a "ranchero" on Mountain creek.

Crow, Wm. M., and family, in 1847.

Carder, Wm. P., and family came in 1845; his sons, Elijah and Christopher, were soldiers in Mexico, and died in the city about Christmas, 1847. His wife, *nee* Brumfield, was a sister of Mrs. Amon McCommas.

Dooley, George W., and family, before 1848.

Durrett, George W., and family, before 1848.

Daniel, John H., came from Missouri in 1845; a soldier in the Mexican war; married Rebecca Ray in Dallas county. Their children: William R. married Josephine McCommas; Mary Frances married George H. Alexander, now of Hardeman county; "John Henry" died March 5, 1885; Benj. F.; Sterling Price; Edmund W. married first Emma McCommas; second, Ettie Wilkinson; Charles A.; Martha J., and the last is "Arthur Ellis Coombes Daniel."

Dykes, Thomas, came single in 1845; a soldier in Mexico, and died in New Orleans en route home.

Durgin, Charles H., merchant, came from Massachusetts 1845; married Elizabeth B. Thomas, and is long deceased. His widow is vice-president of the Dallas County Pioneer Association.

Dakan, Dr. Perry, married Ann R. Walker, who died in California. He returned, and died in Texas.

Dye, Benjamin, Sr., and family came from Kentucky in 1847. His children: Enoch, now dead, married a daughter of Rev. Abner Keen; Benj., Jr., and Wm H. died single; Joseph F. went to California in 1853; George lives in Dallas County; Martha E. is the wife of Wm. H. Beeman; Sarah first married Mr. Vassella and is now the wife of Dr. Mitchell; Miranda married Madison Bennett; Addie is the wife of Wm. A. McDermett.

Dye, William, brother of Benj., died single.

Dawdy, Alanson, married Rebecca Shelton.

Downing, Wm. W., came single.

Dunaway, Foster W., came single.

Dixon, Solomon W., and family.

Demay (or Dernay) Charles, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

Davis, Hinson C., and family.

Davis, John W., Benj. F. and Jeremiah, came single.

Ellis, Thomas M., and wife, *nee* Witt, came from Illinois in 1845. One of their daughters married Middleton Perry; Mary married Jones Green, ——— married W. L. White; Wm. F. married Miss Smith; John T. married Miss

Stewart; James H. married Mary E. Rawlins.

Elam, Wm. B., wife Mary and family, from Illinois, 1845.

Elam, Isaac, wife Margaret and family, 1847.

Elam, W. M., and family.

Elam, Jesse, and family.

Elam, Andrew, Benton and several others came single.

Elliott, Sanders, came in 1845.

Elkins, Smith, elected Chief Justice in 1850, and quit the country under a domestic cloud.

Edwards, Isaac, and family.

Ferris, Morris, and family came before 1846.

Floyd, Morris, and family came before 1846.

Fyke, Elisha, and family.

Fyke, Archer, came single.

Fyke, Archer, came single.

Fortner, Milford F., and family.

Frost, Benj., and family.

Frost, Thomas, came single.

Ferris, Warren A., surveyor, and family came from Nacogdoches, in 1846.

Fleming, Wm., and family, came in 1846.

Fleming, Geo. W., came single in 1846; married Louisa Jane Britton.

Franklin, Levi, married Nancy Rogers.

Fletcher, ——, married Miss Henry.

Fortner, John, and family, came in 1844; now lives at Vinita, Indian Territory; his children—Amos, Mary J. married George Burgoon; Caroline married George Nash.

Freeman, Mrs. Mary Ann, and family came in 1846.

Freeman, Wm. S., and wife Susan, came in 1846.

Fondren, John R., came in 1846.

Glover, George W., and family, came in 1843.

Goodwin, Micajah, and family, came before 1846.

Goodwin, Thomas R., came single.

Galloway, D. R. S. C., married Jane Manning.

Gracey, Marquis D. L., came in 1846; married Amanda E. Harris.

Gracey, Emory A., married Miss Neatlock.

Gracey, Grundy C., Sabine, and Wm. T.; Amanda married —— Goodnight.

Gill, Eldridge, came in 1849; married Mrs. Lucinda McDonald, *nee* Smith.

Gunnels, Washington, married Polly Sparks.

Good, Noah, and family, came in 1846.

Greathouse, Archibald, and family, came in 1844.

Garkins, George, and wife Easter, came in 1847.

Gilbert, Mabel, and wife Martha, came from Bird's Fort, in March, 1842, Mrs. Gilbert being the first white lady to reach Dallas, though followed on the 4th of April by Mrs. John Beeman, yet living, and her daughter. Mr. Gilbert had formerly been a steamboat commander.

Griffin, Elder Thacker Vivian, a preacher of the "Christian" church, born 1800, came to Dallas in 1846; organized the first church of his denomination in Dallas county, at Hord's ridge, and died in 1852 or '53. His only son died in the Confederate army. His only daughter Elizabeth A., is the esteemed wife of Dr. Albert A. Johnston.

Gray, Andrew K., and Daniel H., came single.

Green, Jones, came in 1845; his wife was Mary Ellis.

Graham, Joseph and family.

Graham, Milton H., came single.

Goar, John, and family; his daughter Matilda married Norvell R. Winniford.

Grounds, Robert, and large family, came in 1845.

Green, Mrs. Martha P., and family.

Garvin, Thomas, came single.

Howell, John, and wife Parthena, came in 1845; their children: Virginius, James, Hartwell (lost in the Confederate Army), Lizzie (Mrs. John Wright), Salome (Mrs. John M. Hervay), Charles, married Miss Thomas.

Hicklin, William J., and family came in 1845. He was killed out West.

Horton, Enoch, Sr., and family, from Russell county, Virginia, arrived November 29, 1844. His children (excepting a married daughter who came ten years later) were Mary, who married Marlin M. Thompson; John married Margaret Hopkins; James married first Jane Phillip, second Mrs. Mollie King, *nee* Morton; Sarah H. married Alexander Cockrell; Enoch, Jr., married first Nancy C. Reed, second Lucy Lanier (now Mrs. Sam P. Cross); Robert died single, in California; Martha married her cousin, Wm. Horton, and died soon after reaching Dallas; Rachel died single; Lucy married A. B. Lanier; Emarine married the late Joseph C. Reed. Of all this large family Mrs. Cockrell alone survives as one of the honored landmarks of early, or rather ante-Dallas, days. Mrs. Cockrell died in 1892.

Hord, Wm. H. and wife Mary J. (*nee* Crockett) came from North Carolina 1845: their children: Thomas A., Ferdinand P., Mattie J. (Mrs. J. A. Crawford).

Hunt, Edward W., came in 1846; first married Jane A. Thomas, second Olivia H. Winn.

Hunt, John L., brother of E. W. came in 1846, went to California in 1849 or '50 and lives there now.

Henry, J. Paul, Sr., married Miss Fletcher.

Houx, Nicholas, and family came in 1848.

Hambrick, N. M., and wife came in 1847.

Hobbs, Wm. W., came in 1842, married Nancy Beeman.

Huitt, John, and family, came in 1843.

Huitt, Roland, brother of John came in 1843.

Hibbert, J. B., came in 1845.

Hetherington, John C., came in 1846; married Susan A. Drake.

Hart, Abe, came in 1847, married Elizabeth Ray.

Hill, Mrs. S. J., came in 1845.

Houx James M., and family.

Harter, Henry; married Elizabeth Beeman.

Harwood, Alex. M., and family, Tennesseans, but last from Missouri in 1844. The parents died at Harwood Springs, as did their son N. B., and his wife, the parents of Wm. A. Harwood, formerly district Clerk, now of Dimmitt county. Their daughter, Melissa T., first married Mr. Jacobs, and in 1846 Josiah S. Phelps and died about January 1, 1848, Mr. Phelps being killed by Indians April 9, 1848. Their only child, then a few months old, is Mrs. Dickey (wife of Henry C.) Miller, of Tarrant county. A married daughter yet lives in Missouri. Susan O. married Wm. A. Stewart.

Harwood, Alexander (so long county Clerk), who married Sarah Peak. He died July 31, 1855. Their son Rifley B., married Lucy Keller, and has a son named Alexander. Their daughter, Juliet, is the wife of James J. Collins.

Henderson, John, married Malvina Kimbell.

Hickman, Henry, married Elizabeth Newton.

Hanby, J., married Susan Smith.

Hutton, V. J., and wife came in 1845 or '46.

Huster, Harrison and family came in 1845.

Huster, James G., N. J., S. F. and others came single.

Hargroeder, Mrs. Mary, and family before July, 1848.

Hobbs, James, and family before July, 1848.

Hobbs, Wm. W., married Nancy Beeman.

Hart, Jacob, and family before July 1848.

Hart, Abraham, married Elizabeth Ray.

Hanna, Amariah, and family, before July, 1848.

Harding, John M., and family before July, 1848.

Hughes, William, and family, before July, 1848.

Halford, Jeremiah, and family, before 1848.

Halford, J. W., came single.

Henderson, Noah, and family.

Hunnicut, Wm. C., and family, 1844.

Hall. Jacob C., and family before 1848.

Hall, John, and family before 1848.

Halloway, Joseph H., before 1848.

Hall, Henry H., came single; married — Anderson.

Harris, John, and family, before 1848.

Harris, William, came before 1848.

Harris, Daniel, and family, before 1848.

Haught, Adam C., from Illinois in 1845; married first Margaret Beeman, second Ruth Beeman.

Haught, Peter, came in 1845; a soldier in Mexico; married S. J. Pruitt.

Haught, Samuel A., came in 1845; a soldier in Mexico, and raised a large family.

Jenkins, William, wife and children came from Missouri in 1845: died in 1872; their children; Mary A., married first James Collins, second A. M. Cochran; Lizzie married Eugene Lively; Hannah E. married Gabriel A. (Dood) Knight; America S. married Coany; Miron E. married Celeste Brown; Sarah married Chas. Fladger; Rufus Henry and Willis L.

Jackson, John, wife and children came from Missouri in 1846; their children were Andrew Sloan Jackson, a soldier in Mexico; married Elizabeth Dye; William was a soldier in Mexico, came home sick and died September 12, 1848; James E. maried Diana Davis; Good married Miss Thomas; George married Molly Nash; Ruth Ann married Wm. Chenault.

Kuhn, Anton, came in 1845 or '46,— the first blacksmith in the town of Dallas. though Allen, slave of John Huitt, and yet living, was the first, it is said, in the whole county. Mr. Kuhn afterward emigrated to Oregon.

Keifer, Benj., came single.

Keller, Samuel, and family came before July, 1848.

Kimmell, Mrs. Catherine, and family came before July, 1848.

Kimmell, Philip, and family came before July, 1848.

Kirk, John W., came single before July, 1848.

Kennedy, Mrs. Mary, and family came before July, 1848.

Keenan, Thomas, and family came in 1842; of his children there were Marion; Betsey married Hiram Vail; Mary married James Newby; Hannah married Thos. Chenoweth.

Keen, Rev. Abner, and family, came before July, 1848.

Keen, Wm. H., and family, came before July, 1848.

Keen, W. W., and family, came before July, 1848.

Keen, John S., married Olive S. Merrill.

Keen, John W., married Nancy Turner.

Knight, Obadiah W., first married in Tennessee Mary Ann Knight, but not a relative. She died, and he married in the same State Serena C. Hughes, yet living in North Dallas. They came here in 1846. By the first marriage there were first Wm. A., who first married Mary Stillwell, and second Mary Jane Armstrong (now Mrs. W. M. Moon); second, John W., married Sally Stewart (who lives in Decatur) and died in 1870; third, Mary, married Nat. M. Burford in 1854; fourth, Elizabeth B., married Jefferson Mallard, of Jacksonville, in 1857; fifth, Gabriel A., married Hannah T. Jenkins. By the second marriage came sixth, Henry, who died a youth; seventh, Laura, who married A. M. Cochran and is dead; eighth, Monroe D., killed by a horse in youth; ninth, Sophronia, died young; tenth, Mattie A., married Wm. H. Lemmon, and is dead; eleventh, Kate, married John Field; twelfth, William H. (second Wm.) married Bessie Turner, and lives in Hill county; thirteenth, Eppes G., married Fannie L. Patton in 1887; fourteenth, Robert E. Lee, an attorney, member of Dallas bar; fifteenth, Archelaus J., still a youth; and sixteenth, Josie, died a little girl.

Knight, Gabriel, brother of Obadiah W., came in 1846, and died a bachelor.

Kenison, Daniel W., came single, married Mary Horn.

Larner, Wm., married Mary Jennings in Illinois, came in 1842, raised a large family; both dead and children scattered.

Leonard, George L., and family came from Tennessee in 1843. His children were George S. C., married Thomas Ella Crutchfield, and both dead; Wm. M.; John R.; Jackson L., married Mattie Hearne and both dead; Samuel F., married Mattie Miller, and is dead; Washington C; Elizabeth, married John W. Wright; Mattie; and Joseph A., married Annie Jeffries.

Long, Henry C., came single and is now married.

Lavender, Mrs. M. H., and family, from Illinois in 1845.

Lavender, J. J., and wife Lucy A., came in 1846.

Laughlin, J. Y., and wife Abby C., came in 1849.

Laughlin, J. P., and wife, came in 1849.

Ledbetter, Oliver V., and wife Margaret, came in 1848.

Ledbetter, W. H., came in 1846.

Ledbetter, Rev. Arthur, married Elizabeth Pearson.

Lanier, John, and family, came before 1846.

Lanier, Archibald, son of John, married Lucy Horton; Lucy married Enoch Horton.

Lee, J. B., and family came before 1848; his children were John, Thomas, Lee and three daughters.

Lawrence, John P., married Fanny Coats.

Lynch, John, married Mahala Warner.

Latimer, James W., founder of the Dallas *Herald* in 1849, came from Red river county in that year and died in 1859. He was a good writer,—left a widow and several children, all or nearly all of whom are now dead. His parents came from Tennessee to Red river in 1834. His death was deplored as a loss to Dallas.

Loving, James, and family, came before July, 1848.

Loving, Samuel P., came single.

Leake, Anthony M., and family, before July, 1848.

Lacy, Philemon, came single, before July, 1878.

Linney, Parry, and family, before July, 1848.

Longley, Thomas, and family, before July, 1848.

Marsh, Harrison C., wife of Polly and family came in 1843. Their children: Thomas C. married Hannah Husted; Ellen married Henry Doggett; John D. married Rebecca Perry; Mary married Mr. McAlister; Lizzie married Ephraim M. Doggett, Jr.; Martha Ann married Mark Elliston; Pollie married Wm. Neill.

McCommas, Elder Amon, with his wife, *nee* Mary Brumfield, and children, came from Missouri in 1844. He hailed from Virginia, stopping for repairs successively in Kentucky, Ohio, Illinois, and Missouri. Of his children James B. married Miss Shields before coming; John (a soldier in the Mexican war) married in Dallas county, Missouri; Tucker; Elisha married Rhoda Ann Tucker; William M. married Julia Tucker; Amon, Jr., married Nancy Seals; Stephens B. died a soldier in the city of Mexico, December 24, 1847; Rosa married Jesse Cox; Armilda married Benj F. Fleaman; Mary E. married John W. Herndon.

McCommas, Stephen B., Sr., brother of Amon, came with his family. His son, Burke, died a soldier in the city of Mexico, about Christmas, 1847. Of his other children, Serena married Rufus Bennett, and of John we have no data.

McCommas, John C., brother of Amon and Stephen, came with them, married, was a soldier in Mexico, and now lives in Young county.

McCommas, Mrs. Lavinia, a sister-in-law of the three brothers, with her family, came with them.

Moore, Benj. S., came single, married Martha Weatherford.

Myers, William, and family, came in 1843; his son Meredith married Miss Eddy.

McCoy, John C., came single in 1845; married Cora M. McDermett, who died in 1853; he died April 30, 1887.

Mounts, Jesse V., and family, came in 1844; he commanded in Grand Prairie skirmish in 1846.

Mounts, Thomas A., married Eliza J. Harmison.

Mounts, George, died a soldier in the city of Mexico, December, 1847.

Mounts J. H.

Minter, Rev. Green, came before 1846.

McCants, Joshua, and family, came before July, 1845, in Grand Prairie.

McDermett, J. B., came from Arkansas in 1847, his sister Lucy being of his family. Of his children, Mary M. married Joseph Parker; William A. married Addie Dye; Henrietta married John Tenison, Cora M. married John C. McCoy; Dr. David Porter married Talitha Smith and lives in Pilot Grove; Sam died in New Mexico; Josephine A. married Ulysses Matthews; Edward J. was killed in the naval battle of Mobile.

McRamy, William C., wife Rachel and family; their children: William C., John L., Charles and perhaps others.

Moon, Jesse, and wife Mary J., came from Missouri in 1845; of their children, E. G. died at fifteen; Jesse in 1872; Julia married Ellis C. Thomas; Martha married Matt J. Moore; Nancy E. married Jo-

seph C. McConnell; W. Marion married Mrs. Mary J. Knight, *nee* Armstrong; Sarah J.

Miller, Madison M., long a merchant at Pleasant Run, near Lancaster, came in 1846; he married first Mary Rawlins, second Emma A. Dewey (now Mrs. William B. Miller.)

Miller, William B., wife and children came from Kentueky in 1847. By his first wife he had children: Charilaus (Chill), who married Miss Walker; Alonzo; Mattie married S. Frank Leonard; Molly married George W. Guess; Jennie married Charles D. Kanady; Susan married Frank Robberson (who died in 1867), and is now the wife of Dr. Jacob B. Ewing, of Dallas. By his present wife, Emma A. (formerly widow of Madison M. Miller, of Lancaster, and *nee* Emma A. Dewey), hehas Minnie, wife of Philip B. Miller; Charles and Richard.

Miller, James T., came single, a blacksmith; went to California.

Miller, Stephen H., came single, before July, 1848.

Mathew, Ulysses, married Josephine A. McDermett.

Moorman, John H., married Susan Hickman.

Markham, George, a soldier in Mexico, married Hannah Cox.

Moneyham, James J., and family, came in came in 1843; moved to Tarrant county and finally left the State.

Moneyham, Joseph William, and family, came in 1843; his son married and died at Letot; a daughter married Mr. Taylor.

Morris, Wm., and family, came in 1844; his children: James M., Samuel L. D. and Preston W. died single. Melissa married Snyder Kennedy.

Mooney, James, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

Mitchell, John, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

Mathis, James, came in 1845, in Grand Prairie fight.

McCarny, Perry, and family, came in 1846.

Masters, Wm., and family, came in 1846.

Morris, Richard, young Englishman, came in 1848—died.

McCrackin, Anson, and family came in 1844.

May, William C., and family.

Merrill, Adolph G. M., came single.

Merrill, David, and family, came in 1844; among his children were Benjamin, Robert, Samuel and Eli.

Myers, Elder David, a Baptist preacher and patriarch of a large family, came frma Illinois in 1845—left a fine record as o Christian pioneer. Born in Kentucky, he came from Jersey county, Illinois. Elder Myers organized the first and still the well known "Union" Baptist church in Dallas county, May 10, 1846, the original members being J. B. Lee and wife, P. A., Franklin Bowles, Letitia Myers and John M. Myers, of whom the latter is the only survivor. Thomas Keenan and wife, and Mrs. Keziah Myers were the three first additions to the church. His children is married in the following paragraph:

Nancy, married J. W. Chowning, in 1834, came in 1845; John M. (the second elder) married in 1842; Keziah Wiley, came in 1845; Emeline married J. H. Whitlock, came in 1845, died early; Elizabeth, married Wm. Barnes, and died soon; Sarah, married A. J. Clark, an old Texan (Harvey C. Clark, of Dallas, is their son); B. C., married Penina Fyke; Jemima, married Archer

Fyke; Mary, married D. H. Wise; Geo. W., married Lucy Peak, in Illinois; Harriet, married A. G. Brant. Elder David Myers has a hundred descendants, mostly in Texas.

The children of Elder John M. Myers are: Elizabeth, married J. S. Bailey; Mary, married William Mosely; Martha, married J. J. Stubbs; J. S., married M. V. Cooper; Douglas, married Eugenia Hoffman; G. F., married Ella Kennedy; Letty, married James McWhorter; Nancy married W. T. McKamy; Lewis, remains open to negotiation.

Merrill, Elder Eli, and wife, Mary, came in 1844; of their children: Julia married John W. Wright; Cornelius married Margaret Dickinson; John M. married Sue Whitman; Thomas was murdered at Van Horn's Wells, near Rio Grande; and Geo. C. Merrill.

Merrill, Charles D., and family.

McCombs, Joshua, came single.

McDowell, John, came single, before July, 1848.

Munden, Joseph, and family, before July, 1848.

Metcalf, John J., and family, came before July, 1848, a surveyor, and died in Palo Pinto county.

Moore, James, came before July, 1848.

Moore, Jesse and John T., came single, before July, 1848.

Marks, Watts, and family, before July, 1848.

Morse, Frederick, and family, before July, 1848.

Manning, Mrs. Delilah, and family, before July, 1848.

Manning, Thomas G., came before 1848.

Manning, Andrew J., and family, before 1848.

Mills, Edward, and family, before July, 1848.

Mills, James, came single, before July, 1848.

Mills, John, came single, before July, 1848.

McDaniel, Aaron, came single, before July, 1848.

Nye, John, came in 1846; his children: Margaret, married Mr. Malone; D. H., to Mary Myers; Francis M., to Caroline Drake; Louisa, to Lewis Cook; Sarah, to W. J. Anderson; Daniel, to Mary Fyke.

Newton, Harvey H., and family, before July, 1848.

Newton, Charles G., and family, before July, 1848.

Newton, Samuel G., came at the same time; died in San Antonio.

Narboe, three Norwegian brothers, came in 1845—John P., and wife, died; Peter married Jane Robinson; Peter, Paul and John, single, went to California, about 1850 or 1851.

Noble, John, came in 1845; in Grand Prairie fight.

Nancy, Andrew T., came single, in 1847, married Susan Ray; his children: Benj., Amos, Levy, Rebecca, and perhaps others.

Norton, Daniel E., came single, married Margaret E. Strong.

Nations, John W., came single, married Dorcas Bough.

Nix, John, and family, came before July, 1848.

Overton, Aaron, and family, came in 1844.

Overton, Caswell, and family, came in 1844.

Overton, John M., and family, came in 1844.

Overton, Wm. P. and John C., came single, in 1844.

O'Guinn, Wm., and family, came before July, 1848.

O'Guinn, Stephen C. and Leonidas, came single.

Patrick, Callaway H., and wife, came to the county in 1846. He had been in it in 1841, with an Indian scout. He married Rhoda I., daughter of Abraham T. Smith, killed by Indians in Young county, in 1841.

Phelps, Josiah Smith, came in 1845, and was a surveyor; in March, 1846, at Harwood Springs (Kleburg), this still being Nacogdoches county; he married Mrs. Melissa T. Jacobs, daughter of Alex. M. Harwood, Sr. She died about January, 1848, leaving an only infant child "Dickey," now Mrs. Henry C. Miller, Azle P. O., Tarrant county. Mr. Phelps was killed by Indians, April, 1848.

Pancoast, Josiah, a soldier in the Grand Prairie fight, and in Mexico, married Mary Ann Young; moved to San Antonio, reared seven daughters, and died there. He was a brother of the celebrated medical author, Dr. Pancoast, of Philadelphia.

Pearson, Wm. H., and family, came in 1844.

Pearson, Dudley F., a soldier in Mexico.

Pofflewell, Simcoe, single.

Pulliam, Wm. H., and family, came in 1845.

Pulliam, Marshall S., single, came in 1845.

Pulliam, John L., single, came in 1845, soldier in Mexico.

Pruitt, William, and family.

Pruitt, Martin, single.

Parks, Elias C., came in 1845.

Pruitt, Wm. A., married Elizabeth Freeman.

Prigmore, Joseph, and family, came in 1845.

Prigmore, Benjamin J., came single in 1845.

Parks, Alfred J., married Lydia A. Rawlins.

Parker, Joseph, came from Shelby county, Texas, 1848, married Mary McDermett and died 1878. Their children are: Theodore, Clementine, wife of Robert P. Toole, and Cora J. (Mittie) is Mrs. —— Littlefield.

Perry, Mrs. Sarah and family, came 1844 or 1845.

Perry, Alexander W. and wife, *nee* Sarah Hoffman, came from Illinois in 1844. Their children: Margaret, married J. M. Smith; Harriet, married Thomas Warner; J. H. married Susan Poor; W. F. married Amanda Cox; Carrie, married Clinton Hoffman; Lillie Dale, married W. D. Fyke; Rosey Ann, married N. N. Buller.

Perry, Weston and family, came in 1846. His children: Nancy was married to Page Blackwell; F. S. to Miss McCants; W. M. to Miss Blackwell; Rebecca to William Rowe; Eliza to James Cox; Ellen to A. F. Fonts; Ann to William Kennedy; Eveline to Preston Buchanan; Theodore, Commodore and John are dead: thirteen children and ten married.

Perry, Middleton, came in 1845, married in Illinois, a daughter of Thomas M. Ellis, raised a large family in Dallas county.

Patterson, James M., from Warren county, Kentucky, in January, 1846; married Sarah E. Self, merchant from 1846 to '54; Chief Justice of the county 1854 '66; his children: Florence Belle is the wife of John Spellman; Kitty is the wife of Joseph Shuford; Charles L. is dead; James M. and Edward are single; Rowena is the wife of Thomas H. Patterson; Emma is single.

Pryor, Dr. Samuel B., and young wife from Virginia and last from Arkansas, came 1846. His first child, Ashton R. (late police officer) was born in Dallas, October 29, 1847. Dr. P. was district clerk from December, 1846, to August, 1850; was the first mayor of Dallas, in 1856–'57

and died in 1867. His widow and other children reside in southwestern Arkansas.

Porter, John F. and family, came before July, 1848.

Porter, George R., came single.

Paxton, Edwin H., came single, before 1848.

Pound, Bales O. C., came single, before 1848.

Pemberton, Gideon, came single, before 1848.

Roland, Joseph, and family, came before 1848.

Ricketts, Zedekiah, and family, before 1848.

Ricketts, Daniel D. and David M., single.

Reed, Benjamin, and family, before 1848.

Ramsey, Samuel, and family, before 1848.

Runyon, Silas R., and family, came before 1848.

Reedy, David W., came in 1845; his wife, Mary E., in 1844.

The Rawlins family from Illinois.

Rawlins, Elder Roderick and wife, came in 1844. Of their children, Louisa, married Lewis Hull; Nancy, married Pleasant Taylor (both living in Dallas); Pleasant King married Mrs. Lydia Spruance: he died June 6, 1887; Lucinda married Samuel Keller; Tabitha married Carlos Wise; Mary married M. M. Miller; Roderick A. (Captain Aleck) married Virginia Bledsoe; Elder William married in Illinois.

Rawlins, Pleasant K., as above; his stepson, Thomas Spruance, married Bettie Bledsoe; his son A. H. Rawlins married first Maggie Swindells, second George Rogers; R. D. (Dod) married Henrietta Jacobs; John S., married Mary Peacock; Lucy A., married Robert Brotherton, who died in 1866 or '67, and she is now the wife of Irvine Lavender; Mary E., married James Henry Ellis; Benjamin S., died in 1863.

Rawlins, Elder William, son of Elder Roderick, and family, came in 1846. His children are Hubbard M., George, Allen, Frank, Malinda, Lucinda, and Mrs. Richard T. Bandy.

Rogers, Elijah, married Lowina Crowley.

Robinson, John B., came before July, 1848.

Robertson, Mrs. Elizabeth, and family before July, 1848.

Robertson, Hugh, and family, before July, 1848.

Robertson, Joseph M., came single, before July, 1848.

Rhodes, Elisha L., and family, before July, 1848.

Rhodes, Frederick, and family, before July, 1848.

Ray, Robert, and family came from, Illinois in 1845. Of his children, all coming with him, Susan married Andrew T. Nanny, and Mary married Benjamin F. Andrews, both in Illinois; William married Lucinda Hart; Elizabeth married Abe Hart; Rebecca married John H. Daniel, a soldier in the Mexican war; Nancy married Timothy Caldwell; Jane married Joseph Lockett; of twin boys, Robert married Emeline McComas, and Samuel married Miss White; Martha married James Kinchelow, who died a prisoner in Camp Douglas, Chicago: ten and all married.

Ray, George M., came in 1846, from Tennessee. His wife Subrina is now the widow of James Sheppard, residing in Dallas, with her stepdaughter Mrs. E. A. (Dr. A. A.) Johnston.

Rowe, William, and family, before July, 1848.

Rowe William B., and family, before July, 1848.

Rowe John M. and William H., single, before July, 1848.

Riley, James R. and family, before, July 1848.

Riley Thomas, came single, before July, 1848.

Ramsey, Isaac, and family, before July, 1848.

Romine, William, came single, before July, 1848.

Reedy, E. L., came single, before July, 1848.

Renfro, Creath, and family, removed to the frontier, where he and his son were killed by the Indians in 1859 and '60.

Ray, James, came single, before July, 1848.

Ream, Mrs. Sarah, and family, before July 1848.

Ream, Sylvester, came single, before July, 1848.

Roberts, Joel, and family, before July, 1848.

Ramsey, Samuel, and family, before July, 1848.

Rattan, Thomas, and family, came from Illinois in 1841; settled in Collin. Of his children, Hamp, then of Bird's Fort, was killed by Indians, one and one-half miles southwest of Carrollton, Dallas county, Christmas day, 1841; Littleton; John died in Collin; Mary married William Fitzhugh; Harriet married Andrew J. Witt, and died in Dallas; Ann married James W. Throckmorton; Hugh married a daughter of David Turner; Jennie married Mr. Moore, and died in Collin; Tollie married Robert Dowell, and lives in Collin; Edward married Miss Stiff, and lives in Collin; Louisa married Hogan Witt (cousin in Preston), of Collin; Temperance married John Kincaid; Thomas lives near Van Alstyne.

Robinson, William, married Ann Matterson.

Robinson, J. M., married Louisa Newton.

Sheppard, Mrs. Subrina, daughter of Hugh Brown, of Georgia, came to Dallas the wife of George M. Ray, in 1846; her second husband was Elder Thacker V. Griffin, and she is now the widow of James Sheppard, residing with her stepdaughter, Mrs. E. A. (Dr. A. A.) Johnston.

Smith, Patrick P., a soldier at Monterey in 1846; son of Abraham T. Smith, who was killed by Indians on the Brazos river in 1841; now dead.

Shahan, David, and family, came in 1844 or 1845.

Shahan, William P., came single, in 1844 or 1845.

Smith, Chilton, and family, came in 1844 or 1845.

Sprowls, William, and family, came from Illinois in 1844 or 1845.

Samson, Dr. Jonathan L., came in 1845; visited California and died. His widow married the late Mr. Bourgeois.

Sharrock, James, and family, before 1848.

Sharrock, Everard, and family before 1848.

Sharrock, Everard, Jr., came single, before 1848.

Sharrock, George W., came single before 1848.

Simmons, James A., and family, died early.

Stewart, Samuel A., and family, before 1848.

Sloan, Robert (a gallant and early Indian fighter), and family, came from Red River county in 1844. He commanded a scouting party through Dallas county in 1840; died in Stephenville, in 1886.

Sloan, Samuel (brother of Robert), came from Red River county in 1844; was a soldier in the Texan army of 1836. He now lives in Stephens county.

Stewart, William A., married Susan O. Harwood.

Slayback, Anderson, married Lucinda Chapman.

Stone, Thomas, married Elizabeth Ross.

Scroggins, William, married Lucretia Strong.

Smith, Rev. James A., and family, came from Mississippi in 1846. He, his twin brother Wesley, now of Eastland county, and his brother William A., superintendent of the State Blind Asylum during the war, were all Methodist preachers, and each one in the locality of his residence; from his ruddy complexion and bristly hair, was known by the sobriquet of "Cedar Top,"—by the way, three excellent and sincere men. James A. Smith's children were: John Wesley, married Miss Wilburn; Joshua La Fayette, married Miss Daniels; was a captain in Stone's Sixth Texas Cavalry; murdered in Dallas, in 1867, by Wilson, an attache of the Freedmen's Bureau, who fled the country; Robert married Sophronia Winn; Fanny Killen married John M. Laws, and is dead.

Swing, Matt L., came in 1848; now in New Jersey.

Snow, William J., came single before 1848; married Eleanor Otwell.

Snow, J. M., came from Arkansas in 1848.

Stadden, Seth, and family, from Illinois in 1846.

Story, John L., before 1848.

Scrutch, Nathan, single, before 1848.

Story, Thomas C., single, before 1848.

Starkey, Jesse S., before 1848.

Simpson, Lionel, before 1848.

Smith, Absalom, and family, before 1848.

Snyder, John D., single, before 1848.

Seurloek, John, and family, before 1848.

Sewell, James M. and Thomas J., single, before 1848.

Sweet, Levi J., and family, before 1848.

Sage, Daniel, before 1848.

Taylor, Pleasant, in Illinois married Nancy, daughter of Elder Roderiek Rawlins; came in 1844. Their children were Alfred, Alonzo, Addie, Paris, all dead; ——, killed by a pet bear; living—Pleasant King, who married Annie Collins, and Sophronia, wife of R. P. Aunpaugh. Alfred married Lizzie Green, now the wife of Frank M. Ervay.

Tuggle, Henry, married Minerva A. Biffle.

Trees, Crawford, came in 1845; in 1846 married Annie M. Kimmel, being the first couple married in the new county, in July or August, 1846, the record being destroyed. Her name is erroneously printed Henderson on a former page.

Thomas, John (the first chief justice in Dallas county); wife Hannah and children came from Missouri in 1844. Their children: John died a soldier in Mexico; Alex. A., also a soldier in Mexico, married Mary E. Armstrong; Ellis C. married Julia Moon; Elizabeth B. married Charles H. Durgin; Eliza married Reese Jones; Sarah A. married P. A. Sayre.

Turner, William A., came single, before July, 1848; married Alinda Turner.

Toliver, J. M., from Illinois in 1846.

Tilley, Jefferson, came in 1844; married Eliza Cole.

Thompson, Marlin M., came in 1848; married Luey Horton.

Turner, Levi, and family, before 1848.

Turner, William, and family, 1848.

Turner, William (?), single, before 1848.

Taylor, Calvin, single, before 1848.

Trimble, William C., single, before 1848.

Tucker, John S., and family, before 1848.

Vanee, Thomas, and family, before 1848.

Vance, John C. and family, before 1848.

Vanee, Charles K., and family, before 1848.

Valentine, Henry K., and family, before 1848.

Vernoy, Thomas, came single in 1845, married Julia A. Bast and died early.

Vernoy, Julia, married first Mr. Bast and second William Jones.

Vail, Hiram, came single, married Betsey Keenan.

Weatherford, Money, and family, from Illinois in 1845.

Weatherford, Hairbird, single, from Illinois in 1845.

Wampler, Thomas J., and family, before 1848.

Wampler, Valentine, and family, before 1848.

Wampler, Martin, J. S., Austin C. and William R. came single.

Walker, William J., and family, from Tennessee, 1846.

Walker, A. G., from Kentucky, 1845.

Wilson, Richard, and family, before 1848.

Wilson, Aaron B., and family, before 1848.

Wilson, George, and family, from Missouri in 1840; from Lamar county in 1848. Among his children are Thomas, Charles, James K. P. and Nancy E., wife of James N. Wittenburg. He yet lives, over eighty, near Cedar Hill; was Lieutenant Colonel in Young's regiment at the close of the Mexican war.

Williams, Thomas C., and family, from Tennessee in 1845. Among his children are T. J., J. B., E. A., M. J. and R. H.

Wright, John W., and family, before 1848.

Wright, John W. (2), and family, before 1848.

Wright, John, and family, before 1848.

Wand, Henry, and family, before 1848.

Wilburn, Edward, and family, came in 1845.

Wilburn, Hiram, and family, came in 1845.

Winn, Francis A., and family came in 1845; among his children were Berry; W. M. married Ann R. West; Emma, married John R. West; Viola H., married Edward W. Hunt; Helena, married T. J. Winn.

West, James, and family, before 1848.

Whitlock, John, and family, before 1849.

West, Robert J., and family, came in 1845; of his children: Ann R. married Dr. C. C. Gillespie; Alice married Thomas H. Floyd; John R. married Emma Winn; Robert H. lives in violation of Genesis, chapter 2d, verse 24, notwithstanding he was the first native to be county judge.

Warner, John, came single before 1848.

Webb, Alexander W., from Illinois to Bowie county in 1840; to Bird's Fort in 1841; escaped when the Indians killed Rattan; settled with his family in Dallas county in 1842.

Webb, Isaac B., and family, from Tennessee in 1844; of his children, William D. married Olivia Merrill; J. Whit; Sarah; J. N. was born in Dallas county, July 1, 1846.

Winneford, Norvell R., married Matilda Goar.

Winneford, William, came single.

Witt, Preston, came in 1842, died in 1877; his widow lives in Kansas.

Witt, Wade H., and family, came in 1845.

Witt, Andrew J., came in 1845; married Harriet Rattan; both dead.

Witt, Pleasant, twin of Preston, came in 1842, and is dead.

Witt, Eli, and family.

Witt, John, came single.

The above were all brothers, from Illinois.

Wise, Carlos, came single before 1848; married Tabitha Rawlins.

Young, John and family, came before 1848.

Zachary, Mrs. Sarah, and two children came from Kentucky in 1845; her daughter married Henry C. Long and died early.

EARLY INCIDENTS

*Dallas News* of July, 1892.

Judge Nat. M. Burford was among the first officials to serve Dallas county in a judicial capacity after it was organized. He possesses a ready memory and is an interesting conversationalist. Judge Burford came from Smith county, Tennesse, to Jefferson, Texas, in February, 1846. He lived in Jefferson until October, 1848, when he came to Dallas, where he has since continuously resided. His official career began when he was elected district attorney of the fourteenth judicial district in 1850. He was re-elected in 1852, and in February, 1856, he was elected Judge for the new Sixteenth Judicial District, which had just been created of the counties of Dallas, Collin, Grayson, Cooke, Wise, Denton, Parker, Montague, Jack, Young, Johnson and Ellis.

While he was serving as district judge in 1862 he entered the Confederate army, a member of Good's battery, and in the fall of that year he was discharged by the secretary of war and authorized to raise a regiment of infantry or cavalry as to him seemed best. He came home and soon had formed the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry. He was elected Colonel and he reported in person to the secretary of war at Richmond, Virginia. He commanded the regiment in Arkansas, Louisiana and Missouri, but owing to failing health he resigned and returned home in 1864. In 1862, at the outbreak of the war, it is said that the Congressional Democratic convention which met in Dallas, would have nominated him for Congress, but war had been declared and the convention declined to nominate.

In 1866 he was Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Eleventh Texas Legislature. In 1872 or 1874 he was elected County Judge of Dallas county; in 1878 he was elected Judge for the new district composed of the counties of Dallas and Ellis. He served two years and resigned on account of failing health, terminating his long career as a public officer. "I have no more aspirations to get office," he said in a short speech at the reunion. "There is not an office in the world that I would have. All that I desire is to have the love and respect of my neighbors and friends and to be permitted to spend my remaining days in peace. I have nearly reached three-score and ten and I want to be ready to answer my Maker's call."

"When I was elected District Judge in 1856," said, Judge Burford, "the district was composed of twelve counties, and now with the county of Dallas divided into two districts there are, I believe, five times as many cases tried in either court at one term as I tried in my district in a whole year. I believe this is true of civil suits filed. Even taking into consideration the increase of population, I think the increase of crime has exceeded the growth in number of the people. Crime has increased in its enormity, but I don't know that there has been any increase in misdemeanors. When I was District Attorney my income arose largely from gaming cases prosecuted in the older counties of the district. During my first term as District

Judge I tried only three murder cases; the other felony cases tried were for horse-stealing. The high crime of murder increased with the advent of railroads. They brought a floating population, adventurers and people of unsettled habits, and robbery and murder began to increase. The people who came before the railroads came with the intention of facing the dangers of a new country and settling homes for their children. They were plain, honest people who were not roving about over the country, and the old pioneers knew each other, they shared with each other, they welcomed the honest toiling stranger and in social ties they became cemented with a bond of brotherhood. In the trial of cases these days there are more continuances and postponements than we had.

"I remember a remarkable case which I had to prosecute when I was District Attorney," Judge Burford continued as he drew together the threads of the past. "There was a promising young man by the name of Steelman, a grandson of Judge Underwood of Georgia. He came to this country at the age of nineteen early in the '50s and he soon got to drinking and dissipating. One day at Palestine he entered a saloon drunk, and another young man was in there playing a fiddle. Steelman passed close to the fiddler, whose elbow struck him, whereupon Steelman turned upon him and fired in his face with a small pistol loaded with bird shot, putting his eyes out. The young man testified that the flash of the pistol was the last light he ever saw. Steelman as soon as he had fired turned and ran out of the saloon and jumped on a horse, which was standing at the rack near the saloon. The horse ran with him about two miles and drew up at a house, where Steelman dismounted and going into the house got on the bed. It turned out that he had mounted the horse of the young man whose eyes he had shot out, and the horse carried him to the home of the widowed mother of the young man, where he was found by the officers! The shooting aroused considerable prejudice against him, and General Thomas J. Rusk, the United States Senator, who had known Steelman's father back in Georgia, came from Nacogdoches to defend him when the case came up for trial. He succeeded in getting a change of venue to Athens, in Henderson county. The case was called for trial there, and when court met Steelman received a letter from Rusk to the effect that his wife was sick and could not come. He told Steelman to try and get the case continued, and if he could not get a continuance to get Judge John H. Reagan, now chairman of the Texas Railroad Commission, to defend him. As soon as Steelman read the letter he said he knew that the reason why General Rusk did not come was because he could not bear to see a grandson of Judge Underwood sent to the penitentiary. Steelman never denied the shooting. He said that he might have done it, but if he did he had no recollection of it. He was forced to go to trial and Judge Reagan defended him.

"The jury returned a verdict of guilty and assessed his punishment at seven years' confinement in the penitentiary. Judge Bennet H. Martin was on the bench, and I never

shall forget the scene when he sentenced Steelman. He said to him: "Now, you are hardly grown and you have a short sentence. It should be a lesson to you, and you will be discharged in time to yet make a sober, upright citizen.' Steelman, in receiving the sentence, replied: 'Judge, you know there is no respectable society that will receive an ex-convict. I can never dismiss the thought from my mind, no matter where I go, that I am an ex-convict. I have disgraced my family and I am not worthy of the position of an honest and upright citizen. I have severed all the sacred family ties that bound me to my mother and my kindred, and by my own act I will be disgraced with the stripes of a convict. If I should get out and try to lead a sober life and be a respectable citizen some man would some day say 'That man has been in the penitentiary,' and then, Judge, I would try to kill him. There is a society along the Rio Grande that receives ex-convicts, but I cannot go there. No, sir; I will remain in the penitentiary.' Steelman cried while he talked to the judge, and his candor, earnestness and his despair at the thought of his being a convict caused a number in the courtroom to weep. This trial and sentence occurred in 1853. In November, 1855, General Rusk, who was supporting the Texas and Pacific railway bill in congress, came to Texas to look over the line for the proposed road from Marshall to the Colorado river. He camped near Dallas and he came in to see me. He told me that he wanted to go to Austin to secure a pardon for Mr. Steelman. He said that he had been laboring industriously for six months past to get Steelman to accept a pardon. He says, 'He is the most remarkable man I ever seen. The superintendent of the penitentiary writes to me that he has not locked Steelman up the last year. He says he works hard, carries the key to his own cell, has nothing to do with anybody, and declares that he would not leave the penitentiary, and they have agreed to keep him employed there his life-time. But at last,' said General Rusk, 'I got him to consent to accept a pardon upon the condition that I would take him direct from the penitentiary to New York and secure him a place in the United States navy. He would not agree to serve unless he was sent to foreign shores. I have secured a commission for him and he is to ship from New York to Africa.' About that time Governor Bell was elected to congress and "Smoky Jim" Henderson, a personal friend of General Rusk, became governor upon the resignation of Governor Bell. Henderson granted the pardon and General Rusk and took Steelman to New York. He refused to even pass through his native State, and he said that he did not want his mother and his old Georgia acquaintances to know what had become of him. I was told that he remained two days in New York and then shipped to Africa, as General Rusk said he would do. I have never since heard of Steelman. In all my dealing with men charged with crime he was the most remarkable man that I ever met."

### THE PIONEER ASSOCIATION

Of Dallas county, Texas, was organized July 13, 1875. Following is a list of the

original members. Those marked (*) are dead. Those marked (†) have moved.

Anderson, John, and wife, Emily J.
*Browder, Edward C.
*Beeman, Samuel, and wife, *Mary A.
Beeman, Wm. H., and wife, Martha.
*Baird, George W., and wife, Mary E.
Burford, Nathaniel M., and wife, *Mary J., who died March 23, 1888.
Brown, John Henry, and wife, Mary Mitchell Brown.
Cox, John H., E. A., D. B., M., H. B. and Mrs. L.
*Cochran, Mrs. Nancy J. and her children, viz.: John H. and wife, Martha; Archelaus M. and wife, Mary A.; William P. and wife, Amanda; James M. and wife, *Maggie B.
*Cameron, David R., and wife, *Susan.
*Cameron, Chris C., L. Frank Cameron, E. A. Cameron.
*Crockett, John M., died August 4, 1887.
*Cole, James M., and wife, Sarah A.; John H. Cole, and wife, Elizabeth; Martin V. Cole, and wife, Maggie; †Joseph Cole, and wife, †Jennie.
*Collins, James, and wife, †Nancy; †Thomas Collins, and wife, †Mary; *Albert G. Collins, and wife, Pamelia.
*Coats, James A., and wife, *N. A.; Marion A. Coats.
†Carter, Wormley, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, June 16, 1816,—married in Dallas county Lucy Anderson, and lives, since 1880, near Lewisville, Denton county.
Coombes, Z. Ellis
Durgin, Mrs. Elizabeth B.
Daniels, John H., and wife, Rebecca.
Ellis, Mrs. Thomas.
*Elam, Wm. B., and wife, Mary.
*Elam, Isaac, and wife, *Margaret.
Freeman, Wm. S., and wife, *Susan.
*Fondren, John R.
*Good, John J., and wife, †Susan A., now of El Paso.
Gracey, Marquis D. L.; Emory A. Gracey.
†Gaskins, George, and wife, †Easter.
†Glover, George W., and wife, *M.
Hord, William H., and wife, *Mary J.
Hart, Abram, and wife, Elizabeth.
*Hill, Mrs. S. J.
*Harwood, Alexander, died July 31, 1885.
†Haught, Peter, and wife, Susan J.; †Samuel A. Haught; *Adam C. Haught.
Jenkins, Mrs. Cynthia.
*Jones, Mrs. Eliza.
Knight, Gabriel A., and wife, Hannah E.
*Keenan, Thomas.
Lawrence, *nee* Coats, Mrs. John P.
*Laws, Mrs. Fanny.
†Murphy, *nee* Witt, Mrs. Lucy V.
*McCommas, Elder Amon.
*McCoy, John C., died April 30, 1887.
Patrick, Callaway H., and wife, Rhoda E.
Reedy, David W., and wife, Mary E.
Rawlins, R. A., and wife, Virginia Bledsoe; R. E. Rawlins.
Smith, John W., and wife, *Lucinda Blackburn.
Sayer, Mrs. S. A.
*Thomas, Alexander A., and wife, Mary.
*Witt, Preston, and wife, †Mrs. H. A. Witt; †Wade H. Witt, and wife, †Mrs. D. G.; John T. Witt, born in Dallas county in 1846; G. A. Witt, born in Dallas county in 1848.
Webb, Alexander W, and wife, *Lucinda; *Isaac B. Webb, and wife, *Mary H.; Wm. D. Webb, and wife, Olivia; J. Witt Webb; Miss Sarah Webb; *I. N. Webb, and wife, Fanny.
Williams, Thomas C.

These were the original members. The

original officers were John C. McCoy, president; William H. Hord, Mrs. Elizabeth B. Durgin, Isaac B Webb, Mrs. Nancy J. Cochran, vice presidents; Edward C. Browder, secretary; John W. Smith, treasurer; Elder Amon McCommas, Chaplain. Executive Committee: Mrs. E. B. Durgin, John M. Crockett, John H. Cochran, Mrs. Martha Beeman, Mrs. Fanny Laws, Wm. B. Elam, R. A. Rawlins and Mrs. Thomas Ellis.

Nine years passed without another meeting, but, beginning at Shady View Park in 1884, there have been annual reunions ever since,—in 1885 at the same place, in 1886 and 1887 in the City Park; and in 1888 at the Park Pavilion in Oak Cliff. John C. McCoy was president till his death in April, 1887; and since the reunion in July, 1887, John Henry Brown has been president.

The membership has largely increased, notwithstanding the deaths and removals from the county, and some not so marked are doubtless dead and others have removed. Among the members as old Texans from other counties, but now resident in Dallas, are Mrs. Angeline Keiper, Mrs. Julia Hensley, Mrs. Gabriella Snodgrass, Richard D. Martin and his wife Jane, fifty years in Texas, Mrs. Clara Brown Mitchell, born on Matagorda bay, Mrs. Rebecca Murdock, Mrs. Emeline Flinn, Mrs. Martha Hoyt, Mrs. Lizzie Roberts, Mrs. Robert M. Forbes, Mrs. Virginia Randall, Mrs. Augusta E. Randall, Dr. Frederick E. Hughes and wife Mary E., *Charles C. Bryant, *Mrs. Welthea Bryant Leachman.

This association has met annually ever since its organization. We have been unable to get the proceedings of each meeting.

The following is the report of the last meeting of the association at Garland as printed in the Dallas *News*; also incidents that occurred in pioneer days of the county, as related by different members.

GARLAND, TEXAS, JULY 13.

Dallas county pioneer association, organized July 13, 1875, in reunion here. The officers are John Henry Brown, president; Wm. H. Hord, Elisha McCommas and Mrs. C. B. Durgin, vice presidents; Rev. John M. Myers, chaplain; Gabriel A. Knight, treasurer; Wm. C. McKamy, secretary.

Executive Committee—M. D. L. Gracey, John H. Cole, Wm. H. Beeman, Dr. James H. Swindells, Mrs. Rhoda Ann McCommas, Mrs. Martha Beeman and Mrs. Martha E. Gracey.

Committee on badges and printing—W. H. Beeman and Mrs. Martha Beeman.

Garland committee of arrangements—T. F. Nash, John H. Cochran, John H. Whitfield, John T. Jones, B. J. Prigmore, James H. Pickett and J. S. Strawther.

Hon. T. F. Nash welcomed the gathering.

Mrs. Mary Guilliot Potter's poem was read as follows:

The mem'ries of years,
To brave pioneers,
Are dearer and brighter each day;
As dreams of a song,
The past that is gone,
Comes back to your heart alway.

In a land wildly new,
Your stout hearts and true,
The banner of progress unfurled,
With hands brave and strong
You labored full long—
A lesson of thrift to the world.

Tho' dangers were great,
Tho' none knew the fate
In a country to Indians a prey,
Your strong frontier arm
Protected from harm
Your dear ones thro' perils each day.

Your labors are done;
The glorious sun
Of prosperity shines in its power;
And cities have grown
From seeds you have sown,
And the country develops each hour.

Where little homes stood,
Made of stout forest wood,
There are mansions and churches with spires;
And carriages roll
On streets where of old
Patient oxen slow drove thro' the mires.

There is life everywhere—
Sounds of work in the air,
Of forges and factories full blast;
And lights brightly gleam
Where of old the stars beam
Thro' shadows of forests were cast.

The years have brought change;
Where wild cattle ranged
There are hamlets and picturesque towns;
And Dallas the queen
Of our county, serene
On her river enthrones, and is crowned.

With hopes brighter still,—
For boat whistles shrill
Will re-echo her green shores along;
And factories grim
Will rise on the rim
Of the river, with hum and with song.

In every age
There's a brighter page
To each country and nation dear;
And historians write
With a pen of light
The deeds of the pioneer.

Hon. J. H. Cochran was elected secretary.

The president announced the deaths, since the last meeting, as follows: Captain Middleton Perry and his wife, Mrs. Ellen Perry, one of the vice presidents; Mrs. Nancy P., widow of Pleasant Taylor; Mrs. Sarah H. Cockrell, Mrs. Emily Beeman (the oldest female resident of the county, having settled in it in April, 1842); Ethiel S. Miller, Hamilton McDowell, Colonel Charilaus (Crill) Miller, Thomas M. Williams, Mrs. Adaline Newton, J. H. Holloway, I. C. Atterberry, Mrs. Mary A. Martin, J. H. Moss, Mrs. Virgie Rawlins, Mrs. Rosa Anderson and Mrs. W. P. Armstrong.

The event was celebrated by two weddings: Mr. Jackson was united to Miss Amelia Rainey and Mr. Mike C. Roupe to Mrs. F. P. Williams.

GARLAND, Texas, July 14.

At 4 o'clock this afternoon the eighteenth annual reunion of Dallas county pioneers closed its session, and the pioneers are leaving for their homes singing the praises of Garland and community for the unbounded hospitality and good cheer that has been bestowed upon the visitors. Yesterday there were fully 2,500 people in attendance, and to-day's attendance was estimated at 2,000. Dinner was spread under the beautiful shade trees in Garland park both days. Everybody was fed, and there were taken up several basketfuls of fragments. A vote of thanks was passed by the association to the Garland people for their hospitality.

Dr. Arch Cochran's memorial of the dead was pronounced a touching and eloquent address, and it brought tears to the eyes of many of the old pioneers. He spoke nearly an hour and a half. The remainder of the day was spent in short talks by various members of the association, including President John Henry Brown, C. H. Patrick, Jack Cole, T. F. Nash

Colonel J. S. Strother, Gustave H. Schleicher of Cuero, Dude Knight and others.

Major John Henry Brown, the pioneer historian and the president of the association, delivered a short address just before the adjournment. Touching claims of Baptist history recalled in a short address by Chaplain Myers, Major Brown said that his mother's father, a Baptist preacher in 1799, preached where St. Louis now stands the first Protestant sermon ever delivered west of the Mississippi river. He (the speaker) came to Texas, he said, in 1834, "and," he proceeded, "my old mother would have thought it as bad as a grave robbery to charge a man for a night's lodging. I never charged a man and I never will. You old pioneers never charged. Things have changed. People are grasping. They are in a hurry to get rich. We were contented with what we had and we enjoyed it with our neighbors and our fellow man. When a boy went to see his girl he rode a pony, and if he didn't have a pony he walked. He went on Sunday; people were busy every other day. They were hard-working and honest."

Major Brown advised the young men to be industrious, to observe and adopt the simple habits and sterling integrity of their ancestors, for in those qualities, he said, lie the true principles of noble manhood and royal citizenship.

The election of officers resulted in the re-election of the old board, as follows: John Henry Brown, president; William H. Hord, Elisha McComas, Mrs. C. B. Durgin, vice-presidents; Elder John M. Myers, chaplain; Gabriel A. Knight, treasurer; William C. McKamy, secretary. Executive committee—E. A. Gracy, John H. Cole, William H. Beeman, Tolbert Lavender, Mrs. Rhoda Ann McComas, Mrs. Martha Beeman, Mrs. Martha E. Gracy, Mrs. Emily Gray, John Bryan and Elisha Halsell.

Farmers' Branch was selected as the next place of meeting and the eighteenth annual session of the Dallas County Pioneers' Association then adjourned with the benediction of the chaplain, Rev. John M. Myers.

Soon after adjournment the old pioneers and their descendants and guests began to scatter in every direction to their homes. Some drove as far as ten miles in two-horse wagons to attend the reunion.

At the Missouri, Kansas & Texas depot, people for Dallas were congregated in numbers sufficient to fill three coaches. When the train rolled in it had only two cars and they were already partially filled. The scramble of the crowd on the platform for seats and standing room in the cars exceeded anything of the kind ever seen in Dallas, not excepting the Confederate re-union. One lady carrying a little three-year-old girl in her arms was knocked down and knocked off the platform in the mad rush. A gentleman picked her up. She was not seriously hurt. The crowd gave no heed the placard "For Negroes," which greeted the view in each coach; and a gentleman remarked that if the governor prosecuted under this infringement of the separate-coach law about fifty ladies would appear as defendants. The excursion

train to Dallas was crowded like a street car during the State Fair.

The pioneers were full of the history and tradition of Dallas county, much of which was sacred to the memories of the past.

Mr. W. P. Overton, although seventy-one years old, has a light step, lithe form and clear blue eyes, while his flowing white beard gives him a patriarchal appearance. He came to the county in 1844, and a few years afterward opened a farm five miles south of the city of Dallas, which is his home to this day.

"When I first came to Dallas," he began, his mind stretching back nearly half a century, "there was a little pole hut on the bank of the Trinity, occupied by John Neely Bryan, and a rough courthouse made out of post-oak logs, and that's all there was of Dallas. John Neely Bryan was living under bond to marry his wife. It was to far to go to get a marriage license then. I think license for the first marriage in Dallas county was issued from Nacogdoches, in 1845. There were very few preachers in the country in those days. Among the number was Amy McComas of Missouri, long since dead.

"My father put up the first gristmill ever built in the county. It was a horse-mill and the first bushel of wheat ground was for old uncle John Cole, Jack Cole's father. Before the mill was put up the people ground their corn and wheat in mortars or hand mills. Coffee mills were frequently used to grind the meal. When we put up our mill people brought grist to it from 100 miles away, and I have seen as many as twenty-seven wagons there at the same time waiting for their turn. We ground out about 100 bushels a day, which was considered a good day's work. I have lived in Dallas county ever since I came here except two years that I was in California along in 1849-'50. Texas is the best country in my opinion under the sun. California is a good country, but it has only two seasons, wet and dry. I don't think that God ever made a better country than Texas. Take a belt through Grayson, Collin, Dallas, Ellis and Navarro counties and you have, in my opinion, the best country in Texas. In its early settlement it was dry, but we always made enough to do us and sometimes something to spare. We have as fine crops this year as I have ever seen in the county. We had better times before the railroads came, we could sell everything we raised, money was more plentiful and everybody had it then. A ten-year-old boy had more money then than the average farmer has to-day. It has gone into the hands of the few and we can't get it as we used to. The winter that I returned from California I bought pork, but I never have bought any meat since, though I have sold thousands of pounds. When I first came to this country it was no more like it is now than chalk is like cheese. Men were not trying to swindle each other. I could go to Dallas and lie down with $100,000, and it would be there next morning. There was no stealing those days, and if you wanted to borrow $500 or such an amount you didn't have to give a mortgage to get it. I knew men to borrow $500 and never give a note.

"I was a member of the first jury impa-

cled in Dallas county: Mrs. Dalton, a daughter of John Hewitt, asked for a divorce from her husband. We gave it to her, and before sun down that day Henderson Couch, foreman of the jury, married her! Bill Ochiltree was the judge. The first legal hanging was in 1853 or 1854. A negress was executed for knocking a man in the head with an ax at Cedar Springs. He had her hired and she murdered him while he was asleep. I can't recall their names.

"The town of Dallas burned July 8, 1860. A lot of men had been smoking that Sunday around Sam Prior's drug-store, and I think the fire started from that. Crill Miller's house (the burning of which was mentioned in last Sunday's *News*) was not burned, but his wheat stacks and cribs were burned. A chunk of fire had been placed on a bed beneath the mattress, but when the mattress was turned back it smothered the fire out and the house did not burn. Crill's negro boy, Bruce, told about another negro, Spence, giving him a dollar to fire the house. I think the hanging of the three negroes for burning the town was unjust, because I don't believe they were guilty. At the courthouse, when the committee was investigating the fire, there came near being a squally time between Judge Nat M. Burford and Colonel John C. McCoy.

"I am a broad and a dyed-in-the-wool Democrat, and I am a Clark Democrat. I believe in giving every man a show at office."

Calaway H. Patrick settled in Robertson, now Leon, county, April, 1841. November, 1846, he removed to Dallas county and settled five miles southeast of Wilmer, where he has since resided. He is an old Mexican war veteran and an Indian fighter. "One evening in the year 1843," he said, "I was engaged with others building a flatboat at the fall of the Brazos. I went out of camp a short distance and I thought I heard an owl hooting. I listened, and I soon decided that the owls which I thought I heard were Indians, because when a man mimics an owl there is an echo, but there is no echo to a genuine owl-hoot. I got lost from camp, and not long after I heard the Indians I saw some deer running from me. I wouldn't have fired at them for any money, but it was a good opportunity for me to run and I took after them. I swam a bayou and found my way into the town of Bucksnort. The next morning we made up a party there and went out to look for the Indians. We found that they had followed me the evening before up to the bank of the bayou, but they had left the locality and we could not find them. In 1843 a treaty was held with the Indians at Grapevine prairie. I was there, and after the treaty a party of us went to Cedar Springs, and we came on down the trail now known as McKinney avenue to John Neely Bryan's log cabin, which was located at the foot of what is now Main street in Dallas. I bought eight quarts of whisky from him, at 25 cents a quart, and it was whisky, too. He had about a barrel and a half of whisky, a keg of tobacco and some lead, powder and caps, which he had hauled from Shreveport. That was his stock. When you went to a man's house in those days, if he was fortunate enough to have a house, you slept in the

same room with the family. There was no house of several rooms and a stairs; it was all one room. Of course the men folks would leave the room while the women went to bed. You would go up to a man's house and he would ask you to have your horse hobbled or staked. There were no stables to put them in. I have struck many a place where they didn't have a bite to eat, but after people had been here a year or two you generally found them with plenty to eat. The early settlers lived on game, which was plentiful, and they got bread the best they could. We had no use for money much, because what the country couldn't get and didn't have money wouldn't buy, no matter how much a fellow had of it. In those days we had for money the 'Texas red-back.' It was money of the Republic, and it was something like the old Continental money. Then after that we had the Republic exchequer bill. Now many people will tell you that Texas was annexed to the Union in 1845, but it was not annexed until 1846 , the 19th day of February, when J. Pinkney Henderson was sworn in as governor and Anson Jones retired as president of the Republic. The convention met in July, 1841, and framed a constitution which was submitted to a vote of the people, who ratified it the first Tuesday in November, 1845. After the meeting of the House of Representatives the constitution adopted by the people of Texas was sent to the Congress of the United States, and it did not get back to Texas until February, 1846, when the change of government was made. I voted against annexation at a voting box where Oak Cliff now stands. I was a member of Colonel Tom I. Smith's company of rangers; six of our company voted against it and five for it. I opposed it because I wanted the Republic to continue."

Mr. W. H. Beeman, while a quiet and retired old gentleman, was one of the most interesting of the old pioneers attending the reunion at Garland. He came to Texas from Illinois with his father in 1840, and settled in what is now Dallas county in 1842. Mr. Beeman was the first to break the sod for agricultural pursuits in the county, in the spring of 1842. It was a plat of seven or eight acres about four miles east of the city of Dallas. At the same time he erected the second house built in Dallas county, the first being a log structure put up by John Neely Bryan, the founder of Dallas, a few weeks before, whose cabin stood, Mr. Beeman says, at the foot of Main street. Speaking of early life in Dallas county, Mr. Beeman said to a *News* reporter: "We lived very hard at first. We had wild meats and bread. I dressed the buckskins and made my moccasins and clothes, except shirts, for three years. We finger-picked cotton which the women used in weaving clothes and shirts for the men. For two years we beat our meal for bread on a mortar or ground it in a hand mill. We had to buy corn in Fannin county. I rode in the first wagon and cut the road as we went into Dallas. We came in after cedar timber, which we cut to build a fence around Ham Rattan's grave. Rattan, who was a brother-in-law of Governor Throckmorton, was killed by the Indians on Elm Fork while

out bear hunting. He was buried twenty miles west of Dallas, at Bird's fort, but nobody knows to-day where his grave is."

Although Mr. Beeman was one of the most active participants in the organization of the county and has been a constant resident of the county, he has never held and never sought office. "When the county was organized in 1846," he said, "I went and got the order from the county court of Robertson county at Franklin. I rode a mustang and went alone. It was an Indian country then, and the trip was attended with considerable risk. I camped out each night. When I was returning home one night on the other side of Richland creek, I saw a herd of buffaloes. A storm approached that night and the buffaloes gathered in a great herd, which became wild with fright, and I could not tell the roar of the storm from the sound of the moving buffaloes. I sought protection in a skirt of timber close by.

"I assisted in building the first ferryboat that was ever put in the Trinity at Dallas. We took two large cottonwood logs, and after digging them out like canoes, we fastened them together with puncheon. This was the floor. We had no rope; buffalo rawhide stretched so that we could not use it, so we took buffalo hair and twisted it into a rope with which we towed the boat. The boat was located at what is now the foot of Commerce street bridge, and we carried across the river in it all the early settlers of the county.

"The Indians used to give us a great deal of trouble. When we came to Dallas county we left our teams of horses at Honey Grove, fearing the Indians would get them if we brought them farther. We drove oxen from Honey Grove to Dallas. Once the Indians made a raid just across the river from Dallas and stole about eighteen head of horses. A party of nineteen of us followed them to Wise county, and there we lost track of them among the friendly Indians. When we started home we ran out of provisions and bought some meat from the Indians. It was said to be horse meat, but it tasted good to a half starved man. We traveled the next day without anything to eat, and that night I shot a wild turkey on Denton creek. Nineteen men fed on it and we got up hungry. When we struck Elm fork I killed a deer, which we roasted and ate without salt or bread; but, fortunately for us, we reached home the next night.

"We lived peaceably and enjoyed ourselves those days. We had no trouble. Everybody was honest. I remember the first case of stealing that I ever heard of in the county. A young man was driving sheep down Elm fork to Dallas. On the way down he entered a place and stole a butcher knife and comb and some other little articles. He was overtaken and the parties gave him his choice between a certain number of lashes and prosecution in the courts at Dallas. He said that he would take the lashes, but he wished a thousand rails that he had not committed the theft. That was a common expression of regret those days. To split a thousand rails was a big task. I believe if more of that

kind of punishment was inflicted to-day we would have less stealing.

"I remember the burning of Dallas in 1860. I was not in town that day. The fire started on the west side of the square at Wallace Peak's drug store. While the people were at work trying to check it at that point it broke out on the east side, and then they told me it broke out here and there so fast that they could not keep up with it. There is no doubt but the negroes fired the town. They said they did, and the two white preachers, whom they said had put them up to it, were whipped and sent out of the country. Just before the fire Alex. Cockrell had built a three-story brick tavern. The building was 50x100 feet, and it was the largest and finest building in all North Texas. It burned. A brick ware-room on the north side of Commerce Street covers the spot where this tavern was built. I kept the first tavern in Dallas in a small house on the north side of the square. Old man Tom Crutchfield rented it, and finally he built the old Crutchfield house on the north-west corner of the square, which was burned several times. But speaking of the hanging of the three negroes for setting fire to Dallas, in 1860, when excavations were being made for the Texas & Pacific railway bridge across the Trinity at Dallas, their bones were unearthed. They were buried there after they were hanged. I remember the first legal hanging in the county. It was the first trial for murder, and the negro woman, who had split a man's head open with an ax, while he was asleep, was hanged.

"I remember when steamboats were on the Trinity. I made the trip on the Sallie Haynes from Magnolia to the mouth of East Fork. I am a firm believer in the navigation of the Trinity to Dallas. I think it can be done with the expenditure of a little money in cleaning out drifts and cutting overhanging timber, and I believe that boats can be run here six to nine months each year.

"We were subjected to many privations and many hardships in the early days. When we left home we did not know but that on our return we would find our families butchered by the Indians or that we ourselves would be shot and killed. A part of the time we were in constant dread and fear and we invited immigration. We welcomed the newcomer and divided what we had with him. We wanted him to increase our numbers and help keep back the foe."

Mr. Beeman married Miss Martha E. Dye near now what is now the town of Garland in 1851. They have eight children and a number of grandchildren. His sister Margaret, who is yet living, was the wife of John Neely Bryan.

Mr. M. D. L. Graey, who now lives at Mineral wells, was one of the forty-fivers that settled in Dallas county near the present town of Lisbon. He was at the reunion of the old pioneers, renewing old acquaintances and reviving past memories. "When I came here," he said, "I ran away from my home in Illinois at the age of fifteen years, and I began freighting. The first trip I made was from Shreveport to Dallas, and then I commenced hauling from Houston to Dallas.

The first two or three years I worked for wages and drove an ox team. After that I got a team of my own. We charged from $4.50 to $5 per 100 pounds for hauling from Houston, and we hauled about 6,000 pounds at a load. We used bois d'arc wagons with iron axles, drawn by five and six yokes of steers; and in the spring and summer, when the roads were good, we made the trip in about four weeks, though I have been as long as six weeks on the road. After hauling awhile I bought a certificate from the State and located 320 acres of land which I have held ever since. Corn, wheat, watermelons and pumpkins were about the only crops we tried to raise at first. There was little market for anything and we only raised enough for ourselves and to supply the settlers as they came in. We used to spend Sunday grinding our week's supply of meal before dinner, and after dinner we would go hunting and kill game enough to last us through the week.

"When the first railroad came to Dallas I know some men in the county who took stock in it and who never saw it. I am seeing the fourth courthouse put up in the county. The first was a pole building, with only one room, about sixteen feet square. It was burned by some boys who were on a spree one night.

"Times have changed since then. I believe the grand juries in Dallas return more bills of indictment in one day now than were returned in a whole year then. We scarcely ever heard of anything being stolen then. Sometimes the Indians would steal horses, but our people were a quiet, industrious, law-abiding class, and when anybody did do wrong punishment was sure to follow."

## ORGANIZATION OF DALLAS COUNTY.

The first legislature of the State of Texas passed an act March 30 th, 1846, creating Dallas county, consisting of a territory embracing 900 square miles, or 576,000 acres.

AN ACT CREATING THE COUNTY OF DALLAS.

SECTION 1.—Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that all that territory included within the following limits, in Robertson and Nacogdoches counties, to wit: Beginning on the southern boundary line of Fannin county, three miles east of the eastern boundary of Peters' colony grant; thence, south thirty miles; thence, west thirty miles; thence, north thirty miles to Fannin county line; thence east with said line to the beginning,—be and the same is hereby created a new county to be known and called by the name of Dallas.

SEC. 2.—Be it further enacted, that the inhabitants residing within said limits, shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges enjoyed by the inhabitants of the several counties in the State, except as to the right of separate representation until entitled by numbers to separate representation and the rights of having a separate land district.

SEC. 3.—Be it further enacted, that this act shall take effect from and after its passage.

Approved March 30, 1846.

April 18, 1846, another act was passed by the legislature, and provided that the town of Dallas should be the county-seat of Dallas county, and all the courts should of course be held there until otherwise provided by said legislature. The following is the act

AN ACT TO ESTABLISH THE SEAT OF JUSTICE OF DALLAS COUNTY.

SECTION 1:—Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that until otherwise provided by law the town of Dallas shall be the seat of justice for Dallas county, and all courts for said county shall be held thereat.

SEC. 2.—Be it further enacted, that this act shall be in force from and after its passage.

Approved, 18th April, A. D. 1846.

As the previous acts did not provide for election of officers or for any one to manage the elections and make returns of the same, the following act was passed in May, 1846:

AN ACT PROVIDING FOR THE ELECTION OF OFFICERS FOR DALLAS COUNTY.

SECTION 1.—Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that John N. Bryan be and he is hereby authorized to appoint managers to hold and give notice of an election to be held in Dallas county, for a chief justice, sheriff, coroner, clerk of the county court for said county, and that said election be conducted in all respects according to the existing laws governing elections; and the said Bryan shall, in the order directing the holding of said election, require that the returns thereof be made to him within the time provided by law; and the said Bryan shall give to each person elected a certificate of his election and make returns of said election to the Secretary of State.

SEC. 2.—Be it further enacted, that the officers elected at said election shall enter on the discharge of their respective duties immediately after giving bond and taking the oath of office prescribed by law; and that this act shall be in force from and after its passage.

Approved 12th May, A. D. 1846.

In the year 1850 another act of the legislature was adopted with reference to the seat of justice, as follows:

AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR FIXING THE SEAT OF JUSTICE OF THE COUNTY OF DALLAS.

SECTION 1. — Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that the second Saturday of May, one thousand eight hundred and forty-eight, be fixed as the day of holding an election in the county of Dallas for the selection of a suitable place for the permanent location of the county seat of justice of said county; and it shall be the duty of the chief justice of said county to give public notice of the same in writing, to be posted up at the different precincts, immediately after the passage of this act, and to issue writs of election to the different precincts, at least ten days prior to said election.

SEC. 2. — Be it further enacted, that it shall be the duty of said chief justice to receive and make public in writing posted up at the different precincts such propositions as may be offered by the citizens of the county, as inducements in favor of the selection of places recommended as suitable locations, for the county seat of said county.

SEC. 3. — Be it further enacted, that the propositions submitted to the chief justice in compliance with the second section of this act shall be in the shape of penal bonds, and shall be collected at the suit of said chief justice or his successor in office, in the District Court, for the use of the county, and the proceeds applied to the erection of county buildings.

SEC. 4.—Be it further enacted, that the election for said county seat shall be conducted in conformity with the existing laws

regulating elections at the time thereof, and the returns made to the chief justice, in ten days after the election, who shall declare the place receiving the highest number of votes to be the legal seat of justice of said county, provided, any one place shall have received a majority of all the votes polled at said election; but in the event that no one place shall receive a majority as aforesaid, then and in that case it shall be the duty of the chief justice to proceed to order another election after giving notice as in the first instance, putting in nomination the two places that have received the greatest number of votes, which shall be conducted and returns made as heretofore provided, and the place then receiving the highest number of votes shall be declared the county seat of justice, provided it shall not be more than five miles from the center of said county.

SEC. 5.—Be it further enacted, that William Jenkins, James J. Beeman, William Hoarde, Micajah Goodwin and R. J. West, of whom three may constitute a quorum to do business, shall be and they are hereby appointed commissioners to lay out and sell lots if necessary, and to superintend the carrying out of such propositions as may have been made in behalf of the location selected, and report to the chief justice, whether or not the bonds containing propositions in favor of said selected place have been strictly complied with by the makers and obligors of the same.

SEC. 6.—Be it further enacted, that as soon as the county buildings are received by the commissioners and reported to the chief justice, the clerks of the District and County Courts, sheriff and district surveyor, shall remove their offices and papers to the place selected as the county seat, and all courts thereafter shall be held at the same county seat.

SEC. 7.—Be it further enacted, that all laws and parts of laws, conflicting with this act are hereby repealed; and that this act take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved March 20, 1848.

It is probable that the above failed to meet requirements in settling this election; so the following act was passed concerning a general election.

AN ACT TO LOCATE THE SEAT OF JUSTICE OF DALLAS COUNTY.

SECTION 1.—Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas, that the day of general election for county officers in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty be and is hereby fixed as the day for holding an election in the county of Dallas, for the selection of a suitable place for the permanent location of the seat of justice of said county; provided the north boundary of said county shall be established by that time; and if not, directly after it is established.

SEC. 2.—That the chief justice of said county shall give public notice of the same in writing, posted up at the different precincts at least ten days before the election.

SEC. 3.—That he shall receive and make public, in writing as aforesaid, such propositions as may be offered as inducements in favor of the selection of places recommended as suitable locations for the seat of justice of said county.

SEC. 4.—That the propositions submitted, as aforesaid, shall be in the shape of penal bonds, and may be collected at the suit of said chief justice or his successors in office, in the District Court, for the use of the county, and the proceeds applied to the erection of county buildings for said county.

SEC. 5.—That the election for said county seat shall be conducted in conformity with the existing laws regulating elections at the time thereof, and the returns made in ten days to the chief justice of said county; who shall declare the place receiving the highest or greatest number of votes to be the legal seat of justice of said county; provided any one place shall have received a majority of all the votes polled at said election; but in case no one place shall have received a majority as aforesaid, then the chief justice shall immediately order another election, giving ten days' notice thereof, posted up as before stated, putting in nomination the two places that receive the greatest number of votes; which said election shall be conducted and returns made as heretofore provided; and the place then receiving the greatest number of votes shall be declared to be the county seat of justice of said county; provided it does not exceed five miles from the center of said county.

SEC. 6.—That Rev. James Smith, Amon McComas, R. J. West, W. J. Walker and Micajah Goodwin, of whom three may consitute a quorum to do business, shall be and they are hereby appointed commissioners to lay out, sell and transfer lots, if necessary, and to superintend the carrying out of such propositions as may have been made in favor of the location of said seat, and report to the chief justice whether or not the bonds containing propositions in favor of said place have been strictly complied with by the makers and obligors of the same.

SEC. 7.—That as soon as the county buildings are received by said commissioners, and reported to the chief justice, the clerks of the districts and county courts, sheriffs and county surveyors shall remove their offices and papers to the place selected for said county seat; and all courts shall be held thereafter at the said county seat.

SEC. 8.—That all laws and parts of laws conflicting with this act be, and the same are hereby repealed; and that this act take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved Jan. 11, 1850.

Under the above and last act the general election was held August 5, 1850, for locating the county seat, and resulted as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| For Dallas | 191 |
| " Hord's Ridge (now Oak Cliff) | 178 |
| " Cedar Springs | 101 |
| Total | 470 |

236 votes being necessary for a choice, on the 31st of the same month, August, 1850, another election was held, resulting thus:

| | |
|---|---|
| For Dallas | 244 |
| " Hord's Ridge | 216 |
| Total | 460 |

231 being necessary for a choice, Dallas was chosen as the county seat.

The following certificate as to the correctness of the above acts was made and certified to by the chief clerk of the secretary of said State.

STATE OF TEXAS,
DEPARTMENT OF STATE.

I. J. R. Curl, Chief Clerk and acting Secretary of State of the State of Texas, do hereby certify that the within and foregoing is a true and correct copy of the acts of the Legislature of the State of Texas entitled as follows with date of approval: "An Act creating the county of Dallas," approved March 30, 1846; "An Act to establish the seat of justice of Dallas county", approved April 18, 1846; "An Act providing for the election of officers for Dallas county", approved May 12, 1846; "An Act to provide for fixing the seat of justice of the county

of Dallas," approved March 20, 1848; "An Act to locate the seat of Justice of Dallas county", approved January 11, 1850; the original enrolled bills of said act being now on file in this departement.

Witness my official signature and the Seal of State affixed at the city of Austin, this the 20th day of April, A. D. 1892.

SEAL.

J. R. CURL,
*Chief Clerk and Acting Secretary of State.*

COUNTY OFFICERS.

By order of Commissioner John Neely Bryan, on the 13th day of July, 1846, an election was held to choose the first county officers for Dallas county, who were to hold their office for the term of two years, and below are given not only the names of the officers elected at this election, but also all who have held the offices of Dallas county from 1846 to 1892, the present year, either by election or appointment, as shown on the records of the county:

JULY, 1846, TO AUGUST, 1848.

Chief Justice.....John Thomas
Probate Judge.....Dr. John Cole
District Clerk.....John C. McCoy; also Dr. Samuel B. Pryor, who was appointed to finish the term which was declared vacant because of the resignation of McCoy before his term of four years, the length of the term at that time, had expired;
County Clerk.....William M. Cochran
Sheriff.....John Hnitt
Coroner.....Anson McCrackin
Assessor.....Benjamin Merrill

1848 TO 1850.

Chief Justice.....William H. Ford
County Clerk.....John W. Smith
Sheriff.....Roland Hnitt
District Clerk.....Dr. Samuel B. Pryor
Assessor.....Benjamin Merrill
Coroner.....Anson McCrackin

1850 TO 1852.

Chief Justice.....Smith Elkins, who resigned, and John W. Latimer was elected June 30, 1851, to finish his term;
District Clerk.....Edward C. Browder
County Clerk.....Alexander Harwood
Sheriff.....Trezevant C. Hawpe
Assessor and Collector..William M. Leonard
County Commissioners—A. C. Haught, William J. Walker, J. V. Mounts, and Joseph A. Chapman.
Coroner.....Anson McCrackin
Justice of the Peace for Precinct No. 1.....John Scurlock
Constable.....John H. Daniel
County Treasurer....Dr. John Perry Dakan

1852 TO 1854.

Chief Justice.....James W. Latimer
Sheriff.....T. C. Hawpe
County Clerk.....Alexander Harwood
District Clerk.....Edward C. Browder
Assessor and Collector.....N. T. Stratton
Treasurer.....Dr. A. D. Rice
Coroner.....J. B. Robinson
County Commissioners—Jeremiah Halford, William H. Chenault, William O'Guinn and James Chapman.
Justice of the Peace for Precinct No. 1.....Allen Beard
Constable.....F. G. Eakins, who resigned in 1853 and John H. Daniel was elected to fill out the term.

1854 TO 1856.

Chief Justice.....James M. Patterson
District Clerk.....Edward C. Browder
County Clerk.....William W. Peak
Sheriff.....Adam C. Haught
Assessor and Collector..Thomas C. Williams
Treasurer.....R. J. West
County Commissioners—S. A Fisher, A. M. Horn, F. A. Winn and Creath Renfro.
Justice of Precinct No. 1.....Allen Beard; which office, having been vacated by Beard in August, T. C. Hawpe was elected to fill the same.
Constable.....John H. Daniels
County Surveyor.....John H. Cole
(This office was then lately created.)
District Judge.....N. M. Burford
District Attorney.....John C. McCoy

1856 TO 1858.

Chief Justice.....James M. Patterson
District Clerk.....E. C. Browder
County Clerk.....W. K. Masten
Sheriff.....—— Henderson
Treasurer.....R. J. West
County Surveyor.....D. C. Smith, and he having resigned John H. Cole was elected.
Assessor and Collector..Thomas C. Williams
Justice of Precinct No. 1...James N. Smith
Constable.....Wormley Carter
County Commissioners—F. A. Winn, S. A. Fisher, A. M. Horn, and James Chapman.

1858 TO 1860.

Chief Justice.....James M. Patterson
County Clerk.....W. K. Masten
District Clerk.....E. C. Browder
Sheriff.....Wormley Carter
Treasurer.....Edwin M. Hunt
Surveyor.....William H. Thomas
Assessor and Collector..James P. Goodnight
Justice of Precinct No 1...James N. Smith
Constable.....Asher W. Carter
County Commissoners—James Chapman, who resigned and A. J. Witt was elected in his stead; F. A. Winn, William Sprowls, and S. A. Fisher.

1860 TO 1862.

James M. Patterson.....Chief Justice
Allen Beard.....Sheriff
William H. Thomas.....Surveyor
Ed. W. Hunt.....Treasurer
George W. Laws.....County Clerk
Ed. C. Browder.....District Clerk
James P. Goodnight..Assessor and Collector
J. L. Smith.....Justice of Precinct No. 1
James Sheppard.....Constable
County Commissioners—William Sprowls, Thomas J. Nash, James H. Holloway and J. McCants.

1862 TO 1864.

James M. Patterson.....Chief Justice
N. O. McAdams.....Sheriff
Ed. C. Browder.....District Clerk
George W. Laws.....County Clerk
John H. Cochran.....Assessor and Collector
J. P. Thomas.....Treasurer
William H. Thomas.....Surveyor
John J. Eakins....Justice of Precinct No. 1
John E. Lindsey.....Constable
County Commissioners—William Sprowls, Isaac B. Webb, James H. Holloway and Thomas J. Nash.

1864 TO 1866.

James M. Patterson.....Chief Justice
George W. Laws.....County Clerk
N. O. McAdams.....Sheriff
John H. Cochran.....Assessor and Collector

James P. Thomas.....Treasurer
William H. Thomas.....Surveyor
Dr. A. D. Rice....Justice of Precinct No. 1
Benjamin F. Jones.....Constable

County Commissioners—Isaac B. Webb, George W. Barton, James H. Holloway and Josiah Claypool,—all of whom served till the provincial government of 1865-6.

Under the constitution of 1866, the following served as officers:

Z. E. Coombes,.....County Judge
James P. Thomas.....County Clerk
William C. Young.....District Clerk
Jeremiah M. Brown.....Sheriff
James P. Goodnight...Assessor and Collector
James Sheppard.....Treasurer
William H. Thomas.....Surveyor
John Neely Bryan, } Justices of Precinct
John W. Lane, } No. 1.
Matt J. Moore.....Constable,

Who resigning, George V. Cole was appointed to serve out the term.

County Commissioners—Isaac B. Webb, J. P. Stratton, George W. Barton and J. R. Clements.

## 1867—'68—'70.

### UNDER RADICAL RULE.

In 1867 all Democrats who were holding offices in the State from Governor down, including those of each county, were removed by military order as impediments to reconstruction. Afterward the following were appointed:

County Judge.....A. Bledsoe
County Clerk.....Samuel S. Jones
District Clerk.....E. B. Spillman superseded by Ben Long.
Sheriff.....N. R. Winniford
Treasurer.....A. J. Gouffe
Mishel Therenet..appointed District Clerk in the fall of 1868.

County Commissioners—Isaac B. Webb, John M. Rollins, Samuel C. Phelps and Lewis B. Long.

### MARCH 1870, UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1869:

Presiding Justice.....John D. Kerfoot
Associate Justices.....W. J. Halsell, B. F. Ricketts, Meredith Meyers, Robert S. Guy.
District and County Clerk....John M. Laws
Sheriff.....Jere M. Brown
Treasurer..James P. Goodnight, M. V. Cole, elected in 1872.
Surveyor.....N. A. Keen
Constable .....A. H. Hardin, appointed December 30, 1872.

### ELECTION, DECEMBER, 1873.

District and County Clerk..... Alexander Harwood.
Sheriff.....James E. Barkley
Treasurer.....M. V. Cole
Surveyor.....Robert M. Cooke
Presiding Judge.....John D. Kerfoot
Justices.....Thomas D. Coats, Charles Barker, Thomas L. Frank and William Sprowl. These justices all constituted also the county court.
Presiding Judge.....Nat. M. Burford, elected April 6, 1875, to fill vacancies.
Justice.....N. O. McAdams
District Attorney.....John T. Ault, who died, and E. G. Bower completed his term.

## 1876 TO 1878.

County Judge.....Robert H. West
County Attorney.....George N. Aldridge
County Clerk.....Alexander Harwood

District Clerk.....William A. Harwood
Sheriff.....W. M. Moon
Assessor.....James P. Goodnight
Collector.....William H. Prather
Treasurer.....J. M. Berryman
Surveyor.....R. M. Cook
Justices of Precinct No. 1....E. C. McLure and W. W. Peak.

County Commissioner—Fleming G. Bledsoe, N. O. McAdams, Wade H. Witt and T. J. Nash.

1878 TO 1880.

County Judge.....R. E. Burke
County Clerk.....Alexander Harwood
District Clerk.....William A. Harwood
County Attorney.....Robert B. Seay
Sheriff.....W. M. Moon
Assessor.....R. D. Rawlins
Collector.....William H Prather
Treasurer.....J. M. Berryman
Surveyor.....John T. Witt
Justices of Precinct No. 1.....William M. Edwards, William W. Peak.
Constable.....A. H. Hardin

County Commissioners—William J. Keller, N. O. McAdams, W. L. Knox and R. N. Daniels.

1880 TO 1882.

County Judge.....R. E. Burke
County Attorney.....Robert B. Seay
County Clerk.....Alexander Harwood
District Clerk.....William A. Harwood
Sheriff.....Benjamin F. Jones
Assessor.....R. D. Rawlins
Collector.....William H. Prather
Treasurer.....J. M. Berryman
Surveyor.....Jesse M. Strong
Justices Precinct No. 1.....William M. Edwards and W. H. Price.
Constable.....A. H. Hardin

County Commissioners.—William J. Keller, N. O. McAdams, N. K. Grvoe, and W. L. Knox.

1882 TO 1884.

County Judge.....R. E. Burke
County Attorney.....Charles F. Clint
County Clerk.....W. M. C. Hill
District Clerk.....Henry W. Jones
Sheriff.....William H. W. Smith
Assessor.....Beverly Scott
Collector.....Charles B. Gillespie
Treasurer.....J. T. Downs
Surveyor.....Jessie M. Strong
Justices Precinct No. 1.....William M. Edwards, T. S. T. Kendall.
Constable.....George Miller

County Commissioners—William J. Keller, W. A. Orr, J. D. Cullom and N. O. McAdams.

1881 TO 1886.

County Judge.....Edwin G. Bower
County Attorney.....Charles F. Clint
County Clerk.....W. M. C. Hill
District Clerk.....Henry W. Jones
Sheriff.....William H. W. Smith
Assessor.....Beverly Scott
Collector.....Charles B. Gillespie
Treasurer.....Henry H. Smith
Surveyor.....Jesse M. Strong
Justices of Precinct No. 1..T. G. T. Kendall and Henry Schuhl.
Constable.....George Miller

County Commissioners—M. V. Cole, W. A. Orr, W. J. Keller, and N. O. McAdams.

1886 TO 1888.

County Judge.....Edwin G. Bower
County Attorney.....J. H. Taylor
County Clerk.....W. M. C. Hill
District Clerk.....Henry W. Jones
Sheriff.....Henry Lewis

Assessor.....Beverly Scott
Collector.....Charles B. Gillespie
Treasurer.....Henry H. Smith
Surveyor.....Charles Archer
Justices of Precinct No. 1....T. G. T. Kendall and William Braswell.
Constable..... —— Dean

County Commissioners—Enoch Strait, N. O. McAdams, Layfayette Bailey, and W. A. Orr.

1888 TO 1890.

County Judge.....Edwin G. Bower
County Attorney.....D. A. Williams
County Clerk.....S. Beverly Scott
District Clerk.....Joe H. Stewart
Sheriff.....W. H. Lewis
Assessor.....John T. Witt

Sam Hunnicutt was declared elected tax assessor by the commissioners' court and was installed in office. Mr. Witt contested the election, brought suit for the position, and as the office is a good one pecuniarily, one of the best in the county, the suit ended only when it reached the court of last resort, the Supreme Court of Texas, which declared in favor of Mr. Witt, and the office was turned over to him by Mr. Hunnicutt during the summer of 1889.

Collector of Taxes.....Chas. B. Gillespie
County Treasurer.....Henry H. Smith
Surveyor.....Charles Archer

County Commissioners—Enoch Strait, N. O. McAdams, Wiley Garner and W. A. Orr.

Justices of the Peace, Precinct No. 1—John Henry Brown and S. N. Broswell.
Constable.....Louis Jacoby

1890 TO 1892.

County Judge.....Edwin G. Bower
County Attorney.....D. A. Williams



County Clerk.....S. Beverly Scott
District Clerk.....Joe H. Stewart
Sheriff.....William H. Lewis
Assessor of Taxes.....John T. Witt
Collector of Taxes.....Louis Jacoby
County Treasurer.....W. N. Coe
County Surveyor.....John M. Young

County Commissioners—Tom B. Fisher, N. O. McAdams, E. M. Halsell and W. A. Orr.

Justices of Peace, Precinct No. 1—Ed. S. Lauderdale and S. N. Braswell.
Constable.....W. F. Morton

### REPRESENTATION IN CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

To the secession convention, January 28 to March 25, 1861, the delegates representing Dallas county were Pleasant Taylor, Thomas J. Nash, E. P. Nicholson, W. S. J. Adams.

John Henry Brown, now of Dallas, represented Bell and Lampasas counties in the same convention, and was author of the declaration of the causes which impelled the State of of Texas to secede from the Federal Union.

To the constitutional convention of 1866, under President Johnson's proclamation: Alexandor Harwood and James K. P. Record.

To the reconstruction convention of 1868–'69: A. Bledsoe, known as "Big A."

To the constitutional convention of 1875: John Henry Brown, of Dallas; Nicholas H. Darnell, of Tarrant, and John W. Ferris, of Ellis (one district).

Wm. B. Wright, for some years since of Dallas, represented Lamar county in that convention. William L. Crawford, now of Dallas, represented Marion county.

Under the general head of Dallas county as organized, it is proper to place the names of all those who have been officially connected with it as a county, including the representation at constitutional conventions and legislative bodies.

Owing to the close of the war and provisional goverment by the appointment of President Johnson, there was no election in 1865, The president appointed A. J. Hamilton provisional governor, who served from July 25, 1865, to August 1866.

Under the constitution of 1866 and the session in that year J. K. P. Record, of Dallas, was senator. The constitution and government were overthrown by the reconstruction act of Congress of March 2, 1867, and various supplementary acts, and from July 30, 1867, to April 16, 1870, the State was under military government.

The reconstruction convention of 1868, in its dual sessions, was largely, but by no means entirely, composed of irresponsible adventurers, lately enfranchised slaves and political mendicants, with a sprinkling of men who can be described as ignoramuses. The following delectable morceau, introduced by a delegate claiming to be a native Kentuckian, is illustrative of the latter species of the genus homo. By this convention a new (commonly called the "reconstruction") constitution was framed by a convention assembled in Austin in June and December, 1868, when many thousands of the people were disfranchised, while the negro, for the first time, was allowed to vote.

Following a four days' election, commencing on the first Monday in December, 1869, this constitution, by the military commander, was declared ratified by a majority of those permitted to vote. At the same time and by the same authority a full set of State, district and county officers were declared elected. But this new constitution and the officers so elected, including that *rara avis* in American government, the twelfth legislature assumed legal effect only on the 30th day of March, 1870. Under this *regime* Dallas, Collin and Tarrant constituted a senatorial district and were entitled to three representatives. Samuel Evans, of Tarrant, was the senator till 1873, when Amzi Bradshaw, of Ellis county, was elected, the district, under the census of 1870, having been changed to Dallas, Tarrant and Ellis.

In February, 1876, under the new (present) constitution, Robert S. Guy, of Lancaster, a clear-headed lawyer and an ex-captain of the Confederate army, was elected senator from Dallas, Tarrant and Ellis counties, and served for four years with marked fidelity. He was succeeded in 1880 by Anson Rainey, of Ellis county, in 1882, under a new apportionment, by Barnett Gibbs, of Dallas, and in 1884 by Joseph O. Terrell, of Kaufman, who was succeeded by R. S. Kimbrough, of Mesquite, Dallas county, the present incumbent.

### SENATORS FROM 1846 TO 1866.

In 1846, when Dallas county was created, Joseph L. Hogg, of Nacogdoches, represented in the senate the east half of the county, and

Henry J. Jewett, of Robertson county, the west half.

In 1849, in a new district, Albert G. Walker, of Dallas, was elected over John H. Reagan (present United States senator), of Anderson, the senatorial term being four years. In 1851 Walker resigned and Samuel Bogart, of Collin county, was elected to fill the unexpired term.

From 1853 to 1857 Jefferson Weatherford, of Dallas county, was senator. From 1857 to 1861 Albert G. Walker, of Tarrant, was senator. From 1861 to 1865 Jefferson Weatherford again served.

REPRESENTATIVES OF DALLAS COUNTY—1847 TO 1887.

1847–9, Wm. M. Cochran; 1849–'51, Jefferson Weatherford; 1851–'53, John M. Crockett; 1853–'59, three terms, Andrew Jackson Witt; 1859–'61, Nicholas H. Darnell; 1861–63, James P. Thomas, resigned in 1862 and James P. Goodnight elected; in 1863–'65, George Wilson, resigned and John C. McCoy elected; in 1865, no election; 1866, under new constitution, Nathaniel Burford and Archelaus M. Cochran; 1869–'72, under reconstruction constitution, John W. Lane; in 1872–'73, John Henry Brown, of Collin district, Tarrant and Dallas; 1873–'75, John H. Cochran, in district; 1876, under new constitution, John H. Cochran and J. T. Downs; 1878, John H. Cochran, speaker of the house, and John W. Daniel; 1880, John W. Daniel and Thomas F. Nash; 1882, John H. Cochran and Thomas F. Nash; 1884, R. S. Kimbrough and Z. Ellis Coombes; 1886, Jesse M. Strong and J. C. Rugel; 1888, Jesse M. Strong and — Rowland; 1890–'92, John H. Cochran and — Rowland.

OTHER OFFICERS.

In regard to State and other officers, citizens of Dallas have filled the following positions: From 1861 to 1863, during the war, John M. Crockett was Lieutenant Governor; from 1884 to 1886, Barnett Gibbs was Lieutenant Governor.

From 1880 to 1887 James Madison Hurt was judge of the Court of Appeals, and for a second term has some time yet to serve.

Sawnie Robertson was appointed in 1884 to fill a vacancy in the Supreme Court, and served till the next election, but refused to serve further.

From 1878 to 1886 Olin Welborn represented this district in Congress, his last term expiring March 3, 1887, soon after which he removed to and settled in San Diego, California.

Reuben A. Reeves, for a number of years a judge of the Supreme Court, at one time resided in Dallas, but not at the time of his election. In 1887, he was appointed by President Cleveland a judge of the Supreme Court of New Mexico, and now resides there. Being absent it is admissible to say that all Texas indorsed the appointment of Judge Reeves as eminently judicious. He is thoroughly qualified, and a more modest and honest gentleman does not exist.

FIRST PRECINCT BOUNDARIES.

The first division of Dallas county into precincts was made by John Neely Bryan, the county being divided into seven precincts, with boundaries as follows:

*Precinct No. 1.*—Commencing at the mouth of Five-Mile creek, thence up said creek to the source of North prong; thence north to west fork of Trinity; thence down said stream to mouth; thence up the Elm fork to mouth of Thompson's creek; thence up said creek to the source of South fork; thence east to the divide road east of White Rock; thence with said road to the mouth of White Rock; thence down Trinity river to beginning.

*Precinct No. 2.*—Commencing on the West fork at the western boundary of Precinct No. 1; thence south with said boundary to the Mountain road; thence with said road to the southern boundary of the county; thence west with said boundary to corner; thence north with western boundary of the county to the West fork; thence down said stream to the beginning.

*Precinct No. 3.*—Commencing at the mouth of the West fork; thence up said stream to the western boundary of the county; thence north with said boundary to corner; thence east with the northern boundary of the county to the Elm fork; thence down said stream to beginning.

*Precinct No. 4.*—Commencing at the mouth of Thompson's creek; thence up said creek to the source of South fork; thence east to the divide road east of White Rock; thence up said road to the northern boundary of the county; thence west with said northern boundary to the Elm fork; thence down the Elm fork to the beginning.

*Precinct No. 5.*—Commencing at the northeast corner of the county; thence west with the northern boundary of the county to the divide road east of White Rock; thence south with said road to where it crosses the national road; thence east with said national road to the eastern boundary of the county; thence north with said eastern boundary to beginning.

*Precinct No. 6.*—Commencing at the southeast corner of the county; thence north with the eastern boundary of the county to the national road; thence west with said road to where it crosses the Divide road; thence with said road to the mouth of White Rock; thence down the Trinity to the southern boundary of the county; thence east with said southern boundary to beginning.

*Precinct No. 7.*—Commencing at the mouth of Five-Mile creek; thence up said creek to the source of the North fork; thence west to the Mountain road; thence south with said road to the southern boundary of the county; thence east with said southern boundary to the Trinity river; thence up said river to beginning.

The above precincts were laid off in the early part of July, 1846, the description of which, as above given, being recorded on the 20th day of July, 1846. The above boundary lines of these precincts have many times been changed since they were thus located, and the county is now divided into eight precincts (justices'), the boundaries of which will not here be given, as they can be discerned by reference to a map of Dallas county. The towns included in the different precincts, however, are as follows: Precinct No. 1, the city of Dallas and suburbs and Calhoun; Precinct No. 2, Farmers' Branch, Carrollon, Trinity Mills and Richardson; Precinct No. 3, Rose Hill, Pleasant Valley, Garland, New Hope and Reinhardt; Precinct No. 4, Scyene, Mesquite, Haught's Store, Seagoville and Kleburg; Precinct No. 5, De Soto, Hutchins, Wilmer, and Lancaster; Precinct No. 6, Duncanville and Cedar Hill; Precinct No. 7, Lisbon, Eagle Ford, Grand Prairie and Oak Cliff; Precinct No. 8, Sowers.

There are fifty-seven voting precincts in the county, each of the above named towns and surrounding territory constituting a voting precinct, except the city of Dallas, in which each ward is a voting precinct, there being twelve wards in the city. Besides these there are others which are not here named, as they are places of minor importance.

### FIRST RECORDS.

The first marriage in the county after its organization was Crawford Treece to Annie M. Kimmel, by Justice W. H. Hord.

The first deed, dated October 7, 1846, authenticated before William B. Ochiltree, district judge, November 12, and recorded November 20, was from John Neely Bryan and his wife, Margaret, to Henry Harter, to lots 5 and 6, block 3, in the town of Dallas.

A bill of sale from the sheriff was recorded June 19, 1847, to a "runaway" slave named Henry, who, being duly advertised according to law and unclaimed, was sold to S. G. Newton and William J. Walker, for $350.

George W. Cox was married to Mary Carver, August 30, 1846, by Joseph Key.

The first marks and brands recorded were those of John Neely Bryan, John Beeman and John Young, on the 28th day of September, 1846.

The first will was that of J. A. Simmons, and was recorded July 23, 1846.

A bill of sale dated March 17, 1844, of a negro woman, Jane, made by Edward Welborn to John Young, and was recorded August 9, 1846.

### EARLY RECORDS OF THE COURTS.

The first records of a marriage in the county after its organization was Crawford Treece to Anna Minerva Kimmel, and as the record is one of the oldest in the county we will give it in full:

STATE OF TEXAS, } To any regularly ordained
DALLAS COUNTY. } minister of the gospel, district judge or any justice of the peace for the county:

You are hereby authorized to solemnize the rites of matrimony between Crawford Treece and Anna Minerva Kimmel and due return make to me according to law, this 20th of July, A. D. 1846.

WM. M. COCHRAN, C. C. D. C.

I hereby certify that I solemnized the rite of matrimony between Crawford Treece and Anna Minerva Kimmel on Wednesday, 23d day of July, A. D. 1846.

AARON B. WILSON, J. P.

Following the above license and certificate on the record appears this indorsement:

MR. COCHRAN, *Clerk of the Court for County of Dallas:*

Sir: This is to let you know that I am willing that my daughter, Anna Manervy, shall be united in matrimony to Crawford Treece.

KATHRINE KIMMEL.

July 20, 1846.

The above license was issued on Sunday; and on same day it was executed,—the 23d day of July, 1846,—a license was issued to J. T. Miller and Sarah Haught, and also to Joseph Graham and Catherine Kimmel, the mother of the lady who was one of the parties to the first marriage.

In the same old record appears the record of the marriage of William P. Overton and Martha Ann Newton. William P. Overton was one of the Dallas county pioneers, and is still living in the county, a few miles southwest of the city of Dallas.

The first bill of sale recorded in the county, August 9th, 1846, was from Edward Welborn to John Young, and is as follows:

I have this day sold to John Young, a negro woman named Jane, and child, aged

about twenty years, which said negro I warrant to be sound both in body and mind, and a slave for life. The said John Young, in consideration of said property, has this day paid to me the sum $400. I bind myself to warrant and defend the title of said negro unto said Young, his heirs and assigns forever.

Given under my hand this 17th of March, 1844.

his
EDWARD X WELBORN.
mark

Appeared before me, Charles H. Durgan, deputy clerk for Dallas county, Mary Ann Young, and after being duly sworn sayeth she saw Edward Welborn sign the within bill of sale and acknowledge the same to be his act and deed and done for the purposes therein named.

Given under my hand this 9th day of August, A. D. 1846.

The first land patent was recorded September 1, 1846: "Anson Jones, President of the Republic of Texas, to Samuel Monroe Hyde, 640 acres of land on White Rock creek in Dallas county, near the military road from Austin to Red river;" and on the same day was recorded a power of attorney from Samuel M. Hyde to his father, John H. Hyde, to sell the above section of land patented to him by the Republic of Texas, which power of attorney reads as follows:

"STATE OF TEXAS,
"COUNTY OF NACOGDOCHES.

"Know all men by these presents: That I, Samuel Monroe Hyde, do hereby nominate and appoint my father, John H. Hyde, my true and lawful agent and attorney for me, and in my name to sell and in a lawful and complete manner convey my headright of land, containing 640 acres, located, surveyed and patented in my name, lying in the new county of ——, upon such terms as to the said John H. may seem meet, hereby ratifying and confirming all the acts of my said attorney in the premises. Given under my hand and scroll, by way of seal, on this 25th day of May, A. D. 1846.

"S. MONROE HYDE." SEAL.

"THE STATE OF TEXAS,
"NACOGDOCHES COUNTY.

"Personally appeared before the undersigned authority, S. Monroe Hyde, and acknowledged that he executed the above power of attorney for the use and purposes therein expressed. Given under my hand and seal of office at Nacogdoches this 25th day of May, A. D. 1846.

"W. W. WINGFIELD,
"*Chief Justice and ex officio Notary Public Nacogdoches County.*"

The first mark and brand recorded was that of William P. Carder, which was dated August 7, 1846, and recorded September 1, 1846, and reads as follows:

"STATE OF TEXAS,
"COUNTY OF DALLAS.

"This my ear mark for cattle, hogs and sheep: a smooth crop of the right ear and a swallow fork in the left ear.

"WILLIAM P. CARDER.

"August 7, 1846."

The first will was that of J. A. Simmons, which was recorded September 17, 1846, and reads as follows, viz.:

"STATE OF TEXAS, July 23, 1846.
"COUNTY OF DALLAS.

"I, J. A. Simmons, considering the uncertainty of this life, and being weak in body yet of sound mind and memory, do make and publish this my last will and testament,

to wit: that is to say, I do give and bequeath to my son Joseph, choice of my horses, saddle and bridle, one head. Secondly, I do give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Hannah S. Simmons, all the rest of my property, both real and personal, and all money that I have on hand or may have coming to me in any way, during her natural life, and at her death it is my will that after giving to the younger children equal to what I have given the five oldest, that the rest be equally divided amongst all my children; and lastly I do hereby appoint Hannah S. Simmons my sole executor, to act without giving security in any way and be at liberty to move property where she pleases.

"Witness my hand and seal.

"J. A. SIMMONS." SEAL.

"Acknowledged, sealed and delivered in presence of

"JOHN G. GLIDEWELL,
"DANIEL FREEMAN."

"STATE OF TEXAS,
"COUNTY OF DALLAS.

"September 17, 1846, personally appeared before me, William M. Cochran, at office, Daniel Freeman, and made oath in due form of law that he *seen* J. A. Simmons sign the within will for the purposes therein named, and that the said J. A. Simmons was of sound mind when he signed the same day and date above written. Witness my hand and private seal, having no seal of office.

"WILLIAM M. COCHRAN,
"*County Clerk Dallas County.*"

The first deed recorded in the county was from John Neely Bryan and wife to Henry Horter, dated October 7, 1846, authenticated before William B. Ochiltree, district judge, November 12, 1846, conveying lots 5 and 6 in block 3, in the town of Dallas, for a consideration of $160. It was recorded on the 28th day of November, 1846.

Among other things of interest in the first records can be found an oddity in the form of a bill of sale to a runaway slave, recorded June 19, 1847, which reads as follows:

"STATE OF TEXAS,
"COUNTY OF DALLAS.

"Runaway Slave Henry, sold by Sheriff.

"To all whom it may concern: Know ye that by virtue of the power in me vested by law, concerning the sale of runaway slaves in this State, I, John Hewitt, sheriff of Dallas county, State aforesaid, have this day sold at public outcry, at the courthouse in the town of Dallas, county aforesaid, a negro man named Henry, a runaway slave, said slave having been in my custody, and due notice given of the fact according to law. Now, this is to say that for the sum of $350, cash in hand to me paid, S. G. Newton and William J. Walker became the purchasers, and they have according to law all right to keep, sell or dispose of said Henry, a slave, in any way for their own or their heirs' interest and benefit.

"Given under my hand this the 11th day of May, the year of our Lord 1847.

"JOHN HEWITT,
"*Sheriff Dallas County, Texas.*"

### DISTRICT JUDGES OF DALLAS.

### 1846 TO 1847.

After the creation of district courts in the State, the following district judges presided over the district courts of Dallas county, although residing elsewhere than in the county, as their district embraced a large territory from 1846 to 1856.

William B. Ochiltree, father of the illustrious Colonel Thomas P. Ochiltree, held the first court in the county, and was followed by Amos Clark, Bennett H. Martin, and John H. Reagan. N. M. Burford was elected judge in 1856, of a new district created in 1852.

John W. Ferris of Ellis county succeeded Burford, and held same until the election provided under the constitution of 1866.

Then followed John J. Good, of Dallas, who was chosen and held the same until removed in 1867, by the authorities during the reconstruction days, claiming that he was "an impediment to reconstruction."

D. O. Norton, of Parker county, was appointed in his stead, and, he having been removed by death, A. Banning Norton of Dallas, was appointed to the office. He served until 1870, when Governor Davis appointed C. T. Garland. Garland was followed by Hardin Hart, who resigned in 1873. Hickerson Barsdale of Dallas followed Hart. N. M. Burford was elected in 1876, and served until about July, 1877, at which time, he having resigned, Governor Hubbard appointed Zimri Hunt his successor. Then George N. Aldridge, in 1878, was elected, and served until 1888.

In 1888, Robert Emmett Burke was elected, and his term of office will last until November, 1892.

Dallas county being one of the most populous counties in the State, and the city of Dallas, having grown to such proportions as to be very justly denominated the "metropolis of the State," the vocations of her citizens, have correspondingly become numerous; and as different men see different things in different light, litigation also kept pace with the rapid growth and numerous industries of the city and country, and the necessity for more courts became obvious; and to that end a bill for the division of Dallas county into two judicial districts was introduced into the Twenty-first Legislature of the State, which convened at the city of Austin, January 8, 1889. The bill passed both branches of the legislature and became a law, and the result was the establishment of an additional district court known as the district court of the Forty-fourth Judicial District of Texas; and the south half of Dallas county, or that part south of the Texas & Pacific railroad, which is supposed to divide the county equally, passing through from east to west, is the dividing line of the two districts.

Hon. Charles Fred Tucker was appointed to the office of judge of this new court, by Governor Ross, and served out his term, and so popular was he as a district judge that he was elected, at the general election in November, 1890, to succeed himself without opposition. So the reader will see that Dallas county now has two district courts in almost continuous session, and a county court, which have both civil and criminal jurisdiction. The term of office of district judges is for four years.

Below is given the act of the legislature creating the forty-fourth judicial district of Texas, and thereby making two judicial districts of Dallas county, and giving her two district courts.

JUDICIAL DISTRICTS—FOURTEENTH AND FORTY-FOURTH—DALLAS COUNTY.

Chap. 128 [S. B. No. 8]. An act to amend section 14 of an act to redistrict the State into judicial districts, and fix the terms for holding courts therein, and to provide for the election of judges and district attorneys in said districts at the next general election, to be held on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November, 1884, approved April 9, 1883; to create the Fortieth Judicial District of the State of Texas, fix the time for holding court therein, and provide for the appointment of a district judge for said district, approved March 27, 1885; to create the Forty-fourth Judicial District of the State of Texas, fix the times for holding court therein, and to provide for the appointment of a district judge for said district.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Texas*, That section 14, of the above recited Act, approved March 27, 1885, be so amended as hereafter to read as follows:

SECTION 14 [1].—All that part of Dallas county lying north of the following line, viz.: beginning at the point on the east boundary line of said county, where the same is intersected by the center of the track of the Texas & Pacific railroad; thence in a western direction, with the center of the track of said railroad to a point in the city of Dallas where the same is crossed by Jefferson street; thence in a southern direction along the center of said street, to a point directly opposite to the center of the courthouse situated in said city; thence in a western direction, directly through the center of said courthouse to the Trinity river; thence up said river to the point where the same is crossed by said railroad; thence in a western direction with the center of the track of said railroad to the point where the same crosses the western boundary line of said county, shall constitute the Fourteenth Judicial District; and the district court shall be begun and held therein as follows: On the second Mondays in March, May, September and December, and may continue in session until the business is disposed of.

SEC. 2.—All that part of said county of Dallas lying south of the line as defined in the foregoing section of this act, shall constitute the Forty-fourth Judicial District, and the district courts shall be begun and held therein as follows: On the first Mondays in January, April, June and October, and may continue in session until the business is disposed of.

SEC. 3. That said district courts of the Fourteenth and Forty-fourth Judicial Districts, shall have concurrent jurisdiction throughout the limits of said Dallas county, of all matters civil and criminal, of which jurisdiction is given to the district court by the constitution and laws of the State; and the grand and petit juries for said courts respectively shall be selected and drawn from the body of the county:

*Provided*, that the judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District shall cause a grand jury to be drawn for, and organized at the March and September terms of said court, and the judge

of the Forty-fourth Judicial District shall cause a grand jury to be drawn for and organized at the January and June terms of said court;

*Provided* further, that either of said judges may in his discretion have a grand jury drawn for, and organized at any other time, or terms of this court.

SEC. 4.—That the judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District as heretofore constituted shall continue as the judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District, as *herein* constituted, until the expiration of the term of his office, and until his successor shall be elected and qualified.

SEC. 5.—Immediately after this act takes effect, the governor shall appoint a suitable person as judge of the Forty-fourth Judicial District, who shall hold said office until the next general election held for State and county offices, and until his successor shall be elected and qualified.

SEC. 6.—If any election precinct in Dallas county or ward in any incorporated city or town therin shall be situated in part in each of the districts hereby created, then each voter thereof shall vote for the district judge only, of the district in which such voter resides.

SEC. 7.—When this act takes effect, the clerk of the district court of Dallas county shall make up a docket for each of said courts, by placing thereon alternately the cases, civil and criminal, now pending in the district court of Dallas county; that is, said clerk shall place the first case on said docket upon the docket of the Fourteenth Judicial District, and the next upon the docket of the Forty-fourth Judicial District, and so on to the end of said docket, so that the pending business may be as equally divided between said courts as can in this mode be accomplished; and all cases, prosecutions and proceedings thereafter filed with said clerk, shall by him be entered upon the dockets of said courts alternately, so that the business may be equally distributed between said courts: *Provided*, Either of said judges may in his discretion transfer any case or cases, pending in his court, to the other district court herein provided for, by order or orders entered upon the minutes of his court; and where such transfer or transfers are made the clerk of the district court of Dallas county shall enter such case or cases upon the docket of the court to which the transfer is made.

SEC. 8.—All process, heretofore issued or served, returnable to the district court of Dallas county, shall be considered as returnable at the times as herein prescribed, and all such process is hereby legalized and validated as if the same had been made returnable to the court, and at the time herein prescribed.

SEC. 9.—That all laws and parts of laws in conflict with this act are hereby repealed.

SEC. 10.—The crowded condition of the docket of the district court of Dallas county creates an imperative public necessity and emergency that requires that the constitutional rule requiring bills to be read on three several days be suspended, and that this bill be placed upon its passage, without being so read, and that this act take effect, and be in force from its passage; and it is so enacted.

[NOTE.—The foregoing act originated in the Senate, and passed the same by a vote of 23 yeas to 4 nays, and passed the House by a vote of 60 yeas to 34 nays.

[NOTE.—The act was presented to the Governor of Texas, for his approval, February 27, 1889, and was not signed by him, nor returned to the house in which it originated, with his objections thereto, within the time prescribed by the constitution, and thereupon became a law without his signature—*J. M. Moore, Secretary of State.*

## THE COURT HOUSES.

The first courts of Dallas county, we learn from old settlers, were held in a rough crude log house, the best that could be afforded at that stage of civilization and development of this section of country, and probably it was good enough for a new frontier country, as the few people here then were not so much interested in an imposing house in which they could assemble to mete out justice as they were in the abstract fact of obtaining justice.

While there are no records of the plans and specifications of the first courthouse, it is said that after the use of the log house a building was erected for the clerks of the county and district courts, in which the courts were held for some time.

The contract was awarded to J. B. McPherson on the 9th day of December, 1850, but the records fail to show at what contract price. The building is described as follows: "16 feet wide by 32 feet long, and 9 feet between the floor and joists; to be well framed; the sills to be 8 inches thick by 10 inches wide and placed on blocks 18 inches long, put 12 inches in the ground; the plates to be 4 inches thick by 6 inches wide; the studding to be 4 inches thick; corner posts well braced; joists to be two feet apart, hewn or sawed straight on the under side; to be well covered with good shingles; the sleepers to be stout and 18 inches apart; the floors to be laid of good plank flooring well jointed; a partition wall run across the center of the building; said partition and the outside walls to be weather-boarded up with four-foot boards well shaved; with a good stone chimney, to be built in the center of the building, with a fire-place in each room; one door of the usual size in each room, well cased up with plank of proper thickness, with a good batten shutter to each door and a knob lock on each; two twelve-light windows in each room (one in the side and one in end); also plank shutters, with bolts to fasten; also one book-case in each room alongside the chimney, with various apartments sufficient to contain the books and papers of the two clerks' offices of the county."

On October, 1855, the contract for a courthouse was let to Moore & Wilkes, the contract price being $7,400. The plans and specifications for this new courthouse were drawn by John J. Good, James M. Patterson and W. W. Peak, and provided for a building to be built of the best brick that could be manufactured in this county. In dimensions it was fifty feet square and two stories high, to be covered with the best quality of lead roofing, all wood used, to be pine, except the

columns, sleepers and joists, which were to be of sound oak, and lintels, which were to be of good heart cedar. There was a brick chimney in each corner of the house, with a fire-place in each, three feet high and three feet wide. There were thirty-two small windows, and four large windows, seven and one half by ten feet each; four large doors seven and one half by ten feet each, the doors to be paneled work and well finished. The building was painted white on the inside except the bar, jury box and clerk's desk, which were of a walnut color. John J. Good, James N. Smith and —— Jennings superintended the construction of this, then magnificent, structure.

Dallas county held her courts in this building for about fifteen years, or until 1871, when it was condemned by the court as unsafe and sold for the paltry sum of $465, in two notes of $232.50 each, due in six months and one year, respectively, from date, April 29, 1871.

In this year the county contracted for another courthouse. The contract was let to James Donegan, but he failed to complete the work, and in November, 1871, the county paid him for the material on the ground and the labor he had done, and relieved him of the responsibility on the contract.

This building was made of stone quarried in Dallas county. It was two-stories high, of white stone, and made a very pretty building, which was used as a temple of justice till 1880, when it was partially destroyed by fire, the four walls being all that remained after the dreaded monster had completed its work. The walls not being damaged to any great extent the inside was rebuilt, the walls repaired, and a third story added, and a tower was built in the center, and a beautiful as well as substantial building was the result. Trees were planted in the yard around the building and an iron fence built around the square; and, all in all, it presented a very beautiful appearance; but it was no fire-proof, and again in 1890, just ten years and three days after the first fire, Dallas county was again without a courthouse.

THE COURTHOUSE AS REBUILT, 1880.

On the 7th day of February, 1890, about three o'clock in the afternoon, Mr. Moore, deputy sheriff, and Mr. Jackson, deputy county clerk, were in Judge E. G. Bowers' court room, when all on a sudden they heard a roaring behind them, and upon looking around discovered the building to be on fire. The alarm was sounded, and the fire department promptly responded, but the wind being high and the water scarce they could do little good, and in little more than an hour the parts of four charred walls were all that were left of Dallas county's fourth courthouse!

Though unfortunate in losing two court-

houses by fire, yet, fortunate for the citizens of the county, the records have never been lost, as a fire-proof building separate and apart from the courthouse, but adjacent to the same, was used for the safe-keeping of valuable papers and records.

### THE PRESENT COURTHOUSE.

This being the banner county in the State in wealth and population and enterprise, after the destruction of the old courthouse by this last fire, it was the wish of the people that Dallas county should have a courthouse second to none in the South.

The new courthouse, which is just being completed, is constructed of Little Rock (Arkansas) blue granite and Pecos red sandstone, using eight columns of Texas granite the same as in the capitol, two being placed at each of the four entrances. The first story is built entirely of the blue granite and the remainder of the building of the red sandstone, with trimmings of the blue granite. The body of the building is three stories high, the summit of the eight round towers which are placed on the main building being 118 feet from the surface of the ground. The height of the main tower in the center of the building is 205 feet. The building is 188 feet and eight inches long, by 106 feet, eleven inches wide. There are six court rooms in the building, 40 x 56 feet, and two library rooms, of the same size. These eight rooms are situated on the second and third floors. On the first floor are located all the county offices, fifteen in number, which will be used by county officers. On the second floor there are seven offices, and on the third floor nine offices, besides the court rooms mentioned. The first floor has two toilet rooms; the second floor, four; third floor, two; and fourth floor, two. The fourth floor has eight offices.

There are two passenger elevators in the building, one on each side of the main stairway.

It is a fire-proof building, all structural work being iron, as is the stairway. The floors in corridors and toilet rooms are of encaustic and vitreous tile, and the wainscoting of Tennessee marble, the wainscoting rising to a height of three feet and six inches in the corridors and five feet in the toilet rooms. The floors of the court rooms and libraries are covered with linoleum tile. The wainscoting is of white oak, as is also the entire wood finish of the building.

The roof is slate, laid in horizontal bands of red, blue and green, excepting the eight round towers which are covered with red slate only.

All sheet metal work about the building is of fourteen and sixteen ounce copper. Water service throughout the building will be perfect, and for lighting purposes combination fixtures are provided, and either gas or electric lights can be used.

In the main tower is placed a clock of the E. Howard make, being a number-three striker, having four illuminated glass dials nine feet six inches in diameter. The clock strikes the hours only, with a bell weighing 4,500 pounds.

The writer, not being well versed in archi-

tectural work, can only give an incomplete description of this magnificent building, but suffice it to say that it is the finest courthouse in the South, and one of the finest in the Union, and not only reflects credit on Dallas county and her citizens, but also on the entire State, and is a monument to the industry and enterprise of her people.

THE PRESENT COURTHOUSE, ERECTED 1891-'92.

## THE FIRST JAIL.

In the early settlement of the county, there being but few people here, crime was almost unknown among the pioneers; but there is no country in which it is altogether wanting, and the necessity for a place for the safe keeping of those who were charged with offenses against the laws of the State soon became apparent. To that end, on the 9th day of December, 1850, the county court let the contract for the building of a jail to one James Chapman. The following is a full description of it as taken from the minutes of the court:

"The foundation to be of cedar posts three feet long, set on end and buried even with the surface of the earth and placed against each other so as to form a wall; the outside wall to be hewn to the thickness of eight inches and edged down to a joint sixteen feet square and nine feet high between the floors; a sill to rest on said posts (inside of the outside wall), for the floor to rest on; the floor to be of oak timber ten inches thick and fitted to a joint; the inside wall to rest on the floor and to be made of the same material, and in like manner as the outside wall, and placed eight inches from the outside wall, and the space between to be filled with hewn timber eight inches thick, set upon end; the upper floor to be made of oak timber ten inches square and closely fitted together; the roof to be of good shingles well nailed on, and the gable ends weather-boarded up with well shaved boards or plank; with one door to be cut out three and one-half feet wide and five feet high, cased up with oak casing six inches thick and two feet wide, and put on with large iron spikes; with two shutters, one to open inside and the other outside, both to be made of oak plank two inches thick, and two thicknesses of said plank, one across the other, fastened together with wrought rivets, and a ten-penny nail driven in every inch square on each side of each shutter, to be hung on such hinges and secured by such locks as will be approved by said commissioners; to have one window ten by sixteen inches cased up with slab iron sufficiently wide to fasten to each wall and spiked strongly to the same with two wid-

iron bars passing horizontally across the window through the casing and into the walls, and three and one-fourth-inches square iron bars, placed perpendicularly, passing through the horizontal bars and casing into the wall above and below."

## DALLAS BAR.

The first lawyer that arrived in Dallas county was John C. McCoy, in 1845, from Jeffersonville, Indiana; next came Hon. Nat. M. Burford, in 1848; then Hon. John J. Good, in 1857; shortly afterward came John M. Crockett.

As can be seen in records of the officers of the county, each of these gentlemen attained distinction and eminence in their profession and filled high places of honor. Onward has the bar of Dallas grown in reputation for lawyers of superior ability until to-day it is regarded as equal to any bar in the South, and that of any city of the population of Dallas in the United States.

Some of its members at present are honored with some of the highest offices in the State, viz.: John L. Henry is a member of the Supreme Court, Judge J. M. Hurt, member of the Court of Appeals, and Charles A. Culberson, Attorney General of the State.

The following is a list of the present members of Dallas Bar:

Alexander and Clark,
R. B. Allen,
J. R. Astin,
Bassett, Seay & Nurse,
F. J. Bell,
J. C. Bigger,
W. A. Bonner,
Bookhout and McLaurin,
E. G. Bower,
C. W. Boyer,
H. E. Bradford,
Wharton Branch,
E. M. Browder,
J. W. Brown,
R. E. Bumpas,
N. M. Burford,
R. E. Burke,
T. L. Camp,
Carden and Brownrigg,
E. Chambers,
Wm. Charlton,
F. K. Chase (colored),
R. M. Clark,
Charles F. Clint,
Cobb and Avery,
G. C. Cole,
T. M. Conner,
Coombes and Gano,
W. N. Coombes,
L. Myers Connor,
F. D. Cosby,
R. D. Conghanour,
R. E. Covart,
K. R. Craig,
Crawford and Crawford,
J. D. Crutcher,
M. C. Cullen,
L. M. Dabney,
G. W. Davis,
J. O. Davis,
Dickson and Moroney,
W. A. Kemp,
J. A. Kelley,
R. E. L. Knight,
A. S. Lathrop,
H. P. Lawther,
S. A. Leake,
Leake, Shepard and Miller,
S. S. Long,
R. S. Lovett,
E. P. Marshall,
Eugene Marshall,
L. H. Mathis,
A. M. May,
S. C. McCormich,
McCormich and Spence,
W. L. McDonald,
McKamy and Hawkins,
D. P. McKay,
M. W. Miller,
T. B. Miller,
C. H. Mills,
W. M. Minyard,
C. Monroe,
J. W. Moore,
Richard Morgan,
S. P. Morris,
Morris and Crow,
H. L. Obenchain,
I. R. Oeland,
J. C. Patton,
M. M. Parks,
H. I. Phillips,
G. H. Plowman,
Porter and Reed,
Robertson and Coke,
Robertson and Gray (Robertson deceased),
Russell, Cooper and Lemmon.
U. F. Short,

Y. B. Dowell,
J. T. Downs,
M. L. Dye,
Oatis S. Eaton,
Edward and Blewett,
W. M. Edwards,
D. A. Eldridge,
C. I. Evans,
Field and Howan,
Fitzhugh and Wozencraft,
Kenneth Force,
J. D. Fowraker,
Freemen, Hall and Leake,
M. D. Gano,
J. W. George,
B. Gibbs,
E. E. Gibson,
Gillespie and Capers,
G. G. Goldman,
G. I. Gooch,
De E. Greer,
J. M. Haynes,
V. H. Hexter,
V. O. Hildreth,
T. T. Holloway,
C. E. Hooker, Jr.,
A. J. Houston,
E. O. Howell,
A. I. Hudson,
S. H. Hurlock,
Kearby and McCoy,
Simkins, Morrow and Roberts,
Simpson and Robertson,
C. P. Smith,
J. W. Smith,
C. E. Stewart,
W. T. Strange,
Thomas and Edmondson,
Thompson and Thompson,
Wm. Thompson,
W. L. Thompson,
Stonewall Tingle,
M. Trice,
Charles Fred Tucker,
Turney and Brooks,
Watts Aldredge and Eckford,
J. P. C. Whitehead,
J. E. Wiley,
D. A. Williams,
E. G. Williams,
W. L. Williams,
Wooten and Kimbrough,
R. H West,
Alexander White,
Word and Reeves,
T. A. Work,
A. P. Wozencraft,
G. G. Wright.

## MEDICAL.

### PIONEER PHYSICIANS.

Among the old pioneers who deserve special mention on the pages of history are the old pioneer physicians. Among that number is Dr. A. A. Johnson, of Dallas, who graduated at the University of Louisville, Kentucky, in the winter of 1856 and came immediately to Dallas, where he first "hung out his shingle," and where he has since continued to practice except when serving as surgeon in that branch of the Confederate service known as the Army of the Tennessee. It is not quite easy to determine who was the first physician to locate within the present boundaries of the county of Dallas, but from the information at hand the honor appears to belong to a Dr. Conover, who came about 1843 or '44, prior to the organization of Dallas county, settling at Cedar Springs, on the lot where Jack Coles' handsome residence now stands, and part of the old orchard planted by his hands remains to mark the spot where he lived.

A short time after came a Dr. Sampson, and was known among old settlers as the "hot-water and steam doctor."

The third and best remembered of the first doctors was Dr. Jerry Dakin. He had been deprived of a complete literary education but, as one of his friends in Dallas expresses it, he was a "natural-born doctor," and was regarded by his brother physicians who came later as a successful practitioner. A few years ago, broken down in health and for-

tune, he laid his burden down and rested by the wayside.

The next to come, in 1846, was Dr. S. B. Pryor. About four years later his brother, Dr. Charles R. Pryor, joined him here. These gentlemen were scions of an old Virginia family, and were noted both for their social and intellectual culture as well as their professional ability. Dr. S. B. Pryor died here and is buried in the cemetery of Dallas. The widow is living and spending her declining years in the State of Arkansas.

In 1851 Dr. David King came from Tennessee and located on the Lancaster road about three miles south of Dallas (a sketch of his life appears in the biographical part of this work).

Dr. James Wright came in the '50s, locating about four miles west of Dallas. Dr. James Swindell also came in the '50s, and located in Lancaster, where he now resides.

Dr. J. E. Thomas came in 1854. At the beginning of the Civil war he abandoned his practice here and went out as surgeon in Colonel Nat. M. Burford's regiment and promptly entered upon his duties in the field. The months of lingering camp life in pestilential swamps and morasses, the days and nights of weary march amid the heat, cold, chilling sleet and drenching rain, planted in him the seeds of consumption, from which he died in 1868.

On many occasions these old pioneer doctors were called up at the hour of midnight to ride twenty-five or thirty miles to attend a sick-bed. There were no railroads here then, and the only travel was in the saddle. The country was sparsely settled and frequently through the cold and the rain and the mud and the dark these old pioneer doctors would take these long, lonely rides, not so much for pecuniary gain as to relieve the sufferings of their fellow-men, for they treated all alike, whether they had money or not. No prescriptions were written in those days: the doctor carried his drug store in his saddle-bags and dealt out the doses, frequently administering the medicine with his own hand and remaining with the patient until he was out of danger. He was in truth a benefactor, and, like the people whom he served, he must share the hardships and struggles of life in a new country, away from conveniences of all kinds, where his lonely rides often carried him for many miles without seeing a solitary habitation of a fellow-man. The medicines which he carried were often exceedingly costly, yet they were dealt out without stint whenever his professional services were in demand. His fees were small, and as money was an article not possessed in abundance by many of the settlers, he was obliged to take his pay in such products as the afflicted person could provide. Often the doctor's ministrations were a labor of charity, for his fees were not always forthcoming; yet he lived and toiled on in his work of relieving the sick and distressed and shared with the people their prosperity or adversity.

Dr. Johnson, who came in 1856, is the only one of the pioneer physicians now

practicing in Dallas. The doctor ranks among his patients some of the leading men and and women of Texas, both of the past and the present, and from the period of his arrival in this country has highly distinguished himself as a physician, as a surgeon and as an obstetrician, and all who know him well speak in the highest praise of his many noble qualities. Honor, integrity and lofty-minded strength of purpose, with a scrupulous regard for the true ethics of his profession, are qualities he possesses and holds dearer than anything else upon earth. Although nearing the sixtieth mile-post of life, the highly preserved state of his health visibly indicates a long life. The pleasant relations that have existed between Dr. Johnson and the people of the country and the trust they have reposed in him is fully appreciated. Indeed he cherishes with genuine pride, as well he may, the esteem and kindly regard in which he has been held by the good people of this community during the many years he has lived in Dallas county. His learning and skill, his high sense of professional honor and his kindly nature have combined to give him a warm place in the hearts of the old Texan. They fully believe that as a physician he has been the means of saving hundreds of lives; and only those who are familiar with the affectionate way in which the people speak of him can appreciate how strong is their friendship for him.

### MEDICAL ASSOCIATIONS.

The first medical association in Dallas was organized in 1872. Dr. A. A. Johnson was elected its president, It lived only about a year, and, as the doctor expresses it, "it died a-teething." Several others were organized, but never got out of their swaddling clothes. The influx of doctors were such that in 1884 the leading physicians deemed it advisable to organize an association. So, on April 3, 1884, the leading physicians of Dallas met for the purpose of organizing a medical association. The following is taken from the records of the society:

"DALLAS, TEXAS, April 3, 1884.

"The following gentlemen met at Drs. Chilton & Smith's office Tuesday, April 3, 1884, for the purpose of organizing a county medical association. Dr. Morton was called to the chair to act as temporary chairman and Dr. Veal to act as temporary secretary of the meeting. Present also: Drs. Thompson, Moseley, Elliott, Leake, Eagon, Sutton, Chilton, Smith and Meeks. A committee of three, composed of Drs. Leake, Sutton and Elliott, was appointed to notify the physicians in the city and county of Dallas (Dr. Leake acting as chairman of said committee) that a meeting be held at Drs. Chilton & Smith's office Saturday at 3 P. M., April 12, 1884, for the purpurpose of effecting a permanent organization. Upon motion the meeting adjourned until Saturday, 3 P. M., April 12, 1884.

SATURDAY, April, 12, 1884.

Dr. Morton, temporary chairman, called the meeting to order and asked for minutes of last meeting, which were read by the secretary, after which the following resolutions were offered by Dr. Thompson, before commencing the business of the meeting:

*Resolved*, First, that we, the regular practicing physicians of the city and county of Dallas, in convention assembled, adopt the

rules of the State Medical Association regarding admission of members, which are as follows: Article Third of the constitution says there shall be only one class of members in this association, namely: Every regularly educated man within the limits of the county who is a graduate of a regular medical college in good standing, and who adopts and conforms to the code of ethics of the American Medical Association, shall be eligible to membership in this body.

*Resolved*, That the temporary chairman appoint as a judicial council three physicians of the city and two of the county, known to be regular graduates in medicine, whose duty it shall be to decide upon the eligibility of candidates for membership and to whom all applications for membership shall be referred.

The above resolution being unanimously adopted, the chairman appointed a committee of five, viz.: Drs. Thompson, Sutton, Allen, Smith and Dr. Thompson acting as chairman of said committee.

After a judicial examination of the names brought before the committee the chairman reported thirty-seven as eligible to membership in the society.

The next important point for consideration being the election of officers, the result was as follows: Dr. Morton, president; Dr. Leake, first vice-president; Dr. Thruston, second vice-president; Dr. Smith, treasurer; Dr. Veal, secretary.

On a committee of by-laws the following were appointed by the president: Drs. Eagon, Johnson and Newsom, also a judiciary committee, comprised of Drs. Leake, Thompson, Sutton and Eagon.

The name and style of this society is "the Dallas County Medical Society," and is auxiliary to the "Texas State Medical Association." The object of this society is to organize the medical profession of the county in the most efficient manner possible: to encourage a high standing of professional qualifications and ethics and to promote professional brotherhood. The meetings of the society have been both pleasant and instructive. Many interesting and instructive essays have been prepared and impressively read by different members to which the society listened with great attention and growing interest. These essays, on different diseases and topics pertaining to the medical profession, showed careful construction and gave every evidence of long experience and earnest reflection on the part of the different authors. These essays were invariably open for discussion, when nearly every member found tongue in either questioning the author's argument or adding something to the paper by recounting personal observations and experiences. The object of the society is a noble one and has done much towards strengthening and elevating the standard of the medical profession of Dallas county.

The following preamble and resolutions were taken from the records of the society on the death of its first president, J. H. Morton.

At the death of the first president of this society, Doctor J. H. Morton, a meeting was held, and the following resolution expressive of the feeling of the society were spread on the minutes:

WHEREAS, we are again called upon to mourn the death of a follow of our society, as on the 18th of July, 1887, Dr. John H.

Morton, the first president of our society, after a long and painful illness passed quietly away, it becomes us to express our deep sorrow at his death and our appreciation of his labors; Therefore, be it

*Resolved*, First, that in the death of our fellow Dr. John H. Morton, the first president of the society, we have lost one of our brightest and most laborious members, our city one of its best citizens and society one of her most polished members; Secondly, That we extend to his widow our sincerest condolence in this her deep affliction, and that a copy of this preamble and these resolutions be spread upon our minutes and a copy be sent to his widow and to the *Courier Record* for publication.

[Signed]

W. H. Sutton, M. D., *Chairman.*
L. D. Thurston, M. D.,
D. H. Tucker, M. D.
} *Committee.*

The present officers of the Association are: Dr. John D. Parsons, president; Dr. B. L. Rawlins, treasurer; Doctor G. W. Grove, secretary.

### PHYSICIANS OF THE PRESENT.

Dallas being the largest city in the largest county in the largest State in the Union, it is reasonable to conclude that here is to be found the largest as well as the most efficient corps of physicians; and the writer states without fear of contradiction that no county in the State of Texas can excel in ability and talent the medical fraternity of Dallas county. They are men of culture and refinement, and the most of them are men who have had every advantage of a literary as well as medical education. The practice of their profession is not all sunshine. Many shadows fall across their paths of life, many scenes and experiences frequently cause them to carry home an aching heart. The pleadings of an almost heartbroken mother for the life of her little one which has passed beyond his skill, her wailings of despair, as she watches the life tide of her darling ebb and flow, the despairing anguish of the fond, affectionate wife as she stands by the deathbed of the husband who won her heart when her cheeks were rosy with the blushes of girlhood, the deep groans of manhood as the devoted husband sees the life slowly leaving the form that for years has lain upon his breast,—these and many other scenes cause sorrow to come into the life of the physician. No profession on earth does more work of charity, and in many cases receive in return only ingratitude.

In the following list of physicians of Dallas will be found some of the brightest minds in the medical world:

### PHYSICIANS OF DALLAS COUNTY.

| | |
|---|---|
| James L. Adams, | J. V. Childers, |
| E. W. Aldrich, | J. M. Coble, |
| R. W. Allen, | J. W. Cormick, |
| Anderson & Phipps, | J. F. Conan, |
| V. P. Armstrong, | A. P. Davis, |
| Lawrence Ashton, | E. E. Davis, |
| E. H. Ayers, | F. Davis, |
| W. T. Baird, | E. E. Dickson, |
| J. T. Baker, | T. J. Dickey, |
| G. Beaumont, | Daniel DuPre, |
| D. H. Benton, | Samson Eagon, |
| Betts & Betts, | L. Elliott, |
| A. R. Bibb, | H. M. Elmore, |

M. A. Bingley,
B. R. Bluitt,
J. D. Boyce,
F. M. Bruner,
E. Brunson,
A. C. Graham,
P. Gray,
G. W. Grove,
J. W. Gurley,
D. G. Hall,
C. P. Hudson,
J. A. Hunter,
A. A. Johnson,
A. A. Johnston,
A. P. Keever,
E. A. Kitzmiller,
H. L. Kyle,
W. J. Lane,
J. C. Langford,
H. K. Leake,
Lee Wing Sun (Chinese),
A. J. Lengel,
J. D. Letcher,
J. P. Lynch,
D. Mackay,
G. Schiff,
L. C. Schoolfield,
C. H. Sherman,
J. G. Sims,
J. B. Smoot,
A. J. Stovall,
W. R. Stovall,
W. H. Sutton,
Thatcher & Hines,
S. D. Thruston,
W. D. Evans,
Jacob Ewing,
E. M. Fanon,
G. A. Fenton,
John I. Fort,
S. J. Gano,
J. C. Gebhardt,
John H. Gibbs,
R. S. Gilbert,
J. V. Martin,
J. A. McCarty,
W. A. McCoy,
D. R. P. McDermott,
H. L. McLaurin,
R. L. McMeans,
J. R. Meeks,
J. H. Mitchell,
H. A. Mosely,
M. M. Neuson,
W. H. Orr,
Pace & Thomson,
J. D. Parsons,
G. E. Peters,
B. A. Pope,
B. L. Rawlins,
T. D. Rodgers,
C. M. Rosser,
D. H. Tucker,
A. A. Vanstenburgh, (Electropathic)
G. T. Veal,
I. C. West,
R. Whitis,
O. L. Williams,
R. G. Williams,
Williams & Williams.

## DALLAS COUNTY IN THE MEXICAN WAR.

The following concerning the Mexican war we take from Judge John Henry Brown's history, by his permission. After interviewing several pioneers none could give facts concerning this war as could Judge Brown, the pioneer historian of the county.

"Early in 1847, pending the war between the United States and Mexico and before Dallas county was a year old, a call was made by Colonel John C. Hays of San Antonio, for volunteers to constitute what became subsequently distinguished as Hays' Second Regiment of Texas Rangers in that war.

"A company was formed at Dallas composed partly of men from Fannin, Collin and Dallas counties. The varions companies of the regiment were mustered in at San Antonio for twelve months, or during the war, in April and May, 1847 (he Dallas and last company late in June), and were discharged in May, 1848, so that each company served twelve months. (The war began at Palo Alto May 9, 1846; the treaty of peace was signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848, and the American army evacuated Mexico in June, 1848.)

"Of this famous regiment of mounted men, John C. Hays was Colonel, Peter H. Bell (afterward governor from 1849 to 1853) was lieutenant colonel, and (after October, 1847) Alfred M. Truitt was major, having been to that time one of the captains, and John S. Ford was the adjutant.

The captains were Samuel Highsmith,

James S. Gillet, Middleton T. Johnson, Jacob Roberts, Gabriel M. Armstrong (succeeded in October 1847 by First Lieutenant Alfred Evans), Isaac Ferguson (died in the city of Mexico, January 1, 1848, and succeeded by Ephraim M. Daggett), Stephen Kinsey (resigned in October, 1847, and succeeded by First Lieutenant Preston Witt), Chaucer Ashton (successor to Captain Truitt, died in the city of Mexico, December 14, 1847, and succeeded by Alexander E. Handley), Henry W. Baylor, Shapley P. Ross and Hammond Warfield after August, 1847.

"The companies of Captains Johnson, Ross, Highsmith, Gillett and Baylor were stationed at different points on the frontier of Texas, under Lieutenant Colonel Bell. All the others went with Hays to Mexico. They marched from San Antonio to Laredo, and down the west side of the Rio Grande to its mouth, about three hundred miles, and were transported in steamers to Vera Cruz, where their brilliant career began, and where, on the return of peace, they re-embarked for home. The Dallas company was discharged in Vera Cruz about May 6, 1848.

"Rev. Samuel —Corley, of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, faithfully discharged the double duties of soldier and chaplain, and was beloved by the whole regiment.

PARTIAL MUSTER ROLL OF THE COMPANY.

"I can only give an incomplete list of the men, after consulting Messrs. Daniel, Jackson and McCommas, three survivors in Dallas county.

"Officers—Stephen Kinsey, of Fannin, was captain till October, 1847; then Preston Witt, formerly first lieutenant; Josiah Pancoast, second lieutenant and regimental commissary, became first lieutenant October, 1847; John L. Terry, of Collin, and Kinch Hensley, of Fannin, third lieutenants; Wm. E. Crook, orderly sergeant, promoted to lieutenant, drew the maps of Peters' colony, died in Shelby county; John H. Daniel, commissary sergeant; Shelton Robbins, succeeded Crook as orderly.

"Privates—Nathan Atterberry, Rufus Anderson (of Collins); Libner Barnard (Fannin); James Barrow, died in Mexico; James S. Barker, lives in Shelby county; Wm. Benton; Stephen Conrad, died in San Angel, valley of Mexico; Jesse Cox, died in Dallas county; Wm. Chenault, died in Dallas county, 1886; Elijah Carder and Christopher Carder, brothers, died in Mexico; George R. Counts, came home sick and died in Missouri; Thomas Dykes, died New Orleans en route home; Calvin Green; James Glenn, lives in Denton; John B. Gorbett, substituted on the Rio Grande by George Markham; ——— Hatfield, deserted on the Rio Grande to avoid prosecution for a row; (had too much of the good old Methodists' hell-cat in him); James Hensley, of Fannin; ——— Hart, of Collin; —— Hunter, killed by his own pistol at Jalapa; Peter Haught and Samuel A. Haught, brothers, living in Dallas county; —— Hatter, of Fannin; —— Humphreys,

drowned in Kaufman county; Wm. Hicklin, afterward killed in an impromptu duel; Wm. Herald, of Fannin, died in Puebla; John Herald, brother of William; Andrew Sloan Jackson, living in Dallas county; his brother, Wm. C., came home sick and died September 12, 1848; Wm. Keen; Benjamin Keen; Benjamin Lindsey, of Fannin; Andrew Lawson; —— Moss (1); —— Moss (2); John McCommas, living in Dallas, discharged sick in the city of Mexico, January 14, 1848: got home in March; John C. McCommas, same as his nephew John, lives in Young county; Stephen B. McCommas, Jr., brother of John, died in the city of Mexico December 24, 1847; Burke McCommas, cousin of John, died near the same time; George Mounts, died about the same time; George Markham, substitute for John B. Gorbett (his children living in Dallas county); Ben Noggle or Noagle, of Fannin; John Newton; John L. Pulliam; Benjamin J. Prigmore (still holds the fort near Richardson, Dallas county, and is still not "of age" under the new pension law, lacking three or four years of being sixty-two!); Dudley F. Pearson; Anderson Pruitt (his 'society' title in camp life being 'Piny Woods'); George R. Paschal, eighty years old, lives at Terrell, and has a youthful desire to migrate to the land of gold and grow up with the country, because his elder kindred oppose his using tobacco; Christopher C. Porter; William Romme, died in Mexico; William Scrutch; Nathan Scrutch; George W. Smith; William Shahan, died in castle Perote; ——— Shahan, brother of William; Hiram Shirley, died and was buried at sea en route home February, 1848; Alexander A. Thomas, died in Dallas county; John, his brother, died in Mexico; James Vance, now dead; James Welborn, went early to California, and died recently; Hogan Witt, lives in Collin; Wm. Wilhite, died in Mexico, as also his brother, McKinsey Wilhite—seventy-one; Benjamin Abbott; Gilbert R. Brush, of Fort Bend county, and ex-Mier prisoner; Thomas Callahan; —— Cotton, who was wounded in the service; ——— Goodman, called "Old Music;" —— Gardner, whose revolver burst in Vera Cruz, wounding his hand and killing his horse; John Huitt (not the same who was sheriff of Dallas county); —— Jolly (1), —— Jolly (2), brothers, afterward of Hopkins county; —— Kaufman; Benjamin Leppard; James Newton; —— Robbins (brother of Shelton); William Swinson, who married a Mexican and remained in that country; Alfred Siss, killed in a row in the city of Mexico; —— Vance, a youth; Milton Vincent, and Harvey Vanslyke, who died in Puebla. This is a total of eighty-nine names out of what was probably ninety-five, though some of the survivors say 110, 114 and 121, all of whom are believed to be mistaken."

Judge Brown acknowledges the services of Messrs. Samuel A. Haught and Benjamin J. Prigmore, who assisted in furnishing the above list of names, and stated that in regard to the total number that Mr. Prigmore was confident the number was ninety-five.

## DALLAS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

To record in history the brave and valiant deeds of those who from a consciousness of duty fought for their country's interest, either on the battlefield or otherwise, is the duty of every historian who undertakes to write that people's career. And in no spirit of sectionalism does the compiler write of the Confederates, but with the sentiment, "All honor to whom honor is due," would say that the brave deeds of the noble and gallant Confederate soldiers of the South will ever be honored and revered by their descendants, and will be kept fresh and green in their memories for time immemorial.

The cause for which the Southern States fought involved, as the Texans thought, a principle which aroused them with a spirit of loyalty and devotion to the Confederacy, and into line she stepped with the other States. Dallas county furnished some of the bravest of these Texas soldiers. They were led by seven Confederate colonels,—Nicholas H. Darnell, B. Warren Stone, T. C. Hawpe, Nat. M. Burford, John J. Goode, John T. Coite and W. E. Hughes. There were other commissioned officers from this county. These officers and soldiers from Dallas county were as brave and as chivalrous as any that fought in the Confederacy.

### STERLING PRICE CAMP.

To perpetuate the memory of these ex-Confederates, living and dead, and to preserve and maintain that sentiment of fraternity naturally enkindled in their bosoms for each other, the ex-Confederates of Dallas county, under the leadership of General W. L. Cabell, organized on the 13th day of October, 1889, in the city of Dallas, at the Grand Windsor Hotel, a "camp," naming it after the gallant and beloved Confederate general, Sterling Price. To state the object of the camp in full and in detail, we quote from the constitution adopted by the camp:

"The object of this camp shall be for social purposes; to perpetuate the memory of our comrades, living and dead; to preserve and maintain that sentiment of fraternity born of hardship and dangers, shared in the march, the bivouac and the battlefield, and to erect a monument in the city of Dallas to the Confederate dead of all armies, commemorative of their heroic deeds; to aid indigent comrades, their widows and orphans; to give to our children a true history of the incidents on the march, life in camp, and deeds done on the battlefield; to avoid everything that partakes of partisanship in religion and politics, but to extend courtesies on every fitting occasion to our late adversaries in arms and to aid and assist in the maintenance of law and preservation of order."

The broad and liberal purposes set out in the above statement of the object of this organization can but be admired, it occurs to the writer, by all sections and even by the once strong foe to the Confederacy. The last sentence,—"to extend courtesies on every fitting occasion to our late adversaries in arms and to aid and assist in the maintenance of law and preservation of order,"—is the link

that binds all, friend and foe, together.

The Grand Army of the Republic have a branch of their great and powerful organization here in Dallas, a history of which we give later on; and to show the reader what kind feelings of friendship exist here, as elsewhere in the South, between the ex-Confederates and the members of the G. A. R., we give the following communications, which are self-explanatory:

THE BLUE AND THE GRAY.

"DALLAS, TEXAS, May 5, 1890.

"COLONEL W. D. WYLIE, *Dallas:*

"*Dear Sir:*—I am directed by Sterling Price Camp, ex-Confederate Veterans, to say to you and through you to your companions of the Grand Army of the Republic, that on to-morrow, the 6th inst., Sterling Price Camp will have memorial services, and will decorate the graves of the sleeping veterans of the Confederate army. The Grand Army of the Republic are cordially invited to participate with us in thus honoring our dead heroes. It is the purpose of the association to decorate the graves of those heroes who wore the blue, as well as the gray.

"W. L. THOMPSON,

"*Adjutant Sterling Price Camp, ex-Confederate Veterans.*"

"Respectfully referred to Colonel J. M. Steere, commanding G. H. Thomas Post.

"W. D. WYLIE."

The invitation was favorably accepted, and the following notice was given to the posts of the G. A. R.:

"DALLAS, May 5.

"As per invitation this day received from Sterling Price Camp, ex-Confederate Veterans, the members of George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, and John A. Dix Post, No. 11, Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Texas, are hereby earnestly requested to meet at Merchants' Exchange hall, on Tuesday, May 6, at 10:30 A. M., to unite with Sterling Price Camp, ex-Confederate Veterans, in decorating the graves of the heroes of the late war. JAMES M. STEERE,

"*Commander George H. Thomas Post.*

"DAVID MCKAY,

"*Commander John A. Dix Post.*"

The Sterling Price Camp is one of the numerous associations organized under the union of the United Confederate Veterans, which has different departments through the South and is the headquarters of the "Trans-Mississippi Department." The following are the officers: Lieutenant-General, W. L. Cabell, Commanding; W. L. Thompson, Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff; General George Moorman, Assistant Adjutant-General, Louisiana; F. B. Trotman, Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General; Dr. S. D. Thruston, Surgeon-General; H. W. Graber, Quartermaster-General; S. P. Mendez, Commissary-General; Hugh F. Ewing, Inspector-General; W. G. Veal, Brigadier-General and Chief of Ordnance; W. H. Gaston, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp; F. Waltam, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp; H. B. Stoddard, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp; Charles A. Harris, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp, Louisiana; John M. Harrell, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp, Arkansas; J. O. Shelby, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp, Missouri; D. N. McIntosh, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp, Indian Territory; J. T. Harris, Brigadier-General and Aid-

de Camp; Paul Conrad, Colonel and Aid-de-Camp, Louisiana; R. B. Coleman, Colonel and Aid-de-Camp, Indian Territory; R. E. Burke, Judge Advocate General; A. T. Watts, Brigadier-General and Aid-de-Camp and Associate Judge Advocate General; Dr. A. P. Smith, Chaplain General. It has done great good for the old ex-Confederates and their families in the way of charities. It was the prime factor in establishing the ex-Confederate Home at Austin, Texas.

Under an order of General W. L. Cabell, of Dallas, calling for the ex-Confederates of the State of Texas, and in fact of all those in the trans-Mississippi territory, to come together and organize into camps, and all join each other in Dallas in April, 1892, so as to attend in a body the great reunion of all the camps of the ex-Confederacy at New Orleans, Louisiana, April 8, 1892, there was gathered in Dallas an assemblage of old soldiers. An ex-Confederate was a wonder to the citizens of Dallas, and more especially to the generation reared up since the war in which these ex-Confederates fought. To see the old soldiers, some with one arm, some with one leg, some with scarred faces, effects from fights upon the battlefield, and some with no effects visible, all proudly and happily meeting and embracing each other on the streets of the city, was a sight never to be forgotten by those who were present. It is one event in the history of this city that should never be obliterated.

It was estimated that from 20,000 to 30,000 people, including the ex-Confederates and their friends, assembled here on that occasion,—some from the Indian Territory, some from Kansas, and some from Arkansas. The railroads were taxed to their utmost capacity to accommodate the tremendous crowds; but under the efficient management of the executive committee, composed of Dr. S. D. Thruston, chairman, S. P. Mender, W. H. Gaston, Pat Waltman, W. H. Graber and W. L. Thompson, who had every courtesy extended by the railroad companies reaching to New Orleans, transportation was effected.

The following is the list of members of the Sterling Price Camp, the present residence of each member, rank, company and regiment in which he served in time of the war, as far as could be secured from the enrollment books in the secretary's office, copied in full as the books show. The omissions made were because the books fail to give the names:

MEMBERSHIP OF STERLING PRICE CAMP.

| NAMES. | RESIDENCE. | RANK. | CO. AND REG. |
|---|---|---|---|
| W. H. Brewson ... | | | |
| J. O. Lewis..... | | | |
| J. C. Gorham .....| Austin. | Capt. | |
| E. Trapp . ..... | | | |
| W. F. M. Cannon.. | | | |
| Samuel P. Mendez. | Dallas. | Sergt. | F, 12 Va. |
| A. M. Elmore..... | | | |
| Joseph Head ... . | | | |
| J. H. Sharpe..... | | | |
| W. K. White..... | | | |
| R. W. Pittman ....| Dallas. | | |
| J. B. Wade.....| Dallas. | Private. | A, 14 Tenn. |
| D. L. Stewart.....| Dallas. | Capt. | A, 57 N. C. |
| W. L. Cabell.....| Dallas. | Brig. Gen., Armies of Tenn. and Mo. | |
| Ben. M. Melton ...| Dallas. | Capt. | E, 6 Miss. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| H. F. Ewing.....Dallas. | Capt. and Gen'l Staff, Hardee's Corps. | |
| F. N. Tucker.....Dallas. | Capt. | C, 2 Ga. Inf. |
| R. E. Burke.....Dallas. | Private. | D, 10 Ga. C. |
| H. H. Dickey.....Dallas. | Private. | K, 2 Tex. C. |
| W. A. Jones.....Dallas. | Private. | C, 4 Tex. Inf. |
| John J. Miller....Dallas. | Capt. | C, 9 Tex. Inf. |
| T. M. Daniel.....Torney, Dallas Co. | | |
| B. D. Wilson.....Dallas. | | 15 N. C. |
| G. M. Vaughn....Waxahachie. | | |
| T. A. West.....Dallas. | | C, Ward's Tenn. Cav. |
| W. H. Blankenship. Dallas. | | |
| A. H. Smith.....Dallas. | | |
| C. M. Terry..... | | I, 19 Miss. |
| S. B. Clownly..... | | B, 1 I. C. V. |
| W. B. Tarver..... | | |
| W. J. Betterton....Dallas. | | |
| W. L. Crawford...Dallas. | Lt. Col. | 19 Tex. Inf. |
| L. T. Bott..... | | D, 154 Tenn. |
| J. T. Carter..... | | |
| J. T. Crawford.... | | E, 26 Tenn. |
| J. Bruster.... .. Bell Co. | | H, 11 Tenn. C. |
| John W. Roach.... | | |
| J. B. McLeod....(Deceased.) | | |
| J. R. Cumming...Dallas. | | A, Ala. Art. |
| J. L. Thomson ...Dallas. | | 3 Tenn. Inf. |
| Nat. M. Burford ..Dallas. | Col. | — Tex. |
| John W. Taylor... | | |
| L. P. Montgomery. | | |
| James B. Simpson. Dallas. | Adjt. | 19 Ark. |
| Wm. C. Wolff.....Dallas. | | |
| Joe W. Record....Dallas. | | K, 10 Tex. C. |
| W. S. Stockdell ... | | |
| John H. Brown ...Dallas. | | |
| Wm. P. Cole.....Dallas. | Col. | |
| John C. Story.....Dallas. | | |
| H. C. Wallace ....Dallas. | | 12 Tenn. Inf. |
| N. M. Dawson .... | | |
| John T. Carter....Dallas. | | B, 52 Ga. Inf. |
| Dennis Corcoran.. | | |
| Jack Duhig..... | Col. | 17 Ark. |
| Coleman D. Payne. | | |
| B. N. Bryant..... | | 6 Ga. Cav. |
| G. W. Cambell.... | | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| M. M. Fleming ...Dallas. | | |
| J. J. Adams .....Bryan. | | |
| I. G. Fennelle.....Bryan. | | |
| L. N. Cole.....Wolfe City. | | |
| A. P. Smith.....Dallas. | Capt. | 2 S. C. Inf. |
| Thos. Padgett.....Dallas. | | "T," Terry's Tex. Cav. |
| J. Pink Thomas...Dallas. | | E, 17 Tex. C., also E, 18 Tex. Cav. |
| Clifton Scott.....Dallas. | | |
| Dan. M. Spence... | | |
| J. L. Williams....Dallas. | | |
| J. P. C. Whitehead. Dallas. | Capt. | |
| C. W. Gentry..... | | 1 Va. Inf. |
| T. C. Bailey.....Dallas. | | D, 47 Ala. |
| W. L. Larrance.... | Col. | 34 N. C. |
| S. H. Grantham....Grand Prairie. | | |
| J. S. Mooring.....Bryan. | | |
| J. G. Prezedmoyski. | | |
| T. A. Porter..... | | |
| Joe Ingram..... | | |
| F. Waltman..... | | |
| J. N. Leeper .....Dallas. | | 9 Mo. Inf. |
| W. M. Parks .... | | |
| Lewis Fredric .... | | |
| John W. Spencer..Dallas. | | F, 1 La. |
| George Waller.... | | |
| C. T. Park.....Dallas. | | E, 14 Va. |
| J. M. Stemmons..(Deceased.) | | 16 Mo. Inf. |
| George W. Neely.. | | |
| R. M. McMullen.. | | E, 36 Va. |
| W. H. Birdsong... | | F, 24 Ala. |
| A. G. Swor..... | | F, 27 Miss. |
| J. C. Woodside.... | | D, 34 N. C. |
| B. A. Clark..... | | D, 6 Mo. |
| George Garrett ... | | |
| J. V. Davenport... | | C, 14 S. C. |
| George W. Carey.. | Maj. | 44 Ala. |
| John W. Daniels.. | Col. | 15 Tex. |
| J. C. Richardson ..Ft. Worth. | | |
| John C. Conroy....Dallas. | | B, 1 Md. |
| J. W. Owen..... | | D, 12 Miss. |
| O. P. Howe..... | | 15 Tex. |
| M. G. Whitsitt.... | Capt. | D, 10 Ga. C. |
| H. M. Bryan.....Dallas. | Sergt. | D, 10 Ga. C. |
| Wm. L. Thompson. Dallas. | Private. | G, 4 La. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| F. M. Maddox.... | | | Bledsoe's Co., Tenn. Troop. |
| M. W. Putman.... | Ft. Worth. | | C, 15 Miss. |
| George W. Waller. | Dallas. | Col. | |
| M. H. Van Dusen.. | | | C, 4 Tex. C. |
| E. Dreyesse..... | | Col. | — Mo. |
| J. W. Bowen..... | Dallas. | Capt. | G, 6 Mo. |
| John F. Elliot .... | Dallas. | Col. | |
| Sam. A. Hayden .. | Dallas. | Capt. | 16 La. |
| Dr. F. H. Gibbs... | Dallas. | Surg. | |
| W. F. Morton .... | Dallas. | | C, 11 Ark. |
| A. D. Sadler ..... | Dallas. | Capt. | |
| P. W. Wolfe ..... | Dallas. | Capt. | D, 9 Tenn. |
| R. M. Gano ..... | Dallas. | Brig. Gen'l, Morgan's Cavalry. | |
| E. G. Bower ..... | Dallas. | Lieut. | G, 3 Mo. C. |
| George W. Neeley. | Dallas. | Lieut. | 10 Mo. C. |
| A. M. Gains ..... | Dallas. | | G, 4 Tenn. C. |
| Geo. D. Harrison.. | | | |
| E. P. Marshall .... | Dallas. | | B, 7 Tex. |
| A. T. Obenchain .. | | | |
| A. G. Brown ..... | | | |
| T. J. Wolf..... | | | |
| J. M. Tergurson... | | | |
| W. H. Harrell..... | | | |
| J. J. Miller..... | | | Fitzhugh's Regt., Texas Cavalry. |
| H. W. Graber..... | Dallas. | | 8 Tex. Cav. |
| O. C. George..... | | | 4 Va. |
| J. S. Cantes..... | | | 9 Va. Cav. |
| P. H. Wood..... | Dallas. | | 1 S. C. |
| John H. Cochran.. | Dallas. | | C, 6 Tex. C. |
| Chas. P. Teel ..... | Dallas. | | E, 2 Tex. C. |
| John W. Stevens.. | | | K, 5 Tex. |
| Marsden Campbell. | | | A. Driaux's La. Bat. |
| T. W. Wolfe ..... | | | D, 9 Tex. C. |
| J. S. Edmonston... | | | |
| J. O. Lewis..... | | | B, 7 S.C. Cav. |
| J. C. McKay ..... | | | A, 1 Ky. Cav. |
| R. G. Cheesman... | | | B, 8 Tex. C. |
| G. T. Macon ..... | | | K, 31 Ala. C. |
| H. C. Wright ..... | Dallas. | | F, 4 Tex. |
| Wm. I. Jones ..... | Dallas. | Sergt. | A, 1 La. |
| R. L. Upshaw... . | | | Torney's Texas Div. |
| Richard H. Lacy.. | | | 1 Ky. Cav. and Morgan's Cav. |
| B. W. Hoyt..... | | | 33 Tex. Cav. |
| W. F. Purnell..... | | | L, 3 Ga. |
| T. B. Trotman .... | Dallas. | | 4 Ala. Cav. |
| J. A. P. Travis.... | | | F, 20 Tex. |
| J. W. Ragsdal..... | | Capt. | K, 23 Miss. |
| J. R. Brown ..... | | | F, 2 La. |
| Robt. N. Hoffman. | Dallas. | | B, 2 Va. |
| W. W. Cox..... | Dallas. | | L, 6 Ala. |
| Jas. H. Sullivan... | Dallas. | | 30 Miss. |
| John W. Smith.... | Dallas. | | — Miss. |
| Geo. R. Fearn..... | Dallas. | | I, 10 Miss. |
| R. M. Brown..... | Dallas. | | B, 3 Tenn. |
| B. H. Meams ..... | | | 2 La. Cav. |
| J. S. Reese... .... | Dallas. | | Pellsman's Cadets, Mobile, Ala. |
| S. F. Moore..... | | | E, 2 Ala. C. |
| S. N. Braswell .... | Dallas. | | K, 23 Tex. C. |
| J. Leopold..... | Dallas. | | C, 6 S.C. Cav. |
| W. W. Lang ..... | Dallas. | | |
| R. H. Jones..... | Dallas. | Surg. | 27 Ala. |
| Jas. F. Vanhorne.. | Dallas. | Midshipman | Ship Selma. |
| Wm. W. Hobbs.... | Dallas. | | E, 22 Miss. |
| Milton Park ..... | Dallas. | | A, 39 Ala. |
| Charles L. Martin.. | Dallas. | Capt. | 66 Tex. Cav. |
| Enoch Strait..... | Dallas Co. | Sergt. | E, 18 Tex. C. |
| G. B. Strait ..... | Dallas Co. | Sergt. | E, 18 Tex. C. |
| W. H. Looney ..... | Dallas. | | A, 10 Ala. |
| Alexander Lacy..... | Dallas. | Capt. | Houston Co., Gen'l Coast of Tex. |
| Walton Portor ..... | Dallas. | Private. | D, La. Inft. |
| W. C. Arnett..... | Dallas. | | I, 18 Ga. |
| I. F. Wynn ..... | Mesquite. | | H, 22 Ga. |
| G. P. Holcombe..... | Dallas. | | B, 2 La. |
| Daniel Buckmaster. | Dallas. | | B, 3 La. Inft. |
| H. L. Goldman..... | Dallas. | | 28 La. |
| T. J. Goldman ..... | Dallas. | | 28 Ga. |
| Mike Lobe ..... | Dallas. | | A, 16 Miss. |
| A. O'Hara ..... | | | 3 Confed., Pat Cleburne's Regt. |
| O. P. Bowser..... | Dallas. | | E, 18 Tex. C. Granbury's Brig. |
| Wm. Worthington.. | Dallas. | | |
| Henry Cooke ..... | Dallas. | Midshipman | C. S. Navy. |
| Tom Barry ..... | Dallas. | | |
| Nick Barry..... | Dallas. | | |
| Kirk Hall ..... | Dallas. | | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| A. J. Stovall .....Dallas. | | K, 19 Miss. |
| L. Ashton.....Dallas. | | Mosby's Command. |
| Geo. M. Steerer.....Dallas. | | Fenner's La. Bat. |
| J. E. Labatt.....Dallas. | | G, 26 La. |
| J. A. McCulloch.....Dallas. | | |
| G. W. Nivins.....Dallas. | | G, 5 Ark. |
| H. Losee.....Dallas. | | K, 6 Tex. |
| E. L. Lambert .....Dallas. | | Lt. Com., Navy. |
| J. L. Mills.....Dallas. | | C, 56 Va. |
| F. M. Russell.....Dallas. | | H, 15 Miss. |
| H. C. Lamar.....Dallas. | | A, Chambers' Battalion. |
| Sam. McLaughlin..Dallas. | | Col. Shelby's La. Bat. |
| B. S. Wathem.....Dallas. | | Military Eng. C. S. A. |
| W. C. Brigham.....Dallas. | | I, 21 Ark. |
| A. Green.....Dallas. | | C, 8 La. |
| John A. Grant .....Dallas. | Capt. | Ga. Com. |
| Gaston Mesleer .....Dallas. | Capt. | Ala. Com. |
| Sim Sligh .....Dallas. | | Berrings' Brig., A. N. Va. |
| A. W. Scripture.....Dallas. | | 3 Mo. Art. |
| J. D. Marsh.....Dallas Co. | | F, Wells' Tex. Regt. |
| W. H. H. Braley ...Dallas. | | |
| B. J. Musenheimer..Dallas. | | |
| G. W. Russell.....Dallas. | Private. | A, 14 Tex. |
| I. M. Morn .....Dallas. | Private. | F, 28 Miss.C. |
| W. L. Parrott .....Dallas. | | B, 12 Ky. C. |
| Wharton Branch...Dallas. | | |
| J. W. Caskey.....Dallas. | Chap. | 18 Miss. |
| J. H. Keyser.....Dallas | Capt. | A. Q. M., 10 Miss. Bat. |
| B. H. Keyser.....Dallas. | | Henderson's Scouts. |
| B. W. Bogan.....Dallas. | Lieut. | F, Ark. Inft. |
| Henry L. Nelson...Dallas. | Lieut. | A. Q. M., Tappan's Brig. |
| Geo. A. Janes.....Dallas. | Sergt. | K, 1 La. Cav. |
| T. M. Worthington..Dallas. | Private. | F, 1 La. Cav. |
| J. V. Spellman.....Dallas. | | C, Mo. Cav., Shelby's Brig. |
| J. F. Lovett.....Dallas. | | I, 18 Tex. C. |
| Sylvester McClain..Dallas. | | |
| J. G. Lee .....Dallas. | | E, 19 Tex. |
| H. V. McGregor.....Dallas. | | E, 14 Tenn. |
| Wm. Selby .....Dallas. | | C, 32 Va. |
| G. G. Deen .....Dallas. | | B, 17 Ala. |
| A. J. Ball.....Dallas. | | E, 8 Tex. |
| John S. Griffith.....Dallas. | Brig. Gen. | Tex. Inft. |
| E. A. Gracey.....Dallas Co. | 1st Lt. | 1 Tex. Cav. |
| J. A. Pruitt.....Dallas Co. | | I, 30 Tex. C. |
| W. H. Rivers.....Dallas. | | I, 2 S. C. |
| Jas. W. Raines.....Dallas. | 1st Sergt. | H, 6 Ark. |
| I. F. Ragland.....Dallas. | | A, 44 Miss. |
| R. J. Selvidge.....Dallas. | | A, 12 Ten. C. |
| S. J. McIntosh .....Dallas. | | F, 29 Ga. |
| M. I. Cordell.....Dallas. | | C, 31 Ga. |
| Joe H. Stewart.....Dallas. | | B, Blacker's Bat. Art. |
| Dave A. Williams..Dallas. | Col. | Bat. Shelby's Brigade. |
| H. C. Latham.....Dallas. | | K, — Miss. |
| A. J. Reynolds.....Dallas. | | I, Baylor's 2 Brig. |
| W. J. Stewart.....Dallas. | | E, 12 Tex. |
| Wm. M. Luck.....Dallas Co. | | E, 2 Tex C. |
| I. H. Elder .....Dallas Co. | | A, 21 Ga. |
| C. W. Felter.....Dallas Co. | | B, 1 Tex. C. |
| J. W. Reeder ..... | | |
| Thos. Buries.....Dallas Co. | | D, 14 Tex. |
| John N. Simpson...Dallas. | Lieut. | I, 4 Tenn. |
| A. T. Watts.....Dallas. | Maj. | 16 Miss. |
| H. J. Hartigan.....Dallas. | | C, 7 La. |
| C. H. Patrick .....Wilmer. | | |
| B. M. Bradford.....Dallas. | | |
| Wm. C. McKamy...Dallas. | Capt. | Bowland's Tex. Cav. |
| W. L. A. Ellis .....Dallas. | Maj. | 8 Ga. Cav. |
| H. E. Cullom.....Dallas. | | K, 2 N. C. |
| J. T. Trezevant.....Dallas. | | |
| W. J. Coyle.....Dallas. | | F, Ala. Cav. |
| J. W. Faust.....Dallas. | | H, 2 Mo. C. |
| J. A. McMurry.....Dallas. | | F, 15 Ten. C. |
| J. D. Reamer .....Dallas. | | B, 10 Va. |
| Wm. Ryan.....Dallas. | | F, 30 Tex. C. |
| Jas. E. Russell .....Dallas. | | B, 10 Mo. C. |
| W. J. Pruitt .....Dallas Co. | | C, 18 Tex. C. |
| R. M. Combs.....Dallas Co. | | C, 18 Tex. C. |
| J. R. Humphress...Dallas Co. | | K, 1 Fla. |
| Geo. W. Rice.....Dallas. | | C, Tex. Cav. |
| S. G. Rook.....Dallas. | | F, 20 S. C. |
| Jas. E. Murphrey...Dallas. | | D, R. Va. Bat. |
| J. W. Dauner .....Dallas. | | H, 1 N. C. C. |
| Joe Thompson .....Dallas. | | |
| John Carroll.....Dallas. | | I, 28 Va. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| James B. Tyson.....Dallas. | | D, 15 Miss. |
| J. F. Ramsey .....Dallas Co. | 1st Lieut. | F, Ga. Cav. |
| B. A. Hoyt.....Dallas. | | K, 33 Tex. C. |
| Wm. Whitsel .....Dallas Co. | | E, 18 Tex. C. |
| N. F. Pace.....Dallas Co. | | L, 4 Va. C. |
| J. T. Hays .....Dallas Co. | | B, 1 Bat. Inf. |
| Alf. Pemberton.....Dallas Co. | | A, 6 Tex. C. |
| T. W. Henry.....Dallas Co. | | A, Ky. Cav. |
| Jas. M. Cochran.....Dallas Co. | | I, 30 Tex. C. |
| M. M. Farmer .....Dallas Co. | | E, 20 Tex. C. |
| O. P. Scott.....Dallas Co. | | E, 18 Tex. C. |
| J. H. Tate .....Dallas Co. | | A, 15 Ala. |
| Wm. H. Gaston .....Dallas. | | H, 1 Tex. |
| J. F. Metcalf.....Dallas. | | F, 5 Ky. Mtd Infantry. |
| Joseph S. Fuqua ...Dallas. | | B, 30 Va. C. |
| B. E. Harris .....Dallas. | | |
| Henry Smith.....Dallas. | | C, 7 La. |
| Wm. J. Keller .....Dallas. | | |
| Thos. J. Avirett .....Dallas. | | A, 51 Ga. |
| J. T. Ousley .....Dallas. | | F, 5 Ga. |
| Wm. F. Turnell.....Dallas. | | L, 3 Ga. |
| J. D. Mitchell.....Dallas. | | C, F. B. Cav. |
| Sam. Turner .....Dallas. | | A, Tex. D. C. |
| R. M. Cornwall .....Dallas. | | |
| Geo. H. Aldredge...Dallas. | | |
| Joe E. Hardy .....Dallas. | | B, 12 Ky. C. |
| N. L. Cooper.....Dallas. | 1st Lieut. | E, 18 Ga. B. |
| A. J. Burden.....Dallas. | | E, Selby's B. |
| W. A. Night.....Dallas. | 2d Lieut. | C, 2 Tenn. |
| John T. Jones.....Dallas Co. | | |
| S. E. Scott.....Dallas Co. | | 30 Tex. Cav. |
| W. O. Goble .....Dallas. | | A, 31 Tex. C. |
| John Rosenburg ...Dallas. | | A, 5 Ark. |
| Ben. Watkins .....Dallas. | | K, 2 Tex. C. |
| Robt. L. James.....Dallas. | | |
| W. A. Russell.....Dallas. | | |
| J. A. Crawford.....Dallas. | | B, 2 Ark. C. |
| L. A. Pires.....Dallas. | | 3 Mo. Bat. |
| L. G. Connally.....Dallas Co. | | |
| M. M. Clark .....Dallas Co. | | C, 26 Tenn. |
| R. H. Lyle.....Dallas. | | E, Tex. Cav. |
| W. R. Tisher.....Dallas. | | E, 45 Va. |
| John F. Fallard..... | | |
| Russell Myrick .....Dallas. | | E, 24 Ten. C. |
| C. M. Tucker .....Dallas. | | K, Bufford's 19 Cal. P. B. |
| B. S. Luper.....Dallas | | |
| H. L. Boone .....Dallas. | | |
| D. W. Myers.....Dallas. | | |
| Angelo Sala.....Dallas. | | |
| G. J. Gooch.....Lallas. | | |
| Geo. F. Alford .....Dallas. | | Adjt. Gen Taylor's D. |
| Hamilton P. Boone. Dallas. | | |
| Jas. W. Allen .....Dallas. | | |
| Geo. A. Green.....Dallas. | | G, 4 La. |
| W. A. Shaw .....Dallas. | | H, Tom Green's Regt. Tex. Vol. |
| Chas. A. Hotchkiss. Dallas. | | |
| Robt. H. West .....Dallas. | | |

RELIGIOUS SERVICES IN THE SOUTHERN CAMPS.

Rev. Howard Henderson, D. D., a forcible writer, very strikingly presents in an article published in the *Western Christian Advocate*, May 25, 1892, the religious services, and by whom conducted, in the Southern camps during the Civil war; and as some of the prominent leaders in those services were also commanders of many of the old soldiers who are now residents of Dallas county, it may be some of them were participants in many of these religious services, and some of the boys who "wore the blue," now living in Dallas, were among those who stood on the banks of the Rapidan and joined in the hymns.

"Of drum and trumpet history we have had a surfeit; but there is a religious chronicle awaiting record. It told upon the *morale*, the courage, and constancy of the Southern army. Many of the generals were clergymen, notably Lieutenant-General Leonidas Polk, Protestant Episcopal bishop of Louisi-

ana; W. N. Pendleton, chief of artillery, Episcopalian; Major-General C. E. Evans, General D. C. Kelley, and Colonels Fountain E. Pitts, George W. Carter, C. C. Gillespie, F. C. Wilkes, C. Calloway, Methodist; and majors, captains, lieutenants, and privates of the various churches. Dr. Dabney, Presbyterian theologue, served on Stonewall Jackson's staff. General Henry A. Wise said: 'The best soldier of the Captain of Salvation makes the best soldier in our camps.' It was an old proverb, 'The worse the man, the better the soldier.' My observation is the other way. The men who feared God were the bravest in fronting men. The men, too, who love God are the men who love their fellows. At the cross the blue and gray touch breasts and are brothers.

"Among the chaplains, missionary and commissioned, were: Enoch Marvin, J. C. Granberry, afterward bishops in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, the latter losing an eye in battle; Drs. Quintard and Beckwith (afterward Episcopal bishops); Dr. John B. McFerrin, A. L. P. Green, C. W. Miller, C. K. Marshall, Hardie Brown, W. W. Bennett, Methodists; Drs. B. T. Lacy, A. C. Hopkins, Theodorick Pryor, George W. Leyburn, Presbyterians; and Dr. L. Burrows, the Drs. Broadus, J. C. Hiden, and J. Wm. Jones, of the Baptist Church. The Catholics had their representatives: among them Father Ryan, the poet; Bishop Gallagher, late bishop of Louisiana, and Dudley, of Kentucky, were officers of the line. Generals Sterling Price and R. M. Gano (now a resident of Dallas) were preachers in the Christian church. A large number of the surgeons were local preachers in the Methodist church. There was an army church in almost every brigade: at the first many companies, while full, held weekly prayer-meetings. Two-thirds of the men in the regiment with which I went out were members of the Church, mostly Baptist and Methodist.

"Among the Generals, Lee, Jackson, Hardee, Albert Sydney and Joseph E Johnston, Bragg, Polk, Trappier, Manigault, Evans, Pendleton, Gordon, Colquitt, Vance, Barton, Bee, Garnett, Price, Stuart, Rhodes, Hampton, Ewell, Longstreet, Kelley, Walker, Laws, Cobb, and Kirby Smith were devout and openly active in promoting religion by encouraging tract distribution and Bible circulation, observing the Sabbath, and furnishing facilities to the chaplains and missionaries. Many of them had prayers at their headquarters daily, and Sabbath services. Lee and Jackson offered prayer publicly. The American Bible Society furnished a cargo of Bibles, and the vessel sailed past fleets and forts unchallenged, the white flag at the mast-head giving it passport. The Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church advanced $16,000 to the missionaries of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in China.

"During the great revival in Gordon's Georgia brigade, baptism by immersion was administered in the Rapidan in open view and easy range of the Federal army. General Gordon was always present, offering a

splendid target to the Union pickets on the bank, but to the honor of 'the boys in blue' they refrained from firing, and stood reverentially looking on the sacred scene. No danger was apprehended while the ordinance was being administered. On several occasions the Federal pickets joined in the hymns.

'The bravest are the tenderest,
The loving are the daring.'

"During the revivals in Lee's army more than 27,000 men are known to have professed conversion, among them several general officers.

"The famous Rockbridge artillery, on July 4, 1861. contained seven masters of arts of the University of Virginia, forty-two graduates of other colleges, nineteen theological students (including R. E. Lee's son), nearly all of whom were professed Christians. Nearly every company left home after prayers, and each man carried a Testament in his pocket.

"'The Liberty Hall Volunteers,' of Washington college, elected Professor White their captain. All the officers and more than one-half the privates were Christians, and one-fourth were candidates for the ministry. Dr. Patterson, president of Hampden-Sidney, organized a company from his own college and Union Theological Seminary, nearly all church members.

"During the war, Generals R. H. Anderson, Baylor, Ewell, Hood, Hardee, Pender, Paxton. Rhodes, Colonel Lamar, and a multitude of other officers, were won to Christ. In July, 1862, General Lee issued a general order as follows: 'Habitually all duties, except those of inspection, will be suspended during Sunday, to enable the troops to attend religious services.' He uniformly attended public worship. While his army was crossing the James in 1864, hurrying to the defense of Petersburg, he took with him a minister in the woods, and engaged with him in prayer that God would give him wisdom and grace for the campaign on which he was then entering.

General G. E. B. Stuart, the Prince Rupert of the South, was a pure, earnest Christian, who lived nobly and died triumphantly. He asked, when dying, Dr. Peterkin to sing 'Rock of Ages,' and joined in the song. The hymn concluded, he said, 'I am resigned; God's will be done,' and then fell asleep. General Gordon was accustomed to lead prayer-meetings in his command, and at the revivals made strong appeals to the unconverted. He would kneel by privates and point them to Christ. General D. H. Hill was very active in promoting religion. General Polk, Episcopal bishop of Louisiana, never preached, but frequently attended the service, and had Sabbath preaching at his camp.

"The churches all of them expended their energies in sending their ablest ministers to the camps. It was under such auspices that Drs. Palmer, Quintard, Markham, Granberry, McFerrin, Green, Broadus, Marvin, Crouch, Miller, Rogers, and many others served the soldiers. Many served as officers of the line or staff, some of whom—Kogar, Crouch, Baldwin, Heard, and others—were killed. Three local

pastors, serving as militia, were killed at the the assault on Selma by General Wilson.

"I preached almost every Sabbath while in the field, and a number of times, while commisssioner for the exchange of prisoners of war, in the military prisons and parole-camp, and buried many of 'the boys in blue' with Christian rites. I also, when within the lines under flag of truce, preached in Vicksburg, Memphis, and on the Federal fleet. The amenities of religion scarfed the shoulders of the war-cloud with a baldric of mercy, and lent to the desolations of brand and battle a beauty born of heaven.

### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

The Department of Texas of the Grand Army of the Republic, was organized on the 15th day of March, 1885, with six posts and 250 members. It now consists of fifty-six posts, with a total membership of nearly 2,000.

The Dallas posts are "Geo. H. Thomas, No. 6," organized in October, 1883, by J. C. Bigger, and the "John A. Dix," organized in September, 1886, by John L. Boyd, J. C. Bigger and others.

The Grand Army of the Republic is said to be the most powerful secret organization in the United States. Their members are well organized in Texas, and especially in Dallas. They are a broad-minded, liberal people, and, as stated above, join, on certain occasions, with ex-Confederates in decorating the graves of the Blue and the Gray, showing that all feelings of animosity caused by the old struggle have died out. Below we give the list of members of the two posts here in Dallas, which consists of some of the bravest, best, truest, most noble, most loyal and most highly honored citizens of Dallas county and city.

| NAME. | RECENT RESIDENCE. | RANK. | CO. | REGIMENT. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| W. P. Anderson... | ..... | ..... | .. | ... ..... |
| J. W. Ashbury.... | Farmer's Branch | ..... | .. | ..... |
| Geo. Ash..... | Dallas.. | .....Private .... | B | ..34 N. Y. Vol. |
| B.D. Atwell ..... | Hutchins..... | Adjt..... | | ..36 Mich. Vol. |
| E. Ainca..... | ... | ..... .... | ..... | .. ..... |
| F. A. Austin. ..... | Dallas.. | .....Private .... | B | ..10 Vt. Inf. |
| J.C. Bigger..... | " | .....Serg't... | ..F | .92 Ills. |
| Dr. John Bell..... | ..... | .... ... | .. | ..... |
| Leopold Bohuey... | Dallas... | .....Private .. | F. | 52 Pa. Inf. |
| Jno. Borgeman.... | ..... | ..... | .. | ..... |
| Jno.H. Burkett.... | ..... .... | ..... | .. | ..... |
| Wm. Brown..... | Dallas..... | .....Private .... | A | ...3 N. Y. Cav. |
| A. Brownlee..... | " | .....Private .... | B | ...3 Iowa Cav. |
| James M. Boggs... | " | ..... " .... | C | ..33 Mo. Inf. |
| Wm. Burr ... .... | " | ... .....1st Lieut... | L | ...12 N. Y. Cav. |
| C. H. Bancroft. ... | Mesq nite..... | Private..... | D | ..103 Ohio Inf. |
| W. A. Beach..... | Dallas..... | 1st Serg't.. | C | ..49 N. Y. Vol. |
| John J. Boyle..... | Decatur..... | Captain.... | C | ..65 Ills. Inf. |
| W. E. Beach..... | Dallas..... | ...1st Serg't.. | C | ..49 N. Y. Vol. |
| Daniel Cooper . . | " | . .....O.M. Dep't. | .. | ..... . .... |
| W. F. Cottman.... | " | .....1st Serg't.. | E | ..14 Mo. Inf. |
| A. B. Clinton..... | Hutchins..... | .... .. | E | ..145 Pa. Vol. |
| G. W. Capinall .. | Dallas..... | ..... .. | ..... | ... .. |
| Marcus F. Cutting | " | ..... 2nd Lieut. | F | . 2nd Mich Cav. |
| Geo. W. Clark. . . | " | .... ...Landsman on U. S. S. Victory. | | |
| (Re-enlisted)... | " | .....Private .. | K | ..2nd Mo. Cav. |
| H. B. Davis ..... | ..... | . ..... .. | .. | . . ..... |
| A. J. Dowell ..... | Cleburne ..... | ..... .. | . | ..... |
| A. E. De Beck..... | ..... | ..... .. | ..... | |
| Jno. W. De Lany.. | Dallas..... | Captain.... | H | ..8th Ill. Cav. |
| Evan Davis..... .. | " | ..... .... .. | .. | ..... |
| W. E. Danforth... | " | .....Private .... | | ..15 Ohio Bat. |
| J. S. Dunlap..... | " | ..... " .... | D | ..S. Tenn. Inf. |
| Jos. W. Dunlap.... | New Hope ... | Privato .... | K | ..3 " " |
| Andrew Dowing... | Dallas..... | H. Stew'd.. | F | 1 Texas Cav. |
| Frederick Efflomy. | " | .....Private .... | | ..1 Ky. Battery. |
| W. F. Fisher..... | Denton..... | 2nd Lieut.. | E | ..2 Mo. Cav. |
| J. M. Foss..... | Dallas..... | Private .... | A | ..27 Ind. Inf. |
| James Frazier..... | " | ..... " | H | ..22 Ills. |
| Fred Foster..... | ..... .... | ..... .. | ..... | |
| Wm. H. Farley..... | Dallas.. | .....Private .... | B | ..49 Iowa Inf. |
| Jacob Furbyville.. | " | . . .... " .... | F | ..149 Ills. |
| J. W. Fortune ... | " | ..... " .. | H | ..8 Ills. Cav. |
| Wm. Fitzpatrick... | " | .... . " .... | B | ..5 Ills. |
| Thos. B. Florer.... | Waxahachie.. | Surgeon.... | | ..26 Ind. Vol. Inf. |
| Chas. H. Froese .. | Dallas..... | . Private | E | ..8 Ills. Inf. |
| S. F. Frisbie..... | " | .... .Corporal... | C | ..22 Vet. R. C. |
| H W. Gillingham.. | " | .....Private ... | H | ..53 Ohio. |
| G. W. Gillcoat..... | Clehurne..... | ..... .. | ..... | |
| F. G. Gannon .... | ..... ... | ..... . | ..... | .... |
| Wm. C. Givens. .. | Dallas..... | .....Private ... | F | .53 Pa. |
| Benj. R. Graham.. | " | ... ...Serg't. | ..L | ..1st Ark. Cav. |
| Jas. J. Gannon.... | " | .....Private .... | H | ..134 Ills. |
| Chas. Gordon..... | " | .... ...1st Serg't... | D | ..1st D. C. Vol |

A. M. Greenland.. " . .....Private ....E . Ind.R.O.V.H.A
Benj. Gulre..... " .... ...Corporal ..B ..132 N. Y. Vol.
Peter Grisham ... " Co ....Private ....K..65 N. Y. Inf.
(Reinstated)... " " .... " ....K.. " " "
Michall Heitle..... " .....Serg't. ....E ..44 Ills. Inf.
John Henry..... " Co.....Private ....D..26 Mo. Inf.
Peter Hendrick.... " .....Q.M. D.... .. .....
Chas. E. Henry.... " .... .. Captain. ..A ..42 Ohio Inf.
J. A Harned..... " .....Private .... Unassigned reg't
John Herman .... " ..... " ....G .2nd Mo. Inf.
Chas. W. Hartrup.. " ..... ..1st Lieut...P ..19 Ind.
J. S. Hines ..... " Co.....Private ....E ..117 Ills.
Henry Hunt..... " ..... " ...B..1st U. S. Bat.
Geo. W. Hyman.. ..... ..... .. ..... ...
Wm. Heffel ..... ..... . .... .. .....
J. E. Jinkins.....Dallas ..... ..Private ...A . 55 Ky.
Clinton Jack..... Oak Cliff..... " ....A ..8 Tenn. Inf.
(Reinstated)... " ..., ...Private ....C ..1 Pa. "
H. C. Kelly..... " ..... " ....I ..21 Ills. Inf.
Wm. H. Kurly..... " ..... " ....F .31 Pa. Inf.
George A. Knight. " .....Captain....A ..188 O. V. I.
Jas. E. Kellogg.... " .....1st Corp'l.D .95 N. Y. Inf.
W. Long ..... ... " .....Private ...M..4 Ohio Cav.
L. E. Leagett .....Hutchins..... .....E ..145 Pa. Vol.
J. T. Lowery.....Dallas..... .....I . 48 N. Y. Inf.
J. J. Large..... ... " ..... .. .....I . .4 Mich. Cav.
George Loomis.... " .....Serg't .....F ..18 Conn. Inf.
John Lucas..... " ..... ...Private .... A..26 Ky
W. J. Mealey..... " ..... .....K..49 Ky. Inf.
R. C. McCullough. ..... ...,.. .G..2 Md.
Wm. Morrison.... ..... ..... .. .....
T. L. Macy.. ..... ..... .. .... ... ..U. S. N.
A. McWhirk .....Dallas .... ...Private . ..D..24 Mass.
D. A. Clinton ..... " ..... " ....I ..22 Ills.
Edwin Miller ... . " ..... " ....I ..72 O. V. I.
John Meidert..... " ..... " ....E ..4 Ohio Cav.
David McKay..... " .....Asst. Surg. . 79 N. Y. Inf.
" " . .... " .....Surgeon... ..29 U.S.C.Troops
Rob McCormack.. " .....Sailor..... ..Sloop of War.
" " .. " ..... . Drummer..B ..36 N. Y.
Henry Meyer ..... " .....Private ....C ..32 Ind. Inf.
Legrand McMillen. " ..... " ....B ..7 Iowa Cav.
(Reinstated)... " .....1st Lieut..K ..15 Mich. Vol.
Frank Nauzler....Dallas. ..... Bugler.....F ..3d U. S. Art.
Terrence O'Niel... ... .... . ..... .. ... .....
L. N. Owens.....Dallas .....Private ....C . 31 Ills.
Henry Pringle..... ..... .... .. .....
J. C. Brewitt.....Mesquite... .. .....I ..65 Ind. Inf.
E. A. Percival.....Dallas ..... .... ..127 Ills.
W. I. Purnell..... " .....Captain...H..8 Md. Inf.
R. E. Please..... " . . ... ..... . U. S. Gunboat Black Hawk.
Henry F. Peery....Kaufman Co..Private ....I ..17 Ills. Inf.
S. Parsla.... .....Dallas. .... ... " ....A ..3 Ills. Cav.
C. Rick ..... " .....Captain. ..C 4 Mo. Inf.
H. T. Rue.... . .. " .....Private .... ..3 Ohio Bat.
D. J. Randall ..... " ..... ..... K..5 Mich. Cav.
F. P. Reymuller...Waxahachie . .Private ....A ..3 Mo. Inf.
(Re-enlisted) .. " ...1st Lieut..K..27 " "
A. Rockhold.... .Dallas .....Private ....G..33 Ohio.
(Re-enlited)... " ... .... " . ..A 1st Ohio.
B. F. Sheffield..... ..... . .... .. .....
C. S. Stover .....Dallas ..... ..... .. .....
H. W. Swain..... . . .... ... .....H. 16 Ind.
J. S. Splear... .. ... ..... ..... . .....
A. L. Smith .....Dallas..... ...Private ....E 6 Mo.
T. H. Smith..... " .....Bugler ....G..11 Ohio V. C.
J. O. Stannage.... " .. ...Captain and A. C. S.

A. B. Sheets..... " .....Corporal...G..12 Ills. Vol.
C. Spickenkotler.. " .....Private ...G..1 Ind. H. A.
Peter J. Shandley. " . ..... " ....H..2 R. I.
John Shilling..... " ..... " .. D...4 Mo. Inf.
James M. Steere... " ..... " ....D..1 R. I. Cav.
Reinstated ... " .....C.S.Serg't.. ..3 R. I. Cav.
James Sharp.....Oak Cliff.....Private . I ..7 Tenn. Inf.
James G. Sanies,..Dallas.....Surgeon.....10 Tenn. Vol.
J. S. Thatcher.... " .....Midshipman ..U. S. N.
J. C. Turner..... ..... ..... .....
S. S. Taylor.....Dallas.....Private.....A ..69 N. Y. Inf
Carl H. Titley..... " ..... " .. I...21 Ills.
W. F. Thatcher . . " .... ... " ....L..3 Ohio Cav.
J. C. B. Tabor..... " .... ... " ...H..20 Ills. Inf.
Charles Taylor.... " .....Landsman.U. S. Gunboat Ohio.
F. A. Williams.... " .....To A.A.Surg. ....81 O. V. I.
Reinstated..... " .....A. A. Surg. Post, Brenham, Tex.
W. D. Wylie.... .. " ... .....Private ...D..2 Iowa Inf.
Reinstated..... " ..... .H'p't St'rt. U. S. A.
John W. White.... .... ..... ..... .. .....
John H. Whitman. ..... ..... .. . .....
J. C. Wainscott....Dallas.....Private.....B..33 Mo. Inf.
N. K. Wright..... " .....,Captain....K..1 Minn. Inf.
Chas. Weisenhorn. " .....Private....I...1 Kansas.
F. G. Worden..... " ..... " .....B .13 Mo. Inf.
Reinstated..... " ..... " .....K..50 Ills. Inf.
Hubbard Wells .. " ..... " .....I...52 Ills. Inf.
G. W. Wallace..... " ..... " .....I...2 Minn.
John F. Whipple.. " ..... " . ,A..1 Mich. H. A.
Henry Wagner . .Greenville ....Corporal...C...77 Pa. Vol. Inf.
Reinstated ..... " .....Sergeant...C...77 Pa. "
Kane J. Williams..Jefferson St'n..Private....K...6 Iowa Inf.
Asa J. Whitsell....Dallas..... " ....B ..2 Ills. Inf.
Reinstated..... " ... .....Corporal...B..2 Ills. Inf.
F. Zimmerman ... " .... ....Quarter Gunner.
Joseph Zenlenka.. " .....Private....A..23 Ohio Inf.
Reinstated..... " .... .. .. " .... E..4 U. S. Cav.
—— Kirchner.... .... ..... .....D..7 Pa. Cav.
J. W. Forles.....,Dallas.....,Private ...A..11 Pa. Inf.
C. H. Cooper..... " ..... " .....A..144 Ills.
B. P. Carr..... " ..... " .....H..38 Ind. Inf.
W. H. Williams... " ... ..... ..... .. .... .....
W. E. Brown..... " .... . ..Private....A...81 Ills. Inf.
Jas. Abbott.....Ellis Co., Tex..Corporal...A..7 Ind. Inf.
W. H. McClellen..Oak Cliff, Tex.. " .. F..121 Ohio Inf.
Willis A. Caffel....Dallas..... .Private .. .. .....
J. A. Nelson .....,Dallas Co.....1st Serg't..H..8 Iowa Cav.
James Baxter.....Rockwall Co...Surgeon...A..8 Tenn. Cav.
Jacob Zusfan.....Dallas.....,Private....A..32 Ind. Inf.
George Jennings..Rockwall Co...1st Serg't..K. 8 Mich. Inf.
Jos. T. Barrett.... " .....Private....G..4 Tenn. Inf.
W. H. Huey .....Alma, Ellis Co. " .....I...5 Pa. R. C. I.
Greenville Loyd...Royce, Rockwall county. " .....K..8 Tenn. Inf.
K. M. Peterson.... " ..... " .....B..47 Ill. Inf.
M. Mullen .....Dallas Co ..... " .....E..139 Pa. Inf.
David M. Tindall..Cedar Hill, Dallas Co., Texas. " .....D..8 Mo. Inf.
M. Pillberry.....Dallas..... " .....C..40 Wis. Inf.
J. K. Austin.....Wilmer, Dallas county. " .....I...1 Ark. Cav.
R. B. Kelly.....Dallas..... " .....F..7 Ills. Inf.

## LIST OF POST NO. 11.

| NAME | RESIDENCE | RANK | CO. | REGIMENT |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| H. B. Davis | Dallas | Sergeant | D. | 21 Ind. Inf. |
| John L. Boyd | " | Private | H. | 98 N. Y. Inf. |
| I. B. Gibson | " | Major | | 6 Ills. Cav. |

T. H. Narce..... .
Geo. W. Hynson...Dallas.....Lieut.....B..1 Ky. Inf.
P. J. Sheehan. ... "
J. T. Wainscott... "
W. W. Farley..... "
D. B. Horn..... "
John W. White.... "
John S. Veach .... "
B. F. Winfrey..... "
A. C. Smith..... "
James Carey . ... "
Wm. Morrison..... "
S. S. Taylor ..... "
R. C. McCollah ... "
Edward Emerson.. "
John W. Delaney.. "
John Curley..... "
Chas Spikerkotter. "
J. M. McCammon.. "
J. C. Hill..... . "
J. C. Bigger ..... "
George Adaleta.... "
S. F. Noyes... .... "
J. P. Lake..... "
J. M. Foss..... "
E. H. Yarnell ... . "
Wm. Anderson..... "
Henry Allen..... "
Henry Kinkel ..... "
John L. Finney..... "
L. Mackay . . ..... "
Wm. Schroeder..... "
H. G. Gage..... "
A. G. Malloy..... "
Edward Glavin..... "
Woodward Little... "
J. W. Ayres..... "
L. C. Leeds..... "
D. M. Baker..... "
W. E. Best..... "
Francis Feiling..... "
J. E. Rust.... ..... "
N. W. Thompson... "
W. H. Bates..... "
Jos Ennison..... "
Wm. H. Hiestand... "
G. W. McCormick... "
Thomas Burke.....Dallas Co.....Private ....C..91 N. Y. Inf.
E. O. Rust.....Dallas .....1st Serg't...K..21 N. J.
Thos. A. Newman.. "
Thos. W. Hurst .... "
Henry H. Furbel... "
Wm. T. Baird..... "
C. S. Woodworth... "
M. W. Mann..... "
A. S. Lee..... "
Geo. W. Cole ..... "
W. Willie ..... "
G. W. Gilcoat..... "
Geo. A. Webster ... "
W. A. Metcalf... ... "
F. O. Brown..... "
Wm. McKenna..... "

G. W. Frost..... "
R. D. L. Hunter..... "
Geo. S. Nash ..... "
J. W. Church..... "

W. N. Johnson..... "
Benj. Stine..... "
J. R. Moore..... "

Francis Harris..... "
Wm. Watkins..... "
H. F. Lancaster..... "
Christian Rietzel.... "
Thomas M. Orr..... "
David Bryant..... "
S. E. Richardson..... "

E. S. Randall..... "
E. P. Brown..... "
B. W. McCullough...Dallas.....Sergeant...F..20 O. V. I.
C. Dickson ..... "
J. Spray .. ..... "
T. Beckwith..... "
J. T. Cooper..... "
E. M. Isham..... "
W. R Avery..... "
S. Parker..... "
P. O. Dwyer..... "
Wm. Murphy..... "
J. W. Ridge..... "
Smith Irwin ..... "
John Hunter..... "
J. M. Kindred..... "
H. Van Ness..... "
Jacob Hogeman ... "
Jos. O. Piche..... "
Alfred H. King..... "
Geo. W. Burgess ... "
G. B. S. Miller..... "
Thos. Wadsworth... "
W. W. Walker... .. "
J. W. Coleman..... "
Alfred Billows... .. "
Wm. R. Marshall.... "

## MEMORIAL DAY.

In writing the history of Dallas county, not the least in the annals of this great county is the good and fraternal feeling existing between the old soldiers of the late war, and the writer has had unexceptionable opportunities to ascertain the true feeling of the people. There is the best of feeling in Dallas county regarding the introduction of Northern capital and immigration into the State, and any Northern man can only realize the cordial welcome he will receive by actual contact with the people, and it is with pleasure the discourse filled with gems of patriotic sentiments delivered by Rev. E. M. Wheelock on Memorial day

is published with this history. Also, in this same connection, is published an address delivered by Colonel W. D. Wylie, formerly of the Second Iowa, and afterward of the regular army, the first Department Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic in Texas; and also an address by Colonel W. L. Crawford, a gallant soldier who wore the gray; and it is hoped that this history of this great county, showing as it does the complete history of our reconciliation, will do something toward cementing the fraternal feeling now existing, and in doing good for our common country. The words "memorial day" cause a feeling of rest and peace to come into our hearts, but it is so graphically and politically expressed in the memorial discourse by Rev. E. M. Wheelock, it is published in full:

"Greater love hath no man than this, that he lay down his life for his friend.—JOHN xv, 13.

"Through all past time, among all past peoples, the memory of the soldier dead has been sacredly cherished. For conquering kings pyramids were built; for chiefs, warriors, heroes, triumphal arches reared their stately fronts. Pillars piereed the sky to point the victories of nations, while the monument and the mausoleum testify to the grief for the fallen. The chiseled marble, the sculptured vase and urn, the cenotaph of brass are the enduring monuments of grief, the tributes of a nation's sorrow to her most gallant and deserving sons.

"But the American republic year by year decorates the graves of its citizen soldiers, not in sorrow, not in mourning, not with the cold symbols of metal and stone, but rather with the high gladness of a solemn festival. So, in the springtime of nature, from every city and town and hamlet of this broad continent, gather the people of this, the proudest of all nations, to commemorate the valor and the victory of their soldier dead. They strew their last resting place with the most fitting decoration that can be brought to a true man's grave —flowers, fresh as the remembrance we carry in our hearts for the departed brave; flowers as fragrant as the full-blossomed glory of their deeds in the annals of the age; flowers perishable like the bodies of kindred dust, but like the immortal soul of man to be renewed year by year forever. Their true symbol is the starry flag which they carried to enduring victory from sea to sea; their true arch of triumph, the government of free and equal laws which they made to span the continent like the bow of promise, giving assurance of equality of duties and of rights under laws founded on the will of the people alone.

"Thus arises a grander and more imperishable memorial than ever the pomp of kingdoms or the wealth of selfish conquest have raised to commemorate their warriors and their chiefs; a national purpose which has the dignity and solemnity of funeral rites without their sadness. We celebrate not a new bereavement, but an old one; not around a freshly made grave, but remembering those already clothed with grass and blooms. To Nature's signs of tenderness we but add our own. Not ashes to ashes, dust to dust, but

only blossoms to blossoms, laurels to the laureled. After war, peace; after carnage, flowers; after death, the new life of the soul.

"The great volunteer army of the nation has long since disbanded. Its tents are struck, its camp fires put out, its muster rolls laid away. But there is another army that no presidential proclamation can disband and no general orders reach. In every cemetery we stand amidst its camping grounds; those white stones are its tents, its muster rolls are in our memories, its camp fires burn in our hearts.

"When the great soldier of Napoleon, La Tour d'Auvergne—surnamed 'the First Grenadier of France"—fell in battle the Emperor ordered that his heart should be embalmed and carried always at the head of his regiment, that his name should be called at every roll call and that some comrade should answer for him, 'Dead upon the field of honor.'

"So have we embalmed the hearts of our heroes in our imperishable affections; we carry them to the front, and when we hear read their lengthened muster rolls our love makes answer for each, 'Dead upon the field of honor.'

'On Fame's eternal camping ground
Their silent tents are spread,
And Glory guards, with solemn round,
The bivouac of the dead.'

"They had learned the great lesson that

'Whether on the tented field
Or in the battle's van,
The fittest place for man to die
Is where he dies for man.'

"We read in the old Roman story that one day in the center of the imperial city, and right through its forum, the earth suddenly opened and a vast chasm yawned to the bottomless deep. Every hour it crumbled and widened until it threatened to engulf the proud temples and palaces of Rome. Vain was every effort to stay the growing horror. The whole population labored in vain to fill it; all that they cast in disappeared. The tired swarms of laborers returned at morning from their brief slumbers to find their toil of yesterday wasted and the gulf still wider and deeper than before. Despairing and dreading the vengeance of the offended deities, of whose wrath they saw in this the visitation, the senators of the trembling city consulted the soothsayers and the seers. The answer was given that the chasm would never be filled and its growth never stayed until the thing that Rome held to be her highest wealth, value and preciousness, should be cast into the dreadful pit. There was much debate as to what the most precious thing might be, and on the morrow the multitude gathered around the quaking edge of the gulf, bearing in their arms gold and jewels, gems and pearls, and their choicest wealth. Suddenly among them appears a young soldier mounted and armed as for battle.

"'These lifeless things that you bear in your arms, O, Romans,' he cries, 'are not your best gifts. Your strength, your hope, your most priceless wealth are youth and valor, and life freely given for the redemption of one's country.' He plunges into the abyss.

Its horrid jaws slowly close over him. Its ravages are stayed, and soon no trace of the gulf is left on the green sward.

"Our fathers founded this nation on justice. They laid the corner stone of the Republic in the cement of universal liberty, 'all men are created equal,' but the political walls were builded with untempered mortar. The conflict between hostile systems of labor had long been gathering. It was not an affair of transient impulse. The battle was being set in array even from the time the new nation had been brought forth. The clash of discussion was heard in every nook and corner of the land. Then came the passionate appeal to arms. A great gulf suddenly yawned, stretching from ocean to desert, dividing the people into hostile camps. That war did not end nor that gulf close till we had cast therein our most precious possessions, the growth, the strength, the virtue, the patriotism of the land.

"From homes where gray-haired grandsires still spoke of Washington; from the cabin which sheltered the emigrant of yesterday; from the lap of luxury and the hut of poverty; from the wayside shop of the blacksmith and the broad acres of the farmer; from the clearing of the pioneer and the cave of the miner; from the college halls where students gathered and the marts of trade where merchants thronged, they came in a grand array.

"Life was as dear to them as to others, death just as unwelcome. But life must end and death must come to all, and their hearts sang the song of the old hero 'who kept the bridge so well.'

"'Then out spoke brave Horatius,
The captain of the gate:
'To every man upon the earth
Death cometh soon or late;
And how can man die better
Than facing fearful odds
For the ashes of his fathers
And the temple of his gods?'

"The gulf closed at last, but the land ridged and scarred with 300,000 graves reminds us how deadly the danger and how great the sacrifice.

"Not till man had wasted from before the cannon's mouth, like snow flakes from the noonday sun; not till her voice of mourning was heard in every hamlet and town; not till the reaper Death had gathered a harvest of the noblest and best into his voiceless garner; not till rivers of blood in crimson streams cried from earth to heaven did that chasm close. The sweat of agony is the price of purification. 'Via crucis via lucis:' the way of the cross is the way of light. The bodies of brave men, sown thick in the furrows of war, are the seed from which springs enduring national life. That is the costly price we pay for the glory of an unbroken republic.

"From the soil stained with their blood has sprung the consummate flower of impartial freedom, equal laws, a common birthright, a perpetual nationality, an enduring destiny, one name. These comrades fell that the nation might rise with the resurrection of a nobler, fuller humanity. They died that liberty might live. Every forward step, every new right gained for the race, has been reached through human blood and pain. Thus mankind moves onward.

"Had these, our brothers, not set their breasts a living barricade against the iron hail of war, where would this nation be to-day? The index of civilization would have been turned back on the dial of the world. The republic broken in twain, dismembered exhausted by a fierce civil war, demoralized by the loss of its unity and name, would have become in the eyes of the European world like Mexico or Chile.

"What foreign power cares for a nest of little jealous States like South America? But those who are careless of a hundred sparrows learn to respect the mighty eagle. Our fallen brothers won for themselves a grave, for us a country. They fell in the field, died in the hospital, wasted in the prison, that American union and American freedom might not perish from the earth. They crystallized the Declaration of Independence into organic law and fact. Through the glittering stars on our shield we read the grand result—not a State lost, not a slave breathing on our soil, the press free, education universal, the schoolhouse and the church side by side everywhere—all the children of one nation.

"We are to-day not only united but welded; bound together from ocean to ocean by links of iron and fastened to the central heights with a silver tie and a spike of gold. The streams that roll from the north spin and weave, grind our corn and hammer our iron in their swift passage to the sea: the field and plantations now grow whiter than before with a richness that intelligent labor inspires, while the worker mingles with the sound of well requited toil the sweeter.

"The past is settled, and so settled that never again on our soil shall hostile graves be closely dug for miles and filled with American dead. The citizens soldiers died not only for the blood-bought land, but for the world. The might of our victorious example pushes England forward toward an enlarged franchise, free schools, a free church and justice to the sister nation of Ireland a half century earlier than otherwise she would. Prussia, Protestant Prussia, her bayonets pointed with thought, has smitten down despotic Austria and torn the diadem from France. Resurrected Italy gathers round a new and better Rome. Imperial Russia liberates her serfs. China and Japan, the oldest of the dynasties of time, reverse the order of the sun's rising and take from us, the youngest of the nations, their first lessons in the civilization of the time. Yet what has been achieved is as the green and tender blade of wheat which waves in the field to-day compared with the heavy-headed grain which will bend in golden ripeness in the coming harvest time. O Liberty! Liberty! All the coming ages are thine own, and the blood of our brothers has not been shed in vain.

"Yet a day and a great nation bows in reverence at the tomb of its patriotic dead. A mighty people mingle garlands with the ashes of its buried defenders, in token that their memory sweetly blossoms from the dust. The sun will look down over a tenth of the wide world, upon the sacred communion of the republic with the spirits of its preservers. From shore to shore of the two great oceans

Freedom's sons turn with bated steps to the last resting places of Freedom's martyrs. From countless hills and valleys ascends the music to the martial dirge. Chaplets and wreaths crown all of virtue that could die of our valiant host. The measured cadence of the memorial gun, answering from city to city and from State to State, stirs the heart of the land. The national banner, heavy with the symbols of our loss, canopies the tombs of those who upheld it, even to the shadow of death. The soldier tread of veterans recalls the scene in which those whose memory we revive to-day acted so well their part.

"They sleep, that silent host; some with their kindred dust, others under the sod of Virginia, beside the rocks of the Alleghanies, and on all the red fields from the peninsula to the Appomattox; from Gettysburg to the gulf. They sleep at Arlington, at Shiloh, at Andersonville, in the wilderness, in the romantic southwest, and all along the great march from Atlanta to the sea. In an especial manner we were in fellowship with those who rest from their labors; yea, and we are in fellowship with them still. To us they will always be what they can not be to those who were not permitted to share with them, as we did, the days, the scenes and experiences that made us comrades.

"The glorious fraternity of the camp, the march, the battle, the trenches, the vigils that wearied out the stars, can not be dissolved by death. Those of our companions in war who have halted and lain down in the bivouac that no trumpet shall disturb are yet of us and so forevermore will be. We are again in the dust of the charging column, in the rifle pits, or on the raid. We hear once more the shriek of the shell and the thrilling notes that sound the charge. We know, as others can not, how our fallen brothers suffered, fought and fell. By the beating of our hearts we feel their spirits with us today, and we breathe a vow, like Lincoln, registered in heaven, that so far as in us lies they shall not have died in vain.

"Our army is marching on. Slowly but surely moves the long array. As one by one we pass the picket at the gates of death, our lessening ranks will mark the flight of time till the last veteran totters from the field. Yes, the hour hastens when at the order of our great commander we must follow our departed comrades. Every year our lines are thinning, our numbers growing less. When a few more summers shall have passed but a handful of bent and aged men will be left to represent the Grand Army of the Republic and to repeat the dirge of the dead. Next they, too, will be mustered out and the saviors of America will be numbered with the brothers who have gone before, and even the graves where they sleep will disappear. But ere the story of their valor dies out, or the result of their heroism ceases to uplift mankind, the rivers by which they sleep will be dry and the mountains where they fought will be level with the plains.

"And the women of 1861—wives, sisters, mothers—who can say enough of their devotion? Their ministrations, counsels, gifts,

gave hope in the darkest hours. The hands that never tired were women's hands, when for the soldiers they knit and sewed and rolled the lint, while their tears fell fast on their work. A hundred hospitals were filled by them with comforts and luxuries, which no hospital ever had before. Others went to the front to nurse the sick and the wounded and comfort the dying, and she whose shadow English soldiers bent to kiss in the Crimean hospitals was not more revered than they. Untold were their griefs, for death entered everywhere; on all sides were home circles broken, hearts bereft and dear ones gone. I believe that for every drop of blood shed on the battle field, a tear-drop fell on a distant pillow; and for every pulseless breast at the front there was a broken-hearted woman at the hearthstone far away.

"Finally we would cast a glance of frank brotherly sympathy toward the graves of those who died fighting against us. They were as sincere as we. They acted up to the measure of their light as we to ours. If they could come back, they would be one with us to-day. It was their fate, not their fault, to be drawn into the dreadful vortex of war. There was a Providence in all that terrible past, and in the madness that precipitated the conflict both sides were but working out the will of the Over-Soul. The providences of battle are the arrangements of God. The old flag with its growing family of stars is now the ensign of the South also, and the valor of the Southern army, and the military genius and generalship of its chiefs, fill an imperishable and heroic page in our country's annals

By the flow of the inland river,
Whence the fleets of iron have fled,
Where the blades of the new grass quiver,
Asleep are the ranks of the dead.
Under the sod and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day,
Under the one the blue,
Under the other the gray.

These in the robing of glory,
Those in the gloom of defeat,
All, with the battle blood gory,
In the dusk of eternity meet.
Under the sod and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day,
Under the laurel the blue,
Under the willow the gray.

No more shall the war cry sever,
Or the winding river be red;
They banish our anger forever,
When they laurel the graves of our dead.
Under the sod and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day,
Love and tears for the blue,
Tears and love for the gray.

"The sentiments of the foregoing can be taken to the hearts and the homes of both 'the blue and the gray,' for the pen picture is one that applies equally to them and appeals to the heart of every true American soldier and citizen."

The following accounts of the Memorial day services in the city of Dallas, May 30, 1887, and May 30, 1890, are copied from old issues of the local press. On the former occasion the memorial address was delivered by Colonel W. D. Wylie, who "wore the blue," and on the latter by Colonel W. L. Crawford, who "wore the gray," thus showing that "grim-visaged war has hid her brazen front" and the winged angel of peace again hovers over the land.

### MEMORIAL DAY OF MAY 30, 1887.

This Memorial day, which is observed throughout the length and breadth of the Union, from the snow-capped mountains of Alaska to the flowery glades of Florida, and from ocean to ocean, dawned clear, and was duly regarded by both the blue and the gray, who blended in the decoration of the graves of their dead as one common people of the land of the free and the home of the brave.

This morning ex-Federal and ex-Confederate soldiers gathered at the headquarters of the George H. Thomas Post to take part in the ceremonies. The large float, bearing a pyramid of thirty-eight lovely girls, dressed in white trimmed with red and blue, a combination of the national colors, holding baskets of flowers, attracted much attention. The float was elaborately decorated, and Miss Hattie Stover, who gracefully represented Texas, sat at the apex of this pyramid of beauty. The young ladies who represented the other States were: May Parnell, Minnie Graham, Susan Acton, Mollie Stover, Mary Graham, Nettie Stover, Dora Burgan, Ida Stover, Edith Norton, Enstice McCormick, Rosa Warden, Veneda Tazell, Vina Clenn, Ida and Ada Jenkins, Lena Cottman, Ruth Kelly, Delia Harold, Nettie Clark, Susie Montgomery, Lena Lappell, Maggie Burget, Lena Lawson, M. Greelun, Lotta Dillard, Fannie Amos, Mana Meeley, Lena Harold, Willie Hall, Elma Bly, Kate Stearcy, May Adams, Minnie Meeley, Sue Meeley, Lena Otto, Mattie and Mary Ramsey.

The march was taken up in the following order to the Trinity cemetery at eleven o'clock, under Colonel W. D. Wylie and Colonel Ewing, grand marshals of the day:

Band of music.

Ex-Confederate soldiers.

G. H. Thomas Post and ex-Federal soldiers.

Float with thirty-eight young ladies representing an unbroken Union of thirty-eight States, with baskets of flowers.

Military organizations of the city.

Civic societies.

Carriages with city and county officers.

Carriages with citizens.

A salute was fired by Battery Crawford over the grave of Colonel L. M. Lewis, who fought in the Confederate cause, and also over the grave of Captain White, who fought on the Federal side. The other cemeteries were visited and the graves garlanded.

After services at the cemeteries and garlanding the graves of the dead, memorial services are being held at the City Park pavilion. A large crowd was present.

The memorial address was delivered by Colonel W. D. Wylie, past department commander department of Texas, G. A. R.

### COLONEL WYLIE'S ADDRESS.

"To-day we meet again to pay a loving tribute to those of our comrades in arms, who, nearly a quarter of a century ago, marched side by side with us in the vigor of youth and young and patriotic manhood, and who, at the bugle call of the great Creator, have answered the roll call above, and to-day we all realize that the number of comrades who remain are growing smaller day by day. Our

heads are growing gray, and many of our comrades are growing feeble from age and exposure on the field of battle, while battling for the great principles of American liberty. As it will not be but a few years when there will be but two old soldiers—one who wore the blue and one who wore the gray—marching with sad and feeble steps to the cities of the dead on this sacred day, strewing the rose and the lily over the last one of their departed comrades, we of to-day cannot but realize that it is within ourselves to foster and keep green the memory of our heroic dead. As we grow old we fully realize that the heroism of the past in the early history of the Government almost looks mythical to us, but to-day we are building, by our devotion to the memory of our comrades, a monument that will last for ages in the hearts of future generations, who will look back with pride and shower blessings on their forefathers, who crowned themselves with a diadem of heroic deeds. Gone, but not forgotten; faded from view, but set like priceless jewels in the coronet of memory.

"Memorial day! How much is embraced in those two significant words! Each rising mound but marks the spot where some loved one sleeps. 'Somebody's darling lies buried there.' We have garlanded their graves and wreathed with flowers each soldier's narrow bed. One held aloft the stars and stripes, the other grasped, with equal heroism, the stars and bars. During the dark days of bloody strife those brave men faced each other on fields of death, which made mothers weep and orphans wail, till all this blessed land of ours was bathed in tears. But when the olive branch of peace spread its loving foliage o'er our land it dispelled the dark and gloomy clouds of war, and broke the bright and glorious day once more, and then those surviving met each other face to face and smoked the pipe of peace in one eternal truce. While we to-day with loving hands were garlanding the graves of our departed comrades, we cannot help but feel that some sainted mother, long since gone beyond the great river of time, was spreading her angel wings over us in heavenly benediction on the loving services we were doing to the memory of some loving son, who sacrificed his life on the altar of his country. Our beautiful land has had its baptism, a baptism of blood, and we have come out cleansed and purified, and the soldier of America has risen like a Phœnix from the ashes of his desolation and has achieved almost the acme of national greatness,—but at what a sacrifice! To-day the soldier of the North and the soldier of the South mingle together their tears while paying tribute to the memory of the heroic dead, whose glory, whose memory is the common heritage of America. And may all the heroic dead, whose dust lies scattered over the battle-fields and in many a flowery city of the dead, rest in eternal peace, and their spirits from the grand army above spread their loving wings over this land of peace, to secure which they, like the martyrs of old, laid down their lives on the altar of their country. The memory of a Grant, a Lee, a McPherson, a

Jackson, a Logan and a Johnston is a common heritage to all, and the memory of those illustrious chieftains, who covered themselves with a mantle of glory contending for a principle which they believed to embody the grand principles of American liberty, belong to the blue and the gray alike.

"We, of to-day, have lived to see the animosities of the war die out, and the snow-white dove of peace spreading her wings over a free, contented and happy people, and we see the soldiers and chieftains of both armies marching side by side to the music of a reunited brotherhood. We behold great Confederate leaders mourning at the death of great Union captains and soldiers of the Federal armies, and to-day the soldiers of the Union army are sorrowfully placing flowery chaplets on the graves of their brave and great opponents. To-day we have no North, no South, no East, no West, but one common country, one common object, i. e., the paying tribute to our heroic dead. Children of the same family, attending in our youth divine services in the same tabernacle, lisping loving words to the great God of love in our childhood at the same Sabbath-school, and finally separated in bloody strife by a bloody fratricidal war, we to-day feel that we are gathered once more around the old hearthstone, and worship the God of our forefathers, sheltered and protected by one common flag. That there should have been for a time heart burnings and sectional animosities is but natural; but now there has come to us, through the light of a renewed prosperity, a greater tolerance and a deeper respect, a hope for a grand national future to be transmitted to our children—born, it may be true, from the echoes of thousands of marching feet, from the heroic courage of many a battle-field, from the lonely cot in many a hospital. History has written on many a page the heroic bravery of the sturdy son of the North and the impetuous son of the sunny South alike, and we of the blue and the gray, for ourselves and our children, can thank the God of love that from the chilly clime of Alaska to the flowery everglades of Florida, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, we are one free, undivided and happy people, and reverentially kneel under one banner of universal liberty, and thank Divine Providence for our renewed prosperity and an unbroken Union. To you, my brothers and friends who wore the gray, I, who wore the blue, for myself and my old comrades in arms, can say with true and heartfelt sincerity that you have made a record for devotion to a principle, bravery on the field of battle and loyalty in time of peace that is worthy the emulation of the civilized world, and added an additional luster to the stars that illuminate the written and unwritten record of the American soldier; your record is ours and ours is yours, and when future generations look back your children and our children will have an equal pride in claiming that their forefathers were American soldiers.

"I see around me to-day a large attendance of ladies. The women of America! What a halo of glory clusters around the

brow of that greatest, that purest of God's great creation, which by the magnetism of love throws the mantle of protection from the temptations which surround the sterner sex, and, as in days of chivalry, to win whose love and approbation is the incentive to the great deeds of heroism which inspires the soldier to greater deeds of valor.

"Looking back a century ago, to the the mothers of the Revolution which gave liberty to millions of oppressed people, you see to-day, in this fourth generation, the same heroic fortitude and devotion that characterized the heroines of our early history. The heroism and bravery of the women who gave loving and brave encouragement to the American soldier during that terrible winter at Valley Forge has been transmitted to their children of the present generation, who are fit representatives of their heroic mothers. What soldier within the hearing of my voice can look back and not cherish the memory of some loving hand on the fevered brow of some comrade in arms, giving him words of encouragement and sympathy while lying wounded or helpless from disease in the hospital, while she lifted her hands in loving solicitude to the great father above, and lifting her eyes in heavenly benediction for the soul of some departed hero. History fails to record the equal of the women of America for heroic fortitude and moral bravery. Is it any wonder, then, that America should have produced a Washington, a Lee, a Grant, a a Jackson, a McPherson or a Johnston, and a host of other illustrious chieftains, when they drew from their mothers' breast the devotion to principle that has made every American woman a queen and every American a sovereign? I see around me to-day the little ones who are the future mothers of a race of sovereigns, who, by the immutable law of nature, will vie with if not excel their forefathers. May God bless and protect the women of America, is the heartfelt and sincere prayer of every soldier.

"In conclusion, let us old soldiers, as was so eloquently and graphically described by Rev. Dr. Pierce yesterday in his memorial sermon, be able to say, when taps put out our lights and we hear the bugle call above, like St. Paul, 'We have made a good fight and are ready to depart.' Let us, while still in the field, bind in closer unity the bond of fraternal fellowship and keep pure and unsullied as the driven snow the great banner of liberty and the unbroken Union for which so much brothers' blood was shed, and the veterans of the North and the veterans of the South will be found side by side, working in fraternal harmony for our country's good, and cherishing and keeping green the memory of our departed comrades, leaving such a memory as will be cherished and nurtured by the blessings of those we leave behind."

MAY 30, 1890.

The Memorial day exercises at the Trinity cemetery on this occasion were a success. Promptly at 10 A. M., the procession moved from the G. A. R. hall down Elm and up Main street. W. F. Cottman acted as marshal of the day.

At the cemetery, where a large concourse of citizens helped very materially to swell the throng already there of the G. A. R. men, ex-Confederates and the woman's relief corps, the exercises were conducted in a hollow square around the G. A. R. cemetery lot, which is fourty-four feet square, raised about one foot above the surrounding ground, planted in Bermuda grass and surrounded by a row of brickwork five or six inches high.

The exercises which were had around this plat consisted first of the ritual programme of the Grand Army of the Republic, beginning the reading of general orders from national and department headquarters by the acting Adjutant for the day, Comrade E. G. Rust. An opening address by Commander J. M. Steere was followed by vocal music, "Rest, Spirit, Rest," by Messrs. Cole, Harris, Bolles and Cornett, a quartette of Dallas gentlemen, who kindly volunteered their voices for the occasion. Prayer was offered by Comrade Isaac B. Gibson, chaplain for the occasion. A volunteer bass solo by Mr. Cole followed this, and then the firing of the usual military burial salute by the Dallas light artillery, with music by the martial band.

The decoration of the soldiers' graves by the members of the woman's relief corps, assisted by the children, was a solemn and impressive ceremony, beautiful in design and execution. The graves numbered but five on the plat, and not only these, but every other old soldiers' grave in the cemetery was decorated, which had previously been designated by a miniature flag of the United States. During all the exercises, two color-bearers occupied the center of the plat, with the stars and stripes and the flag of the George H. Thomas Post. The entire programme was carried out with precision and in good feeling, and the ex-Confederates present were pleased with what they saw and heard.

The line of march, going, was arranged to be on the street-car line leading to the cemetery, so that if an old soldier was compelled to fall out on the march the street car could carry him along.

The arrangement of the hollow square around the cemetery lot during the exercises gave all an opportunity to see the exercises and hear every word spoken. The quartette club, the burial salute and the military band added much to the occasion. Many ladies of Dallas were present and expressed themselves as pleased with the exercises.

After the singing of "America" by the entire audience present, the exercises closed to meet at the city park at 5 P. M. to hear the public speaking.

Colonel W. L. Crawford, the orator of the day, made a ringing speech, in the course of which he said:

"Who could have told twenty-five years ago that on the plains of Texas would have assembled to-day men proud of their national pages, who followed the standards of Grant and Logan and those that fought beneath the banners of Lee and Jackson? And yet it is so. We look into one another's faces to-day. We are no longer Federals and Confederates. We are the mightiest race of people into

whose hands the God of the inevitable ever gave control of the destinies of nations or men, wrung from the Anglo-Saxon, Norman and Celts—a people born to rule wherever they may be domiciled. I rejoice in the serenity of this day. I rejoice that a reunited people speak of Lincoln in words of blessing. Mothers whose sons yielded up their lives in the hopeless cause of the Confederacy owe their misfortune not to Lincoln, from whose lips an unkind or bitter word never sprung, whose heart in the midst of the most terrible and trying ordeal of war eternally and evermore overflowing with the milk of humanity. Whether in shedding tears over the remains of the gallant Ellsworth; or whether we hear the words of cheer he spoke to the men of the army of the republic on the field of Gettysburg, Lincoln stands the same, a philosopher, statesman and hero. For myself, although I have turned the mile post of the history of life, I would shoulder arms again rather than see the chains of slavery put upon limbs. I would fight for the flag of my country again rather than see this union of states dissolved. I rejoice that the institutions of slavery are dead. (Applause.) I rejoice that this is an indissoluble union of indestructible States, and I trust in God that it may always be perpetual to show to what lofty heights, what broad eminence, the Anglo-Saxon race under free institutions may attain.

"I rejoice, too, at our development. I rejoice that the little girls and boys of this generation are taught to reverence the graves of the fallen heroes of both armies. I rejoice in this because it keeps afresh in this country memories of the men and women of the heroic times of our war that ought not to perish. (Applause.) I regret that it could be found in the heart of any one to say that the sacrifices of the women of the North or South in the time of war should have been forgotten. (Applause.) I tell you that the spirit of the departed men of this country when they placed arms in the hands of their sons, and of the women who, with their own delicate hands and with their eyes bathed in tears, made the flag and gave it into the keeping of their sons, saying, 'Go, my boy, carry this flag where honor bids, and come back with it or upon it,' ought not to be forgotten. (Applause.)

"We are charged with preserving and maintaining free institutions. Is there a man here who carried a musket that does not remember some blessing from woman's lips that followed him from the old hearthstone to the battlefield? Is there one here who suffered with wounds in the hospital or on the field that has not occasion to gratefully remember the tender office of some blessed woman? Our children ought not to be permitted to forget them. Then you do a service to your country and justice to your own feelings of virtue when the mothers of to-day lead their little children and watch them strew flowers around the graves of fallen heroes of both armies. The war, with its disasters to the cause in which the hopes of my young manhood were wrapped, and in which I offered my best efforts, ended leaving no

stain on me. I rejoice at its results. I meet my brother man of the Federal army. I do not feel humiliated or degraded. Then I stood for my country as he stood by his; I stood for Texas, the State whose lone-star flag as a republic sheltered me in my infancy. I owe it to that State, my country. I fought for Texas as you fought for Massachusetts or New York. (Applause.) In these times of peace we meet in good fellowship, each rejoicing that in the other he finds the hero worthy of his steel. How measure the glory of Gettysburg, of Fredericksburg, or of the last charge, where the current wave of secession and rebellion reached its height? By the resistance it overcame. If the armies under Grant, Thomas and Logan had fought cowards, would Grant, Thomas and Logan and the brave men who stood beside them be entitled to the name of heroes? No one earns credit for striking a cripple; no man earns credit in this day for overcoming a foe not worthy of his steel. The unconquerable courage of the Confederate soldier made the glory of the Federal general. When we remember Grant let us look at him as a hero, let us see him as he handed back the sword to Lee. Place that to his credit. As we look to Lincoln let us remember every kind and generous act he did—that greatest of great men—and when you, my men of the Grand Army of the Republic, think of the Confederacy, remember only her suffering and all that she lost in that most terrible of wars. Slavery abolished, I rejoice with you in these things; but do not charge that which made heroes in bitterness to us. It was well that the war came when it did; that it was fought by the men who fought it and that it ended as it did end. We performed our duties faithfully and well, and we are thankful that there came from it a higher salvation—a better promise than the man who participated in it ever dreamed of. We can all rejoice in this day, returning as it will return blessed by the people of this country. May it, as each one of those here passes beyond the river to that eternal camping ground, be an incentive to the closer union of the people of this country!

"We are to-day the superior of the earth. Let this inspire every American heart of to-day. This 65,000,000 of people, blessed as we are with our free institutions, located as we are, upheld by the strong arm of our Government, can defy the civilization of the world to put foot upon these grounds and conquer or harm us. (Applause.)"

## TRINITY RIVER NAVIGATION.

While many skiffs and canoes had traversed the Trinity from Dallas to its mouth from the earliest settlement of the county, no steamboat had ever arrived at Dallas over this stream until in May, 1868, when Captain J. H. McGarvey and wife, with Philip Dugin, engineer, and one hand, arrived in a steamer called "Job Boat No. 1:" dimensions, 66 x 20 feet, bearing twenty-six tons' burden. This boat was licensed as the law required to traverse the waters on Galveston and its tributaries.

Mr. McGarvey was induced to steam up the Trinity to Dallas, for the sum of $500, paid him by the citizens of Dallas. After this boat remained at Dallas for many days, several of the citizens of Dallas took a trip down the Trinity in it as far as Mount East Fork. McGarvey, as he progressed on this trip, discoursed to the citizens how the channel of the river should be cleaned out in order to make the river navigable. On reaching Bois d'Arc island, about thirty miles by water of the two chutes that surrounded the island, McGarvey recommended that the main raft should not be interfered with, but that one chute should be closed and the other opened. It was so done, and it has ever since borne the name of "McGarvey's Pass."

After this the citizens became very enthusiastic over the navigation of the Trinity river, and a boat was built and launched in 1869, with dimensions eighty-seven feet in length, by eighteen wide. It bore the name of "Sallie Haynes," named after Mrs. Governor Barnett Gibbs, daughter of Mr. Haynes, one of the leading merchants of the city, then the belle of Dallas, and one of the most beautiful young ladies of Texas.

Subsequently a memorial was circulated over the counties bordering on the Trinity, between Dallas and the Galveston, asking the legislature to make an appropriation of $75,000 to remove the obstructions from the river, overhanging timber, etc. This memorial was placed in the hands of the Internal Improvement Company, during Governor Edmund J. Davis' administration, and a bill was prepared to meet the wishes of these citizens; but the legislature at that time being wild on railroad building, the bill, to use Colonel W. C. Wolff's language, "fell asleep in the hands of the committee, and has slept until this day."

A memorial was also presented to the members of the constitutional convention at the city of Austin, Texas, in 1869, of which the following is a copy:

"*To the Honorable President and members of the Constitutional Convention, now in session at the city of Austin:*

"Your memorialists, citizens of the county of Dallas, respectfully represent to your honorable body that the recent arrival of the steamboat Job Boat No. 1, Captain J. H. McGarvey, master, at the town of Dallas, establishes the fact that the Trinity river may be successfully navigated from the city of Galveston to the town of Dallas for six months annually, by the expenditure of a small sum of money in removing snags, leaning timber, and other obstructions between the town of Dallas and the mouth of East fork. An experienced steamboatman of twenty years' practice has proposed to citizens of Dallas county to remove all the obstructions in the river between the above designated points, so that boats of sufficient capacity to carry five hundred bales of cotton can be run on the river to Dallas for four months in the year, for the sum of five thousand dollars in specie. A project promising advantages so great to every department of industry and enterprise should demand the especial attention, not only of the people of Dallas county, but of the whole State. The benefits flowing to the people of Dallas county from the success of such an enterprise are not to be measured or

estimated by the small sum proposed to be expended; in fact, they are beyond enumeration, to the State, of opening up to successful navigation a stream penetrating her interior a distance of seven hundred miles from the seaboard, securing the rapid settlement of millions of acres of rich and fertile lands by thrifty and enterprising emigrants, which are now lying idle and yielding but little revenue to the State, and none to the owner. The saving in the single item of pine lumber in one year will fourfold repay the amount expended, besides the advantage of the great reduction in prices in the items of salt, sugar, iron and other articles of necessary consumption. The immense pineries of the counties of Anderson, Houston, and Walker, are almost valueless in their present condition, because of the slow and expensive means of transportation to the prairies, where every description of pine lumber is in constant demand. Navigation to Dallas, three months annually, would reduce the price of pine lumber one-half, thereby bringing it within the reach of every farmer to supply himself for the improvement of his farm and home.

"To raise the money by private contribution would naturally become onerous upon those who are determined upon the success of the enterprise, while those, for reasons whether selfish or otherwise, refusing to contribute, would reap an equal benefit. Therefore, your memorialists are impressed that a more proper and just course would be to levy a sufficient tax upon the property in Dallas county to raise the sum of five thousand dollars in specie, and as the citizens in the town of Dallas have signified their willingness, let the tax be so levied that one-third of the whole amount shall be paid by those owning property within the corporate limits of said town. Your memorialists are aware that more properly this petition should be presented to the legislature when it assembles, but the delay of such a course would compel the loss of the advantages at least one season, and perhaps more, the importance of which needs only to be mentioned to commend its reason. Feeling that you will not hesitate to act in a public matter of so much magnitude, and especially when those to be burdened are asking the action, we therefore ask your honorable body to pass an ordinance authorizing the police court of Dallas county to levy and collect a tax of five thousand dollars in specie upon on all property in Dallas county subject to ad-valorem taxation, said tax to be assessed upon the schedules or lists rendered to the assessor for the year 1868, said money to be expended under the direction of the police court in removing the obstructions in the Trinity river, between the town of Dallas and East fork. Provided, that one-third of the amount shall be collected from property situated within the corporate limits of the town of Dallas; and provided further, that the tax levied shall not be more than twenty cents on the hundred dollars, except on property within the corporate limits of the town of Dallas, which may be taxed as high as sixty cents for each hundred dollars.

DALLAS, TEXAS, June 4, 1868.

"Ben Long, M. Thevenet, J. A. Freeman, John Davis, Henry Noetzli, Jacob Vogel, Henry Brannon, Wesley Brannon, John Poindexter, J. Pinckney Thomas, Henry Boll, John Boll, John F. Barbier, Wm. A. Hartze, Joshua Addington, John L. Pyles, H. C. Caldwell, D. J. Capps, Thos. J. Brown, W. W. Peak, T. A. Wilson, J. J. Applin, Ed. C. Browder, J. B. Louckx, J. H. Wilson, J. W. Galbreath, M. G. Pitts, T. J. Pitts, Howard Mercer, R. D. Jones, F. F. Green, Thos. S. Moore, R. W. Daniel, B. B. Howell, Daniel

Cornwell, Thos. H. Nance, John King, Sam. King, J. Peak, Jas. Galbreath, A. J. Gouffe, L. Von Gronderbeek, Otto Frick, F. L. Behng, L. P. Hauser, Jacob Vogel, Julien Reverchon, Wm. Jackson, Jacob Tiler, Jas. C. Miller, S. H. Beeman, F. L. Churignon, J. D. Keaton, N. T. Johnson, W. A. Harwood, J. M. Braun, E. W. Field, A. L. Carnett, Martin Riggs, Wm. Irwin, Wm. B. Cole, S. Mayer, Wm. A. Riggs, W. H. Saunders, F. Davis, Wm. D. Waters, E. T. Myers, R. L. Sears, Frank M. Cox, Newton Hutchen, W. Von Gronderbeek, Alexius Barbier, F. Priot, G. Poitevin, J. Nusbaumer, M. Livy, J. McCommas, Chas. G. Vingard, Allen Collins, N. B. Owen, R. B. Gannaway, Jas. Winters, E. G. Bower, J. K. P. Record, N. M. Burford, T. G. T. Kendall, W. H. Ragsdale, J. M. Richards, Jonathan Petty, J. W. Bumpass, A. Pemberton W. M. L. Hall, J. W. Everett, Jas. O. Thomas, J. D. Kerfoot, W. Mays, John Chenault, John Coit, J. W. Cobb, T. B. Scott, H. L. Hicks, S. S. Jones, Sam. Dunaway, Isaac Jones, Enoch Strait, J. M. Martin, Isaac B. Webb, W. D. Chapman, Isaac Bates, Joseph Bigler, Raleigh C. Martin, R. D. Coughanour, Jas. H. Field, J. C. Drake, Jr., W. F. Flewellen, D. J. Ellis, J. K. White, Chas. R. Pryor, E. E. Russell, John P. Isbell, S. B. Stone, J. J. Beeman, J. M. Pruitt, J. W. Miller, H. C. Smidt, Amon McCommas, W. J. Pruitt, F. N. Humphreys, J. P. Beeman, L. B. Sands, F. F. Ball, Tom Johnson, Jas. McCommas, Andrew Pruitt, Q. J. H. Smith, T. J. Jackson, J. Jeffries, Lewis Pyles, G. L. Blewett, J. T. Corcoran, J. R. Fondren, J. B. Lowery, Geo. White, W. T. Gill, G. W. Hatter, Sam. Uhl, A. S. Clark, N. R. Fondren, George Marier, W. Cotton, John Candle, R. S. Guy, Wm. Waters, John Harvey, Jerry Snow.

In 1873 the legislature did grant a subsidy in land certificates of 10,000 acres per mile to Captain Poitevant, a steamboat captain, and he removed the overhanging timbers and snags on the river as far as Magnolia, in Anderson county. At this point he stopped. He received, however, his certificates for land on contract, for his services. As many as fifty steamboats ran continuously from 1852 to 1874, up the Trinity river as high as Trinidad in Kaufman county; also to Porter's Bluff in Ellis county. A live shipping business of cotton of general freight was carried on. In the '70s, however, the railroads began to traverse the country and, under excitement over the rapid travel over these avenues of commerce, attention to navigation was lost; and so greatly were the people absorbed over the rapid transportation of railroads and the strides of business generally that the idea of traversing the Trinity river with steamboats seemed absolutely absurd. But some of the pioneer settlers, knowing the history of the past, knew the idea perfectly feasible and continued to encourage efforts in that direction.

Colonel W. C. Wolff was the leading spirit to revive this interest lately excited among the citizens of Dallas. Having failed at several public meetings in Dallas to get a hearing, proposing the feasibility of the navigation of the Trinity, he finally succeeded in getting the attention of the Board of Trade of the city. At this hearing he aroused attention to say the least, and since then a live interest has been manifested by some of

the most influential citizens of the city. Among those most active are Captain Sidney Smith, Captain J. Pinck. Thomas, Colonel D. C. Mitchell, Colonel J. B. Simpson, Colonel Henry Exall and Hon. John H. Cochran and numerous others.

In July, 1890, John H. Cochran, J. Pinck. Thomas and W. C. Wolff secured a charter for a company known as "The Trinity Navigation and Improvement Company;" capital stock $100,000; shares $100 each. The following were the charter members:

J. Pinck. Thomas, James Arbuckle, A. L. Watts, B. M. Bond, W. H. Lemmons, C. E. Perry, J. H. Webster, Hugh Blakeney, D. C. Mitchell, W. C. Wolff. John H. Cochran, president; Sidney Smith, vice-president; James B. Simpson, treasurer.

This company built a steamboat 64 feet long and 12 feet across the deck, and launched it in the fall of 1891. It drew only seven inches light, and estimated to be 300-barrel capacity. It was used in cutting away obstructions from Dallas to Liberty, Texas. It is used at this time in shipping railroad ties to Riverside for the use of the International & Great Northern Railroad Company. This company, at a public meeting in Dallas, agreed to give away to a new company. Effective service is now being done to get the United States to make this a navigable stream.

The citizens have succeeded in arousing interest in Captain Flatau, an experienced and able steamboatman in the enterprise, and considerable attention has been excited generally. The following is an account of a meeting held in Dallas, February 2, 1892, and as published in the Dallas *News:*

The meeting in the auditorium of the city hall yesterday on the navigation of the Trinity river was largely attended, upward of 200 persons being present. Hon. John H. Cochran occupied the chair, and Mr. Leo Wolfson, secretary of the board of trade, performed the duties of secretary. Addressing the meeting, the chairman said it was not necessary to argue the importance of the navigation of the Trinity river to the future of Dallas. The undertaking, he proceeded, was neither visionary nor of recent birth. John Neely Bryan pitched his tent where Dallas stands because he considered it the head of navigation, and the only obstacle to navigation regarded by the early settlers was the raft at Bois d'Arc island, which to-day, with the aids and instrumentalities of science, could easily be removed. The last effort looking to the navigation of the river was the taking out of a charter last July to that end. In addition to the resources of the company had they available $500 cash, $100 worth of dynamite and $10 worth of coal oil, the river would now be navigable down to the raft. He recited the operation of the company in building a boat and clearing the river. With the aid of the people of Dallas the river, he asserted, would soon be navigated to the gulf and Dallas declared a water point. (Applause.)

Captain Ballard, commander of the Sallie Haynes, a Trinity river steamboat, named after Mrs. Barnett Gibbs; Captain Beeman, the pilot of that boat; Judge James Bently,

commander of Job Boat No. 1, which had successfully navigated the Trinity; Captain L. S. Flatau, of Pittsburg, Texas, who navigated the Trinity for years, and Judge A. B. Norton, the veteran editor at the Three Forks, were invited to seats on the platform.

Captain Flatau, who at short distance looks like a man of thirty-five, but over whose head forty-eight summers have rolled, addressed the meeting by invitation. He had, he said, navigated the Trinity for a long time without noticeable trouble, and he could not understand, in view of the bonanza offered by this water course, why the people of Dallas did not take a livelier interest in opening it up to commerce, than which nothing was more practicable. The narrowness of the Trinity, he proceeded, is an argument in its favor; for whenever a steamboat gets into a river that she fills navigation is easy; but when the river is wide and shallow there is trouble. This part of the Trinity river in which you think a steamboat cannot get along is the easiest navigation of the river. I used to steam up to Liberty, and I believe that I am the first man who ever navigated down the river; and I was the first who ever carried Buck's headlight at the jackstaff. I have come to Magnolia in the night and never had any trouble. I commanded the Cage. Once they sent Colonel Tucker from Dallas to know if I would not bring the Cage up to Dallas. I left Galveston light at the tail of the season and came up in the neighborhood of Bois d'Arc island (about fourteen miles below Dallas). It was at the time of the year when there was but little water in the river, and if the river had stayed up I would have come to Dallas. There is not a better river in the south than the Trinity. If the importance that exists for the navigation of the Trinity from Dallas were to exist in Illinois the river would be at once navigated. Why, with less necessity the people of Illinois have cut a canal 200 miles, largely through rock. You have no bars in the Trinity and only a few shoals, which nature has meant as a bed for locks—Kickapoo, White Rock and Cannon Ball shoals. You cannot put locks in an alluvial soil, but here is a foundation laid by nature for them. Talk of snags! I have steamboated on the upper Missouri, where snags look like the bristles on a hog. Snags under the water line cut no figure. The people of Dallas cannot afford in these times to let such an opportunity pass. Like all other true Texans I would like to see Dallas grow to a great city. To that end you must have a freight rate that will encourage manufactures and that you can acquire through the agency of the Trinity river. (Applause.) I would not ask better fun than to start from Galveston to Dallas with a well rigged boat if it were not for a few railroad bridges. All the rivers in the upper country are filled with boats, and if you will in a measure clear away the obstruction in the Trinity river the owners of those boats will make an effort to trade here. The value of timber along this river can only be appreciated by those acquainted with it—pin oak, ash and hickory. I have plied the Trin-

ity river night and day, and we pulled through the rafts. With a quart of glycerine and telegraph connection the raft will disappear. Think of what the Government did above Jefferson. Below Bois d'Arc island the river is filled with raft. There are eight or nine clay bends. Put a dynamite can under one of those bends and the water will wash it out. It will cost $550 or $670 a mile to Galveston from Dallas to make the Trinity river navigable. All the railroads to-day are nearly dead for some excuse to give you a cut rate. (Applause.) If it were not for the interstate commerce commission you would have it to-day down to B flat. I represent B. F. Avery & Sons, and if you could say to them here is a fifty per cent cut rate they would pull up from Fort Worth tomorrow and give you $10,000 bonus. Continuing, the speaker said that while civil engineers had performed wonders in their profession, practical pilots, men who knew how to cut and where to cut, were the men needed to clean out the river. A civil engineer had reported on the great difficulty presented at the mouth of the river. The speaker, when the river was low, steamed through the mouth, having lightered his cargo into two barges, which he towed to Galveston. By backing the enterprise, he said, the people of Dallas could count on half a dozen steamboats entering here within two years.

Mr. D. C. Mitchell—Yes; within one year.

Captain Flatau spoke of the river above Jefferson as a spring branch compared with the Trinity, and he reminded his listeners that owing to the increased rainfall in the Panhandle country and all over north Texas there is more water now in the Trinity than when he navigated it. A dam at White Rock or Kickapoo Falls, if it should be found necessary for low water, would, he insisted, back water almost up to Dallas. Concluding, he said: If you push this thing as you should Dallas will be the greatest distributing and manufacturing point in the South. Build a wall around Texas and we would not know that there was anybody elsewhere, such are our resources. The men in Dallas who own great brick blocks and annexes would be paid by digging a ditch to Galveston. (Applause).

Colonel W. C. Wolff offered the following resolutions and they were unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That a committee of ten, composed of two members of the County Commissioners court, two members of the City Council, two members of the Board of Trade and four members of the Trinity River Navigation and Improvement Company, be appointed to formulate and present the most feasible plan for the early reopening to navigation of the Trinity river from Dallas south to the county line. That all the counties bordering on the Trinity river from Dallas to the Gulf of Mexico be requested to consider our common interest in this enterprise and give their aid to this movement either by taking stock in the Trinity river navigation and improvement company or by giving lands and donations in money.

That all of said counties and all friends of the enterprise be requested to urge upon our representatives in Congress the importance of

making a reasonable appropriation to utilize this highway to the sea in order to develop the resources of the Trinity valley.

The chair appointed the following committee under the resolutions: From the City Council—Aldermen Webster and Harris; from the County Commissioners' Court—Judge Bower and T. B. Fisher; from the Board of Trade—S. W. S Duncan and John H. Taylor. From the Trinity River Navigation and Improvement company—Sydney Smith, J. P. Thomas, C. E. Perry and D. C. Mitchell.

The committee retired, and during their absence the meeting was entertained by Judge A. B. Norton, Judge Bentley, F. N. Oliver and General Gano with short addresses. Judge Norton said that no State in the Union was so well provided with water-courses as Texas. The Trinity was misnamed. It should have been called the Rio Grande, because it was the grandest river in Texas. In the early days of Texas, he said, speaking from recollection, all the cotton raised in the counties adjacent to this river was taken adown its bosom to Galveston. Legislature had given grand subsidies to railroads, but they did nothing for his great commercial highway. The speaker said that when he ran against Roger Q. Mills for Congress the main horse he rode was the navigation of rivers. He promised if elected to get a good appropriation with which to put the Trinity in a good navigable condition. He was not elected and he has since been as one crying in the wilderness. Concluding, Judge Norton said, and the sentiment was loudly cheered: Away with all party considerations; away with all divisions among men; stand shoulder to shoulder on the navigation of the Trinity river. It matters not who gets hold of the public teat. He only helps himself; but he who works for improvement of the navigation of the Trinity river works to carry out the designs of God.

Judge Bentley briefly reviewed his experience as a Trinity river captain, and he heartily indorsed the movement looking to the return of the use of that river as a highway of commerce.

THE COMMITTEE'S REPORT.

The committee appointed under the Wolff resolution presented the following report:

We, the undersigned, your committee, beg to make the following report, to-wit:

That whereas, the Trinity River Navigation and Improvement Company propose to open the Trinity river for navigation and thereby declare Dallas a water point, and propose at their own expense to canvass for and collect subscriptions for that purpose to be paid when Dallas is so declared a water point;

And whereas, they propose to turn the said subsidies over to three trustees to be used for that purpose; now therefore, we recommend the acceptance of their proposition and the election of the three trustees as mentioned, who shall receive all such funds and use the same in conjunction with the said Trinity Navigation and Improvement Company for the accomplishment of that object, returning to said Trinity Navigation and Improvement Company the remainder, if any, that may be left after said object has been accomplished.

It is also recommended that all citizens take stock in said Trinity River Navigation Company and that our members of Congress be instructed to at once take such action as they deem necessary to have Congress appropriate $500,000 for improving the navigation of the Trinity river from Dallas to its mouth at Galveston.

JOHN H. TAYLOR, Chairman.

The report was unanimously adopted.

Colonel W. C. Holland, Captain J. P. Murphy and Captain W. H. Prather were elected trustees under the resolutions.

The chair, speaking as president of the Trinity Navigation and Improvement Company, said that the directory consisted of thirteen members, seven of whom would resign to give place to subscribers to stock.

Colonel Holland suggested that Captain Flatau be at once sent to Washington to present the claims of the Trinity river before the River and Harbor Committee.

Captain Flatau said he had received letters from Congressmen Abbott and Culberson, asking him what the improvement of the river would cost. He had replied to the communications. He was willing to do what he could in the premises.

Arrangements were set afoot for Captain Flatau's trip to Washington, and the meeting then adjourned.

The following is the bill upon the subject of the navigation of the Trinity river originally introduced in Congress by Congressman Abbott April 28, 1892, and as reported by the committee on rivers and harbors and called up in the House of Representatives by Congressman Charles Stewart for Mr. Abbott, and passed in the House the 20th instant. There is no doubt about it passing the senate and becoming a law quite favorable indeed to this great Dallas enterprise:

Mr. Stewart of Texas, from the Committee on Rivers and Harbors, reported the following bill in lieu of H. R. 8449:

A bill to authorize the Trinity Navigation Company to open to navigation the Trinity river in the State of Texas.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Trinity Navigation Company, a corporation created and existing under and by virtue of the general laws of the State of Texas, or its successors and assigns, be, and are hereby authorized and empowered to open to navigation the Trinity river in the state of Texas, from the town of Liberty to the city of Dallas, in said state, and to this end said company, its successors or assigns, are authorized to remove all logs and rafts and stones from the water bed of said river, as well as other obstructions found in said river, so as to secure safe passage for such vessels as may navigate the same; said company is further authorized and empowered to construct such locks and dams as said company deem proper and necessary, and to do and perform any and all such acts and to make such improvements on said river and its banks as may be proper and necessary to secure safe navigation of said river at low water between the points named for steamboats having a draft of not less than three feet:

SEC. 2. That in consideration of the labor and expense incurred and to be incurred by said Trinity Navigation Company in opening said river to navigation, the same is hereby authorized and empowered to charge and collect such tolls therefor as may be prescribed by the regulations that may be made from time to time by the secretary of the treasury of the United States.

SEC. 3. That within two years of the passage of this act, said company shall begin the work of improving the navigation of said river, and shall proceed with said work as ex-

peditiously as possible until said work is completed, otherwise the rights hereby granted shall be forfeited.

Sec. 4. That the United States reserves the right at any time during the progress of the work on said river or at any time after the same is completed to take charge of said river and the works of said company and in the exercise of this reserved right shall have the option of taking said works at their original cost, or at their actual value at the time of taking the same, and the actual value thereof shall be ascertained by three officers of the engineer corps of the army of the United States, to be appointed by the secretary of war; provided that, in estimating the value of said works to be paid for by the United States, the franchise of said corporation resulting either from this act or derived by it from the State of Texas shall not be considered or estimated.

Sec. 5. That the right to collect tolls on said river under this act shall not accrue to said company until it shall have improved said river between the town of Buffalo, in the county of Anderson, in the State of Texas, and the city of Dallas, so that between said points, at the lowest stage of water, steamboats having a draft of not less than three feet can navigate the same, and in no event shall tolls be charged for the use of said river below the town of Liberty, in Liberty county, in the State of Texas.

## RAILROAD FACILITIES.

For any city to become a great commercial center she must have able means of transportation either by water or railroad. Dallas in her earlier stages of city development, when she realized that it was possible for her to become the great metropolis of the State, began to exert every effort to secure the railroad line reaching through the southwest; and the first subsidy voted by this ambitious and enterprising city, then comparatively small, was in 1872, prior to any prohibition by the State constitution to such subsidies given by a vote of the people which now exist, and was $100,000 to the Texas & Pacific railroad, which was then being constructed westward from Texarkana.

The shrewd and enterprising citizens then of Dallas, foreseeing the importance of having at this point the intersection of this great eastern and western line, and the Houston & Texas Central running north and south, which was at that time driving with rapid speed north from Houston into the Indian Territory, determined to use every means possible to have this intersection. So she was liberal in her donation, accomplished her aims and thereby in this happy arrangement made Dallas in many respects the railroad city of north Texas.

Being ambitious of attaining the proportions of a great city, she was yet unsatisfied, and even in those early days she had her eyes open to the importance of connection with the Panhandle and the great Northwest, and only a proposition had to be made to build a road from Dallas to Wichita Falls, Texas, to open that territory of rich prairie lands adapted specially to the raising of small grain, when Dallas steps to the front with another $100,000. This line, however, was built only as far as Denton, at which point it

was absorbed by the Missouri Pacific and made a branch of that great system.

These were the only subsidies voted by the people. Since then the constitution of the State has been so amended as to revoke the power of the people to do that. However, the liberal spirit of the citizens has never been quenched, and thousands of dollars have been most generously donated in the way of private donations to secure the other great lines that now radiate in eleven directions from Dallas.

After these the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe, a line direct from Galveston, was secured and made connection with the Missouri Pacific at Greenville and the St. Louis & San Francisco at Paris, giving Dallas two other great avenues of commerce, which has ever been her pride and boast. This Missouri Pacific system a short time afterward extended their branch, reaching from Denton to Dallas on to Hillsboro, where it joins the main line of the great Missouri Pacific system, now the Missouri, Kansas & Texas.

The Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe did not stop at Greenville, but extended on as far as Paris, where it made connection with the St. Louis & San Francisco, thereby giving another direct outlet to the East.

The Texas Trunk was early put into operation. Extending in a southeasterly direction it traverses a rich country and opens up to connection with Dallas one of the finest timbered sections in the State, and indeed in the Union. This line was bought by the Southern Pacific Railroad Company in the spring of 1892. So it is apparent that nearly all the Texas railroads lead to Dallas, and it is said that those roads now being operated in the State and not coming into Dallas contemplate doing so as soon as practicable!

It is certainly an evident fact now that no railroad can come into north Texas with the purpose of having a Texas trade without paying tribute to the city of Dallas. About four years ago, General Geo. F. Alfred organized another railroad company, called the Dallas, Archer & Pacific (now the Dallas, Pacific & Southeastern), was its first president, and was succeeded in the presidency on account of failing health by Colonel J. E. Henderson. Nearly 100 miles of this road were graded into the great Panhandle, bifurcating the rich country between the Texas & Pacific and Fort Worth & Denver railroads, and penetrating the richest coal belt in the State. The hard times and money pressure following the collapse of the Barry boom suspended construction for the time being, but it will soon be resumed, and this great artery of commerce will then be pushed forward to Albuquerque, New Mexico, thus making connection with the Atlantic & Pacific for San Francisco, and making a through line from San Francisco to New Orleans, about 400 miles shorter than any transcontinental line now in existence.

The following shows the number of yards of track and sidings of the different railroads in the limits of the city of Dallas:

| | YARDS. |
|---|---|
| Texas & Pacific railway—main line | 6,100 |
| " " " sidings | 4,150 |
| " " " switches | 800 |
| Missouri, Kansas & Texas railway—Dallas and Greenville, main line | 6,000 |
| Dallas & Waco " " | 4,800 |
| " " " switches | 200 |
| Dallas & Wichita railway—main line | 5,400 |
| " " " " switches | 100 |
| Other sidings and switches of the M. K. & T. system | 3,850 |
| Texas Trunk railway—main line | 2,400 |
| " " " sidings | 600 |
| " " " switches | 100 |
| Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe railway—main line | 10,650 |
| " " " sidings | 4,500 |
| " " " switches | 1,100 |
| Houston & Texas Central railway—main line | 11,700 |
| " " " sidings | 2,800 |
| " " " switches | 700 |
| Total yards | 65,950 |

or 37.47 miles of railroad track (not including street and rapid-transit lines) in the city limits.

## TEXAS STATE FAIR AND DALLAS EXPOSITION.

No institution has ever been established in Dallas county that has ever attracted more attention from abroad and excited more pride among the citizens, not only of Dallas county, but also throughout the entire State, than the Texas State Fair, and Dallas Exposition. It has not only impressed the people abroad that Dallas is the foremost city in the State, but also that her citizens cannot be surpassed in enterprise and vim.

It is located on a beautiful rolling prairie east of the city, about two miles from the courthouse; and there are to the ground a rapid-transit electric street-car line, and the Missouri & Pacific railroad also runs by the ground, thereby affording ample accommodation to the immense crowds that gather in Dallas, to witness the great exhibition each year. For an elaborate detail of the history of this great institution, we give in full an article written by Sidney Smith of Dallas, ex-secretary of the association, and published in October (1891) issue of *The Round Table*, a literary monthly journal of the city.

The following are the present officers of the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition: J. E. Schneider, president; J. N. Simpson, vice-president; J. S. Armstrong, treasurer; C. A. Cour, secretary.

The present managers are making great efforts to make the coming fair of October, 1892, the grandest of all previously exhibited.

This great fair has certainly gained a national reputation, and men of national reputation have met the people of Texas, and delivered addresses on subjects of interest on such occasions. Among the most noted from a distance were Hon. Francis, Governor of Missouri, and Hon. Robert Taylor, then Governor of Tennessee. On the day Governor Francis delivered his address, there were so many Missourians present rejoicing in enthusiastic demonstrations, that it seemed Missourians only lived in Texas; and when Bob Taylor came, he felt as if he were at home in Tennessee. Everybody seemed to him to be from his State. Tennesseeans flocked in from every section of the State, and, like the Missourians, appeared to populate the State. And when that great young orator, Henry W. Grady, of Georgia, the pride and boast of the South, came, Georgians

flocked to hear him in thousands; and just such another day was never witnessed before or since the 27th day of October, the day this most eloquent and divinely gifted young orator of Georgia, delivered his great oration, said by many to have been really the greatest speech of his life. As it has been pronounced as a gem of literary production to be preserved in history, and as it was one of the greatest speeches ever delivered in Dallas county, we give it nearly in full, together with the invitation sent him, the correspondence, and arrangement made by the committee of reception.

"Probably no one enterprise in the whole history of Dallas developed so great a surprise, even to its projectors themselves, and has brought and continues to bring such lasting and material benefits to the city and to the State at large, as the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition. Its organization was completed in the early part of 1886, the following named gentlemen being chosen as directors, to serve for the first year: J. B. Simpson, T. L. Marsalis, Alexander Sanger, J. S. Armstrong, W. J. Keller, J. M. Wendelken, E. M. Reardon, W. H. Gaston, B. Blankenship, who elected James B. Simpson president and Sydney Smith, secretary, with C. A. Cour as assistant, and Mrs. Sydney Smith, as superintendent of the Ladies Department. Captain W. M. Johnson, who had formerly served the city for eight years in that capacity, was appointed as engineer in charge of grounds, and Judge J. H. Dills, of Sherman, Texas, was employed to lay off and build the race track.

"The selection of the site was concluded in April, and work begun in July of that year. From that time until October 26—the opening day—ninety acres of wild, unimproved hog-wallow prairie had been transformed into a beautiful park. The citizens of Dallas themselves could hardly realize how such a transformation could have taken place, and visitors from abroad positively refused to believe that these beautiful grounds, complete in every requirement for a first-class fair and exposition, were the results of less than four months' work. But to effect this mighty change had required the continuous labors of more than 300 carpenters and 150 two-mule teams from July to the night of October 25. The gates were thrown open the morning of the 26th, and neither the sound of hammer nor saw could be heard on the grounds. The work was complete. It had ceased at 12 o'clock the night before.

"Each member of that directory had put his shoulder to the wheel, and it was said that the executive committee and secretary had parted each night at 12 o'clock to meet on the grounds at 7 o'clock the next morning. To be a member of that directory in good standing, meant almost a total neglect of private business as well as the loan of money and credit with which to carry forward the enterprise.

"Dallas had two fairs on her hands that year, each contending for the supremacy and each managed by her liveliest business men. The entire State was ablaze with excitement over this freak, and the general opinion was that Dallas was smartly overdoing the fair

business; but Dallas as usual was equal to the occasion, and hence both fairs continued to a successful holding the same week. Fair stock, it is true, was not much sought after by the average citizen, and humanity could not resist the temptation of taking advantage of this rivalry, by bidding each a Godspeed and helping neither. As an evidence of this, when the first fair had closed its gates after a run of eleven days, $179,000 had been expended in the purchase of grounds, erection of buildings, cost of premiums, purses, etc., and $50,000 had been taken in from visitors; the entire stock paid in covered less than $27,000, and more than half of this amount had been paid in by the directors themselves, who, in addition to this, were carrying the entire indebtedness of the association in their own personal accounts. But the fair had been a grand success and the entire city was in smiles over its happy effects.

"More than one hundred thousand visitors had seen Dallas, and each had left behind him a few dollars, aggregating, it was estimated, more than five hundred thousand dollars which had circulated in and through every style of business. None so humble that did not receive a part, and none so grand as to ignore its good effects. Congratulations seemed to be the order of the day, and a general good feeling was felt all over the city. The two rival fairs were at once consolidated, the charter of each being canceled and a new company organized with increased capital stock. The name selected was the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition, being a consolidation of the names as well as the interests of the former rivals. The following named gentlemen, former directors of the two rival associations, were chosen as directors of the new: James Maroney, R. V. Tompkins, T. L. Marsalis, W. H. Gaston, J. A. Hughes, B. Blankenship, A. J. Porter, E. M. Reardon, J. E. Schneider, F. M. Cockrell, Alexander Sanger, C. A. Keating, A. B. Taber. James Moroney was elected president, and Sydney Smith was again elected secretary, with C. A. Conr as assistant.

"Each of the rival grounds was offered for sale to the new company, and over the entrance gate of the one selected was inscribed "The Texas State Fair," locked in hands with "The Dallas Exposition," thereby publishing to the world that all conflicting interests had been blended in name as well as deed for the good of the common cause. Immediate preparations were set on foot for a grand entertainment.

"The grounds were increased by the purchase of thirty acres additional ground and the erection of such new buildings as were necessary to accommodate the increased demands from exhibitors.

"The gates were thrown open October 20, 1887, and closed on November 5, following; the result of which cannot be better told than by quoting from the files of The Dallas *News* of December of that year, giving in full the secretary's annual report of that year, which closed as follows: 'In conclusion I beg to report that the total cost of your real estate, $49,980, covers a body of land 120

acres in extent and situated less than two miles from the center of your city, and taking into consideration the fact that lands adjoining these are now selling for $1,500 to $2,000 per acre as fast as they are put on the market. I do not think it an over-estimate to place yours at the maximum, viz.: $180,000.

"'The total cost of your building and improvement account, $177,322.71, covers a full mile regulation track first-class in every respect, five miles of graveled drives and walks inside your grounds, an exposition building 200 x 300 feet; a horticultural hall 60 x 180 feet; a farm and mill product hall 16 x 200 feet; a poultry building 16 x 200 feet; a geological hall 45 x 45 feet; an agricultural implement hall 60 x 600 feet; a power hall 75 x 300 feet, and fitted with all necessary boilers, engines, shafting and pulleys; two rows of privilege booths, one 48 x 200 feet, and the other 50 x 200 feet; a grand stand 50 x 250 feet; 134 race stables 12 x 14 feet each; 100 exhibition horse stables 10 x 12 feet each; 500 stalls for cattle, and pens for 500 sheep and swine. Your grounds are supplied with water through 5,000 feet of service pipe, owned by your association, and they are ornamented by shade trees, evergreens, flowering shrubs and roses donated to you by exhibitors, and the whole is enclosed by an eight-foot tight board painted fence, some 10,000 feet in length. The great St. Louis Exposition, standing today without an equal, and as a living memorial to the city's enterprise, located in the midst of her 300,000 population, supported by 2,000 stockholders, with a capital stock of $1,000,000, aided by her trades unions, her veiled prophets, her brilliant street illuminations, and honored by the presence of our nation's ruler, held open doors for forty days, with $126,000 receipts.

"'The Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition, a mere infant in age, scarce two years old, located in a city of less than 50,000 souls, and aided by nothing save its own merits, ran seventeen days and took in $78,916.'"

"The comparison speaks for itself. Thus closed the second fair. The clouds of doubt and adversity began to break away and let in the sunshine and prosperity, and it became a permanency.

"The public with one accord began to appreciate, and pronounced it a most potent factor in the development of the many advantages and vast resources of the State at large, and the third entertainment was organized with J. S. Armstrong, one of the old stand-bys, as president, who was supported by a directory composed of the veterans who had enlisted on the first call and who fell in ranks confident of the glorious success which crowned their efforts during the twenty-one days—October 11 to 31, 1888—they held open gates.

"The Fourth Annual Fair and Exposition October 15 to 27, 1889, was organized with the Hon. Henry Exall at the helm as president, C. A. Conr as secretary, with Leo Wolfson assistant, and Mrs. R. L. Barlow in charge of the Ladies' Department.

"It being a generally conceded fact that Colonel Exall was one of the best known men in the State, bright, active, courteous and popular, a bundle of concentrated energy, with Texas permanently lodged in his brain and her best interests at heart, it is not to be wondered at that under his administration the association scored another brilliant success, both as to the receipts and the pleasure and agreeable manner in which the crowd was handled and entertained. Encouraged by the great benefits derived from exhibitions at the previous fairs of 1887, 1888 and 1889, the attention of the country seemed to have been attracted. Live-stock breeders and raisers, manufacturers, merchants, mechanics, miners and educators, representing twenty-one States in our Union, had entered the list as exhibitors and seemed settled in the opinion that an exhibit by them at the Great Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition would reap for them rich rewards.

"Prominent counties in different portions of our State recognized the fact that in no better way could they lay before the capitalist and the home-seeker their many claims and inducements, than by an exhibit of their soil products and general resources at these great fairs and expositions. Indeed, so great had grown the general interest that months before the opening day every available foot of space had been taken, and when the fifth entertainment was organized, with J. S. Armstrong as president in charge, the demand for more space had grown so pressing the management was forced either to increase facilities or dwarf the proportions of a Dallas enterprise far below the expectancy of the public. The former course was adopted, and every comfort and facility for both the visitor and exhibitor were prepared. An arena with grand stand attached was prepared for the better exhibition of stock of all kinds. A music hall, with a seating capacity of 3,000, was built for the music-loving class of visitors, and the Ladies' and Art Department, which had assumed such colossal proportions as to count their exhibitors from nearly every county in Texas, and from more than twenty-five different States of our Union, and which had grown to be one of the chief attractions of the Fair and Exposition, was fitted up in elegant apartments consisting of twelve rooms all connected with portiere openings, and in which were collected and classified the deft handiwork of women, showing their skill with the needle, and the artist with pencil and brush. In fact, nothing was left undone that ingenuity could devise or money procure for the entertainment as well as the education of the crowds of visitors who were expected to throng their gates. This entertainment opened its gates on October 18, 1890, and closed on the 2d day of November following, with total receipts of $105,000 as the offerings of a generous public in their appreciation of the grandest entertainment that had ever been given in the Southwest.

"It is a difficult task to properly estimate and appreciate the great benefit which this institution has brought to the State of Texas, and too much praise cannot well be accorded

to the few citizens who stood by it in its infancy and spared neither their time nor their money to uphold it in the face of all doubts and evil prophecies as to its certain failure. From the beginning they outlined a broad-gauge policy, all sectional tendency was ignored, and not Dallas in particular, but the interests and resources of the entire State were considered in every move. Exhibition accommodations, unsurpassed, were furnished free of cost. Premiums equal to any in the history of fairs and expositions, were offered and paid. Entertainments of every kind were procured for the amusement of visitors.

"Band leaders with justly won laurels all over the civilized world, were employed in the musical department; and no visitor from any section where music is sung or played but who could hear some of the melodies of his fatherland at these entertainments.

"Three hundred and eighty-three thousand dollars comprise the receipts from the five entertainments which have already been given —and more than 500,000 people have seen Dallas and Texas by reason of these fairs and expositions.

"Estimating that each left behind him $10 during his stay in the State, and the magnificent total of $5,000,000 has been parceled out into every style and grade of business, to say nothing of the millions of dollars invested in Texas, brought here by the wonderful resources of the State as shown up in miniature at the grand exhibits made by Texas counties at these fairs.

"The Sixth Annual Entertainment, which opens on October 17, 1891, is championed by the Hon. W. C. Connor as president, assisted by C. A. Conr as secretary, with Leo Wolfson as assistant, and Mrs. Sydney Smith in charge of the Ladies' and Art Departments.

"With this corps of able assistants who have grown with the growth and strengthened with the strength of this institution, their labors and experience guided by their chief, whose record for the past four years as Mayor of Dallas has made his name a synonym of tact, talent and affability, assure the public that the coming entertainment will far surpass all of its predecessors.

"Twenty-eight thousand dollars are offered as purses in the racing department alone; and the running entries which have just closed show the roster to be 221. This department, under the personal supervision of A. W. Campbell, a horseman of national reputation for cool judgment and fairness on all racing matters, now numbers its entries from every State from California to Kentucky.

"General Stanley, the courteous gentleman and commandant of the Department of the Southwest, has kindly consented to attend this fair and will bring with him a troop of United States cavalry, and also the artillery commanded by the genial and ever popular Major Burbanks, and the exposition drills given by these well trained troops, will, of themselves, be worth all the cost and time it takes to see them.

"Liberati, the world-renowned cornetist, has been secured to preside over the musical

feature of the occasion. His name alone is an assurance of all that is refined and elegant in music, and he brings with him fifty-one men, each an artist in his own line.

"Kiralfy, who to the spectacular drama is what Barnum was to the circus, will occupy the Musical Hall nightly with his 100 people in the great spectacular of Around the World in Eighty Days.

"These are but some of the many attractions which have been procured, which, added to the grand display of the educational interests, the soil and manufactured products, the mineral, ore, coal and timber resources of the Empire State; and these, combined with the immense stock shows, from the Northwest as well as from Texas, will furnish a pleasant day of education, entertainment and diversion for every visitor who may chance to come within their gates."

INVITATION TO HENRY W. GRADY, ESQ.

"In answer to the call of the directors of the fair in *The News* a few days ago, quite a number of the young men of Dallas met at the Merchants' Exchange to arrange to cooperate with the directors of the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition in celebrating Texas day of the programme of entertainment to be present in October. They decided to invite Henry W. Grady, of Atlanta, Georgia, a distinguished young orator to deliver an address upon the development of the South with special reference to Texas. This evening the invitation from the young men, accompanied by one from the directors, will be forwarded. Charles Fred. Tucker, Esq., who was a college mate of Mr. Grady, will be asked to write a personal letter urging acceptance.

"The invitation gotten up by the young men is very beautiful. It was arranged by Mr. J. C. Patton, chairman of the committee, and the pen engraving was designed by Prof. D. A. Griffitts. At the top of the first page are the words To the Hon. Henry W. Grady, Atlanta, Georgia,—elegantly written below which and in the center is a neat star worked as if finely lithographed, and across the face is written 'Invitation.' At the bottom are the words 'From the young men of Dallas, Texas.' The invitation on the second page is superbly written. Then come the names of the young men. There are nine leaves in all, and bound together at the top with red, white and blue ribbons, tied in lovely bows with ends hanging entirely over the front page. The following are the names of the young gentlemen who extended the invitation: James C. Patton, chairman; Bartlett Sinclair, Kenneth Force, R. C. Porter, A. B. George, W. J. J. Smith, A. P. Wozencraft, Lafayette Fitzhugh, S. P. Morris, E. S. Lauderdale, Z. T. White, J. Welborn Jack, Fred. Porter, Thos. Buford, T. M. Jones, A. S. O'Neale, George C. Cole, Wm. J. Moroney, Geo. H. Plowman, Joe M. Dickson, K. K. Legett, C. F. Crutcher, W. E. Hawkins, Frank M. Crutcher, C. A. Culberson, Dudley G. Wooten, S. A. Leake, J. J. Eckford, J. S. Groce, P. Gray, W. H. Clark, Owen D. Burnette, Phil. B. Miller, H. L. McLaurin, H. I. Phillip, Charles Henning, Thomas Scurry, E. G. Knight, D. A.

Griffitts, T. M. Campbell, W. J. Porter, Claude A. Cour, D. Scruggs, C. B. Lewis, E. R. Fonda, L. A. Garrison, Otto S. Lammers, John N. Baker, M. Trice, Linus S. Kinder, F. D. Cosby, John T. Ginnocchio, S. S. Long, W. B. Wilmans, T. L. Monagan, Eugene Marshall, Joe Record, D. H. Eldridge, R. M. Miers.

"A *News* man called on President Armstrong at his headquarters at the fair grounds and learned what may be found in the following letter:

"ATLANTA, Georgia, October. 11.

"*Mr. J. S. Armstrong, president of the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition.*

*My Dear Sir*—I write you because I have misplaced the letter addressed to me by the representative of your association, and which came by even mail, with the invitation from the young men of Dallas to be present at your fair on October 27, and make an address. I have officially notified Mr. Patton, as chairman of the committee of the young men of Dallas, of my acceptance of the invitation; and I now write to you to ask for certain details as to the date and as to what is expected of me. I regret that I have not been able to make this acceptance earlier, but I did not see my way clear to coming at all when I first received the invitation and held it up in the hope that I might work out the way to accept it, which I have done. I propose to leave here about the 24th and reach Dallas on the 26th. President Norton of the Louisville & Nashville roads has tendered me his private car and a number of my friends will go with me, including Governor Gordon, ex-Governor McDaniel, Judge Newman, Senator Colquitt, Mr. Evan P. Howell, my partner in the constitution, Hon. A. O. Bacon, Speaker Little and a half dozen others of the leading citizens of Georgia. We will probably pick up Senator Morgan of Alabama on our way through that State. It is possible that President Norton of the Louisville & Nashville road and John H. Inman of New York will come with us; also S. M. Inman of Atlanta. If so they will use John Inman's car and will fill it with a number of New York and Richmond capitalists. We will be comfortably fixed in our car and provided with everything, so that no arrangement need to be made to entertain myself and my friends. It is probable that we may remain in Dallas for two days and will go to see the State capitol, as Mr. Thomas of our capitol commission will be one of the party, and we may take a three or four days' trip through Texas. I do not desire, nor do my friends, to take one moment of your time that will necessarily be occupied while we are there, and we will be able to take care of ourselves while in Texas. I simply give you our programme in order that you may see that you can put me in whenever you please in your proceedings. I am going to make a feature of reporting the Fair for the *Constitution* and will probably send Mr. Cooper of my staff to Dallas three or four days ahead of my coming. In that event I shall ask your courtesy in his behalf, and that you will see that he has access to all legitimate avenues of information.

"I will be obliged if you can give me any information on these points. When am I to speak? At what time of day? In open air, or in hall? I should very much prefer the latter. What will be the probable size of the audience? I ask this because I have fears of my voice, although I have frequently been heard with ease by ten or twelve thousand people. Now, then, is it necessary that

I should take the especial subject suggested in the invitation? I prefer to make the address on the South, its opportunities, and the duties of its young men; and I would perhaps not be able to devote as much of it to Texas as your people might wish. Yours very truly, H. W. GRADY."

The following also speaks for itself:

ATLANTA, GEORGIA, October 11, 1888.

*J. C. Patton, Esq., Dallas, Texas.*

"*My Dear Sir*—As I advised you by telegraph this morning, it gives me pleasure to be able to accept the kind invitation of the young men of Dallas to be present at your State Fair on October 27, and deliver an address. Let me assure you that no honor could be paid me that I value more highly than to be asked by the young men of the South to come into council with them as to what we had best do to get the South a fuller independence than our fathers ever sought to compel in the forum by their eloquence, or to win in the field by their swords. Thanking you especially for the kind words in which the invitation was conveyed, and the young men associated with you for their courteous compliment, I am yours very truly,

"H. W. GRADY."

The programme as arranged on reception and entertainment was thus announced:

Next Friday Honorable Henry W. Grady and party will arrive in the city, and be present at the Fair on Texas Day. The following is the programme for their reception and entertainment:

1. An informal reception at the Windsor Friday evening from 8 to 10.

2. Saturday—A drive through the city from the Windsor at 9:30 a. m., reaching the Fair grounds at 11 a. m. At 11:30 a. m. Mr. Grady will speak from the stand fronting the grand stand.

3. Between 1 and 2 p. m. a lunch will be served to the guests in the club room at the Fair grounds.

4. At 3 p. m. there will be speaking by Governor Gordon and others, the speakers to be introduced by Messrs. Gibbs, Tucker, Exall and Simpson.

The following comprise the entire reception committee:

James B. Simpson, chairman; Sawnie Robertson, Chas. Fred Tucker, Barnett Gibbs, Henry Exall, W. E. Hughes, W. C. Connor, J. C. Patton, C. A. Culberson, Dudley Wooten, N. W. Fairbanks, T. V. Rhodes, J. J. Eckford, W. L. Cabell, W. L. Crawford, R. E. Cowart.

MR. GRADY'S GREAT SPEECH

was made to a gathering of upward of 10,000 Texans, and it concerned the future of the two races, what the South owes the negro, and what his place in progress should be: the wonderful possibilities of the South.

Texas Day at the Fair was made memorable by the address of the Honorable Henry W. Grady, of the Atlanta *Constitution*. If there were any doubt of his popularity in Texas it were only necessary to call in evidence his magnificent audience. So great was it that had he

"A hundred mouths,
A hundred tongues,
An iron throat
Inspired with brazen lungs,"

the sound of his voice could not have reached the last of the multitude. The grand stand,

with a seating capacity of 7,000, was packed, as also was the large space in front of and under it. The gathering was estimated at 10,000, but that does not cover all who had come to hear Mr. Grady, for large bodies of people, after discovering that the could not get within hearing distance walked away resolved to read his speech in the *News*. Shortly before 11 o'clock Liberati's band struck up an operatic air, which, though beautiful, did not contain the kind of fire that the crowd wanted to warm their souls at; but they were equal to the occasion, and "Dixie," uttered in a squeaky voice at the reporters' stand, went from mouth to mouth until it reached a mighty yell. The band then struck up that tune so sacred to past memories, and it was cheered at every one of its angles. As the last strains of Dixie died away Mr. Grady and the other distinguished orators mounted the stand, which, owing to hurry, and, perhaps, a little confusion, had been erected without ornamentation. Mr. Grady was introduced by Mr. Charles Fred Tucker, whose speech was quite lengthy and frequently interrupted by calls for Grady—calls that were indicative of the impatience of the throng and not intended to be disrespectful of Mr. Tucker.

Mr. Grady began his address without even the customary preface, "Ladies and gentlemen." He seemingly felt that he was addressing the South collectively, and that no such preface was necessary. The delivery of his address consumed about an hour and a half, and he throughout held complete control of his audience, whom he swayed with marked emotional effect, and whose applause was at times and ofttimes deafening. He said:

"Who saves his country saves all things, and all things saved will bless him. Who lets his country die, lets all things die, and all things dying curse him."

These words are graven on the statue of Benjamin H. Hill in the city of Atlanta, and in their spirit I shall speak to you to-day.

Mr. President and Fellow Citizens: I salute the first city of the grandest State of the greatest government on this earth. In paying earnest compliment to this thriving city and this generous multitude, I need not cumber speech with argument or statistics. It is enough to say that my friends and myself make obeisance this morning to the chief metropolis of the State of Texas. If it but holds this pre-eminence—and who can doubt in this auspicious presence that it will---the uprising tide of Texas' prosperity will carry it to glories unspeakable. For I say in soberness, the future of this marvelous and amazing empire, that gives broader and deeper significance to statehood by accepting its modest naming, the mind of man can neither measure nor comprehend.

I shall be pardoned for resisting the inspiration of this presence and adhering to-day to blunt and rigorous speech, for there are times when fine words are paltry, and this seems to me to be such a time. So I shall turn away from the thunders of the political battle upon which every American hangs intent, and repress the ardor that at this time rises in every American heart; for there are issues that strike deeper than any political theory has reached, and conditions of which partisanry has taken and can take but little account. Let me therefore with studied plainness, and with such precision as possible, in a spirit of fraternity that is broader than party limita-

tions, and deeper than political motive, discuss with you certain problems upon the wise and prompt solution of which depends the glory and prosperity of the South.

But why, for let us make our way slowly, why the South? In an indivisible Union, in a republic against the integrity of which sword shall never be drawn or mortal hand uplifted, and in which the rich blood gathering in the common heart is sent throbbing into every part of the body politic, why is one section held separated from the rest in alien consideration? We can understand why this should be so in a city that has a community of local interests, or in a State still clothed in that sovereignty of which the debates of peace and the storm of war have not stripped her. But why should a number of States, stretching from Richmond to Galveston, together by no local interests, held in no autonomy, be thus combined and drawn into a common center? That man would be absurd who declaimed in Buffalo against the wrongs of the Middle States, or who demanded in Chicago a convention for the West, to consider the needs of that section. If then it be provincialism that holds the South together, let us outgrow it; if it be sectionalism let us root it out of our hearts; but if it be something deeper than these and essential to our system, let us declare it with frankness, consider it with respect, defend it with firmness and in dignity abide its consequence. What is it that holds the Southern States, though true in thought and deed to the Union, so closely bound in sympathy to day? For a century these States championed a governmental theory, but that, having triumphed in every forum, fell at last by the sword. They maintained an institution, but that having been administered in the fullest wisdom of men, fell at last last in the higher wisdom of God. They fought a war, but the prejudices of that war have died, its sympathies have broadened and its memories are already the priceless treasure of the republic that is cemented forever with its blood. They looked out together upon the ashes of their homes and the desolation of their fields; but out of pitiful resources they have fashioned their homes anew, and plenty rides on the springing harvests. In all the past there is nothing to draw them into essential or lasting alliance, nothing in all that heroic record that cannot be rendered unfearing from provincial hands into the keeping of American history.

But the future holds a problem, in solving which the South must stand alone, in dealing with which she must come closer together than ambition or despair have driven her, and on the outcome of which her very existence depends. This problem is to carry within her body politic, two separate races, equal in civil and political rights, and nearly equal in numbers. She must carry these races in peace, for discord means ruin. She must carry them separately, for assimilation means debasement. She must carry them in equal justice, for to this she is pledged in honor and in gratitude. She must carry them even unto the end, for in human probability she will never be quit of either. This burden no other people bears to-day; on none hath it ever rested. Without precedent or companionship the South must bear this problem, the awful responsibility of which should win the sympathy of all human kind and the protecting watchfulness of God, alone, even unto the end. Set by this problem apart from all other peoples of the earth, and her unique position emphasized rather than relieved, as I shall show hereafter, by her material conditions, it is not only fit but it is also

essential that she should hold her brotherhood unimpaired, quicken her sympathies, and in the light or in the shadows of this surpassing problem, work out her own salvation in the fear of God, but of God alone.

What shall the South do to be saved? Through what paths shall she reach the end? Through what travail or with what splendors shall she give to the Union this section, its wealth garnered, its resources utilized, and its rehabitation complete—and restore to the world this problem, solved in such justice as the finite mind can measure, or finite hand administer?

In dealing with this I shall dwell on two points.

First, the duty of the South in its relation to the race problem.

Second, the duty of the South in relation to its no less unique and important industrial problem.

I approach this discussion with a sense of consecration. I beg your patient and cordial sympathy. And I invoke the Almighty God, that having showered on this people His fullest riches has put their hands to this task, that He will draw near unto us, as he drew near unto troubled Israel, and lead us in the ways of honor and uprightness, even through a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night.

What of the negro? This of him. I want no better friend than the black boy who was raised by my side, and who is now trudging patiently with downcast eyes and shambling figure through his lowly way in life. I want no sweeter music than the crooning of my old "mammy," now dead and gone to rest, as she held me in her loving arms, and bending her old black face above me stole the cares from my brain and led me smiling into sleep. I want no truer soul than that which moved the trusty slave, who for four years while my father fought with the armies that barred his freedom, slept every night at my mother's chamber door, holding her and her children as safe as if her husband stood guard, and ready to lay down his humble life on her threshhold. History has no parallel to the faith kept by the negro in the South during the war. Often 500 negroes to a single white man, and yet through these dusky throngs the women and children walked in safety, and the unprotected homes rested in peace. Unmarshaled, the black battalions moved patiently to the fields in the morning to feed the armies their idleness would have starved, and at night gathered anxiously at the big house to "hear the news from master," though conscious that his victory made their chains enduring. Everywhere humble and kindly. The body guard of the helpless. The rough companion of the little ones. The observant friend. The silent sentry in his lowly cabin. The shrewd counselor. And when the dead came home, a mourner at the open grave. A thousand torches would have disbanded every southern army, but not one was lighted. When the master going to a war in which slavery was involved said to his slave, "I leave my home and loved ones in your charge," the tenderness between man and master stood disclosed. And when the slave held that charge sacred through storm and temptation, he gave new meaning to faith and loyalty. I rejoice that when freedom came to him after years of waiting it was all the sweeter because the black hands from which the shackles fell were stainless of a single crime against the helpless ones confided to his care.

From this root, imbedded in a century of kind and constant companionship, has sprung

some strange foliage. As no race has ever lived in such unresisting bondage, none was ever hurried with such swiftness through freedom into power. Into hands still trembling from the blow that broke the shackles was thrust the ballot. In less than twelve months from the time he walked down the furrow a slave, the negro dictated, in legislative halls from which Davis and Calhoun had gone forth, the policy of twelve commonwealths. When his late master protested against his misrule, the Federal drumbeat rolled around his strongholds, and from a hedge of Federal bayonets he grinned in good-natured insolence. From the proven incapacity of that day has he far advanced? Simple, credulous, impulsive; easily led and too often easily bought,—is he a safer, more intelligent citizen now than then? Is this mass of votes, loosed from old restraints, inviting alliance or awaiting opportunity, less menacing than when its purpose was plain and its way was direct?

My countrymen, right here the South must make a decision on which very much depends. Many wise men hold that the white vote of the South should divide, the color line be beaten down, and the Southern States ranged on economic or moral questions as interest or belief demands. I am compelled to dissent from this view. The worst thing, in my opinion, that could happen is, that the white people of the South should stand in opposing factions, with the vast mass of ignorant or purchasable negro votes between. Consider such a status. If the negroes were skilfully led it would give them the balance of power —a thing not to be considered. If their vote was not compacted, it would invite the debauching bid of factions, and drift surely to that which was most corrupt and cunning. With the shiftless habit and irresolution of slavery days still possessing him, the negro voter will not in this generation, adrift from war issues, become a steadfast partisan through conscience or conviction. In every community there are colored men who redeem their race from this reproach, and who vote under reason. Perhaps in time the bulk of this race may thus adjust itself. But, through what long and monstrous periods of political debauchery this status would be reached, no tongue can tell.

The clear and unmistakable domination of the white race—dominating not through violence, not through purchased alliance, but through the integrity of its own vote and the largeness of its sympathy and justice through which it shall win the support of the better classes of the colored race—that is the hope and assurance of the South. Otherwise the negro would be bandied from one faction to another. His credulity would be played upon, his cupidity tempted, his impulses misdirected, his passions inflamed. He would be forever in alliance with that faction which was the most desperate and unscrupulous. Such a state would be worse than reconstruction, for then intelligence was banded, and its speedy triumph assured. But with intelligence and property divided—bidding and overbidding for place and patronage—irritation increasing with each conflict—the bitterness of desperation seizing every heart, political debauchery deepening as each faction staked its all in the miserable game, there would be no end to this, until our suffrage was hopelessly sullied, our people forever divided, and our most sacred rights surrendered.

One thing further should be said in perfect frankness. Up to this point we have dealt with ignorance and corruption; but beyond this point a deeper issue confronts

us. Ignorance may struggle to enlightenment; out of corruption may come the incorruptible. God speed that day. Every true man in the South will pray for it and work for it. Through education the negro must be led to know, and through sympathy to confess, that his interests and the interests of the people of the South are identical. The men who from afar off view this subject through the cold eye of speculation, or see it distorted through partisan glasses, insist that, directly or indirectly, the negro race will be put in control of the affairs of the South. We have no fear of this. Already we are attaching to us the best element of that race. As we proceed our alliance will broaden. External pressure but irritates and impedes. Those who would put the negro race in supremacy would work against a divine and infallible decree, for the white race can never submit to its domination, because the white race is the superior race.

This is the declaration of no new truth; it has abided forever in the marrow of our bones and shall run forever with the blood that feeds Anglo-Saxon hearts. In political compliance the South has evaded the truth and men have drifted from their convictions. But we cannot escape this issue; it faces us wherever we turn. It is an issue that has been and will be. The races and tribes of earth are of divine origin. Behind the laws of man and the decrees of war stands the law of God. What God hath separated let no man join together. The Indian, the Malay, the negro, the Caucasian, these types stand as markers of God's will. Let not man tinker with the work of the Almighty. Unity of civilization, no more than unity of faith, will never be witnessed on earth. No race has risen or will rise above its ordained place. Here is the pivotal fact of this great matter: Two races are made equal in law and in political rights, between whom the caste of race has set an impassable gulf. This gulf is bridged by a statute and the races are urged to cross thereon. This cannot be. The fiat of the Almighty has gone forth, and in eighteen centuries of history it is written. We would escape this issue if we could. From the depth of its soul the South invokes from heaven "peace on earth and good will to man." She would not if she could cast this race back into the condition from which we daily thank God it was raised. She would not deny its smallest or abridge its fullest privilege. Not to lift this burden forever from her people would she do the least of these things. She must walk through the valley of the shadow, for God has so ordained. But he has ordained that she shall walk in that integrity of race that, created in His wisdom, has been perpetuated in His strength. Standing in the presence of this multitude, sobered with the responsibility of the message I deliver to the young men of the South, I declare that the truth above all others to be worn unsullied and sacred in your hearts, to be surrendered to no force, sold at no price, compromised in no necessity, but cherished and defended as the covenant of your prosperity, and the pledge of peace to your children, is that the white race can never submit to the direct or indirect domination of the race that insolent tinkers with divine decree would put above us, but that the white race must and will control the South.

It is a race issue at last. Let us come to this point, and stand here. Here the air is pure and the light is clear, and here honor and peace abide. Juggling and evasion deceives not a man. Compromise and subservience has carried not a point. There is not a white man North or South who does nto

feel it stir in the gray matter of his brain and throb in his heart. Not a negro who does not feel its power. It is not a sectional issue. It speaks in Ohio and in Georgia. It speaks wherever the Anglo-Saxon touches an alien race. It has just spoken in universally approved legislation in excluding the Chinaman from our gates, not for his ignorance, veins of corruption, but because he sought to establish an inferior race in a republic fashioned in the wisdom and defended by the blood of a homogeneous people.

The Anglo-Saxon blood has dominated always and everywhere. It fed Alfred's veins when he wrote the charter of English liberty; it gathered about Hampden as he stood beneath the oak; it thundered in Cromwell's veins as he fought his king; it humbled Napoleon at Waterloo; it has touched the desert and jungle with undying glory; it carried the drumbeat of England around the world and spread on every continent the gospel of liberty and of God; it established this Republic, carved it from the wilderness, conquered it from the Indians, wrested it from England, and at last, stilling its own tumult, consecrated it forever as the home of the Anglo-Saxon, and the theater of his transcending achievement. Never one foot of it can be surrendered while that blood lives in American veins, and feeds American hearts, to the domination of an alien and inferior race.

* * *

This problem is not only enduring, but it is widening. The exclusion of the Chinaman is the first step in the revolution that shall save liberty and law and religion to this land, and in peace and order, not enforced on the gallows or at the bayonet's end, but proceeding from the heart of an harmonious people shall secure in the enjoyment of these rights, and control of this Republic, the homogeneous people that established and has maintained it. The next step will be taken when some brave statesman looking demagogy in the face shall move to call to the stranger at our gates "Who comes here?" admitting every man who seeks a home, or honors our institutions, and whose habit and blood will run with the native current, but excluding all who seek to plant anarchy or to establish alien men or measures on our soil; and will then demand that the standard of our citizenship be lifted and the right of acquiring our suffrage be abridged. When that day comes, and God speed its coming, the position of the South will be fully understood, and everywhere approved. Until then let us, giving the negro every right, civil and political, measured in that fullness the strong should always accord the weak, holding him in closer friendship and sympathy than he is held by those who would crucify us for his sake, realizing that on his prosperity our's depends,—let us resolve that never by external pressure or internal division shall he establish domination, directly or indirectly, over that race that everywhere has maintained its supremacy. (Applause.) Let this resolution be cast on the lines of equity and justice. Let it be the pledge of honest, safe and impartial administration, and we shall command the support of the colored race itself, more dependent than any other on the bounty and protection of government. Let us be wise and patient, and we shall secure through his acquiescence what otherwise we should win in conflict and hold uncertainty. And as in slavery we led the slave through kindness to heights his race in Africa will never reach, so in freedom through wisdom and justice we shall lead him a freeman to a prosperous contentment to which his friends in the North have slight conception. What

is stolen from him in fraud is unworthy, and shall not endure. What is taken in violence is worse. What he yields to a policy that commands his sympathy, and which he will help to enforce,—that is precious, and out of it shall come healing and peace. (Applause.)

All this in no unkindnesss to the negro, but rather that he may be led in justice and in peace to his uttermost good. Not in sectionalism, for my heart beats true to the Union, to the glory of which your life and heart is pledged; not in disregard of the world's opinion, for to render back this problem in the world's approval is the sum of my ambition and the height of human achievement. (Applause.) Not in reactionary spirit, but rather to make clear that new and grander way by which the South is marching to higher destiny, and on which I would not halt her for all the spoils that have been gathered unto parties since Cataline conspired and Cæsar fought. Not in passion, my countrymen, but in reason; not in narrowness, but in breadth,—that we may solve this problem in calmness, and in truth, and lifting its shadows let perpetual sunshine pour down on two races, walking together in peace and contentment. Then shall this problem, that threatened our ruin, have proved our blessing, and work our salvation. Then the South, putting behind her all the achievements of her past—and in war and in peace they beggar eulogy—may stand upright among the nations and challenge the judgment of man and the approval of God, in having worked out in their sympathy and in His guidance, this last and surpassing miracle of human government. (A thunder of applause.)

What of the South's industrial problem? When we remember that amazement followed the payment by thirty-seven million Frenchmen of a billion dollars indemnity to Germany, that the five million whites of the South rendered to the torch and sword three billions of property, and that thirty million dollars a year, or six hundred million dollars in twenty years, has been given from our poverty in cordial willingness as pensions for Northern soldiers, the wonder is that we are here at all. There is a figure with which history has dealt lightly, but that, standing pathetic and heroic in the genesis of our new growth, has interested me greatly—the soldier-farmer of the South in '65. What chance had he for the future as he wandered amid his empty barns, his stock, labor and implements gone—gathered up the fragments of his wreck, and urging kindly his borrowed mule, paying eighty per cent. usury for all that he bought, and buying all on credit, his crop mortgaged before it was planted, his children in want, his neighborhood in chaos, working under new conditions and retrieving every error by a costly year, plodding all day down the furrow, hopeless and adrift, save when at night he went back to his broken home, where his wife, cheerful even then, renewed his courage while she ministered in loving tenderness to his troubled heart. Who would have thought, as during those lonely and terrible days he walked behind the plow, locking the sunshine in the glory of his harvest, and spreading the showers in the verdure of his field—no friend near save nature that smiled at his earnest touch, and God that sent him the message of good cheer through the passing breeze and the whispering leaves, that he would in twenty years, having carried these burdens uncomplaining, made a crop of eight hundred million dollars, and that from his bounty the South would have rebuilded her cities and recouped her losses. Yet this has been done! While we

exult in his fortune, let us take account of his standing. (Applause).

Whence this enormous growth? For ten years the world has been at peace. The pioneer has now replaced the soldier. Commerce has whitened new seas, and the merchants have occupied new areas. Steam has made of the world a chess board, on which men play for markets. Our western wheat-grower is made acquainted in London with the Russian and the East Indian. The Ohio wool-grower watches the Australian shepherd, and the bleat of the now historic sheep of Vermont is answered from the steppes of Asia. The herds that emerge from the dust of your amazing prairies might hear in their panses the hoof-beats of antipodean herds marching to meet them. Under Holland's dykes the cheese and butter makers fight American dairies. California challenges vine-clad France. The Dark Continent is disclosed through meshes of light. There is competition everywhere. The husbandman driven from his market balances price against starvation and undercuts his rival. This conflict often runs to panic and profit vanishes. The Iowa farmer burning his corn for fuel is is not an unusual type.

Amid this universal conflict, where stands the South? While the producer of everything we eat or wear in every land is fighting through glutted markets for bare existence, what of the Southern farmer? In his industrial, as in his political problem, he is set apart—not in doubt, but in assured independence. Cotton makes him king. Not all the fleeces Jason sought can rival the richness of this plant, as it unfurls its banners. It is gold from the instant it puts forth its tiny shoot. The shower that whispers to it is heard around the world; the trespass of a worm on its green leaf means more to England than the advance of the Russians on its Asiatic outposts; and when its fiber, current in every bank, is marketed, it renders back to the South $350,000,000 every year. Its seed will yield $60,000,000 worth of oil to the press, and $40,000,000 in food for soil or beast, making the stupendous total of $450-000,000 annual income from this crop. And now, under the Tompkins patent, from its stalk newspaper is to be made at two cents per pound. Edward Atkinson once said: "If New England could grow the cotton plant without the lint, it would make her richest crop; if she held monopoly of cotton lint and seed she would control the commerce of the world." But is our monopoly, threatened from Egypt, India and Brazil, sure and permanent? Let the record answer. In 1872, the South made 3,241,000 bales; other countries 3,036,000,—leading her rivals by less than 200,000 bales. This year the Southern supply was 8,000,000 bales; from other sources 2,100,000,—all expressed in bales of 400 pounds each. In spite of new areas elsewhere, of fuller experience, of better transportation, and unlimited money spent in experiment, the supply of foreign cotton has decreased since 1872 nearly 1,000,000 bales, while that of the South has increased nearly 5,000,000 bales. Further than this. Since 1872, population in Europe has increased thirteen per cent., and cotton consumption in Europe has increased fifty per cent. Still further. Since 1880, cotton consumption in Europe has increased twenty-eight per cent, wool four per cent., and flax has decreased eleven per cent. As for new areas, the uttermost missionary woos the heathen with a cotton shirt in one hand, and the Bible in the other, and no savage, I believe, has ever been converted to one, without having first put on the other. To summarize: Our American

fiber has increased its product nearly threefold, while it has seen the product of its rival decrease one-third. It has enlarged its dominion in the old centers of population, supplanting flax and wool, and it peeps from the satchel of every business and religious evangelist that trots the globe. In three years the American crop has increased 1,400,000 bales, and yet there is less cotton in the world to-day than at any time for twenty years. (Loud applause.)

The dominion of our king is established. This princely revenue is assured, not for a year, but for all the time. It is the heritage that God gave us when he arched our skies, established our mountains, girt us about with the ocean, tempered the sunshine and measured the rain,—ours, and our children's forever.

Not alone in cotton, but also in iron does the South excel. The Hon. ex-Judge Norton, who honors this platform with his presence, once said to me: "An Englishman of the highest character predicted that the Atlantic will be whitened within our lives with sails carrying American iron and coal to England." When he made that prediction the English miners were exhausting the coal in long tunnels, above which the ocean thundered. Having ores and coal stored in exhaustless quantity, in such richness and adjustment that iron can be made, and manufacturing done, cheaper than elsewhere on this continent, is to now command and at last control the world's market for iron. The South now sells iron through Pittsburg in New York. She has driven Scotch iron first from the interior and finally from American ports. Within our lives she will cross the Atlantic and fulfill the Englishman's prophecy. In 1880 the South made 212,000 tons of iron; in 1887, 845,000 tons. She is now actually building, or has finished this year, furnaces that will produce more than her entire product last year. Birmingham alone will produce more iron in 1889 than the entire South produced in 1887. Our coal supply is exhaustless, Texas alone having 6,000 square miles. In marble and granite we have no rivals as to quantity or quality. In lumber our riches are even vaster. More than 50 per cent. of our entire area is in forests, making the South the best timbered region of the world. We have enough merchantable yellow pine to bring in money $2,500,000,000, a sum the vastness of which can only be understood when I say it nearly equals the assessed value of the entire South, including cities, forests, farms, mines and personal property of every description whatsoever. Back of this our forests of hard woods and measureless swamps of cypress gum. Think of it. In cotton a monopoly. In iron and coal establishing swift mastery. In granite and marble developing equal advantage and resources. In yellow pine and hard woods the world's treasury. Surely the basis of the South's wealth and power is laid by the hand of the Almighty God, and its prosperity has been established by divine law, which works in eternal justice, and not through human statutes which levies taxes from its neighbors for its own protection. Paying tribute for fifty years that under artificial conditions other sections might reach a prosperity, impossible under natural laws, it has grown apace. Its growth shall endure, if its people are ruled by two maxims that reach deeper than legislative enactment, and the operation of which cannot be limited by artificial restraint, and but little hastened by artificial stimulus.

First, no one crop will make a people prosperous. If cotton held its monopoly under

conditions that made other crops impossible or under allurements that made other crops exceptional, its dominion would be despotism. Whenever the greed for a money crop unbalances the wisdom of husbandry the money crop is a curse. When it stimulates the general economy of the farm, it is the profit of farming. In an unprosperous strip of Carolina, when asked the cause of their poverty, the people say "Tobacco, for it is our only crop." In Lancaster, Pennsylvania, the richest American county by the census, when asked the cause of their prosperity, they say "Tobacco, for it is the golden crown of a diversified agriculture." The soil that produces cotton invite the grains and grasses, the orchard and the vine. Clover, corn, cotton, wheat and barley thrive in the same enclosure. The peach, the apple, the apricot, the Siberian crab in the same orchard. Herds and flocks graze ten months every year in meadows over which winter is but a passing breath, and in which spring and autumn meet in summer's heat. Sugar cane and oats, rice and potatoes, are extremes that come together under our skies. To raise cotton and send its princely revenue to the West for supplies and to the East for usury, would be a misfortune if soil and climate forced such a curse. When both invite independence, to remain in slavery is a crime. To mortgage our farms in Boston for money with which to buy meat and bread from western cribs and smokehouses is folly unspeakable. I rejoice that Texas is less open to this charge than others of the cotton States. With her 80,000,000 bushels of grain and her 16,000,000 head of stock she is rapidly learning that diversified agriculture means prosperity. Indeed, the South is learning the same lesson, and learned through years of debt and dependence it will never be forgotton. The best thing Georgia has done in twenty years was to raise her oat crop in one season from 2,000,000 to 9,000,000 bushels without losing a bale of her cotton. It is more for the South that she has increased her crop of corn—that best of grains, of which Samuel J. Tilden said "it will be the staple food of the future, and men will be stronger and better when that day comes" —by 43,000,000 bushels this year than to have won a pivotal battle in the late war. In this one item she keeps at home this year a sum equal to the entire cotton crop of any State, that last year went to the West. This is the road to prosperity. It is the way to manliness and sturdiness of character. When every farmer in the South shall eat bread from his own fields and meat from his own pastures—and disturbed by no creditor and enslaved by no debt, shall sit amid his teeming gardens and orchards and vineyards, and dairies and barnyards, pitching his crops in his own wisdom and growing them in independence, making cotton his clean surplus and selling it in his own time and his chosen market and not at a master's bidding, getting his pay in cash and not in a receipted mortgage that discharges his debt, but does not restore his freedom---then shall be breaking the fullness of our day. Great is king cotton! But to lie at his feet while the user and grain-raiser bind us in subjection, is to invite the contempt of man and the reproach of God. But to stand up before him, and amid our cribs and smokehouses wrest from him the magna charta of our independence and to establish in his name an ample and diversified agriculture that shall honor him while it enriches us—this is to carry us as far in the way of happiness and independence as the farmer working in the fullest wisdom and in the richest fields can carry any people. (Applause.)

But agriculture alone, no matter how rich or varied its resources, cannot establish or maintain a people's prosperity. There is a lesson in this that Texas, even with her amazing total of $137,000,000 of farm products, may learn with profit. No commonwealth ever came to greatness by producing raw material. Less can this be possible in the future than in the past. The Comstock lode is the richest spot on earth, and yet the miners, gasping for breath fifteen hundred feet below the earth's surface, get bare existence out of the splendor they dig from the earth. It goes to carry the commerce and uphold the industry of distant lands, of which the men who produce it get but a dim report. Hardly more is the South profited when, stripping the harvest of her cotton fields or stripping her teeming hills, or leveling her superb forests, she sends the raw material to augment the wealth and power of distant communities. (Applause.) Texas produces a million and a half bales of cotton, which yield her $60,000,000. That cotton woven into common goods would add $75,000,000 to Texas' income from this crop, employ 220,000 operatives, who would draw and spend within her borders more than $30,000,000 in wages. Massachusetts manufactures 575,000 bales of cotton, for which she pays 31,000,000 and sells for $72,000,000, adding a value nearly equal to Texas' gross revenue from cotton, and yet Texas has a clean advantage for manufacturing this cotton of 1 per cent. a pound over Massachusetts. The little village of Grand Rapids began manufacturing furniture, simply because it was set in timber districts. It is now a great city, and sells $10,000,000 worth of furniture every year, in making which 12,000 men are employed and a population of 40,000 people supported. The best pine districts of the world are in eastern Texas. With less competiton and wider markets than Grand Rapids has, will she ship her forests at prices that barely support the wood-chopper and sawyer, to be returned, in the making of which great cities are built or maintained? When her farmers and herdsmen draw from her cities $136,000,000 as the price of their annual produce, shall this enormous wealth be scattered through distant shops and factories, leaving in the hands of Texans no more than the husbandman's support and the narrow brokerage between buyer and seller? As one-crop farming cannot support the country, neither can a single resource of commercial exchange support a city. Texas wants immigrants. She needs them, for if every human being in Texas were placed at equidistant points throughout the State no Texan could hear the sound of a human voice in all your borders. How can you best attract immigration? By furnishing work for the artisan and mechanic. If you meet the demand of your population for cheaper and essential manufactured articles, one half a million workers would be needed for this, and with their families would double the population of your State. In these mechanics and their dependents, farmers would find a near and growing market for not only their staple crops, but for truck that they now despise to raise or sell, but that is at last the cream of the farm. Worcester county, Massachusetts, takes $52,000,000 of our material, and turns out $87,000,000 of products every year, paying $20,000,000 in wages. The most prosperous section of this world is that known as the Middle States of this Republic. Their agriculture and manufactures are in the balance. Their shops and factories are set amid rich and ample acres, and the result is such deep and diffused prosperity as no other section

can show. Suppose those States had a monopoly of cotton, iron and coal, so disposed as to command the world's markets and the treasury of the world's timber supply, the mind is staggered in contemplating the majesty of the wealth and power they would attain. What have they that the South lacks? And to her these things are added, and to these things a kinder climate, ampler acres and richer soil. It is a curious fact that three-fourths of the population, manufacturing and wealth of this country is compacted in a narrow strip between Iowa and Massachusetts, comprising less than one-sixth of our territory, and that this strip is distant from the scource of raw materials on which its growth is mostly based, of hard climate and in large part of sterile soil. Much of this forced and unnatural development is due to slavery, which for a century fenced enterprise and capital out of the South. Mr. Thomas, who in the Lehigh valley erected furnaces in 1850, set the pattern for iron-making in America, and had before that time bought mines and forests where Birmingham now stands. Slavery forced him away. He settled in Pennsylvania. I have wondered what would have happened if that one man had opened his iron mines in Alabama and set his furnaces there at that time. I know what is going to happen since he has been forced to come to Birmingham and put up two furnaces nearly forty years after his first survey. Another cause that has prospered New England and the Middle States while the South languished, is the system of tariff taxes levied on the unmixed agriculture of these States for the protection of industries of our neighbors to the north —a system on which the Honorable Roger Q. Mills, that lion of the tribe of Judah, has at last laid his mighty paw, and under the indignant touch of which it trembles to its center. That system is to be revised and its duties reduced, as we all agree it should be, though I should say in perfect frankness I do not agree with Mr. Mills in detail. Let us hope this will be done with care and in judicious patience. But whether it stands or falls, the South has entered the industrial lists to partake of its bounty if it stands, and if it falls to rely on the favor with which nature has endowed her, and from this immutable advantage to fill her own markets first and then have a talk with the world at large. (Applause.)

With amazing rapidity she has moved away from the one-crop idea that was once her curse. In 1880 she was deemed prosperous. Since that time she has added 393,000,000 bushels to her grain crops and 182,000,000 head to her live stock. This has not lost one bale of her cotton crop, which, on the contrary, has increased nearly 2,000,000 bales. With equal swiftness has she moved away from the folly of shipping out her ore at $2 a ton and buying it back in implements at from $20 to $1,000 a ton; her cotton at 10 cents a pound and buying it back in cloth at 20 to to 80 cents a pound; her timber at $8 per thousand and buying it back in furniture at ten to twenty times as much. In the past eight years $250,000,000 have been invested in new shops and factories in her States; 225,000 artisans are now working here that eight years ago were idle or at work elsewhere; and these have added $270,000,000 to the value of her raw material, more than one-half the value of her cotton crop. Add to this the value of her increased grain crops and stock, and in the past eight years she has grown in her fields or created in her shops increased food and manufactures more than the value of her cotton crop. The kingly

revenue she then sent away for these articles she now keeps at home. What surpassing glory and prosperity may not be justified from this formula? The incoming tide has just begun to rise.

Every train brings manufacturers from East and West seeking to establish themselves or their sons near the raw material and in this growing market. Let the fullness of this tide roll in. We shall not exhaust our materials nor shall we glut our markets. When the growing demand of our Southern market, feeding on its own growth, is met we shall find new markets for the South. Under our new conditions many indirect ways of commerce shall be straightened. We buy from Brazil $50,000,000 worth of products, and sell her $8,000,000. England buys only $29,000,000 and sells her $35,000,000. Of $65,000,000 in cotton goods bought by Central and South America over $50,000,000 went to England. Of $331,000,000 sent abroad by the southern half of our hemisphere England secured over half, although we buy from that section nearly twice as much as England buys. Our neighbors to the south need nearly every article we make. We need nearly everything they produce. Less than 2,500 miles of road must be built to bind by rail the two American continents. When this is done, and even before, we shall find exhaustless markets to the south. Texas, shall command, as she stands in the van of this new movement, its richest rewards. (Applause.) The South, under the rapid diversification of crops and diversification of industries, is thrilling with new life. As this new prosperity comes to us it brings no sweeter thought to me and to you, my countrymen, I am sure, than that it adds not only to the comfort and happiness of our neighbors, but that it makes broader the glory, and deeper the majesty, and more enduring the strength of the Union which reigns supreme in our hearts. In this Republic of ours is lodged the hope of free government on earth. Here God has rested the ark of his covenant with the sons of men. Let us—once estranged and thereby closer bound—let us soar above all provincial pride and find our deeper inspiration in gathering the fullest sheaves into the harvest and standing stanchest and most devoted of its sons as it lights the path and makes clear the way through which all the people of this earth shall come in God's appointed time. (Applause.)

I have a few words for the young men of Texas. I am glad that I can speak to them. All men, and especially young men, look back for their inspiration to what is best in their traditions. Thermopylæ cast Spartan sentiment in heroic mould and sustained Spartan arms for more than a century. Thermopylae had survivors to tell the story of its defeat. The Alamo had none. Though voiceless, it shall speak. From its dumb walls Liberty cried out to Texas, as God called from the cloud unto Moses. Bowie and Fannin, though dead, still live! Their voices rang abave the din of Goliad and the glory of San Jacinto, and they marched with the Texas veterans who rejoiced at the birth of Texas independence. It is the spirit of the Alamo that moved above the Texas soldiers as they charged like demigods through a thousand battlefields; and it is the spirit of the Alamo that whispers from their graves, held in every State of the Union, ennobling with their dust the soil that was crimsoned with their blood. In the spirit of this inspiration, and in the thrill of the amazing growth that surrounds you, my young friends, it will be strange if the young men of Texas do not carry the Lone Star into the heart of the

struggle in which the South is engaged.

The South needs her sons to-day more than when she summoned them to the forum to maintain her political supremacy; more than when the bugle called them to the field to defend issues put to the arbitrament of the sword. Her old body is instinct with appeal —calling on us to come and give her fuller independence than she has ever sought in field or forum. It is ours to show that, as she prospered with slaves, she shall prosper still more with freemen; ours to see that from the lists she entered in poverty, she shall emerge in prosperity; ours to carry the transcending traditions of the old South, from which none of us can in honor or reverence depart, unstained and unbroken into the new. Shall we fail? Shall the blood of the old South, the best strain that ever uplifted human endeavor, that ran like water at duty's call and never stained where it touched,—shall this blood that pours into our veins through a century luminous with achievement for the first time falter and be driven back from irresolute hearts? Shall we fail when the South, that left us better in manliness and courage than in broad and rich acres, calls us to settle the problems that beset her?

A soldier lay wounded on a hard-fought field. The roar of the battle had died away, and he rested in the deadly stillness of its aftermath. Not a sound was heard as he lay there sorely smitten and speechless but the shriek of the wounded and the sigh of the dying soul as it escaped from the tumult of earth unto the unspeakable bliss of the stars. Off over the field flickered the lanterns of the surgeons with the litter-bearers, searching that they might take away those whose lives could be saved, and leave in sorrow those who were doomed to die. With pleading eyes through the darkness this poor soldier watched, unable to turn or to speak, as the lanterns drew near. At last the light flashed in his face, the surgeon with kindly intent bent over him, hesitated a moment, shook his head and was gone, leaving the poor fellow alone with death. He watched in patient agony as they went on from one part of the field to the other. As they came back the surgeon bended over him again. "I believe if this poor fellow lives till sundown to-morrow he will get well." And off again, leaving him, not to death, but with hope. For all night long these words fell into his heart as the dews fell from the stars on his his lips. "If he but lives till sundown he will get well!" He turned his weary head to the East and watched for the coming sun.

At last the stars went out, the East trembled with radiance and the sun slowly lifting above the horizon, tinged his pallid face with flame. He watched it inch by inch, as it climbed slowly up the heavens. He thought of life, its hopes and ambitions and its sweetness and its raptures; and he fortified his soul against despair until the sun had reached high noon. It sloped down its slow descent and his life was ebbing away and his heart was faltering and he needed stronger stimulus to make him stand the struggle until the end of the day had come. He thought of his far-off home, the blessed house resting in tranquil peace with the roses climbing its door and the trees whispering to its windows and dozing in the sunshine, the orchard and the little brook running like a silver thread through the forest. "If I live till sundown I will see it again; I will walk down the shady lane; I will open the battered gate and the mocking-bird shall call to me from the orchard, and I will drink again from the old mossy spring." And he thought of the wife

who had come from the neighboring farm-house and put her hand shyly in his and brought sweetness to his life and light to his home. "If I live till sundown I shall look once more into her deep and loving eyes, and press her brown head once more to my aching breast."

And he thought of the old father, patient in prayer, bending lower and lower every day under his load of sorrow and of age. "If I but live till sundown I shall see him again, and wind my strong arm about his feeble body, and his hands shall rest upon my head, while the unspeakable healing of his blessing falls into my heart!" And he thought of the little children that clambered on his knees and tangled their little hands in his heartstrings, waking to them such music as earth shall not equal or heaven surpass. "If I live till sundown they shall find my parched lips with their warm mouths, and their little fingers shall run once more over my face."

And he thought of his old mother, who gathered these children about her and bathed her old heart afresh in their brightness and attuned her old lips anew to their prattle, that she might live till her big boy came home. "If I live till sundown, I will see her again, and I will rest my head at my old place on her knees and weep away all, all the memory of this desolate night."

And the son of God, who had died for men bending from the skies, put the hand that had been nailed to the cross on the ebbing life and held it stanch until the sun went down and the stars came out and shone down into the brave man's heart and were blurred in his glistening eyes. And the lanterns of the surgeons came and he was led from death unto life. The world is a battle field strewn with the wrecks of governments and institutions; of theories and of faiths that have gone down in the ravage of years. On this field lies the South smitten with her problems. Above the field swing the lanterns of God. Amid the carnage walks the great physician. Over the South he bends—"If ye but live till to-morrow's sundown ye shall endure."

My countrymen, let us for her sake turn our faces to the east and watch as the soldier watched for the coming sun. Let us stanch her wounds and hold her steadfast, as the sun mounts the skies. As it descends let us minister to her and stand constant at her side for the sake of our children, and of generations unborn that shall suffer if she fails. And when the sun has gone down, and the day of her probation has ended, and the stars have filled her heart, the lanterns shall be swung over the field again and the Great Physician shall lead her up from trouble into content—from suffering into peace—from death unto life!

Let every man here pledge himself in this high and ardent hour, as I pledge myself and the boy that shall follow me—every man himself and his son—here hand to hand and heart to heart—that in deep and earnest loyalty, in patient painstaking and care, he shall watch her interest, advance her fortune, defend her fame, and guard her honor as long as life shall last.

If every man in the sound of my voice under the deep consecration he owes to the Union will consecrate himself to the South; have no ambition, but to be first at her feet and last in her service; no hope but after a long life of devotion to sink to sleep in her bosom, even as a little child sleeps at its mother's breast, and rest untroubled in the light of her smile,—with such consecrated service, what could we not accomplish? What riches we should gather for her! what glory

and prosperity we should render to the Union! what blessings we should garner into the universal harvest of humanity!

As I think of it a vision of surprising beauty unfolds to my eyes. (Applause.) I see a South, the home of fifty millions of people, who rise up every day to call her blessed. Her cities vast hives of industry and of thrift, her country hides the treasures from which their sources are drawn; her streams vocal with whirring spindles; her valleys tranquil in the white and gold of harvest; her mountains showering down the music of bells, as her slow-moving flocks and herds go forth from their folds; her rulers honest and her people loving; her homes happy and their hearthstones bright; her waters still and her pastures green; her conscience clear and her suffrage pure; her prisons and poorhouses empty; her churches earnest and all creeds lost in the gospel; peace and sobriety walk hand in hand through her borders, honor in her homes, uprightness in her hearts, plenty in her fields, straight and simple faith in the hearts of her sons and daughters, her two races walking together in peace and contentment; sunshine everywhere and all the time, and night falling on her gently, as from the wings of the unseen dove.

All this, my countrymen, and more can we do; for as I look the vision grows, the splendor deepens, the horizon falls back, the skies open their everlasting gates and the glory of the Almighty God streams through as he looks down on this people who have given themselves unto him and lead them from one triumph to another until they have reached a glory unspeakable, and the whirling stars in their courses, though from Arcturus they run to the milky way, shall not look down on a better people or a happier land.

## COUNTY SCHOOLS.

The schools of Dallas county will compare most favorably with those of any county in the oldest of the States.

The following are the statistics forwarded this year by Prof. J. K. Palmer, superintendent of public schools of Dallas county, to the State Department of Education at Austin:

Number of white children eight and under sixteen years of age in Dallas county—males 2,982, females 2,900; total number 5,882. Number of colored children in Dallas county—males 500, females 559; total 1,059.

Total number of children in Dallas county eight and under sixteen years of age, 6,941, exclusive of the city of Dallas, which has the management of its own schools.

Number of white children eight and under sixteen years of age unable to read, 52 males and 48 females; total 100. Number of colored children eight and under sixteen years of age unable to read, 40 males and 39 females; total 79.

Number of children within the scholastic age attending public school, 5,000 white and 404 colored.

Number of children within the scholastic age attending no school, 1,120 white and 243 colored.

## POST OFFICES IN THE COUNTY.

| | |
|---|---|
| Calhoun, | Letot, |
| Carrollton, | Lisbon, |
| Cedar Hill, | Mesquite, |

| | |
|---|---|
| Dallas, | New Hope, |
| Desoto, | Oak Cliff, |
| Duncanville, | Orphans Home, |
| Eagle Ford, | Pleasant Valley, |
| Elam Station, | Rawlins, |
| Estelle, | Reinhardt, |
| Farmers' Branch, | Richardson, |
| Garland, | Rowlett, |
| Gibbs, | Rylie, |
| Gorbet, | Saxie, |
| Grand Prairie, | Scyene, |
| Haught's Store, | Seagoville, |
| Housley, | Simonds, |
| Hutchins, | Sowers, |
| Ka, | Trinity Mills, |
| Kleburg, | Wheatland, |
| Lancaster, | Wilmer, |

## DALLAS.

The history of Dallas is not wrapt in obscurity like that of the ancient Britons. It is too modern to have evolved any questions or doubts about its beginning. It commenced in 1841, when John Neely Bryan, a Tennessean by birth, had pitched his tent not far from the spot now occupied by the palatial stone courthouse, in a wilderness. With no companion, no friend, but all alone, he communed with nature and nature's God, surrounded as he was with sceneries and landscapes which were a panorama of beauty in themselves. Added to these surroundings was that inexpressible loneliness that even gave the dying sunset an intenser glow.

In 1842 the families of John Beeman and Captain Gilbert broke this reign of terrible loneliness which Mr. Bryan had endured for several months, and shed sunshine on his weary and lonesome life. This young Bryan received these new comers with open arms of hospitality and gave them of all he had to eat, chiefly bear-meat and honey.

Shortly after the arrival of these families occurred the first society event in the history of Dallas county. This brave young Tennessean, John Neely Bryan, led Margaret, the daughter of John Beeman, to the matrimonial altar. Abandoning his bachelor quarters in his crude tent, he built himself a house. These three families, each in their crude little homes, built here in this wilderness, first began the great city of Dallas, which might be appropriately said to have been founded in "hospitality and matrimony." This little village grew steadily by the arrival of new comers from the old States, noble, true-hearted people, who had come to seek their own homes, and of course cherished the fondest and kindest feelings toward each other, and with whom mutual action and mutual aid became their order of progression.

Among the first families that came and joined the three mentioned, and aided in establishing this town of Dallas, were those of McComas, Rawlins, Cochran, Bledsoe, Hord, Crockett, Haught, Parker, Burford, Thomas, Collins, Carter, Hall, Taylor, Sloan, Hart, Horton, Cole, Weatherford, Cockrell, Jenkins, Cameron, Witt, Perry, Marsh, Coombe, Griffin, Mountz, Crutchfield, Harwood, Brander, Smith, Traughber, Bruton

Bennett, Webb, Byrd, Armstrong, West, Cox, Lee, Atterbury, Brandenburg, Brotherton, Moss, Keenan, Vale, Chenowith, Meyers, Coates, Cooke, Leake, Vance, Willburn, Stout, Mooneyham, Merrill, Leonard, Keen, Lanier, Miller, Wright, McCracken, Nix, Newton, Howell, Narboe, Bopplewell, Pullion, Prigam, Jackson, Prewett, Phillip, Shahan, Snow, Valentine, Patterson, Walker and Eakins, and John M. Crockett, who was Lieutenant Governor of Texas in 1861.

It has been the pleasure of a few of these pioneers to behold their little village nestling on the east banks of the Trinity transformed into a most magnificient city, and they are beloved, respected and honored for their public and private fame as well as for being the founders of the metropolis of the Southwest. While with these first settlers the conditions of existence were rudimentary and very crude, they were favorable for the future, and with strong hopes for better conditions they endured privation and struggles with much patience.

The nearest shipping point was Jefferson, 150 miles east, to which place steamboats brought all domestic commodities, such as sugar, coffee, molasses, flour, and so forth, and all kinds of farming implements. A trip from Dallas to this market was one of the greatest undertakings.

Dallas was named in honor of Vice-President George M. Dallas, who was Vice-President of the United States when James K. Polk was President, 1845–1849. The town was incorporated on the 22d of February, 1856, the charter having been drawn by Nat. M. Burford, who is still living in Dallas, and has always been regarded as an able and superior man, and as one of the best known judges in the State, and who was colonel of a Confederate cavalry regiment and speaker of the House of Representatives in the Eleventh Legislature.

### CLIMATE.

In addition to the advantages of location, Dallas can boast of possessing one of the most delightful climates anywhere to be found. The city has never been visited by an epidemic. People have been known to resort here afflicted with the most dangerous diseases from epidemic regions, even the yellow fever, and have died within her limits, but without spreading the disease. In fact, the climate in Dallas is unexcelled. The mercury scarcely ever falls below freezing point and seldom remains in the nineties during the summer seasons. The citizens are seldom kept from their business by extreme weather of any kind, but are permitted to work almost every day of the year.

### DALLAS' PECULIAR ADVANTAGES.

Colonel John F. Elliott, one of the substantial and influential citizens of the city, and one of the most fluent writers in the State, not long since, in writing of Dallas and her many superior advantages, said:

"The investments of Northern capitalists and the accumulated earnings of its own citizens, have made Dallas the State's financial

center. Eight national and four private banks are located here, with a capital and surplus of $3,600,000 and with an average deposit line of $5,500,000. Besides these, five home and over twenty European and American investment companies make it the headquarters for their branches, which loan on farm, ranch and city properties over $10,000,000, annually. There are also eight local building societies and four strong national associations, with an authorized capital of $500,000,000. The clearing house shows clearings for six months in 1890, $62,602,917; 1889, $57,828,000,—against $43,967,000 for 1888, and $13,161,000 for 1887. The banks of Dallas are as solid as the soils that support them.

"The wholesale and jobbing trade of Dallas has assumed proportions in its steady and healthy growth far exceeding the most sanguine hopes of even those citizens who fully recognized the supremacy of Dallas, long since established as a railway and financial center, and every day discloses that she will soon be the peer of New Orleans and St. Louis.

"These facts, combined with the financial, the railway and other facilities for the transaction of all manner of business, have for several years past stamped Dallas as the great centropolis, the very gateway of its surrounding empire of wealth and power. No longer seeking, she is sought. Wheat, corn, cotton and cattle and the other products of the prairies and pineries thus naturally drift to Dallas for storage, sale or distribution, as its location makes it the intermediate depot for them all. The trade of the city in 1889 amounted to nearly $31,000,000.

"Most advantageously located as to the raw material supply, cheap fuel, climatic conditions and cheap homes for employés, while fully equipped with all the facilities of capital, transportation, etc., for distributing purposes, Dallas has now earnestly and enthusiastically entered upon the manufacturing era, and diversified industries, large and small, are springing into existence under the incentives and inducements offered to capital and labor by the enterprise and liberality of these citizens. The city now counts 125 factories, with $4,000,000 invested, employing 3,000 hands, with a yearly product of $8,200,000. The Dallas Cotton and Woolen Mills have a capacity of some 14,000 yards daily production, its capital stock $250,000; a 1,000,000-bushel elevator costing $175,000; flouring mills, four in number, with a capital of nearly $350,000, will turn out some 2,000 barrels daily. Besides these, there are a clothing manufactory, capitalized at $500,000, several implement, machine and hardware companies, with $500,000 capital stock, also a number of lumber and planing mills, brick, ice, soap, drugs, tinware, canning, jellies, preserves, pickles, vehicle, patent medicine, etc., office fixtures, sash and door and other factories. A packery has been recently organized with a capital stock of $250,000. Located in the heart of the corn-growing region, the future of the beef and pork packery business is practically limitless, and yet there are scores of other industries, such as fur-

niture, paper and rope factories, etc., that would thrive here and yield fine returns. The institutions already under way have come like Chicago's in proportion to collateral, enterprise and commercial transactions, and must gradually expand into more mammoth proportions. Not simply as a distributor has Dallas this great empire to supply with all manner of products and material, but the Territories and States to the north and northwest of us, Arizona, Colorado, New Mexico, Indian Territory, etc., and the imperial domain of Mexico will look to this point for raw materials and manufactured products as well, thus making it a veritable New York for all this portion of the continent."

THE FUTURE FOR DALLAS

as a great city in the Southwest first dawned upon the citizens when the two great railroad lines, the Missouri Pacific and the Houston & Texas Central arrived and intersected each other in the then small town of Dallas, in 1872. This was the beginning of that most marvelous growth which led this small town up from 800 population in 1870, to 8,000 in 1875, to 10,000 in 1880, 31,000 in 1885, and, including all the suburbs, 61,855 in 1889, and 71,225 in 1892. These figures were taken from the city directory, compiled by Morrison & Fourmy, of Galveston, most careful and experienced compilers of city directories. The United States census gives the population of Dallas in 1890 as being 38,140, but this does not include the various thickly populated suburbs which the directories included. In giving the population of the city we think it would be fairer to go by the city directory, as it gives all the suburbs—the names of all who make their living in the city. The following table will show the increase of population of this thriving business city of the Southwest since 1878–'79, issuance of the first city directory. We quote from the compilers of the directory of Dallas, year 1891–'92, in which they say, regarding the population of the city, that, "As we have done in the past, we give the population upon a basis of three and one-half times the number of names appearing in the directory, finding this calculation to be as nearly correct as it is possible to get at without an actual count, all firm names, corporations, institutions, etc., having been deducted from the total number of names:"

| Years. | Names. | Population. | Increase of names. | Increase of population. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1878-'79 | 4,112 | 14,382 | | |
| 1880-'81 | 5,194 | 18,179 | 1,082 | 3,787 |
| 1882-'83 | 5,984 | 20,954 | 790 | 2,765 |
| 1884-'85 | 7,908 | 27,678 | 1,924 | 6,734 |
| 1886-'87 | 9,950 | 34,856 | 2,051 | 7,178 |
| 1888-'89 | 13,343 | 46,701 | 3,393 | 12,875 |
| 1889-'90 | 17,673 | 61,855 | 4,330 | 15,155 |
| 1891-'92 | 20,350 | 71,225 | 2,677 | 9,369 |

The situation of Dallas has been a great advantage to its rapid development, viewed from a commercial standpoint, being 315 miles from Galveston, 492 miles from Kansas City, 682 miles from St. Louis and 515 miles from New Orleans. Being centrally situated as it is, without any strong commercial competitors near by, and in one of the most fertile sections of the country in America, and being the commercial, manufacturing and distributing center of Texas,—and Texas,

be it remembered, is larger than England, Ireland, Scotland, Belgium, Holland, Greece, Switzerland, Denmark and half of Italy combined, it is but natural for it to attract attention, especially from the commercial world and from capitalists. It seems to have been a custom with all who have compiled a sketch of Dallas, to quote the saying of Jay Gould, regarding the future of Dallas; and I suppose it would be unpardonable were the writer of these paragraphs to leave it out. Mr. Gould said some years ago, "I expect to see Dallas a city of 250,000 people. It has behind it all the products to which Kansas City owes its prosperity, and it has cotton, which Kansas City has not." The observation of this great railroad magnate has been so extensive in regard to the future development of different thriving western cities, especially along his various lines of railroads, is why we suppose his prophecy has become rather famous with the citizens of Dallas.

The advantages in the situation of this city are so strikingly superior that the United States Bureau of Statistics says concerning the same, that a circle drawn around Dallas, using a radius of 100 miles, discloses that there are thirty-four counties within such limits. By reference to the footings of the columns it will be seen that nearly half the cotton in Texas is raised within that radius, that more than half the oats and wheat is raised within it, and nearly half of the corn. So the reader can well see that the propheey of Mr. Gould may be fulfilled even without his living to a very old age.

THE DALLAS POST OFFICE.

The following is an official statement, which was furnished the *News* by Postmaster Witwer, of the business transacted at the Dallas postoffice for the year ending on the 30th of last June:

Postal business: Receipts—Sales at the stamp window $89,436.36, special request envelopes sold $11,250.90, second-class matter, 732,488 pounds, $7,324.88; box rents $2,230.55, waste paper, etc., $21.74. Total $110,264.43.

Disbursements—Postmaster's salary $3,300, clerk hire $17,802.22, carriers' salaries $14,965.76, free delivery expenses $2,049.89, special delivery service $289.76, miscellaneous $28.15, railway postal clerks $2,892.33, remitted United States Assistant Treasurer, New Orleans, $68,936.32. Total $110,264.43.

Money order business: Receipts—Balance July 1, 1891, $870.75; 16,075 domestic orders issued $164,475.20, 9,541 postal notes issued $15,351.35, fees on above issues $1,661.36, 69 Canadian orders issued $788.96, 279 British orders issued $3,189.14, 312 German orders issued $5,315.90, 71 Swiss orders issued $1,486.87, 116 Italian orders issued $2,632.86, 41 French orders issued $484.43, 26 Swedish orders issued $337.16, 8 Belgian orders issued $119.62, 8 Danish orders issued $100.17, 8 Norwegian orders issued $156.41, 7 Austrian orders issued $49, 4 Hungarian orders issued $30, fees on above (international issues) $182.50, auditor's circulars $4, 16,338 deposits from postmasters from 197

postoffices in the State $1,619,880.94, total $1,817,116.62.

Disbursements—48,673 domestic orders paid $588,520.26, 21,918 postal notes paid $35,946.10, 12 Canadian orders paid $220.79, 43 British orders paid $992.21, 41 German orders paid $1,380.44, 22 Swiss orders paid $915.71, 5 Italian orders paid $185.07, 4 French orders paid $119.14, 9 Belgian orders paid $799.99, 1 Japanese order paid $15.65, 1 Swedish order paid $71.10, 1 Victoria order paid $24.35, 1 Hawaii order paid $7, 1 Austrian order paid $16.06, 172 domestic orders repaid $1,525.72, 2 international orders repaid $12.67, postmaster Lebo, Kansas, $8.62, auditor's circulars 29 cents, 307 deposits to the credit United States Treasurer, New York, $1,185,500, balance cash June 30, $855.45, total $1,817,116.62.

Grand total receipts: Money order business $1,817,116.62, postal business $110,264.43, total $1,927,381.05.

Registry division: Letters registered 7,402, parcels registered 1,687, letters received for delivery 34,292, parcels received for delivery 1,793, received for distribution 623, packages received 35,107, packages in transit 25,336, packages made up and dispatched 9,549, through registered pouches and inner sacks received 1,869, through registered pouches and inner sacks dispatched 1,869, official free 410, total pieces handled 119,937. Registered letters delivered by carriers 13,100.

Mailing division: Number of pounds of second-class matter (newspapers from publishers) free in the county 11,482, number of pounds of second-class matter sent outside the county, postage paid on same, 732,488, number of pouches dispatched daily 53, number of sacks dispatched daily 203, number of pouches received daily 53, number of sacks received daily 113, number of mails received daily 29, number of mails dispatched daily 29, number of closed pouches dispatched daily 32, number of pouches for railroad postoffice dispatched 25, number of star routes 3.

Special delivery letters and packages: Total mail to other places 1,818, total received for delivery 3,633.

Letters and packages sent to the dead-letter office, etc.— Letters advertised 24,995, delivered 6,471, sent to the dead-letter office 18,524, packages advertised 154, delivered 44, sent to the dead-letter office 110, postal cards sent to the dead-letter office 4,388, letters returned to writers 24,657.

Inquiry division: Number letters dropped in without stamps (domestic) 1,296, number of above supplied with stamps by notifying addressee 789, number of above not supplied with stamps and sent to the dead-letter office 507, number of letters sent to the dead-letter office as misdirected 826, number of letters sent to the dead-letter office as illegible and without address 180, number of valuable dead letters received from department 92, number of valuable dead letters delivered 57, number of valuable dead letters returned to department 35.

Street letter boxes in use: Large boxes 19, small boxes 87, mail chutes 2, total 108.

Stamp agencies, three.

The postal receipts have increased from $65,308.26 in 1888 to $110,264.43 in 1892.

CITY OFFICERS.—FIRST ELECTION—1856-'57.

| | VOTES. |
|---|---|
| Mayor—Dr. Samuel B. Pryor | 58 |
| A. A. Rice | 34 |
| Marshal—Andrew M. Moore | 55 |
| John W. Merrifield | 37 |
| Treasurer—William L. Murphy | 56 |
| Z. E. Ranney | 36 |
| Recorder—Samuel S. Jones | 90 |
| Six Aldermen—William Burtle | 75 |
| W. Latimer | 74 |
| William J. Halsell | 71 |
| Burrill Wilkes | 68 |
| ——Williams | 59 |
| George M. Baird | 57 |

APRIL, 1857, to April, 1858.—John M. Crockett was elected Mayor and Marlin M Thompson, Marshall.

APRIL, 1858, TO AUGUST, 1858.

Isaac C. Naylor elected Mayor and Andrew M. Moore Marshal. About the third day after Moore was elected Alexander Cockrell killed him, in a difficulty. During the following June the citizens voted to adopt the general act for municipal corporations, which had but a short time previouly been passed by the Legislature, and under this act the following officers were elected, August 2:

| | |
|---|---|
| Mayor—Dr. A. D. Rice | 39 |
| Scattering | 11 |
| Marshal—William Marion Moon | 57 |
| Five Aldermen—George W. Laws | 24 |
| Wm. J. Halsell | 22 |
| Isaac C. Naylor | 19 |
| James N. Smith | 18 |
| Wm. W. Peak | 12 |

AUGUST, 1859 TO AUGUST, 1860.

| | |
|---|---|
| Mayor, John M. Crockett | 38 |
| George W. Baird | 37 |
| Five Aldermen—William M. Moon | 39 |
| James N. Smith | 39 |
| George W. Guess | 39 |
| Edward W. Hunt | 39 |
| Dr. Samuel B. Pryor | 37 |

AUGUST, 1860, TO AUGUST, 1861.

| | |
|---|---|
| Mayor, John M. Crockett | 51 |
| Marshal, Marlin M. Thompson | 40 |
| Five Aldermen—Edward W. Hunt | 48 |
| James N. Smith | 43 |
| William W. Peak | 43 |
| George W. Guess | 40 |
| Dr. Samuel B. Pryor | 39 |

AUGUST, 1861, TO AUGUST, 1862.

| | |
|---|---|
| Mayor, Rev. Thomas E. Sherwood | 30 |
| Marshal, Peter Stevenson | 34 |
| Five Aldermen—George W. Guess | 63 |
| James N. Smith | 62 |
| Edward W. Hunt | 61 |
| William W. Peak | 58 |
| Dr. Samuel B. Pryor | 56 |

AUGUST, 1862, TO JUNE, 1866.

The records of the city government fail to show any election from 1861 to June, 1866; but as an election was heldthen by authority

of the county judge, as the law at that time provided, the county records therefore show:

| | |
|---|---|
| Mayor, John W. Lane | 66 |
| John M. Crockett | 25 |
| Marshal, Matt J. Moore | 49 |
| Henry Hickman | 44 |
| Aldermen—John Neely Bryan | 91 |
| Dr. S. S. Sanders | 88 |
| A. W. Morton | 88 |
| Edward W. Hunt | 88 |
| M. M. Morrow | 86 |

Governor Throckmorton, having selected Lane as his private secretary, the latter resigned as mayor, and George W. Guess was elected by the city council to fill out the term.

In 1867 no records appear of any election during this year, and there appears to have been no mayor from August, 1867, till September, 1868, when the following officers were appointed by the Federal authorities at Austin, under Governor Davis' rule:

SEPTEMBER, 1868, TO NOVEMBER, 1872.

Mayor—Benjamin Long.
Marshal, John F. Barbier.
Treasurer, A. J. Gouffe.

Aldermen—J. P. McKnight, C. R. Miller, Henry Bole, Edwin Taylor, John Tenison.

John Henry Brown gives the following items in his history:

"Mr. Bole refused to serve, and Mr. Tenison soon resigned. Samuel S. Jones and J. C. Seydel were appointed in their stead; then Jones resigned, and John Loufot was substituted. Long resigned (to visit Europe) April 1, 1870, when Henry S. Ervay was appointed by the newly installed Governor Davis, and held the office till the four days November 5, 6, 7 and 8, 1872, under the charter granted in May, 1871. Under Ervay's administration, John M. McCoy was attorney, R. S. Druley, secretary, and G. W. Campbell marshal. The aldermen at different times (some resigning) were F. L. Willemet, Ira B. Conklin, Samuel Crosley, E. H. Kendall, J. C. Seydel, Z. E. Coombes, Dr. E. W. Tucker, and Edwin Taylor.

"In 1872, Governor Davis, who had been 'counted in' by General J. J. Reynolds, of the United States Army, headquarters at Austin, concluded that Mr. Ervay was not sufficiently loyal, and issued an order removing him and appointing another in his place; but the civil government had reorganized, and both, under legal advice, and a sense of duty to the people, refused to yield. District Judge Hardin Hart issued a mandate commanding him to surrender the office, but Mr. Ervay positively refused to comply, and thereupon he was committed to jail. It so happened, however, just at that crisis, that a decision arrived here made by Davis' own supreme court, in a precisely similar case, ruling that the Governor did not possess the power of removal; whereupon Judge Hart hastened to unlock the prison door, and Mr. Ervay stepped out a free man, to resume his duties as mayor, and enjoy an increased respect of the people. His conduct throughout the affair deserved and received the warmest approval of the people."

November, 1872, to April, 1874. Mayor, Benjamin Long, Republican, received 348 votes, and Edw. H. Hunt, Democrat, 246. Thomas Flynn was elected marshal, Dr. David King, assessor and collector.

The aldermen were Ellen P. Bryan, Sr., C. Cafy, George M. Swink, Frank Austin, William H. Gaston, Michel Thevenet, John W. Lane, Dr. Archelaus and M. Cochran. The council elected Henry Boll treasurer, James H. Field, attorney, and C. S. Mitchell secretary. This election was held, and charter granted, May 22, 1871.

On the 24th of April, 1873, all of the above named aldermen resigned, and the following were elected in their stead: Henry S. Ervay, Hickerson Barksdale, Alex. Sanger, John H. Bryan, William H. Scales, John Owens, William G. Sterett, James Greer.

Olin Welborn was elected city attorney, October 6, 1873.

These held their offices until the first Tuesday in 1874, at which time the following were elected:

Mayor, W. L. Cabell.
Marshal, June Peak.
Assessor and Collector, T. J. Keaton.
Attorney, Wm. M. Edwards.
Treasurer, Robert H. West.
Engineer, Wm. M. Johnson.
Secretary, W. H. Prather.

The Aldermen were: Henry S. Ervay, R. E. Burke, Jos. A. Leonard, R. D. Coughanour, J. S. Howell, A. T. Hensley, John Owens, Joseph C. McConnell, Wm. C. Young, H. B. McConnell.

ELECTED APRIL, 1875.

Mayor, W. L. Cabell.
Marshal, June Peak.
Assessor and Collector, T. J. Keaton.
Attorney, Wm. M. Edwards.
Engineer, Wm. M. Johnson.
Treasurer, Robert H. West.
Secretary, J. B. Hereford.

Aldermen, J. W. Crowdus, Henry S. Ervay, F. L. Willemet, A. T. Obenchain, Alfred Davis, Benj. P. Jett, D. E. Grove, W. J. Shone, R. V. Thompkins, E. C. McLure.

On the 27th day of April, 1875, this council adopted the general incorporation law of the State, and all the officers under this change were elected every two years, except the mayor, one-half to be elected to serve one year, the other half two years. So it followed, after this election, that one-half would be elected annually, each holding his office for two years.

APRIL, 1876.

Mayor—John D. Kerfoot, for one year.
Marshal, W. F. Morton.
Assessor and Collector, J. N. Ogden.
Attorney, Barnett Gibbs, for two years.
Engineer, Wm. M. Johnson, also for two years.
Secretary, J. B. Hereford.

Aldermen—John W. Crowdus, Henry S. Ervay, W. J. Clark, F. E. Guedry, Benj. P. Jett, E. P. Cowen, Jacob L. Williams, Dr. M. M. Newsom.

August 9, 1876, there was another change made in the election of officers. The two years' term was changed so as to include

that of the mayor and also an amendment afterward adopted so as to allow the council to elect the engineer, treasurer and attorney, instead of the people electing them.

APRIL, 1877.

Mayor—W. L. Cabell.

Aldermen—H. S. Ervay, J. W. Crowdus, W. M. C. Hill, F. E. Guedry, W. J. Shone, Benj. P. Jett, Dr. M. M. Newsom, Jacob L. Williams.

1878.

Mayor, W. L. Cabell.
Assessor and Collector, Julius C. Bogel.
Treasurer, John W. Bowen.
Attorney, Barnett Gibbs.
Marshal, W. F. Morton.
Engineer, S. W. S. Duncan.
Secretary, J. B. Hereford.

Aldermen—John F. Caldwell, H. S. Ervay, P. B. Sheldon, M. D. Garlington, W. C. Holland, W. J. Shone, Dr. M. M. Newsom.

APRIL, 1879.

Mayor—J. M. Thurmond.
Assessor and Collector, Julius C. Bogel.
Treasurer, John W. Bowen.
Attorney, Barnett Gibbs.
Marshal, W. F. Morton.
Engineer, S. W. S. Duncan.
Secretary, J. B. Hereford.

These held over into this term.

Aldermen—John B. Stone, John F. Caldwell, L. F. Bohny, P. B. Sheldon, W. K. Wheelock, John S. Witwer, Charles E. Keller, W. R. McIntire.

APRIL, 1880.

Marshal, W. F. Morton.
Assessor and Collector, J. C. Bogel.
Engineer, J. S. Thatcher.
Attorney, Barnett Gibbs.
Secretary, J. B. Hereford.

Aldermen—H. S. Ervay, John B. Stone, J. S. Ballard, L. F. Bohny, Zimri Hunt, W. K. Wheelock, E. M. Tillman, Charles E. Keller.

Mayor Thurmond in September, 1880, was removed from office by a vote of the council and John J. Good was elected to fill the vacancy.

APRIL, 1881.

For Mayor, John Stone was elected by a majority of thirty-seven votes, but he was declared ineligible because he did not reside in the incorporated limits of the city, as the charter provided, and on the 17th day of May, Dr. J. W. Crowdus was elected. J. B. Hereford resigned as secretary April 30, and G. M. Swink was elected to fill out the unexpired term.

Alderman—D. A. Williams, H. S. Ervay, W. J. Clark, J. S. Ballard, J. D. Carter, Zimri Hunt, Frank G. Moore, E. M. Tillman. Hunt resigned before his term expired and Dr. J. V. Childers was elected.
Marshal, James C. Arnold.
Assessor and Collector, J. C. Bogel.
Treasurer, N. W. Godbold.
Attorney, Frank Field.
Secretary, G. M. Swink.
Engineer, William M. Johnson.

Aldermen—Sigmund Loeb, D. A. Williams, James Moroney, W. J. Clark, C. F. Carter, J. D. Carter, E. M. Tillman, Frank G. Moore.

1883.

Mayor, William L. Cabell.

Aldermen—Frank M. Cockrell, Sigmund Loeb, John Spellman, James Moroney, J. D. Carter, C. F. Carter, C. A. Gill, E. M. Tillman.

In March, 1883, an amendment was adopted dividing the city into six instead of four wards, and providing for two aldermen to be elected from each ward.

APRIL, 1884.

Marshal, J. C. Arnold.
Assessor and Collector, J. C. Bogel.
Attorney, W. H. Johnson.
Treasurer, W. H. Flippen.
Engineer, W. H. Johnson.
Secretary, W. E. Parry.
Health Officer, Dr. J. L. Carter.

Aldermen—D. A. Williams, John Spellman, James Moroney, Robert B. Seay, Jacob Rauch, E. C. Smith, Sigmund Loeb, Robert Gibson, Charles D. Keller, John Henry Brown, J. D. Carter.

1885.

Mayor, John Henry Brown.

Aldermen—John B. Louckx, D. A. Williams, W. F. Dougherty, John Spellman, John Bookhout, Jacob Rauch, Sigmund Loeb, P. W. Linskie (vice E. C. Smith resigned), Charles E. Keller, Robert Gibson, J. D. Carter, Samuel Peterman (vice John Henry Brown resigned).

APRIL, 1886.

Mayor, John Henry Brown.
(Held over for this term).
Marshal, J. C. Arnold.
Attorney, W. H. Johnson.
Assessor and Collector, John F. House.
Engineer, J. S. Thatcher.
Water Superintendent, Dave Tichenor.
Secretary, W. E. Parry.
Health Officer, Dr. J. L. Carter.

Aldermen—John B. Louckx, T. J. A. Brown, W. F. Dougherty, D. F. Mahony, Jacob Rauch, John Bookhout, Sigmund Loeb, F. R. Rowley, C. F. Keller, D. C. Mitchell, J. D. Carter, Samuel Peterman.

1887.

Mayor, W. C. Connor.
Recorder, T. J. A. Brown.
Assessor, J. F. House.
Assistant, Benjamin M. Melton.
Secretary, W. E. Parry.
Assistant, Willliam McGrain.
Water Superintendent, Dave Tichenor.
Health Officer, Dr. J. L. Carter.
Attorney, W. H. Johnson.
Engineer, J. S. Thatcher.
Water Collector, L. M. Targason.

Aldermen—John B. Louckx, Frank Cockrell (vice T. J. A. Brown, resigned), D. P. Mahony, A. M. Cochran, Jacob Rauch, W. L. Hall, F. R. Rowley, Sigmund Loeb, D. C. Mitchell, K. J. Kivlen, Samuel Peterman, Darius Welch.

APRIL, 1888.

Mayor, W. C. Connor.
Mayor *pro tem.*, Sigmund Loeb.

City Secretary, W. McGrain.
City Treasurer, W. H. Flippen.
Recorder, T. J. A. Brown.
City Marshal, J. C. Arnold.
City Attorney, W. H. Johnson.
Collector, J. C. Bogel.
Assessor, Benjamin M. Melton.
City Engineer, R. W. Havens.
Superintendent Waterworks, David Tichenor.
Health Officer, J. L. Carter, M. D.
Chief Fire Department, Tom Wilkerson.
Ass't Chief Fire Dep't., John Spellman.

Aldermen—John B. Louckx, W. F. Johnstone, W. M. Edwards, A. M. Cochran, W. L. Hall, L. S. Garrison, Sigmund Loeb, F. R. Rowley, K. J. Kivlen, C. H. Howell, D. Welch, Benjamin M. Good, J. M. Wendelken, G. V. Hughes.

School Board—G. A. Gill, president; T. G. Terry, secretary; F. M. Ervay, John H. Jones, Henry J. Frees, E. P. Marshall, O. E. Linderman, Prof. J. T. Hand, superintendent.

APRIL, 1889.

Mayor, W. C. Connor.
City Judge, T. J. A. Brown.

Aldermen—John Louckx, J. J. Gannon, W. C. Holland, Sigmund Loeb, K. J. Kivlen, M. T. Cone, George V. Hughes, George Cole, J. M. Howell, William Bustrin, William Harris.

School Directors—T. G. Terry, John Alderhoff, A. C. Ardrey, W. H. Lemmon, M. V. Cole.

APRIL, 1890.

Mayor, W. C. Connor.
Mayor *pro tem.*, Sigmund Loeb.
City Attorney, A. P. Wozencraft.
Ass't City Attorney, Mann Trice.
City Auditor, F. R. Rowley.
Secretary, W. McGrain.
Treasurer, W. H. Gaston.
City Judge, T. J. A. Brown.
Clerk City Court, John T. Carter.
Marshal, J. C. Arnold.
Ass't Marshal, G. E. Cornwell.
Collector, J. C. Bogel.
Assessor, Benjamin M. Melton.
Engineer, D. A. Poynor.
Sup't Waterworks, D. P. Mahony.
Health Officer, W. R. Wilson, M. D.
City Chemist, L. Myers Connor.
Chief Fire Dep't, Tom Wilkinson.
Ass't Chief Fire Dep't, Charles A. Clapp.
Street Superintendent, J. S. Sphar.

Aldermen—N. G. Turner, W. I. Logan, J. J. Gannon, J. J. Conroy, W. C. Holland, H. Hamilton, Sigmund Loeb, Samuel Klein, K. J. Kivlen, W. J. Brady, M. T. Cone, R. R. Lawther, George V. Hughes, B. F. Coffman, J. M. Howell, George C. Cole, William Bustrin, William Harris, J. H. Webster, W. J. Keller, G. W. Crutcher, O. K. Harry, J. H. McClellan, J. W. Sanders.

School Board—T. G. Terry, J. L. Peacock, John S. Aldehoff, W. B. Parry, D. G. Shelby, W. White, L. A. Wilson, W. H. Lemmon, M. V. Cole, John W. George, F. M. Ervay, James Ennison.

APRIL, 1891.

Mayor.....W. C. Connor
Mayor *pro tem*.....O. K. Harry
City Attorney.....A. P. Wozencraft

Assistant City Attorney.....Mann Trice
City Auditor.....J. F. Caldwell
City Secretary.....W. McGrain
City Treasurer.....W. H. Gaston
City Judge.....Kenneth Foree
Clerk City Court.....John T. Carter
Chief of Police.....J. C. Arnold
Assistant Chief of Police....G. E. Cornwell
City Collector.....J. C. Bogel
City Assessor.....Benjamin M. Melton
City Engineer.....D. A. Poynor
Supt. Water Works.....D. P. Mahoney
Health Officer.....C. M. Rosser, M. D.
City Chemist.....G. W. Grove, M. D.
Chief Fire Department...Thomas Wilkinson
Street Superintendent.....J. S. Sphar
President City Council.....Samuel Klein
Secretary.....W. McGrain

Aldermen—N. G. Turner, W. J. Logan, J. J. Conroy, George T. Lack, H. Hamilton, G. A. Night, Sigmund Loeb, Samuel Kline, K. J. Kivlen, C. H. Howell, M. T. Cone, R. R. Lawther, B. F. Coffman, H. P. Lawther, S. J. Potter, F. P. Holland, William Bustrin, William Harris, J. H. Webster, W. J. Keller, G. W. Crutcher, O. K. Harry, J. H. McClellan, J. R. Briggs.

School Board—T. G. Terry, J. L. Peacock, John S. Aldehoff, W. E. Parry, C. P. Smith, W. White, L. A. Wilson, John H. Yeargan, M. V. Cole, John W. George, F. M. Ervay, John Ennison.

APRIL, 1892.

Mayor.....W. C. Connor
Mayor *pro tem*.....J. H. McClellan
City Attorney.....A. P. Wozencraft
Assistant City Attorney.....Mann Trice
City Auditor.....J. F. Caldwell
City Attorney.....W. McGrain
City Treasurer.....W. H. Gaston
City Judge.....Kenneth Foree
Clerk City Court.....John T. Carter
Chief of Police.....J. C. Arnold
Assistant Chief of Police....G. E. Cornwell
City Collector.....J. C. Bogel
City Assessor.....Joe Blakeney
City Engineer.....D. A. Poynor
Supt. Water Works.....J. M. Strong
Health Officer.....V. P. Armstrong, M. D.
City Chemist.....G. W. Grove, M. D.
Chief of Fire Dept.....Thomas Wilkinson
Street Superintendent.....J. S. Sphar
Electrician.....J. M. Oram

City Council, H. P. Lawther, President; W. Mc Grain, Secretary.

Aldermen—W. J. Logan, Patrick O'Keefe, J. J. Conroy, George T. Lack, G. A. Knight, Custis P. Smith, Neal Starke, Charles Kahn, K. J. Kivlen, M. B. Loonie, M. T. Cone, M. J. P. Lacey, H. P. Lawther, C. A. Cour, George C. Cole, T. L. Lawhon, William Bustrin, J. C. Woodside, J. H. Webster, W. J. Keller, Y. B. Dowell, O. K. Harry, J. H. McClellan, J. R. Briggs.

Board of School Directors—T. G. Terry, president, first ward; C. A. Gill, vice-president, fifth ward; J. P. Vaughan, secretary, seventh ward; J. L. Peacock, second ward; J. S. Aldehoff, third ward; W. E. Parry, fourth ward; W. White, sixth ward; J. H. Yeargan, eighth ward; M. V. Cole, ninth ward; J. J. Collins, tenth ward; C. O.

Wood, eleventh ward; H. G. Putman, twelfth ward; T. G. Harris, superintendent.

Taxable values.....$32,000,000
Number of school buildings.....14
Number of school buildings in course of construction.....5
Value of school properties.....$325,000
Number of teachers employed.....96
Number of scholastic months.....9
School fund available for 1892:
State.....$35,397
County..... 2,500
City..... 40,000
City (special tax for buildings).. 80,000
Number of school children.....7,886

POLICE DEPARTMENT.

Of the various departments of the city of Dallas none of them are more perfectly organized and more harmoniously regulated than the police department, and the excellence attained in the regulating of this department is due in a large measure to the efficient services of the chief of the department, J. C. Arnold. He has held this office of chief of police since 1882, and is thereby familiar with every locality of the city and its demands. He, with his able and congenial assistant, G. E. Cornwell, who has been in service in this department since 1884, has a force of policemen superior in every respect.

This department of the city is required to hold court every morning. Kenneth Foree, the city judge, a gifted young man, was elected by a vote of the people, having been nominated by a convention in April, 1891, and is exceedingly popular as judge of this court. John T. Carter is clerk, appointed. The charter gives to this court concurrent jurisdiction of misdemeanor with that of the county court; and Judge Foree, being an able, active and talented judge, dispatches business rapidly by holding court daily, thereby giving all prisoners a speedy trial.

As an evidence of what the cosmopolitan city of Dallas can do, and also to show receipts of this department and expenses, we give the following statement from the chief of police in report of the fiscal year ending April, 1892, taken in connection with that of the city judge: Number of arrests and cases docketed 5,374, convictions 3,547, cases transferred 328, amount of fines assessed $21,384.

Amount of fines collected $11,493, fees from stock pound $888.05, fees from dog pound $4, worked out by prisoners $4,337.50, stolen property recovered $11,925, transferred to higher courts $26,500; total $55,145.40.

Expenses of this department: Expenses of stock pound $3,132.54, expenses of city prisons $3,209.03, expenses of police $39,524.85; total $45,866.52.

LIST OF OFFICERS.

Chief.....J. C. Arnold
Assistant Chief.....E. C. Cornwell
City Detective.....M. W. Kirby
Assistant City Detective.....A. G. Peques (deceased, killed by accidental discharge of his pistol).
Clerk.....J. R. Cummings
Station Keeper.....D. S. Arnold

Assistant Station Keeper.....Pat Mullens
Pound Keeper.....T. J. McDaniel
Stock Impounder.....R. P. Saunderson
" " .....John Cornwell
Patrol Driver.....Hugh McGuin
" " .....Scott Hall

Mounted Policemen—S. H. Beard, A. C. Waller, W. H. Ramsey, E. F. Gates.

Patrolmen—J. P. Kehan, J. A. Beard, J. G. Alexander, A. P. Rawlins, J. S. Steele, Tom Rice, H. C. Lamar, J. M. Goddard, W. S. Farmer, R. H. Jordan, G. W. Garrison, S. J. Estelle, C. F. Durham, T. F. Martin, H. F. Magee, C. O. Brewer (lately deceased), Sterling Price, O. M. Rawlins, W. D. Webb, J. B. Riddle, W. H. Sheeley, P. N. Miner, J. S. Gunning, R. B. Gannaway, C.A. Daniel, J. O. Reilly, J. M. Shipley and B. F. Brandenburg.

Prison Guard.....William Johnson

(Lately resigned, T. J. Miller and T. J. Early.)

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

In June, 1873, a call was made in the Dallas *Herald*, then the daily paper of the city, for the citizens of the city of Dallas to come together and organize a volunteer fire company, as the city was not sufficiently large to support a company on salaries.

A number of the most influential citizens responded, and an organization was effected; and T. J. Frank, now deceased, was elected chief and W. C. Connor, now mayor of the city, first assistant.

After this company had existed for some time under Mr. Frank, an able and competent man for this position, W. C. Connor was elected chief and P. W. Linskie assistant. Mr. Connor served as chief for seven years. Under him the volunteer companies gained a most remarkable reputation for their enterprise and superior excellence in work as firemen. It is said his superior as a fireman, chief and executor could not be found in the South. After his service of these companies as chief for seven years he resigned, much to the regret of all the citizens; but his excellent qualities as a leader were so impressed upon the public that they immediately promoted him to the position of mayor of the city, which he has held since 1887, and during which period Dallas has made her greatest improvements and the most rapid strides to the proportions of a great city, the metropolis of the State.

Mr. Connor was succeeded by Chas. Kahn, who is at present a member of the city council, and during his term the department was converted into a paid department.

After this was done, Thomas Wilkinson, through the influence and persuasion of P. W. Linskie, became a candidate for the position of chief, and was elected October 1, 1887. He has held this position ever since. Through him this department has attained a degree of excellence unsurpassed by any fire company in the United States. He is a gentleman of rare ability for the business. His father having been chief engineer in the voluntary fire department in Baltimore, Maryland, when he was a young man, and instructed him in the work; also having served the volunteer depart-

ment here in Dallas as assistant chief before his election, made him superior in this business.

The following is the list of the members of the old voluntary companies, as furnished the writer by Mr. P. W. Linskie:

HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY NO. 1.

J. Block,
G. Brownlee,
H. Bergower,
L. Dunn (deceased),
D. Goslin (deceased),
Chas. Garner (deceased),
J. E. Hess,
Ben. Loeb,
J. A. Leonard (deceased),
S. Mayer,
G. Myer,
Chas. Rylander,
Robert Ricks,
S. T. Stratton,
G. M. Swink,
M. K. Thorburn,
E. Tillman,
M. Ullman,
J. W. Wilson,
H. Walters,
A. Friend,
E. Levy,
Joe Young (deceased),
E. C. Ellis,
A. Kahn,
Robt. Owen,
M. Lewis,
W. M. Leslie,
A. J. Plattos (deceased),
W. M. McIntire,
D Dedgieu,
P. W. Linskie,
W. C. Connor,
Jules Schneider,
Wm. Kane,
M. Rush (deceased),
W. F. Morton,
M. Rochstine,
Jim Arnold,
Theodore Rankin,
V. Galay,
J. W. Scheach,
H. Davidson,
Jno. Mundy (deceased,)
Geo. Cleveland,
J. B. Stone,
Tom King,
G. W. Olliver,
Barney Bren.

LIST OF ENGINE COMPANY NO. 1.

H. B. Bowen,
Geo. Berger,
Jno. Williams,
J. W. Webb
Lee Cohen,
R. B. Cockrell (deceased),
Jas. Flint,
—— Gordon,
—— Harry,
Ed Lehman,
Wm. Lang,
Angus Meller,
Jno. Morrell,
June Peak,
W. C. Padgitt,
Wm. Roberts,
Alex. Sanger,
G. B. Schmidt,
Wm. Starnes,
Z. Tolliver,
(deceased),
—— Norris,
Chas. Struck,
Henry Proper,
—— Comack,
Henry Pringle,
Wm. Mathews,
J. C. McCabe,
J. D. Crawford,
W. H. Anderson, (deceased),
C. Parker,
R. H. West.
—— Lorens,
Paul Jamison,
E. G. Bower,
J. W. Lyle.

HOSE COMPANY NO. 2 (ÆTNA HOSE).

E. H. Graber,
M. Harris,
W. H. Anderson,
B. R. Spratley,
M. E. Saucier,
Green Carr,
Jno. Goetsell,
F. D. Burk,
Jas. Carr,
Ed Hutchinson,
Ed Kelly,
F. D. Martin,
W. P. Daken,
Jas. B. Carr,
Barney Gumpet,
Jno. Seddon,
J. M. Hamuel,
Thomas Zwinke,
C. M. Soper,
F. S. Clemmons,
R. P. Annspaugh,
John Melley (deceased).

HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY NO. 2 (EAST DALLAS).

J. J. Good (deceased),
J. T. Tooley,
W. J. Allen,
H. G. Bohney,
J. A. Tooley (deceased),
B. B. Cork,
Dave Tichenor

Donald Hinekley, (deceased),
Wm. McKinley, W. T. Peters,
T A. Pharis, J. J. Good, Jr.,
(deceased), Emille Ramour,
J. N. Ogden, James Purnel,
Jas. Hardy, Rano Starr,
A. Dysterbach, Bailey Patton,
J. H. Slaughter, Jno. Thomson,
W. J. Shone, G. M. Duncan,
Webb High, C. Allen,
T. Hinekley Dan Bacon (deceased),
(deceased), Will Clark,
J. C. Greer, Thos. Wilkinson.
Jas. Prophet (deceased),

The condition of the fire department at present is first-class. It consists of a force of 44 members, inclusive of the officers. It has several handsome buildings in different portion of the city. The apparatus of the department consists at present of three second-size Ahrens steamers, two of them new, and one in good condition; two new and three old hose carriages; 3,000 feet of new, 3,700 feet of good, 2,200 feet of ordinary, and 1,700 feet of common, 2½-inch rubber hose; one double sixty-gallon chemical engine, new; one hook and ladder truck, not in service at present; one supply wagon; one cart; one buggy for chief; and twenty-two horses.

VALUATION OF FIRE DEPARTMENT PROPERTY.

| | |
|---|---|
| Apparatus, horses, etc | $48.000 |
| Buildings | 19.000 |
| Real estate | 25.000 |
| Fire alarm system | 19.300 |
| Total | $111.300 |

The following is the list of the present officers and members: Thos Wilkinson, chief; T. A. Myers, assistant chief; John M. Oram, city electrician.

MEMBERS OF DIFFERENT COMPANIES.

Engine Company No. 1, at the corner Carondalet and Market streets: Chas. Zumbrun, captain; Geo. Burger, engineer; D. Rainey, assistant engineer; H. Rawlins, engine driver; W. Jarvis, reel driver; B. Franklin, supply driver; E. Reeves, hoseman; H. Millican hoseman.

Engine Company No. 2, on Commerce street, near Hawkins street: J. Cox, captain; F. Douglass, engineer; E. Daniels, assistant engineer; C. C. Crabtree, engine driver; T. Morrison, reel driver, G. Cary, hoseman; T. Boland, hoseman.

Engine Company No. 3, corner Gaston and College avenues: Ralph Jackson, captain; J. C. Rahn, engineer; A. Lott, assistant engineer; J. Clifford, engine driver; L. Paxton, reel driver; A. Cooper, hoseman; R. Wilson, hoseman.

Hose Company No. 1, on Bryan street, near Crockett street: A. E. Walbridge, captain; R. Brady, reel driver; J. Kivlen, supply-cart driver; J. Houston, hoseman; W. Brice, hoseman.

Chemical Engine No. 1, at the corner of Elm and Olivet streets: C. D. Swan, captain; J. D. Cook, driver; T. Hurley, hoseman; T. Miles, hoseman.

Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, Central Station: J. L. Marder, captain; Dennis Canty (the oldest firemen in the city), driver; O. Crowder, tillerman; J. Ryan, ladderman;

S. G. Anderson, lineman and ladderman; J. Gorman, driver buggy and ladderman; Geo. W. Hill, ladderman; W. Riddle, ladderman: Chas. Longserre, ladderman; W. McDaniels, ladderman.

John M. Oram, city electrician, is said to be one of the most talented electricians to be found in any country. He has a system of electric communications to all the handsome buildings of the fire department, of which there are several, also to almost all the other departments, that works with perfect symmetry and harmony. His success in this department as an electrician is praised extensively, and very justly so.

### BURNING OF DALLAS IN 1860.

One of the most exciting events in the early history of Dallas county was that of the burning of the town of Dallas in July, 1860. Some of the citizens at that time differed in their opinions as to the origin of the fire. Below we give interviews of three pioneer citizens now living in Dallas, which appeared in the Dallas *Daily News* of July 10, 1892. These do not agree in their opinions of the origin of the fire, but a full account of the destruction is given. Uncle Billy Miller: "I am eighty-five years old," the venerable narrator began, "and my memory is somewhat defective; but those scenes and the startling revelations of an uprising among the blacks created such an impression on my mind that I can never forget it. Crill Miller, now dead, who was a son of W. B. Miller of Dallas, who then lived west of the river five miles from town, took the part of a detective and worked up the case. It is said that he had some Indian blood in his veins, and he kept his own counsel, saying but little, but he discovered the plot to burn, rob and murder. There had been a great deal of burning going on in the country: farmers' homes, their feed stacks and cribs were burned, and no one knew how.

"One day as Crill was at his father's a little negro boy, whom he called Bruce, came running in crying and saying: 'O, Mars Crill, three white men came and made me fetch them some water, and then they sot fire to the barn and the house' Crill could see the smoke issuing from his place, but he said nothing then. After he had worked on a few clews and put this and that together he one day took Bruce from the house and in the presence of a committee of white men told him that he would have to tell them who had burned his house else they would kill him, and he informed him that if he died lying the devil would get him sure. Bruce confessed that he himself fired the place, and that he had been put up to it by another negro. This led to the revelation of a plot, which included every negro in the county except three, and one of the three was old Uncle Clayton Miller, Henry Miller's father, who belonged to Uncle W. B. Miller. He knew about the plot, but under threatened penalty of death he dared not reveal it. A part of the plan was to poison Uncle Billy (W. B.) Miller and his wife and divide their property among the blacks.

"When the scheme was fully disclosed it was shown to have been instigated by two white preachers from Iowa. They were in the county about two years prior to the outbreak, but they left and returned again, it was charged, to fully develop their plans, which were evidently laid during their first visit to the county. As soon as their connection with the scheme became known a committee composed of Judge Hord, Uncle Billy Miller and Mr. Knight, Judge Burford's father-in-law, started to wait on them. One of them was seen. When the committee approached the negro quarter where he was stopping, Uncle Billy Miller called him out to acquaint him with the committee's mission. He was eating breakfast and he reached back to get a gun which was standing against the wall near him. At that moment a shot was fired from the outside. The preacher then commenced crying and asked me to keep the men from shooting him. He promised to get out of the State in five hours, and the committee left, but before he could get away he was captured somewhere on Farmers' branch, brought to town and put in jail. The other preacher was captured and that night they were both taken out, whipped and told to get out of the State instanter. They left, but we heard of them during the war circulating stories in the North about us.

"After the burning of the town, which occurred on July 10, 1860, when the mercury stood 110 degrees in the shade, we whipped every negro in the county one by one. One of the negroes whipped became very sick afterward, and, thinking that he was going to die, he made a confession to his old mistress, telling her all about the plot, which contemplated the murder of herself and her husband. He confirmed the statement of other negroes that the two Iowa preachers had instigated the entire plot. Upon his confession he with two other negroes, one of whom was a preacher, was taken out and hanged on the bluff just above where the Commerce street bridge now stands. Clayton Miller, Henry's father, was a good old negro. Henry was freed when he was a child. He was in no way related to Commodore Miller, or to Charlie Miller, who was sent to the penitentiary some time ago."

### JUDGE NAT. M. BURFORD'S VERSION.

In his search for additional particulars concerning the burning of the town and the trouble with the negroes, the *News* reporter yesterday called on Judge Nat M. Burford at his home on Akard street. If Judge Burford lives until the 8th of next October he will have been a resident of Dallas forty-four years. Although one of the oldest settlers and one among the patriarchs of the city, he is young in step and memory. The reporter found him mowing grass in the back yard. Showing the interviewer to his room he said that he could not recall dates with accuracy, but he had a vivid recollection of the scenes transpiring about thirty-two years ago in Dallas.

"I was then district judge," he began, "and I was then holding court in Waxahachie.

I adjourned court there Saturday and started to my home in Dallas, but I did not get here until Monday, the day after the town was burned. There were no railroads in those days, you know, and travel was slow. I then lived on Main street, where the St. George hotel now stands. When I got home I found the largest portion of the town in smoking ruins. Nearly all the buildings on the square, about fifteen business houses, were burned. One two-story brick house was left standing on the southeast corner of the square. It was a saloon and I believe a saloon is kept in the same building to-day. Residences as far as my house had been burned. I remember that when I got to town everything was very quiet. It was almost a death-like stillness. People talked in whispers, but they were determined-looking. They were desperate. They gathered in groups and they were sure that nothing was said in the presence of anybody who was not known to be with them. A little after dinner T. C. Hawpe, the sheriff, came to my house and told me that a meeting was being held in the courthouse. He was afraid they were going to hang all the negroes in the county and so entail a great loss of property. He said that three were known to be guilty and he did not think that any more should hang. He asked me to go down and address the crowd and do what I could to hold violence in check. I went and when I got to the courthouse door—it was a brick courthouse, the second built on the spot where the new one is being erected—I encountered a doorkeeper. The guards were admitting only those whom they knew to be all right. The doorkeeper asked me if I would abide the action of the people's meeting. I replied that I would and I went in. The first man I found inside said: 'Now, we must vote to hang them three negroes, but it won't do to hang too many. We can't afford it. After we get the three let's call up some rich man's negro and make a fight to save him. If we save the rich man's negro the meeting will not then turn around and vote to hang the poor man's negro.' I saw that he had an eye to business and I thought it was a good suggestion. I went up to the courtroom and talked about three-quarters of an hour. Being a judiciary officer I then left the meeting and took no part in subsequent proceedings. However, the three negroes were condemned to death by a jury of, I think, fifty-two men. The fourth negro brought out belonged to Billy Miller, the richest man in the county. Sure enough a fight was made to save him and succeeded, but Miller said that the negro shouldn't stay in the county, and he afterward send him away. The moderation wing of the meeting compromised with the other faction by offering and voting for a resolution to whip every negro in the county. The resolution was adopted and a committee was appointed to do the whipping. I remember my cook was whipped, but she said they didn't whip her hard, and her husband at that time got the only whipping he ever had in his life. He was a fine mulatto, a splendid blacksmith, and he would have noth-

ing to do with the negroes. He opposed the abolition of slavery and thereby engendered the ill will of all the negroes. He is living now on Elm fork, about seven miles from here. The public meeting in the courthouse was held Monday afternoon, and I think the three negroes condemned were hanged the following Wednesday in the forenoon. I was not at the hanging and I took no part in it, but most of the people had their negroes there to witness it.

"I am satisfied the town was fired by negroes. Mr. Cameron, who lived on the Fort Worth road, twelve miles from Dallas, had a negro boy about twelve years old who came to town every Sunday to get the mail. When he got back home that Sunday after being in Dallas his master saw the smoke from the burning town and asked him what it was. He replied that Dallas was burning. He was asked how he knew it. He said that as he was going to Dallas that morning Uncle Cato, who was then a notorious negro in these parts, told him to look out, that Dallas would be burning before he got back home. This to my mind was most convincing proof. Old Cato was captured and he implicated the other two negroes who were hanged with him. Their stories were corroborated by other negroes, so that there could be but little doubt that the negroes started the fire. They stated that two white preachers from the North put them up to it, and a committee waited on the preachers. I never saw them, but after the committee waited on them they were whipped and told to leave the country. At that time there was a good deal of house burning all over the country, but the war soon came on with its exciting events, and that is the reason I reckon nothing was ever recorded about the burning of Dallas and the threatened slave insurrection. It almost passed out of the minds of the people."

### A TALK WITH ONE OF THE JURYMEN.

The *News* reporter ran down a member of the jury of fifty-two (Judge James Bentley), a majority of whom sent the three negroes to their execution. He declined to be interviewed, saying that this was a bit of Southern history that was not good. "The two white preachers," he said, "I believe to have been guiltless of the charge laid against them," and before the speaker knew it he was rattling away with an interesting narrative of the capture of the preachers, the burning of the town and the hanging of the negroes. "When the preachers were captured," he proceeded, "one of them doubtless would have been shot in his buggy, but his wife threw her arms around his neck and threw herself in front of him, so that the vigilantes could not shoot him without shooting her. She made such a piteous plea for her husband's life that they decided to spare it. The elder of the preachers was not wanted, but he refused to leave his brother of the cloth. He said that he would return to Dallas and go to jail with him. The preachers were afterward whipped and told to leave the country. I think that about the extent of their connection with the negroes was that they had been

seen perched on rail fences talking with negroes several times, and once or twice they felt in their duty to preach to them. I don't believe they instigated an insurrection. In fact there was no insurrection. People became frightened and almost panic-stricken.

"When the town was burned it was a hot day—so hot that matches ignited from the heat of the sun. Wallace Peak had just finished a new two-story frame building, and in the upper story that day a number of men were lounging and smoking. Piled up near the building was a lot of boxes filled with shavings, and I think a cigar stump or a match was thrown into one of the boxes, and from that the fire was started, about two o'clock in the afternoon. Several fires had occurred; there was a great deal of excitement about the apprehended negro uprising; somebody had to hang; and the three negroes went. There was a merchant in the town of Henderson who wrote to a friend here that he would pass through Dallas on a given date. Incidentally in the letter he mentioned the fact that the day when Dallas burned a box of matches in his store took fire from natural heat and he barely saved his store from burning. This incident was cited by those supporting the theory of accidental origin, but the merchant was denounced for being in collusion with the negroes. It happened that he originally came from the North and there were threats of lynching him in case he appeared in Dallas. His friend wrote to him to keep away from Dallas, and he did. At that time there was considerable wagon immigration to this country from the North, and the idea somehow gained currency that those Northern people were coming down here and supplying the negroes with firearms and ammunitions. People actually held up the wagons and searched them as they entered the town, but nothing was ever found to confirm these suspicions."

In the language of the latter-day historian: "Things have changed since the events recited above transpired. A generation has passed, the shackles of slavery have been broken and Dallas has grown from a small hamlet to a proud city."

### OTHER ACCOUNTS.

A correspondent of the Dallas *News* of July 21 wrote the following:

"Some months ago I furnished and you published from the old Dallas *Herald* an account of the burning of Dallas, July 10, 1860. Recently you have published several interviews with surviving citizens of that date in regard to that disaster. Some of them leave the impression that the calamity may have been the result of the spontaneous ignition of matches on that hot July day. As I believe in no such theory (like Mr. William H. Beeman, then and now a citizen of Dallas and a native of Illinois), I beg leave to make public through the *News* the letter which follows. This letter, found as sworn to by two reputable citizens, if made public at the time would have rendered the people of north and southwestern Texas desperate. Wiser counsels prevailed, and to a number of the most intelligent citizens of Fort Worth the country

was indebted for the prevention of scenes of blood, and doubtless the summary execution of some innocent men, simply because they were recent comers, or possibly came from certain States. These wise and just men of Fort Worth adopted a wise and just course. They withheld the letter from publication, but had certified copies made and sent to confidential men in the various counties involved in the threatened dangers, to be communicated to a number of good men to put them on their guard. One of these certified copies was communicated to me and at least two other citizens of my then county. I have ever preserved it in my scrap book of special matters touching the current history of the country in those troublous times. Here is the letter:

"DENTON CREEK, July 3, 1860.

"*Dear Sir:*—A painful abscess on my right thumb is my apology for not writing at Anderson. Our glorious cause is progressing finely as far south as Brenham. There I parted with Brother W. He went still further South. He will do good wherever he goes. I have traveled up through the frontier counties,—part of the time under a fictitious name. I found many friends who had been initiated and understood the mystic word. I met with a good number of our friends in Georgetown. We held a consultation and were unanimously of the opinion that we should be cautious of our new associates. Most of them are desperate characters and may betray us, as there are slaveholders among them and value a negro much more than a horse. The only good they will do will be destroying towns, mills, etc., which is our only hope in Texas at present. If we can break the Southern merchants and millers and have their places filled by honest Republicans, Texas will be an easy prey if we will only do our duty. All we want for the time being is control of trade. Trade, assisted by preaching and teaching, will soon control public opinion. (Public opinion is mighty and will prevail.) Lincoln will be elected and we will then have the administration, cost what it will. Her sovereignty accomplished, we have but one more struggle to make, that is free Texas. We will then have a connected link from the lakes to the gulf. Slavery will then be surrounded by land and water, and will soon sting itself to death. I repeat, Texas we must have, and our only chance is to break up the present inhabitants in whatever way we can, and it must be done. Some of us will most assuredly suffer in accomplishing our object, but our Heavenly Father will reward us for assisting him in blotting out the greatest curse on earth. It would be impossible for any of us to do an act that is as blasphemous in the sight of God as holding slaves. We must have frequent consultations with our colored friends. (Let your meetings be in the night.) Impress upon their clouded intellects the blessings of freedom. Induce all to leave you can. Our arrangements for their accommodation to go North are better than they have been, but not as good as I would like. We will need more agents, both local and traveling. I

will send out traveling agents when I get home. You must appoint a local agent in every neighborhood in your district. I will recommend a few whom I think will do to rely upon, to wit: Brothers * * * * L., W., I., E., McD., V., C., N., S., W., G., A., D., M. Brother L., the bearer of this, will take a circuitous route and see as many of our colored friends as he can. He also recommends a different match to be used about town, etc. Our friends sent an inferior article. They emit too much smoke and do not contain enough camphene. They are calculated to get some of our friends hurt. I will send a supply when I get home. I will have to reprove you and your co-workers for your negligence in sending funds for our agents. But few have been compensated for their trouble. Correspondent and industrious agent, Brother W., has received but a trifle —not so much as an apprentice's wages. Neither have Brothers W., M. and others. You must call upon our colored friends for more money. They must not expect us to do all. They certainly will give every cent if they know how soon their shackles will be broken. My hand is very painful and I must close.

"N. B.—Brother L. will give you what few numbers of the "Impending Crisis" we have; also Brother S.'s speech and Brother B.'s letters, etc. Farewell.

"State of Texas, Tarrant county.—Personally appeared before me, the undersigned authority, Paul Isbell, who, after being duly sworn according to law, on oath says: 'The above and foregoing letter was found by George Grant and myself near the residence of said Grant, six miles west of Fort Worth, near where a horse had been stealthily fed, as it seemed, and that the said letter has not been out of our possession till now, and that it has not been altered in any respect whatever.'

"Given under my hand and the seal of the Tarrant county court on this the 10th day of August, 1860.

"THOMAS M. MATTHEWS,

*Deputy Clerk.*

"If the old citizens of Dallas, who knew nothing of this letter to dear brother and have had doubts as to the origin of the fire in Dallas July 10, 1860, as well as those in Brenham, Georgetown, Milford and twenty other places about the same time, including over thirty mills and gins—if, we say, these charitable doubters will compare the dates and facts, all their doubts will be removed and they will see that the burning of Dallas was but a part of the plan inaugurated by the gang to which * * * co-workers belonged to "destroy the present inhabitants of Texas.

"Had this letter been published at the time it would have crazed the people of north and central Texas and caused the death of many men—doubtless many innocent men included. That it was not published was owing to the extreme caution of men who feared a great crisis was impending—men of the class who a few months later sustained the secession movement.

"After a delay of thirty-two years the letter is now given to the public without note or comment. A SURVIVOR OF 1860."

### HEALTH DEPARTMENT.

Dallas is classed as one of the healthiest cities in this country. The death rate here during the last two years has been only one and one-tenth per cent. The rate in the Northern cities is much greater, and in Europe the average annual death rate is two per cent.

Dallas has never been visited with any raging epidemics. While some serious cases of epidemics have been in her borders, they failed to excite any alarm or to spread the disease. A hospital is provided for the sick, and the services of a physician are also provided free of charge. Any subjects thrown upon the city receive prompt and efficient attention. Dr. V. P. Armstrong is at present the health officer.

### STREET RAILWAYS.

The street railways of Dallas, amounting to forty-six miles, are run chiefly by electricity, affording thereby as delightful and convenient accommodations in this respect as can be found in any city. In addition to the electric lines, a company of capitalists have partly constructed, on one of the leading business streets of the city, a cable railroad, which when completed will be, it is said, the only street cable railroad in the South.

### DALLAS AS A FINANCIAL CENTER.

Dallas, being situated in the center of the richest agricultural section of the State, and surrounded as she is with numerous small cities of from 4,000 to 10,000 population, within twenty-five to sixty miles distance, besides the thriving city of Fort Worth, thirty miles west of her, and, being recognized as the metropolis of the State in the commercial world abroad, has become a city of great financial importance. Her banking facilities are equal to any city in the South.

The following are the names of the present banks in the city, their organization, and late statements concerning each, as well as the officers of each:

The National Exchange Bank of Dallas was organized under the State laws in 1875, and was converted into a national bank in 1887. Its capital was then increased to $300,000.

The present officers are: J. N. Simpson, president; W. H. Gaston, 1st vice-president; Royal A. Ferris, 2d vice-president; N. A. McMillan, cashier; R. C. Ayers, assistant cashier. Directors—J. N. Simpson, W. H. Gaston, Royal A. Ferris, George N. Aldridge, H. R. Hearn, George W. Buster, N. A. McMillan.

The following is a statement of the condition of this bank, July 12, 1892:

NATIONAL EXCHANGE BANK.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $745,955 54 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 12,498 05 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 00 |
| Stocks, securities, claims, etc | 63,247 94 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 129,965 10 |
| Due from other national banks | 109,200 59 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 27,567 81 |
| Banking-house, furniture and fixtures | 33,728 50 |
| Other real estate and mortgages owned | 11,045 46 |

James A. Simpson.

| | |
|---|---|
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 603 01 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 8,250 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 6,886 12 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 5,521 16 |
| Bills of other banks | 1,700 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 138 80 |
| Specie | 88,605 15 |
| Legal tender notes | 10,000 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 2,250 00 |
| Due from U. S. treasurer, other than 5 per cent redemption fund | 1,450 00 |
| Total | $1,308,613 23 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $300,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 60,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 10,453 97 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 18,000 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 564,505 50 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 5,626 97 |
| Time certificates of deposit | 19,445 43 |
| Certified checks | 2,084 60 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 10,226 25 |
| Due to other national banks | 186,427 11 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 86,843 40 |
| Total | $1,308,613 23 |

## RECAPITULATION.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans | $745,955 54 |
| Overdrafts | 12,498 05 |
| U. S. bonds | 50,000 00 |
| Other stocks and bonds | 63,247 94 |
| Banking house and fixtures | 33,728 50 |
| Other real estate | 11,045 46 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 8,250 00 |
| Expenses and taxes paid | 603 01 |
| Due from U. S. treasurer | 3,700 00 |
| Cash in vault and with other banks | 379,584 73 |
| Total | $1,308,613 23 |

LIABILITIES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Capital Stock | $300,000 00 | |
| Surplus | 60,000 00 | |
| Undivided profits | 10,453 97— | |
| | | $370,453 97 |
| Circulation | | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | | 18,000 00 |
| Individual deposits | $601,888 75 | |
| Bank deposits | 273,270 51— | 875,159 26 |
| Total | | $1,308,613 23 |

The American National Bank, designated United States Depository, was organized in 1884, with W. H. Thomas, president; C. C. Slaughter, vice-president; E. J. Gannon, cashier. These are the present officers.

The following are the directory: W. H. Thomas, C. C. Slaughter, G. B. Wilson, E. G. Chiles, W. M. C. Hill, W. C. Padget, L. S. Thorne, E. J. Gannon.

## AMERICAN NATIONAL BANK.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $164,576 37 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 73,235 15 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 00 |
| U. S. bonds to secure deposits | 100,000 00 |
| Stocks, securities, etc | 11,612 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 51,133 17 |
| Due from other national banks | 61,475 08 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 45,154 85 |
| Banking-house, furniture and fixtures | 16,000 00 |
| Other real estate and mortgages owned | 10,947 45 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 348 52 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 18,500 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 353 39 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 3,288 92 |
| Bills of other banks | 19,679 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 21 55 |
| Specie | 45,999 50 |
| Legal tender notes | 35,000 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 2,250 00 |
| Due from U. S. treasurer other than 5 per cent redemption fund | 1,220 00 |
| Total | $1,010,794 95 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $200,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 125,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 3,324 74 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 2,676 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 488,423 46 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 8,198 60 |
| Certified checks | 2,150 00 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 250 00 |
| United States deposits | 54,573 36 |
| Deposits of U. S. disbursing officer | 40,406 96 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Due to other National banks | 33,959 63 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 6,832 20 |
| Total | $1,010,794 95 |

The City National Bank, at the corner of Main and Murphy streets, was organized in 1873, under the laws of the State; in 1880 was converted into a national bank, and in 1886 it was consolidated with the Dallas National Bank. After this consolidation it took its present name, "The City National Bank of Dallas."

The present officers are: J. C. O'Connor, president; J. T. Trezevant, vice-president; E. M. Reardon, cashier; H. E. Hamilton, assistant cashier. Directors—Alex. Sanger, Alfred Davis, J. F. O'Connor, J. E. Schneider, J. T. Trezevant, M. L. Crawford, Guy Sumpter, L. A. Pires, J. C. O'Connor, E. M. Reardon and T. Wistar Brown.

STATEMENT JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $1,052,863 39 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 21,728 00 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 113,411 17 |
| Due from other national banks | 132,496 56 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 78,308 18 |
| Banking house, furniture, and fixtures | 85,000 00 |
| Other real estate and mortgages owned | 22,270 27 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 697 08 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 8,000 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 2,323 69 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 9,099 43 |
| Bills of other banks | 28,020 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 1,274 80 |
| Specie | 124,502 37 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 2,250 00 |
| Total | $1,732,244 94 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $325,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 150,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 5,155 92 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 7,624 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 699,299 88 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 142,727 01 |
| Certified checks | 605 00 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 11,598 75 |
| Due to other national banks | 299,460 50 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 45,773 88 |
| Total | $1,732,244 94 |

RECAPITULATION.

RESOURCES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | | $1,074,591 39 |
| U. S. bonds and premium | | 58,000 00 |
| Available cash— | | |
| Cash in vault | $165,220 29 | |
| Cash with other banks, subject to check | 324,215 91— | 489,436 20 |
| Banking house, furniture and fixtures | 85,000 00 | |
| Other real estate | 22,270 27— | 107,270 27 |
| Due from U. S. treasurer | | 2,250 00 |
| Expenses | | 697 08 |
| Total | | $1,732,244 94 |

LIABILITIES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Capital stock | $325,000 00 | |
| Surplus fund | 150,000 00— | $475,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | | 5,155 92 |
| Circulation | | 45,000 00 |
| Deposits— | | |
| Individual | $854,230 64 | |
| Banks and bankers | 345,234 38— | 1,199,465 02 |
| Dividends unpaid | | 7,624 00 |
| Total | | $1,732,244 94 |

The State National Bank of Dallas was organized February 2, 1892, with J. S. Armstrong president; C. A. Keating vice-president; E. D. Tenison cashier. Directors—J. W. Crowdus, president of the J. W. Crowdus Drug company; James Aikin, assistant superintendent Pacific Express Company; John S. Witwer, postmaster; J. S. Armstrong, president Armstrong company wholesale grocers; J. M. McCormick, of McCormick & Spence, attorneys at law; R. P. Henry, banker Lancaster, Texas; C. F. Carter, of White & Co., cotton buyers; C. A. Keating, president Keating Improvement & Machine Company; E. O. Tenison, cashier.

STATEMENT JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | | $661,978 77 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 13,205 92 | |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 00 | |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 48,746 51 | |
| Due from other national banks | 21,893 51 | |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 15,302 77 | |
| Banking house, furniture and fixtures | 5,000 00 | |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 559 61 | |
| Checks and other cash items | 5,055 02 | |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 16,763 72 | |
| Bills of other banks | 2,300 00 | |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 137 56 | |
| Specie | 6,455 00 | |
| Legal tender notes | 15,000 00 | |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 2,250 00 | |
| Total | | $864,648 39 |

LIABILITIES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | | $400,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 16,000 00 | |
| Undivided profits | 2,282 48 | |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 | |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 260,468 86 | |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 20,930 02 | |
| Certified checks | 3,575 00 | |
| Due to other national banks | 110,157 04 | |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 6,234 99 | |
| Total | | $864,648 39 |

RECAPITULATION.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Discounts, loans and deposits | $675,184 69 |
| U. S bonds | 50,000 00 |
| Furniture and fixtures | 5,000 00 |
| Expenses and taxes paid | 559, 61 |
| Cash due from U. S. treasurer | 2,250 00 |
| Cash and sight exchange | 131,654 09 |
| Total | $864,648 39 |

LIABILITIES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Capital | | $400,000 00 |
| Surplus | | 16,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | | 2,282 48 |
| Circulation | | 45,000 00 |
| Deposits, individual | $284,973 88 | |
| Deposits, banks and bankers | 116,392 03 | $401,365 91 |
| Total | | $864,648 39 |

The North Texas National Bank of Dallas was organized in January, 1888. It now has a capital of $1,000,000; surplus $200,000.

The present directory and officers are as follows: Directors—W. H. Abrams, land commissioner Texas & Pacific railroad; B. Blankenship, president; J. M. Dickson, of Dickson & Moroney, attorneys; J. T. Elliott, capitalist; Henry Exall, United States Commissioner World's Fair; B. P. Fakes, of Fakes & Co., furniture; Robert Gibson, flour milling and coal mines; Philip Lindsley, investment banker; J. B. Oldham, cashier.

Officers, B. Blankenship, president; Henry Exall, vice-president; C. R. Buddy, assistant cashier; J. B. Oldham, cashier.

STATEMENT, JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $1,282,105 89 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 25,011 79 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 00 |
| Stocks, securities, etc | 195,100 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 106,715 83 |
| Due from other national banks | 43,797 37 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 419 98 |
| Furniture and fixtures | 8,000 00 |
| Real estate owned | 35,500 00 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 795 60 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 8,000 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 166 13 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 2,725 63 |
| Bills of other banks | 775 00 |
| Nickels and cents | 257 41 |
| Specie | 12,582 90 |
| Legal tender notes | 27,870 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer | 2,250 00 |
| Total | $1,802,073 53 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid | $1,000,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 200,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 1,758 29 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 24,180 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 319,251 21 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 1,588 25 |
| Time certificates of deposit | 15,920 00 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 1,560 29 |
| Due to other national banks | 178,236 98 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 14,278 51 |
| Total | $1,802,073 53 |

CONDENSED.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and other securities | $1,552,217 68 |
| Real estate | 35,500 00 |
| Furniture and fixtures | 8,000 00 |
| Expenses and taxes paid | 795 60 |
| Premium on U. S. bonds | 8,000 00 |
| Available cash | 197,560 25 |
| Total | $1,802,073 53 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital and surplus | $1,200,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 1,758 29 |
| Circulation | 45,000 00 |
| Deposits | 555,315 24 |
| Total | $1,802,073 53 |

The National Bank of Commerce of Dallas was organized in March, 1889. J. B. Adoue, president; D. W. C. Harry, vice-president; A. G. Wills, cashier. Directors—J. M. Harry, of J. M. Harry & Co., brick manufacturers; John N. Wharton, paper manufacturer; W. White, of W. White & Co.; D. W. C. Harry, vice-president; Thomas W. Griffiths, of Griffiths & Cowser, lumber dealers; F. G. Moore, importer and dealer in doors, sash, blinds, mouldings, stair-work, lime and cement; J. B. Adoue, president, A. G. Wills, cashier.

CONDITION, JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $238,921 46 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 9,866 76 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 37,500 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 22,275 55 |
| Due from other national banks | 14,930 73 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 4,124 57 |
| Banking house, furniture and fixtures | 900 00 |
| Other real estate and mortgages owned | 9,224 98 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 209 20 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 6,000 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 145 55 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 5,273 82 |
| Bills of other banks | 1,000 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 10 71 |
| Specie | 1,592 50 |
| Legal tender notes | 16,941 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 1,687 50 |
| Total | $370,604 33 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $150,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 10,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 3,242 61 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 33,750 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 125,588 77 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 70 00 |
| Certified checks | 500 00 |
| Due to other national banks | 21,866 09 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 16,586 86 |
| Notes and bills re-discounted | 9,000 00 |
| Total | $370,604 33 |

The Mercantile National Bank of Dallas, successor to the Savings National Bank, was organized March 15, 1892, with J. Huey, president; A. V. Lane, vice-president; Paul Furst, cashier. Capital $150,000. Directors: J. Huey, president; A. B. Taber, manager Mansur & Tebbetts Implement Company; D. H. Morrow, attorney at law and capitalist; H. A. Kahler, manager Graves & Vinton Company; A. V. Lane, vice president; S. Philp, wholesale hardware; Edward Gray, attorney at law; J. W. Straus, merchant; Paul Furst, cashier.

CONDITION JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $126,648 17 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 3,723 04 |
| United States bonds to secure circulation | 37,500 00 |
| Stocks, securities, etc | 14,400 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 12,406 16 |
| Due from other national banks | 13,148 32 |
| Due from state banks and bankers | 9,371 67 |
| Furniture and fixtures | 15,427 35 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 3,122 38 |
| Premiums on United States bonds | 6,187 50 |
| Checks and other cash items | 418 80 |
| Exchanges for clearing-houses | 776 63 |
| Bills of other banks | 405 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 7 07 |
| Specie | 8,752 45 |
| Legal tender notes | 11,277 00 |
| Redemption Fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent of circulation) | 1,687 50 |
| Total | $265,259 04 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $128,600 00 |
| Undivided profits | 3,616 68 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 33,750 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 87,583 07 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 8,102 11 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 25 00 |
| Due to other national banks | 3,221 58 |
| Total | $265,259 04 |

RECAPITULATION.

RESOURCES.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Loans, etc | | $144,771 21 |
| U. S. bonds and premium | | 43,687 50 |
| Furniture and fixtures | | 15,427 35 |
| Expenses paid | | 3,122 38 |
| Five per cent redemption fund | | 1,687 50 |
| Cash | $21,636 95 | |
| Exchange | 31,926 15 | 53,563 10 |
| Total | | $265,259 04 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital paid in | $128,600 00 |
| Undivided profits | 3,616 68 |
| Circulation | 33,750 00 |
| Deposits | 99,292 36 |
| Total | $265,259 04 |

The Bankers & Merchants' National Bank of Dallas was organized and opened for business January 27, 1890, with Wm. J. Keller, president; C. W Gano, first vice president; Non Spears, second vice-president; E. W. Taylor, third vice president; A. Hausl, cashier.

In 1891 a general election was held by the stockholders, and the present officers were elected, viz. W. J. Keller, president; C. W. Gano, vice president; Non Spears, cashier; E. A. Stuart, assistant cashier. The present

directors are: W. J. Keller, C. W. Gano, R. M. Gano, T. M. Jones, H. Hamilton, E. A. Stuart, Noa Spears, G. W. Crutcher, J. H. Cole, T. E. Eakins, Geo. F. Alford, W. B. Gano.

CONDITION JULY 12, 1892.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $596,826 94 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 10,416 64 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 50,000 00 |
| Stocks, securities, etc | 9,364 82 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 5,682 18 |
| Due from other national banks | 3,933 87 |
| Due from state banks and bankers | 3,672 80 |
| Banking house, furniture and fixtures | 10,972 15 |
| Other real estate and mortages owned | 30,315 80 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 304 93 |
| Premiums on U S. bonds | 8,000 00 |
| Checks and other cash items | 1,024 98 |
| Exchanges for clearing house | 3,046 37 |
| Bills of other banks—— | 1,460 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 62 00 |
| Specie | 1,113 60 |
| Legal tender notes | 10,250 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent. of circulation) | 2,250 00 |
| Total | $748,697 08 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $500,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 10,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 19,085 58 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 45,000 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 14 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 61,135 27 |
| Time certificates of deposit | 20,158 00 |
| Certified checks | 1,235 00 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 2,525 00 |
| Due to other national banks | 24,331 91 |
| Due to State banks and bankers | 1,730 32 |
| Notes and bills re-discounted | 57,482 00 |
| Bills payable | 6,000 00 |
| Total | $748,697 08 |

The Central National Bank was organized in September, 1889. Its present capital stock is $150,000. Its present officers are: T. J. Oliver, president; W. J. Caven, vice-president; P. G. Claiborne, acting cashier. Directory: W. L. Williams, J. E. Lett, D. A. Dyer, S. H. McBride, A. D. Aldridge, T. J. Oliver, W. J. Caven, C. O. Wood, J. V. Childres.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF MARSHALL.

RESOURCES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Loans and discounts | $227,737 14 |
| Overdrafts, secured and unsecured | 24,045 65 |
| U. S. bonds to secure circulation | 25,000 00 |
| Stocks, securities, etc | 17,790 00 |
| Due from approved reserve agents | 40,404 70 |
| Due from other national banks | 38,603 66 |
| Due from State banks and bankers | 95 75 |
| Banking house, furniture and fixtures | 13,000 00 |
| Other real estate and mortgages owned | 8,701 50 |
| Current expenses and taxes paid | 1,036 30 |
| Premiums on U. S. bonds | 3,940 62 |
| Checks and other cash items | 1,430 48 |
| Bills of other banks | 5,906 00 |
| Fractional paper currency, nickels and cents | 292 15 |
| Specie | 17,504 90 |
| Legal tender notes | 40,000 00 |
| Redemption fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent. of circulation) | 900 00 |
| Total | $466,388 85 |

LIABILITIES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capital stock paid in | $75,000 00 |
| Surplus fund | 15,000 00 |
| Undivided profits | 10,220 74 |
| National bank notes outstanding | 22,500 00 |
| Dividends unpaid | 100 00 |
| Individual deposits subject to check | 309,004 44 |
| Demand certificates of deposit | 26,099 72 |
| Cashier's checks outstanding | 2,348 71 |
| Due to other national banks | 6,097 81 |
| Due to state banks and bankers | 17 43 |
| Total | $466,388 85 |

### DALLAS BOARD OF TRADE.

This institution has doubtless done more in presenting to the public the superior advantages and inducements offered by the city of Dallas and Dallas county than perhaps any enterprise that has ever been established by the citizens of the city.

The membership is composed of leading merchants, bankers, manufacturers, capitalists, etc., thereby forming one of the most substantial and effective agencies conceivable for the development of the city's best interests. It stands ready at all times to consider all propositions submitted for the good of the city, to discuss vital issues of public interest, and to answer all questions concerning Dallas and this section of the State involving trade, industries, traffic, etc., etc. The following are the present officers: Henry Exall, president; Paul Furst, treasurer; George M. Dilley, first vice-president; A. Hausl, second vice-president. Directors, Henry Exall, W. G. Scarff, C. W. Guild, S. W. S. Duncan, J. P. Murphy, Theodore Mosher and Alexander Sanger.

### INCORPORATED COMPANIES AND INSTITUTIONS.

Bankers and Merchants' Bank Building Company. Incorporated 1890; capital stock $250,000.

Belo, A. H., & Co. Incorporated 1881; capital stock, $300,000.

Billington Furniture Company. Incorporated January, 1889; capital stock, $30,000.

Blakeney Manufacturing Company. Chartered April, 1889; capital stock, $50,000.

Buckner Orphans' Home. Chartered 1882; Home located on Texas and Pacific Railroad, six miles east of Dallas.

Bureau of Information, Labor and Immigration. Chartered March 9, 1891.

Blake Mutual Building and Loan Association. Incorporated April 19, 1888; authorized capital, $500,000.

Cavanal Coal and Mining Company. Chartered August, 1890; capital stock, $600,000.

Christian Courier Publishing Company. Incorporated March, 1888; capital stock, $25,000.

Cockrell Fairland Addition. Incorporated 1888; capital stock, $60,000.

Cockrell Grain and Commission Company. Incorporated March, 1890; capital stock, $10,000 paid up.

Crowdus, J. W., Drug Company. Incorporated 1882; capital surplus, $146,000.

Dallas Brewing Company. Incorporated August, 1886; capital stock, $100,000.

Dallas Club. Chartered March, 1887; capital stock, $50,000.

Dallas Construction Company. Incorporated March, 1891; capital stock, $5,000 paid in.

Dallas, Pacific and Southwestern Railway. Chartered 1888.

Dallas Cooperage Company. Authorized capital, $50,000.

Dallas Dressed Beef and Packing Company. Chartered 1890; capital stock, $250,000.

Dallas Electric Company. Chartered 1890; capital stock, $300,000.

Dallas Elevator Company. Incorporated July 9, 1889; capital stock, $250,000.

Dallas Gas and Fuel Company's Employees' Protective Loan Association. Organized November 29, 1890.

Dallas Consolidated Traction Railway Company. Incorporated July 1,1890; capital stock, $1,000,000.

Dallas Ice Factory and Cold Storage Company. Chartered November 1, 1890; capital stock, $300,000.

Dallas Investment Company. Incorporated 1887; capital stock, $100,000.

Dallas Land and Loan Company. Chartered May, 1887; authorized capital, $500,000; paid-up capital, $500,000.

Dallas Law Library Association. Chartered June 13, 1891; capital stock, $50,000.

Dallas Cable Railway Company. Chartered December 28, 1890; capital, $600,000.

Dallas Lithograph Company. Incorporated 1885; capital stock, $50,000.

Dallas Opera House Association. Chartered January 16, 1885; capital stock, $42,-000.

Dallas Patent House Company. Incorporated May, 1891; capital stock, $25,000.

Dallas Publishing Company. Incorporated October, 1888; capital stock, $25,000.

Dallas Rapid Transit Land Company. Incorporated 1889; capital stock, $500,000.

Dallas State Fair and Exposition Association. Incorporated January 30, 1886; capital stock, $200,000.

Dallas and Oak Cliff Railway. Chartered May, 1887; capital, $400,000, paid in.

Dallas Tinware Manufacturing Company. Chartered February 9, 1889; capital stock, $50,000.

Dallas Homestead and Loan Association. Chartered December, 1880; capital stock, $200,000.

Dallas Rapid Transit Railway Company. Incorporated, 1888; capital stock, $200,-000, paid up.

Dougherty Land and Live-Stock Company. Chartered June 15, 1885; capital stock, $200,000.

Douglas Tailoring Company. Incorporated June 29, 1891.

El Cabezon Mining Company. Incorporated January, 1888; capital stock, $480,000.

Estado Land and Cattle Company. Chartered September, 1884; capital stock, $200,-000.

Excelsior Soap Manufacturing Company. Incorporated 1887; capital stock, $15,000.

Expressmen's Investment Company of Dallas. Chartered June 18, 1888; capital stock, $250,000; membership, 250.

Farmers' State Alliance of Texas. Incorporated 1880.

Farmers' State Alliance Publishing Company. Incorporated October, 1890; capital stock, $50,000.

Financial Securities Company. Chartered April, 1890; capital stock, $50,000.

Franco-American Portrait and Art Company. Chartered May, 1891; capital stock, $5,000.

Frees & Son Music Company. Incorporated 1891; capital stock, $10,000.

Girls' Co-operative Home and Training School. Incorporated June 1, 1891.

Hillside Company. Incorporated January, 1891; capital stock, $80,000.

Howell Bros. Shoe Company. Chartered 1892; authorized capital, $100,000; paid in, $71,000.

Hughes Bros. Manufacturing Company. Incorporated July, 1885; capital stock, $60,000.

Inter-State Railway Construction Company. Chartered 1890; capital stock, $500,000.

Inter-State Building and Loan Association. Chartered 1889.

Kansas City Investment Company. Incorporated 1882; capital stock, $600,000.

Kansas and Texas Coal Company. Capital stock, $2,500,000.

Keating Implement and Machine Company. Incorporated 1882; authorized capital, $200,000; paid-up and surplus, $200,000.

Logan Steam Laundry and Manufacturing Company. Chartered November, 1890; capital stock, $50,000.

Lombard Investment Company (of Kansas City). Capital stock, $4,000,000.

Lone Star Salt Company. Incorporated 1888; capital stock, $200,000.

Myers Bros. Drug Company. Incorporated March 29, 1889; capital, $1,750,000.

Mutual Building Association. Chartered October 14, 1887; capital stock, $300,000.

Moroney Hardware Company. Incorporated June 1, 1875; capital stock, $50,000.

Munger Improved Cotton Machine Manufacturing Company. Chartered 1887; authorized capital, $100,000.

North American Endowment and Savings Company. Chartered January 2, 1891; capital stock, $10,000.

North Dallas Improvement Company. Chartered May 22, 1888; capital stock, $100,000.

North Texas Coal Mining Company. Capital stock, $150,000.

North Dallas Circuit Railway Company. Incorporated 1888; capital stock, $100,000.

North Texas Mortgage Company. Incorporated June 17, 1889; capital stock, $100,000.

Oak Cliff Artesian Well Company. Incorporated March, 1891; capital stock, $200,000.

Oak Cliff Ice and Refrigerating Company. Chartered 1891; capital stock, $50,000.

Oak Cliff Planing Mill Company. Chartered March 1, 1891; capital stock, $10,000.

Oak Cliff Hotel Company. Incorporated May, 1890.

Oak Cliff Light and Power Company. Incorporated March, 1891.

Oak Cliff Water Supply Company. Chartered March, 1887; authorized capital, $50,000.

Office Specialty Company. Chartered May 11, 1891; capital stock, $10,000.

Oriental Hotel Company. Incorporated July 2, 1889; capital stock, $500,000.

Orr, B. F., Lumber Company. Incorporated

June 1, 1891; capital stock, $50,000.

Portland Harbor and Improvement Company. Incorporated February, 1891; capital stock, $300,000.

Rattan Manufacturing Company, South. Incorporated November, 1890; capital stock, $300,000.

Sanger Bros.' Employés' Loan and Savings Association. Chartered March, 1886; authorized capital, $200,000.

Scarff & O'Connor Company. Incorporated May, 1891; capital stock, $100,000.

Security Mortgage and Trust Company. Incorporated July, 1887; capital stock, $500,000.

Southern Distilling Company. Incorporated 1890; capital stock, $150,000.

Southern Germicide Manufacturing Company. Incorporated June, 1891.

Southern Improvement Company. Incorporated 1889; capital stock, $300,000.

Taber Bros. Jewelry Manufacturing Company. Incorporated 1887; capital stock, $25,000.

Texas Ammonia and Chemical Company. Chartered 1891; capital stock, $20,000.

Texas Excursion Company. Incorporated June, 1891; capital stock, $5,000.

Texas and Southwestern Railway Guide Publishing Company. Incorporated December 4, 1890; capital stock, $10,000.

Texas Farm and Ranch Publishing Company. Incorporated 1887; capital stock, $50,000.

Texas Farmers' Alliance Commercial Agency. Chartered December, 1889; capital stock, $100,000.

Texas Guaranty Company. Incorporated May, 1888; capital stock, $3,000.

Texas Paper Company. Incorporated March, 1889; capital stock, $30,000.

Texas Paper Mill Company. Chartered April 1, 1890; capital stock, $50,000.

Texas Pressed Brick Company. Chartered April 1, 1890; capital stock, $100,000.

Thurmond Medicine Company. Chartered 1891; capital stock, $50,000.

Times Publishing Company. Incorporated September, 1885; capital stock, $20,000.

Todd Milling Company. Incorporated August, 1889; capital stock, $200,000.

Tompkins Machinery and Implement Company. Chartered May 4, 1884; capital stock, $125,000.

Trinity Drug Store Company. Incorporated May, 1890; capital stock, $7,000.

University Place Improvement Company. Incorporated August, 1890; capital stock, $100,000.

Watkins (Will A.) Music Company. Incorporated 1883; capital stock, $750,000.

Watkins (F. B.) Land Mortgage Company. Incorporated 1883; capital stock, $750,000.

Webster-Wood Real Estate and Guarantee Company. Chartered August 29, 1889; capital stock, $250,000.

World Publishing Company. Incorporated June 20, 1891; capital stock, $25,000.

SOCIETIES AND ORGANIZATIONS.

*Castle Dallas, No. 177*, Knights of the Golden Rule. Organized October, 1881; membership 40.

*Catholic Knights, of America St. Patrick's Branch No. 70.* Organized 1873; membership 33.

*Caledonian Club of Dallas.* Organized November, 1889; membership, 165.

*Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, Dallas Lodge, No. 71.* Organized February 5, 1888; membership 120.

*Association of Civil Engineers of Dallas.* Organized January 10, 1889; membership 15.

*Dallas Pressmen's Union, No. 46.* Organized 1890; membership 20.

*Dallas Social Gymnastic Club.* Chartered May 8, 1884; membership 60.

*Dallas Turn-Verein.* Organized 1873; membership 250.

*Dallas Typographical Union, No. 173.* Organized November 8, 1885; membership 150.

*Day's Opera House Orchestra and Band.* Organized October, 1888; Jacob Day, leader.

*Entre Nous Club.* Organized November 6, 1889; membership 29.

*Fidelity Lodge No. 410; A. L. of H.* Organized January 15, 1881; membership 73.

*Idlewild Club.* Organized September, 1884; membership 45.

*Isaac Pittman Short-Hand Society.* Organized October 12, 1890; membership 23.

*Knights of the Maccabees of the World, Dallas Lodge No. 1.* Organized June 27, 1891.

*Olympic Tennis Club.* Organized March, 1891; membership 14.

*Oratorio Society.* Organized December, 1890; membership 20.

*Order of Railway Telegraphers.* Organized 1886: membership 74.

*Southwestern Gas Association.* Organized 1887; membership 35.

*Standard Club (The).* Organized January, 1886; meetings at the residences of members 1st and 3d Tuesdays in each month.

*Texas Camp No. 1, Woodmen of the World.* Organized February 4, 1891; membership 94.

*Texas Lodge No. 33, Order of the Golden Chain.* Organized June 18, 1884; membership 22.

*Trinity Historical Society.* Organized February 21, 1887; membership 15.

*Uhland Lodge, No. 22, Order of the Sons of Hermann.* Organized November 3, 1890; membership 45.

*Young Men's Christian Association.* Organized November 5, 1885; incorporated November 27, 1885; membership 400.

*Gruetli Verein.* Organized January 1, 1874; membership 35.

*Dallas Literary Society and Debating Club.* Organized August, 1890; membership 80.

*Dallas Pharmaceutic Association.* Organized May, 1889; membership 40.

*Dallas Press Union.* Organized December 9, 1890; membership 25.

*Comet Council, No. 5, O C. F.* Organized August 5, 1881; membership 80.

*Dallas Amateur Athletic Club.* Organized December, 1890; membership 280.

*Dallas Commandery, No. 159, U. O. G. C.* Organized October 31, 1881; membership 40.

*Dallas County Bar Asssociation.* Organized 1880; membership 150.

*Dallas County Medical Society.* Organized 1884; membership 40.

*Dallas Frohsinn (singing section of the Dallas Turn-Verein).* Organized April 23, 1873; membership 45.

MASONIC.

*Dallas Chapter No. 47, R. A. M.* Chartered June 25, 1855; membership 120.

*Dallas Commandery, No. 6, Knights Templar.* Instituted June 18, 1857; membership 130.

*Hella Temple Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.* Chartered October 12, 1887; membership 300.

*Oak Cliff Lodge, No. 705, A. F. & A. M.* Instituted January, 1891; membership 200.

*Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M.* Chartered June 24, 1850; membership 200.

ODD FELLOWS.

*Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F.* Organized June 4, 1854; membership 120.

*Ridgely Encampement, No. 25, I. O. O. F.* Organized June 29, 1869; membership 60.

*Trinity Lodge, No. 198, I O. O. F.* Chartered February 5, 1875; membership 91.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

*Amity Lodge, No. 108, K. of P.* Organized September, 1889; membership 210.

*Cœur de Lion Division, No. 5, Uniform Rank, K. of P.* Membership 70.

*Cœur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P.* Instituted in 1872; membership 240.

*Dallas Division, No. 18, Uniform Rank, K. of P.* Organized November, 1890; membership 40.

*Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P.* Organized April 6, 1887; membership 120.

*Endowment Rank, Section 177, K. of P.* Instituted 1877; membership 50.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

*Dallas Lodge, No. 1570, K. of H.* Organized April 14, 1879; membership 55.

*Queen City Lodge, No. 941, K. of H.* Organized March 17, 1878; membership 232.

*Teutonia Lodge, No. 1873, K. of H.* Organized November 6, 1879; membership 100.

MILITARY.

*Dallas Artillery Company.* Organized 1879; membership 65. Armory Hall located at the southwest corner of Jefferson and Hord, Oak Cliff.

*Fourth Regiment of Texas.* Organized April 15, 1884; membership 10 companies.

*Gaston Zouaves.* Organized August, 1886; membership 30.

### DALLAS CLUB.

This organization is composed of some of the most prominent, influential and wealthy gentlemen of the city. It has a most handsome and imposing building, four stories high, equal to any of its kind in the South, located corner of Poydros and Commerce streets, free from the noise and bustle of the main business thoroughfares, and yet sufficiently near as not to cause any inconvenience to the members in reaching their offices and places of business. The building alone cost $50,000; the lot cost $17,000, and the furniture $10,000.

The idea of a club was originated in the old Dallas Chess Club, which then consisted of a membership of a few well-to-do bachelors, with two rooms in the Randall building, on Main street. The leading spirits in getting up the Dallas Club, and the gentlemen to whom it largly owes its present success and membership are Messrs. A. H. Stewart and Geo. W. Toland. These gentlemen conceived the idea, and, assisted by others, put into execution their plans and have as a result this handsome building, an ornament to any city. Its membership is 264, and all but 37 are resident members. The following are the officers and directors since its organization:

Directors for 1887–'88: George W. Toland, B. A. Pope, R. V. Tompkins, J. C. O'Connor, Alex. Sanger. M. T. Holloway, F. M. Cockrell, John N. Simpson and Alfred Davis. Officers: Geo. W. Toland, president; B. A. Pope, vice-president; A. H. Stewart, secretary; L. R. Bergeron, treasurer;

Officers for 1888–'89: Geo. W. Toland, president; B. A. Pope, vice-president; A. H. Stewart, secretary and treasurer.

Officers for 1889–'90: J. L. O'Connor, president; B. W. McCullough, vice-president; A. H. Stewart, secretary and treasurer.

Officers for 1890–'91: J. C. Connor, president; W. J. Porter, vice-president; A. H. Stuart, secretary and treasurer.

Officers for 1891–'92: J. C. O'Connor, president; W. Enders, vice-president; A. H. Stuart, secretary and treasurer.

Officers for 1892–93: Wm. Enders, president; L. S. Thorne, vice-president; A. H. Stuart, secretary and treasurer.

### SOCIETY OF SUICIDES.

As a social curiosity, we may mention that according to the Chicago *Herald* of July 17, 1892, which had over a page, illustrated, devoted to the subject, Dallas has an organization calling itself the Society of Suicides, or something like that, at the head of which stood one M. A. Collins as president. This man went to Chicago a year or so previously, met with a railroad accident which injured his brain, lost all his money in "board of trade" (gambling) speculation, committed suicide by taking poison and shooting himself, and was cremated, according to his written will (which, by the way, was a contradictory instrument), under the most weird and frightful surroundings, at the dead of night, in the deep, wild woods at the head of Lake Michigan, and under great pomp and ceremony and speech-making, by

an order called the Whitechapel. Collins had a sort of mysterious and checkered life, distinguished himself somewhat by writing a pamphlet in defense of dancing, in answer to Sam Jones' challenge, and by publishing other artieles, etc.

HEBREW ORGANIZATIONS.

Ahavath Sholom Lodge, No. 346, I. O. B. B., was organized January 13, 1884. Present membership, 55.

The Congregation of Emanu-El was organized September 30, 1875. Membership, 125.

Dallas Lodge, No. 197, I. O. B. B., organized in November, 1874. Membership, 110.

Emann-El, Ladies' Auxiliary Society, organized 1888. Membership, 150.

Hebrew Benevolent Association, organized in 1871. Membership, 150.

Jaeob Frees Lodge, No. 101, order of Berith Abraham, organized November 27, 1887. Membership 40.

Ladies' Hebrew Benevolent Association, organized 1876. Membership, 100.

Ladies' Orthodox Benevolent Association, organized 1887. Membership, 35.

Lone Star Lodge, No. 97, I. O. F. S. of I., organized August 3, 1879. Membership, 53.

Lone Star Lodge, No. 162, O. K. S. B. Membership, 56.

Phœnix Club, organized in 1880; chartered 1882; membership, 83.

Progressive Literary Association, organized May 8, 1887. Membership, 15.

LABOR ORGANIZATIONS.

Cigarmaker's Local Union, No. 262, organized 1882. Membership, 24.

Dallas Lodge, No. 46, Brotherhood of Painters and Decorators of America, organized August 13, 1887. Membership, 100.

Dallas Saddle and Harness Makers' Union, No. 18, organized May 19, 1889. Membership, 110.

Local Union, No. 198, United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America, organized July, 1886. Membership, 300.

Local Union No. 622, United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America, organized May 29, 1890. Membership, 120.

Stone Cutters' Association, meets second and fourth Tuesday nights.

Building Laborers' International Protective Union, No. 1, Texas (colored), meets every Saturday night.

Carpenters' District Council, meets first and third Tuesday nights.

Dallas Branch of American Federation of Labor, meets first and third Sundays of each month.

Dallas Eight Hour League, meets every Sunday afternoon.

Local Assembly No. 1931, Knights of Labor, meets every Thursday night.

Local Assembly No. 4,125, Knights of Labor (colored), meets every Monday night.

The last seven mentioned meet at Labor Hall, over 396 Elm street.

THE BUCKNER ORPHANS' HOME.

This most noble institution was established in 1880 by the Rev. R. C. Buckner, D. D., and took its name after its founder and promoter. It was first opened in a rented house in the city of Dallas, with but three children.

It soon became known, however, and the number of applicants for admittance became numerous. The founder, foreseeing the great future for his noble work, effected a purchase of 308 acres of land six miles east of the city, out on a high plateau of prairie, convenient however to a strip of the cross timbers. To this place he moved the home, where there is fresh air, play-grounds for the children, and land for cultivation. The inmates at the home now number 225, and when the buildings will have all been completed there will be accommodations for 600.

Dr. Buckner, its founder, a true Christian gentleman of high culture and noble character, has been indefatigable in his efforts in building up this institution, and deserves much honor for so doing. Beloved by all who know him, he, in his unassuming, humble life, has gone on quietly doing his work of good until he has caught the attention of the public generally, and liberal contributions are voluntarily made to aid him in promoting the interest of this philanthropic institution. While the president is a Baptist minister, and the institution has a board of directors consisting of Baptist ministers, still it is undenominational in its teachings. The inmates of this institution have the advantage of being taught the common branches of education by a well qualified corps of teachers as well as being trained for practical business life in various fields of labor. The property now owned by this institution is valued at the handsome sum of $40,000, and all accumulated since 1880 by this admired philanthropist, Dr. R. C. Buckner, who is still manager and president.

### ST. MARY'S INSTITUTE.

Situated about two miles northeast of the city of Dallas, on a beautiful rolling prairie hill, on a plat of twenty acres, is this young but rather famous educational institution, established in 1889, for the education of girls and young ladies. It was established by the Rt. Rev. Mr. Garrett, Bishop of the Northern District of Texas, of the Protestant Episcopal Church. While this school is under the auspices of the Protestant Episcopal Church, it is controlled by Bishop Garrett and the following Board of Trust, viz :

Hon. Richard Morgan, attorney at law, Dallas, Texas.

Judge A. T. Watts, attorney at law, Dallas, Texas.

Hon. George Jackson, capitalist, Fort Worth, Texas.

Mr. E. H. Lingo, merchant, Denison, Texas.

Mr. J. T. Berry, merchant, Brookston, Texas.

Mr. F. W. Girand, district clerk, Graham, Texas.

The following is taken from the catalogue for 1891–'92:

"St. Mary's Institute is founded for the education of Christian women. Its purpose is to surround the children committed to its care with the quiet and dignified influence of a Christian home; to furnish their minds with sound knowledge, to mold their manners

with gentle grace; to strengthen their bodies by the aid of regular hours, suitable exercise and sufficient but simple food; and above all, in humble dependence upon the Divine blessing, to influence their hearts by the holy teaching of Christianity as revealed in Scripture and preserved in the church.

"Religion, equally removed from superstition and bigotry, affords the healthy atmosphere in which the best type of womanhood is grown; this, St. Mary's is designed to supply."

The building, five stories high, constructed of fine stone, on its elevated situation, presents a very striking and imposing appearance. It was built with the design of accommodating one hundred boarders, and is heated by steam and lighted by electricity throughout. The cost of erecting the building, and including furniture, amounted to $100,000, which was raised by Bishop Garrett in his travels through the State of Texas and other States, preaching, and presenting the necessity of a first-class educational institution of this character, to be conducted under the auspices of the church. The ground, twenty acres in extent, on which the building is erected, was donated for the purpose of founding this institution.

The patronage of this college has been equal to the expectations of all concerned, and the city with pride refers to it as one of the best schools for young ladies in the State.

The following is the present faculty: The Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Northern Texas, Principal and Rector. Academic Department —Miss Maria K. Torbert, head of the house, history and literature; Miss Eleanor Tebbetts, ancient languages, advanced mathematics, logic and ethics; Miss Ellen E. Creswell, English letters, rhetoric and composition; Miss Theresa Gertrude Williamson, natural science; Miss Minna Kupper, modern languages; Miss Sarah Cameron, elocution, composition and calisthenics. Preparatory Department—Miss Ersula Fitzpatrick, study hall, history and English classics; Miss Frances Kallam, English branches and elementary science. Primary Department—Miss Edith Hughesdon. School of Music, Instrumental —Miss Margaret Ida Bayer, principal; Miss Anna Margaret Kreutter, assistant; Professor Hans Kreissig, pianist. School of Music, Vocal—Miss Minnie Royall, vocal culture and tone production. School of Art—Miss Rachel Taylor; librarian, Miss Hughesdon; housekeeper, Mrs. Charlotte S. Cowles; infirmary, Mrs. Mary Frink; physician, Lawrence Ashton, M. D.

### TEXAS COLLEGE OF PHARMACY.

This institution was chartered in 1892, with L. Myers Connor, W. F. Shook, C. N. Clauber, J. L. Williams, J. A. Rippitoe and R. Cotter,—all druggists of Dallas, as directors. It was instituted and chartered through the efforts of L. Myers Connor, an able and distinguished chemist who always takes great interest in pharmacy or any enterprise that tends toward the advancement of this science in Texas, where he has lived since childhood. He organized the first pharma-

ceutical association, in Texas in 1879, and it is now a very large association, having almost every pharmacist of the State as a member. Of this association he was elected the first president. He was the editor of the first drug journal in the State. This talented and brilliant young scientist is a graduate of the St. Louis (Missouri) College of Pharmacy, receiving, in 1874, the degree of Ph. G. His eminence and superior qualifications as a chemist has been recognized by the greatest chemists of Europe and America in his being elected a Fellow of the Royal Chemical Society of England, and a member of the American Pharmaceutical Association. The pharmacists of Texas have honored him. He was sent as representative of the Texas State Pharmaceutic Association to the American Pharmaceutic Association at Old Point Comfort, Virginia, in 1890. Lately he was selected by the American Pharmaceutic Association as one of the representatives of the Southern States in the section of pharmacy at the American Medical Association which convenes in Detroit, Michigan, in the coming fall. He will be director of the Chemical Laboratory, and will fill the chair of chemistry in this college.

With such men as Dr. Connor to fill the other chairs, this college will be a great institution for Texas. The charter provides for the location of this college to be in Dallas, and Doctor Connor, assisted by the affable, congenial and talented Dr. H. D. Rice, a druggist, who is at present engaged in Dr. Connor's drug store, at the corner of Elm and Harwood streets, is making preparations to open this college at an early date. The course of study will embrace chemistry, pharmacy, materia medica and microscopic botany.

### THE PRESS—THE DALLAS NEWS.

In 1842 A. H. Belo & Co., of Galveston, established the Galveston *News*, and so great was the demand for this superior daily in the northern portion of the State that a branch of the institution was established in Dallas in 1885 by the said company, upon terms that involved the discontinuance of the Dallas Morning *Herald*, then a daily with but limited capital.

The circulation of the Dallas *News* has become so extensive that this branch has to all appearances become the fountain head. The company gives to the people, in addition to the Galveston *News*,—which is still holding its remarkable patronage,—one of the most successful and newsy dailies in the South. Each branch also issues a weekly, which has an extensive patronage among the farmers especially.

The daily edition of the Dallas *News* comprises eight or ten pages on week days and sixteen to twenty pages on Sunday. This includes respectively thirty-five and seventy-five columns of reading matter. It is printed on a new Seymour-Brewer inset press, with a capacity of 24,000 copies an hour, of four six or eight page paper, or 12,000 an hour of a ten, twelve or sixteen page paper.

The Dallas *News* is circulated principally over the northern, eastern and western por-

tions of the State, and in the Indian Territory and adjoining States and Territories. While this is its chief territory it also has an extensive circulation in all the Southern States.

The enterprise exhibited by this live newspaper company is shown by their two special newspaper trains in north Texas and one in south Texas, sent out especially to deliver the *News* from Dallas and Galveston every morning, leaving about four o'clock over the principal lines of railroads, reaching to the most populous sections of the State.

These early trains are run with such regularity and with such rapid speed that all the towns within sixty and 100 miles distance from Dallas receives the *News* on the morning of publication before breakfast.

These two divisions—Galveston *News* and Dallas *News*, are so connected by special telegraph wires leased and operated exclusively by this company that a perfect and smooth interchange of news is effected. The Galveston *News* with its special train thus delivers its publication over southern Texas while the Dallas *News* covers northern Texas.

The officers of this enterprising company are: A. H. Belo, president, who shows great ability in selecting men; R. G. Lowe, vice-president; and Thomas W. Dealey, secretary. F. Doremus is managing editor of the Dallas *News;* and a more able, gifted and talented gentleman for this position could not be found. It is largely owing to this brilliant young gentleman's superior ability as the managing editor that the Dallas *News* now holds her reputation as one of the greatest newspapers in America.

G. B. Dealy, the business manager, is also a very superior and thorough man in his position and the two work together as a complete team.

### THE DAILY TIMES-HERALD.

This is an evening daily established and published by the Times Publishing Company, a corporation with $20,000 capital. C. E. Gilbert, its president and secretary, is most certainly a gentleman of talent as a newspaper journalist. He has built up in this paper one of the most substantial and newsy evening papers in the Southwest.

It is a consolidation of two newspapers, as its name indicates,—of the *Times* and the *Herald*. The *Times* was started in 1875, and edited and controlled for a long time by Captain W. G. Sterrett. Mr. Gilbert bought out Captain Sterrett and his associates, and under his control and editorship this evening daily has become one of the most eagerly sought after of all papers of the kind in the South. Its circulation is remarkably large for an evening paper. It is but right to state its present popularity is also due to ability and talent displayed by Mr. Gilbert's splendid corps of assistants especially to the facetious writer Mr. Hugh Fitzgerald, and his talented wife, who is the society editor. They have labored untiringly and with pride, with the proprietor, to build up this paper, and have certainly succeeded.

Mr. Gilbert was editor and publisher of the Abilene *Reporter* at Abilene, Texas, before he came to Dallas and succeeded in making that one of the best papers in that section of the State. These are the only dailies.

### DALLAS HERALD.

This paper was established in 1849. The press material was brought from a point in eastern Texas to Dallas in an ox cart, by Mark Lattimer, a bright young lawyer and a spicy and pungent writer, as well as a congenial and universally popular gentleman. Of this paper he was publisher and editor for some time. John W. Swindell was his successor as publisher and editor. J. D. McCaleb was Swindell's successor, and while he had control it was converted into a daily. William L. Holland and J. B. Simpson were successors as editors and publishers to Caleb. Subsequently, Adams and Leonard purchased it, then J. W. Bartow and McNair became editors and publishers. Afterward, in 1878, P. S. Pfouts purchased a one-half interest from Adams and Leonard.

In February, 1879, Colonel John F. Elliott bought a one-third interest from Adams and Leonard and P. S. Pfouts. Colonel Elliott took charge as chief editor, and also managing editor; and, being a man of superior talents as a writer, having gained the reputation as one of the ablest editors in the South, he soon increased the circulation of the paper and its size from a seven-column folio to seven-column quarto, or fifty-six columns in all.

In the summer of 1879, a consolidation of the Herald was formed with its strong rival, the "Daily Morning Commercial." W. L. Hall, at this point, took charge as manager of the business department, and Mr. P. S. Pfouts the subscription department.

This made a strong team, and the Herald prospered and grew to be a great favorite paper all over the State. It continued in its prosperity until the summer of 1884.

At this time Colonel John F. Elliott was called toNew Orleans, to take charge as commissioner in chief of the World's Exposition at that place, and remained there one year. During his absence, terms of negotiation were effected between the managers of the Galveston News (Belo & Co.), at Galveston, Texas, and those of the Dallas Herald, in which the Herald sold out, in 1885, her franchise, good-will and some property to this company, which at once established the Dallas Morning News, a branch of the Galveston News, at Gaveston, Texas.

### OTHER PERIODICALS.

There are many other superior papers, both weeklies and monthlies, published in Dallas, and most ably edited. In fact there are so many of these the writer will not undertake to give a detailed history of each. Of this large number of excellent papers the thriving city of Dallas is most certainly proud. Here they are:

Christian Messenger, weekly.

Christian Courier, weekly.

Dallas County Daily Mercantile Report, daily.

Dollars and Sense, monthly.

Farmers' World (The), weekly.

Liberator, weekly.

Norton's Union Intelligencer, weekly.

North German Press, weekly.

Oak Cliff Journal, weekly.

Round Table, monthly.

Sanger Bros.' Monthly Journal, monthly.

Southwestern Baptist, weekly.

Southern Hotel Guide, weekly.

Southern Mercury, weekly.

Southwestern Druggist, monthly.

Sunday Clime, weekly.

Texas Advertiser and Manufacturers' Journal, monthly.

Texas Agent and Home Visitor, monthly.

Texas Baptist and Herald, weekly.

Texas Catholic, weekly.

Texas Christian Advocate, weekly.

Texas Commercial, weekly.

Texas Courier Record of Medicine, weekly.

Texas Dental Journal, quarterly.

Texas Farm and Ranch, bi-monthly.

Texas Farmer, weekly.

Texas Health Journal, monthly.

Texas and Southwestern Railway Guide, monthly.

Texas School Journal, monthly.

Western Baptist, weekly.

### EDUCATION, PUBLIC AND PRIVATE.

The esteem for education by the citizens of Dallas is evidenced by unusual attention and patronage given to the public schools and the many private institutions in the city. The public free-school system of Dallas is equal to any in the South. It is now under the efficient superintendency of Prof. T. G. Harris, an eminent scholar and an able educator. To his predecessor, however (assisted by Prof. Harris), Prof. J. T. Hand, a superior scholar and an excellent educator, beloved by all who remained under his supervision and esteemed as highly by the citizens of Dallas as any educator could be, may to very large degree be attributed, by his successful arrangement and training of these schools, the high excellence which they have attained.

The high-school curriculum aims at preparing students for the State University at Austin, which by a provision of the forefathers of Texas is made the apex of the State free-school system. The scholastic term lasts nine months in each year, and the public is not wanting in appreciation of the excellent work that has been and is being done in these schools. There are large, handsome buildings erected in different portions of the city accessible and convenient to the pupils of each locality. The buildings are not only imposing in structure but also handsomely apportioned within, at great cost to the city, in order obtain every comfort and convenience. These are public free schools, established by the citizens of the city for the education of the masses free, so as to make them better capable of discharging their duties to themselves and to society. This system has not been established for many years, and the success as realized this short time is marvelous. One admirable feature about them is that the colored population here has every advantage

provided for them. Their schoolhouses are large, commodious and as comfortable as those of the white population, and they have competent teachers.

Below is the statement of Prof. J. T. Hand, then superintendent of these schools, the same being for the school year ending June 30, 1891.

(The writer has failed to get the report of Prof. Harris, the present superintendent for year ending June, 1892, as he has been informed that it has not yet been completed.)

REPORT FOR YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1891.—GENERAL STATISTICS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Population of Dallas (not including suburbs) | 40,000 |
| Scholastic population (census 1891) | 8,134 |
| Assessed value of taxable property | $32,000,000 |
| City tax for school purposes | ¼ of 1 per cent. |

SCHOOL PROPERTY.

| | |
|---|---|
| Estimated value of sites | $109,000 |
| Estimated value of buildings | 163,000 |
| Estimated value of furniture | 14,000 |
| Estimated value of library | 350 |
| Total value | $287,600 |
| Number of school buildings | 14 |
| Number of school rooms | 77 |
| Number of rooms heated by warm air | 16 |
| Number of rooms heated by stoves | 61 |
| Number of seats for study | 3,364 |

TEACHERS.

| | |
|---|---|
| White—male, 14; female, 49; total | 63 |
| Colored—male, 7; female, 8; total | 15 |
| Supernumeraries | 4 |
| Total | 82 |

PUPILS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Number of pupils enrolled: | |
| White | 3,621 |
| Colored | 1,131 |
| Total | 4,753 |
| Average number of pupils belonging: | |
| White | 2,566 |
| Colored | 755 |
| Total | 3,321 |

| YEARS. | Number pupils enrolled. | Per centum in attendance. | Number teachers employed. | Value of school property. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1884-85 | 1,457 | 90.2 | 23 | $ 32,411 |
| 1885-86 | 1,582 | 89.6 | 23 | 33,701 |
| 1886-87 | 2,189 | 91.2 | 28 | 76,465 |
| 1887-88 | 3,389 | 88.8 | 35 | 84,115 |
| 1888-89 | 3,266 | 87 | 53 | 153,621 |
| 1889-90 | 4,685 | 88 | 76 | 227,600 |
| 1890-91 | 4,755 | 89 | 82 | 287,600 |

ATTENDANCE FOR 1890-91.

| Name of School. | Total Enrollment. | Percentum of attendance. | Percentum of tardiness. | No. cases corporal punishment. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Central High School | 728 | 93 | 23 | 43 |
| East Dallas School | 740 | 88 | 9 | 123 |
| Oak Grove School | 538 | 89 | 2 | 4 |
| Cumberland High School | 617 | 87 | 4 | 17 |
| South Side School | 319 | 89 | 5 | 43 |
| McKinney Avenue School | 251 | 93 | 9 | 15 |
| School No. 3 | 239 | 90 | 5 | 13 |
| School No. 1 | 192 | 86 | 1 | 12 |
| Colored Schools— | | | | |
| School No. 1 | 288 | 84 | 6 | 56 |
| School No. 2 | 356 | 85 | 12 | 77 |
| School No. 3 | 130 | 88 | 6 | 67 |
| School No. 4 | 52 | 83 | 9 | 19 |
| School No. 5 | 93 | 84 | 1 | 10 |
| School No. 6 | 222 | 80 | 7 | 49 |

ENROLLMENT BY GRADES AND SCHOOLS.

| Schools. | Grades. 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | Totals by schools. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Cent'l H. School | .. | .. | .. | .. | 245 | 175 | 123 | 96 | 52 | 24 | 13 | 728 |
| E. Dallas School | 161 | 148 | 137 | 156 | 88 | 16 | 34 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 740 |
| Oak Grove Sch'l | 196 | 119 | 101 | 119 | .. | ... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 538 |
| Cumberland Hill School | 199 | 138 | 140 | 140 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 617 |
| South S. Sch'l | 91 | 61 | 75 | 65 | 27 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 319 |
| McKinney Ave. School | 77 | 60 | 33 | 42 | 39 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 251 |
| School No. 3 | 55 | 93 | 91 | .. | .. | .. | . | .. | .. | .. | .. | 239 |
| School No. 1 | 62 | 46 | 30 | 54 | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | 192 |
| Colored Schools: | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| No. 1 | 125 | 48 | 47 | 39 | — | 13 | 10 | 3 | — | 3 | — | 288 |
| No. 2 | 145 | 51 | — | 54 | 67 | 39 | — | — | — | — | — | 356 |
| No. 3 | 42 | 41 | 33 | 14 | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | 130 |
| No. 4 | — | 18 | 35 | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | 53 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| No.5 | 41 | 14 | 38 | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | 93 |
| No.6 | 104 | 52 | 32 | 34 | — | — | — | — | — | — | 222 |
| T'l by grades | 1296 | 889 | 795 | 717 | 466 | 243 | 167 | 99 | 52 | 27 | 13 |

ACTUAL CURRENT EXPENSES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Salaries—Superintendent, teachers, janitors | $69,770 05 |
| Fuel | 1,067 65 |
| Insurance | 2,305 31 |
| Stationary and printing | 250 00 |
| Sanitation | 996 00 |
| Rents | 302 00 |
| Incidental | 1,001 10 |
| The cost of instruction per capita, based on current expenses, estimated on total enrollment, is | 13 80 |
| Estimated on average number belonging | 19 47 |

The following is a report of the school fund for the year ending June, 1892:

| | |
|---|---|
| To amount received from State treasurer | $35,016 62 |
| To amount received from State, account census | 255 98 |
| To amount received from auditor and collector | 63 17 |
| To amount received from water supply fund, transfer | 10,000 00 |
| To amount received from sewers and drains fund, transfer | 54,000 00 |
| Total | $99,335 77 |
| By amount balance due treasurer April 20, 1891 | 28,724 47 |
| By amount warrants paid during year | 67,017 11 |
| By amount balance on hand April 18, 1892 | 3,594 19 |
| Total | $99,335 77 |

SPECIAL SCHOOL FUND.

| | |
|---|---|
| To balance on hand April 20, 1891 | $ 8,038 93 |
| To amount received from collector | 45,456 34 |
| To amount received from transfer from general fund | 2,000 00 |
| Total | $47,456 34 |
| By amount warrants paid | 30,399 11 |
| By balance on hand April 18, 1892 | 25,096 16 |
| Total | $55,495 27 |

It can be seen from the above report that these schools are in most excellent condition, and the city may most certainly be proud of them.

COLE'S SELECT SCHOOL.

This college was established in 1889 by Colonel J. R. Cole, an eminent scholar and educator, at the solicitation of a number of prominent citizens of Dallas. The special object was to prepare boys at home for college or university or give a useful education adequate for the various vocations of life.

While this school is mainly for boys, a limited number of girls are admitted. The course of study adopted, in many respects, is equal to the curriculum of many colleges, and, thoroughly mastered, will prepare a student for the freshman or sophomore class in the best colleges and universities in our country. It requires eight years to complete the entire course for graduation, which can be accomplished at sixteen or eighteen years of age. Students completing the entire course will receive diplomas.

Colonel J. R. Cole, principal, is a graduate of Trinity College, North Carolina, having received the degrees of A. B. and A. M. He has taught in Texas more than twenty years and has been professor, principal or president in some of the most prominent institutions in the State, as McKenzie College, North Texas Female College and the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas.

Misses May and Ella Cole are the daughters of the principal and were educated under his direction. He was assisted by the best lady teachers he could procure in the State as private instructors in his family for nine years.

Prof. G. A. Harmon, in charge of penmanship and bookkeeping, is president of the Dallas Business College and is too well known in his departments for further reference.

Prof. Frank Reaugh is an artist of the Julian Academy, Paris, France. He has devoted years to the fine arts, receiving high honors at the last St. Louis Exposition.

The "honor" students in the year 1891-92,

having completed the full course of studies and receiving diplomas, were Frank Blankenship, R. King Cole, Ernest House, Ellen Thurston. Those completing the English course and receiving certificates were Howard Ardrey and Thomas Lucas.

The E. M. Kahn medal for the best student in school as shown by attendance, conduct and studies, was awarded to Scott Miller.

The Mrs. Warren medal for second best student was awarded to Frank Blankenship and Thomas Lucas,—a tie.

The Dr. S. D. Thruston medal for the best girl student was awarded to Eugenia Chappell.

The C. F. Carter medal for the best student of those who did not exceed fifty on the first roll of honor last year was awarded to Neita Barton.

### CHURCHES.

Churches and schools always speak much praise for any city. The whites and colored people of Dallas have church buildings in the city at which they assemble to worship every Sunday.

*The First Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, was organized in Dallas in 1850, by Rev. Andrew Cumming, with eleven members, when Dallas had a population of about 200. The members worshipped in a little house which was also used by other denominations, changing around, one denomination using it one Sunday, another the next, and so on. The first Methodist preacher, however, that lived in the little town of Dallas was a local preacher, Rev. James A. Smith, a farmer, who baptized the first Methodist child in Dallas county,—Astor Pryor, who now lives in the county.

This little church, of eleven members in 1850, has kept pace with the rapid growth of the city, and to-day it has a membership of 600 and a most handsome edifice on Commerce street. Rev. J. O. Jones, present pastor; membership of the Sunday-school, 250.

In addition to the First Church, the Methodists also have the following churches, which were established principally through the First Church, and each has a most handsome church building:

*The Floyd Street Methodist Church, South*, was organized by R. M. Powell in 1874, with thirty members. It now has a membership of about 400; number of members of Sunday-school, 150. The present pastor is R. S. Riggan. It is situated on Floyd street, near the Union depot.

*The South Dallas Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, situated at the corner of Snodgrass and Cigar streets, was organized in 1888 by Rev. W. H. Hughs, with about twenty members; now has a membership of 300. Rev. W. F. Clark is now the pastor. Number of members of Sunday-school, 150.

*East Dallas Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, located near the Fair grounds, was organized by Rev. J. W. Blackburn in 1889, with about twenty members. It has a membership at present of 120, and a Sunday-school with a membership of 100. Its present pastor is Rev. Lee A. Hanson.

*Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church,*

*South*, located at the corner of Trinidad and Philp streets, was organized by Rev. W. F. Clark in 1885, with a membership of twenty-five. Present membership, 300; pastor, Rev. L. P. Smith; Sunday-school membership, 150.

*Oak Lawn Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, located in the beautiful suburb Oak Lawn, was organized in 1884, with about thirty members, by Rev. William Cullom. Present pastor, Rev. A. C. McVoy; membership, 100; Sunday-school membership, 100.

*West Dallas Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, called St. Mark's, was organized by Rev. C. G. Shutt in 1888, with twenty-five or thirty members. Present pastor, Rev. Mr. Thompson; membership, about seventy-five.

*The Tabernacle Methodist Episcopal Church*, whose house of worship is situated corner Main and St. Paul streets, was organized in 1874 by Rev. L. H. Carhart, then pastor. It has grown to a membership of 250. The following pastors have served the church since its establishment: Revs. W. A. Allen, W. P. Armstrong, J. H. Reat, S. A. Thomson, J. R. Wolf, and G. I. McClaughlin, who is the present pastor. Rev. L. A. Neis, assistant pastor, devotes his time principally to missions and other churches under this first church in the city. M. McKee is superintendent of the Sunday-school, which has a membership of 200.

*Grace Church*, of this denomination, is located at the corner of Nettie and Ophelia streets. The society was organized in 1890, by Rev. Lee A. Neis, assistant pastor to Rev. G. I. McClaughlin. It now has thirty-five members.

*Masonic Avenue Church*, whose edifice is located on Masonic Avenue, was established in 1888, under the supervision of the Tabernacle Church.

There are several missions in the city established by this denomination, all of which are flourishing.

Each church above named has a thriving Sunday-school. There are various auxiliary societies in these churches, with a large membership. The most important one of all is the Home Mission and Church Extension Society, in which all join to make a success.

A congregation of Methodists meet every Sunday for purposes of worship, also to conduct a Sunday-school in the Cockrell-Fairland Addition, and the exercises are conducted by the local preachers, Rev. W. H. Howell, M. D. and Rev. J. H. Gibbs, M. D. These preachers, together with Rev. W. C. Young, another local preacher, now residing in South Dallas, have been residents of Dallas for many years, and have done great good and most efficient service not only here in Dallas and Dallas county, but also throughout this section of the State. They are successful and good men, and most highly respected and esteemed by every one. Rev. W. H. Hughes, an able preacher who has lived in Dallas a long time, has assisted in almost every church enterprise in the city. His home is still here, and he is still in the active work, and

has always been a man of influence. He is a man of character, eloquence, scholarship and ability, and has done much good for his church.

*Catholic Churches.*—Early in the '70s, Father Perry established the first church of this faith in the city of Dallas. Heretofore the members that had been banded together collected at different residences from time to time, and kept up devotional services. But as soon as the membership could afford any means for the erection of a building for worship, the one now situated on the corner of Bryan and Ervay streets was built, and has been used up to this day as a place of worship. A magnificent cathedral will be built soon on this corner, to cost $100,000, and which, it is said, when completed, will be one of the finest erected in the South.

Father Hennessey, now of Houston, Texas, succeeded Father Perry and remained in service as priest for two years. Then came Father Martiniere, now chaplain at the Ursuline Academy in East Dallas. He remained in charge until 1889, at which time he was succeeded by Father Joseph Blum, now at Munster, Cooke county, Texas.

Bishop Thomas F. Brennan was appointed bishop of Dallas, with a territory of 108 counties in northern and northwestern Texas, in December, 1890. He was consecrated bishop at Erie, Pennsylvania, April 5, 1891, and immediately came to Dallas to take charge of his diocese, and when he came he assumed the rectorship of the Church of the Sacred Heart, and transferred Rev. Father Blum to Munster, Cooke county. Since that time the bishop has been indefatigable in his labors, and is much beloved by his church and all who know him.

*St. Patrick's* is another Catholic Church, located in the city, at the corner of South Harwood and Eakin streets, and under the charge of Father J. A. Hartnett, assisted by Father P. M. Reagan. These churches have a very large attendance. About 5,000 souls commune at these two.

In addition to these churches the Catholics have the Oak Cliff Orphanage, which institution was founded in 1891 by Bishop Brennan. The building cost $5,000, and has a very beautiful and imposing appearance. It is situated on a lofty place in this high, cool and healthy addition to the city of Dallas. The plat comprises eight acres of very valuable land, and was donated by T. L. Marsalis, the originator and former owner of Oak Cliff.

*Episcopal Church Organizations.*—The leading church of this denomination is the St. Matthews. It is located on Ervay street. The congregation was organized in 1868, by Rev. S. D. Davenport, who held the rectorship until 1877.

The following rectors have had charge of this Church, and succeeded respectively as their names appear, viz.: Rev. Stephen A. Greene, Rev. Jno. Davis, Rev. Wm. Munford, Rev. C. W. Turner, Rev. W. B. Guion, Rev. A. C. Garrett. There are at present 511 members.

*The Church of the Incarnation* is an another organization of this denomination. It is located at the corner of Harwood street and

McKennie avenue; and the society was organized in 1884. Rev. Edwin Wickens is the present rector.

Dallas being in Bishop A. C. Garrett's diocese, these churches are under his supervision. They are popular churches and very prosperous. Bishop Garrett resides in Dallas and occasionally preaches to the congregation, and, being very eloquent, attracts great audiences.

*First Presbyterian Church*, situated corner Main and Harwood streets. The congregation was organized by Rev. S. A. King of Waco, Texas, in 1873. Dr. A. P. Smith, the present pastor, was elected to the position in 1873, and has remained in that relation ever since. Beginning with but few members, this church has increased constantly under the pastorship of Dr. Smith until its present membership numbers 400.

There are three colonies established under this church, namely: the City Park Presbyterian Church, Oak Cliff Presbyterian Church, Westminster Presbyterian Church. These three churches are under the supervision of Dr. Smith and are prospering. In addition to these there is a colored Presbyterian Church in the city, also under the supervision of Dr. Smith.

Dr. A. P. Smith is an able and eloquent preacher and has been here longer than any other preacher in the city. He is very popular and always has large audiences. His churches have always flourished.

*The Congregational Church of Dallas* was organized December 27, 1875, by Rev. H. M. Daniel, pastor, with the following membership: Seth Lathrop, E. M. Stokes, C. W. Parker, L. H. Page, Geo. S. Webber, Harvey Page, Geo. W. Jones, Chas. N. Mason, Mrs. F. B. Daniel, Mrs. Ella Lathrop, Mrs. Janes Stokes, Mrs. Ella K. Parker, Miss Kittie Gray, Miss Ida Stokes, Mrs. Geo. S. Webber, Mrs. C. E. Page, Miss Etta Page.

The church labored under many disadvantages for several years, but constantly increased in membership. While the members went from place to place to worship in the beginning of their career, they soon found themselves able to erect a modest church building. In this they worshiped for some time. The membership of this church now numbers about 400, and they have one of the handsomest church buildings in the city, located at the corner of Harwood and Bryan streets, and costing, with the lot, $30,000. Rev. Mr. McCune succeeded the organizer, Rev. Mr. Daniel, and Rev. C. I. Scofield, who is the present pastor, succeeded Rev. McCune. Dr. Scofield has been pastor now for about nine years, and is one of the most popular and eloquent divines in the city.

The present deacons of the church are: H. Page, Theodore Mosier, E. M. Powell, Will Nason, William Kirkland, —— Morgan, Luther Reese. This denomination has established two missions in east Dallas and a church for the colored people in the city.

*Baptist Church.*—July 30, 1868, a presbytery consisting of the following ordained Baptist ministers, met in Dallas for the pur-

pose of organizing a Baptist Church, namely: Rev. W. W. Harris, Rev. J. F. Pinson, W. B. Long and W. J. Bowen. They effected an organization with the following members: E. G. Mays, W. L. Williams, John Hanna, L. B. Williams, M. L. Bowen, C. E. Mays, A. C. Mays, N. E. Collins, Martha Seegar, S. C. Akard and M. E. Kerfoot, and named it "The First Baptist Church of Dallas."

The growth of this church has been most wonderful. It has at present a membership of about 700 and one of the handsomest and most costly church buildings in the State, costing $100,000; location on Pattison avenue and North Ervay street. The following pastors have served this church since it was first established, viz.:

Rev. W. W. Harris, elected August 22, 1868
" C. A. Stanton, " October 1, 1871
" A. Weaver, financial agent for the church, elected May 9, 1872. After serving in this capacity was elected pastor, assisted by Rev. G. T. Wilburn.
Rev. G. W. Rogers, elected January 23, 1876
" J. H. Curry, " " 1, 1878
" R. T. Hanks, " " 1, 1883
" A. M. Sims, " —— —, 1890

On the 30th day of June, 1892, Rev. A. M. Sims retired from the pastorate, so the church is at present without a pastor. One, however, will be elected at an early date.

The following are the present deacons: W. L. Williams, S. L. May, W. R. Howell, J. L. Williams, E. P. Marshal, E. T. Lewis, J. F. Warren.

*The Second Baptist Church* (Rev. A. B. Ingram, pastor), situated on Corinth street, was organized in 1889, by Rev. R. T. Hanks, pastor First Church, and W. L. Williams, one of the deacons.

*Washington Avenue Church* (Rev. Thomas S. Potts, pastor), was organized in 1888, with 30 members, by Rev. S. J. Anderson, missionary, under the auspicies of the First Baptist Church. It has now a very large membership, and is in very flourishing condition.

*Lake Avenue Church* was organized in 1891. Present pastor, Rev. Mr. Millican.

*Christian Churches.*—In 1846 Elder Thacker B. Griffin organized the first "Christian" Church in Dallas county, and in 1852 Dr. B. F. Hall organized the first "Christian" Church in the city of Dallas.

This *First Christian Church* of Dallas has grown very rapidly here in the city and has erected a large and handsome edifice at the corner of Bryan and Pearl streets. They have no regular pastor at present. In this interval, while the church is seeking a pastor, General R. M. Gano, an eloquent and influential preacher in the city, who has retired from the active service, preaches occasionally.

*The Central Christian Church*, organized in 1875, is the largest church of this denomination in the city. Elder M. M. Davis, an able and eloquent preacher, is pastor. It has one of the finest church buildings in Dallas, costing $65,000; membership, 600. It is situated at the corner of Patterson avenue and Mastin steeet.

### OAK CLIFF.

This beautiful residence city is situated southwest of the city of Dallas, beyond the Trinity river, about three quarters of a mile fron the courthouse square, on an elevated plateau over looking the city and surrounding country. Its superior elevation presents to the vision most charming and varied scenes of beauty over the sweeping prairies, and the cross timbers that cluster on the banks of the Trinity, and to the inhabitants the coolest and most desirable dwelling places in all Texas. The cool breezes are continually wafted from the bosom of the Gulf over the rolling prairies, making the days and nights in the most heated seasons cool and delightful and Oak Cliff a place greatly sought after.

The founding of this city was in 1887, by the enterprising and gifted T. L. Marsalis, a a much admired, wealthy business man, who for some time was an extensive wholesale groceryman of Dallas. Discerning far the future of Dallas, and seeing her rapidly attaining the proportions of a great city, this gentleman bought here, at a cost of half a million dollars, 2,000 acres of land so propitiously located, especially for residences, and had it in a large measure platted, streets laid out and paved with elegant sidewalks. It now, in this short time, since 1887, possesses a population of 7,000, and most attractive residences, some costing $50,000. Some of the most prominent and wealthy men of the city and State have moved here and have lovely homes.

A railroad costing $400,000 sweeps around from the city of Dallas through Oak Cliff, returning to Dallas almost in a circle, every few minutes, thereby affording most ample and happy accommodations to the public. This is the only railroad in the South operated on the same plan as the New York elevated railroad. Many manufacturing establishments of various kinds are located here. Among the number is E. G. Patton & Company's great patent medicine laboratory and the Texas Paper Mills, the only mills of the kind in the State; also several business houses to supply the demands of the inhabitants. There is also an electric light plant, costing $25,000, and waterworks costing $50,000, operated here for the benefit of the population of this city.

All religious denominations have places of worship here. Some of them have erected elegant churches. There are the very best educational advantages offered the public. A $30,000 public-school building is now being erected. Besides the several private schools, a female institution of learning, called the Oak Cliff Female College, will open a most lovely and attractive, as well as commodious, building, in the coming fall season, with a large number of students already enlisted under the efficient management of Prof. M. Thomas Edgerton, president, a distinguished educator from Tennessee, and lately president of the Waco (Texas) Female College. The handsome building in which this college will open cost $100,000. The Catholic de-

nomination has an orphans' home in an attractive building.

There are beautiful and charming lawns, drives, parks and lakes skirting this city, making as has been very appropriately said, "Oak Cliff to Dallas what Brooklyn is to New York." As a means of pleasure a summer theater is located in one of the large parks, at which summer opera companies and amateur plays entertain the public.

In 1890 this city was incorporated by a special act of the legislature and made a separate government within itself, The following are the present officers: F. N. Oliver, mayor; W. F. Daugherty, secretary; W. H. H. Smith, marshal; C. R. Buddy, treasurer. Aldermen: J. W. Roach, J. L. Means, W. D. Henderson, R. P. Toole, Clinton Jack.

OAK CLIFF COLLEGE FOR YOUNG LADIES.

Among the many enterprises that will add so much to the prosperity of this beautiful little city is the Oak Cliff College for Young Ladies.

A hotel, costing upwards of $100,000 was constructed two years ago, and was designed to accommodate both summer and winter visitors, and it is easily heated by steam and and thoroughly comfortable in winter and airy and well ventilated in the summer. It is four stories high. In the matter of appointments and furnishings, it is unsurpassed by any other in the State. This magnificent building, with its entire equipments, have been leased for a term of years by a corporation, the Oak Cliff College for Young Ladies, with M. Thos. Edgerton, president; S. H. Landrum, secretary; A. G. Reichart, treasurer; and the first floor of this hotel has been re-arranged and furnished elegantly for a chapel, recitation rooms, music, art and elocution schools, while the three upper floors are left unchanged for the young ladies of the boarding department.

The Oak Cliff College, into which this hotel will be converted September 7th, is chartered exclusively for the graduation and accomplishment of young ladies, and is destined to be the leading college in the South. The leading and salient features of this college are its high standard of excellence expected to be attained and the non-sectarian character of its religious influence. In these respects it will occupy a vacant field in Southern education, and take the leading place among the colleges for young women in the educational system of Texas.

The Oak Cliff College is not designed to be local or sectional or sectarian. It is established not for Dallas alone, but for Texas and the South; not for denomination or sect, but for society and God. The institution is chartered with full powers from the State to confer degrees, award diplomas and certificates.

So sure is the writer that this will be one of the permanent institutions of Dallas county, and that in after years coming generations will be glad to read the names of the teachers from whom their mothers received their education, we give its first faculty:

General Officers: M. Thomas Edgerton, president; S. H. Landrum, secretary and A. G. Reichert, treasurer.

Literary department: M. Thomas Edgerton, mental and moral sciences; Miss Annie Nichols, natural science and history; Miss Elizabeth Mason (of Toronto University), modern languages; A. Sumpter Laird, A. B., mathematics and ancient languages; J. H. Gillespie (principal Hill's business college), professor of penmanship and superintendent of business course, and Mrs. Dickey Landrum, intermediate work.

Conservatory of music: A. G. Reichert, director piano and violin, and W. E. White, piano.

S. H. Landrum (German school) principal.

Elocution and physical culture (Delsarte system), Mrs. Z. H. Lasseter, principal.

Boarding home: Mrs. V. Belle Edgerton, proprietor and manager; Mrs. C. C. Collins, assistant manager, and R. S. Gilbert, family physician.

Board of trustees: B. Blankenship, Jno. F. Elliott, P. Sanger, J. B. Adoue, J. T. Dargan, T. L. Marsalis, E. G. Patton, A. H. Fields, F. N. Oliver, J. W. Crowdus and A. T. Watts.

We copy from the Oak Cliff Weekly *Journal* an account of the reception given by the president, Professor M. Thomas Edgerton, including the speech of welcome made by Mayor Oliver.

In response to invitations sent out by Prof. M. Thomas Edgerton and the management of the Oak Cliff College and Conservatory of Music, which open on September 7, some three hundred of the citizens of Oak Cliff and Dallas were present and most magnificently entertained at the Oak Cliff on Tuesday night. The genial manager, Mr. Lasseter, Mrs. T. L. Marsalis and other guests of the hotel extended a most cordial welcome to the visitors and made all feel at ease. Not a little enthusiasm was manifest on the part of the visitors at the great proportions of the building, its comfortable appointments, and thorough adaptability to the purpose for which it will soon be dedicated and used.

The spacious and elegant dining hall was thrown open and twice filled by the visitors and iced confections and dainties were served by a trained corps of waiters. After refreshments had been enjoyed, an adjournment to the chapel in the basement was had. Here long rows of school desks were filled with the audience who listened to addresses by Colonel John F. Elliott and Mayor Oliver, in which Oak Cliff's future was pictured in roseate hue, and the citizens of the two cities congratulated on the good future of securing such a school with such a faculty as is promised in the Oak Cliff College and Conservatory of Music.

Professor Edgerton was introduced by Colonel Elliott, and responded in a short address, in which he spoke of the faculty as being selected for their experience, their refinement and their proficiency. He promised a home more than a boarding school to the young ladies entrusted to their care and said that the school would be strictly non-sectarian.

Sweet music was rendered on the violin and piano by members of the music faculty,

and the visitors were shown over the entire building.

The accommodating Oak Cliff railway management placed an extra train at the disposal of the visitors without cost.

ADDRESS OF MAYOR F. N. OLIVER.

*Friends of Dallas and Oak Cliff:*

It affords me boundless pleasure to see and meet so many of you on this auspicious occasion. It confirms the long cherished hope that there is a feeling here that the time has come when we should educate our daughters at home; that by founding first-class institutions of learning it will enable a great many of our citizens of Texas to educate their daughters who could not send them to distant colleges. There is no reason why we should not have better colleges in Texas than in Kentucky, Virginia, Tennessee, or any other State. Virginia stands in American history as the model of intellectual prowess and civil government. What did it? Echo rolls back the answer: Her colleges, her universities! What gives Virginia the golden title of "the mother of statesmen," of great and scholarly women? Echo rolls down the pages of history both in peace and war, the answer: The charitable and grand character of her people in founding and maintaining her own institutions of learning.

Proper education of woman is the safeguard of nations, and the guiding star of our best civilization. We possess nothing of virtue that does not owe its character to woman. To her education is what the sun is to nature—life, development, the communication of knowledge, the discipline of the intellect, the establishment of principle, the enthronement of character, and the regulation of the heart. Upon her development of mind and heart, the wisdom and charity of mankind should forever dwell.

Dallas, the metropolis of Texas and the Southwest, has given her attention in the past chiefly to business, and I feel duty bound to say that we can increase her great business and financial importance by making her the seat of learning of Texas and the Southwest.

Boston is recognized as one of the largest financial, commercial and manufacturing cities of the world, and at the same time it is admitted to be the seat of learning and culture of the United States. In this respect she gets her reputation from her neighboring residence city of colleges, Cambridge—the home of the immortal Longfellow, Holmes, and others sacred in history and song.

The good people of our little city, Oak Cliff, desire to join hands with its great commercial neighbor in the building of institutions of learning in our midst. One great college should do well at Oak Cliff; yes, five well appointed colleges should do well, and there is no reason why we should not have them. They are the power and ballast of all that are good.

Texas is estimated to have about 100,000 girls between the ages of fourteen and twenty years. One thousand of these girls should be educated here, each year, at five colleges, with 200 in each college. We hope to open

this college on September 7th with at least 250 young ladies of Oak Cliff, Dallas, and other parts of Texas. This is only the commencement of an era of educational institutions at Oak Cliff, which is Dallas, one and the same.

This magnificent building, sitting as it does like the eagle of forethought on its prairie apex, kissed by the healthful breezes in their grand ascent from the sea, dedicated to-night by the providence of God and the wisdom and co-operation of the people, is complete in all its appointments for a great college for young ladies provided with a faculty under Prof. Edgerton, equal to any in our country. And the people of Texas may feel assured that this will be a college for the education of their daughters in fact as well as in name.

From the mind and heart of this splendid faculty both pupil and patron will learn that,

> These struggling tides of life that seem
> In tireless onward course to tend,
> Are eddies of the mighty stream
> That rolls to its appointed end.

Now, with the earnest co-operation of us all, the twin cities at the head of navigation of the Trinity will march forward in their grandeur, the counterpart of Boston and Cambridge, the greatest commercial, financial and manufacturing center and seat of learning of the Southwest.

*Oak Cliff Methodist Episcopal Church, South*, called St. Paul's, was organized in 1888 by Rev. C. G. Shutt, with a membership of twenty-five or thirty. Present pastor, Rev. Mr. Armstrong. Membership, 350. Sunday-school membership 150.

SOCIETIES AT OAK CLIFF.

Altar Society of St. Patrick's Church, organized 1889. Membership thirty-one.

Catholic Ladies' Aid Society, for the benefit of the poor, organized 1890. Membership 100.

Children's Meeting of Central Christian Church, organized 1888. Membership 150.

Earnest Workers' Oak Cliff Presbyterian Church, organized May, 1891. Membership fifteen.

Home Mission and Church Extension Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Dallas, Texas; chartered December 3, 1890.

Ladies' Missionary Society of the First Baptist Church. Reorganized 1884. Membership fifty.

Ladies' Benevolent Society of the First Baptist Church. Organized 1884. Membership forty.

Ladies' Aid Society of Oak Cliff Church. Organized December, 1890. Membership sixteen.

Ladies' Aid Society of Washington Avenue Baptist Church. Organized 1884. Membership forty-four.

Ladies' Missionary Society of the Central Christian Church. Organized 1887. Membership seventy-five.

Ladies' Aid Society of the Church of the In-

carnation. Meets monthly at the rectory.

Ladies' Aid Society of the Central Church. Organized August, 1881. Membership 100.

Ladies' Aid Society of the Floyd Street Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Organized 1885. Membership twenty.

Ladies' Aid Society of Oak Lawn Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Organized March, 1890. Membership twenty-five.

Ladies' Aid Society of the Second Presbyterian Church. Organized 1886. Membership thirty-five.

Ladies' Aid Society of the First Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Meets the first Friday in each month, at the church.

Ladies' Aid Society of Oak Cliff Presbyterian Church. Organized September, 1890. Membership twenty-five.

Ladies' Missionary Society of Exposition Park Presbyterian Church. Organized April, 1891. Membership eleven.

Olive Branch Society of the Second Baptist Church. Organized 1888. Membership fifty.

Sisters of the Christian Church. Organized 1889. Meets every Wednesday at 3:30 P M., at the church.

Society of the Apostleship of Prayer, of St. Patrick's Church, Organized 1888. Membership fifty.

Sodality of the Children of Mary. Organized 1880. Membership thirty-five.

Sodality of the Holy Angels. Organized 1889. Membership sixty.

Texas Tract Society of Seventh-Day Adventist Church. Depository off Midway station, Oak Cliff.

Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the Tabernacle Methodist Episcopal Church. Organized 1890; membership twenty.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union. Meeting and reading rooms, 113 South St. Paul street, corner of Commerce.

Woman's Missionary Society of the First Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Meets the first Friday of each month, at the church.

Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor of the First Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Meets the first Friday of each month, at the church.

## LANCASTER.

This is one of the largest and most interesting towns in the county. It is located fourteen miles south of the city of Dallas, on the banks of Ten-Mile creek, in one of the richest agricultural countries in the State. It has the advantage of two lines of railroad: the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, running from the city of Dallas by it to Hillsboro, joining the main line at that point, and a trunk line of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, extending from Hutchins. These two lines have each a depot in the town, thereby giving easy access to the commercial world. It has twelve or fifteen business houses, representing all lines of merchandise. Some of the leading establishments are: W. P. Johnson, general merchandise; J. H. Moffett, general

merchandise; W. P. Coolidge & Co., general merchandise; R. E. Taylor & Co., druggists; John A. Rogers, druggist.

Lancaster has two roller mills and three cotton gins, which turn out the very best quality of work. The religious denominations, Methodist, Baptist, Christian and Presbyterian, are represented here. Each has a large and handsome church building, and large and flourishing congregations.

Lancaster boasts of two of the best schools of all the towns of its population in the State, namely, the Lancaster Masonic Institute and the Lancaster Female Institute. Each has a superior faculty, a high curriculum, and a very extensive patronage. They are institutions of which any town may well feel proud.

The Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities each have an organization here and a large membership.

Lancaster is one among the oldest towns in the county, but had never made any rapid stride of improvement until a few years of late. It was incorporated in May, 1886, and since then has rapidly grown in every respect.

The following are the articles of incorporation in full, as made by the county judge on the minutes of the Commissioners' Court of Dallas county:

WHEREAS, on the 20th day of April, 1886, P. N. Taylor, J. W. Baskin, J. A. Lindsey and more than twenty others, residents of the village of Lancaster, in Dallas county, Texas, filed an application in the office of the county judge of said Dallas county, Texas, asking that an election be held to determine whether or not the town situated upon the land hereinafter described, to wit, the town of Lancaster, Dallas county, Texas, should be incorporated under the general laws of the State of Texas with the following limits, to wit: Beginning at a point 1,244½ yards south 45° east from the center of the public square in said town of Lancaster; thence north one mile, a stake. Thence west one mile, a stake; thence south one mile, a stake; thence east one mile, to the place of beginning, and

WHEREAS, on said 20th day of April, 1886, an election was ordered by me for the above stated purpose, and J. A. Lindsey appointed to preside at the election, and

WHEREAS, on the 1st day of May, A. D. 1886, said election was duly held in accordance with the statute in such cases made and provided, and resulted in a majority of the qualified voters in said boundaries voting in said election to wit: Sixty voters in favor of incorporating said town of Lancaster, and no votes being cast in opposition thereto.

It is therefore ordered that the inhabitants of the town of Lancaster within the boundaries herein before described, be and the same are hereby incorporated under the provisions of Title No. 17, Chapter 2, of the Revised Statutes of the State of Texas.

And it is further ordered that an election be held in said town of Lancaster by the qualified voters residing within the corporate limits of the same, for the purpose of electing a mayor, a marshal and five aldermen for said town, on the 22d day of May, A. D. 1886, at the office of the justice of the peace in said town. J A. Lindsey is hereby appointed presiding office to hold said election and make due returns thereof. Witness my hand this 5th day of May, 1886.

E. G. BOWER, *County Judge.*

Attest: W. M. C. HILL, *Clerk.*
by W. A. HUDSON, *Deputy.*

The first officers of the incorporated town, as above set out, according to the returns of the election ordered in said articles of incorporation, were: E. T. King, mayor; J. A. Lindsey, marshal; R. P. Henry, L. B. Howell, W. Y. Perry, A. H. Rawlins and J. W. George, aldermen.

## GARLAND.

Among the most prominent towns in the county outside the city of Dallas, is Garland. It is situated on Duck creek, about seventeen miles in a northeasterly direction from the city of Dallas, at the junction of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe railroads, and near the site of the old town of Duck Creek.

In 1886 the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe railroad was located, and its line run about one mile east of the town of Duck Creek, and a town was at once laid out on the railroad and called Embree, after Dr. K. H. Embree, one of the leading physicians of Duck Creek, which latter adopted the name of the new town and ere long began moving near the railroad, and within a year's time all the business houses of old Duck Creek were doing business in a live little railroad town called Embree.

But the quiet of the new town was soon disturbed by the advent of another railroad. The Missouri, Kansas & Texas located a line from Dallas to Greenville, running through the county near Embree, and another town was begun under the name of the old town that was over on the creek, and then sprung up a rivalry between the two new towns, Duck Creek and Embree. At first Embree had the advantage, as that was the name of the post office, but Duck Creek was fighting for it, while Embree was fighting to retain it. Many interesting scenes and circumstances attended this scramble for a name, including midnight rides to Dallas and back with an officer to restrain one or the other of the towns from incorporating and thus more firmly fixing its name, and giving it precedence over the other. After a brief period of time, though the efforts of Hon. Thomas F. Nash and several other prominent citizens of Duck Creek, the name of the post office was changed from Embree to Garland (after the then postmaster general), and at once Duck Creek adopted the name of the new post office, and "on the home-run Garland gained on her adversary and passed under the wires a full length ahead." Then commenced the decline of the Embree end of the new town, and ere many months those same houses which had been moved from old Duck Creek to Embree were moved down to Garland, and Embree is now numbered among the things of the past.

In 1891 Garland incorporated, and now does business in a city-like manner, with M. Davis Williams as mayor (1892). The following is the charter:

"WHEREAS, An election was held in accordance with law, on the 18th day of April, 1891, to determine whether within the territory embraced within the hereinafter described limits should be incorporated under the name of the 'Town of Garland;' and

"WHEREAS, At said election seventy-one qualified voters residing in said territory voted 'corporation,' and one qualified voter voted 'no corporation;' and whereas a majority of the votes were cast in favor of incorporation of said territory, to wit: Situated in the county of Dallas, State of Texas, and beginning at southwest corner of W. A. Tinsley's farm; thence north with his line to the southwest corner of J. H. Moss' lot; thence east with said lot to the southeast corner of same; thence north to the east line of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé right of way; thence northeast with said right of way to the north line of the right of way of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railway; thence west with the north line of said right of way to a point due north of the northwest corner of C. L. Brunton's lot; thence south to the north line of the old town of Embree, as shown on the town plat; thence west to a point due north of northwest corner of the Garland College block; thence south to the northwest corner of A. J. Beaver's block; thence west to the northwest corner of Dr. K. H. Embree's lot; thence south to the north side of the road running between K. H. Embree and H. Noetzli; thence west with the north side of said road to the southwest corner of G. W. James' pasture; thence north, G. W. James' west line to the Dallas and Greenville dirt road; thence north with east line of said road to a point east of J. D. Robinson's northeast corner; thence west eighty-five (85) yards; thence south to the east bank of Duck creek; thence south with the east bank of Duck creek to the northwest corner of James Capp's land; thence in an easterly direction with the meanderings of James Capp's line to the northeast corner of James Capp's farm; thence north with Mrs. H. E. Pace's west line to her northwest corner; thence east with said Mrs. Pace's north line to the place of beginning;—

"Now, therefore I, E. G. Bower, county judge of Dallas county, Texas, do hereby declare the inhabitants of the above described territory to be incorporated within the boundaries thereof, under and by virtue of the laws of the State of Texas, and under Title 17, Chapter 11, of the Revised Statutes of the State of Texas; and by virtue of the authority in me vested by law, I hereby order an election to be held by the qualified voters residing within said territory, on Monday, the 4th day of May, 1891, for one mayor, one marshal, and five aldermen. The polls shall be opened at some suitable place within said territory, and Sim Bethol is appointed presiding officer of said election (he being the regular presiding officer of said precinct, appointed by the commissioners' court of Dallas county at its February term, 1891).

"Given under my hand and the seal of the county court of Dallas county, Texas, April 21, 1891. (Signed),

"[L. S.] E. G. BOWER,

"*County Judge Dallas County, Texas.*"

The first officers of the incorporated town as above set out, according to the returns of the election ordered in said articles of incorporation, were: M. Davis Williams, mayor; Tobe Ethridge, marshal; S. E Scott, J. N. Floyd, J. R. Brown, S. A. Allen and J. D. Curfman, aldermen.

The feelings of animosity that once existed between the two towns has disappeared, and Garland's citizens are all proud of her and are working together for the common good of the town,—an evidence of which is a four thousand dollar college building, completed two years ago; and Garland is already be-

coming somewhat noted for her educational facilities. All the religious denominations are represented, though there are only two church buildings in the town proper,—the Christian and the Baptist,—the other denominations using the college hall in which to hold their services. The Baptist and Methodist denominations each had established churches here long before the town of Garland was thought of, not in the town, nor where the town now is, but near it, on Duck creek; and a little farther down the creek was the "Christian," or, as it is sometimes called the "Campbellite," Church. Since the building of the town, the Baptists and Christians have each built a church in town, and the Methodists have purchased a lot preparatory to building, as have also the Cumberland Presbyterians. The pastors of the different denominations for this year (1892) are: Baptist, Rev. J. A. Moore; Methodist, Rev. J. M. McKee; Cumberland Presbyterian, Rev. L. A. Dunlap; Christian, Rev. C. L. Cole.

This little town also has its share of secret societies. The Masons and Odd Fellows have each a hall, and the lodges are known as Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441, A. F. & A. M., and Duck Creek Lodge, No. 304, I. O. O. F. The Knights of Honor also have a lodge,—Duck Creek Lodge, No. 2,729. All of these have a good membership.

The principal business houses are: J. D. Curfman, general merchandise; Crossman Brothers, grocers; Brown & Hoygood, general merchandise; Mark Elliston & Company, general merchandise; Beaver, Scott & Williams, general merchandise; William Brothers, undertakers and furniture dealers; Clark & Sebastian, hardware; C. C. Bradley, hardware and farming implements; Sam C. Hall, druggist; Pacific Drug Store, Dr. R. E. Summers, proprietor; W. T. Jackson, liquors and cigars; J. T. Newshaw, blacksmith and carriage shops; Weaver & Wells, livery and feed stables; Tinsley & Parker, meat market; City Barber Shop, H. L. Erwin, proprietor; Bird Cage Barber Shop, John C. Green, proprietor. Aside from those mentioned are several others which the writer does not now recall. Among the professional men of the town are: T. F. Nash, attorney at law; R. E. Summers, K. H. Embree, J. V. Ryon, T. S. Walker, J. D. Jackson and E. H. Ayres, physicians. The Garland *News*, the only newspaper published in Garland, is issued weekly by John H. Cullom, its founder, who began publishing it there about five years ago.

All in all, Garland is one of the most thriving and energetic country towns in the county, and is surrounded by one of the richest sections of country in the State.

## MESQUITE.

There is a thriving little town of 600 population, situated on the high prairie twelve miles east of Dallas City on the Texas & Pacific railroad. It was established in 1872 as a railroad station. Being located in a rich prairie country it soon took rapid growth and developed into an attractive little town. The first settlers were Major Bradfield, the station agent, and J. J. Gallaher. Only a few scat-

tering farms were in the country at that time; now the surrounding country is a perfect mat of farms, so to speak.

No town in the county possesses more enterprising citizens according to her population than Mesquite. She has at present the following business houses:

Knox and Kimbrough, general merchandise.

E. P. and J. P. Paschall, general merchandise.

G. M. Gross, druggist.

G. B. Gross, druggist.

J. D. Wesson, groceries.

J. C. Rugel, hardware and farm implements.

George W. Quinn, blacksmithing.

M. C. Brownfield, blacksmithing.

J. H. Casey, saloon.

J. F. Lynch, saloon.

G. H. Brown, saddlery and harness.

F. M. Moore, hotel and livery stable.

H. W. Bounds, photographer.

J. M. Ebrite, postmaster and dealer in confectioneries.

Ebrite & Walker, lumber dealers.

There is here printed a first-class weekly newspaper; edited by the talented Hon. R. S. Kimbrough, the present State senator from this district. It is wide-awake, enterprising and aggressive. In fact, it could not be otherwise, being edited by the bold and fearless senator.

This paper was established by Mr. Kimbrough, in 1882, and has a very extensive circulation not only in Dallas county, but also in other counties.

Besides Mr. Kimbrough, there is another citizen living at Mesquite who is well known for his ability in the legislative halls of Texas,—Hon. J. C. Rugel. This gentleman served a term in the State Legislature and had a career of honor.

Four denominations worship regularly here, and each has a creditable church building, viz.: The Baptist, Rev. Thomas Pinson, pastor; the Methodist, J. B. Adair, pastor; the Presbyterian, A. F. Stone, pastor; the Christian, — ——, pastor.

In addition to the church organizations there are the secret orders, which add much to the interest of the town, named: Science Lodge, No. 295, A. F. & A. M., S. B. Marshall, W. M; J. C. Rugel, secretary. Mesquite Lodge, No. 2,996, K. of H., G. B. Gross, dictator; J. C. Rugel, reporter.

The physicians are Drs. D. A. Paschall, John O'Callaghan and W. C. Cullom.

The school at this place is the pride of the citizens. A commodious house is furnished, and able teachers are always employed. It is conducted about six months in each year.

There are two cotton gins in the community near the town, and each gin annually from 2,500 to 3,500 bales of cotton. This little town marketed last year 4,114 bales of cotton. It is also a first-class shipping place for small grain and cattle.

The town was incorporated in 1887, and the present city officers are: J. E. Russell, mayor; W. H. Parker, marshal. Aldermen—T. L. Paschall, R. S. Kimbrough, J. C. Rugel, G. D. Gross, J. D. Brunner. The following

are the articles of incorporation incorporating the town of Mesquite, as appears on the Commissioners' Court minutes:

WHEREAS, on the 16th day of November, A. D. 1887, J. M. Knox and twenty-four other resident citizens of the village of Mesquite, in Dallas county, Texas, filed an application in the office of the county judge of said county asking that an election be held to determine whether or not the town situated upon the land hereinafter described, to wit: The town of Mesquite, Dallas county, Texas, should be incorporated under the general laws of the State of Texas with the following limits, to wit: Beginning at the southeast corner of the W. Lakey survey; thence west with said line to a point north and opposite the northeast corner of the S. D. Carver survey; thence south on D. S. Carver's east line to a point one hundred (100) yards south of the northwest corner of L. L. Thompson's tract; thence east to the west line of the J. R. Worrell survey; thence north with said line to the Texas & Pacific railroad; thence east to the Texas & Pacific railroad tank; thence north to a point in the John McDaniel survey and immediately east and opposite the southeast corner of the W. Lakey survey; thence west to place of beginning; and, whereas, on said 16th day of November, 1887, an election was ordered by me for the above stated purposes; and R. S. Kimbrough was appointed presiding officer of same; and, whereas, on December 3d, 1887, said election was held in accordance with the statute in such case made and provided, and resulted in a majority of the qualified voters in said bounndaries voting at said election, to wit: twenty-five voters in favor of incorporating said town of Mesquite and fourteen voters against. It is therefore ordered that the said town of Mesquite with the boundaries hereinbefore described be and the same is hereby incorporated under the provisions of Title No. 17, Chapter 2, of the Revised Statutes of the State of Texas; and it is further ordered that an election be held on Friday, December 23, 1887, in said town of Mesquite by the qualified voters residing within the limits thereof for the purpose of electing a mayor, a marshal and five aldermen for said town. R. S. Kimbrough is hereby appointed presiding officer of said election and is ordered to make due return thereof as required by law. Said election to be held at I. D. Browder's store in said town.

Given under my hand this 10th day of December, A. D. 1887.

E. G. BOWER,
*County Judge,*
*Dallas County, Texas.*

Attest:

W. M. C. HILL, *Clerk,*
By S. J. BROOKS, *Deputy.*

The first officers of the incorporated town as above set out according to the returns of the election ordered in said articles of incorporation were: J. E. Russell, mayor; S. E. Champion, marshal; J. M. Talley, L. L. Thompson, G. B. Gross, R. S. Kimbrough and I. D. Browder, aldermen.

## CEDAR HILL.

This place took its name from the cedar breaks on Mountain creek, which runs a short distance from the town. It is the second oldest town in the county, coming next to Dallas in age. It is situated on a high prairie hill, nineteen miles southwest of the city of Dallas, and in 1856 experienced the sad fate of being blown away by a storm,

leaving only two houses and killing eleven persons! The soil of the country surrounding Cedar Hill is of that mixture of white lime and black soil as to make it superior for small grain particularly, as wheat and oats. This soil is also well adapted to cotton. Cedar Hill is a fine shipping point. The Gulf, Colorado & Sante Fe railroad has a depot there on the line reaching from Dallas to Cleburne, and the citizens are thereby afforded ample means of shipping all their produce.

The following persons are engaged in business here:

Strauss & Bro., general merchandise.

Dr. R. A. Roberts, druggist.

Joseph Wilson, druggist.

W. P. Stevens, druggist.

W. A. Perry, harness, saddery and machinery.

Hendricks & Deer, blacksmithing.

W. F. Roberts, blacksmithing.

Wm. Little, dealer in confectioneries, notions, etc.

J. A. Witherspoon, grain dealer.

Brooks Roberts, groceries.

William Conger, barber; also dealer in confectioneries.

—— Timmins, dry goods.

There is one hotel here, called the Lowe house; I. W. Lowe, proprietor, and two fine first-class cotton gins, one owned and operated by Jackson Bros. and the other by J. B. Ramsey.

The population of Cedar Hill is about 600; and while it is not incorporated it possesses as much enterprise among her citizens as any town of its number of inhabitants in the county.

It boasts of one of the best academies in the county, and very justly so. This institution is owned by Professors E. W. Dallas and W. V. Teagarden. The building is handsome and commodious, and 120 students is about the average attendance. During the public free-school term, the students, taking advantage of the free-school money, are taught with the private students, so at this time the public free-school is combined with the private.

There are three religious denominations who worship regularly at this place, namely: The Methodists, Rev. Mr. Thomaston, pastor; the Baptist, Rev. Mr. Key, pastor; and the Christian, Elder W. F. Barcus, pastor.

Only one of the secret fraternities, the Masonic, is represented here. It has a membership of about thirty-six, and an elegantly appointed hall.

Cedar Hill is situated upon such a lofty, rolling hill, that the scenes in different directions over the wide expanse of the surrounding prairies afforded by creeks and ravines on which are growing timbers, are truly grand. Such magnificent sceneries cannot, doubtless, be witnessed from any other point in the county.

Some of the most enterprising citizens of the county live in this little town, and some of them have enjoyed honors in the county. Joe H. Stewart, the present clerk of the two district courts, lived here for eighteen years.

Nat M Bamford

He is a native of North Carolina, an affable, congenial and talented gentleman. He has been connected officially in the county for several years, and his career has ever been clean and acceptable to every one. He is regarded as being one of the most popular gentlemen in the county. So great is his popularity that during the present campaign now before the people, every office of the county is contested by a different candidate except his for district clerk. He is a candidate again for this office, and up to this date, July 8, 1892, he has no opponent. Well may the little town of Cedar Hill esteem her most excellent and superior citizen, Hon. Joseph H. Stewart!

## RICHARDSON.

This village lies eleven miles northeast of the city of Dallas, and is situated on the Houston & Texas Central railroad. It was established in 1872 as a railroad station, and has grown to be an attractive little town with about 300 population, three churches and six stores, a Masonic lodge, and also an Odd Fellows organization. A postoffice was established here early after it began to grow into a town. The citizens here are enterprising and are abreast with the times. They have one of the best schools in that section of the county. It is a combination of the public and private schools.

The town is located in a beautiful and rich agricultural section of the county. The farmers are thrifty, and Richardson is a great grain and cotton shipping point. Considering its population it is one of the best towns in the county for business and enterprise.

JUDGE NATHANIEL M. BURFORD was born in the State of Tennessee, June 24, 1824, and is a son of John H. and Nancy (McAlister) Burford, natives of North Carolina and Virginia respectively. The parents were pioneers of Tennessee, and were married in that State. The father was a farmer by occupation. He served as Captain in the war of 1812, and distinguished himself for bravery and courage. He ended a long and useful career in 1862. His wife died in 1870. They were sturdy, noble souls, people of great integrity and nobility of character, and representative types of the early settler. Nathaniel M. grew to maturity in his native State. After a careful preparation by private tutors he entered Irving College, and took the full course of that institution. He then read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1845, beginning an active practice the following year. In January, 1847, he removed to Texas, and settled in Jefferson, where he resided until October 8, 1848, at which time he settled in Dallas, where he has been a prominent factor in the development and progress of the State. So rapidly did he grow in popularity and public esteem that in 1850 he was elected District Attorney. He served the term with great satisfaction to his constituency, and was re-elected to the office in 1852. In 1856 he was elected Judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District, which comprised a wide territory. He traversed the section under his jurisdiction in primi-

tive style, and was always received with bounteous hospitality by the settlers. During his administration the State was passing through a transition period, and many cases of grave and serious importance arose. His clear conception of the law, coupled with a prompt decision and unflinching adherence to his convictions, enabled him to master the situation under all circumstances, and won for him a wide and lasting reputation. During his official career he became the personal friend of General Thomas, and made the acquaintance of many other persons of distinction.

In 1862 Judge Burford was made Colonel of the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry in the Confederate service, and held the position until 1864, when he was obliged to resign on account of ill health. He resumed his legal practice, and was soon elected a member of the Eleventh Assembly of Texas, and was chosen Speaker of the House. He was in 1876 again elected District Judge, an office which he resigned at the end of two years, on account of ill health. Since that time he has been living a retired life.

Judge Burford was united in marriage, in 1854, to Miss Mary Knight, a native of Tennessee. Eight children were born to them, four of whom survived the mother, who died in 1888. She was a faithful wife, a fond and careful mother, and a woman of great nobleness of character. The children are named as follows: Mattie, the wife of William Freeman; Robert Lee, Jeff. M., and Mary. The children have all enjoyed superior educational advantages, and have made the most of their opportunities. Their father has been a student all his life, and is one of the most cultured gentlemen in Dallas county. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, and for many years has served as Vestryman. Both in public and private life he has lived above reproach, and Dallas county is proud to claim Nathaniel M. Burford as one of her representative citizens.

RUDOLPH GUNNER is a progressive business man of Dallas, Texas, of which city he has been a permanent resident since June, 1885, and successfully conducts a book-store, which brings him in a fair income He was born in Zicin, Austria, December 15, 1833, the eldest of nineteen children. His father was a wealthy business man and was twice elected mayor of the city in which he resided and was a member of the Austrian Lendtag. Rudolph Gunner was educated in the naval academy at Venice, and in 1851 entered the Austrian navy as naval cadet on board the frigate Venus. During the Crimean war he was in Constantinople, and in 1855 was in Egypt with the present King of Belgium, who was then Crown Price and in very feeble health. In 1857 he started on a two years' cruise on the frigate Caroline on the west coast of Africa, and in 1858-'59 was with the Archduke Maximilian in the Orient. After the battle of Solferino and the loss of Italy to Austria, Maximilian took up his residence in Miramae and Mr. Gunner also resided there as his Aid-de-camp, accompanying him in 1863 to England, Belgium and Paris, France, where the acceptance of the Mexican Empire was stipulated. When Maximilian accepted the crown of Mexico, April 10, 1864, Mr. Gunner accompanied him from Miramae on board the Austrian frigate Novarra, being nominated chief of the division of artillery. At Mexico he was created director of the Grand Chambilanat and Colonel in the

Guardia Palatina, being afterward nominated Chamberlain and charged with the Ttendencia de la Cosa Imperial. He accompanied Empress Charlotte to Yucatan in 1865 and was sent to England in 1866 on important official business. Upon his return to Mexico Maximilian began his movement from Orizaba to Queretaro and sent Mr. Gunner to assume command of the Imperial yacht Undine, destined to take Maximilian to Europe if he should abdicate the throne. Maximilian was shot at Queretaro June 19, 1867, and Mr. Gunner returned to Miramae with the yacht Undine, and re-entered the Austrian navy. In 1875 he settled at Teplitz, Austria, a celebrated watering place, which was greatly damaged by a catastrophe in the coal mines, and Mr. Gunner lost all his accumulations.

He came to San Antonio, Texas, in 1855, and in June of the same year to Dallas, where he has a well stocked book-store. His eldest son is a private in the Third United States Cavalry Regiment. He has a brother who is Austrian Consul General to Cairo, Egypt, and another brother who is Chief Surgeon of the Austrian Red Cross and who distinguished himself in the war with Russia.

L. S. GARRISON is the secretary and general manager of the Dallas Consolidated Traction Railway Company, a position he has held since early in the year 1890. He had been a citizen of Dallas since March, 1881, and immediately opened the Pacific Express Company's office, which he conducted until he resigned to accept his present position. He was born in Schoharie county, New York, in 1850, the youngest of four children born to Aaron and Althena (Sherman) Garrison, "York Staters" by birth and of English descent. The paternal grandfather was in the Colonial army during the Revolutionary war. Aaron Garrison was one of the first homeopathic physicians of this country, and in 1855 became a resident of La Salle county, Illinois, settling at Mendota, in which city and the surrounding country he built up a very extensive practice. In 1861, Quincy, Illinois, became his place of abode, but some years later he moved to Columbia, Missouri, where he was called from life in 1868, at which time he was in the active practice of his profession. His widow resides in Solano county, California.

L. S. Garrison was educated in the schools of Mendota, Illinois, and finished his education in the State University at Columbia, Missouri and afterward at Cornell University, New York, which institution he entered in 1869, class of 1873. He then entered the United States Express office at Moberly, Missouri, and a short time after was made private secretary of the Missouri division of the United States Express Company, with headquarters at St. Louis. In that year he went to California and embarked in the canning of fruit at San Jose, being connected with the Golden Gate Packing Company, but upon his return to Missouri once more engaged in the express business, and in the winter of 1880 opened the first Pacific Express office in Texas. In March, 1881, as above stated, Dallas became his home.

He was married in St. Louis, in 1873, to Mrs. Amelia Amanda McMaster, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Campbell, natives of Ohio, in which State the father lived and died. The mother is now a resident of Kent, Ohio. By her first marriage Mrs. Garrison became the mother of two children: Wallace V. and Mary Frances, the

latter being now Mrs. Cowden of Dallas. Mr. Garrison was a member of the City Council from the Third Ward one term and was president of the Board of Water Commissioners. He served as Postmaster and Disbursing Agent under President Arthur. He is now president of the Expressmen's Investment Company of Dallas, which was organized in 1888 under the laws of the State of Texas. He is a thirty-second-degree Scottish Rite Mason, a charter member of the Ancient and Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, a member of the K. of P., and also of the A. O. U. W., Boone Lodge, of Boone county, Missouri and belonged to St. Louis Lodge, No. 5, of the I. O. O. F. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is one of the original members of the Dallas Club.

CHARLES B. GILLESPIE, who for many years was connected with the political history of Dallas county, is the subject of the following brief biography. He was born in the State of Arkansas, in December, 1854, and is a son of Constantine C. Gillespie, a native of Alabama. The mother's maiden name was Haynes, and she was from Tennessee. They emigrated to Arkansas early in the '40s, where the father practiced medicine until his removal to Dallas in 1867, and lived there until his death in 1887. He was a man of rare intelligence and fine mental attainments, honored and respected by all who knew him. Charles B. attended the common schools, where his advantages were very limited; by close application, however, he acquired a fund of information that enabled him to take a position in the office of the County Treasurer in September, 1875. He remained there one year under M. V. Cole, winning a reputation for promptness and fidelity to duty that he has retained through a long official career. In September, 1876, he was made Deputy Tax Collector under Captain Prather, and served continuously until 1882. In November of that year he was elected to the office of Tax Collector, and was three times re-elected, serving in all eight years. He was a courteous and obliging officer, and reflected great credit upon his constituency. In addition to the duties of this office he has collected data upon the natural resources of Dallas county, which are of unquestionable reliability.

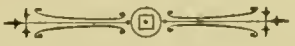
Upon retiring from the office of Tax Collector, Mr. Gillespie formed a partnership with Mr. Cullum in the real-estate business; into this enterprise he has carried the same methodical habits which characterized the work in the Collector's office, and has the most accurate and carefully prepared maps of Dallas county that have yet been made.

In 1882 our subject was married to Miss Emma Cullum, a native of Tennessee, but since her childhood a resident of Texas. Two daughters and a son have been born to them. Mr. Gillespie is a member of the Knights of Pythias, in which fraternity he has held numerous official positions. He is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically he is a stalwart Democrat. He is a man of the highest honor, and a citizen of whom Dallas county may well be proud.

E. GUILLOT has been engaged in the real-estate and brokerage business in the city of Dallas, Texas, since 1889, and although this is a comparatively short time, yet his knowledge of real estate is un-

surpassed for accuracy and thoroughness, and investors can always rely on his sound judgment relative to the present and prospective values of the residential and business sections of Dallas. Prior to entering upon this calling he was in the carriage business with E. Guillot, on Sycamore street, for some time, and for about six months thereafter was a member of the firm of Guillot & Orr. He was born in Dallas January 26, 1866, the second of three children born to Maxime and Mary (Mullen) Guillot, the former a native of France, and the latter of Ireland. Maxime Guillot came from his native land to New Orleans, and from there to Dallas about 1842 and opened a carriage factory, bringing his wood workmen, painters and carriage trimmers with him. During the Civil war he was detailed to the Government shops, in which he remained for four years of that struggle. His death occurred October 23, 1889, after having been a resident of Dallas for over forty years. The mother still resides here.

E. E. Guillot was brought up in the city of his birth, and was educated in the schools of Galveston, Texas, and the State University of Columbia, Missouri. After leaving school he first worked for a hardware firm as clerk, and later with the Wier Plow Company as shipping clerk, two years later becoming store salesman, and still later traveling salesman. After quitting this firm he was in the carriage business as above stated until embarking in his present calling, in which he has already built up a reputation sufficient to warrant the implicit confidence of those with whom business relations have been established. He takes some interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and socially is a member of Amity Lodge, No. 108 of the K. of P. He was married in Woodstock, Illinois, July 23, 1890, to Miss Katie Leonard, a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of Martin and Catherine (Decker) Leonard, natives of Barden, Germany and Dublin, Ireland, mother and father respectively. They were early settlers of St. Louis, and in 1876 came to Dallas, where the father conducted a grain and brokerage business. He died in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1880, of yellow fever, the mother's demise occurring in Dallas in 1878, of typhoid fever. Mr. and Mrs. Guillot are members of the Roman Catholic Church, and their union has been blessed in the birth of one child,—Earle. Mr. Guillot is a shrewd man of business, has a comfortable and pleasant home in Dallas, and gives every promise of becoming wealthy.



E. HAMILTON, a dealer in paper, oil and paints at Elm, Dallas county, was born in Boyle county, Kentucky, in 1854, the second of eight children born to H. and M. C. (Hughes) Hamilton, also natives of Kentucky. The father, a merchant by occupation, emigrated to Dallas city in 1879, where he engaged in business with his son, the subject of this notice. His death occurred in this county in July, 1891, and the mother is still living.

Mr. Hamilton, our subject, remained in Boyle county, Kentucky, until eighteen years of age, after which he came to Dallas city and engaged in his present business. He has the oldest store in the city, and, with this and his outside work, gives employment to about thirty men. Mr. Hamilton takes an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and is now serving his second term as Alderman of the Third Ward, is chairman of the Water Committee, and a

member of the School Board. He has seen the substantial growth and development of the city of Dallas from a population of 1,500 to about 50,000, and has always taken an active interest in everything for the good of the city and county.

He was married in this city, in 1879, to Miss Hattie Rice, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of Dr. Anderson and Zeriah Rice, natives of Kentucky. The father was a prominent physician of Dallas in the early days, and his death occurred in this city many years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton have had four children,—Claude, Charley, Graham and Henry.

JOHN HERMAN, one of the early settlers of Dallas county, was born in Baden, Germany, in 1836, a son of August and Elizabeth (Bauman) Herman, also natives of Baden. The mother died in her native country in 1848, and the father in 1850. John was left an orphan at the age of twelve or fourteen years, and was educated in the schools of Germany, where he also served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade. When twenty years of age he left his native country, sailing from Havre, France, to New York, and was thirty-five days en route. He went directly to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he worked several months, thence to St. Louis, Missouri, where he worked at his trade, and where, June 24, 1861, he enlisted in company G, Second Missouri Infantry, for three years. He was mustered into service at St. Louis, and was engaged in the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, Perryville, Kentucky, Stone River, Tennessee, Chickamauga, and Missionary Ridge. He then went to Dalton, Georgia, but afterward returned to St. Louis, where he was honorably discharged September 29, 1864. He engaged at his trade in that city, but subsequently went to Kansas City, thence to Parkville, Missouri, and next to Cherokee Nation. In the fall of 1872 he came to Lancaster, Dallas county, and in the spring of 1873 to Dallas city, where he worked at his trade. In 1874 he was in the employ of the stage company, and about 1876 he engaged at farm work; was next in the cities of Galveston, Houston and Austin, and in the latter city he was engaged in chopping wood, and later worked in a foundry. He saved $90 while in that city, with which he came to Dallas and erected a shop on Jackson and Lamar streets, and three years later he bought a lot on Commercial street. After another three years he sold this lot, and later bought another and erected his present shop. In 1888 Mr. Herman erected a two-story brick, 75x70 feet, which he rented, and he now has three good store buildings.

Socially, he is a member of George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, G. A. R., and of Queen City Lodge, No. 941, K. of H. He takes an active interest in politics, voting with the Republican party, and is also interested in in everything for the good of his city or county. In 1883 Mr. Herman made a trip to his old home in Baden, Germany, but returned to Dallas county after an absence of four months.

S. NELSON, architect and building contractor, came to Dallas in June, 1873, engaging at once in his present business. Since then he has had as many as twenty-five buildings in progress at one time. Among the more prominent buildings he has erected are the North Texas National

Bank, Philip Sanger's residence and the First Congregational Church. At present he is working in Ennis, Texas, and building two or three business houses in Dallas. He manufactures all the sash, doors and blinds which he uses in his building. In this line he has sufficient work to keep a small mill running.

Mr. Nelson was born in Denmark, in 1844, the son of N. and Mary (Schon) Nelson, natives also of Denmark, who passed their lives there. He learned his trade at Copenhagen and came to America in 1867, settling in New York. Subsequently he went to New Orleans, and in 1870 came to Galveston, and in 1873 to Dallas. Here he has been active in the upbuilding of the city, in which he has seen many and marked changes in its development. He materially aided in organizing the Builders' Exchange.

Mr. Nelson married Fannie Cobitz, a native of Austria, and they have had two children, namely: Lewis, who is now learning the bricklayers' trade; and Charles, who is at Stanton, Virginia, attending college. In political matters Mr. Nelson is a Democrat, but is not active in the councils of the party. He is a member of the First Congregational Church of Dallas, in which society he has held offices.

DANIEL MORGAN, brick and stone contractor, Dallas, was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1839, the youngest of the ten children of George and Annie (Tosch) Morgan, natives also of Scotland. His father, a stone mason, died in 1861, and his mother some years later. After learning his trade, in his native land, he left there, at the age of nineteen years, and came on a steamer from Glasgow to New York, and worked in Brooklyn for some years. In 1861 he went to London, Canada, and worked at his trade there for a time; then returned to New York city, and afterward proceeded to Savannah and Atlanta, Georgia, and became a railroad contractor in that State and in Alabama; next he was in Kansas City a number of years. In the autumn of 1872 he came from Alabama to Dallas, and since then he has taken a great deal of responsible work, putting up many of the leading business houses,—notably those of Badgett Bros., Thomas Bros. (50x200), on Camp and Griffin streets, the seven-story Scolland building on Main street, with granite front, the Merchants' Bank, S. K. Richardson's residence, the basement of the courthouse at McKinney, etc., besides some fine buildings in Austin. For about five years he was employed on the Denver & South Park railroad, on the Alpine tunnel route, doing all the bridge construction from 1877 to 1882. He is now preparing a stone yard, for the general sawing and dressing of stone. He employs on an average thirty to forty men. He is one of the oldest brick contractors of the city, and is just completing the stone work on the Dallas county courthouse.

Mr. Morgan was married in Chambers county, Alabama, in 1866, to Miss Eliza Burney, a native of Georgia and a daughter of Dr. J. H. Burney, a descendant of early settlers of that State, where his death occurred. Mr. and Mrs. Morgan have had eight children, of whom six are now living, as follows: Annie, Mary, James, Lottie, Jessie and Lucile.

Mr. Morgan has taken some interest in the public welfare, voting with the Democratic party. His first Presidential vote was cast for Seymour and Blair. As to the frater-

nities, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, Knights of Pythias, and also of the Uniformed Rank, No. 18, Dallas Division. Mrs. Morgan is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

S. B. HOPKINS, a retired business man of Dallas, was born in Washington county, Virginia, in 1849, a son of Asa Hopkins, a merchant of his native State. In 1859 the family moved to Tennessee, where Mr. Hopkins graduated, at Cumberland University, in the class of 1868. Unlike many graduates, he made excellent use of his opportunities, equipping himself well for the practical duties of life. He began business for himself as a merchant in Nashville, Tennessee. Throwing into his business all the vigor and shrewdness of his nature, he prospered and attained an enviable position in the business world. In 1883 he disposed of his interest in Nashville and came to Dallas, then a city on the threshold of its extraordinary growth. He immediately began his business career by organizing the Fourth National Bank of Dallas, with a capital of $200,000, since increased to $600,000, and became its cashier. As soon as the bank was placed on a firm basis, he withdrew from its management and became a member of the firm of Porter & Hopkins in wholesale dry goods, and continued in this relation until 1891, since which date he has been devoting his time to his more private interests. He is president of the Dallas Homestead Company, which has furnished many a family with homes who could not have obtained them otherwise. He is a large property-holder, showing his faith in the future of the city by investing largely in real estate here. He owns an elegant residence on College street. He has also a ranch in Cook county, this State, of 4,000 acres.

In respect to fraternal relations, he has become one of the most prominent Knights of Pythias in the State. He was unanimously chosen Colonel of the Uniformed Regiment, No. 3, whose territory embraces northern Texas, including eleven divisions of about fifty Knights each, and are a body of men who represent the industry, wealth and culture of the new South. He also holds other official relations, as denoted by his card, thus:

"S. B. Hopkins, Dallas, Texas,
Sir Knight Cap. Division 18.
Past Chancellor Dallas No. 70.
President Endowment No. 830."

In his views of national questions Mr. Hopkins is a Democrat, and in religion he inclines toward the Protestant Episcopal Church, in whose college his children are being educated. He is a genial, social gentleman, and deservedly popular.

He married a daughter of Judge Brien, a lady of culture, educated at the Mount Auburn Institute, near Cincinnati. She was an exemplary wife and fond mother until her death in 1889, when she left four children in this life.

P. W. TREES, a farmer of Dallas county, was born March 28, 1857, a son of the first couple ever married in this county. He has devoted his life to stock-raising and farming, has always lived in this immediate vicinity, and by upright living has won the esteem of all who know him. He was married in December, 1878, to Miss Phoebe Walker, a native of Arkansas, and

they were the parents of five children. He lost his wife by death, and in December, 1886, Mr. Trees married Miss Sophronia Anthony, also a native of Arkansas.

THEODORE MOSHER, one of the prominent business men of Dallas, is proprietor of the famous foundry and machine shops located at 315 South Lamar street. This establishment has a well-earned reputation throughout Texas, due to the efficient management of Mr. Mosher.

The subject of our sketch was born at Mattawan, Dutchess county, New York, August 7, 1834. His parents, John and Eliza (Meek) Mosher, had a family of eleven children, of whom he is the oldest. His father was a native of New York, and a master mechanic. After a useful life his death occurred, in 1864, at the age of sixty-five years. His mother died in 1871, aged sixty-five. Both were honored members of the Episcopal Church. January 31, 1866, Theodore Mosher was united in marriage with Miss Jennie E. Hetherington. She was the second daughter in a family of five children born to Christopher and Mary (Stephens) Hetherington. Her father was a machinist by occupation, and was a native of England. In 1840, in company with his wife and family, he emigrated to America, landing in New York. There he engaged in business and passed an active and useful life. His death occurred January 1, 1891. His wife survived him only a short time, when she quietly passed away. The father was for many years a minister of the gospel and was noted for his many acts of charity. Only four of their children are now living.

Mr. Mosher served an apprenticeship of five years in his father's machine shop, after which he accepted a position as locomotive engineer on the Cincinnati & Indianapolis railroad. This occupation he followed for nine consecutive years, during which time his labors extended over some of the principal railroads in the United States. Then, by virtue of his superior knowledge, he was made foreman of the large machine shops at Indianapolis, Indiana, where he remained eight years. In 1871 he moved his family to Peoria, Illinois, where he was appointed master mechanic of the Peoria & Rock Island railroad shops, located there. This important position he held for two years. We next find him engaged in business for himself. He opened up and operated a machine shop and his business soon grew to vast proportions under his careful management, and he was placed among the leading citizens of Peoria. Owing to his wife's declining health, he decided to seek a change of climate. Disposing of his interests in Peoria, he came to Dallas, Texas, and established his business here. He first located on the corner of Market street and Pacific avenue, but his quarters there became too small and he moved to the corner of Ross avenue and Carter street. Desiring still larger accommodations, he moved to his present location. Here he employs from seventy-five to eighty men, and his pay-roll amounts to over $36,000. Yet this enterprise is still in its infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Mosher have been blessed with five children, viz.: Edward J., whose death occurred in October, 1890, at the age of twenty-three; Gracie A., who is now the wife of T. J. Jones, resides in Dallas, and has one child, Gracie E.; Mamie E.; William S.; and Theodore J.

Mr. Mosher is a member of Temple

Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 46, of Peoria, Illinois. The family hold membership with the Congregational Church in Dallas. Ever since he took up his residence here Mr. Mosher has been identified with the best interests of this city, and any movement that has for it object the promotion of good finds in him an earnest support.

BRANCH TUCKER is a native of Tennessee, born July 2, 1853. At the age of fourteen years he left home, went to Middle Tennessee, and for three years worked for his board, clothing and schooling. At the end of that time he hired to the same man with whom he had been living, continuing with him a year longer. He then went to Williams county and worked one year, and the next year put in a crop for himself. On the 24th day of the following February, he was married to Miss Adda Barrett. He farmed there one year after his marriage and then went to Kentucky. Three years later he returned to Tennessee and after staying seven months went back to Kentucky. From there, in the fall of 1881, he came to Texas. He rented and cultivated the Dr. Jones farm six years, at the end of which time he was enabled to purchase fifty acres of land. This farm had a little house on it at the time he purchased, and here he has since continued to reside and make further improvements. He now has it all fenced, twenty-eight acres being under cultivation and the rest in pasture. When he came to Texas Mr. Tucker had only $50 in money, and when he went to Dallas to get his household goods he had just $20, and he made it go as far as he could. By industry and good management he has been successful in his various undertakings and now has a comfortable home.

Of Mr. Tucker's parents we record that his father, James Tucker, died in 1878, aged sixty-two years, and mother, Easter (Mercer) Tucker, died in 1861, at the age of thirty-five years. They had a family of five children.

Mrs. Tucker's father, John T. Barrett, was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, and died in 1862. Her mother's maiden name was Jane Baily. After the death of Mr. Barrett she was united in marriage with Elijah Tucker in 1869. She is now sixty years of age. By her first marriage she had seven children: Elijah Barrett; William, deceased; Joseph; Liene, wife of W. B. Harrow; Adda, wife of Branch Tucker; John and Rufus, both deceased. By Mr. Tucker she has three children: William, Mary and Martha (twins).

Mr. and Mrs. Branch Tucker have had eleven children born to them, as follows: Maggie, November 3, 1873, died January 28, 1891; Lulie, September 14, 1875, died December 23, 1875; Florence, September 8, 1876; Lewis F., July 7, 1879; Emma, June 3, 1882; Mary, November 7, 1884; Henry, October 19, 1886; Adda, November 28, 1888, died December 28, 1888; Gertrude, December 16, 1890. Then they had an infant, unnamed, that died December 29, 1880.

Mrs. Tucker is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

NICHOLAS F. PACE, of Garland, Dallas county, was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, June 4, 1840, a son of Nicholas P. Pace, who was born in the same county in 1814. He was married at the age of eighteen years to Nancy S. Imge, and they had nine children, viz.: Elizabeth, wife of

Jacob Alls; Harriet, wife of Mr. Wright; Nancy, the next in order of birth; Francis, wife of David Clanihan; James L., deceased; George W., deceased; N. F., our subject; Russon and Hartwell, deceased.

N. F., our subject, enlisted in Company L, Fourth Virginia Regiment, Stonewall Jackson's Brigade, and served four years. He was wounded at the battle of Winchester, in 1864, where he was captured and sent to the hospital at Baltimore, and from there to Point Lookout, on the Chesapeake bay, and was there paroled with about 10,000 others. He then returned to his regiment, and was sent as a sharpshooter at the battle of Hatcher's Run. He was in three hard-fought battles and many skirmishes, and was also detailed as Forage Master under Major Bassett. After the close of the war he returned home, and in November, 1868, came by rail to New Orleans, then across the gulf to Galveston, and next to Dallas county. He settled on Duck creek, near Garland, and afterward bought his farm of 193 acres, paying $5 per acre, and the land is now worth $40 per acre.

Mr. Pace was married September 17, 1868, to Nancy C. Wallace, who was born in Virginia, September 22, 1849, and daughter of James J. Wallace, who was born June 13, 1816. The latter was married to Susan Sesler, who was born September 23, 1819. The father died at the age of seventy-four years, and the mother at the age of seventy-one years. They were the parents of eight children, viz.: Mary, wife of John Miller; Martha, wife of Joseph Givens; Mark, deceased; William, also deceased; Floyd Wallace, John S., Henry and Susan.

Mr. and Mrs. Pace have seven children: Mary R., William E., Nancy S., Henrietta, Norah V., Ida M., Mattie G. and T. J. J. The mother died December 11, 1886. The parents were both members of the Christian Church, and the father is a member of the I. O. O. F., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 444, and also of the Knights of Honor.

JAMES C. CHAPMAN has been a resident of Texas since his early boyhood. He was born in Henry county, Tennessee, August 9, 1851, and came to this State with his father in 1858, when he was seven years old. At the age of twenty-one he commenced life for himself, and has made rapid progress in the way of accumulating this world's goods. He now owns a fine farm of 310 acres, well improved and located a mile from Mesquite. He has one of the finest and best arranged dwellings in Dallas county. While he is engaged in agricultural pursuits, he has given much attention to raising fine stock. His cattle are of the Durham and Holstein breeds, and he has a fine specimen of the English draught-horse.

Davis Green Chapman, father of James C., was born in Tennessee. He was there married to Miss Caroline Coats, November 20, 1845, and continued to live in Tennessee until he moved to Texas. Arrived here, he settled on Long creek in Dallas county, where he bought eighty acres of land and lived one year. He then moved to Tarrant county, near Fort Worth, and rented land one year, after which he moved to the city of Dallas. In 1861 he purchased 130 acres of land fourteen miles east of Dallas. During the war he enlisted, in 1862, in Colonel Darnell's regiment, and served till the conflict was over, being at home sick when the Confederates surrendered. After the war he purchased more land, making in all a farm of 530 acres, which he devoted his time and

energies to improving, at the time of his death having it all fenced and 400 acres under cultivation. He died April 29, 1881, at the age of fifty-six years. Following are their children: Sarah, wife of W. M. Humphreys; James C.; Manerva F., wife of M. M. Bennett; John W.; George F.; Mollie R., wife of George B. Goode; Alice, wife of L. B. Thompson; Nora, wife of John T. Lynch; and Robert G.

James C. was married, Febrnary 22, 1877, to Miss Mollie Rngel, who was born July 5, 1847. For her family history see the sketch of J. C. Rugel, which will be found on another page of this work. Mr. and Mrs. Chapman have five children, viz.: Ora, born July 18, 1878; Rupert F. November 22, 1880; Claud C., September 30, 1882; Lora E., November 1, 1889; and Omer, July 8, 1888. Both he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

MATTHEW ERWIN, a farmer of Dallas county, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, March 15, 1825, a son of David Erwin, who was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, in 1783, and died in 1855, at the age of seventy-two years. He was a farmer by occupation, and left South Carolina at the age of twenty-five years, going to Tennessee, where he served in the war of 1812, under General Jackson, and took part in the battle of New Orleans. His father, John Erwin, was born in South Carolina, in 1755, and served seven years and six months in the Revolutionary war. He had two brothers, Alexander and William, who also served in the war. William was wounded by the British at the battle of Sisters' ferry, on the Savannah river, South Carolina. David Erwin had three brothers: John, William and Matthew. John gave the pistols to Stewart, who captured the Jesse James of Tennessee, John A. Murrell, the great highway robber of that day. He helped decoy the latter to his house for the purpose of capturing him. David Erwin was married at the age of twenty-five years to Mary Baird, a native of South Carolina. She was twenty years of age at her marriage, and lived to the age of sixty-five years. They reared a family of twelve children and lived to see all married except two daughters, who died unmarried. The names of the children are as follows: John; James; Robert; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; William; Joab, who died in the war; Matthew, our subject; David, who died in the war with Mexico; Milton L.; L. B.; Pauline B., wife of John Burgess; Mary A., who died unmarried.

The subject of this sketch left home at the age of eighteen years, going first to Mississippi, where he learned the carpenter's and millwright's trades, after which he began contracting for himself. He worked at his trade for thirty years, and in 1862 enlisted in the First Alabama Battalion P. Rangers, which consolidated with the Thirteenth Regiment, and afterward made the Fifty-sixth Regiment. Mr. Erwin served in many engagements, and was under fire eleven days at one time, and also participated in the battles of Guntown and Vicksburg. He served until the close of the war, after which he returned home and in the fall of 1870 moved to Texas. He rented a farm the first year, and the second year bought 110 acres where he now lives, which he has since improved.

Mr. Erwin was married February 14, 1855, to Miss Mary A. Stevenson, who was born in Alabama, December 25, 1835, a daughter of

E M Commas

Humphrey Stevenson, who was born in Kentucky in 1809, married Mary A. Gordon, and died at the age of forty-five years. He was the father of four children, but Mrs. Erwin is the only one now living. Mr. and Mrs. Erwin have had five children, viz.: Lucy C., wife of D. R. W. Erwin; May N., now Mrs. Dr. K. H. Embree; Mattie E., wife of J. M. Spaulding; Pauline B., wife of L. B. Ruyle; David S. The family are members of the Christian Church, and the father is a member of the Masonic order, Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441.

ELISHA McCOMMAS.—Elder Amon McCommas was born in Kentucky. In early life he removed to Ohio, and married Mary Brumfield, successively lived in Ohio, Illinois, and from 1836 to 1844 in Wright county, Missouri. In the latter year he settled near Dallas, Texas, and died May 20, 1877—his wife, June 27, the same year. He was a preacher of the Christian Church. He preached the first sermon ever delivered in the then village of Dallas. In 1847 his brother, John C. and Burke, son of Stephen B., Sr., and also his sons, John and Stephen B., Jr., were soldiers in the Mexican war. Stephen B., Jr., died in the city of Mexico, December 24, 1847, and Burke within a day or two of the same time. The other children of Elder Amon McCommas, were, James B., Elisha, Wm. M., Amon, Jr., Rosa (Mrs. Jesse Cox), Armilda (Mrs. Benjamin F. Fleaman), and Mary E. (Mrs. John W. Herndon.)

Elisha McCommas, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, in 1830, the fourth in a family of eight children, and hence was fourteen years old when his father settled in Dallas county, and aided in opening up his father's farm, and acquired an education chiefly by his own personal exertions. In August, 1849, he was one of a company of eighty men, on a gold hunting expedition to the Wichita mountains. From a camp on Red river, he was one of a scout of twenty sent across toward those mountains, on an exploring and scouting expedition. When about sixty miles out, they discovered Indians herding horses. A detail of four men, being sent to reconnoitre, found that the Indians were painted and supposed they were hostile. The Indians, seeing them, immediately drove their herd toward a neighboring village. When on a ridge affording a view of the village, they left three men for observation, and moved on out of sight, but very soon these three men discovered about 100 warriors approaching. Young McCommas was sent by the other two to inform Lieutenant Wright of the fact, that he might prepare for defense. He started for timber about two miles distant. The Indians turned their course as if to cut them off. Two pack horses stampeded when two Indians drove them back to the whites, and returned to their band, who had huddled together on a high point, almost within rifle shot, but showed no other signs of hostility; on the contrary, some of them came out from the party, giving signs of friendship, calling out, "How do!" and making friendly gestures. This led to an interview by some old hunters in the party, in which they were informed of the Indians being friendly and that there was then in their village a party of fifteen traders from Fort Washita. The party then proceeded with them to the village, where they found a young Indian woman who had been a prisoner and partly reared in an American family, and became their willing interpreter. This was

evidently the little girl Maria (Mareah) who was returned to the Indians, under the authority of President Sam Houston in 1843 by commissioner Joseph C. Eldridge with Messrs. Thomas Torrey and Hamilton P. Bee.

General H. P. Bee in his notes of this expedition, says in substance that this little Indian girl, named Maria, was taken at the council house fight, at San Antonio, March 19, 1840. She had been carefully trained, spoke English well, and had entirely lost her own language. Describing the parting scene of the unsuccessful mission, General Bee wrote for his children many years ago: "Now Captain Eldridge tendered to the chief little Maria, a beautiful Indian child, neatly dressed. A scene followed which brought tears to the eyes of not only the white men but also of the Delawares. The child seemed horrified, clung desperately and imploringly to Captain Eldredge, and screamed most piteously. It was simply heart-rending. She was taken up by a huge warrior and borne away, uttering piercing cries of despair. For years afterward she was occasionally heard of, still bearing the name of Maria (Mareah), acting as interpreter at Indian councils."

They remained near the village two days, prospecting for gold in the surrounding country, and soon afterward left for home, which was reached at the end of an absence of nearly two months.

In December, 1850, in Dallas county, Mr. McCommas married Miss Rhoda Ann Tucker. His brothers, John and Wm. M., married sisters of the same lady. She was the daughter of John S. and Agnes (McNew) Tucker, natives of Virginia, while their children were born in Missouri. They settled on a farm in Dallas county in 1848. Mr. Tucker left the county on business and was never heard of. The widow resides with Mr. McCommas. In 1862, Mr. McCommas volunteered in Company B., Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Nat. M. Burford, and served in Arkansas, Missouri and Louisiana. He was with Marmaduke's expedition into Missouri, and in the Red river campaigns later. At the close of the war, he returned to his farm in Dallas county—a splendid tract of 270 acres, well improved and commanding a fine view of Dallas and the vicinity. Mr. and Mrs. McCommas have had ten children, eight of whom survive, viz.: Stephen B. of Hill county; Sarah Ann, who died at the age of thirty-three years; Alexander, of Hill county; Lon V., wife of D. B. White of Hill county; Mary A., now Mrs. B. F. Burgess of Dallas county; Martha E., wife of L. B. De Ford of Hill county; Rhoda M. (deceased), wife of R. L. White; George E., Walter G. and Wallie E. are still with their parents.

Mr. McCommas has been for seventeen years an active member of the Dallas County Pioneer Association, and almost continuously one of its officers, doing all in his power to make it what such an association ought to be. He is justly regarded as one of the most upright, honorable and useful citizens of the county, in which he has lived forty-eight years, and blest with a wife worthy of such a man, and now at the age of sixty-two appears as youthful as most men at forty.

D. C. McCORD & SON, brick contractors and builders, located in Dallas in 1875, and have erected the Boykin & Shook building, known as the Herald building, Snyder & Davis' wholesale store with annex

on Elm street, Flippen, Adone & Lobit's bank, corner of Elm and Poydras streets, Gould's system of offices (since burned) on Commerce street, the building (200 feet front) of Marcellus Tilman and Dr. Crowdus' Drug Company on Commerce street, the Christian church at the corner of Patterson avenue and Maston street, the North and South Dallas school buildings, the power-house at the terminus of Elm street, besides many residences, etc.,—among them, that of W. C. Connor, in 1876.

Mr. McCord was born in Edgefield, South Carolina, February 11, 1842, the second of the eleven children of S. R. and Martha (Newman) McCord. His father was born in New York and his mother in Augusta, Georgia. His father was a brick builder and contractor, who in 1840 emigrated to Alabama, going the entire distance on foot, averaging forty-five miles a day, and locating at Wetumpka. After a stage line had been established his family joined him. Later he moved to another point in Alabama, Prattville, established by Daniel Pratt (great cotton gin manufacturer); after the war he went to St. Louis and Chicago, and finally, in 1874, he came to Dallas, where he died, in October, 1875. His wife had died in 1867, in Montgomery, Alabama.

Mr. McCord, whose name heads this sketch, learned his trade at Prattville and was married there. In 1861 he enlisted in the war, in the Prattville Dragoons, commanded by Captain Cox, and was in the service from April, 1861, to May, 1865, being engaged in the battles of Shiloh, Santa Rosa Island, Pensacola, Tupelo, Mississippi, Bragg's invasion of Kentucky, siege of Knoxville, etc., in Wheeler's corps. A horse was shot from under him and he received a gunshot wound on the skirmish line at the siege of Knoxville. After the war he returned to Prattville, and then went to Cairo, Illinois, working at his trade. He returned to Alabama again, whence he came to Dallas.

He was married in Prattville, in 1863, to Miss Georgia Haynie, a native of Coosa county, Alabama, and a daughter of Martin and Amanda (Haynie) Haynie, natives of South Carolina. Her father died in 1887 and her mother in 1882, in Birmingham, Alabama, at the residence of her son. In 1887–'89 Mr. McCord was two years in California, at San Diego and Santa Barbara, working at his trade. Politically, he is a Democrat, and religiously he and his wife are members of the Christian Church. They have five children, namely: Ella Clifford, wife of Mr. Baker, an architect in Dallas; D. C., who married Miss Margaret Jellison, in Nebraska, and now resides in Dallas; Horatio C., at home; and Charles L., who died in Chattanooga, Tennessee. One child died in infancy.

DR. D. A. PASCHALL, a prominent and well-known physician of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Trigg county, Kentucky, December 14, 1837. A sketch of his life will be found of interest to many, and is as follows:

G. R. Paschall, the Doctor's father, was born in Caswell county, North Carolina, November 19, 1813. At the age of twelve years he moved with his father to Tennessee, and lived in Weakley county until he reached his majority. On the 15th day of November, 1835, he was united in wedlock with Miss Elizabeth Williams, who was also born on November 19, 1813. Her father, Daniel Williams, was one of the first settlers of Illinois, and fought the Indians all over that

State. After Mr. Paschall was married he moved to Trigg county, Kentucky, where he lived until 1840. He then moved to Springfield, Missouri, and a year later to Arkansas. In the fall of 1844 he came to Texas and settled in Red River county. The following spring he located near Willow Springs in what is now Rockwall county. A year later he moved to Dallas county and settled near Barnes' Bridge, buying land there. He subsequently sold out and located in Fannin county. In 1847 he enlisted in the Mexican war, and after serving twelve months was discharged on account of a wound he received by being thrown from a horse, receiving his discharge in February, 1848. From the effects of that wound he is still a sufferer. In the fall of 1848 he moved to Terrell, Kaufman county, where he still resides, now at the age of seventy-seven years. His wife died November 11, 1882, aged sixty-nine. The names of their nine children are as follows: James C., Daniel A., Isaac A., Susan P., Josiah N., Mary E., Sarah J., Nancy A., Georgia Roberts. The Doctor was the second born, and only he and his two sisters, Mary E. and Georgia Roberts, are now living. The former is the wife of A. A. Laroe, and the latter is now Mrs. Charles Brady.

The subject of our sketch was only six years old when his father came to Texas. At the age of sixteen he began the study of medicine under Drs. Hawkins and Paschall, of Fulton, Kentucky. In 1859 he graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, after which he began the practice of his profession at Haught's store, Dallas county, and was thus engaged there when the war came on. He enlisted in Colonel Greer's regiment and served in it until July, 1862. He then returned home and enlisted under Colonel Bass in the Nineteenth Texas Regiment, and served four months as a private. He was then detailed as assistant surgeon of a hospital in the northern part of Arkansas, and stayed there until January, 1864. He was then sent back to Haught's store to practice, remaining at that place until 1868. That year he moved to Turner's Point.

Dr. Paschall was married on the 23d of February, 1865, to Miss Virginia Haught, who was born October 29, 1848. She died November 4, 1884, at the age of thirty-six years. Her parents, Samuel and Isabella (Duvall) Haught, reared a family of nine children, namely: Jane, wife of Mote Golden, and after his death of M. M. Farmer; Emma, wife of M. M. Farmer, is deceased: one will see, M. M. Farmer married two sisters; Alfred; S. A.; Isabella, deceased; Juliette, wife of S. H. Cumley, and Louisiana, deceased.

The Doctor's second marriage occurred April 28, 1889, to Mrs. Maud Bounds, *nee* Thompson. She was born November 18, 1864, daughter of Tipton and Evaline (Coon) Thompson. She has six brothers and sisters: Lillie, wife of John Rupford; Nellie, wife of F. L. Watterson; and May, Willie, Clifton and J. Wellington.

By his first wife the Doctor had nine children: Idaho, wife of J. M. H. Chisholm; Jesse P., Samuel A. H. and Nettie being the only ones now living. By his present companion he has one child, Daniel A., who was born June 20, 1890.

In 1871–'72 Dr. Paschall took a course at the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, and graduated. Returning to Haught's store, he continued his practice there till 1877, when he bought a farm of 570 acres at Terrell, and engaged in agricultural pursuits, also continuing his medical practice. He still owns that farm. In 1885 he left his farm at Terrell and located again in Dallas

county, at Mesquite. He has had an extensive and successful practice, and here he is regarded not only as a skillful physician but as one of the most prominent and leading citizens. He discovered a cure for malignant congested fever or spotted fever, and in the treatment of that dread disease has met with unusual success.

He and his wife are members of the Christian Church, and he is a Mason and a Knight of Honor.

BENJAMIN T. DAVIS, a farmer of Dallas county, was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, September 17, 1828. His father moved to La Porte county, Indiana, in 1835, and to Texas in 1847, when Benjamin was but nineteen years of age. The latter learned the carpenter's trade in Indiana, which he also followed in Texas. At one time he took a claim of 320 acres of land, which he improved and cultivated, and at the same time also worked at his trade. He afterward sold this farm, and bought the one on which he now resides. He then owned 500 acres, but this he afterward divided and gave all but 288 acres to his children. Mr. Davis enlisted in the war in 1861, in Colonel Hawpe's regiment, and served until the close of the war, being discharged at Hempstead May 26, 1865. Being a musician, he was put in charge of the field band, and held that position until the close of the war. He also participated in the battles of Spring River, Mansfield, Yellow Stone, Utona, and was under fire forty-two days in going to New Orleans. He was slightly wounded three times with shell. Mr. Davis saw the war was coming to a close, and wisely exchanged his Confederate script for greenbacks, and after reaching home had over $200 in greenbacks. He had lost all his horses and cattle in the war, but had enough money to commence anew. His brother and himself, John W., engaged in the hedge seed business, in which he was very successful, selling the seed as high as $21 per bushel.

Mr. Davis was married July 4, 1836, to Miss Lydia J. Mills, who died October 14, 1890, at the age of fifty-four years. They were the parents of thirteen children, only ten of whom reached maturity, viz.: Eugenus A.; Ruth Ann, wife of Joseph E. Erwin; Benjamin T.; Tiddy J., wife of E. M. Colwell; Sarah A., wife of H. M. Ramsey; John W., Mariah E., wife of Thomas Lanford; Hanson C., Cora L. and Caleb B. Mr. Davis is a well educated man, having attended some of the best schools in Indiana. He attended the Asbury University, now the De Pauw University, two years, which is one of the leading schools in the United States. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Plano Lodge, No. 114, and at one time was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which his family are nearly all members.

GEORGE H. SHAWVER is a native of Macon county, Missouri, born December 28, 1848. John Shawver, his father, was born in Monroe county, Virginia, November 20, 1800, and was married in the Old Dominion to Miss Caroline Walker. They moved from Missouri to Texas in 1869, and the father bought 255 acres of land near Mesquite, where his son George H. now lives. He improved his property and resided on it a number of years. He returned to Missouri on a visit, and while there was taken sick and died, his death occurring in

July, 1880. His wife departed this life March 12, 1872, at the age of forty-five years. To them were born ten children. The names of each and a more extended mention of the family will be found in the biography of M. T. Shawver, in this volume.

George H. Shawver was married, May 16, 1889, to Miss Dora A. Smith, who was born in Indiana, March 4, 1865. Her father, Abraham Smith, was born in Indiana in 1825, and her mother, who before her marriage was a Miss Greene, was born in 1832. The names of the children composing her father's family are as follows: Sella, wife of Seymour Hosa; Marshall; Alice, wife of John Rockey; Ellet; Dora, wife of George H. Shawver; Lawrence; Elmer, and Gordon. Mr. Smith came to Texas in 1888 and settled near Mesquite, Dallas county. Mr. and Mrs. Shawver have two children: Otto, born July 29, 1890; Anna, born December 30, 1891.

Mr. Shawver is a Mason and a Knight of Honor, belonging to the lodges at Mesquite. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM STULTS, M. D., deceased, was for many years a physician widely and favorably known among the citizens of the western part of Dallas county. He was born in Hamilton county, Tennessee, and, having been left an orphan, received only a meager education. He was an industrious and self-reliant boy, and made his own way from the beginning of his career. At the age of seventeen years he went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he apprenticed himself to the carpenter's trade, and followed the same for about two years. He then returned to Tennessee, settling in Rutherford county, where he read medicine for two years, mostly under Dr. J. W. January, a successful physician of that day. Mr. Stults came to Texas on a prospecting tour in 1856, and decided to locate in Dallas county, December 3, 1857. He returned to Tennessee and married Miss Lou S. Wilson, of Gibson county, after which he came again to Texas, taking up his residence in the western part of the county, on a farm of 320 acres, lying on the west fork of Trinity river. He at once began farming and the practice of his profession, and followed these occupations assiduously as long as he lived. He sold his first purchase in 1860, and bought a place on Grapevine prairie, where he lived about fourteen years, and at the end of that time he again sold out, and purchased another farm adjoining. He remained on the latter place until his death, which occurred May 17, 1877. At the time of his death he had considerable landed interests, owning 738 acres, where he has successfully engaged in farming and stock-raising. He also had an extensive practice, riding for miles in every direction, and this was at a time when there were no roads in the county, having had to make his way by bridle paths. Mr. Stults was highly esteemed, both as a physician and a citizen. He was a life-long member of the Baptist Church, and was always active in all church work, of which most of his children are also members. His widow is a member of the Methodist Church.

Mrs. Stults was born in Gibson county, Tennessee, June 15, 1834, a daughter of Samuel and Lou (Sharp) Wilson, natives of Maryland and North Carolina. The father emigrated to Kentucky when a young man, where he was married, and then moved to Rutherford county, Tennessee, and afterward to Gibson county, that State, where he died

in 1854, at the age of sixty-five years. His wife died in Rutherford county, Tennessee, in 1834, at the age of thirty years. They were the parents of nine children, as follows; Mary, Martha, John, William, Emaline, Belle, Eliza, Caroline and Lou S. The only one of these children now known to be living is Mrs. Stults. Dr. Stults and wife reared to maturity a family of eight children, all of whom are still living, viz.: William Wilson, a merchant of Ballinger, Runnels county, this State; Fannie, the wife of B. S. Taylor, also of Ballinger; Carrie S., the wife of J. E. Murray, of Fort Worth; John S., of Dallas county; Charles W., of Wilbarger county, Texas; Lou Belle, the wife of L. S. Sherwood, of McKinney, Collin county Texas; Sallie S., the wife of J. C. Farley, of Ballinger; and Ida, unmarried. The old home place has been divided among the children, and Mrs. Stults makes her home among them. The part on which the house stands belongs to John S., who may be said to have taken his father's place in a certain sense.

He was born within a short distance of where he now lives, June 29, 1864, on the place where his father first settled after moving to Grapevine prairie. He received a common-school education, finishing with an academic course at the high school of Grapevine, Tarrant county. He selected medicine as his profession, and began reading about 1886, spending considerable time over his books at home before taking up the study under a preceptor. He took one course of lectures at the Tulane University, at New Orleans, in 1889–'90, read for a short time under Burtis, Fields & Duringer, of Fort Worth, then under Dr. D. W. Gilbert, of Sowers, Dallas county, and has taken one course of lectures at the Missouri Medical College, St. Louis, Missouri. He expects to complete his medical education at an early date, and enter regularly on the practice of his profession, in which he has every assurance of success. The Doctor was married March 18, 1891, to Miss Pearl Price, a daughter of Mrs. L. A. Price of this county.

SCOTT BEEMAN, a farmer and stock-raiser of Precint No. 1, was born in Bowie county, Texas, May 23, 1841, the tenth in a family of twelve children born to John and Emily (Hunnicutt) Beeman, natives of South Carolina. The father emigrated from his native State to Calhoun county, Illinois, and thence to Bowie county, Texas, in 1829. In 1841 he came to Dallas county, and took up 360 acres of land, and was the first man to cultivate any soil in this county. His death occurred here in 1856, and his wife still survives, living near De Soto, at the advanced age of eighty-six years.

Scott Beeman was reared to farm life, and educated in the subscription schools of this county. He aided his father in opening up and improving the home farm and afterward began farming on his own account. In 1862 he enlisted in Captain Beard's Company, and was in the battle of Yellow Bayou, in a number of raids under General Marmaduke, and was in the Red River expedition, where he fought for thirty-two days. He was also in cavalry service, and at the close of the war Mr. Beeman returned to Dallas county, and later removed to the farm of 150 acres which he now owns, and which is in a good state of cultivation. He was married in this county, in 1865, to Betty Merrifield, a native of Kentucky, and daughter of Milton and Margaret Ann (Singleton) Merrifield, also natives of Kentucky. The parents moved to

Dallas county, in 1849, settling in what is now West Dallas, were the father bought and improved a farm. His death occurred in November, 1889, and the mother now resides near Cedar Hill. Mr. and Mrs. Beeman had seven children, viz.: Annie, wife of Richard Lagow, of Precinct No. 4; Emma, Lizzie, Milton, Katie, Grover and Ira. Politically, Mr. Beeman is a member of the Democratic party, and socially of the Farmers' Alliance.

L. M. FARGASON, a prominent citizen of Dallas county, was born in Henry county, Georgia, in 1827, the eldest of seven children born to John and Elizabeth (Mason) Fargason, natives of South Carolina and Georgia respectively. The father moved to Georgia at an early date, where he was married, and in 1852 emigrated to Tallapoosa, Alabama, where his death occurred in 1866; the mother survived him until 1878, dying at the age of eighty-two years.

L. M. Fargason, our subject, was reared in Henry county, Georgia, where he was engaged as a clerk in a store four years. He was then in the ambrotype business at West Point until 1861, when he came to Texas, and was associated with Dr. Bradfield in the drug business at Dangerfield one year. In 1862 he raised Company G, Nineteenth Texas Infantry, was elected its Captain, and served in Arkansas and Louisiana. He was held in reserve at Little Rock, Arkansas, to reinforce General Hindman or the Arkansas Post, and during the winter of 1862–'63 was at Pine Bluff. He remained there until May, 1863, when he went to Louisiana, and was in Texas at the close of the war. He afterward returned home and engaged in the general mercantile business until 1881, when he was burnt out, losing $3,000 or $4,000. Coming to Dallas in 1882, he embarked in the grain and cotton trade one year, but since that time he has never engaged in active business. Mr. Fargason is identified with the Democratic party, was collector of water rents in 1887, for the city, and is now serving his second year as Deputy County Assessor of Dallas county. Socially, he is a member of Oasis Lodge, No. 79, A. F. & A. M., in eastern Texas, has been a Mason for over forty years, and is a prominent Odd Fellow.

Mr. Fargason was married in Henry county, Georgia, in 1849, to Elizabeth Odell, a native of North Carolina and a daughter of Solomon and Sarah (Childress) Odell, also natives of North Carolina. The father, a farmer by occupation, moved to Henry county, Georgia, in 1845, and in 1859 to what is now Morris county, Texas, where he made his home until death, in 1862. His excellent wife survived him a few years, dying in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Fargason have had nine children, seven of whom still survive, viz.: John E.; Willie L., clerk in the Pacific Express Company; David B., bill and rate clerk for the same company; Sarah E., wife of James T. Childress; Mary E., wife of J. M. McReynolds, of Texas; Georgie, widow of M. T. Mitchell, of Greenville, Texas; Mattie Lee, wife of Howell Bailey, collector of the Dallas ice factory. Mrs. Fargason is a member of the First Baptist Church at Dallas.

DR. KELLEY H. EMBREE, a practicing physician and prominent citizen of Garland, Texas, dates his birth in Monroe county, Kentucky, February 9, 1848.

The Doctor landed in Texas in February

1873. Previous to his coming to this State he had devoted himself earnestly to the study of medicine, under the instruction of Dr. Chlowing of Tennessee, had graduated at the American Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio, and had practiced one year in Tennessee. After his arrival in Dallas county, he followed his profession seven years, at the end of which time he turned his attention to the mercantile business in Garland, continuing thus employed five years. Disposing of his stock of goods, he then returned to the practice of medicine and has since devoted himself exclusively to his professional duties. He has won the confidence and esteem of all who know him, and has established an extensive practice in this vicinity. Starting out a poor boy, he has been successful in life, and is now comfortably situated. He owns a nice little home at the edge of Garland, and a grove of twenty acres near by,—one of the finest parks in the State. People come to it from far and near to hold picnics and religious services.

Joshua Embree, the Doctor's father, was born in Monroe county, Kentucky, and passed most of his life in that county. He was married April 1, 1845, to Miss Catherine B. Kelley, who was born January 1, 1823, a daughter of Mason and Sarah (Cowring) Kelley. To them seven children were born, viz.: Virginia, wife of Wesley Guthrey, is now deceased; Kelley H.; Chlowring A.; Sarah A., wife of Duncan A. Morgan; Venetia M., wife of Ranson Smith; Mary M., wife of N. Thorp; Ida S., wife of Frank Clark. In later life Mr. Embree moved to Tennessee, where, May 23, 1865, he was accidentally killed, at the age of fifty-one years. The Doctor was then only eighteen years of age, and he being the oldest son his mother and her family looked largely to him for support. In 1870 Mrs. Embree and her four daughters came from Tennessee to Texas, making the journey by teams and coming with another party, arriving here in safety after being six weeks en route.

Dr. Embree was married, November 26, 1876, to Miss Mary E. Erwin, who was born June 16, 1861. (For the history of Mrs. Embree's parents, see the sketch of Matthew Erwin.) He and his wife have five children, namely: Emma, born September 24, 1878; Earl, March 15, 1881; Edd, October 9, 1883; Ernestine, December 12, 1886; Evon, December 11, 1889. Mrs. Embree is a member of the Christian Church. The Doctor is an Odd Fellow and belongs to the Duck Creek Lodge. He is also a member of the Knights of Honor, and has been a delegate to the Grand Lodge at Galveston, Texas, on two occasions.

W. J. LOGAN, proprietor of the Logan Steam Laundry Manufacturing Company, was born in Fayette county, Indiana, May 30, 1860, the youngest of five children born to John and Adaline (Dean) Logan, natives of Ireland and Scotland. At an early day the parents came to Cincinnati, Ohio, where the father engaged as a merchant tailor, and thence to Connorsville, Indiana. In 1862, he enlisted in the Sixteenth Indiana Regiment, and died at Indianapolis, from wounds received in the service. The mother survived him until 1864, her death occurring at Connersville, Indiana.

The subject of this sketch was reared in Indiana, and educated in the schools of Fayette county, and also attended school at Valparaiso, Indiana, from 1878 until 1880. After

leaving college he was engaged as a bookkeeper for Richmond & Hatcher, at Connersville, Indiana, and five months afterward embarked in the laundry business. He subsequently removed to Terre Haute, Indiana, and thence to Dallas, Texas, where he now conducts the oldest laundry in the city. He gives employment to fifty men, and is also engaged in the manufacture of soap. The business was first started under the firm name of W. J. Logan & Company, later, about 1886, was changed to Brand & Logan, in 1887 to W. J. Logan & Brother, and in December, 1890, Mr. Logan purchased his brother's interest and established the Logan Manufacturing Company.

He was married in this city, May 27, 1885, to Minnie Sites, a native of Indiana, and a daughter of John J. and Mary Sites, natives of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Logan have three children,—Jessie Eugenia, John A. and Clarence Eugene. Mr. Logan is a member of the Republican party, is now serving his second term as Alderman of the First Ward, and has been represented in the City Council. Socially, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., of Dallas Division, No. 18, K. of P. Uniformed Rank, and is now Adjutant of the Third Texas Rank, is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F., and also of the Knights of Honor.

JAMES ARBUCKLE, of the firm of Arbuckle & Sons, stock brokers of Dallas, was born Glasgow, Scotland, in 1840, the eldest of eleven children born to George and Margaret (Baird) Arbuckle, natives of Scotland. The father was a merchant in Glasgow, and lived in that country until his death in 1870; his wife died of diphtheria, about 1864. Grandfather James Arbuckle was with Wellington during the war, being a member of the Scottish Greys.

James, our subject, was reared and educated in the city of Glasgow, and graduated at the Andersonian University of that city. At the age of nineteen years he left home and came direct to New Orleans, in connection with a wholesale dry-goods house, and became their adjuster for several years during the war, in Louisiana, Texas, and Indiana. During the war Mr. Arbuckle was also interested in vessels in Mexico, through Eagle Pass and Brownsville. In 1866 he established the first bank in Eastern Texas, at Jefferson, the head of navigation on the Red river, under the firm name of James Arbuckle & Co., and continued there until the railroad facilities established business elsewhere. He then engaged in the cotton exporting trade at Galveston, and in 1884 came to Dallas, where he engaged in importing Jersey and Holstein cattle, being the first to establish that business in northern Texas. While in that city Mr. Arbuckle was also engaged in the insurance, banking and stock brokerage business, and was the first projector of the State Fair, of which he was a director for three years. In 1889 Mr. Arbuckle bought 178 acres of land in this county, which he has since improved.

He was married in Houston, Texas, in 1880, to Mary Helen Castleton, a native of New York, but reared in Virginia. She was a daughter of Rev. Thomas and Maria (Rutland) Castleton, natives of Norwich, England, who emigrated to New York, and thence to Virginia. For many years the father was at the head of an institution of learning at Baton Rouge, and later was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Houston. He was lost at sea while en route from Galveston to

New York in 1865; the mother died some years previous in New York, and was buried at Syracuse. Mr. and Mrs. Arbuckle have had seven children, namely: George, now of St. Louis, was married to Marie Brancouier, a member of an old French family of St. Louis; Maclyn, a leading member of the McLeon Prescott Dramatic Company; James, Jr., who is in business with his father; Mary Clyde, attending the Episcopal College at Dallas; Alexander, also attending school; Andrew Egon, at home. Socially, Mr. Arbuckle is a member of the Masonic lodge at Jefferson, and both he and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

E. T. OVERAND, contractor and builder, 204 Thomas avenue, has been following his calling here since 1886, erecting most of the fine residences in the Ninth Ward and some in the Eighth, besides the Thomas building at the corner of Kemp street and Griffith avenue, the Thomas residence at the corner of Pearl street and McKinney avenue, the residence of S. A. Mahon on McKinney avenue, and the Worthington residence at the corner of McKinney avenue and Boal street. At present he is engaged in erecting three fine brick residences in the Ninth Ward, to rent or sell.

He was born in Macoupin county, Illinois, in 1864, the second of the three children of Wesley and Mary (Campbell) Overand, natives of Ireland who came to America in their young days and settled in Pennsylvania. Next they moved to Illinois, and finally to Dallas, and for two years attended the military institute at Bryant, this State. Then he learned the carpenter's trade, commencing with his brother, at the age of nineteen years. He opened Overand's Addition to the city of Dallas, selling his first lot in 1887. Since that he has sold eighteen lots, and he has eighteen still left for sale, most of which have buildings upon them: they are for rent also, until sold. These houses have all the modern improvements,—apparatus for gas, hot water, etc. He dug and equipped the first well in the Ninth Ward, which furnishes water for the neighbors. The only people there now are the families of Messrs. Bowen, Thomas, Fletcher and Smith. Mr. Overand has been one of the busy and energetic men of the city, always taking an active interest in the public welfare and material advancement of Dallas.

December 25, 1887, he married Allie C. Bowen, a native of this county and a daughter of William and Mary Bowen, natives of Missouri, who came to this county in 1868. The mother died in Navarro county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Overand have two children: Eddie and J. W.

DANIEL C. LANDESS.—This gentleman has been a resident of Texas since 1878. He landed in Dallas county, January 9, of that year, with a wagon and team and $10 in money. He at once rented a farm and commenced work, and from the first has been successful in his undertakings. He now owns a fine farm of about 400 acres, all well improved. His cozy and attractive residence has about it many features characteristic of the Northern home. All this property he has made since he came here, with the exception of fifty acres, which was a present to his wife from her father.

Mr. Landess was born in Highland county, Ohio, May 16, 1847. His father, J. A.

Landess, was a native of the same county, born in 1814. His mother, who before her marriage was Miss Rachel Michael, was born in 1818. In 1865 they moved to Illinois and settled in Pike county, where the father bought land and is still living. His wife died there in 1878, at the age of sixty years. To them were born ten children, and at this writing all are living except two. Their names are as follows: William, Levi, Nancy (wife of E. A. Colvin), Asenath, Daniel C., John H., Merica, Harvey, Samuel, Thompson, Amanda, wife of Eustace Cumby, and Martin.

Daniel C. was married, October 17, 1878, to Miss L. J. Potter, who was born December 12, 1857. For further mention of her family see the sketch of J. P. Potter, in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Landess have five children: Valtie, born October 2, 1880; Zula, February 23, 1882; Leslie, February 13, 1884; Alvia, February 16, 1886; and Dona, March 10, 1889.

Mr. Landess formerly belonged to the Masonic and Odd Fellow fraternities, but has not affiliated with these orders since coming to Texas.

W. H. HARRELL, architect and superintendent of public works and of the school buildings of the city of Dallas, was born in Warren county, Georgia, in 1846, the eldest of the eight children of J. W. B. and Mary (Hubert) Harrell, natives of Georgia. The Harrell family settled in North Carolina before the Revolutionary war, in which both the subject's grandfathers participated. His father, a farmer, came to Pittsburg, in what is now Camp county, Texas, in January, 1858, settling on a farm, when the country was so new that he had to go to Shreveport for supplies. In 1870 he removed to Bell county, this State, and followed farming there until his death, in April, 1881. His widow now resides with her children. Mr. Harrell, our subject, was about twelve years of age when the family came to this State, and he consequently obtained the most of his schooling at Pittsburg. In 1862 he enlisted, in Upshur county, Texas, in Company F, Fourteenth Texas Infantry, Walker's division, and was in the battle of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, forty days' fight at the Yellow bayou, Jenkins' ferry, Opelousas, etc. Then he was transferred to Company F, Second Texas, Partisan Rangers' Cavalry, and was engaged in many skirmishes and in the scouting service.

After the close of the war he returned to Pittsburg and lived at home until 1870, meanwhile engaging in building and contracting. From 1870 to 1887 he was a resident of Bell county, Texas. He came to Dallas in February, 1887, and here he has erected the buildings of E. G. Knight, at the corner of Elm and Howard streets, Jones Bros. on Main street, D. N. Boren on Browder street, W. B. Gano and George Mellersh at Oak Lawn, R. D. Coughanour on Ross avenue, an addition to the Catholic convent, the first building in Oak Cliff, the Tenth street station, and the first school building, a two-story frame. He is connected with Isaac Taylor & Co. on Main street. He is superintending the construction of school buildings for the seventh, eighth and tenth wards. They are built of brick, contain eight rooms each and are equipped with all the modern improvements. Besides, he will superintend the building of the schoolhouse for colored children, the cost of which will be $2,500 each. Mr. Harrell has had charge of the city works since July, 1890, and is also a member of the Board of Trade.

He was married in Nachitoches parish,

Louisiana, December 2, 1889, to Lucy A. Oliver, a native of Louisiana and a daughter of Theotrie and Lucy (Holloway) Oliver, natives of South Carolina, who in 1850 emigrated to the above parish. Mr. Oliver, a planter, resided at his Louisiana home until his death. His widow resides with the subject of this sketch. Mr. Harrell has had eight children, of whom seven are living, namely: May L., Ella, Harmon, Anna, Willie, Belle and Pearl.

MARGARET S. SMITH, who resides in precinct No. 1, Dallas county, is the widow of Joseph L. Smith. His father, the Rev. James A. Smith, moved to Texas in 1847, coming from Tishomingo county, Mississippi, and settling in Dallas county, about eight miles north of this city. He was a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, with four appointments in the county. He was accompanied to this State by his wife and three children: Wesley, Joseph L. and Robert. Wesley married Sarah Ann Wilburn, and they had seven children, all of whom are now living. Joseph L. married the subject of this sketch in Dallas, in 1853, she being the daughter of the late John M. Daniel, of Tennessee, a sketch of whom will be found in this work. They had five children, three now living, viz.: James A., who married Mattie M. Layton, of Dallas, and they had one daughter, Lillian: Fannie, who married H. B. Johnston, of Dallas, and they have two children; Sophronia A., who married a Mr. Moore of Dallas; Robert Smith, the third son of Rev. James A. Smith, married a Miss Winn, of this city.

Before the late Civil war Joseph L. Smith was a salesman in the city of Dallas, and was also for some years a Justice of the Peace, and as such had the reputation of being a magistrate of rare judgment, whose decisions were relied upon as clear, equitable and just. At the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted in Colonel Stone's Regiment, with whom he served two years, taking part in the battle of Elkhorn, and was also in several engagements with hostile Indians in the territory. His regiment crossed the Mississippi and came under the command of Colonel Ross, being then mounted as cavalry. This command was engaged at Corinth, and in several other important battles. Mr. Smith returned home on account of sickness, caused by privation and exposure, and after having recovered his health he joined Colonel Gurley's Command, Gano's Brigade, and served principally in Arkansas and Indian Territory. In this last command he formed and commanded Company I, and held a commission as Captain when his command was mustered out. After the close of the war he returned home, where he died in 1867, at the age of thirty-five years. During the last two years of the war, while her husband was in the field, Mrs. Smith took a few negroes and settled on a farm five miles north of Dallas, where she was engaged in farming. She subsequently purchased a farm eight miles north of Dallas, consisting of 300 acres, which she has since divided among her children, but retains seventy acres for a homestead. Joseph L. Smith always took a lively interest in public affairs, and, though not a politician, he was active and alert in matters affecting the best interests of the county. He was a member of the Masonic order, being at the time of his death a Knight Templar, and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Margaret S. Smith, our subject, came to

Dallas county in 1850, with her mother, then the widow of John M. Daniel, who died in Tennessee, having previously lived in Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel had eight children, viz.: William, a lawyer, married Mary Chandler, of Mississippi; Jesse, a farmer five miles north of Dallas, married Ann Purvis; Francis R., also a farmer five miles north of Dallas, married Mary Robinson, of Alabama; John F., married Mary Harvey, of Dallas, and both are now deceased; Eliza, deceased, was the wife of Levi Windham, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama; Thomas B., a farmer five miles north of Dallas; Isabella O., wife of Alexander Howard; and Margaret S., our subject. William, the eldest son, served in the Mexican war, and was engaged in many important battles. Thomas B. served in Good's Battery, the Civil war, and was engaged East of the Mississippi river. During his service he was held a prisoner of war at Chicago for eleven months.

FRANK AUSTIN.—The highly respected citizen whose name heads this notice is a jeweler, and a respectable old settler of Dallas county. He was born July 2, 1826. His parents were Charles and Grace (Busby) Austin, both natives of Pennsylvania. The father was a wagon-maker in Philadelphia and followed that business in that city for many years, being extensively known. He was a relative of the Austins after whom the city of that name was called. He and his good wife were members of the Baptist Church and were of Welsh extraction. The father died in 1848, aged sixty, but his wife survived him for about five years when she too passed away, at about the same age. She was a devout Christian woman and prominent in the church. There were nine children in the family, all raised to mature years, five of whom are still living.

Frank Austin was the seventh in the family and was reared in Philadelphia, where he received his education in the common schools of that city. After finishing his education he learned the jeweler trade, which he worked at for some six years in Philadelphia and then came to Wisconsin, in 1856, and settled in Ripon, where he opened a jewelry store. Here he remained for three years and then removed to Warsaw, Missouri, and opened a store there and also remained there for three years. From there he went to Waukesha, Wisconsin, and opened a store which he ran until 1870, then came to Dallas, where he opened a store and has been engaged here in the jewelry business ever since, with considerable success.

Mr. Austin was elected Alderman of the city in 1872, but does not care for political honors, business claims engrossing his attention.

Our subject was married, in 1848, to Miss Jane Colson, daughter of David Colson, of Pemberton, New Jersey, and she bore her husband three children, namely: D. C., who is in the jewelry business at Childress, Texas, married to a Miss J. T. Orr, of Dallas; William F. and Martha Jane.

The mother died in 1854, aged twenty-four. She was a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Austin's second marriage occurred February 16, 1856, and the lady of his choice was Miss Jane W. Wheeler, daughter of Benjamin and Beatrice Wheeler, of Northamptonshire, England, where they were married, and where Mrs. Austin was born. There were eight children in her family, two of whom died in early childhood. Of the remainder, five are still living. Mr.

Wheeler was a farmer who came to America with his family, in 1841, settling in Waukesha, Wisconsin, on a farm and removed from there to Iowa, dying at Eddyville, Iowa, in 1874, after a residence of four years. His age was seventy-one, and both he and his wife were members of the Baptist Church. His wife survived him two years and then died at the same age as her lamented husband.

Mr. and Mrs. Austin have had five children, namely: Frank, died at the age of eighteen months, October 18, 1858; Benjamin W., married Miss Fannie Swindells, daughter of the publisher of the Dallas *Herald*, at that time, resides at Oak Cliff and is bookkeeper at the Waters-Pierce Oil Company, and Florence Marie is their only living child; Jacob B. and Salina Jane (twins): the former married Miss Ida L. Hickman, resident of Hico, Texas, engaged in the jewelry business.

Mrs. Austin is a member of the Baptist Church of Dallas, and Mr. Austin is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is a highly esteemed and valued citizen, who, with his wife, a very intelligent, Christian woman, are such people as give character to a community and of whom Dallas is proud. Their blameless lives and many sterling qualities of head and heart have endeared them to a host of friends, both here and in other localities where they have lived.

We clip the following from one of the leading papers of the day: "Said Major Henry Brown to *Round About Town:* 'Five years ago at a birthday dinner given by Henry Boll, a solemn league and covenant was formed by six friends present, which was that annually at the birthday of each they should all meet and break bread together in the bonds of personal friendship. Since then one of their number, William Werden, died and was buried amid their tears. On the second of this month the reunion was on Frank Austin's sixty-sixth birthday, and all but Judge Burford were present. Mrs. Austin officiated at the dinner, assisted by her daughter-in-law, Fannie Swindells, now the wife of Mr. Benjamin Austin. To these old citizens, some of whom knew her parents before Fannie Swindells was born, it was a sweet souvenir. Each of the old friends, Frank Austin, Dr. A. A. Johnston, Henry Boll, and by inference Nat. M. Burford, left the scene a happier and better man.'"

HERBERT PRICE, Vice-President and General Manager of the Texas Mortgage and Agency Company, Dallas, Texas, is a man of marked business ability, wide awake to the interests of whatever enterprise with which he identifies himself. He was elected to his present position January 1, 1892, and with his characteristic push and energy is conducting the business of the company. The above company represents some of the strongest English and Scotch mortgage companies.

Mr. Price was born in Cheshire, England, October 19, 1864, being the youngest son of John and Emily (Marsh) Price, natives of England. His father, a ship merchant, left Liverpool, bound for New York, about December, 1865, and as the vessel on which he sailed was never heard from or sighted after leaving Queenstown, it is supposed that he was lost with the balance of the crew and passengers. Mr. Price was at that time thirty-eight years of age. He and his family were members of the Established Church of England. At the time he was lost his wife

was living at Southport, near Liverpool, and was left with three children,—John, Walter and Herbert. John, the eldest, died in England in 1874, aged twenty-one years. Walter, still a resident of his native country, is junior partner of the firm of Montgomery, Jones & Co., of Liverpool, importers of all kinds of grain, shipping from all countries, principally India and South America.

Herbert Price was educated at the Tatten Hall School, England, completing his studies there in 1877. Then as one of the agents of Messrs. Perry, Berry & Co., esparto merchants of Liverpool, he went to Africa and thence to Spain, returning to England after a three years' sojourn in those countries. Many features of this trip were not of the most pleasant nature. Until the Tunisian war opened between the French and the Arabs he was stationed principally at Tunis, Sfax and Tripoli. Then he was recalled, as it was impossible to do further business. This was in 1879. From England Mr. Price came to America, landing in Canada. In Manitoba he was engaged in farming two years. At the expiration of that time he went to Winnipeg and joined the expedition of the Hudson Bay Company, and went to the Northwestern Territory and the Hudson bay. He subsequently returned to Winnipeg, and from there, in 1885, directed his course to New Orleans. We next find him in Abilene, Taylor county, Texas, where he was engaged in sheep-raising two years; thence to Jones county. In 1889 he came to Dallas, where he has since been with the Texas Mortgage and Agency Company.

Mr. Price was married September 17, 1890, to Miss Florence Flinn, daughter of Alfred Flinn, a ship-owner of Liverpool, England. They were married in that city, and came to America on their bridal tour. Both he and his wife are members of the Established Church of England.

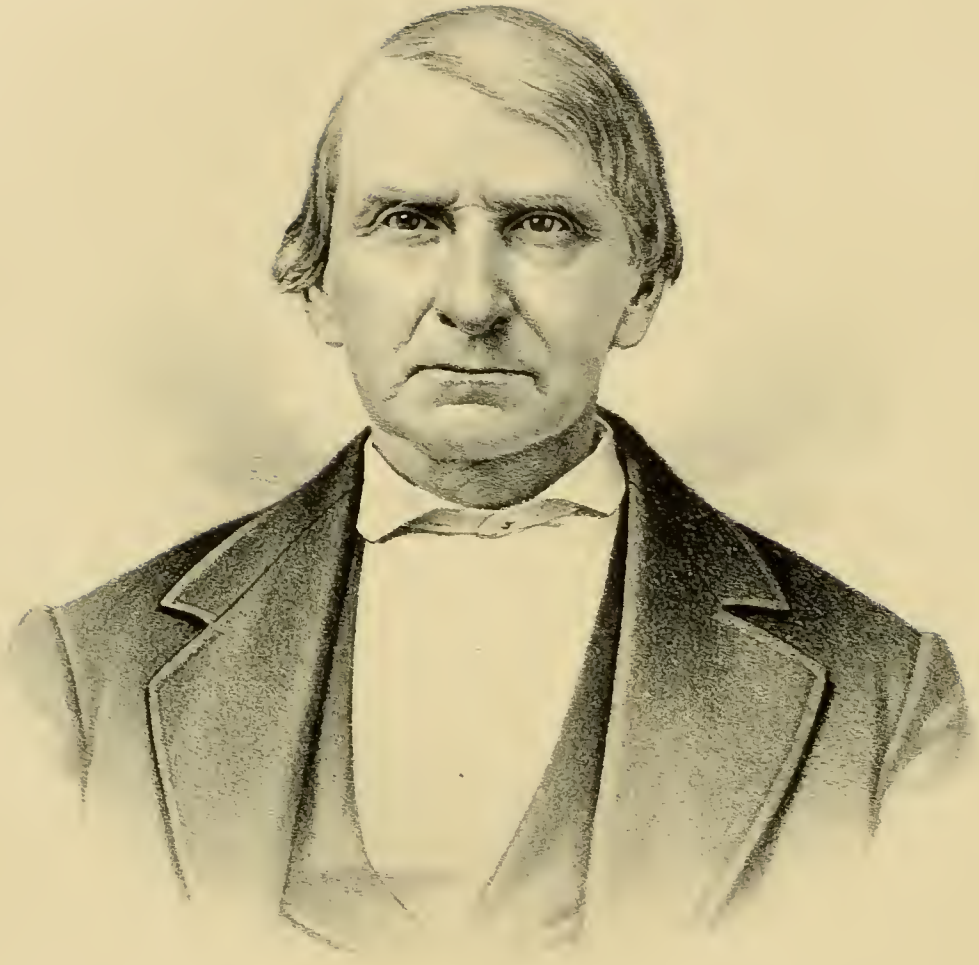
For one of his age, Mr. Price has had an extensive traveling experience. Although comparatively a recent aequisition to Dallas, he has made many friends here, by all of whom he is held in high esteem.

S. D. BOND, who is engaged in the real-estate business in Dallas, has been identified with the interests of this city since 1874.

Mr. Bond was born in Harrison county, Mississippi, in 1854, the third in a family of four children born to Rankin and Charity Josephine (Dale) Bond. His father was a native of Mississippi and a member of one of the prominent early families of the southern part of that State. He was a stock dealer and farmer. His death occurred in Pass Christian, Mississippi, in 1858, of yellow fever. The mother, a native of Georgia, is still living and resides with her son, S. D. Bond. Grandfather Bond was a distinguished politician in southern Mississippi, and served as a member of the Legislature.

The subject of our sketch was reared and educated in Pass Christian, Mississippi, coming direct from there to Dallas, Texas. For a few years he worked at the carpenter's trade, and then began taking contracts in connection with his building. Then for eight or ten years he was engaged in the mercantile business on Main street. He built and sold a brick block on McKinney avenue. He also erected a number of other buildings, and has been actively engaged in buying and selling property here.

Mr. Bond has taken some interest in the



W. B. Miller

political affairs of the county, voting with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Tannehill Lodge, No. 56, A. F. & A. M. He is a public-spirited man, and takes an active interest in any measure that has for its object the promotion of good.

WILLIAM B. MILLER, a pioneer of Dallas county, was born in Madison county, Kentucky, in 1807, the second of seven children born to John and Mary (Brown) Miller, natives of Kentucky. The father moved to Madison county, Alabama, in 1818, and opened up a farm, and his death occurred in that State in 1864; his wife survived him until after the war.

Mr. Miller, whose name introduces this brief sketch, was reared to farm life and educated in the public schools of Madison county, and also at the academy at Huntsville, Alabama. He subsequently rented land and engaged in farming, but in 1834 began merchandising at New Market, Alabama, which he followed two years, when, on account of the Henry Clay bankrupt law, he failed in business. He then moved to Tennessee and again engaged in farming for ten years, after which, in 1847, he came to Dallas county, settling in Precinct No. 1. In 1856 he bought 562 acres of land where he now resides, but later sold seventy acres for $30 an acre, and afterward bought two acres back, giving therefor $12,500! and he still owns a a part of the original 562 acres.

For forty-five years has Mr. Miller ranked as one of the foremost and most honorable citizens of Dallas county, a model farmer and raiser of fine stock and fruits, with eminent success; and now, at the advanced age of eight-five years, enjoys the esteem of the community as fully as any man living. Unpretentious, affable and accommodating, he is a model man and citizen. In politics he is a steadfast Democrat.

He was married in Madison county, Alabama, in 1828, to Elizabeth Waddy, a native of that State, whose ancestry on one side is traceable back to the Cherokee Indians, noblest specimen of their race. By this marriage there was one child,—Charilaus,—who is married and resides in the Cherokee nation, in the Indian Territory. He was a gallant Colonel in the Confederate army from Texas, has seen much of the world, spent several years in California, and is a very popular man. He is familiarly denominated "Crill." At present he is in very poor health. His mother died in Alabama in 1835, and in 1837 Mr. Miller, Sr., our subject, married Minerva Barnes, also a native of Madison county, Kentucky, and daughter of Jesse and Patsy (Olden) Barnes, also natives of Kentucky. In 1844 Mr. Barnes moved to Jackson county, Missouri, where he subsequently died. This Mrs. Miller died in 1856, after having had five children: Alonzo, who died about 1855; Martha, wife of W. C. Leonard, of Kaufman county; Mary, wife of Mr. Guess; Elizabeth, now Mrs. John Edmonson; and Susan, now Mrs. Dr. Ewing of Dallas. Mr. Miller was again married, in Dallas, in 1860, to Mrs. Emma Miller, widow of Madison M. Miller, and daughter of Silas H. and Amy (Spencer) Dewey, natives of New York. The parents were married at Cooperstown, New York, and later emigrated to Ohio, where the father engaged in farming. The grandmother Dewey, previously Miss Hyde, was a granddaughter of Lord Chancellor Hyde. The maternal grandfather, a Wescott, was of Indian origin, and grandfather Eliphalet Dewey

participated in the Revolutionary war. Silas H. Dewey came to Walker county, Texas, in 1855, and his death occurred near Bloomfield, Missouri, in 1863; his wife died in Grayson county, Texas, in 1884.

Mr. and Mrs. Miller have had three children, viz.: Charles, J. H. and Minnie. The latter is the wife of Barry Miller, of Dallas.

CHARLES FRANKLIN BARHAM, D. D. S., was born in the State of Arkansas in September, 1853, and is a son of J. M. and Luey J. (Greer) Barham, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee respectively. The father emigrated to Arkansas in early days, and was one of the pioneers of that State. He was killed in the late war. The mother was born and reared in Nashville, Tennessee, and now resides in Arkansas. They had born to them eight children, the Doctor being the fifth-born. He passed his youth in his native State, and attended the common schools. He acquired a good education, and began life as a teacher, following this profession for two years. In 1878 he took up the study of dentistry, which he pursued at Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee. He was graduated in the spring of 1885, taking the degree of D. D. S. He went to Hope, Arkansas, and there established himself in a paying practice. In 1886 he came to Texas, and located at Terrell, where he remained one year, coming at the end of that time to Dallas. He is a member of the Texas State Dental Association, and has won an enviable standing in professional circles. He is a careful operator, and is well posted on all the improved methods of treatment.

In his political opinions the Doctor is a Democrat, "dyed in the wool." He is a member of Amity Lodge, No. 108, Knights of Pythias. He is a man of honor and integrity, and is entirely worthy of the esteem in which he is held.

WILLIAM L. WHITE, deceased, for many years a prominent business man of Lancaster, and at his death probably the wealthiest man in the southern part of Dallas county, was born in White county, Tennessee, November 15, 1824, a son of Woodson P. and Nancy White, and a brother of Francis M. White, a sketch of whom appears in this work and contains their family biography.

William L. was reared in White county, Tennessee. When about thirteen years old he commenced clerking in his father's store of general merchandise in Sparta and continued in that business until his father's death. He afterward went into the mercantile business with his uncle, J. G. Mitchell, at the same place.

In about 1846 he was elected clerk of the branch bank of the Tennessee Bank, located at Sparta, in which capacity he remained about six years. During this time he lived miles in the country, riding horseback each day over rough, mountainous roads, braving all kinds of weather, promptly and faithfully filling his position at the bank, also superintending his farm work at home.

In the spring of 1854 he made his first visit to Texas, remained about three weeks, returned to Tennessee and brought his family to Texas the following October, bought and improved a 640-acre tract, now owned by J. P. Apperson. After coming to this county Mr. White was for a number of years engaged in the stock business, buying and

selling horses and mules, in which he made considerable money. In 1860 he removed to Lancaster, where, in the fall of that year, he opened a dry-goods store and was so engaged during the war. In 1865 his brother-in-law, John T. Ellis, became a partner, but later Mr. White sold his interest to his brother, Francis M. White. During the war he was also engaged in the milling business, operating, what was then known as the Keller mill, at Lancaster, which was then the only mill at that place, and during that time he was also Postmaster. After selling his interest in the dry-goods business Mr. White began handling cattle, and was actively engaged at that for a number of years, buying in western and central Texas and shipping or driving to Junction City and Abilene, Kansas, New Orleans and Shreveport, Louisiana, and other places. When the cattle business went down he began handling cotton, and was also interested in farming. Having considerable money of his own and business connections with parties East, he was engaged in the brokerage business, in which he made a great deal of money, and in fact was successful in everything he undertook and at his death left a large estate. He was a man of clear head, good foresight and great adaptability, and was the financier of Lancaster and vicinity for many years. He died at Nashville, Tennessee, May 28, 1881, while there for treatment under the celebrated Dr. Briggs, and was buried at the cemetery at Lancaster. Mr. White was always interested in the welfare of the community in which he resided, and took a leading part in every public enterprise. Five years before his death he made a bright profession of faith in Christ.

He was married in White county, Tennessee, to Lucinda F., a daughter of Samuel Turney, a prominent and at that day a well-known lawyer of Sparta, Tennessee. This lady accompanied her husband to Texas, and died a few months later near Wilmer, in the southern part of the county. She had two children, viz: Woodson P., who is now a citizen of this county, and Sophronia, who died young.

Six years after the death of his first wife, Mr. White was married, April 17, 1860, to Louisa F., the youngest child of Thomas M. and Mary Ellis, whose sketch appears in this work. To this union were born seven children, as follows: Addie H., the wife of Samuel L. Randlett, of Lancaster; Minnie E.; William L.; Hallie E.; Karl L.; Lula Pearl and Byrd E., twins. The children still reside with their mother. Mrs. White is a member of the Baptist Church and gives of her means to that and other worthy causes. She has acted as guardian for the six youngest children, developing a wonderful business woman and a devoted mother, as best she could filling her own and that of her deceased husband.

THOMAS BEGGS, of the firm of Watson & Beggs, contractors and builders, came to Dallas in 1885, and were employed by C. A. Gill, general contractor, and formed their partnership in 1888. They have built many fine residences in Dallas and Oak Cliff, as those of J. S. Armstrong, S. E. Wilson, Messrs. Zang and Rich, of Chestnut Hill, Pearce and Cooper, etc.,—buildings costing from $3,000 upward, besides many cottages of $1,500 to $2,000,—and the First Baptist Church of Dallas (all the wood and iron work). During the last year (1890) the firm employed thirty-five men four months,

and the remainder of the year fifteen to twenty men.

Mr. Beggs was born in Ireland in 1862, the son of William and Mary (Beggs) Beggs, natives also of Ireland. His father died in his native country, and his mother now resides in Dallas. Mr. Beggs learned his trade in Belfast, Ireland. In July, 1882, he landed at New York, and soon after went to Pittsburg and St. Louis, and finally came to Dallas, as already stated. He was married here in September, 1887, to Frederica A. Lawther, a native of New Orleans, and a daughter of Colonel R. Lawther, who now resides in Dallas. They have one child, by name Robert William. They are members of the Second Presbyterian Church of Dallas. On national matters Mr. Beggs is a Democrat.

JUDGE ARTHUR THOMAS WATTS is one of the public-spirited and enterprising citizens of Dallas, and one of the leading members of the Dallas bar. Of his life and ancestry we present the following facts:

Judge Arthur Thomas Watts was born in Covington county, Mississippi, August 31, 1837. His parents, William and Patience (Lott) Watts, both natives of Georgia, were born near Milledgeville. His father went with his parents to Mississippi about 1810, at which time the Lott family also settled there. Thomas Watts, the Judge's grandfather, served in both the Revolution and in the war of 1812, being nineteen years of age when he took part in the first war. He died in Smith county, Texas, in 1856, at the age of about ninety-four years. His grandfather, Arthur Lott, also served through the Revolutionary war. In 1810 he started to Mississippi from Georgia, in company with a number of families, and was shot from his horse and killed by Indians in Alabama. Several others of the party were wounded at the same time. His widow with her children went on their sad journey to Mississippi, and in due time the large family spread out over western Mississippi and Texas.

William Watts, the Judge's father, conducted farming operations on a moderate scale, working about thirty hands. He was a good business man, quiet and unassuming in manner, and in every way a worthy and highly respected citizen. He sold his interests in Mississippi, came to Texas, and settled on a farm in Harrison county in 1841. He died there in 1844. For a number of years he was a member of the Baptist Church. He was a man of earnest devotion and great usefulness. His widow is still living, an honored and highly esteemed pioneer of Polk county, Texas. She is an earnest Christian woman, and since her girlhood days has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. She is now eighty-five years of age. Of her eight children, five are still living.

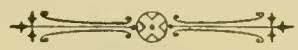
The subject of our sketch received his education at Zion Seminary, Mississippi. After completing his course there, he began the study of law under the direction of John E. McNair, Circuit Judge of that district. His marked success and high standing in the legal profession show the wisdom of his choice for a life work. He was admitted to the bar at Livingston, Polk county, Texas, in 1859, and at once began practice in partnership with Judge Crosson, now of Ballinger, Texas. This partnership continued a year. Mr. Watts then went to Mississippi on business, and while he was there the war opened. He enlisted on the first of

August, 1861, as a private soldier in Company A, Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment, and served through the war in the Army of Northern Virginia, being first under "Stonewall" Jackson, then under Longstreet, and latterly in A. P. Hill's corps. During the war he received several slight wounds, at one time being disabled for about twenty days, but on the whole he stood the service well.

The war over, he came to Livingston and began anew the practice of law. In 1872 he was elected to a seat in the lower house of the State Legislature, and served in the session of 1873. He was instrumental in the passage of an election law, and also in securing a compromise with the Texas & Pacific Railroad for a bond grant of $6,000,000, besides rendering other efficient services. January 1, 1874, he moved to Weatherford, Texas, and with Mr. Lanham, now a Congressman, practiced law there until 1878. In October of that year he settled in Dallas. Here he conducted a successful practice until December, 1880. At that time he was appointed one of the Commissioners of Appeals for the State of Texas, receiving his appointment from Governor Roberts, and in that capacity he served till October, 1885, since which time he has been in the practice of his profession. The work of the Commissioners of Appeals, with which he was connected, will be found in the Texas Reports, volumes fifty-four to sixty-four inclusive.

Judge Watts was married in June, 1869, to Miss Mary Victery, daughter of John Victery, of Polk county, Texas. Her father, a farmer by occupation, has been dead for a number of years. Mrs. Watts died October 7, 1890, aged forty years. She was an Episcopalian and a most estimable woman, loved by all who knew her. She left four children, viz.: Ella, a former student of Dr. Wheat's school, Winchester, Virginia; Samuel, a stenographer and typist in his father's office, reading law at intervals; and Arthur and Rosa, attending school.

The Judge is a member of the Episcopal Church and of the Masonic fraternity.



WILLIAM J. OWEN was born near the city of Rochester, New York, and inherited from his father the genius of handling stock. He was educated in the high school of Rochester and in that State learned the trade of a butcher, mastering all its details—practical and theoretical—with great aptness. After some years spent in business on his own account he removed to Hot Springs, Arkansas, then to Waco, Texas, and finally drifted to Dallas in 1883, and at once began business at his present location on Elm street, his establishment being in a very flourishing condition, owing to his upright and honorable business methods. Although he began in a modest way his business has increased very rapidly, and at his market the largest business in the city is done. Two thousand beeves are disposed of each year and other meats in proportion. He is one of the organizers of the Texas Butchers and Drovers' Association and is vice-president of the National Association and president of the local branch. He is an enthusiastic and influential member and attends all the national associations. He also belongs to the order of Red Men and the Fat Men's Association. His present position is due to his own industry and integrity and he is probably one of the most universally popular men among all classes in the city

He is kind-hearted and generous, and his purse has been many times opened to the calls of suffering humanity. He has built him a cozy home on Oak street and lives in a manner becoming his position and influence.

On the 22d of March, 1872, he was married to Miss Lillie Ward of Grand Rapids, Michigan, by whom he has one son, William J., Jr.

M. V. COLE, a retired farmer of Dallas county, was born near Fayetteville, Washington county, Arkansas, January 2, 1837, the tenth child of John and Polly (McDonald) Cole, natives of Virginia. The father moved to Tennessee in an early day, where he opened up a farm, and later removed to Arkansas, and in 1843 to Dallas county, spending many years of his life on the frontier. He took up a claim of 640 acres in Precinct No. 1, where his death occurred in 1850, and his wife's death occurred there also, in 1869. The subject of this sketch was reared to farm life and was educated in the subscription schools of the county and also attended the Hudson Academy, near Dallas. He came to this county at the age of six years, and, after reaching manhood, commenced farming and stock-raising. In 1862 he enlisted in Scott's Battalion, which was attached to Darnell's regiment, and was confined mostly in Arkansas. He was discharged in the latter part of 1862, after which he returned to Dallas and engaged in farming. Mr. Cole has since added to his original purchase, one and a-half miles from Dallas, until now he owns 300 acres, all of which is well improved. He also owns a fine residence and six acres in the city. Mr. Cole affiliates with the Democratic party, and in 1873 was elected County Treasurer serving three terms, and 1884 served one year as County Commissioner of Precinct No. 1. He is a member of the School Board from the Ninth Ward, and was active in securing the erection of a fine school building, costing $20,000. Socially, Mr. Cole is a member of Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M., at Dallas, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

He was married in this county, in 1862, to Margaret Preston, a native of Tennessee, and daughter of George and Anna (Roddy) Preston, natives of Virginia. The parents moved to Tennessee in an early day, thence to Cass county, Missouri, and thence to Dallas county, where the father died in 1868, and the mother a short time previous. Mr. and Mrs. Cole have four children: Georgie, now Mrs. John F. Irwin, of Dallas; Edwin L., reporter for the *Herald*, of Dallas; Birdie May, at home, and Marshall V., also at home.

D. A. POYNOR, City Engineer, was born in 1854, in Tennessee, and spent his youth in that State. He pursued a course of study at the Nashville University, with the specialty of civil engineering, and graduated in 1874. The next year he came to Texas and was employed as civil engineer on the Texas Pacific railroad for a number of years, in addition to general work at his profession throughout the State. In 1890 he was called by the city of Dallas to the office of city engineer, and he entered at once upon the discharge of his duties. His fitness for the place is amply tested by the excellent condition of all the public works under his control,—waterworks, sewers, streets, etc. He employs twelve men, skilled and efficient.

Mr. Poynor is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, a Knight of Pythias and a Knight Templar.

The mother of our subject, Mrs. Charlotte T. (Stephens) Poynor, has been a resident of Dallas since 1874, coming here from Williamson county, Tennessee. She is now in her eighty-second year, and has powers both of body and mind quite well preserved for that advanced age. Her children are: J. W., residing in the Pan Handle of this State; Dr. J. S., of Williamson county, Texas; A. M., residing near Lancaster, Dallas county, Texas; and D. A., whose name heads this brief sketch. The entire family are members of the Christian Church.

JAMES M. BRITAIN, a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Henry county, Missouri, November 21, 1841. He is the second son and third child of Joseph and Sena (White) Britain, and when seven years of age came with them to Dallas county, Texas, where he was reared on a farm and educated in the subscription schools of that day. At the age of fourteen he engaged in freighting with ox teams, hauling from ports on the river and lumber from the pine woods. This occupation he followed till the breaking out of the late war, when he enlisted, January 1, 1862, in Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry, and was in active duty in Mississippi, Georgia, Alabama, Arkansas, Tennessee and Missouri, participating in all the battles with his regiment and suffering the many hardships incident to a soldier's life. While they were on the retreat from Corinth he was taken prisoner and confined ten days. He served till the close of the war, after which he returned to Dallas county and again engaged in freighting, driving horses and continuing the business successfully for five years.

Mr. Britain was married February 9, 1870, to Miss E. H. Gray, a native of Virginia and daughter of William and Betsey (Alderson) Gray. Her family came to Texas in 1860; her father was killed during the war and her mother resides with her children. Soon after his marriage Mr. Britain bought 160 acres of land and engaged in farming, which, with stock-raising, has since claimed his attention. He now has 227 acres of fine land, under a high state of cultivation, and is raising corn, cotton and oats.

Mr. and Mrs. Britain are the parents of nine children: Otis D. E. married Kate T. Wright, of this county; Freddie J., Eldon W., Oscar R., Claud, Elizabeth, Morris A. Addie and Blake B. Politically, Mr. Britain is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. They have been particularly fortunate in the enjoyment of good health. Only on two occasions have they required the services of a physician in their family on account of sickness.

HENRY MOULARD, a carpenter and builder of Dallas, was born in the Department of Loier et Cher, France, in 1862, the sixth of the seven children of August and Ann (David) Moulard, natives also of France. The father, a carpenter by trade, died in France, in 1882, aged sixty-three years; and the mother died in Dallas, October 11, 1891, aged sixty-nine years, a believer in the Catholic faith, as are also the family still. Their children are: Eugene, who resides in Orleans, France, married to Josephine Forgeat; Camile, who died in Or-

leans, France, at the age of twenty-three years, unmarried: he served a year in the French army; Henry, the subject of this sketch; Jule J., unmarried, a resident of Dallas since 1871, and a successful carpenter, having been an employe of the firm of Murphy & Bolas for the past seven years; and Anna, the wife of J. F. Martine of Dallas: she died in 1877, at the age of twenty-three years.

Mr. Moulard, our subject, was brought to the United States in 1871, by his parents, with three brothers and a sister, arriving at Dallas December 24. He has a brother unmarried, living here in Dallas, Jule J. by name. Henry began learning his trade in 1876, in Dallas, and completed it in Orleans, France, spending two and a half years there, where they both, Henry and Jule J., completed their trade. Not withstanding he has suffered many privations and encountered many obstacles, he has been an industrious laborer ever since he was eleven years of age, and his present prosperity is proof of his wisdom. He has taken great interest in the material welfare of the city of Dallas and has seen many changes in its phenomenal growth.

BARNETT GIBBS, attorney at law and capitalist, Dallas, was born in Yazoo, Mississippi, a son of Q. D. Gibbs,—French and Irish on the paternal side: his father was also a lawyer. His paternal grandfather, General George W. Gibbs, was a well known lawyer and politician in the early days of Tennessee. For a time he was Attorney General of the State. Mr. Gibbs, our subject, completed his school days at Cumberland University, and in 1873 settled in Dallas, for the practice of law, and since then he has also taken an active part in politics. Was City Attorney six years, from 1876 to 1882; State Senator from 1882 to 1884, from the district composed of Dallas, Kaufman and Rockwell counties, and after serving two years was elected Lieutenant Governor of Texas. His popularity is shown by the fact that he ran far ahead of his ticket. For a time he was acting Governor. Since the close of his official career, he has been engaged in the practice of his chosen profession and in looking after his large landed interests in Texas and New Mexico. He is a leading Odd Fellow, in which order he was once the youngest Grand Master the State ever had; and he is also a Knight of Pythias. It is probably as a public speaker that he is best known. His services on the rostrum are in constant demand, whether there is a campaign on hand or not. His views on prohibition and finance are clear and sound. Probably no man in the State has had more to do with molding public sentiment than he. In addressing his fellow citizens his chief delight is to find them cool and calm, so that they will follow reason only.

Mr. Gibbs has erected many buildings and spent much money in improving the city of Dallas. He has also a large farm in this county, and is developing Arkansas Pass, on the coast.

Quesney Dibrelle Gibbs, the father of the subject of the foregoing sketch, was a native of Tennessee, who became a leading lawyer in Mississippi, to which State he moved in the '30s, and finally died in the Confederate service, in which he was Captain, in the Thirtieth Mississippi Regiment. He had held the office of Judge of Probate, although he never took kindly to politics. He married Miss Sallie Dorsey, a native of Kentucky and a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal

Church; she died in 1863, aged fifty-one years.

He was married in 1876, to Miss Sallie Haynes, the daughter and only child of J. W. Haynes, a merchant. She was educated in New York and Virginia, and is a lady of rare culture. They have two sons and one daughter: Sallie Haynes, Wildy and Barney, Jr. The wife's parents, John W. and Maria J. (Plummer) Haynes, came to Texas early in the '50s, perhaps in 1851. Mr. Haynes was a leading citizen in McKinney, and later in Dallas, where he died in 1873. Mrs. Haynes was a native of West Virginia, and died in 1888.

REV. J. A. HARTNETT, Rector of St. Patrick's Church, Dallas, is a native of Erin's Isle, county of Limerick, Ireland, and a son of Daniel T. and Hanora (Donough) Hartnett. The father died in Weatherford, Parker county, Texas, in July, 1890, aged seventy years, and the mother now resides at the homestead in that county, aged sixty-eight years. They were the parents of twelve children, eight of whom are still living: Thomas D., a railroad contractor through Texas, Missouri, Alabama, Mississippi, and is now in Indiana on a contract for a railroad leading from Chicago East; Michael D., a hardware and farm implement merchant of Graceville, Minnesota; Cornelius D., a wholesale grocer of Weatherford, being the senior member of the firm of C. D. Hartnett & Co.; Bridget, wife of Charles Nolan, a farmer of Ankeny, Iowa; Margaret, wife of John Hartnett, a railroad contractor and farmer near Weatherford; Augustine, an Ursuline nun of Dallas, and known as Madam St. Mary Augustine; J. A., our subject; and Daniel D., a retail grocer of Weatherford. Our subject's father's half-brother, John F. Meagher, is ex-Governor of Minnesota. Daniel T. Hartnett was a man highly respected for his honesty and industry, and his children grew to mature years under the best parental influence, as is evinced by the business tact and high standing of each. They are all persons of prominence in their line, and are respected by a large circle of acquaintances.

The subject of this sketch came to America with his parents in 1863, and to Texas in 1871. He was educated at St. Mary's College, of St. Mary's Kansas, and his theological studies were pursued at St. Mary's Seminary, of Cincinnati, Ohio. He was ordained July 5, 1891, and first served as assistant at the Pro-Cathedral of the Sacred Heart, located at the corner of Bryant and Ervay streets, Dallas. Two months later he was appointed to his present position, which he has filled successfully and satisfactorily. His congregation is increasing rapidly, and in fact, has almost doubled since his pastorate began. Since early life Father Hartnett has taken kindly to theology, his reading and studies being directed chiefly to his present work, and his habits and customs being in strict keeping with his high calling. He is a worthy man, an esteemed citizen, and is endowed with both vigor and public spirit.

W. D. BURKE, of the firm of Burke Bros., Cornice Works, Dallas, has been a resident of this city for about nine years.

Born in New Orleans, he spent his boyhood days and learned the trade of copper, tin and sheet-iron worker there. After working in different cities of the country for some time,

he settled in Dallas in 1882. In 1888 he and his brother, J. E. Burke, established business for themselves, since which time they have been having a thriving trade and employing constantly eight or ten men, their work extending to various towns in the northern part of this State.

Mr. Burke's father, H. D. Burke, was a native of Ireland, was married at Independence, Louisiana, to Miss Mary Taggart, also a native of Ireland, was a grocer for thirty-five years in New Orleans, before and during the war had charge of Rowell, Sons & Wadleigh's Southern Car Works, was a member of the Catholic Church, an honest and honorable man, and died June 30, 1886, at the age of sixty-six years. His widow is still living, at Houston, Texas, now aged fifty-eight years. Of their eight children five are living, namely: J. E.; W. D., the subject of this brief notice: Agnes, wife of Frank Alcala; Margaret M, unmarried and living with her mother; and Henry D.; the others died in early childhood. J. E. married Mary Meninger and their children are: Mamie, Lena Bell, Irene and John E. Mr. J. E. Burke is foreman on the Houston & Texas Central steam shovel, which position he has held for eleven years, being an excellent workman. Agnes has one child, John E., and she and her family live at Houston.

W. D. Burke married, in Dallas, in 1886, Miss Angelica Vilbig, daughter of John C. and Barbara Vilbig, natives of Germany and married in Wisconsin. Mr. Vilbig was a shoemaker, and later a farmer; he died in 1880, a Catholic, aged forty-eight years, and his wife is still living, in Dallas. Their children are: August, who married Kate Cramer, resides in Dallas and has one child, Anna; Sophie, who is the wife of E. A. Lott, resides in Dallas and has Teresa, Alfred, John, Ed. L., Mrs. Burke, John (a contractor in Dallas), Josie, at home, besides four who died in early life.

Mr. Burke's children are William H. and Eleanor Irene. He is a thoroughgoing, earnest business man, and an enterprising and public-spirited citizen. Socially, he is a member of the Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P.

SETH SLOCUM, plaster contractor at Dallas,—the oldest contractor in his line of the city,—was born in Harrison county, West Virginia, in 1839, the third-born of the thirteen children of Elias and Maria (Pitcher) Slocum. His father was a native of Virginia and his mother of Connecticut. The grandfather, Slocum, a native of New Jersey, settled in Virginia. Elias Slocum, a farmer, died in Virginia, about 1878, at the age of sixty-five years. He was a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years, and of good reputation and extensive influence. At one time he was president of the agricultural society of Clarksburg, West Virginia. His widow died in the spring of 1892, at the age of about seventy-five years. She had been totally blind for about twelve years before her death, having lost her sight from catarrh. She was a good Christian woman.

Mr. Slocum, our subject, was raised on a farm in Virginia. In 1863 he enlisted in Company D, Nineteenth Virginia Cavalry, and served therein until the close of the war, being engaged in the battles of Droop Mountain, Virginia, Fisher's Hill, Champion Hill, Shenandoah Valley, etc. Two horses were killed under him. At Droop Mountain he was wounded. After the war he went to Ohio, and learned his trade at Parkersburg,

West Virginia, and in Ohio. In 1872 he came to Dallas, settling near where he now resides, and engaged in his trade, in Dallas and surrounding towns. Some of the principal contracts he has made and filled are those for the building of the North Texas National Bank, Middleton Bros.', Central Bank, Barnett C. Gibbs' building, the St. George building, the greatest portion of the Grand Windsor, the new Eighth and Seventh Ward school buildings, Exchange Bank, etc. He generally has about eight skilled men in his employ, and twelve laborers. The Acme Cement Plaster is superior, as it gives a very hard finish. One hundred and one-half tons of Acme plastering was used in the building of the new courthouse. Mr. Slocum was the contractor for the plastering of the new courthouse of Dallas and did a most excellent job, costing over $8,000. His bid was accepted over all others, even while bidding the highest, although plenty low enough. This speaks well of the confidence of the community in him as a finished and thorough workman in his line.

In his political views he is a Democrat.

DAVID MACKAY, M. D., was born in Glasgow, Scotland, September 26, 1832, a son of David and Agnes (Cruikshanks) Mackay, natives of the same country. The father was a manufacturer and with his wife came to America in 1870, settling with his son in Louisiana, where he passed the remainder of his life, dying in May, 1872. There were seven children in this family, two of whom survive,—a sister living in Scotland and the subject of this notice.

Dr. Mackay was educated in the University of Glasgow, graduating in 1855. He then went as assistant surgeon on one of "Her Majesty's" war-ships, and witnessed many of the engagements of the Crimean war. Upon the cessation of hostilities in that quarter he returned to Scotland, and in 1857 emigrated to America. In 1861 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Hygeio-Therapeutic College of New York.

At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in the Seventy-ninth New York Volunteer Infantry (Highlanders), as Surgeon, and served at Vicksburg, Knoxville, etc., and in the Army of the Potomac under General Burnside. He was field surgeon in many of the most noted battles of the war, serving faithfully until the close of the national contest, being honorably discharged at Brownsville Texas, in November, 1865.

Engaging next in his practice in the city of New Orleans, he was soon appointed Surgeon of the Marine Hospital, and was City Physician of New Orleans for three years, the trying duties of which position he discharged satisfactorily to the public, and with credit to himself. Soon after his removal to Texas he was appointed Supervisor of the free schools of Dallas and sixteen other counties, comprising the Fifth Educational District, thus establishing the first free schools in these counties. The present excellent public-school system is the outgrowth of the efforts of the Doctor at that early day. He met with marked success in his professional work in this county, and he has won a wide and lasting reputation as a skillful practitioner. He has inherited many of the sterling straits characteristic of the Scotch nation, and he is well known as a fearless advocate of his principles. Under President Harrison he was appointed a member of the Board of Pension Examiners,—an office which

his experience on the battle-fields fitted him to fill with much more than ordinary ability.

The Doctor was united in marriage to Sarah Weir, also a native of Glasgow, whose parents were natives of Scotland; she was their only child. She died in New Orleans, of yellow fever, in 1867, while the Doctor was Surgeon in charge of the Marine hospital there. He was married a second time, in 1870, to Maggie McDonald, of New Orleans, Louisiana, also of Scotch birth and parentage, of Dundee. She has always been an active member in high standing of the Women's Relief Corps, G. A. R., Department of Texas. The Doctor and his wife have had two sons: David, who was born December 14, 1871 and Alexander, July 22, 1875, both in Dallas, Texas.

Politically the Doctor is a pronounced Republican, but a free-trader. He is an enthusiastic member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and has occupied high official positions in that body. He is a decided vegetarian, a system of dietetics he has practiced since boyhood.

J. W. HUNT. — Among the brightest young business men of Dallas, Texas, is J. W. Hunt, who was born in the city of Salina, Alabama, November 13, 1863. He was the younger in the family of two children born to William J. and Mary J. (Smith) Hunt, both natives of Alabama. The father was a blacksmith by trade and was well and favorably known in the city where he lived. His death occurred in 1865 and soon afterward the mother and family moved to Monroe county, Mississippi, where the former now resides. She is the wife of William T. Isbell, a native of Mississippi, and the fruits of the second union were four children: Priestley, Charlie, Nettie and Emma. J. W. Hunt was reared on a plantation in Mississippi, received his education in the common schools, was united in marriage to Quilla Judon, the only child born to Newton and Amarilla (Miles) Judon, the father a native of North Carolina. Mr. Judon died in the army and his widow afterward married C. M. Jones, a native of South Carolina and a prominent citizen of his county.

In 1883 Mr. Hunt and family moved to Texas and located in Dallas November 20, of that year. He rented a farm near the city and tilled the soil for two years, after which he accepted a position with the Spillman Bros. on their dairy farm, and continued with them three years. After this he embarked in business for himself, starting a dairy of his own, and keeping two milk wagons on the road. He continued business alone for a year and then took a partner to whom he sold his interest some time afterward. He then engaged in his present business and is very popular in trade circles for his integrity, justly meriting the large measure of success achieved by industry and uprightness.

To his marriage has been born two children: Amanda Lou, whose birth occurred August 10, 1889, and Minnie Lee, who was born December 11, 1891. Mr. Hunt is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Dallas Lodge No. 70, and in politics he is Democrat.

PHILIP LINDSLEY comes of distinguished lineage, both social and literary. His descent is directly traceable, through nine generations, to Colonel Francis Lindsley, who left England in 1680, on account of religious persecution, emigrating to America and settling in New Jersey. His grandfather,

Philip Lindsley, LL. D., D. D., was one of the most philosophical and accomplished minds of this country, and one of the leading spirits of his time. So says the eminent Dr. Leroy J. Halsey, now of the McCormick Theological Institute, of Chicago, in his preface to "The Life and Writings of Philip Lindsley, Theological, Educational and Miscellaneous:" 3 volumes. Here will be found the richest treasures of thought, concentrated into a single discourse. A man of impetuous and imperious energy, his sermons, lectures, and orations, wielded a vast influence for good throughout the whole country. His great life work was as President of the University of Nashville, Tennessee, for which undeveloped field of labor, (and that he might develope it), he left the Presidency of Princeton College, New Jersey. Indeed, he was elected to, and declined, the presidency of more American colleges than any other man of his age.

The father of the subject of our sketch, Dr. N. Lawrence Lindsley, an educator and scholar of national reputation, added lustre to the literary life of Tennessee, and was a man of singular beauty of character, blended with ability and erudition rarely equaled. He had in preparation, but which his death left undone, a noble work, such, indeed, under the same name and of similar scope, as the dictionary recently published by the Century Company. After helping largely to build up Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee, while professor of Ancient and Modern Languages, and of Mathematics, he founded, at his own elegant residence, near by, a school for young ladies, the Greenwood Seminary, which became known as one of the foremost schools of the South. After his death, his accomplished widow, Mrs. Julia M. Lindsley, carried it on with signal ability and success. This lady's excellence of mind and heart won the strong affection of pupil and friend. Her father, Moses Stevens, was an eminent educator at Nashville, Tennessee. So that Mr. Lindsley comes of an educated race, and a family of educators, whose students are now scattered over Texas and the Southwest, filling posts of honor and usefulness.

The subject of this sketch was born in Nashville, Tennessee. In 1872 he was President of the City Council of Nashville, and at the same time was a member of the Tennessee Legislature, from the old Hermitage district. His wife, Mrs. Louise D. Lindsley, is a daughter of the late Chancellor, Henry Dickinson, of Columbus, Mississippi. Their children are Henry D., now in business with his father; Annie Louise; McGavock; and twin daughters, Julia and Kate. On her mother's side, Mrs. Lindsley is a great-granddaughter of Felix Grundy, the invincible advocate and lawyer, and Attorney General of the United States, whose wonderful achievements at the bar, will always live in American traditions. Her maternal grandfather was Jacob McGavock, who moved to Tennessee from Wytheville, Virginia, where his immediate relatives of the same name still live. His name was a synonyme in Nashville, for more than fifty years, for all that was good and noble. Mr. and Mrs. Lindsley, of Dallas, are thus directly descended from the noblest families of the land.

Mr. Lindsley removed to Dallas in 1875, and for twelve years after settling here, he was engaged in a large and successful law practice. He has numbered among his clients, three Dallas banks, the Pacific Express Company, Wells, Fargo & Company's Express, Bradstreet Company, and leading banks and mercantile firms of the East and West,

in their Texas business. He found time, in the midst of these multifarious duties, to write some able legal papers, the publication of which attracted much attention and commendation from the bar of Texas. Some years ago, he retired from the active practice of the law, since which he has established a lucrative business, as an investment banker, with which is connected an admirably conducted real-estate department, the latter of which is under the charge of his son and brother.

By impartial critics, Mr. Lindsley is pronounced a writer of rare wit, and of the choicest diction. Some of his writings, published in the Round Table and Dallas *News*, have been widely copied by the press of the country. He has also written some little poems, which editors of noted journals have commended as gems of beauty. He has found recognition in leading periodicals of the East, where his productions appear by the side of those of the world's greatest writers. Successful and conservative in business, both in his own matters, and in those entrusted to him, possessed of a beautiful home and a happy family, Mr. Lindsley enjoys life, and the fruits of his earlier labors.

CAPTAIN THOMAS FLYNN, a farmer and stock-raiser of Precinct No. 1, Dallas county, was born in Ireland in 1833, a son of Patrick and Margaret (Flynn) Flynn, also natives of Ireland. The father came to America in 1837, but was never heard from after reaching New York; the mother died about 1881. Thomas was reared to farm life, and at the age of eighteen he joined the British army, serving five years. He was at the siege of Sebastopol, and served in all the attacks before that city. At the close of the Crimean war, in 1856, Mr. Flynn left England and came direct to New York city, and thence to Loudoun county, Virginia, where he remained two years. In 1858 he came by water to Jefferson county, Texas, thence by ox teams to Hopkins county, where he engaged in brick making. In 1860 he sold out and came to Dallas city, where he engaged in the manufacture of brick. At the breaking out of the war in 1861, Mr. Flynn helped to raise Company A, Thirty-first Texas Cavalry, known as T. C. Hawpe's Regiment, of which he was elected First Lieutenant, and later Captain. He was in the battle of Spring Creek, Missouri, was taken prisoner at Neosho, Missouri, was confined at Springfield, same State, then at McDowell's College, next at Alton, Illinois, thence to Camp Chase, Ohio; was exchanged to City Point, Virginia, and later engaged with the same company and regiment. He was in the Red River expedition against Banks. At the close of the war he was at the mouth of Oyster creek, Texas.

After the war Mr. Flynn was engaged in the manufacture of brick until 1875, when he moved to his farm of 310 acres, about eight miles from the city of Dallas, where has a good brick residence and other buildings. He also bought 140 acres of the old Moneyham homestead, owning in all about 500 acres. Mr. Flynn held the office of City Marshal of Dallas in 1872–'73, has taken an active interest in the Democratic party, and socially is a member of James G. Smith Lodge A., F. & A. M. He was married in Dallas, in 1873, to Jimmie Coleman, a native of Todd county, Kentucky, and daughter of Mr. Coleman, an early settler of Tarrant county. Mr. Flynn lost his excellent wife in 1874, and May 16, 1877, in Dallas county, he married Eliza J.

Terry, a native of South Carolina. She was the fourth in a family of nine children born to Asbury and Winnie (Graydon) Terry, natives of Greenville, Lawrence district, South Carolina. They were married in their native State and in 1841 the father started for Texas but did not arrive there. His death occurred in Mississippi, in 1850. The mother came to Dallas county in 1871, and her death occurred in 1889 in West Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Flynn have one child, James T.

R. W. ABRIGHT, of the firm of Sonnefield, Emmins & Abright, contractors and builders, Dallas, came to this city in 1883, engaging in his present business. The present partnership was formed August 14, 1891. Mr. Abright has erected the Gould building and a fine residence on the corner of Ross avenue and Harwood street, the Dargan building on Commerce street, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas passenger depot, the Frank Hamm building on Elm street, the Dallas City Water Works, the residence of J. B. Simpson on Maple avenue, and many other fine buildings of lesser note, and a bank in Waxahachie; and since the partnership was formed the firm has erected the Dallas county jail, the Bowie county courthouse and jail at Boston, Texas, and inside finish of Dallas county courthouse.

Mr. Abright was born in the city of New Orleans in 1858, the only child of R. W. and Elizabeth (Murphy) Abright, father a native of Ohio and mother of Ogdensburg, New York. His father went to New Orleans when a young man, was a joiner and builder, and died there, in 1858, of yellow fever. The subject's mother came to Dallas in 1884 and resides now on Pacific avenue, the wife of D. F. Buckmaster. When grown up Mr. Abright went to Shreveport to learn his trade. His first contract was for the New York Lumber Company at Alexandria, Louisiana, putting up their mills, etc., which structures cost about half a million dollars. After that he came to Dallas, and has since taken an active interest in the welfare of the city. On State and national questions he votes with the Democratic party.

He was married in Shreveport, in 1880, to Anna Davies, a native of New Orleans, and daughter of Reese and Mary (Williams) Davies, natives of Wales, who emigrated to the Crescent City before the war. Mr. Davies was foreman in a dry-goods store. He moved to Shreveport in 1869. The mother died in Shreveport in 1873 and the father in New Orleans in 1879. After his marriage Mr. Abright settled in Shreveport. He has had five children: Mary E., Anna M., Isabelle, Robert W. and Arthur Reese.

SAM H. DIXON, Inspector of Texas State Penitentiaries, was born in Hays county, Texas, August 4, 1860, son of Dr. Shadrick and Judith (Covington) Dixon.

Dr. Shadrick Dixon was engaged in agricultural pursuits in connection with his professional work, and was a prominent man in his day. He was a member of the State Legislature of Alabama, in 1840 and 1841, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of that State, of 1841, he and ex-Governor O. M. Roberts serving in the Legislature together, the latter in the Senate and the former in the lower house. He was an officer in the Indian wars, and was one of the commissioners who removed the Indians west of the Mississippi. He came to Texas in 1853, spent the residue of his life here,

and died at the advanced age of eighty-five years. He was born in North Carolina, February 29, 1800, and died February 14, 1885. He was a member of the Baptist Church and of the Masonic fraternity, and was held in the highest respect by all who knew him, his word being his bond and his name a synonym for honest and square dealing. His wife was born in 1813 and is still living, an honored resident of the old homestead in Hays county, a devoted Christian and a member of the Baptist Church. She is the mother of sixteen children, ten of whom are living. One son, Benjamin F., is an eminent divine in the Baptist Church, stationed at Gonzales, Texas. Another son, Dr. W. C. Dixon, is a prominent physician of this State. During the late war he served with distinction as a surgeon in Lee's army.

Sam H. Dixon received his education at Baylor University, graduating with the class of 1878, Dr. William Cary Crane, one of the most eminent educators of the South, being president of the University at that time. The four years following his graduation he was engaged in teaching, and while thus employed won the respect and esteem of both the pupils and patrons. After that he was engaged on the Galveston *News*. Next he secured a position as clerk in one of the departments at Austin, and was subsequently elected journal clerk of the Twentieth Legislature. He was then appointed by Hon. L. L. Foster, commissioner of agriculture, insurance, statistics and history, as Chief Clerk of the Agricultural Department, which position he held two years. At that time he was elected by the Board of Directors of the Farmers' State Alliance as editor of their State organ, *The Southern Mercury*, and continued in the editorial chair until January, 1891, when he was elected Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of the Twenty-second Legislature, without opposition. The caucus of the Democrat State Convention which met in San Antonio, in August, 1890, selected him as their secretary, to which the convention elected him without opposition. Soon after the adjournment of the Twenty-second Legislature, Governor Hogg tendered him the position of Inspector of State Penitentiaries, to fill the vacancy made by the resignation of W. C. Holland, and the duties of this important office he is faithfully performing.

Mr. Dixon is prominently identified with the Farmers' Alliance. In June, 1891, in connection with a number of prominent farmers, he established what is known as *The Farmers' World*, in opposition to that branch of the Alliance in this State which advocates the sub-treasury scheme. In 1890 he was elected by the Farmers' State Alliance as a delegate to the National Convention of that body at Ocala, Florida, he being one of the four delegates sent from Texas. This was one of the most noted conventions of farmers that ever convened in the United States.

As a writer Mr. Dixon has gained considerable note, the work of his facile pen being both interesting and instructive. He is the author of "Ten Nights with Big Foot Wallace, the Texas Ranger," a story of Texas border life, published in 1876; and "Agnes Dale, or, a Virginian in Texas," a story based on American and Texas history. His best known work, however, is "The Poets and Poetry of Texas," which contains biographical and critical sketches of the poetical writers of this State and selections from their works. This was published in 1885. He has in manuscript a novel entitled "Dixonia; or, Life on the Farm," his father being the hero of the story. At present he

A. P. Davis M.D.

is engaged in writing a novel to be called "The Heir of Incero," a story of the Meier expedition.

Mr. Dixon is a man of family. He was married in 1880, to Miss Jennie Alice Wagner, of Robertson county, Texas, and they have had five children, viz.: Andrew Randolph Pendleton, Katie Grace, Mary Judith, Sam Hayne and Stoddard. All are living except the second-born, Katie Grace, who died at the age of seventeen months.

Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. He is also a member of the K. of P. and the K. & L. of H., while in politics he is a stanch Democrat.

Mrs. Dixon is a prominent worker in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, being Secretary of the State organization and editor of their State organ, *The White Ribbon*. She is a graduate of Baylor College, with the class of 1878, and is a woman of more than ordinary literary attainment and social grace. She has gained distinction as a writer on temperance and kindred subjects, and in this line is doing much efficient work.

Mr. and Mrs. Dixon have been residents of Dallas since 1889 and are classed with the best citizens of the place.

DR. ANDREW P. DAVIS, one of the leading practitioners of the homeopathic system of medicine in Dallas county, was born in Allegany county, New York, March 10, 1835, and is a son of George W. and Jane (Haywood) Davis, natives of the State of Connecticut. The father was a noted physician and was recognized as a profound scholar and deep thinker in his day. He was a student of the science of medicine for sixteen years before he began his practice in Indiana, and the habit of painstaking, patient research was inherited by the son, Andrew P. On account of the dishonest settlement of his father's estate the Doctor was left to his own resources. He acquired a common-school education in the public schools, and took a more extended course at Wabash College, Indiana, where he made the most of his opportunities. He fitted himself for teaching, and while engaged in his profession he began the study of medicine about the year 1861. He first made an exhaustive investigation of the eclectic system, after which he turned his attention to allopathy. For this purpose he entered Rush Medical College, Chicago, and was graduated at that institution in 1866. Afterward he practiced that system of medicine constantly for about eleven years. Not content with his knowledge of medicine in these two systems, he began the study of homeopathy, and graduated at Pulte Homeopathic Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, in the year 1877, and this same year he graduated in ophthalmology, having taken a special course therein under the instructions of Prof. Wilson at Cincinnati, after which he returned to Terre Haute, Indiana, where he practiced for two years; then he moved to Corsicana, Texas, where he was the pioneer homeopathic physician of that place, and successfully and favorably introduced that system in that community. Overwork and failing health forced him to suspend his practice for the time, and he went to New York city, where he attended a six months' course of instructions in the New York Ophthalmic College, and an inspiration for still more pioneer work in the Lone Star State, in the Sunny South,—without unpacking his goods,—he returned to Texas, in the spring of 1880, and settled in Dallas,

where he has remained almost all the time since. Five years of this period he devoted his time to general practice, and the education of his oldest and youngest sons in medicine, and graduated them both in the Hahnemann Homeopathic College at Chicago, Illinois, and settled them both in a lucrative and respectable practice in this city. The last five years of his time have been devoted to special practice,—ophthalmology and otology,—until within the last two years. Not having attained as much knowledge of medicine as was commensurate with the necessities of his desires, he attended another special course of instructions, under the auspices of Prof. E. H. Pratt, Chicago, Illinois, in orificial surgery, since which time he has confined himself exclusively to that branch of the profession, and enjoys the satisfactory commendation of all of his patrons in his successful cures of many diseases thought to be incurable.

He has been a regular correspondent of the Southern Homeopathic Journal, which is edited by one of his former partners. He is a clear and logical writer, and his articles are eagerly read by the members of the profession. The homeopathic system of medicine has found in Dr. Davis a stanch and able champion, and a conscientious adherent to its principles.

JAMES K. PALMER, Superintendent of Public Instruction for Dallas county, Texas, has done much toward building up the educational interests of the county. He is public-spirited and progressive in his methods, and to his efficient and untiring efforts much is due. It is with pleasure that we present on these pages the following sketch of his life.

James K. Palmer was born in Missouri, October 22, 1847, son of Thomas and Minerva (Shrewsbury) Palmer, natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively. His father was a successful farmer and a highly respected and public-spirited citizen. He was in the Black Hawk war during the entire engagement. In the Christian Church he was a prominent and active member, and by all who knew him he was esteemed. About 1845, he moved from Virginia to Missouri, and in 1866 went to Wayne county, Illinois, where he spent the residue of his life and died. His wife, born in 1827, is still a resident of Wayne county. She has been a member of the Christian Church the most of her life. To this worthy couple were born five sons and three daughters. One son, Samuel J., is deceased. One daughter and one son still reside in Wayne county, and three sons live in Texas. All were too young to take part in the late war.

The subject of our sketch received his education in Kirksville, in the North Missouri Normal School, and a two years' special training in the Central Indiana Normal School, at which he graduated in 1884. He has been a teacher for twenty-one years, has taught in all grades, and has made a marked success in his profession. He came to Dallas county in 1872, and has taught in Ellis, Tarrant and Dallas counties, chiefly in the country. In 1886 he founded the Central Institute in Dallas county, a school of four departments, primary, intermediate, preparatory and high school. He erected the building and established the school, the house and grounds costing $2,600, and was serving here at the time he was appointed to his present position. This school, both a public and a private one, has been of much value to Dallas county, and is still in a prosperous

condition. For nearly three years Mr. Palmer has been superintendent of public instruction of Dallas county, and is now a candidate for re-election, his many friends feeling certain that he will remain in office.

Mr. Palmer was married in 1876 to Miss Rosa Carter, daughter of John R. Carter, of Wayne county, Illinois, and after six years of happy married life she was called to her last home, aged twenty-two years. She was a most amiable woman and a devoted member of the Christian Church. October 28, 1888, he was again united in marriage with Miss Katie O'Brate, a native of Missouri. At an early age she went with her parents to Kansas. Her education was received in Kansas City, and for seven years she has been engaged in teaching, in Kansas and Texas. Mrs. Palmer is a lady of much culture and refinement, is well posted on general topics, and, like her husband is deeply interested in educational matters. Both are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Palmer is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having taken the blue lodge, chapter and Knight Templar degrees. In politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN C. BIGGER, prominent among the successful legal lights of Dallas county, was born in Massillon, Stark county, Ohio, in 1844. His parents, Daniel and Martha L. C. (Michener) Bigger, were natives, respectively, of Pennsylvania and Ohio. His father was a popular druggist, and was noted for his upright, honorable character, while his mother was related to some of the first families of the Buckeye State, and was greatly esteemed because of her intelligence and amiability of character.

The subject of this sketch was the eldest of a family of three children, and received his primary education in the public schools of Massillon and Freeport, Illinois, where he resided until he was eighteen years of age, when, on August 10, 1862, he enlisted in Company F, Ninty-Second Illinois Infantry, as a Corporal, at Freeport, Illinois.

He participated in many battles, the hardest being that of Chickamagua, and served his country faithfully until 1864, when he was honorably discharged, by a special order of the War Department as First Sergeant. He never missed a day from duty, and escaped without a wound.

On returning home he entered the University of Michigan and graduated in law in March, 1868, when he at once began the practice of his profesion in St. Louis, Missouri, where he remained until 1875; then he came to Dallas, Texas, where he has since lived. He has been very successful in the practice of his profession, has a large patronage, and is highly endorsed by his brother attorneys at Dallas and elsewhere, as well as enjoying the respect of the various communities in which he has the pleasure to reside.

Mr. Bigger was appointed United States Attorney by President Arthur, in 1882, and served until 1885, continuing under President Cleveland. He is now President of the Dallas Republican Club, Assistant Adjutant General Department of Texas G. A. R., and a member of the Republican State Executive Committee. He has prosecuted the true principles of Republicanism with vigor, and is well and favorably known throughout the State and country as a rig, sinaggressive, energetic and capable gentleman. He has twice been the nominee of his party for Congress. Socially, he is a Royal Arch Mason.

Of naturally superior intellectual powers, combined with rare judicial acumen and an energetic disposition, Mr. Bigger has carved his fortune unassisted out of the marvelous possibilities of the magnificent Lone Star State, while his probity and kindness of heart have gained for him the universal friendship of his fellow men.

In 1884, Mr. Bigger married Mrs. Judge Thurmond, an estimable lady, and the widow of an eminent jurist of Texas. They have one child, a beautiful daughter, now six years of age.

MAJOR FRNCIS M. ERVAY was for many years closely identified with the business interests of Dallas county, but is not at present in active business. He was born in the State of Pennsylvania, in 1836, and is a son of Jacob and Sophia (Sligh) Ervay, who were also natives of the Keystone State. His father was born in 1801, and in 1849, while en route to the West, died of cholera at Cleveland, Ohio. His mother is still living, aged eighty-two years, and resides at Springfield, Missouri. They reared a family of ten children, all of whom are living, our subject being the fifth in order of birth. He received his education in the common schools, and was early engaged in agricultural pursuits, in which he was employed at the time of the breaking out of the Civil war. He volunteered in 1861 as a private in Company I, Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry, which a few months later was attached to the Army of the Potomac, and which participated in all the noted battles of that army, up to the close of the war. By successive promotions on the field, he rose to the rank of Captain and Brevet Major. On December 1, 1864, in the charge upon the fort of Stony Creek, Virginia, Majors W. B. Mays and Francis M. Ervay led the assault on the rear of the Confederate forts at the head of 200 mounted men of the regiment. They charged, pistol and saber in hand, and compelled the surrender of 200 men, three pieces of artillery, and a large amount of stores. The Confederates found themselves virtually surrounded, and surrendered to a number not equal to their own. The attacking party set fire to the Confederate stores, to the railroad station and to the bridge over Stony creek, and hastily retreated with their prisoners, all of which was so quickly done that Hampton, whose headquarters were only four miles distant, had no time to retrieve the losses of the day, although he attempted to do so. In this daring assault, Major Ervay was twice wounded, from the effects of which he has never fully recovered. He was sent to the hospital immediately after this assault, and remained their until February 17, 1865, when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. He then located at Cleveland, Ohio, where he successfully engaged in the oil refinery business until 1869, when he came to Dallas, Texas. Here, he was interested in various lines of business, meeting with marked success in all his undertakings. His brother, Henry S. Ervay, preceded him to the Southwest by twelve years, making a name for himself in the leading commercial circles of the county.

Mr. Ervay was married, in 1858, to Miss Sarah A. Ross of Pennsylvania. One child, Ida, was born in 1859, and died in Texas in 1870. The mother died in the same year. Mr. Ervay was married a second time, 1872, to Mrs. Elizabeth Taylor, a member of one of the pioneer families of Dallas county. They

had two children, Harry Frank, who died at the age of ten years, and Estelle, the only surviving child. Mrs. Ervay had two children by her first marriage.

Major Ervay is a member of the Masonic order and a Knight Templar. He has for twenty years been an active member of the Church of the Disciples of Christ (Christian). He has been a member of the Dallas School Board, a zealous worker, and has ever attested the genuineness of his desire to see the coming generation well equipped in mental attainment for the duties of American citizenship. As a citizen, no man in the city of his residence more fully enjoys the confidence and esteem of those among whom he has lived for twenty-three years.

WILLIAM SMITH, a farmer and stock raiser of Precinct No. 1, Dallas county, was born in Halifax county, Virginia, in 1821, the only child of Alexander and Nancy Smith, also natives of Virginia. The father died in his native State when our subject was but a child, and in 1840 he moved to White county, Tennessee, where he learned the cabinet maker's trade, in Sparta. He afterward followed the shoemaker's trade for many years, and also worked at the same after coming to Dallas county. Mr. Smith subsequently returned to Virginia and brought his mother to Tennessee, and in 1855 he came to Dallas county, Texas. In 1858 he bought 256 acres of raw land, which he subsequently improved, and he now has his entire farm under a good state of cultivation.

Mr. Smith was married in Virginia, in 1841, to Susan H. Morris, a native of Virginia, and daughter of Sophia (Herndoy) Morris, natives of Virginia. The father died in his native State, and the mother afterward married James Dillen, and in 1855 they came to Dallas county, but both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have had nine children, viz.: Mary, widow of P. A. Winn; Sophia, wife of W. S. Cummins, of Plano, Texas; James H., who is married and resides on the home farm; Altimesa, wife of George Seers, of Dallas; John C., a resident of Cedar Springs, Dallas county, Texas; Sally Jane, wife of A. G. White, of Bethel, Collin county, Texas; Susan, of this county; and W. H., who is married and resides in Fort Worth, Texas. Mr. Smith affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, he is a member of James A. Smith Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and of Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, Dallas; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Cochran Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church.

A. L. OVERTON, Wheatland, Texas, resides in Precinct No. 7, and is engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Overton was born here in Dallas county, September 3, 1848, oldest son and child of W. P. Overton, of whom prominent mention is made elsewhere in this work. He was reared on a farm and received his education in the common schools. He lived with his father until he was thirty-two years old, and in 1880 settled on his present farm, which is land his father had owned for many years. He owns 440 acres, 132 of which are near Lisbon.

Mr. Overton was married, April 14, 1881, to Miss Minnie Brannaum, a native of Texas, born in Dallas county, in 1864. She is a daughter of Lindsey and Margaret (Miller) Brannaum, who came from Missouri to

Dallas at an early day. To them five children have been born, four of whom are living. William Calvin, Roburta, Eula and Earl. James Moody died at the age of two years and a half.

While Mr. Overton is engaged in general farming, he gives special attention to stock, having a fine herd of Durham cattle, and Berkshire hogs. His political affiliations are with the Democratic party.

DR. J. B. SMOOT, a promising young physician and surgeon of Dallas, was born in Collin county, Texas, February 20, 1867, son of W. B. and Lizzie (Bozarth) Smoot, natives of Virginia and Missouri respectively. His father came from Howard county, Missouri, to Texas in 1861, and settled in Collin county, where he was engaged in farming and stock-raising, being especially interested in the latter occupation. He did his part toward opening up the way for the progress of civilization in this section of the country. His death occurred in 1867, at about the age of fifty years. His widow is still living, and is now a resident of Plano, this State. She is a member of the Christian Church at Plano. She was his second wife, and is the mother of two sons, Walter and J. B. The former died at the age of twenty-seven years. At the time of his death he was engaged in the livery business at Quanah, Hardeman county, Texas.

Dr. J. B. Smoot received his education at Thorp's Spring, at Carlton College and at Bonham, Texas; also attended Christian College, at Canton, Missouri. While at Canton he began the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. M. A. Atkinson, of that place. Afterward he entered Beaumont Hospital Medical College at St. Louis, where he graduated in March, 1888. He then remained there in charge of the medical clinic until November. Returning to Texas, he located in Dallas, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession, meeting with marked success. He is a member of the Dallas County Medical Association.

Dr. Smoot was married December 9, 1891, to Miss Marie E. Tyler, daughter of W. M. and Dixie Tyler, the latter being a daughter of Judge P. S. Lannaen, of St. Louis, Missouri. To Mr. and Mrs. Tyler were born four children, viz.: Walter, William, Mary E. and P. L. William died in 1891, at the age of twenty-three years. Mrs. Tyler was married in 1890, to Joseph A. Wherry, City Registrar of St. Louis.

The Doctor is a member of the K. of P. order, having passed all the chairs in his lodge up to that of V. C., which position he now occupies. A man of pleasing address, scholarly attainments and professional ability, Dr. Smoot bids fair to make his mark in the world. Although only a recent accession to Dallas, he has gained the confidence of the people here and, both as a physician and a citizen, he is held in high regard by all who know him.

ALBERT C. VINING traces his ancestry back to 1776, when his paternal grandfather, Benjamin Vining, was born. He served in the war of 1812 and lived to a ripe old age, dying in 1862. Mr. Vining's father, Cosby Vining, was born in Murray county, Georgia, in 1801, and remained there until 1838, when he moved to Cherokee county, Alabama. In 1839 he came to Texas and located in Cherokee county, where he

died in 1849. He was a self-made man, having begun life for himself when quite young without any capital save his own persevering energy. He prepared himself in early life for the practice of medicine, which he began in 1838 and continued till the time of his death. In his profession he met with eminent success, traveling over a territory having a radius of sixty miles. In 1845 he allowed himself to be elected Scheriff of Cherokee county, thinking by that means he would be able to quit the practice of medicine. However, finding his professional duties did not diminish, he resigned the position of Sheriff after eight months, thereafter devoting his entire attention to his practice. For some time he was Indian agent for Cherokee Nation. In politics he was a Whig. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years.

Mr. Vining's mother was Martha (Hudson) Vining. She was born in Georgia in 1811 and died in Texas in 1858. She was a zealous, consistent Christian woman and for years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Her marriage with Mr. Vining occurred in 1832, and they had a family of seven children, viz.: Joseph W., who is engaged in the undertaking business at Rusk, Cherokee county, Texas; George M., deceased; Albert C., the subject of this sketch; Terena E., wife of W. N. Sloan, of Cherokee, Texas; James Monroe, who was killed in battle; Rosa A., wife of Elijah Mosley, Cherokee county, Texas; and Sallie, wife of Dr. W. H. Pierson, a practicing physician of Cherokee county.

Albert C. Vining was born in Georgia in 1837. He went with his parents to Alabama and in 1839 came with them to Texas, remaining under the parental roof as long as they lived. He continued to live on the old homestead until 1860. He then went to Mexico and from there to Arizona, where he secured a position on the overland mail route, stationed at Leon Hole, remaining there nine months. At the end of that time he was transferred to the San Antonio & San Diego line, continuing till August, 1862. From San Antonio he drove a team to Marshalltown, Texas. He was then appointed wagon master in the Confederate service, which position he held till 1864. He came to Dallas county, and the following year, 1865, located near his present home. In 1871 he moved to where he still lives.

In April, 1867, Mr. Vining married Miss Isabel Fondren, daughter of M. R. and Millie Fondren. She was born in this county in 1852, and died here in 1868.

Mr. Vining is a Democrat and a member of the Farmers' Alliance.

DR. J. M. PACE, a physician and surgeon of Dallas, was born in Marengo county, Alabama, April 19, 1836. His great-grandfather, Frederick Pace, was born in Wales, and came to the United States in 1768, seven years before the Revolutionary war. He was the father of five children, three sons and two daughters, all born in Wales. William, the eldest son, and a great uncle of our subject, was eleven years of age when he came to America. At the age of about seventeen years he enlisted in the Colonial army, where he served until the close of the struggle, taking part with the Patriots, or "Rebels," as they were called by the British. He married Miss Grissom, of Georgia. He lived to the good old age of four score years. John, the second son, and our subject's grandfather, was eight years of

age when he came to the United States, and was twenty-one years of age at the close of the Revolutionary war. He married Miss Elizabeth Jones, of South Carolina, and they had a family of ten boys and three girls, viz.: Louis, deceased at the age of three years; Steven, at the age of sixty years; James was killed at the age of fifty seven years; Dempsey, deceased at the age of seventy-five years; William, our subject's father, is still living, aged eighty-five years; Mary, born in February, 1822, married Colonel Robert Small, and they have eight children; John died at the age of fifteen years; Thomas died at the age of forty-five years; Richmond is still living, aged seventy-six years; Jessie, deceased at the age of seventy-one years; George Washington died at the age of fifteen years; and Martha, the first, and Martha, the second, both died at the age of three years. The father of these children died of congestive chills, at the age of forty years, and his wife died at the age of seventy-five years. Dempsey, the third child of Frederick Pace, was six years of age when the family came to the United States. He was twice married, first to Miss Elizabeth Rainwater, and later to Miss Mary Yarbrough. He died at the age of ninety-three years. Dillie, the fourth child of Frederick Pace, was four years of age when the family came to America, and Anna, the fifth, was two years of age.

William Pace, the father of our subject, is a native of Mississippi, is a farmer by occupation, and during the late war he did much good service at home. For fifty years he has been a Deacon in the Baptist Church, is a man of great Christian devotion and signal usefulness, and in him the truest and finest type of religious life are imitated. He is extensively known, and highly respected as a pioneer settler. In 18— Mr. Pace married Miss Sarah Yarbrough, a lady of culture, possessing many amiable and Christian qualities, also a devout member of the Baptist Church. She was born January 6, 1811, and died November 27, 1857. Her whole life reflected the power and beauty of a holy Christianity in its relations to the family, the community, and the church of her choice. Mr. and Mrs. Pace had ten sons, viz.: James M., born January 2, 1831, died in March, 1831; John W., born July 15, 1832, died September 23, 1841; Thomas L., born January 31, 1834, died of camp dysentery during the late war, August 12, 1862; Jesse M., our subject; Edward F., born April 26, 1838, died of pneumonia in the Confederate army, April 15, 1862; Nathan Y., born January 12, 1840, died September 10, 1843; Frederick A. T., born January 17, 1843, died January 23, 1844; Williamson Winfield Scott, born July 7, 1848, is still living; and Lawrence Julius, born January 14, 1851, resides at Jefferson, Marengo county. Williamson W. S. entered the army at about seventeen years of age, and served until the close of that struggle. His wife was formerly Miss Mary Avery. He now resides at Camden, Arkansas; has served as Mayor of his town, as secretary of the Fair Association, and was postal clerk at Washington city during Cleveland's administration. Lawrence Julius is engaged in general merchandising at Jefferson, Alabama. He is a man of fine business qualifications, and is well liked among his acquaintances for his social qualities.

The subject of this sketch, J. M. Pace, was educated at the University of Louisiana, graduating at that institution in the class of 1858. He then took a course at the Post-Graduate School at New York city, after

which he began the practice of medicine at Camden, Arkansas, continuing there from 1858 to 1878. He then visited Europe and took a private course under the tutorship of the celebrated Lawson Tait, of the Queen's College, at Birmingham, England, where he remained three months. Dr. Pace came to Dallas in 1878, and has been a continuous practitioner here ever since, with good success. He is a member of the County, State, American and International Medical Associations. He met the last mentioned society in Berlin, Germany, in 1890, and the next meeting will be held at Rome. During their meeting in Washington City, in 1876, he was appointed a delegate from the State Medical Association of Arkansas, and was appointed to the one at Berlin for the State Medical Association of Texas. The Doctor has always ranked high in his profession in whatever community he has resided, and has been an unceasing student throughout all the years of his practice. His professional skill, his kindly, genial temperament, coupled with his manly qualities, have gained him the respect and esteem of the community.

Dr. Pace was married on New Year's day, 1860, to Miss Anna J. Woodland, a daughter of Edward Norris Woodland, of Camden, Arkansas. Mrs. Pace is a lady of culture and refinement, and possesses many admirable traits of character. They are the parents of six children, namely: Edward, born October 1, 1860, died March 23, 1861; Jessie, born January 23, 1862, is the wife of Edward Gray, an attorney of Dallas, and Beulah is their only living child; Montrose, born October 7, 1864, died August 28, 1865; James, born October 25, 1865, is a druggist of this city; Beulah, born March 13, 1871, is the wife of Harry Kahler, agent for the Middlesex Banking Company, of this city; Sadie, born September 26, 1876, is a pupil of the Dallas High School. Mrs. Pace is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Our subject is a member of the Masonic order, blue lodge, Royal Arch and commandery, and of the K. of P. and the K. of H. Dr. Pace is in thorough sympathy with the progress of the city on every line of advancement.

J. V. CHILDERS, M. D., occupies a prominent place in professional circles in Dallas, and is well worthy of representation in this volume. He was born in Giles county, Tennessee, in 1832, and is a son of J. Vaulton Childers. He passed his boyhood and youth in his native State, and received his education in the private schools of the county. Having chosen the profession of medicine as his life work, he began the study of the science at Pulaski, Tennessee, and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1859, with the degree of M. D. He had just begun his practice when the war between the North and South ended the pursuit of all private interests. He took an active part in the raising of a company for the Third Regiment Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, Confederate States America, and was soon appointed Assistant Surgeon. He was afterward commissioned Surgeon, and spent the most of his time in the hospitals, although he was often in the field in active service. Viewed from the position of a citizen in a civilized quarter of the globe, it was a terrible thing to witness the carnage of battle, but from a professional standpoint, he gained a rare experience, and one that will be of profit to him throughout his career as a physician.

After the cessation of hostilities Dr. Chil-

ders returned to Tennessee, where he practiced until 1872, when he came to Texas, and at once entered into professional work in which he was actively engaged until 1889. He was among the earliest doctors in the place, and justly claims the title of "pioneer."

He was married to Miss Corinne Elliott, a daughter of Dr. Elliott, a full history of whom is given elsewhere in this volume. Two years after her marriage Mrs. Childers died. Five years later the doctor married Mrs. Ida Patton, *nee* Randall, whose family were among the early settlers in Texas. They have no children. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic order, belonging both to the blue lodge and the chapter. For many years he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has contributed liberally towards its support. He is a man of great integrity of character and high moral principles. He has acquired a competency through his professional labors, and lives in a handsome home on Pearl street, where he is surrounded by all the comforts of a modern civilization.

ANDREW J. PULASKI, a prosperous farmer of Dallas county, residing near Mesquite, dates his birth in Upson county, Georgia, September 29, 1852. He started out in life at the age of sixteen with nothing save the clothes he had on his back, and, unaided, he has risen to his present position of prosperity, He served a three-years' apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade, and subsequently decided to try his fortune in the West. He started out in company with another young man, he (Mr. Pulaski) furnishing the money, and when they reached Texas his companion gave him the dodge, and has never been heard from since. Alone and without money, he walked day and night until he reached his destination. He then hired out to work on the railroad as a section hand, and, after being thus employed for a short time, went to Arlington and worked at his trade in the day time and piled wood at night for the railroad company, working eighteen hours a day for eighteen months, rain or shine. At the end of three years Mr. Pulaski had made money enough to buy seventy-five acres of improved land. He then returned to Alabama and was married to "the girl he had left behind," and came back to Texas that same year. Again he was employed on the railroad, this time as section foreman, continuing as such two years. Next we find him at Forney, where he bought property and kept hotel six months. Not liking that business he moved to his farm, and here he has since lived, engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has purchased other lands and is now the owner of 505 acres, all fenced and otherwise improved. He is now comfortably situated and is enjoying the fruits of his early years of toil.

John C. Pulaski, his father, was born in 1823. He was married to Miss Maggie Moore in 1844, and in 1855 moved to Alabama, bought land and still lives on his farm there. By his first wife he had six children: Sarah, wife of Wiley Sanders; Bettie, who died young; Andrew J.; Charley, now deceased; Drusy G.; David R. Mrs. Pulaski died in 1862, at the age of thirty-five years. In 1866 Mr. Pulaski wedded Sarah Ingram, and by her has had five children. Mollie, the oldest, is the wife of Thomas Tobias. The others are: John, Mely, Owen and James. Mr. Pulaski, Sr., was in the Confederate army during the war, was captured at Fort Blakely, and was paroled.

Mr. Andrew J. Pulaski was married to

Miss Mollie Simpler, April 4, 1880, in Alabama, as already stated. She was born November 15, 1858, a daughter of William and Sophia (Murphy) Simpler. Her father was born in Georgia. She is one of a family of three daughters, her two sisters being Mattie, wife of V. F. Pace, and Lena, wife of James Lang. Mr. Simpler's wife died in 1869 and he was married in 1870 to Lizzie Cox, by whom he had four children: Florence, wife of Samuel Armstrong; Houston and Mallie. Mr. and Mrs. Pulaski have had four children, whose names and dates of birth are as follows: Ola, born September 1, 1881; Maggie, August 4, 1884; Jerome, January 23, 1886, and Andrew, May 9, 1889. The last named died October 27, 1890.

W. C. AKARD, engaged as city drummer for Corden, Crysler & Co., wholesale grocers, of Dallas, Texas, is a native born resident of Dallas, his birth occurring in 1865. He is the second in a family of seven children born to W. C. C., and Sarah (Bowen) Akard, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father moved to Polk county, Missouri, at an early day, and was there married. He was a merchant, and in 1864 came to Dallas, where he followed general merchandising. Everything was freighted in those days, and the father's death occurred while en route for goods, in 1871, at Calvert, Texas. The mother, who is still living, resides in Dallas, is the wife of A. C. Daniel.

W. C. Akard (our subject) was reared in Dallas, educated in the schools of that city, and afterward engaged in the grocery business on Main street, Dallas. He continued in that business for six or seven years. In 1887, he was married in Springfield, Missouri, to Miss Gertrude Staley, a native of Springfield, Missouri, and the daughter of W. B. and Josephine (Lacey) Staley, natives also of Missouri. Her father was an early merchant of Springfield, but about 1876 moved to Dallas county, settled on a farm, and there he now resides. Her mother died in Dallas, Texas, in 1873. After his marriage, Mr. Akard settled in Montrose, Colorado, but in September, 1887, returned to Dallas, where he embarked in the grocery business, continuing in the same until engaging in the real-estate business in 1889 and '90. Politically Mr. Akard supports the principles of the Democratic party, and socially he is a member of the K. of P., Amity Lodge, No. 108. His marriage was blessed by the birth of one child, William Harry.

Mr. Akard has seen the complete growth of the city of Dallas, and has fished where the City Hall now stands. He is now residing on a part of the original homestead, and also owns considerable real estate in the city. One street in the city, William, is named for our subject, and another street, Akard, is named for his father. Porter street was named for a brother of our subject. Mr. Akard is a public-spirited citizen, and has given his hearty support to all enterprises that had for their object the upbuilding of the city.

JESSE CALLAWAY, one of the representative citizens of Dallas county, is a son of Joshua and Margaret Callaway. The father was born and reared in Wilkes county, Georgia, but subsequently removed to Walton county, same State, where he spent the greater part of his life, dying in 1838. Our subject's mother was born in

Virginia, a daughter of Charles Crawley, also a native of Virginia. Her parents removed to Wilkes county, Georgia, where she was reared and married. She accompanied her husband to Walton county, Georgia, where she spent the remainder of her days, dying in 1868, at the age of sixty-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Callaway were the parents of eleven children, viz.: Samuel, William, Charles, John, Eleanor, Robert, Lydia, Nancy, Jesse, James and Joseph.

Jesse Callaway, the subject of this sketch, was born in Walton county, Georgia, June 29, 1828. In the latter part of 1852 he went to Tallahassee Florida, where he engaged in the mercantile business, having previously followed farming. He was a resident of the city about seven years, after which he sold out and began traveling, visiting different points in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas. Returning to Florida in 1860, he located at Pensacola, and was a resident of that city when the war broke out. He cast his lot with his State, enlisting in the winter of 1860, in a local company, which was soon incorporated in the First Florida Regiment of Infantry, and which was soon a part of the Confederate troops that took possession of the United States Navy Yard at Pensacola. Mr. Callaway served in that vicinity until the expiration of his term of enlistment, when he entered Cobb's Legion, Wade Hampton's Brigade, and went to the front. He was in all the engagements fought by his command, which comprised some of the heaviest of the war, and served to the general surrender, laying down his arms at Salisbury, North Carolina, in April, 1865, having had the good fortune never to be captured or wounded.

At the close of the war Mr. Callaway went to Pike county, Alabama, where he remained sixteen months, engaged in farming, and next removed to Missouri, living in various localities of that State, and engaged in various occupations. Having accumulated some money, he purchased a number of teams in 1869, and began working on railroads in Missouri, which he continued during the years of 1869–'70–'71. He then came to Texas to take work on the International Railroad, then being constructed through east Texas, but remained there only a few months, when he sold out and came to the city of Dallas. Here his first investments were in city lots, which became very valuable in 1888–'90. A short time after coming to Dallas, he secured employment from J. T. Elliott, in the lumber business, but after sixteen years his health gave way, and he decided to retire from active business pursuits. In 1879, he bought a farm in partnership with M. L. Cordell, consisting of 160 acres, and situated near Dallas, which he subsequently divided. He afterward bought a few acres at different times, and now has 100 acres, all of which is either cultivated, or in pasture, and which, on account of its proximity to the city of Dallas, is very valuable. Mr. Callaway gives his entire attention to this farm, and to his other interests. He has traveled a great deal, and now often takes trips to different parts of the country. He is a member of the Baptist Church, having united with that denomination at Tallahassee, Florida, in 1858. He is a public-spirited and progressive man, liberal with his means, and kind and charitable.

DOMINIQUE BOULAY has been a resident of Dallas county since May 10, 1856, when he came here with the French colony and engaged in farming. He was born in France, in 1826, the eldest child

in the family of Benjamin and Marianne (Audebon) Boulay, natives also of France, in which country his parents died, his father in 1832. Mr. Boulay was reared in a small town in the north of France, learning the carpenter and joiner's trade, as well as the vocation of farming. He was thirty years of age when he came to Dallas county, being on the voyage in a sailing vessel from January to May, 1856, landing at New Orleans. He proceeded thence by water to Houston, and thence by ox team to Dallas. In 1866 he returned to Natchitoches parish, Louisiana, where he followed farming until February, 1882, when he returned to Dallas, since which time he has worked at his trade. Here he has made what he possesses by his own industry. He owns desirable town property. Practically he is a self-made man, attaining his present high standing amid many difficulties. He is a member of the Catholic Church.

He was married in 1856, the year of his arrival in this country, to Isabelle Pimpare, a native of France and a daughter of Rene Pimpare. Her father, a native of that country, came with Mr. Boulay to America. Mr. Boulay has one child, Adolphine, now Mrs. Armand, of Dallas.

DR. THOMAS H. D. STUART, of Ellis county, is a son of Dr. R. J. Stuart, who who was born in Princess Anne county, Maryland, in 1812. The father emigrated from his native State to Georgia, and in 1873 to Texas, settling on a farm where a portion of the city of Oak Cliff now stands, and thence to the southern part of Dallas county, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1883. He was thoroughly educated, having taken a literary course at Baltimore, and also a medical course at Atlanta, Georgia. For several years he practiced successfully in Georgia and Louisiana. Our subject's mother, *nee* Melvina Coker, was a daughter of Thomas and Precious (Lovejoy) Coker. Mr. and Mrs. Stuart were married in 1833, and were the parents of four children: Susan A., widow of Caldwell Bishop, a farmer and merchant by occupation; Thomas H. D., our subject; Mary L., deceased, was the wife of A. S. Blythe, Sheriff of Miller county, Arkansas; and Jefferson A., general agent for Curtis & Co., of St. Louis, and a resident of Aberdeen, Mississippi. The father was married a second time, in 1853, to Miss Sarah E. Simmons, a native of Georgia.

Thomas Stuart was born in Georgia, in 1839, and at the age of fifteen years he removed with his parents to Louisiana, where he remained until the breaking out of the war. He enlisted in the Seventeenth Louisiana Regiment Infantry, Company D, was at at the battle of Shiloh, and served to the close of the war. He then returned home and resumed the study of medicine under his father, and in the fall of 1866 he began a course of lectures at Philadelphia Medical College, and graduated at that institution in 1868. Dr. Stuart at once began the practice of medicine in Ouachita parish, Louisiana, where he remained until coming to Texas, in 1871, locating in Dallas county, where he continued his practice in connection with farming. He remained there until 1889, when he bought and settled where he now lives. In 1874 he was married to Florence T. Palmer, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of Dr. A. B. and Francis A. (Dickson) Palmer. To Dr. and Mrs. Stuart have been born six children, namely: Francis L., Robert J., Nellie Blythe, Jessie B., Mary

and Charlie P. Mr. Stuart began life for himself at the close of the war, with comparatively little assistance, and, notwithstanding his having met with heavy losses, he is now in good circumstances, owning 276 acres of well improved land. He is a kind, hospitable man, of refined tastes and good habits, and the golden rule is exemplified in his every day life. In politics he is a Democrat, and has been a delegate to county and State conventions for years; and socially is a Master Mason.

ROBERT MURPHY dates his birth in Daviess county, Indiana, March 18, 1845. His father, John L. Murphy, was born in Louisville, Kentucky. In 1852, in company with his brother-in-law and others, he went to California, leaving his wife and children in Indiana, and never returned. His family remained in Daviess county until 1860, when they moved to Washington, same State. At the latter place Robert engaged in the tobacco business. Their next move was to Union county, Illinois, where they turned their attention to fruit raising. Five years later the family moved to Dallas county, Texas, arriving here in the fall of 1870.

Mr. Murphy's mother was before her marriage Miss Pauline J. Cross. She wedded John L. Murphy in 1841, and by him had four children, viz.: Marion, Robert, Monroe and Johanna. Monroe died, leaving a widow and one child. Johana is the wife of Matthew Gillmore. Mrs. Murphy now lives with her son at Mineral Wells, Texas.

On their first arrival in Texas, they settled near Dallas, rented land and began raising cotton. Roberts worked until he had money enough to buy some land in the eastern part of Dallas county, about five miles south of Garland and fourteen miles northeast of the city of Dallas. He and his brothers bought 615 acres. They subsequently divided it, and the share which fell to Robert is that on which he now lives—a fine farm of 200 acres. He also owns other land, making in all 254 acres, worth, at the lowest figure, $40 per acre. Besides this he owns valuable property in Dallas. Starting out in life a poor boy, Mr. Murphy has worked his way up to his present position of prosperity.

October 15, 1885, he wedded Miss B. L. Shawver, who was born in August, 1867, daughter of James Shawver. She has one sister, Miss Edna. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Murphy, whose names are Robert C. and Carl Thompson Murphy.

He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Murphy is well known throughout this part of Dallas county as an enterprising and progressive farmer and stock-raiser. On his farm are found some fine specimens of Jersey and Durham cattle and Clydesdale horses.

HENRY B. BENNETT, a successful farmer of Dallas county, was born in Freco, Arkansas, May 12, 1843, a son of Pleasant and Docia (Simpson) Bennett, the former a native of Alabama.

The parents settled in Polk county, Arkansas, many years ago, where the father died during the war, at about the age of fifty-five years, and where the mother still lives, being well advanced in years. They were the parents of twelve children, namely: Fannie, deceased, married a Mr. Allen; Sallie, the wife of James Mays, resides in

Frio county, Texas; Rena, deceased, married Andrew Johnson; Thomas, deceased; Margaret, who married Daniel Williams and is now deceased; Mary Emily, deceased, married Rafo Turner; Parolee, deceased, was the wife of William Williams; Henry B., our subject; Matthew, a resident of Montague county, this State; Carroll who resides in Frio county; Lucinda, the wife of John Porter, of Frio county; Laura, deceased, was the wife of Dock Hopkins, of Frio county.

The subject of this sketch came to Texas, and resided successively in Titus, Davis, Cherokee and Tarrant counties. He removed to the latter county in the fall of 1872, where he was engaged in milling at Grapevine. In 1878 he came to Dallas county, and bought the place of 150 acres where he now resides, sixty acres of which is under cultivation. Mr. Bennett was married in December, 1866, to Susan, a daughter of J. M. Stringfellow, of Frio county. She died April 26, 1885, leaving eight children: Mollie Lee, the wife of Cal Prewett, of Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory; Docia Ann, now Mrs. John Galbert, of this county; William Madison, John Henry, Rufus Edward, Jesse Carroll, Jennetta and Susan at home. Mr. Bennett was again married in November, 1885, to Mrs. Mary Walls, the widow of Berry Walls, of Tarrant county. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett and five children are members of the Freewill Baptist Church.

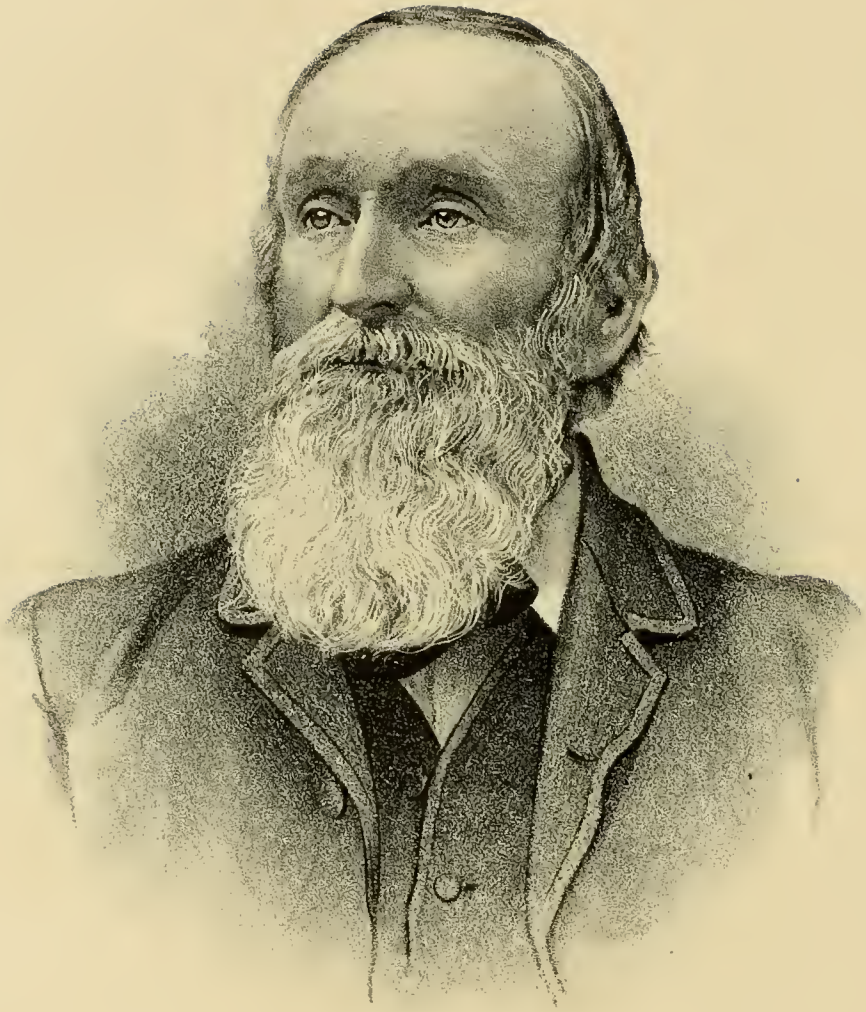
JOHN LOUPOT has been a resident of Dallas county, Texas, since February, 1856, but was born in Ardennes, France, in the month of February, 1836, to Nicholas and Adaline Gilet, also natives of France. The elder Loupot was a mason by trade and accumulated a fair competency. John Loupot obtained his knowledge of masonry under his father, prior to the sixteenth year, at which time he went to work at Sedan as a grocery-keeper, and until his removal to America in his twentieth year, he was engaged in various occupations. During this time his education was not neglected and besides attending the common schools he has also attended, for some time, a commercial college. November 11, 1855, he sailed for America from Anvers, Belgium, to Liverpool, England, and there took passage in a sailing vessel bound for New Orleans, the distance being covered in thirty-one days. He came to Galveston, Texas, by steamer, thence to Houston, but not being able to find a conveyance to Dallas he returned to Galveston and came up the Trinity river, which occupied three weeks. He was accompanied by his uncle, Francis Loupot, who returned to France in 1869. At Newport he could not come further and the rest of the journey was made on foot, a distance of 150 miles. He and his companion, being unable to speak English, were unable to obtain food, sometimes two days elapsing before their fast was broken. The settlers' houses were few and far between, there were no bridges across streams, and at last Mr. Loupot's companion broke down and he was compelled to leave him at Palestine. With $1.50 in his pocket made the remaining 100 miles alone, swimming the swollen streams with his clothes tied to his back with a grapevine. He reached his destination February 24, 1856, his sole capital being 15 cents. The first week he secured employment at herding sheep and for one year he farmed with the French colony. He then went to Kaufman county and worked on a farm four months, then returned to Dallas and began improving the

farm which he now owns but which belonged to his uncle. He followed various occupations until his marriage October 4, 1869, to Miss Rosina Getzer, a native of Switzerland, who came to this country in 1867, when sixteen years of age, a daughter of Andrew Getzer. After the celebration of his marriage he resided in Dallas for four years, conducting a bar and bakery business, and also erected many buildings in the city, one of which was the Odd Fellows' Hall in 1872. During the Civil war he was in Mexico, engaged in freighting cotton and remained in that country for four years. In 1875 he moved to his present farm, and although he at first followed general farming he has since made a specialty of gardening and dairying. His land comprises 160 acres and is well and carefully tilled. He and his wife are the parents of five children: Rosina, John, Ema, Maxime, and Emile. Mr. Loupot is a member of the I. O. O. F., and politically is independent. He is a self-made man, in the fullest sense of that oft abused phrase, and by his own efforts has accumulated a comfortable competency, notwithstanding the fact that in early life he met with many reverses and discouragements.

JOSEPH BLAKENEY, City Assessor of Dallas, was born in Kildare county, Ireland, March 29, 1856, a son of Hugh and Mary (Kehoe) Blakeney, also natives of Ireland. The father died June 11, 1892, aged sixty-five years. He was a member of the Board of Trade, and a member of the Equalization Board for four years, and a member of the Catholic Church. He was highly respected by the community, having always been identified with every enterprise that tended to the advancement of the city. The mother of our subject died July 28, 1885, aged fifty-three years. She was a devout Catholic from early girlhood. The parents reared a family of seven children, four of whom are still living: Mary, wife of C. F. Bohonon, resides in Nashua, New Hampshire, and has one child, Lillie; Joseph, our subject; Thomas James, who attended the celebrated college at Carlow, Ireland, three years, the Allegany college, New York State, four years, was ordained priest in 1892 by Bishop Brennen, of Dallas, and is now located in St. Patrick's Church as curate; and Hugh J., who married Annie Foy, and they have four children: Thomas, Mary, Annie and Sophie.

Joseph Blakeney our subject, graduated at the Boston high school in the class of 1875, and the following year came to Dallas, where he successfully conducted a bakery for ten years. He was then connected with the Blakeney Manufacturing Company 1888 to 1891, having been secretary of the company during the latter part of the last year. His brother Hugh was vice-president of the same two years, and his father president three years. April 5, 1891, our subject was elected to his present position, on the Democratic ticket, and in a most hotly contested election. His opponent, E. R. Fonda, received 1,900 votes, and our subject 3,030. Mr. Blakeney is a member of the Catholic Church and takes an active part in the Democratic party.

He was married July 13, 1880, to Miss Ellen Griffin, a daughter of John Griffin, of New Castle, Pennsylvania. Four children have been born to this union: John J., Hugh, Ellen and Edith. The latter died at the age of seven months. The mother died at New Castle, Pennsylvania, having gone



O W Sedbetter

to her old home to improve her health, September 30, 1891, aged thirty years. She was a member of the Catholic Church, was a woman of eminent devotion and signal usefulness, and in the prime of life was called upon to act in another sphere. She had many warm friends, was a worthy and devoted woman, a loving wife, a fond mother and a cherished friend. The family have ever been active in business, have shown enterprise in helping forward the best interests of the city, and stand well in church and business circles. Mr. Blakeney is a man of good business qualifications, and will do honor to his present office, or any position of trust, as he carries the confidence of the people.

O. V. LEADBETTER, Oak Cliff, Dallas county, Texas, is one of the prominent pioneers of the county, having settled here in 1848.

Mr. Leadbetter was born in Overton county, Tennessee, May 30, 1827, the second son and third child of Arthur Leadbetter. His father was born June 3, 1798, son of Arthur Leadbetter, a native of England, who came to this country before the Revolutionary war and served as a soldier in that conflict. He first settled in North Carolina, and during the Revolution moved to Jamestown, Virginia, coming at an early day to Tennessee, where he died when his son Arthur, father of the subject of this sketch, was a child. Grandmother Leadbetter was *nee* Frances Brooks, a native of Ireland, who lived to an advanced age and died in Tennessee. Arthur was reared on the farm by his mother, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits on the old homestead. At about the age of thirty he became a Baptist minister, having charge of churches near his home. He chose for his wife Miss Elizabeth Robbins, who was born in Tennessee March 18, 1802, daughter of Isaac Robbins, a native of Scotland. He continued farming in connection with his church work in Tennessee until 1832, when he emigrated to Illinois, then the border-land of civilization. In less than a year, however, on account of sickness, they returned to Tennessee, making that State their home until March 7, 1848, when, with their six children, they came to Dallas county, Texas. Mr. Leadbetter first settled on East fork, where he resided till 1850, when he located in what is now known as the Leadbetter neighborhood. He organized five churches in this county, having charge of four at one time in connection with his farming pursuits, and during the latter years of his life he devoted his whole time to the ministry. He took a headright of 640 acres, and located it four miles north of Cedar Hill, on what is known as the Cedar mountain, on the waters of Mountain creek. He improved a farm of seventy-five acres, where he lived at his death. By his first wife he had eight children, seven of whom lived to be grown, viz.: Mary A., (deceased), Isaac L., O. V., Lewis B., Martha (deceased), Cynthia (deceased), and Arthur Brooks. Mrs. Leadbetter died of small-pox, in 1848, three months after her arrival in Texas, having contracted the disease while en route to this State. Mr. Leadbetter was subsequently married to Mrs. Elizabeth Pierson, *nee* Ogle, and by this union had five children: Francis, James, William, Elizabeth and George. After a most active and useful life, Arthur Leadbetter passed to the reward beyond, November 7, 1859.

O. V. Leadbetter, whose name heads this biography, received his education in the subscription schools of that period, and remained

on the farm with his parents until his marriage, which occurred March 4, 1848, to Miss Margaret Fox, a native of Alabama. Her parents, Joseph and Lucy (Evans) Fox, were natives of Tennessee, her birth occurring while they were sojourning in Alabama. They subsequently moved to Texas, and located in Dallas county. Mr. Leadbetter took a headright in Mercer's colony, in the eastern part of the county, remained there three years, and in 1851 exchanged his right for one in Peters' colony, where he has since lived. The land was wild and he began improving it, at the same time working at the blacksmith's trade, being a natural mechanic. In July, 1862, he became a soldier in the Twenty-second Texas Infantry, and was a participant in the battle of Galveston. He was detailed in the Commissary Department, and took charge of the Government shop at Beaumont, Texas, and remained in the service until the close of the war, receiving his discharge at Houston. The war over, he returned to his farm and agricultural pursuits, where, as the years glided by, prosperity attended his honest and earnest efforts, and to-day he is the owner of 254 acres of well-improved land, all under a high state of cultivation. The water supply of this place comes from a spring, over which the friendly branches of a large elm tree casts a most delightful shade. This immense tree was but a sapling five feet high when Mr. Leadbetter took up his abode here. Changed is the scene now. A two-story residence, erected in 1876, has taken the place of the primitive log cabin, 12 x 14 feet, with its dirt floor, in which Mr. and Mrs. Leadbetter established their home. Sons and daughters have grown up around them. Two have passed to the other world and eight are still living. Thomas J. died at the old home, and Nathaniel B., a civil engineer, while acting as Deputy County Surveyor and locating land in Brown county, was drowned in Pecan bayou, near Brownwood, aged twenty-four years. Those living are Wesley C., Minerva, William O., Linnie, James J., Arthur L., Thomas J. and Carroll E.

Mr. Leadbetter is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and his wife of the Christian Church. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

ROBERT P. TOOLE, a prominent citizen of Dallas, Texas, office in the Bankers & Merchants' bank building, dates his birth in Blount county, Tennessee, November 18, 1854. Of his life and ancestry the following facts have been gleaned:

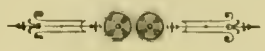
Mr. Toole's parents, James M. and Loucilla H. (Patton) Toole, were natives of Tennessee and Georgia, respectively. His father was a merchant in Maryville and Knoxville, was successful in his business enterprises, and accumulated large possessions. He lost heavily, however, during the war. He was well and favorably known both in business and social circles; was for many years an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, and also served as Sabbath-school Superintendent for a number of years. Grandfather William Toole, a native of North Carolina, was a saddler and had a large establishment in Maryville, employing a large number of hands. This was the leading industry of the place. He was a very devout member of the old-school Presbyterian Church. His death occurred in 1861. For a number of years he served as a Justice of the Peace in Maryville. Matthew Toole (the grandfather of Colonel Keller, of Dallas) was his brother, their

father being a native of the Emerald Isle. Matthew moved to Mississippi from North Carolina, and died there many years ago. William Toole's wife was before marriage a Miss Berry. James M. Toole was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Wallace. Their two children were George A. and Elizabeth. The latter is now the widow of Stewart N. Fain, and lives in East Tennessee. The subject of our sketch is the oldest of the four children by his second wife, the others being Matthew M., Albert J., and Annette.

Robert P. Toole moved with his parents to Knoxville, Tennessee, when he was ten years old, Knox being an adjoining county to Blount, and was educated at the University of Tennessee, located at Knoxville. He read law in the office of W. P. Washburn, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in 1876. In that year, when only twenty-one years of age, he was made a sub-elector for Knox and adjoining counties, and became prominent in politics through his canvass for Tilden. In 1880, he was elected City Attorney of Knoxville, but in the fall of that year resigned his position and came to Texas. Settling at Dallas, he assumed an editorial position on the old Dallas daily *Herald*, of which Colonel John F. Elliott was the editor-in-chief, and one of the proprietors. In 1884, upon the adoption of Olin Welborn, member of Congress from the Dallas district, as chairman of the House Committee on Indian Affairs, he selected Mr. Toole as the Secretary of the Committee, and Private Secretary of the Chairman. This appointment called him to Washington, where he remained for three winters. He afterward was connected with various newspapers in the capacity of editorial writer, special reporter, and legislative correspondent, among them the Memphis *Avalanche* and the Houston *Post*.

In consequence of impaired health, Mr. Toole gave up his newspaper work in 1890, and, returning to Dallas, took charge of the Dallas Land Title Abstract Company's business, the management of which he has at the present time. In 1890, he purchased a home in Oak Cliff, a suburb of Dallas, where he now resides. In April of this year (1892) he was elected one of the Aldermen of this magic little city, leading the entire ticket by a flattering margin. In response to a call signed by over 400 of the leading and representative citizens of Dallas, in May of this year, Mr. Toole announced himself as a candidate to represent Dallas county in the Twenty-third Legislature of Texas, and was nominated by acclamation for the position by the Democratic County Convention of Dallas county, on the 19th of July. His ability to fill this honored position, and his great popularity with all classes of people, render him a strong man for the race.

Mr. Toole is a man of family. He was married in 1883, to Miss Clemmie Parker, who was born and reared in Dallas. Their only child is Cora McCoy Toole.



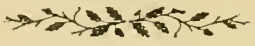
ABRAM McCOY HORNE, deceased, one of the earliest settlers of Dallas county, had the distinction of being the first white person born in Lexington, Missouri, the date of his birth being July 31, 1819. He was a son of the Rev. William Horne, a native of East Tennessee, and a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, who removed to Missouri in 1817 and was among the pioneer settlers there; he died while on a journey to California in 1857. He married Elizabeth McCoy, a native of east Tennessee and a member of one of the oldest families of that

section. She died in Texas, in her eighty-fifth year.

Abram McCoy received a fair education for those early days, and was trained to the occupation of farming. He followed the plow for thirty-five years in his own State, and then went to Kansas, where he engaged in freighting goods across the plains for two years. He then returned to agricultural pursuits, and in 1866 he came to Texas, settling in Dallas county. The county was then thinly settled, and business in Dallas city was confined to the public square. He embarked in the dry-goods and grocery trade, the firm being Horne & Blake, and conducted a very successful business. It was too confining to suit his naturally rural tastes, and he accordingly sold out and invested in a plantation. This land he never occupied himself, but bought eleven acres from Judge N. M. Burford in the heart of the present site of Dallas, and built a residence there. He had to cut the timber to clear a spot for the house, and thus has witnessed a wonderful transformation in the surroundings of his early home.

Mr. Horne was married in 1842, to Miss Elizabeth J. Johnson, and six children were born to them, one of whom survives, Mrs. Ernest, a resident of Dallas. The mother died in 1874 and her remains were buried in the old cemetery. In 1875 Mr. Horne was married a second time, to Ruth Ann Ross, a native of Tennessee. She died March 2, 1891. Three grandchildren until recently made their home with our subject: Annie L. Kelly, John M. Ernest and Arthur M. White. December 3, 1891, in Dallas, Mr. Horne married Miss Clara O. Ramsey, of Norwood, Louisiana. January 29, 1892, his horse ran away, throwing him from his buggy and so injuring him that he died two days afterward, January 31, 1892, at 6:30 P. M.

Mr. Horne was a faithful member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for forty-eight years, and politically was an old Jackson Democrat. While he was a resident of Kansas he was County Judge for a time, and while on the plains held a Captain's commission from the United States Government, having charge of fifty men. He was the old-Missourian in Dallas county and took precedence on Missouri day at the State Fair. Mrs. Ruth Ann Ross Horne was a charter member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Dallas, and Mrs. Elizabeth J. Horne belonged to the same society.



E. C. BARLOW, an able constructive architect, contractor and builder, and an efficient general superintendent of all kinds of buildings, located at No. 317 Flora street, Dallas, Texas, has followed his vocation in this place since the fall of 1880.

His parents were Joseph and Ariana (Norwood) Barlow, both natives of Maryland and both belonging to well-known and highly respected families of that State, in which the grandparents of each were born. His maternal grandmother was a Howard, and married Edwin Norwood, who was a prominent man of his day. His grandmother's brother, Samuel Howard, inherited all his parents' large property, including many slaves, according to the old English law prevalent in Maryland, which provided that, in case of no will the eldest son should inherit everything. He, however, was more liberal than the law, for he divided his possessions with the rest, some time later, selling out and going West to Ohio, which was then a wild and unsettled country, and where he afterward died.

The father of the subject of our sketch was a prosperous wholesale and retail grocer of Baltimore, who, after the close of the war, settled on a large farm near that city, on which he died in 1882, aged sixty-four years. He was a man of very great financial ability, intensely energetic and of exalted probity, all of which conspired to gain for him the universal respect of his associates and friends who were much attached to him on account of his rare personal and social attractions. The mother of our subject, who was two years older than her husband, is still living, at the age of seventy-seven years, and resides on the old homestead. She is a woman of intelligence and many amiable traits of character, which have endeared her to a host of friends in the neighborhood in which she has resided for so many years.

The subject of our sketch was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1848, and was the sixth in order of birth of a family of eight children. He received his education in that city, where he was living when the city authorities called for the enlistment of all loyal citizens, between the ages of sixteen and sixty-five, who should assist in the defense of the city against the invasion of General Early's army, who in their attempt to capture Washington city made a bold raid through Maryland. Among those to answer this imperative call was the subject of our sketch, his father and two elder brothers of our subject. The former two served for only a couple of weeks, or until the fright was over, and, upon the father being solicited to permit his youngest son to continue in the service, he very justly replied that he had boys in the army, and if it should become necessary he himself would enlist and take with him the subject of this sketch. This checked further importuning on that point; but after the close of the war, in order to abate somewhat the excessive fervor engendered by recent military performances, our subject enlisted in the regular service for three years, and served out his time, during which he was mostly in Arkansas and the Indian Territory, and assisted in reconstructing the former state.

Mr. Barlow suffered the inconvenience of having a wealthy father, and was thus not forced to early learn a trade or exert his natural abilities, with which latter he is undoubtedly abundantly endowed. It thus transpires that we find him serving an apprenticeship of six months at the carpenter's trade in St. Louis, in the meantime, and without a teacher, other than books, studying architecture, for which, it seems, he had a decided adaptability, being a born mechanic, and having, almost, come whittling into the world.

In 1871 he came to Texas, settling in Houston, where he was employed as a journeyman and also worked in the railroad shops. In 1880 he came to Dallas, where he has done a great deal of work, having erected some of the finest buildings in the city. He has the advantage of having served in every department of his business, and thus brings a thorough knowledge of all details and an extended experience to bear on all work under his superintendence. He has traveled extensively throughout the State, is widely and favorably known, and often has his judgment referred to in matters of importance, both relating to his business, in which he is conceded to be an authority, as well as in other matters of moment to the State and country.

Thus has intelligent and persistent effort resulted in eminent business success, while his noble qualities of heart have attracted

and retained the universal esteem of his fellow men.

In politics he is independent, selecting from the various tickets those candidates who, in his opinion, are the best adapted, by reason of natural ability and experience as well as thorough probity of character, to fill the important positions to which they aspire to be elected.

He was married in Maryland in 1883, to Miss Laura Virginia Forsyth, an estimable lady and a native of that State. She is a daughter of John and Margaret (Hipsley) Forsyth, both natives of the same State, where they are well and favorably known. Her father died in 1876, but her mother still lives, near Baltimore, where she is much esteemed on account of her sterling qualities of mind and heart.

Mr. and Mrs. Barlow have three children, Emerson Caspar, William H. and Margaret Arianna.

J. H. MITCHELL, physician and surgeon, Dallas, Texas, was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, September 6, 1834, son of Pleasant and Sarah (Hunt) Mitchell, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of North Carolina.

Pleasant Mitchell went from Virginia to Tennessee with his parents in 1820, and was engaged in farming along the Bledsoe creek for twenty years. His death occurred there in 1840. He was well and favorably known in that vicinity, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a leading spirit and officer in the church. His wife survived him a number of years, her death occurring in 1888, at the age of seventy-two years and three months. She, too, was an earnest Christian and a member of the Methodist Church. Of their three children the Doctor is the oldest, the others being Sophia C. and Mary F. Sophia C., wife of John Dunnegan, was born in 1836, and died in September, 1857; Mary F., wife of William Kersy, lives in Polk county, Missouri.

The subject of our sketch was educated in Humansville Academy, Polk county, Missouri, to which place the family moved in 1847. He graduated at the Eclectic Medical Institute in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1861. Previous to this he made the overland journey to California, taking with him a drove of 800 cattle, and after an absence of two years returned East in 1859. In July, 1861, he entered the Confederate service, and as assistant surgeon was with Dr. Chenoweth in Cothron's Brigade, under General Price. At the end of one year failing health compelled him to leave the service.

Dr. Mitchell had opened an office in Dallas county, Missouri, in March, 1861, and practiced there till July. After leaving the army he located in Rockwall, Texas, in the fall of 1862, where he was engaged in the practice of his profession until 1866. Then he spent six months in Alexandria, Louisiana; was in Nashville, Illinois, from 1866 to 1871, and in Sweet Springs, Missouri, from 1871 to 1884. Coming to Dallas, Texas, in 1884, he established himself in practice here, and has since been ranked with the worthy members of the medical profession of Dallas county. While in Rockwall he was medical examiner of furloughed soldiers and of those who entered the service there. At Sweet Springs he was medical examiner for the Hartford Life Insurance Company. He is a member of the State Medical Association of Texas, and of the National Medical Association of the United States.

The Doctor was married in 1864 to Mrs.

Sarah Vassallo. They have six children: Emma G.; John Brittan, who is in the employ of Meyer Brothers, wholesale druggists, Dallas; Lloyd B., who has been with the Crowdus Drug Company five years; Joseph Edwin; Rena, and Natalin V. Dr. Mitchell is a member of the Masonic fraternity, both of the blue lodge and chapter, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mrs. Mitchell is a daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Dye, she being one of the four of their sixteen children—nine daughters and seven sons—who are still living. Her parents, both natives of Virginia, were married there and early moved to Kentucky, and, after rearing a family in that State, came to Texas in 1847, being among the honored pioneers of the State. Her father died in 1852 and her mother in 1879. By her former husband, Francesco Vassallo, she has one child, Angioletta, who is now the wife of W. J. McConnell, of Dallas.

W. L. SMITH, brick contractor and builder of Dallas, has been engaged at his trade here since his arrival November 24, 1876. His work has been the construction of business blocks, such as the News office on Commerce street and the Farmers' Alliance building, and as sub-contractor on the Harwood school building, the addition to an academy, and what is now the Guild building on Elm street, three fire-engine buildings in Dallas, and many other structures, besides a number of residences, as those of Mr. Foster, P. Wilkinson on Ervay street, etc. He generally has in his employ ten mechanics and fifteen laborers.

Mr. Smith was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, in 1834, the eldest child of Absalom (a farmer) and Mary (Lockhart) Smith, natives of Tennessee. His father died in 1851, and his mother about 1864. In 1862 Mr. Smith enlisted in Company H, Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry, was captured at Vicksburg May 22, 1863, confined in prison twenty-two months at Fort Delaware and Point Lookout, in Delaware and Maryland, paroled in 1864 and went to Decatur, Illinois, where he was employed; he also worked at Springfield.

He was married in Tennessee, in 1858, to E. C. Rowe, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Abraham and Dorcas (McKehan) Rowe, natives of Tennessee and both now deceased. Mr. Smith moved with his family to Dallas in 1876.

As to political matters he has not been active, except so far as to vote the Democratic ticket when presented. He is a member of the American Legion of Honor, Lodge No. 410, and of the order of the Golden Cross. He and his wife belong to the Presbyterian Church. Of their eight children, five are living, namely: Charles N., married and residing in Dallas; Clara, Bell, William E., Frank D. and Arthur T.

L. HOUSLEY.—America is peculiarly the home of young business men, and particularly is this true of the West, where they have a chance to grow, not being stunted or crowded out of existence by the fierce competition of older civilization. This is particularly true of Texas, whose wide expanse is peculiarly adapted to the cultivation of this promising product, as is amply testified by its numerous successful business men. Among these, none are more conspicuously

endowed with those qualifications necessary to insure success than is the subject of this sketch, whose extraordinary energy has removed all the obstacles of circumstances, and gained for him a foremost rank among this army of pushing mercantile giants.

L. Housley was born near the town of the same name, Housley, located in Dallas county, on December 25, 1863, and remained on the home farm until he was fifteen years of age. At this time he began to learn the drug business, working, for this purpose, in a drug store in Dallas for two years, when, varying his occupation, he engaged in farming for a while, subsequently starting a dry-goods and grocery store in the town of Housley. It was while thus employed that he was summoned to official duty, having been appointed Postmaster by President Cleveland, which office he still holds, under the present administration. This fact of itself sufficiently testifies to his ability and integrity, both of which are necessary for a fitness for this office.

Mr. Housley was married October 3, 1888, to Miss Willie E. Stokes of Chapel Hill, Washington county, this State, a vivacious and amiable young lady, and a representative of a prominent family. Her parents were originally from Mississippi, and her grandfather, Rev. J. H. Stone was one of the pioneers of Washington county. She has a brother, who is an able lawyer, residing in Wichita Falls, Texas. He married Miss Lillie Billingslea, a well known society lady. Mrs. Housley's sister, Miss Mannie Stokes, a very bright young lady, was married to R. D. Exum, a wealthy planter, and a prominent business man of Vaughan, Mississippi.

The subject of our sketch and his wife have two children: the elder, Blanche, was born July 17, 1889, and the younger child was born June 25, 1891. Mrs. Housley is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The location and natural environments of the place chosen by Mr. Housley for his home, eminently fit it for that use. With 190 acres of highly cultivated land situated on the shores of a sparkling sheet of water, covering three acres at a depth of twenty-five feet, known as Housley lake, abounding with the greatest quantity of fine fish, it may well be one of the show places of the State. On an attractive site on this land Mr. Housley has built a handsome residence, with all modern conveniences and improvements, besides commodious barns for his grain and stock. Two hundred yards from his residence is his store, which is the largest in the town. Here he conducts a large business in dry goods and groceries. Mr. Housley is permanently located, and will lend all his efforts to make Housley lake the metropolis of this part of the county, which with his reputation for energy and determination he will no doubt accomplish.

Public-spirited and liberal-minded, ever ready to lend his efforts to the promotion of the public good, Mr Housley has gained the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens, while his cordial, accommodating disposition has endeared him to a large circle of friends.

J. W. MORRISON, a contractor and builder of Dallas, came to the city in April, 1873, at which time the place contained a population of 5,500, and he has ever since followed his vocation here. For the first four or five years he was a journeyman carpenter, commencing to take contracts for himself in 1877. He erected the busi-

ness houses of Blankenship & Blake, at the corner of Commerce and Lamar streets, and that of Doran Bros., a two-story brick on Mann street, a large three-story brick at the corner of Elm and Ervay streets, and all the buildings at the fair grounds; also the private residences of Alderman Loeb on Wood street, a fine brick residence at the corner of Harwood street and Ross avenue, costing about $15,000, one on Bryan street costing about $7,000; also a few business houses and residences at Waxahachie, a two-story residence in the country, twenty or thirty cottages, and three residences for himself on south Harwood street—two of one-story each and one of two stories.

Mr. Morrison was born in Scotland, June 22, 1854, the eldest of the three children of John and Jane (Ralston) Morrison, natives of Scotland. His mother, who was born in Paisley, Scotland, died in the old country, in 1861; and his father came to America in 1865, settling in Hancock county, Illinois, and engaging in farming there until his death, occurring August 6, 1887. Mr. J. W. Morrison was educated in the schools of Glasgow, and served his apprenticeship there at the carpenter and joiner's trade. In 1871 he emigrated to the United States, landing at New York, and going thence by way of Chicago to Hancock county, Illinois. He commenced work for himself in Keokuk, Iowa, and in 1873 came to Dallas as first stated. At that time the Texas Central and Pacific railroads had just reached this point. Since coming here he has earned a substantial reputation and prospered in business. He takes no active part in partisan politics, but votes for the best man and measures independently. He is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P.

In Dallas, March 14, 1877, he married Minnie Emily Etta Tooth, a native of Manchester, England, and a daughter of Richard and Ann (Blears) Tooth, natives also of England. Her father was a civil engineer and was sent out by the Government to survey and construct a railroad in South America, and he died in Peru, about 1873. Her mother, with two daughters, came to Canada, and finally to Dallas, about 1875. Her death occurred in Mexico, about 1888. Mr. and Mrs. Morrison have three children, viz. John Richard, Robert Samuel and Albert Arthur.

GEORGE W. NEWMAN, M. D., was born in Dallas county, Texas, February 18, 1861. He was reared on a farm in his native county, where he remained with his father until he was grown. He then attended the Trinity University, and after completing his college course, chose medicine for his profession, beginning its study under the instruction of Dr. D. C. Pardue. Subsequently he entered the Tulane University at New Orleans, and gradnated in medicine, in 1888. He then returned home and commenced the practice of his profession in his own neighborhood, Pleasant valley, where he has since remained.

He was married to Miss Bettie Munday, December 17, 1882, on her twentieth birthday, she having been born in Mercer county, Kentucky, in 1862. After his marriage the Doctor bought a farm of 241 acres, on which he built a nice residence. His farm is now one of the finest in the county. He has two tenant houses for his hired help. The farming operations are all under his personal supervision, and this, together with his extensive professional duties, wholly occupies his time.

A biography of the Doctor's father, H. R. Newman, will be found on another page of this volume.

Mrs. Newman's mother died when she was one day old, and she had also the misfortune to lose her father when she was quite small. She was reared by her grandmother, Margaret Munday, and after her marriage the venerable grandmother came to live with her. She is a most amiable old lady, and is now eighty-nine years of age, having been born in Kentucky, December 22, 1802. Her son, Thomas Munday, father of Mrs. Newman, was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, December 6, 1827, and was married to Miss Nancy Baldwin, on the 30th of November, 1860, Mrs. Newman being their only child.

The Doctor and his wife have had four children: James A., born July 6, 1885; Charley, March 30, 1887, died April 25, 1890; Guy, born April 11, 1889, and Maggie May, January 29, 1891.

Dr. Newman is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his wife of the Baptist Church.

ANDREW T. REID, of the firm of Lindsay & Reid, stone contractors and proprietors of a stone yard on Broadway and Pacific avenue, Dallas. In September, 1882, he came from Marquette, Michigan, to Texas, locating at Austin, where he followed his trade; the next year he came to Dallas and worked at stone-cutting by the day until he formed the present partnership, in 1888.

He was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, in May, 1852, the only child of Andrew T. and Margaret (Peat) Reid, natives of Perth, Scotland, and deceased many years ago. At the age of twenty-seven Mr. Reid emigrated to the United States, stopping first for a while in New Jersey, next in Chicago and Indiana, then Marquette, Michigan, then to Austin, Texas, and finally, as before stated, to Dallas.

In politics he takes an active interest, but votes independently; has been actively identified with many public-spirited enterprises and is a useful citizen. He is a member of the Caledonia Club of Dallas. He was married in Marquette, Michigan, in 1881, to Elizabeth E. Lee, a native of Canada and a daughter of Michael and Mary Lee, natives of Ireland who in early days moved to Canada and died there. Mr. Lee, as well as the the father of the subject of this sketch, were farmers. Mr. Reid's children are James and Mary.

JULIUS BAUMANN, a carpenter and builder of Dallas, was born in Germany, in 1853, the youngest son of August and Welhelmine (Heise) Baumann, also natives of Germany. The parents remained in their native country until death, the father dying in 1872, and the mother in November, 1890. Julius was reared and educated in his native country, where he also learned the cabinet-maker's trade. After coming to Texas he remained a short time in Abilene, but in November, 1881, he came to Dallas, where he has since remained. He has been engaged in the building interests since coming to this State; also bought and improved his place on Caroline street, and has four residences on McKennon street, which he rents. Mr. Baumann is identified with the Democratic party, but takes no active interest in politics, and socially, is a member of the Knights of Honor, at Dallas. He has always taken an active interest in everything for the good of the county, and has made what he has by his own efforts.

He was married in this city, in 1884, to Minna Thiede, a native of Germany, and a daughter of Christian and Caroline Thiede, also natives of Germany. The parents were married in that country, and in 1883 came to Dallas county, and they now reside near Richardson, this county. Mr. and Mrs. Thiede have reared a family of eight children, six of whom are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Baumann have three children: Otto, Emma and Metha.

SAMUEL KLEIN, President of the Dallas County Council, was born in Bavaria, Germany, and is a son of Joseph and Johanna (Weiss) Klein. He received the thorough education characteristic of the German nationality, and at the age of fourteen years engaged in mercantile pursuits with his father. He had been thus employed for two years, when he determined to cross the sea and try his fortunes in a foreign country. The new world offered inducements to the young and brave that the European countries did not possess, and with a heart full of brightest hope for the future he landed in New York city. He continued his journey to the West and at the age of seventeen years he was engaged in the manufacture of clothing at Rushville, Indiana. He was very successful, and carried on this enterprise until 1873, when he removed to Texas, and settled in Dallas, which was then a village. He first gave his attention to the wholesale liquor business, associating himself with Mr. Wolf, under the firm name of Klein & Wolf. This relationship existed until 1875, when the firm was changed to Freiberg, Klein & Co., and the business transferred to Galveston, Texas. They established a high reputation for integrity and fair dealing. Since his residence in Dallas, Mr. Klein has been interested in various enterprises, and has aided very largely in the development of the city. When the new city charter was granted, he was chosen First President of the Council, and he is now a member from the fourth ward. He is a stanch, efficient officer, and has the courage of his convictions. He belongs to the Masonic order, to the Knights of Pythias, and to the I. O. B. B. Politically, he is a Democrat. He is one of the leading members of the Jewish congregation, and has contributed liberally to the support of the synagogue, and other churches as well.

Mr. Klein was married August 29, 1877, to Miss Henrietta Simon, and they are the parents of four children.

N. J. LACY, engaged in the real-estate business in the city of Dallas, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, on July 14, 1854, the third of four children born to William and Mary Caroline (Carsley) Lacy, also natives of Kentucky. The father died in his native State in the early part of 1858, and the mother afterward married and moved to Brenham, Texas, and in 1874 to Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Lacy had four children: Fannie, now Mrs. B. P. Wallace, of Dallas; Minnie A., the wife of Tom Morris, of this city; N. J., our subject; and Mattie H., now Mrs. Credo, of Galveston, Texas.

The subject of this sketch was reared in Hopkinsville, Kentucky, and educated at the schools of Ripley, Tennessee, after which he engaged in clerking. A few years later he began buying and selling real estate, and in 1874 he came to this county, where he en-

gaged in the same business. Mr. Lacy is identified with the Democratic party, has witnessed the complete growth of the city of Dallas, and has taken an active interest in everything for the good of the city and county. He was married at Hot Springs, Arkansas, August 13, 1878, to Miss Rosa Moore, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of J. W. and Agnes (Derring) Moore, natives of North Carolina. The parents moved to Tennessee at an early day, and later to Hot Springs, where the father followed merchandising. The father died in that city. Mr. and Mrs. Lacy have had seven children, namely: William N., Harry T., Ruby, Mary Helen, Jessie A., John N. and Genevieve.

DR. A. M. ELMORE, a prominent and highly respected physician and surgeon of Dallas, Texas, is a native of Perry county, Missouri, born August 20, 1837.

His parents were James and Anna (Cosner) Elmore, natives, respectively, of South and North Carolina. In Missouri the father was a farmer and distiller, later a merchant. He came from Missouri to Grayson county, Texas, in 1852, and in this State engaged in milling and mercantile business, and also successfully carried on farming and stock operations. He was known far and wide as "Uncle Jimmie," and by all who knew him he was respected and admired for his many estimable qualities. He died in Pilot Point, Texas, in 1865, aged fifty-seven years. His worthy companion passed from earth's activities to her reward in 1869, at the age of fifty-six. Of their six children, the Doctor was the third-born. He received his literary education in public and private schools, also attending the Literary Institute at Clarksville, Texas. He then read medicine under the tutorship of Dr. J. P. Hutchinson at Pilot Point. He attended the McDowell College, St. Louis, Missouri, graduating in 1861.

Returning from college, Dr. Elmore opened an office in Cooke county, near the present site of Marysville, and practiced there one year. Then, in 1862, he enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Charles DeMorse, and was with the forces that operated in Indian Territory and Arkansas. Until the battle of Elk Creek he was a private. At that time he was transferred to general-hospital service, and later was promoted to assistant surgeon, under Dr. Crowdus, in the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, remaining thus engaged until the war closed.

After the war he came back to Texas and located at Pilot Point, where he engaged in the practice of medicine and sale of drugs. In 1887 he came from there to Dallas, and has since been engaged in practice here. The Doctor is a writer of some distinction. He is also engaged as business manager of The Texas *Health Journal*. This journal is a handsome and well written monthly magazine, devoted to preventive and State medicine, the creation of a State Board of Health, and the exposure of medical frauds, secret remedies and quacks. Following are the names of its officers: J. R. Briggs, M. D., managing editor; J. C. Rucker, M. D., and T. P. Pipkin, M. D., associate editors; A. M. Elmore, M. D., business manager; and Hon. Dudley G. Wooten, attorney for the company.

Dr. Elmore was married in 1862 at Pilot Point, Texas, to Miss Frances Dirickson, daughter of Isaac and Harriet Dirickson, of Pilot Point, she and her parents being natives of Kentucky. The Doctor and his wife had

eight children, viz.: E. E., a clerk in the general freight office of the Texas & Pacific Railroad; Kate, a music teacher in Indian Territory; Ida, wife of John T. Alexander, Ardmore, Indian Territory; James, a clerk in the office with his brother, E. E.; Helen; Clarence, and two that died in early childhood. Mrs. Elmore died in December, 1884. She was a devoted Christian woman and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. February 14, 1886, the Doctor married Mrs. Mattie Clouse, widow of Henry Clouse, of Pilot Point. She is a daughter of Alphonso Wilson, of Shawneetown, Missouri, and she and her first husband were natives of Missouri. She has four children, viz.: Effie, wife of W. H. Vaughn, of St. Louis, Missouri, and Emma, Grace and Alphonso. Her father died in January, 1891, aged seventy-two years, and her mother in May, 1891, at about the same age.

Dr. Elmore is a physician of ability and a man of integrity, and for his many estimable qualities he is held in high esteem by all who know him. He is a Mason of high degree, a member of the Knights of Honor and Knights and Ladies of Honor, and is identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Democrat and takes an interest in political matters; has served as a member of the central committee, and as chairman of the county committee in Denton county, Texas.

COLONEL D. A. WILLIAMS, attorney of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, October 19, 1832.

His parents were Royal and Delilah (Gaulden) Williams, both natives of Virginia, the father being a planter, raising tobacco. He moved to Livingston county, Missouri, and later two Mercer county, where he followed farming and was also engaged in merchandising. He was one of the prominent men of Missouri of his day. He was held in high esteem for his strict integrity and sterling qualities of head and heart. With the Masonic fraternity he was prominently identified. He served as Worshipful Master of his lodge. He owned many slaves, and it is a fact worthy of note that while he lived on the border of a free State and often took his slaves with him into Iowa, to assist in driving stock, etc., none of them ever showed the least disposition to leave their master, but always seemed happy and contented. He died in 1865, at about the age of seventy. His wife died in December, 1889, at the home of one of her married daughters in California, she also being seventy at the time of her death. There were seven in her family, the subject of our sketch being the fifth born, and six are still living, the sisters all in California.

In 1861, D. A. Williams enlisted with his brother, William Monroe, in Company G, Gates' regiment—a company he had raised himself—of which he was First Lieutenant. He and his brother remained together till 1863, when the latter was killed while on a raid through Missouri, aged nineteen years. After they had served nine months D. A. was made Captain and William M., First Lieutenant. Later, our subject raised a regiment, organized the companies, and was elected Colonel, which position he held during the remainder of the war. For some time previous to the organization of this regiment he commanded the advance guard of the Missouri Cavalry, under J. O. Shelby. He was in all the principal engagements west of the Mississippi river: Lexington, Elk

Horn, Prairie Grove, Jenkins' Ferry, Prairie de Ann and all the engagements against General Steele, ever acting the part of a brave soldier and officer. At the battle Mark's Mill he had two horses killed under him.

After the close of the war Colonel Williams went with a number of prominent officers and 400 or 500 private soldiers to Mexico, going through in battle line to the city of Monterey. After remaining there three months, the Colonel returned to the United States and joined his family (wife and three children) in Illinois, from whence he went to Arkansas and located in Chico county There he was engaged in cotton planting one year. From there he went to Jefferson county, that State, and continued the same business three years; thence to Desha county, near the mouth of the Arkansas river, where he bought a cotton plantation and also conducted a mercantile business, remaining there till 1876. That year he met with misfortune, caused by the overflow of the river, and moved to Texas. Here, he located in Dallas, and has since been actively engaged in the practice of law. He was elected County Attorney in 1888, re-elected in 1890, and is now closing his second term in a most satisfactory manner. His office is in the new courthouse, one of the finest buildings in the State. The Colonel is well known as a good citizen and an efficient officer, and his duties and able services are a part of the county's history.

He was married February 24, 1859, to Louisa Wynn, a member of a prominent Virginia family residing in Tazewell county. By her he had four children, viz.: Samuel, of Bonham, Texas, married Josie Williams, by whom he has two children, Harry and Lucile, and at this writing is employed as a commercial traveler; Edward G., of Dallas, is his father's assistant in the practice of law; Mary is the wife of Joseph Scott, a produce dealer, Gallatin, Missouri; and William M., who died in infancy. The mother died of cholera, near Pine Bluff, Arkansas, in 1866, her youngest child dying of the same disease a few days later. Her death occurred when she was thirty years of age. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and was a most devoted Christian woman. On both sides her ancestry represented people of excellent character, high social influence and great personal worth. In her the truest and purest type of the affectionate daughter, the loving wife and the fond mother were united. Her memory is sanctified by a love as tender as it was sweet.

Colonel Williams is a member of the Elks and has been associated with the Masons and Odd Fellows.

THOMAS L. MARSALIS, a resident of Dallas, and one of the most enterprising and public-spirited men in the Southwest, has accomplished wonders in developing the resources and promoting the interests of this section of Texas, especially of Dallas. He has succeeded where thousands would have failed. The following facts (while we regret that they must be so brief) will serve to show something of his ability, his persistence, and the stupendous results he has accomplished.

Thomas L. Marsalis was born in Mississippi, October 4, 1852. His parents, descendants of Holland ancestry, were Pennsylvanians and Quakers. They went from Pennsylvania to Mississippi at an early day, and when Thomas L. was a year old they moved to Louisiana. In that State young Marsalis spent his boyhood days. In 1871, at the age of nineteen,

he came to Texas and located in Corsicana, where he engaged in the wholesale grocery business. In the following year he came to Dallas, and here he did a wholesale grocery business for a period of sixteen years. When he was twenty-five he was doing an annual business of $750,000, at thirty his sales amounted to $1,500,000 annually, and during the seventeen years of his career as a wholesale groceryman his sales amounted to over $20.000,000. During all this time he took great interest in the upbuilding of Dallas, contributing freely of his money and time to the advancement of its best interests. He helped to organize the first fire company of Dallas, also helped to organize the Merchants' Exchange, and is a charter member of several of the railroad companies that have built roads to Dallas. He built four grocery stores during the time he was in business, each larger and more commodious than the one that preceded it. The last one he built covered about an acre and had a railroad track running into the building, where seven cars could be loaded and unloaded. In 1881, while the streets of Dallas were in mud, and the people afraid to experiment, Mr. Marsalis paved the street in front of his store with bois d'arc blocks, thus demonstrating the fact that this kind of pavement was a success. His example was followed, and to-day the streets of the city are well paved.

Mr. Marsalis is a born leader. He is one of the very few men who know the wants of a city. In Dallas, at this juncture, his business tact had a large field for successful operations. In 1887 he conceived the idea of giving Dallas a beautiful, accessible and healthful residence and manufacturing section, and to carry out this plan he bought about 2,000 acres of land, just across the river from Dallas, at that time in fields and rocky cliffs. This he platted, and in paving its streets spent about $200,000. In order to make it accessible to the business portion of Dallas, he built an elevated railway from the courthouse across the river bottom to and through this property, building a nice station house on this road on every alternate block. He then built a complete system of water works, covering most of the streets and alleys. He also built an electric light plant and a magnificent hotel, and improved about 150 acres as a park. This park is the chief attraction as a place of recreation for the people of northern Texas. The first house that was built on the ground was a school house, in June, 1887. In order to make living in this beautiful locality attractive it was necessary to have first-class railway accommodations. The same plan was adopted as the one used on the elevated roads of New York city. This is the only road of the kind in the South. As has been shown, Mr. Marsalis has invested a large fortune in this property. People from all parts of Texas soon saw the advantages of this business site at Dallas, commenced to buy and build here, and by 1890, three years from the date of purchase, it had 2,000 magnificent and commodious residences and a population of 7,000. To-day it is an incorporated city and is known as Oak Cliff. It has seventy-five stores, four or five factories of various kinds, and has recently let the contract for a public high-school building, and in September, 1892, a young ladies' college will be opened for the accommodation of some 300 young ladies. Already the city of Oak Cliff is becoming the most prominent educational as well as desirable residence location in the State. For nearly five years Mr. Marsalis has worked from fifteen to eighteen hours a day, expending more labor on the enterprise than could be expected of any one

man, and the work he has achieved in so short a time has no parallel in America.

Mr. Marsalis is president of the following companies: Dallas & Oak Cliff Railroad Company, Oak Cliff Crosstown Railway Company, West Dallas Railway Company, Oak Cliff Water Supply Company, Oak Cliff Light & Power Company, and Oak Cliff Hotel Company.

In 1873 Mr. Marsalis was united in marriage with Miss Lizzie J. Crowdus, daughter of Dr. Crowdus. They have had three children: Allene, who died at the age of four years, and Lalia and T. L., Jr. Mrs. Marsalis is a lady of culture and refinement, possessing rare intellectual and social attainments. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Marsalis is also prominent in fraternal as well as business circles, being a member of the Masonic order, the I. O. O. F. and the K. of P. He combines with an easy adaptability to circumstances a pleasing presence and has the happy faculty of ingratiating himself with all who are fortunate enough to know him.

ALFRED P. SUMMERS was born in Henry county, Tennessee, August 15, 1839. He has been identified with the interests of Texas from his early manhood, is now one of the prosperous farmers of Dallas county, and is justly entitled to appropriate mention in this volume. Of his parents and family, we record the following facts:

Charles L. Summers, his father, was born in North Carolina, July 21, 1800. He was first married to Miss Lovelace, who died soon after her marriage. His second marriage occurred in North Carolina, to Malinda Chandler. He then moved to Kentucky, and ere long was again bereft of his companion, who died, leaving one child, Mary Ann, who became the wife of William Gray, and died in December, 1869. After his wife's death Mr. Summers moved to Tennessee, and there, in 1838, wedded Mrs. Elizabeth (Paschall) Key. Mr. Summers was for many years engaged in agricultural pursuits, owning a farm in Tennessee. In 1858 he came to Texas, coming through with wagons and being forty days on the journey. The first year he rented land, and the second year bought 200 acres near where Mesquite now stands. It was all unimproved then, and he moved upon it and at once began the work of development. At that time the county was thinly settled, and they had to go to Dallas to do their trading and get their mail Seven children were born to them, Alfred P. being the oldest. The others are: Thomas; Sarah, deceased; John M., who was killed at the battle of Chickamauga; Luther R.; Rebecca E., wife of Stephen Moore; and Frances C., who died young.

Alfred P. lived with his father up to the time of the war. He enlisted in the Sixth Texas Cavalry, in September, 1861, and served through the war, participating in the battles of Pea Ridge, Fayetteville, Corinth, Franklin, Iuka, Peach Tree Ridge, Holly Springs and Thompson Station, and fighting Sherman on his march to the sea. He was detailed and went to Vicksburg with Major Quay, going to Mississippi to gather up mules for the army. He was surrendered at Jackson, Mississippi, May 13, 1865.

Returning home, he rented land and engaged in farming. January 27, 1869, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary F. Elam, who was born in Hickory county, Missouri, April 15, 1842, and came to Texas when she was five years old. Her parents, Isaac and

Margaret (Lanham) Elam, were natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively, the father born in 1803, and her mother in 1811. The names of the twelve children in the Elam family are as follows: Parallee, wife of B. F. Bethurum; Emily, wife of H. Cox; Narcissa, wife of Joseph Cox; B. F. Elam; William C.; Jane, wife of Money Weatherford; Drusilla, wife of Christopher Cox; Mary F., wife of A. P. Summers; Adaline, wife of J. J. Pratt; Thomas B.; Livonia, who died young; and Matilda, who has been blind since she was three months old. Of these, six are now living.

In 1870 Mr. Summers bought 172 acres of land. He now has it all fenced and sixty-five acres under cultivation. Beginning life a poor boy, he has made fair progress and is now the owner of a nice little farm and comfortable home. He and his wife have had six children: Charles E., who died November 29, 1890, at the age of twenty-one years; Alva W.; Mattie and Maggie, twins; and Frank D. Mr. Summers belongs to the A. F. & A. M., Scyene Lodge, No. 295, of which he has served as W. M. for several years. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM THOMAS, of Dallas, Texas, was born in Butler county, Ohio, and was reared within the environment of science. His father was a physician and dentist, and from his earliest youth he was able to use the dental instruments with a care and nicety worthy of an older head. He attended the public schools until he reached his twelfth year, when he developed into a young nomad. He went away from home, and wandered in nearly every portion of the United States. Wherever he remained any length of time he practiced dentistry, and always made an excellent reputation for skillful and substantial work. Early in the '70s he came to Dallas, Texas, and is one of the two pioneers who anchored in this port and remained. He now attracts patronage from all parts of the State, and has accumulated a competence from his practice.

Dr. Thomas was united in marriage, in 1871, to Miss Sibbil A. Sawyer, and one child has been born of this union, Harry Sawyer Thomas. He is a young man of exceptional ability, and has inherited much of the mechanical genius of his father and grandfather. He has been a student in the Chicago College of Dental Surgery, and while there made an enviable record. Few young men stand so high in the estimation of the business men of the city. He is associated with his father in practice, the firm being Dr. Thomas & Son. They have a pleasant home on Gaston avenue, where they are surrounded with all the comforts of life. The Doctor and his son are intelligent, honorable competitors, and representative citizens in every sense of the word.

WILLIAM M. JOHNSON, civil engineer and surveyor, is a prominent and most highly esteemed citizen of Dallas, Texas. By his scientific knowledge and skill he has contributed much to the material benefit of the city and State, having directed numerous improvements, such as railways, roadways, bridges and sewers, besides superintending the laying out of the Fair grounds, City Park, and numerous suburban additions to Dallas.

Mr. Johnson is the eldest son of Colone-Thornton Fitzhugh Johnson, of Barboursville, Virginia, and Margaret Louisa (Warl ren) Johnson, of Georgetown, Scott county,

Kentucky, andwas born March 11, 1833, at Georgetown. His father was educated at the West Point Military Academy, and moved to Kentucky in 1827. He was the founder of Bacon College, a school for civil engineers, which was afterward incorporated into the Kentucky University. In 1847 Colonel T. F. Johnson organized the Western Military Institute, at Georgetown, Kentucky, which in 1850 was removed to Blue Lick Springs, and in 1851 to Drennon Springs, Kentucky. Among the faculty of the institute, as professor of ancient languages, was the Hon. James G. Blaine, late United States Secretary of State, but then a young man of twenty, a recent gradnate from Washington College, Pennsylvania.

In 1851 the subject of this sketch gradnated at Drennon Springs with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1855 the degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him by the University of Nashville, Tennessee. Previous to the war he was engaged in civil engineering in Kentucky, Tennessee and Arkansas, since which time he has followed the same pursuit in Missouri, Nebraska and Texas.

He was married on March 6, 1861, at Hannibal, Missouri, to Miss Anna Buckner Owsley, youngest daughter of William P. and Almora (Robards) Owsley. They have two children living: Margaret, now Mrs. H. C. Coke, and Stoddard P. Johnson.

In September, 1872, Mr. Johnson came to Dallas as resident engineer, in charge of the construction of the Texas & Pacific Railway between Mesquite and Eagleford. In 1873 he had charge of the track-laying on the Texas & Pacific Railway from Dallas to Grand Salina, and again in 1880 and 1881 he was in charge of the track, bridges, depots and telegraph line on the Texas & Pacific Railway from Fort Worth to Blanco Junction. In the spring of 1882 he again occupied the same position on the Missouri Pacific Railway from Hillsboro to Taylor, thus representing over 1,000 miles of track construction in Texas. He was City Engineer of Dallas in 1874, 1875, 1876 and 1877, also in 1882, 1883, 1884 and 1885. While in this capacity he superintended the building of the first brick sewer, the laying of the first pipe sewer, the construction of the first Macadam street, and the putting down of the first bois d'arc street pavement in Dallas, being the patentee of the bois d'arc paving as used in Dallas. In 1889 and 1890 he was engaged by the State of Texas as the engineer in charge of the improvements of the State Capitol grounds at Austin, having served as State Engineer twice before, when he was employed to measure and inspect the construction of the Dallas & Wichita Railway from Dallas to Lewisville. He located the present line of the Texas & Pacific Railway from Forney to Dallas, and from Dallas to Fort Worth; and the Dallas & Wichita Railway from Dallas to Lewisville; and the Dallas & Cleburne Railway from Alvarado to Cleburne, in Johnson county. As engineer in charge of track construction, it was his fortune to ride on the first locomotive that crossed the Sabine, Trinity, Brazos, Colorado and Pecos rivers, on the Texas & Pacific railway, and the Brazos river at Waco, on the Missouri Pacific railway. As a surveyor he laid out the Trinity Cemetery, the Fair grounds and the City Park, also many suburban additions to Dallas, such as Oak Cliff, Belmont, Chestnut Hill and Monarch.

He and wife are consistent members of the Christian denomination, having both joined that denomination at the same time, when they were immersed in the Royal Spring

branch at Georgetown, Kentucky, during the war. They now belong to the Central Christian Church on Masten street.

From Mr. Johnson we learn the following interesting facts: The first brick sewer ever built in Dallas was an oval arch, about three feet high and 300 feet long, extending from the northeast corner of Griffith and Elm streets, southeast (through what was at that time Pink Thomas' wagon-yard) to the northwest corner of Main and Murphy streets. This sewer was afterward taken out and rebuilt from Elm to Main street, down Murphy street: Bob James, contractor. The first pipe sewer ever laid in Dallas was the six-inch pipe in Elm street, from Jefferson to Murphy street, and the fifteen-inch pipe down Murphy street from Elm street to the Trinity river at the Rock ford: Captain Ed. Doyle, contractor. The first Macadam street ever constructed in Dallas was on Ross avenue, from Oleander (now Ervay) street to the Houston & Texas Central railway: Lanig & Radicam, contractors. The first bois d'arc block street paving ever put down in Dallas, or anywhere else, was a strip ninety-five feet long on the south side of Elm street, east of Murphy street, done at the expense of Mr. Tom Marsalis: Miller & Bell, contractors. To Mr. Marsalis is due the credit of introducing this valuable improvement into Dallas at a time when its principal business streets were almost impassable. The latitude of Dallas, as determined by a United States scientific party in 1878, is 32° 47′ 9″, and the longitude is one hour and eighteen minutes west from Washington. The elevation of Dallas above mean tide of the Gulf of Mexico is 436 feet at the courthouse, and 474 feet at the Union depot.

The numerous responsible undertakings which have been intrusted to Mr. Johnson is sufficient endorsement of his ability, without further comment on the subject. He deservedly stands high in his profession. This, combined with his many admirable traits of character, unimpeachable integrity and universal courtesy, have conspired to win the respect and esteem of the community at large, while he enjoys the affection of a host of personal friends.

Mr. Johnson cast his first vote for Buchanan and Breckenridge in 1860, and has ever since voted for the nominee of the Democratic party, including Jeff. Davis.

J. S. HUGHES, a farmer and stock-raiser, residing four miles north of Dallas, has watched the progress of Dallas county since the fall of 1869, since which time he has been more or less prominently identified with her interests.

He was born in Spencer county, Kentucky, on August 28, 1838, and was the fourth son and sixth child in order of birth in a family of nine children. His parents were Elijah and Permelia (Wells) Hughes, both natives of Kentucky. His father was a son of William Hughes, who went from Virginia to Kentucky at an early day and whose paternal ancestors were Irish. His mother was a daughter of General Wells, a Kentuckian by birth, and of Scotch descent. His parents always resided in Kentucky, his father dying there in the year of 1860, and his mother surviving until 1866.

The subject of our sketch resided with his parents until he attained his majority, soon after which he came to Texas. His journey to this State was made in the conventional way, with horse and teams, which, on account of heavy rains and swollen streams, was much

retarded, being eleven weeks en route. After arriving in Dallas county he engaged in farming, and continued his agricultural pursuits on rented land for five years, at the end of which time he and his brother, George, purchased 415 acres of wild land, which they at once began improving and building on it a home. They now have 230 acres of Dallas county's best soil, fifteen acres of which are in timber.

Mr. Hughes was married on July 15, 1875, to Miss J. Williams, a native of Dallas county. Then have had four children: George T., born May 24, 1876; Ernest J., February 1, 1878; Dowell W., December 10, 1880, and Virda M., August 27, 1886.

Mr. Hughes is a member of the Christian Church, and his wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church. He affiliates socially with the Masons, having been a member of that fraternity for eighteen years.

Mr. Hughes is a typical American and striking example of the self-made man. Starting in life without much means, he has by industry and economy acquired a competence, and is now classed with the substantial farmers of this community. His fidelity and uprightness of character and cordiality of manner have gained for him the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens, and endeared him to a large circle of personal friends.

DR. W. A. McCOY, one of the leading members of the medical profession at Dallas, Texas, dates his birth in Clark county, Indiana, September 1, 1844. Of his life and ancestry, the following brief outline is presented:

The Doctor's parents, Louis and Rebecca (Hester) McCoy, were both born in Clark county, Indiana. The latter was born in 1806, and lived for sixty-eight years on the same farm on which he first saw the light. He moved to Franklin, Indiana, in 1874, and died soon after at about the age of sixty-nine years. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and was an exemplary man in every respect. In the Temperance movement he was an active worker, being among the first to discard the use of intoxicants in the harvest field. He kept up a meeting of the "Washingtonians" (of which he was a prime mover), for many years. He was also active in Sunday-school work. At one time he was Captain of a militia company. Indeed, he was a leading spirit in all enterprises that had for their object the good of the community in which he lived. His widow is still living, having reached the advanced age of eighty-six years.

Dr. McCoy's paternal grandparents were John and Jane (Collins) McCoy. They went from Pennsylvania to Kentucky, where they were married in 1803. Following are the names of their children: Lydia, who was first married to Jesse Coombes and afterward to Thomas McCormick, died in Clark county, Indiana; Lewis, father of the subject of this sketch; Spencer Collins, a farmer of Clark county, died about 1872; Isaac, a prominent educator in southern Illinois, died about 1884; Thursey, wife of John McCormick; Rev. William McCoy, a Baptist minister, who died in 1890; Eliza, of whom mention is made as a missionary to the Indians elsewhere in this volume; George Rice McCoy, who died in Illinois some time in the '40s, and John C. McCoy, a biography of whom appears on another page of this work.

Of the Hesters, the Doctor's maternal grandparents, record is made as follows: Matthias and Susan (Hucklebury) Hester

reared a large family of children, all of whom grew up to occupy honored and useful positions. Matthias Hester, when nineteen years of age, was scalped and speared by the Indians on Blue Grass creek, near where Louisville, Kentucky, now stands, and was thrown into a ditch and left for dead. He recovered, however, and lived to an advanced age. Following are the names of their children: Rev. George K., one of the early Methodist ministers of Indiana, and one of the founders of Asbury (now De Pauw) University, was born in 1792 and died about 1874; Mary M., who married Mr. Muir, and resided in Kentucky, died about 1860; Cowen P., one of the founders of the Indiana State University at Bloomington, went to California in 1849, was elected Judge, and is now a resident of Los Angeles; Elizabeth, a teacher of more than ordinary ability, died in 1846; David, who was drowned in the Mississippi river; Sarah, wife of John Coombes, died in Clark county, Indiana, in 1880; the seventh born was Dr. McCoy's mother; William, who died at the age of thirty years, left an only son, W. W., who is now a practicing physician in Chicago; Milton P., of Illinois, is now eighty years of age; and Dr. Uriah A. V., a prominent physician of Owen county, Indiana, is the youngest of the family.

Rev. George K. Hester's sons were among the first graduates of Asbury University. They are Rev. Asbury Hester, D. D., of Greencastle, Indiana; Rev. Addison Hester, who died in St. Louis in 1842; Rev. W. McKinsey Hester, D. D., of the Southeast Indiana Conference, and Rev. Andrew Hester, who died at Charleston, Indiana, in 1869.

Lewis McCoy and his wife were the parents of four children, viz.: George K., a surgeon in the Union army, died in New Orleans, December 18, 1864, aged about thirty years; J. C. McCoy, a leading attorney of the Dallas bar; Henrietta J., wife of William Taggart, of Chicago, Illinois, and W. A., the subject of this sketch.

Dr. W. A. McCoy was educated at Franklin College, Indiana, and at the State University at Bloomington. He graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, with the class of 1883–'84, and at once began the practice of his profession in Decatur county, Indiana, remaining there two years. In 1887 he came to Dallas, Texas, and since that time has been conducting a medical practice here.

The Doctor was married in 1880, to Miss Lizzie McCain, daughter of J. D. McCain, of Franklin, Indiana. They have two children, Earl and Lewis. Both he and his wife are members of the East Dallas Baptist Church.

J. A. McMURRY, brick contractor, Dallas, has put up many buildings throughout Dallas and vicinity, and he has put in the foundations for cotton compresses nearly throughout the State; has contracted for many large business blocks, put up the Empire mills, the brick work for the Todd Milling Company, the Exchange building for Mr. Jamison, residences for Loftwick & Jamison, the East Dallas Bank on Elm street, the W. E. Best building at the corner of Ross avenue and Griffin street, also for J. S. Terry on Commerce and Jefferson streets, and many other residences.

Mr. McMurry was born in Smith county, Tennessee, in 1842, the eldest son of James and Emily (Black) McMurry. His father was a native of North Carolina and his mother of Virginia. The senior McMurry was a boy when with his father's family he went to Tennessee, in which State he grew

up to manhood and was married; he was a farmer and millwright; his death occurred in 1867, and his widow survived him two years. His grandfather, McMurry, came from Scotland and settled in North Carolina at an early day, and some years afterward moved to Tennessee. Mr. McMurry, our subject, was raised in farm life to the age of sixteen years, and then learned his trade.

In 1861 he enlisted in Company D, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and served twelve months, engaging in a skirmish at Albany, Kentucky, etc. He was discharged, and re-enlisted in 1862, in company F, Fifteenth Tennessee Cavalry, and continued to serve during the war, being in Morgan's raid, in the battle of Chickamauga, etc., and received two flesh wounds. He was taken prisoner just before the battle of Missionary Ridge and confined at Rock Island; was exchanged before the battle of Petersburg and returned to his command in Virginia, and continued with his company until the close of the war.

Returning to Tennessee, he was married there, in June, 1870, to Miss Emily Turner, a native of Sumner county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Edmund and Eliza (Whitworth) Turner. Her father was a native of North Carolina, and her mother, of Sumner county, Tennessee. She was a sister of Judge Whitworth, of Nashville. Her father, born in 1793, moved in 1809 to Tennessee, became a model farmer and continued to make Sumner county his home until his death, in 1871. His wife survived till 1888, residing in Dallas. After his marriage Mr. McMurry settled in Union City, Obion county, Tennessee, and continued a resident there until 1874, when he came to Dallas and since then has been identified with the building interests of this city. He votes with the Democratic party, but takes no part in the political machinery. Mrs. McMurry is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They have been interested witnesses in the growth of Dallas. Their children are: Edmund, Norman, Queenie, Adnie, Jennie and Lizzie.

GREIGHTON R. SKELTON, dentist, Dallas, Texas.—One of the most popular dentists of Dallas, Texas, has availed himself of all the modern improvements in this branch, and his skillful manner in performing all operations is well known. He was born in the Keystone State in 1852, and is a son of Elizabeth (Ruxton) Skelton, natives of England; the father a merchant by occupation. Dr. Skelton attained his growth in his native State and supplemented a public school education by attending Ypsilanti Normal School, Michigan. After leaving school he began the study of dentistry with Dr. A. B. Bell and subsequently entered the dental department of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor. He began practicing in the West, Aberdeen and Fargo, Dakota, and St. Paul, Minnesota. He came to Dallas, Texas, in 1888, began practicing, and by strict professional methods has built up a lucrative practice. Safe, conservative and reliable, he is one of the rising dentists of the State. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and socially is a pleasant and genial gentleman.

W. C. FORRESTER, a member of the police force of Dallas, Texas, first came to this city in February, 1874. A short time afterward he went to Waco, Texas, and after remaining there two years came back to Dallas in August, 1877. Since

Wharton Branch

that time he has made this city his home.

Mr. Forrester was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, in 1847, the youngest of seven children born to David and Keziah (Culbertson) Forrester, natives of that same county. His father was a farmer by occupation, passed his life there, and died in 1868. His mother also died in Chatham county, her death occurring in 1864. Mr. Forrester was reared on a farm, educated in the district schools, and in his native county was married, in 1869, to Miss S. M. David. She and her parents, H. Q. and —— (Crutchfield) David, were all natives of Chatham county. Her father and mother were members of old North Carolina families, and both are deceased. After his marriage Mr. Forrester settled on a farm and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until he came to Texas. Here he was first engaged in contracting and building. For some two or three years he was Superintendent of Streets in East Dallas. He has resided in East Dallas for years, and has been on the police force ten years.

To Mr. and Mrs. Forrester four children have been born, namely: Julian J.; Lizzie; Annie, who died in 1873, and William H., who died in 1875.

Mr. Forrester is in politics a Democrat, and in every respect he is a public-spirited and enterprising citizen. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

WHARTON BRANCH, an attorney at law, Dallas, Texas, was born in Liberty county, this State, March 4, 1848, the fourth in a family of six children. His father, Edward Thomas Branch, was born in Virginia, in 1811, and his mother, Ann Wharton (Cleveland) Branch, was born in Kentucky, December 25, 1822.

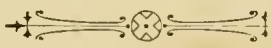
The father of our subject was a prominent man in his day. When a mere youth he began the study of law, and at the age of eighteen he left home, went to Jackson, Mississippi, and engaged as a bank clerk. Soon afterward he became a member of a company that chartered a small sailing vessel and started for the West Indies. The vessel being shipwrecked off Galveston Bay, in 1833 or '34, he was taken prisoner and was carried to Anahuac, where he was released. He subsequently joined the Liberty Company in the Texas army, in 1836, took part in the battle of San Jacinto, and was afterward commissioned by Sam Houston as Lieutenant Colonel. May 27, 1838, he was licensed to practice law. He was a member of the first Congress of the Republic of Texas; was appointed Judge of the Fifth Circuit, May 25, 1838. He was married in Brazoria county, at the residence of Colonel William H. Wharton, August 28, 1838; and after his marriage settled at Nacogdoches, and was prominently identified with the courts of Texas. At one time he was Supreme Judge. He moved to Liberty, Texas, December 29, 1841, and remained there until the time of his death, which occurred September 22, 1861. Aside from his other business interests he was also engaged in land speculation and stock dealing, he having introduced blooded stock into that part of Texas. His excellent wife survived him some years. Her death occurred in 1867. The name of Edward T. Branch is well known to all who are familiar with the history of Texas, and is one that will long be remembered for the important part he took in advancing her best interests. He was the first Speaker of the House after the annexation, and was the author of the first exemption law in Texas.

Wharton Branch was reared in Liberty,

Texas, and received the principal part of his education there. He subsequently took a course at Colorado College, Columbus, Texas. The war, however, interfered with his college course, and his education was completed under private instructions. He began the study of law under the tutelage of E. B. Pickett, the framer of the Texas State Constitution, and in 1870 commenced the practice of law in Galveston. On the election of E. B. Pickett to State office, Mr. Branch went to Liberty, and took charge of the former's law business, practicing in the courts of southeastern Texas, and meeting with eminent success. Returning to Galveston in 1874, he was engaged in the practice of his profession there until 1889, when he came to Dallas. He has been appointed by the Governor, and chosen by the Bar to preside at different times. Besides his law practice he has also been engaged in the real-estate business. In 1881, and '82, he purchased for Kountz & Co. large tracts of pine lands. He also located many sections in western Texas, receiving a fourth interest for his part. He has now about 40,000 acres of timber land and 5,000 acres of good farming land.

Mr. Branch was married in Galveston, Texas, March 14, 1872, to Miss Marie Louise Loomis, a native of Colorado county, Texas, and a daughter of James J. and Mary (Wooton) Loomis, natives of Kentucky, and early residents of Colorado county, this State. Her father was a professor in the Colorado College for some years; was also Clerk of the Court of Colorado county. He died there in October, 1871. Her mother's death also occurred in Columbus, in 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Branch have four children living, namely: Edward Thomas, who was born February 15, 1876, is now in the book store of John T. Kingan, Elm street; Lulu May, born March 4, 1878; Nellie, born February 8, 1880; and Olive, born September 19, 1882.

Mr. Branch is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having been made a Mason in Tucker Lodge, No. 297, Galveston; has served as Senior Warden in the order. His father was a charter member of Holland Lodge, No. 1, A. F. & A. M., at Houston, Texas. In his religious views, Mr. Branch inclines toward the Episcopal faith.



D. W. C. SMITH, a pioneer of Dallas county, was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, in 1832, the third of eight children born to David and Mary (Cummins) Smith, also natives of Kentucky. The father was a merchant, farmer and stock-raiser by occupation and resided in Kentucky until his death, which occurred in 1865; the mother survived him several years. Our subject was reared and educated in his native county, where he also studied surveying under Billy Williams. He came to Dallas county in 1854, settling in the town of Dallas, where he engaged in clerking for J. W. Smith several years. He then took a herd of cattle to New Orleans.

In 1862 Mr. Smith enlisted in the army, in Captain Huffmann's company, and remained until the close of the war. He participated in the battle of Somerville, in Morgan's raid, and was taken prisoner in 1863. He was afterward paroled at Gallatin, Tennessee, after which he returned to Dallas and engaged in stock-dealing, and later began clerking, which he has since followed from time to time. Mr. Smith bought sixty acres of land, which he has since improved, and also owns property in Dallas. He is a Democrat, politically, and in 1857–'58 held the

office of County Surveyor, and later was elected Public Cotton Weigher.

Mr. Smith was married in Dallas county, February 22, 1859, to Miss Hannah C. Huffman, a native of Kentucky, but reared in Sumner county, Tennessee, and daughter of M. L. and Mildred (Glouver) Huffman, natives of Kentucky. The parents settled in Tennessee in an early day, and in 1838 moved to Richardson, Dallas county, where the father died, in 1861; the mother still resides in Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Smith had three children: Ida, now Mrs. John Bosley, of Dallas; Lily C., wife of Philip Jones, also of Dallas, and Katie. Mr. Smith lost his excellent wife in 1882.

JOHN GRAUWYLER, a farmer and gardener of Dallas county, was born in Switzerland, in 1837, the youngest of seven children born to Jerome and Verona (Balmer) Grauwyler, also natives of Switzerland. The father was a mason by occupation, and remained in his native country until his death, which occurred in 1865; the mother also died in Switzerland, in 1849.

John, our subject, was reared in the city of Basle, Switzerland, where he was engaged for a time as bookkeeper for a large silk-ribbon factory. At the age of seventeen years, in 1854, he left his native country and came to Rochester, New York, where he remained until coming to Texas. In April, 1861, in Rochester, he enlisted in Company E, Twenty-eighth New York Infantry, for three months, and was in the battle of Bull Run, seven days before Richmond, Antietam, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness and Petersburg. Mr. Grauwyler received a gunshot wound at Antietam and was confined in the hospital at Frederick, Maryland. He took part in the review at Washington, District of Columbia, and in 1865 returned to Ontario county, where he followed his trade until coming to Dallas county, in 1883. He has a fine farm of 365 acres, all of which is under a fine state of cultivation. Politically, Mr. Grauwyler affiliates with the Democratic party, and has held the office of Road Overseer for five years. Socially, he is a member of the G. A. R. Post of Rochester. Mrs. Grauwyler is a member of the Episcopal Church.

He was married at Rochester, New York, in 1859, to E. H. Thomas, a native of Ontario county, and daughter of Marcus and Abigail (Graham) Thomas, natives of New York. Grandfather Thomas was an early pioneer of Ontario county, New York, and the family still have a sabre, plume and coat of arms, relics of the war of 1812. Marcus Thomas remained in New York until his death, which occurred in 1880, and the mother survived until 1882.

I. T. BOREN, book-keeper and salesman for a grocery firm on McKinney avenue, was born in Washington county, Tennessee, in 1835, the third of eight children born to William and Phoebe (Proffett) Boren, also natives of Tennessee. The parents were married in that State, and in 1843 removed to Polk county, Missouri, where the father engaged in the mercantile business, and later in life settled on a farm. He made Missouri his home until death, which occurred in 1863, and the mother survived until 1885.

I. T. Boren, the subject of this sketch, was reared and educated in the city of Bolivar, Missouri, where he was also connected with the mercantile business. He afterward took

a stock of groceries to Montana, where he remained six or eight months, and then returned to Missouri. He was engaged in mercantile business there until coming to Dallas, Texas, in 1876, where, in company with his father-in-law, Mr. Bowen, he commenced fruit and vegetable raising. They first bought thirteen acres, which they planted to small fruits, but have since sold all but one acre, where they raise abundance of fruit and vegetables.

Mr. Boren was married in Polk county, Missouri, in 1861, to Miss Jennie Bowen, a native of that State and a daughter of Ahab and Mary L. (Easley) Bowen, natives of Granger county, East Tennessee. At an early day they removed to Missouri, where the father was a merchant and farmer, and in 1863 they came to Dallas, Texas, and engaged in fruit raising. The mother died in this city, in 1889, and the father is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Boren have had seven children: Fred, who died in 1888, at the age of nineteen months; Lulu E., wife of Arthur L. Ledbetter; William A., at home; Edgar, a clerk in the National Exchange Bank; Benjamin E. and Arthur L. Mr. Boren takes an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

MOSES D. GARLINGTON, prominent among the men whose enterprise and business sagacity have made Dallas an important railroad center, and one of the largest and most flourishing cities of Texas, was born in Franklin county, Mississippi, January 15, 1835. He is the senior member of the firm of M. D. Garlington & Co., of Commerce street, wholesale dealers in confectioneries, fruit and produce, and also engaged in the manufacture of candy. His parents were Dr. James and Sarah (Jones) Garlington, natives of Barnwell district, South Carolina. The father, a physician by profession, had an extensive practice, which extended through a period embracing nearly an entire lifetime. He took part in the war of 1812, and was near New Orleans at the time of that noted battle. Dr. Garlington was largely a self-made man, having had but few opportunities in those primitive times for professional advantages, was extraordinary in many ways, very temperate and prudent, and his name was almost a synonym for honesty and square dealing. He was a local minister of great zeal and influence in the Methodist Episcopal Church, was fluent and versatile, and did great good while laboring in his high calling. He exercised his gifts as a minister for many years, and lived to the good old age of about eighty-two years. His wife, in temperament and religious culture much like her husband, died at about the age of ninety years. The lives, influence and Christian example of these good old people, are endearing heritage to their family, neighbors and the church of their choice. Dr. Garlington's parents were Christopher and Sarah (Young) Garlington. They resided near and a part of the time at Charleston, South Carolina, and owned a farm on which a part of that city is located. The Doctor was their eldest child; Benjamin, the second son, was a Baptist minister; Christopher was the youngest brother; the eldest sister, Sarah, was the wife of James H. Parsons, who owned a mill on Ammit river, Mississippi; Elizabeth was the wife of William Pate, and they lived on a farm in the same locality; and Lavina, the youngest living sister, married Winston Clark, a Baptist minister. These

brothers and sisters, with their companions, have all gone from labor to reward.

Dr. and Mrs. James Garlington were the parents of twelve children, two of whom died in infancy. Mary, the eldest, died unmarried; Susannah, deceased soon after the war, was the wife of John Akin, and they reared a large family of children; Lavina married William Kennedy, resided in Claiborne parish, Louisania, and both lived to a good old age, but are now deceased; Samuel, married Sarah Hnekaby, of Mississippi, in 1835; Martha, whose first husband, John Armstrong, was killed by being thrown from a horse soon after their marriage, afterward married Stephen C., a brother of William Kennedy, above mentioned; Lydia Ann, the only snrviving sister, married Green Akin, a brother of John Akin, also referred to, and the former died in 1891; Stephen W., married Sarah Weaver, and resided near Monticello, Arkansas; Joseph married Martha McDonald, and the latter is deceased, and the former resides in south Louisiana; William married Martha Carson of north Louisiana. where they afterward resided. He died in the army from the effects of disease contracted while in the discharge of his duties.

Moses D. Garlington, the youngest child, was reared to farm life, and, when arriving near manhood's years, he taught school, thus procuring money with which to attend school at Homer, Louisiana. After securing his education he engaged as clerk and bookkeeper at Trenton, same State, where he spent eighteen years of his life, serving there both before and after the war. He first discharged the duties of clerk, then of clerk and bookkeeper for Dunn & Mallory, later for Dunn & Head, and subsequently for the house of Slaughter & Crosley. He then went to the front in the late war, as Second Lieutenant of Company A, Seventeenth Louisiana Regiment, and after the reorganization in 1862 he was elected First Lieutenant. He served in that capacity until after the fall of Vicksburg, at which place his regiment was stationed after the battle of Shiloh. July 4, 1863, Mr. Garlington was made Quartermaster of the regiment, and served faithfully and acceptably in that capacity until the war closed. He was discharged at Mansfield, Louisiana, after serving about four years.

After his arrival home he became a partner of J. P. Crosley & Co., at Trenton, Louisiana, Mr. Slaughter, the former partner of Crosley, having been killed during the war. Mr. Garlington remained in this firm several years, and then became a member of the partnership of Williamson & Garlington, Mr. Crosley still holding privately a controlling interest in the firm, and furnishing most of the money. After three years the name was changed to Head, Williamson & Co., and after remaining a few years as silent partner our subject sold his interest. In 1871 he came to Corsicana, Texas, where he opened business relations under the firm name of Garlington & Marsalis, and after the terminus of the railroad reached Dallas, in 1872, he came to this city. He still continued his business in Corsicana, under the name of Garlington & Underwood, ten months, and then closed out and opened in Dallas, doing business under the firm name of Garlington, Marsalis & Co. In 1874 Mr. Garlington changed his operations from a grocer to a real-estate dealer, and about the year 1876 he engaged in his present business. The firm name was first Garlington & Underwood, later Garlington & Fields, and a year afterward Mr. Fields withdrew and our subject continued alone until 1888, when A. F. Deckman became a partner, and the firm name

of M. D. Garlington & Co. has ever since continued. In 1888 the former opened a house in Fort Worth, under the name of Garlington & Montgomery, which still continues in successful operation. In 1892 he opened a wholesale and retail buggy business in Dallas, under the firm name of Garlington & Rogers, and they now carry a large and well selected stock of vehicles of all kinds. The firm of M. D. Garlington & Co. are also running the steam candy manufactory, where they manufacture their own candy, and are doing a very extensive and successful business. This is one of the important industries of Dallas. Mr. Garlington also handles a large real-estate business, and owns many residences and business houses, the rental of which amounts to a large sum. These different firms are shipping their goods over north Texas, to Indian Territory and Mexico, doing a large business at El Paso.

Our subject was married on his birthday in 1868, to Miss Anna Moore, a native of Arkansas, and a daughter of John Moore, who was born in South Carolina and died in Louisiana. Her mother, Sarah Fortenberry, was a native of Tennessee, and died in Arkansas when her daughter was but a child. Mrs. Garlington is the eldest of four children, and the only one now living. She was educated at Mount Lebanon Institute, Louisiana, is a lady of intelligence and refinement, and has much of that culture that comes from an acquaintance with schools and books. To their twenty-four years of married life she has brought the sweet and noble attributes to be found in the loving wife, the devoted mother and Christian neighbor. The home of our subject and wife have been blessed with seven children, two of whom have already passed to the "House of many Mansions." The living children are: Willie D., engaged in business with his father; and Charles Frank, Maurice Moore, Anna Emma and Henry Lee, attending school. The parents and all but one child are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which the father is a Steward. The latter has served as Alderman of this city; he is a member of the Masonic order, and was Secretary of the same while in Louisiana; is a Democrat in his political views, and takes an active interest in the success and welfare of his party.

He is a well respected Christian gentleman, such as any community may feel proud to claim as a citizen.

JOHN W. DIXON.—The pages of this historical review would be quite incomplete without giving accurate reference to an agent and broker who has contributed materially to the activity and development of Dallas' real-estate market, and so directly to the prosperity of the community at large. He has been established in business here since 1889, with office at 539 Elm street; and although this has covered only a short space of time he has built up an extensive and influential patronage, numbering among his customers many wealthy investors and active operators. He came to Dallas in 1876, engaging at once in his profession, and until 1889 was teaching in the public schools of this city. He was born in East Feliciana parish, Louisiana, in 1847, the third of fourteen children born to Rev. Thomas F. and Sarah A. (Sims) Dixon, native Louisianians. The father is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and since 1878 he and his wife have been residents of the city of Dallas. The family were among the early settlers of Louisiana. During the last year of the great Civil war he

was in Company I, Third Louisiana Cavalry, and served principally in Louisiana. John W. Dixon was reared in Louisiana and educated in Centenary College at Jackson, and after leaving this institution he turned his attention to teaching, a calling in which he met with remarkable success, spending twenty-three years of his life in the profession, and has lived to see many of his students fill high official positions in life. He was married in Jackson, Louisiana, November 25, 1868, to Miss Wynona A. Ambrose, a native Louisianian and a daughter of Stephen and Priscilla A. (Bradford) Ambrose, who were also born in Louisiana, the father being a planter. He remained in Louisiana until his death in 1858. His wife died in Port Hudson while it was being besieged during the war. In 1889 John W. Dixon purchased fifty acres of land adjoining Dallas on the southeast, and platted it as Dixon's addition to the city of Dallas. He then began selling lots, and, as the property was very desirable and within easy access to the business portion of the city, they sold rapidly and at fair prices, and laid the foundation of Mr. Dixon's present flourishing business. He has taken some interest in politics and votes with the Democratic party. He is a member of Trinity Lodge, No. 198, of the I. O. O. F., and he and his wife are Methodists in their religious views. To their union nine children have been born: Wynona Marsh; Leonora Wesleyann, deceased; Sarah Priscilla; Eva Carrie; John Wesley, deceased; Mary Warren; Stephen Ambrose; Eleanor Pearl, and William Bradford. Mr. Dixon is a public-spirited citizen in every sense of the word, and his usefulness has been thoroughly recognized and appreciated. In 1862 he enlisted from East Feliciana parish, Louisiana, in Company G, Fourth Louisiana Infantry, C. S. A., and although only a lad of fifteen years at the time he faithfully fought for the cause he espoused, and was in the engagements at Baton Rouge, Port Hudson, the siege of Vicksburg and in numerous minor skirmishes and battles. In 1863 he was transferred to Company C (McKowen's company), Fourth Louisiana Cavalry, with which he remained until the close of the war, being paroled at Gainesville, Alabama, in 1865, by Major General E. R. S. Canby, Commander-in-chief of the Federal forces.

SOLOMON H. BEAN was born in North Carolina, December 27, 1831. His father, William Bean, was a native of the same State, born in 1805, and was there married to Charity Kilgrove. In 1832, the year following the birth of Solomon H., he moved to Georgia, and from there, the next year, to Alabama. In the latter State he bought land and farmed on it until 1859, when he died, at the age of fifty-four years. His wife died in 1845, at about the age of forty. They had a family of seven children, whose names are herewith given: Manerva S., wife of Charles McCall; Mary Ann, wife of David Pilkinton; Solomon H.; Martha E., wife of Daniel Anderson; Nanila J., who was first married to Jeremiah McDaniels and afterward to Joseph Bolton; Delilah H., wife of David Harkins; Frances J., wife of Joseph Camp; and Susan S., who first married James Anderson and afterward William Flood. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Bean was married to Jane Walker, by whom he also had seven children, namely: Elvira, wife of Henry Smith; William N.; Nancy, wife of Clay Hubbard; Lucinda H., wife of D. I. Walton; J. C.; Sarah, wife of Isaac Hub-

bard. Mr. Bean's stepmother is still living and is now sixty-five years of age.

Solomon H. Bean was married in Alabama, September 10, 1854, to Miss Sarah Walker, who was born August 14, 1831. Her father was Jesse Walker. For the history of the Walker family see the biography of John Florence.

On the 7th of May, 1862, Mr. Bean enlisted in the Thirtieth Alabama Regiment, and served during the war, participating in a number of important engagements. He was twice captured—first, at Baker's creek, and after being held three months was exchanged. At the battle of Nashville he was taken prisoner and sent to Camp Douglas at Chicago, Illinois, where he was kept till the close of the war.

Returning home, he engaged in farming there until 1882, when he moved to Texas, and settled where he now lives, fifteen miles east of the city of Dallas. At that time he bought fifty acres of land, and since then he and his son-in-law have made other purchases, now owning 350 acres in partnership. The whole is well fenced and 230 acres are under cultivation, 150 acres being devoted to the production of cotton.

Mr. and Mrs. Bean have one child, Mary Jane, wife of W. S. Jobson. Mr. Bean is a Mason, holding his membership in Alabama, and both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

WILLIAM JOHN CAVEN, who has been a leading real-estate dealer in Dallas since 1872, is a native of the State of Georgia, but was reared in Alabama. He is a son of David and Eliza (Scott) Caven, the father coming from Belfast, Ireland, and the mother from Augusta, Georgia. His father was a merchant and planter by occupation. In 1859 his father moved to Texas, settling in Harrison county, where he passed the remainder of his life. He died in 1883; his wife had preceded him twenty-two years; she died in 1861. Their family consisted of six children, all of whom lived to maturity. Previous to his removal to Texas Mr. Caven served in Alabama as Judge of the County Court, proving himself an efficient and reliable officer.

The subject of our sketch received more than ordinary educational advantages, taking up the pursuits of his father on leaving school. On the breaking out of the civil war he enlisted in the Third Texas Cavalry, which formed part of what was afterward known as the Ross brigade, in which he saw a great deal of active service, first in Missouri and Arkansas. Later on, beginning the second year of the war, their brigade crossed the Mississippi and joined the Army of the Tennessee. He was twice wounded; once seriously at Rome, Georgia, and again at Iuka, Mississippi. He was four years in the service, proving himself a faithful and gallant soldier and officer. After the surrender he returned to Texas, resuming farming in Harrison county and taking charge of the home plantation, in the management of which he was very successful. Later he invested in considerable real estate, particularly in Dallas and Fort Worth, where he bought quite heavily in 1872, and from which purchases he has realized a profitable income, it being the foundation to the increase of his fortune to a quarter of a million of dollars. This property and the care of it necessitated his leaving the plantation, which he soon after did, and took up his residence in Dallas, though still retaining possession of the home farm. He has one of the finest homes in the

city, surrounded by every comfort and an interesting family, of which he is very fond; he enjoys his home. He has served the county as Representative to the State Legislature for three terms. In this capacity he has proved himself an able legislator, and carefully watched the interests of a large and appreciative constituency. He is affiliated with the Democratic party, and has been actively identified with the deliberations of that body.

Mr. Caven was married in 1867, to Miss Virginia Driskell, a native of Alabama. Of their eight children six are still living. Mary Pearl, their first child, died when five years of age; Janie, the second child, a graduate from the Montgomery Institute, Virginia; William, David, George Payton, Virgie Rose, Thomas Preston are at home; Effie, the youngest, died when three years of age. Their children are being liberally educated and well fitted for the duties of life. Janie Caven was in the awful railroad wreck, where a great many lives were lost, at Thaxton Switch, Virginia, July 2, 1889, where she was highly complimented by the press of the country upon her heroic conduct in caring for the wounded and dragging them from the burning cars out of reach of the flames, and we give the following quotation from a Virginia paper at the time:

"Realizing the awful condition of the passengers Miss Caven, though delicately and elegantly dressed, leaped unreckoningly into the deep mud and water by which the train was surrounded and hurried to the relief of the suffering and dying. She labored untiringly in their rescue and in caring for them when rescued, tearing the clothing from her person into strips as bandages for their wounds. By such self-forgetfulness, such fortitude in peril and blessed ministrations, she has won an endearing place in the hearts of all who can appreciate a true and noble womanhood."

Mr. Caven is not a member of any church, is liberal in his religious views, subscribes to no creeds or dogmas and believes in the universal brotherhood of man. Surrounded, as he is, with an affectionate and interesting family and all the comforts of a happy home, he is what you might truly call a successful man.

ALBERT N. MANN, Dallas, Texas.—This successful and prominent business man was originally from Indiana, having been born at Mount Vernon in 1856. His parents were Albert and P. G. Mann, both natives of Indiana; the mother is still living. The parents came to Texas in 1879, where the father followed merchandising until his death in 1884. They had eight children, of whom Albert N. was the fifth in order of birth.

Our subject grew to manhood in his native State, attending the Indiana State Normal School at Bloomington, and came to Texas with his parents in 1879. When free delivery was first instituted in Dallas, he was one of the first force of carriers. He afterward became bookkeeper for W. D. Knowles, who was State manager for the New Home sewing machine, and it is there he gained an insight into the business, which has since proven so prosperous under his control. When Mr. Knowles resigned, Mr. Mann became State manager, which position he fills in a very creditable manner. He has branches at Waco, Fort Worth and Dallas. In 1890 the New Home machine reached 5,503 sales, and the business is prosperous and constantly increasing.

Mr. Mann was married in 1881, to Miss

Knowles, a native of Indiana, who came to Texas in her youth. She is the daughter of W. T. Knowles, the former manager. Mr. and Mrs. Mann have two children, Grace and Eloise. Mr. Mann is independent in his political views, and socially belongs to the Knights of Pythias. He is wide-awake and enterprising, and is probably one of the most successful sewing-machine men in the State.

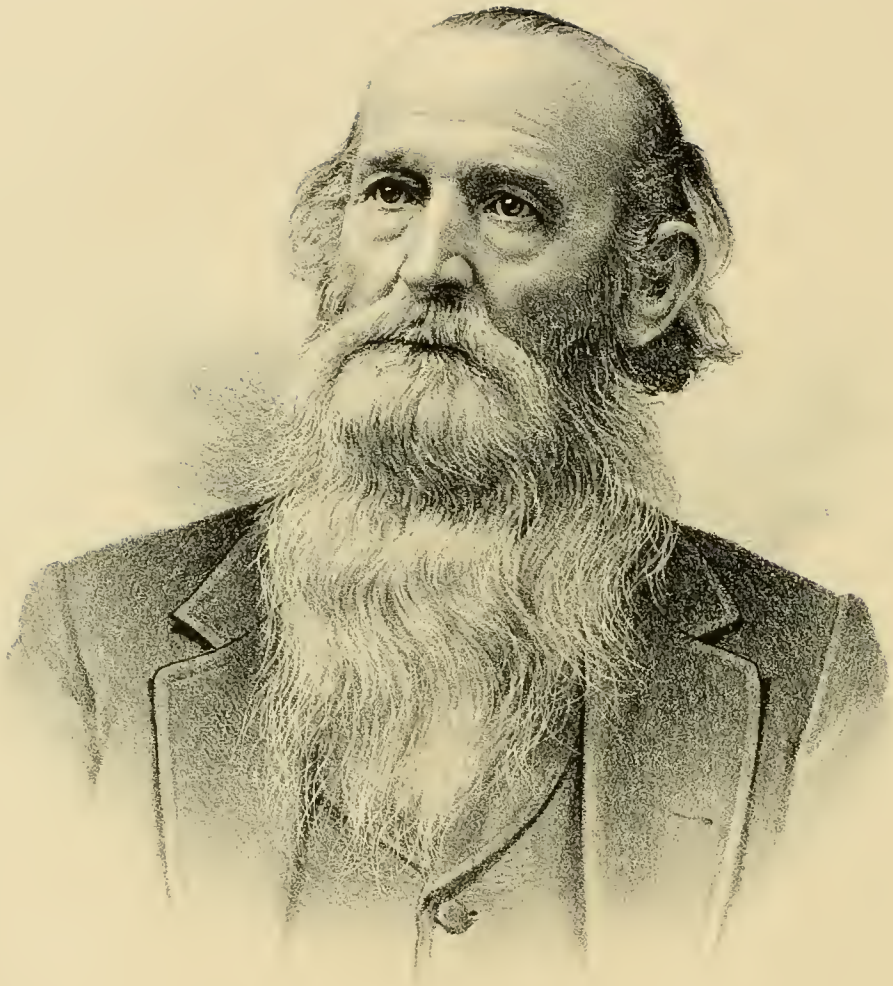
LOUIS M. T. FLOOK, a prominent farmer of Dallas county, was born in Maryland, in 1848, the third of nine children born to Daniel and Elizabeth (Mumma) Flook. The families both came originally from Germany, and first settled in Pennsylvania. The present family lived in that State with their parents, where they resided until the death of their father, Daniel Flook. Of the nine children born to Mr. and Mrs. Flook, only five survive, namely: William S., a farmer of Maryland; L. M. T., our subject; John P., who resides in Anderson county, Kansas; Millard F., of Maryland; Fannie E., wife of John Ahalt, of Maryland. The remaining four died when small. The father died in Maryland in 1871, on the farm on which he was reared, and his widow still resides in this county with her children. The father was a member of the German Reformed, and the mother of the United Brethren Church.

L. M. T. Flook, our subject, was educated in the common schools of his native county, which he attended until the age of twenty years, but only went a short time each year, and therefore acquired only a limited education. By close application to study he has so informed himself that he is a recognized authority on most subjects open for discussion. He came to this county in 1875, and settled on the farm which he now owns, one mile west of Garland, where he purchased 150 acres. He now has the entire acreage under cultivation, has erected a splendid residence, and one of the finest barns in the locality, together with other necessary out-buildings. He has added 205 acres to the original purchase, and now has the entire farm under cultivation, 280 acres of which is in corn, wheat and cotton. This year his wheat averaged seventeen and a half bushels per acre, corn from twenty-five to thirty bushels per acre, and cotton one-half bale per acre. He also owns another farm of 150 acres, besides some timber land.

Mr. Flook was married in 1874, to Miss Mary C., daughter of Daniel and Mahali (Biser) Bechtol, whose sketch appears in this work. To Mr. and Mrs. Flook have been born six children, viz.: Della V., Fannie E., deceased, Charles D., Millard H., Walter V., deceased, and Hattie M. Both parents are members of the Baptist Church.

CHARLES MEISTERHAUS, the popular and efficient representative of William J. Lemp, of St. Louis, Missouri, has a been a resident of Dallas county since 1870. He was born in Switzerland in 1844, where he grew to mature years and acquired a good education. At the age of twenty-four years he came to America, believing that the new world offered wider opportunities than the old. He came from New Orleans, the point at which he landed, to Dallas county, Texas, where his uncle, Mr. Bohl, was a well-known citizen and at that time Clerk of the county. Mr. Bohl gave his nephew a position under him, and there he acquired a thorough knowledge of the English used in the business world.

In 1871 Mr. Meisterhaus was united in



E. Almacy

marriage to Mrs. Yeteer, a native of Baden, Germany. She owned a brewery, of which Mr. Meisterhaus took charge, conducting it very successfully until the State tax was levied upon beer of home manufacture. He then abandoned this occupation, and secured the position of representative of William J. Lemp, of St. Louis, Missouri. He has been his chief agent in Texas since, the main office being located at Dallas. He travels extensively throughout the State, and has a wide acquaintance in commercial circles.

In his political thought and action Mr. Meisterhause is independent, casting his vote for the man best fitted in his estimation to discharge the duties of the office. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the Knights of Honor. The German Lutheran Church has expressed his religious convictions, and he has been for many years an active member of the society.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Meisterhaus, Charles and Elizabeth. They occupy a handsome residence in Dallas, and are surrounded with all the comforts and luxuries of modern civilization.

G. A. GRACEY, a prosperous and prominent Dallas county farmer, was born in Bond county, Illinois, March 13, 1837, the youngest son of eleven children of William and Isabella M. (Harris) Gracey, natives of South Carolina, of Scotch and Irish descent and pioneer settlers of Illinois.

At the age of thirteen years Mr. Gracey came to Texas, by way of steamboat to New Orleans, and thence up the Red river to Jefferson, Texas, whence he walked to the three forks of the Trinity, now Dallas city,—a distance of 200 miles. For the first three months here he was employed by Colonel John M. Crockett, at $12 a month; and the rest of that year he assisted his brother in Ellis (now Johnson) county, in the improvement of his farm, and for a time with an ox team, broke prairie, etc., for different parties. In the fall of 1854, with Colonel M. T. Johnson (after whom Johnson county was named) and Captain Robert Sloan, he went to Fort Belknap as a prospector for the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company. From the fall of that year until 1860, he was engaged in the live-stock business. Next he joined a party of rangers, who were scouts and had several fights with the Indians. They killed one Indian, captured two, and recaptured nine horses at one time, and thirteen at another.

After a year thus engaged the great Civil war broke out, and Mr. Gracey enlisted in Company H, Captain J. B. Barry, of the First Texas Cavalry, Colonel H. E. McCullough commanding. They took the first line of posts vacated by the United States forces on the frontier of Texas; next were at Camp Cooper, when that was surrendered to the Confederates, and remained there until April, 1862, ten months, during which time they were in eight engagements with Indians, killing seventeen of the red savages, and captured forty-seven head of horses, and losing four men killed and thirteen wounded, besides two mortally frightened,—at least they were never heard from afterward. In April, 1862, the company was reorganized, when Mr. Gracey was elected Lieutenant. They were then ordered to Fort Mason, thence to San Antonio, and thence to Ringgold barracks on the Rio Grande, to hold the Mexicans in check. During this campaign they had at one time to do without bread for twenty-four days. From Ringgold barracks they were

ordered to Brownsville, whence they were sent with a detachment into Mexico, to buy mules for the Confederate Government. They purchased sixty head, near Monterey, at $7 each. Next they were sent to Corpus Christi, Goliad and Sabine Pass,—at which latter place they had a battle with United States troops, captured two gunboats and 160 prisoners. Here Mr. Gracey was promoted First Lieutenant. Next the company was sent to Niblett's Bluff, where they entered winter quarters.

In March they were sent to Mansfield, Louisiana, to meet Banks coming up Red river. On the 8th of April they had an engagement with him, and followed up his retreat to Yellow Bayou, where they engaged him again. During the remainder of the summer they picketed the line, and then went into winter quarters at Keechie, Louisiana, and were there when Lee surrendered at Appomattox. June 15 following, they were disbanded.

Returning to Dallas county, Mr. Gracey was married, August 27, 1865, to Miss Martha Amanda Matlock, a native of Kentucky, and a daughter of A. C. and Malvina M. (Harris) Matlock, and they have had fourteen children, five of whom died in infancy. The living are: Malvina Isabella, now the wife of L. M. Goforth, of Hall county; Ann White, A. Lee, Effie, Laura, Addie, John, Walter and Jo.

After his marriage Mr. Gracey settled upon his present farm, which then consisted of 185 acres of wild land, which he improved, and added to, until he now is the owner of 340 acres of Dallas county's best soil, besides 640 acres in Hall county. Ever since his location here he has followed farming and stock-raising. In 1874 he put up a cotton gin, which he remodeled in 1889, giving it a capacity of twenty-five bales per day, and is now doing an extensive business in ginning. He now resides in the village of Lisbon, of which he is the founder, and where he gave a lot of three acres for a church and burying-ground, built a blacksmith shop, and obtained the establishment of a post office.

During the administration of Governor E. J. Davis, he was cattle inspector. He is a charter member of Oak Cliff Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which denomination his wife and four of the children are also members. Mr. Gracey is a self-made man, his prosperity being due to his own industry and well directed efforts.

WILLIAM J. HALSELL came to Texas in 1852 and located in Dallas county, near the city of Dallas Two years later he moved to Dallas, and from 1854 to 1858 followed blacksmithing, he being both a blacksmith and a carpenter. He erected several buildings there. In 1859 he married and settled near where Richardson has since sprung up. In 1860 he took charge of a store at Breckenridge, selling goods for Smith & Murphy of Dallas, and remaining there two years. In 1862 he enlisted in a squadron, Colonel R. M. Gano, and left Texas for Kentucky, with the understanding that they were to act as body guard to General Breckenridge. After arriving in Kentucky, however, they were transferred to Morgan's command, and remained with him up to the time of his capture in eastern Ohio. Mr. Halsell was first taken to Johnson's Island, soon afterward to the penitentiary at Allegheny city, and eight months later was exchanged. While at Point Lookout he took

sick, was sent from there to Washington and then to Fort Delaware, where he remained until the close of the war. He was in many skirmishes, but received only slight wounds. Returning home in August, 1865, he resumed the occupation of farming, improved a new farm, and followed agricultural pursuits until 1881. He then came to Richardson, which at that time contained only a few buildings. He bought a house to live in, and in 1882 began selling goods, he being the second merchant in the town. Richardson is now a thriving town and a good trading place. Mr. Halsell carries a well-assorted stock of general merchandise, and deals in produce.

William J. Halsell was born near Bowling Green, Kentucky, in August, 1830. He was reared on a farm in that State and remained there until coming to Texas, as above stated. His father, William Halsell, was also a native of Kentucky. His mother, *nee* Miss Mary Garland, was a daughter of Jack Garland. The latter went to Kentucky at an early day; was a school teacher; afterward moved to Missouri, and died there at near the age of 100 years. The subject of this sketch was the third born of their eight children. He has one brother living in Texas, who is now serving as County Commissioner.

Mr. Halsell's marriage has already been referred to. The lady he wedded was Miss Martha Huffhines, a member of a distinguished and highly respected family of this State. Her parents, John and Elizabeth Huffhines, natives of Kentucky and of German descent, came to Texas in 1853, and became prominent pioneers here. To Mr. and Mrs. Halsell five children have been born, Mollie B., September 15, 1870; Sarah C., October 10, 1872; Cindarella, November 16, 1874; John C., December 19, 1877; and Elijah H., July 17, 1881. Mr. Halsell has served as Magistrate four years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and his family belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

FREDRICK M. MOUSER, one of the successful farmers of Precinct No. 3, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Kentucky, in 1835, he being the oldest of the eight children born to John and Nancy L. (Hargrave) Mouser, natives of Kentucky. Both the Hargrave and Mouser families were of German descent, their ancestors having moved from North Carolina to Kentucky at an early day. John Mouser was a prominent and successful farmer, and is still living on the place on which he was born in 1811. He is an honored and highly esteemed citizen, and for many years has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. His wife died in 1889, at the advanced age of seventy-seven years. She was a consistent member of the same church. The names of their children are as follows: Fredrick M., the subject of our sketch; William F., deceased; John W., a resident of Marion county, Kentucky; Mary E., who was the wife of Henry Sparrow, is deceased; George, deceased; E. G., deceased; G. T., a farmer, resides at Bryan, Texas; R. M., a resident of Marion county, Kentucky; and Nanny L., deceased.

Fredrick M. Mouser received a common-school education, and at the age of twenty commenced life for himself. He was married that year (1855) to Miss Sophia Flannagan, daughter of Austin and Margaret (Shuck) Flannagan, natives of Kentucky and Pennsylvania respectively, and of Irish and

German descent. In 1858 Mr. Mouser came to Texas and settled where we find him today. Here he purchased sixty-three acres of land, at a cost of $7 per acre. He has since added to his first purchase eighty-two acres, and now has under cultivation ninety-four acres. He makes a specialty of raising fine horses; has some very fine-bred horses of Morgan, Black Hawk and Hambletonian stock; and has a colt sired by a Morgan horse that is said to be one one of the finest colts in the county.

During the war Mr. Mouser served in the Confederate army, and after the surrender and his return home he found himself without anything save his land and his family. His fences all down, his land laid waste, no money, and only one horse, he was compelled to rent land for two years, or until he could get his own farm in condition to cultivate. From that time he has been successful. He now has a splendid farm, good buildings, etc., and is ranked with the prosperous farmers of his precinct.

Mr. Mouser and his wife are the parents of eight children, viz.: John A., a farmer of this county; William P., deceased; Fannie B., wife of I. N. Range, of this county; Charles B., who resides in Dallas; Matilda A., wife of Charles Spillman, of this county; and James O. and Eddie B., at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Mouser are members of the St. Paul Catholic Church of Dallas.

B. G. LANHAM, a farmer and stock raiser living in precinct No. 3, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Franklin county, Missouri, January 14, 1820. He was the fifth born in the family of eight children of Sylvester and Jane (Estes) Lanham, natives of Kentucky and Virginia respectively. Mr. Lanham moved to Missouri when that State was yet a Territory and located in what was afterward Franklin county. He served in the Winnebago campaign for a short time. In 1814 he joined the American army for the war with Great Britain, but peace being declared soon afterward, he saw no active service. During Mr. Lanham's residence in Franklin county, the earthquake occurred in New Madrid and other points in southeastern Missouri, and was so serious in Franklin county that many chimneys were felled to the ground. From Missouri he moved to Morgan county, Illinois. This was about 1828. After living there seven years he went to Adams county, where he remained about the same length of time. As the country settled up he moved from place to place, ever seeking the frontier. Next he located on the Pratt purchase in Missouri, then in Andrew county, next to Nodaway county, same State, where he lived until 1853. That year he harnessed his team and started across the country for Texas, arriving in Dallas county and taking up his abode at the place where his son, B. G. Lanham, now lives. In making this trip they were seven weeks on the road. Arriving here December 24, 1853, he and his son immediately purchased a farm of 600 acres. Eight acres of the soil had been broken and a little log house had been built, these being the only improvements on the place. Although game was plenty here the senior Mr. Lanham found himself too old to enjoy the pleasures of the chase. He died at this place in 1863, at the age of seventy-two or three years. His wife lived until 1868, when she died, at the age of seventy-one. Of the eight children born to them all lived to be grown. Their names are as follows: Margaret, wife of Isaac Elam, died, leaving a

family in this county; Curtis H., resides in Rockwell county, Texas; Lucy, wife of Jacob Sheppard, of Nodaway county, Missouri; Clary, wife of Andy Sheppard, of the State of Washington; B. G., whose name heads this biography; Druzilla, wife of J. K. Allen, is deceased; Hiram, deceased; Julia A., wife Jonathan Cook, is deceased.

B. G. Lanham's educational opportunities were limited in youth, but in later life he has made up for those deficiencies by observation and reading, and keeps himself well posted on the general topics of the day. He landed in Texas with more money than most of the early settlers, he having $1,600 in cash. For the 600 acres already alluded to they paid $1,000. A few years afterward the title failed to be good, and after having a suit he was compelled to give up half of the land. Game was plenty then and Mr. Lanham says his early days in Texas afford him some of his happiest recollections.

In 1862 Mr. Lanham joined the Confederate army and served in the trans-Mississippi department; was on the frontier all the time with the exception of three months spent on the coast. At the close of the war he returned home, and, like many others, found himself a financial wreck, having only his land—his stock all gone. He is now engaged in stock-raising, although not having as much stock as before the war. He makes a specialty of horses, having some fine specimens on his farm.

Mr. Lanham has been twice married. When he was twenty-five he wedded Miss Emma Clark, of Andrew county, Missouri, daughter of Samuel and Nancy Clark. Two children were born to them: Julia A., wife of William Glover of this county, and Hiram, of Coleman county, Texas. His first wife died in 1854, and in 1856 he married Miss Mary A. Beaman, daughter of Samuel and Polly (Smelcer) Beaman, natives of Illinois who came here at an early day. This union was blessed by the birth of eight children, two of whom died when small. Jacob S. resides in this county; Samuel S., of Clay county, Texas; Sarah J., wife of Alexander Dickey, of Johnson county, Texas; Franklin, Clay county, Texas; Catherine, wife of Brance Furggerson, of this county, and William, at home with his parents.

Mr. Lanham is a member of the Farmers' Alliance of Dallas county.

J. T. DARGAN, one of the prominent business men of Dallas, was born in Fairfield district, South Carolina, in 1846, son of Dr. K. S. Dargan and wife, both natives of the Palmetto State.

Mr. Dargan received his education in his native State. He took a course of study at the Citadel Academy, and afterward entered the University of South Carolina, where he graduated with the class of 1867. He enlisted in the army in 1863, and served in White's battalion, doing duty in defense of Charleston and the coast. He stood the service remarkably well, being regarded as one of the toughest men in his company.

The war over, he began the study of law with Carrol, Melton & Melton, at Columbia, South Carolina, but he never engaged in the practice of law. In 1869 he embarked in the life and fire insurance business and pursued it with success at various points in the South until he came to Dallas, in 1875, where he devoted his energies to fire insurance only, being a member of the firm of Dargan & Trezevant, insurance managers, until 1889. This firm built up the largest

business in the South, running over $500,000 net premiums a year. On retiring from the insurance business in 1889, Mr. Dargan promoted and organized the Security Mortgage and Trust Company of Dallas. The officers are as follows: J. T. Trezevant, president; J. T. Dargan, vice-president; J. C. O'Connor, second vice-president; Guy Sumpter, third vice-president; W. W. Rogers, secretary; E. M. Reardon, treasurer. The assets of the company amount to $2,250,000. Their building, which is now near completion, with the grounds, cost $250,000. It is conveniently located and is undoubtedly one of the finest structures in the Southwest for office purposes. There are over 100 rooms for offices above the ground floor. Of this immense business Mr. Dargan is the head and front.

He is a man of Scotch-Irish extraction and has marked individuality. He is a thoroughly self-made man; has been an earnest student in every line of business in which he has engaged; has been a splendid success in the insurance business; and all who know him in business relations appreciate him for his true worth and good business qualifications. He has a beautiful home with attractive surroundings and everything to make life enjoyable. Mr. Dargan is well known in the Eastern cities as throughout the Southwest, his business relations having brought him in contact with many of the prominent men of New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore. He affiliates with the Democratic party, but is not a politician. In 1880 he took the prize in Chicago for the ablest essay on the subject of Fire Insurance, against the best talent in the United States.

Mr. Dargan was married in 1876, to Miss Teresse Carlton, daughter of R. G. Carlton, of Union Point, Georgia. To them have been born three children: Ret. J. T. and Ellie. Mrs. Dargan is a lady of culture, refinement and social attainments, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Dargan, accompanied by his wife, has traveled extensively in Europe, visiting its principal cities.

JOHN W. MERRIFIELD, deceased, settled in Dallas county in 1849, but was a native of Kentucky, born near Louisville March 12, 1823, a son of John and Sarah Merrifield, both of whom were born in the blue-grass regions of Kentucky. John W. Merrifield, was brought up on a farm and upon his removal to Texas in the fall of 1849, he was thoroughly familiar with all the details of the business. He at once located on a farm which he had previously secured about five miles west of Dallas, where he assisted his father, who had also come to this section, in improving the land. After remaining with his father until 1853 he embarked in the grocery business, to which his attention was devoted for two years. He then turned his business over to the mangement of a clerk, and upon a tract of 320 acres of wild land he began the task of improving.

He was married August 18, 1859, to Miss A. E. Hern, a native of Clay county, Missouri and a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Sloan) Hern, Tennesseeans by birth, who were of French and Irish descent respectively and who removed to Missouri in an early day. The Herns came to Texas in 1844 and settled in Red River county, where they resided four years; then he came to Dallas county, arriving May 10, 1849, where the father died in 1859, at the age of fifty-two years, the mother being still a resident of Dallas. After their

marriage Mr. and Mrs. Merrifield settled on the headright he had purchased and he soon after closed up his business in Dallas and began giving his entire attention to agricultural pursuits, which he followed until his death. They became the parents of six children, five of whom still survive: Sarah Elizabeth, the wife of James Freeman; William Jefferson; Thomas Alexander; John Samuel, who died in 1878 at the age of eight months; Charles Boone and Rachel J.

Mr. Merrifield was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died while in full communion with that church, September 8, 1888, not only his immediate and sorrowing family mourning his loss, but also a large circle of friends. He was a member of the A. F. and A. M., socially. During the Civil war he served in the Commissary Department. His widow, who is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, resides on the home place which is managed by one of her sons. Mr. Merrifield first started out in life on borrowed capital, but by giving his closest attention to his business, and by good management, he accumulated a large property, becoming the owner of 1,080 acres of land, some of the most fertile of Dallas county. He was a successful business man, and his honorable way of conducting his affairs won him the confidence and esteem of all who knew him.

D. L. STUART, carpenter and builder of Dallas, was born in Lincolnton, Lincoln county, North Carolina, in 1841, the third in a family of eight children of N. T. and Caroline (Robinson) Stuart, natives also of North Carolina. His father, a mechanic and farmer, and his mother are still living, on a farm in North Carolina. The Stuarts of North Carolina are descendants of two brothers, Scotchmen, who settled near Davison College, that State, before the Revolution. Both the grandfathers were in the Revolutionary war and grandfather Robinson was a soldier also in the war of 1812; he was a native of County cork, Ireland.

Mr. Stuart, whose name heads this sketch, was attending a military college of Charlotte at the breaking out of the war, and in 1862 he enlisted, at Lincolnton, in Company G, Fifty-seventh North Carolina Volunteer Infantry, as a private and color-bearer, or Sergeant, and was engaged in the battle of Seven Pines, the Wilderness, of the Shenandoah Valley, etc. At the battle of the Wilderness he received a gunshot wound which was so severe that he was left on the field for dead. He was confined in the hospital at Richmond, Virginia, from May to July. Afterward he received another gunshot wound in the foot, at the battle of Winchester, an he was also engaged in the battle of Petersburg and at Newbern. He was paroled at Appomattox Court-House in 1865.

Returning to North Carolina, he attended school six months. He was married in Columbia, the capital of South Carolina, December 23, 1867, to Eliza Gibson, a native of that State and daughter of Nicholas and Onslow (Hussey) Gibson, natives also of that State, respectively of Fairfield and Charleston. Her father was a cotton buyer and in later life a railroad agent, and was finally killed at Killian's mill, South Carolina, in 1850, in a railroad wreck. Her mother died in 1862, in the same State. Her grandfather Hussey, a native of England, was a seafaring man who lost his vessels during the Revolutionary war. After his marriage Mr. Stuart settled in South Carolina. In 1872 he came to Dallas, and since that time

he has followed his trade. For the first several years he was employed by others, then was a contractor for a few years, and then worked by the day. He has traveled over a large portion of this State, prospecting, and has become interested in considerable land in western Texas. Has taken much interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party. For this party he is a member of the City Executive Committee, but he is not desirous of office. He is a public-spirited citizen. His children are: A. M.; Etta T. (now Mrs. D. G. Hinckley in Dallas), Thomas, and Nannie.

WILLIAM KELLEY, dealer in general merchandse, is one of the prosperous business men of Dallas, Texas.

Mr. Kelley was born in Lockport, New York, January 1, 1850, son of Thomas and Mary (Hicks) Kelley, who were natives of Ireland, and who were married in New York. His father, a civil engineer, went to Wisconsin as a surveyor in 1852, and bought a farm and settled on it in Dodge county. He died there in 1862, aged forty years, and his wife in 1864, aged forty-five. Both were devout Catholics. Their family of nine children are as follows: Ann, wife of John Manning; William, the subject of this sketch; Mary, a sister in the convent, Sacred Heart, at St. Louis; Ellen, wife of Michael Murphy; Thomas; Elizabeth, a sister in the Milwaukee convent; John, who died at the age of eleven years; Margaret; and Catherine, wife of James Murphy.

William Kelley received his education in the leading schools of Wisconsin. February 6, 1862, at the age of twelve years and thirty-seven days, he enlisted in Company D, Seventeenth Wisconsin Infantry, and remained in the service of the Union until the war was practically over. He was probably the youngest soldier in the Federal army. Tall, mature-looking, wiry and tough, with a nature bold and daring, frank and generous, he combined physical strength and powers of endurance, and was thus equipped with soldierly traits possessed by few. He participated in many of the principal engagements of the war, was never wounded or imprisoned, and after leaving the service returned to New York, reaching that city on the Saturday following the assassination of President Lincoln. After remaining in New York about a month, he went to Chicago, thence to St. Louis, and from there to Little Rock, Arkansas. At the latter place he clerked in the Quartermaster's Department for a time, after which he was employed by the Government to exhume the dead Union soldiers and remove them to the cemetery at Little Rock.

Leaving the Government service, Mr. Kelley was engaged as passenger agent on a line of boats (also had charge of the mail) between Little Rock and Memphis, being thus employed three years. The following two years he clerked in the railway station at Little Rock, after which he was captain of a ferry boat three years. After that he took a course in a commercial college of that city, and at the same time was engaged in buying cotton on the streets on a commission.

Mr. Kelley dates his arrival in Texas in 1876. He clerked in a grocery in San Antonio for nearly a year, after which he canvassed for various articles in several cities. In 1877 he engaged in his present business in Dallas. As a merchant he has been very successful, and has also made some money in the real-estate business.

Mr. Kelley was married May 10, 1881, to Miss Anna Fleshheimer, stepdaughter of

Henry Guyer, of Little Rock, Arkansas. Her father died in St. Louis when she was nine years of age. Her mother passed away in Little Rock, in 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Kelley have three children: Elsie, Thomas J., and Stafford E. He is a Catholic, while his wife is a member of the Lutheran Church.

D. H. LINDSAY, of the firm of Lindsay & Reid, contractors and builders, Dallas, have a stone yard on Pacific avenue and Broadway, where they dress and prepare building stone of every description. Among the principal structures furnished with stone by this company are the Guild and the Jones buildings, the Dallas Clubhouse, F. M. Cockerell building on Main street, the Sanger building, the Baptist Church on the corner of Patterson avenue and Ervay street, the Barton building and the Simpson, Huffman & Ardrey building—all in Dallas, besides a bank building at Waxahachie; and they have contracted for the courthouse in Limestone county, Texas. Mr. Lindsay also did the stone work on the patrol station, in Dallas, on the C. T. Rowan building, on Main street, etc., etc., besides a vast amount of trimming on business blocks, public buildings and residences. He first came to Dallas in 1883, at first working by the day on the Windsor Hotel and the Merchants' Exchange building. About 1887 he formed his present partnership.

Mr. Lindsay was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in June, 1862, the eldest child in a family of four sons of David and Sarah Lindsay, natives respectively of Scotland and England. He was very young when his mother died; but his father, also a stone mason by trade, is still living, in Edinburgh. Mr. Lindsay was reared in the city of Edinburgh, learning his trade there. In 1881 he went to London for a while, following his vocation; then returned to Scotland, and in March, 1882, he sailed from Glasgow to America, landing at New York. For a time he worked at Cleveland, Ohio, and towns in the vicinity, and visited LaFayette, Indiana, and came thence to Dallas.

He was married in December, 1888, in Dallas, to Helen Struthers, of Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland.

Mr. Lindsay votes with the Democratic party, but is not active in political circles. Socially, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and of Cœur de Lion Division, No. 8, of the Uniformed Rank. He and his wife are members of the Second Presbyterian Church. He has always been identified with the best interests, both material and moral, of the city of Dallas.

J. C. GARISON was born in Boone county, Missouri, August 22, 1844. His father, W. C. Garison, a native of North Carolina and of Irish ancestry, went to California in 1850, and died there in 1852. The mother was a native of Missouri and a daughter of William Huff, who went from Tennessee to Missouri among the pioneers of that country. The Huffs were of English ancestry.

When J. C. Garison was nine years old he was left an orphan, and at that age was thrown upon his own resources. In 1859 he started across the plains to California, assisting in driving a large herd of cattle and being from May until the following November in making the journey. After arriving in California he worked at various occupations

for eight years; attended school two years of the time; returned to Missouri, and in 1869 came to Texas, locating in Lisbon, Dallas county, where he engaged in farming. He was married July 9, 1874, to Miss Sally Pallord, a native of Virginia and a daughter of T. J. and Elizabeth Pallord, early settlers of Dallas county. After his marriage he lived near Lisbon for one year, then moved to Cedar Creek, near Oak Cliff, where he lived fourteen years, and in 1888 sold out and purchased his present farm. Here he owns 314 acres of improved land, 200 acres of which are under cultivation.

Mr. and Mrs. Garison are the parents of three children: Nellie, Ida and Clyde. Mr. Garison is associated with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of the Tannehill Lodge. Mrs. Garison is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

J. W. EDMONDSON, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser, has been identified with the interests of Dallas county since 1850. He is a native of Tennessee, born in Shelbyville, November 17, 1839, the oldest son of W. T. and Sarah A. (Davis) Edmondson. When he was eleven years old he with his father's family started for Texas and after spending one season in Louisiana arrived in Dallas. Here he was reared and received his early education, completing his studies at Baylor University, Independence, Texas. In 1860 he went to Tennessee to attend school, but the war came on and he returned to Texas, and in 1861 enlisted in Company C, Colonel Dannell's Regiment. He served in the Indian Nation, in Arkansas and Louisiana, and at the close of the war came home with the rank of Captain.

December 23, 1865, Mr. Edmondson married Miss Bettie H. Miller, a daughter of William B. Miller, prominent mention of whom is made on another page of this volume. After his marriage Mr. Edmondson settled at Cedar Springs and remained there one year. Then he located on the old place where Mrs. Edmondson departed this life September 5, 1872, leaving one child, John Franklin, born September 24, 1867, who now holds a position in the Ninth National Bank of Dallas. After the death of his wife Mr. Edmondson moved to his present farm and built the home he now occupies. Here he owns 825¾ acres of land, which is devoted to general farming.

Politically he is a Democrat.

BENJAMIN L. BRANSON, a member of one of the pioneer families of Dallas county, is a farmer and stock-raiser and lives in Precinct No. 5, his postoffice being Wheatland.

Mr. Branson was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, October 7, 1850, son of Thomas and Louisa (Cole) Branson, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this volume. When he was three years old he was brought by his parents to Texas, and was reared on a farm in Dallas county. His education was obtained in the common schools and completed at Mansfield, Tarrant county, this State. His father died in 1864 and the following year his mother passed away. He, however, continued to reside on the old homestead until 1875, at which time he engaged in farming for himself on a part of the land his father had owned. He now has a farm of 280 acres of well improved and highly cultivated land, on which he is engaged in general farming. He also owns twenty-five acres of timber land.

Mr. Branson was married, November 14, 1886, to Miss S. K. Davis, a native of Tennessee. Although born in Tennessee, she was reared in Tarrant county, having been brought here in 1858, when an infant, by her parents, P. G. and Caroline Davis. Their union has been blessed with three children: Carrie Louise, Tom and Ada Mozelle. Mr. and Mrs. Branson are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Fraternally he is associated with the A. F. & A. M.

FAYETTE R. ROWLEY, a prominent citizen of Dallas, was born in New York State in 1840, son of Robert S. and Sophia (Taylor) Rowley. His father, a native of Connecticut, moved to Ohio early in life, was married there and returned to New York and afterward to Ohio again. He finally died in Texas, in 1885, at the age of seventy years. By occupation he was a farmer and stock-raiser. His wife, a native of Ohio, is still a resident of that State.

Mr. Rowley, whose name heads this sketch, received a good education, followed clerking for a while, taught school two years, and in 1876 came to Dallas as a representative of Russell & Co., of Massillon, Ohio, with headquarters here, having as his territory the States of Texas and Louisiana, Indian Territory and old Mexico. In his extensive travels in the interest of his company he saw many queer and startling scenes in pioneer life. His engines and threshers were often moved over 100 miles by eight or ten yoke of oxen, that had brought in loads of buffalo hides. Ill health at length compelled him to abandon his hard, itinerant work. In 1889 he was unanimously chosen by the City Council of Dallas as Auditor, which position he filled with greater fidelity, perhaps, than they had ever before. He had three and a half years experience as Alderman, being Chairman of the Committee on Finance and Municipal Affairs. In the discharge of his official duties he was careful, conscientious and energetic.

For his home he purchased eight acres of the Eakin tract, adjoining the city park, and on that lovely spot built an elegant residence, which he now occupies. The premises are embellished with flowers and furnished with all that culture could dictate. It is indeed an ideal home—one of the kind that trains the best class of citizens, and to which his children will ever turn with pleasure.

Mr. Rowley has been a member of the Masonic order for twenty-eight years, and of the order of the Knights of Pythias for ten years; he has represented the last named several years in the grand lodge. On national questions he is a Republican, but locally he votes for the "best man." No man in Dallas county is more popular than Mr. Rowley.

He was married in 1862 to Miss Maria S. Ensign, of Ohio, a woman of sterling worth, than whom no one is more highly esteemed. The children by this marriage are: Robert E., who died at the age of thirteen years; Sophia E., now Mrs. P. G. Gordon, of New York; Emma E.; Mary E., who died in infancy, and Fayette Robert, Jr.

G. W. FLEMING, farmer and stock-raiser, Dallas, Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Knox county, east Tennessee, September 2, 1827. He is the oldest of the family of eight children born to Washington S. and Ruth (Brown) Fleming, natives of Tennessee and Virginia respect-

ively and of English and Scotch ancestry. When he was fourteen years old his parents removed to Montgomery county, Illinois, where he was reared on the farm and educated in the subscription schools, held in primitive log schoolhouses, remaining a member of his father's household until he reached his twenty-fifth year.

In 1854 Mr. Fleming came to Texas, traveling through with teams and being thirty days *en route*. For two years he rented land, after which he went to the western part of the State and spent one year in what is now Jack county, then unexplored and inhabited chiefly by Indians and wild animals. From that place he came back to Dallas county and purchased ninety-six acres of wild land, at once beginning to make improvements on it. He was married September 30, 1856, to Miss C. J. Britain, daughter of Joseph Britain, of whom prominent mention is made elsewhere in this volume. After his marriage he settled on his present farm, which, from its wild State he has brought to a high standard of development. An attractive feature of his place is a fine grove of shade-trees which he planted. As a curiosity we may mention here that Mrs. Fleming adorns her house with a beautiful hair wreath, consisting of locks of hair taken from 117 different members of five generations of the family.

To Mr. and Mrs. Fleming, three children were born, two of whom are still living: Rachel Anna, the eldest daughter, was born December 5, 1857 in 1881, was united in marriage to Mr. C. E. Logan (son of Dr. A. R. Logan), of Davenport, Iowa; five children blessed this union, four of whom are still living: three girls and one boy. Mrs. Logan is a member of the Christian Church. Lee Fleming, second child, a son, born December 25, 1866, in Dallas county, Texas, died in Pana, Illinois, July 13, 1868, aged one year and seven months; Shular V. Fleming, the youngest son, was born in Dallas county, Texas, April 9, 1871, and resides with his parents on the old home place.

Mr. and Mrs. Fleming have twice made the trip back to Illinois with teams since they took up their abode in Texas. In politics he is independent. Mrs. Fleming is a member of the Christian Church.

In connection with the history of Mr. Fleming's parents, it should be further stated that his father died in 1864, aged sixty-one years, and his mother is still living, in Illinois, having reached the advanced age of eighty-six years. She retains her mental and physical powers to a remarkable degree. Seven of their eight children still survive. She has forty-six grandchildren, twenty-eight of whom are living, and she has twenty-four great-grandchildren, of whom twenty-one are living.

MOSES GOODFELLOW, of Dallas county, was born in Meigs county, Ohio, January 12, 1820, a son of Peter B. and Annie (Crow) Goodfellow. The father, a native of New York, moved to Meigs county, Ohio, at an early date, later to Mason county, Virginia, and in 1841 to Randolph county, Missouri, where he died in 1869, at the age of eighty-five years. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, for which he received head-warrants in Arkansas. Mr. and Mrs. Goodfellow were married in New York, and the wife accompanied her husband in all his moves, sharing his fortunes, and survived him eight years, dying in Randolph county, Missouri, in July, 1877, at the age

of eighty-four years. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Goodfellow are: Melancthon, Susan, Moses, John, Peter, Adam, James and Mary. All the children are now deceased except the subject of this sketch and a sister, Susan, who is now the widow of Francis Wolf, and resides in Randolph county, Missouri.

Moses, the subject of this sketch, settled in Missouri when a young man, and in the fall of 1860 he came to Dallas county. Before coming to this State he traded for 205 acres of land in Dallas county, and to this he has since added until he now owns 276 acres on Grapevine Prairie, about one-half of which is in cultivation, and the remainder in pasture. Mr. Goodfellow also owns ninety acres of timber land near his homestead, and forty-five acres on the West Fork of the Trinity. He has done all the improving on his home place, having fenced the entire tract, cultivated about 100 acres, set out a fine orchard, and erected a comfortable, two-story frame house.

Mr. Goodfellow was married in Missouri, November 25, 1846, to Nancy Beale, who was born in Boone county, Kentucky, December 16, 1828. She was taken by her parents, Thomas and Lucy Beale, to Missouri when ten years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Goodfellow have reared a large family of children, all of whom are now grown, and most of whom are married. They are as follows: Orillia, born February 7, 1848; Lucy Ann, January 20, 1850; William B. May 16, 1852; Sarah Nancy, June 29, 1854; John James, August 11, 1856; Thomas Peter, February 15, 1859; Mary Frances, August 26, 1861; Mosettie, March 12, 1864; and Robert, March 26, 1867. Lucy Ann died October 11, 1870; Sarah Nancy, September 17, 1880; Mary Frances, October 22, 1882. William B. married Sarah E. Jasper, of Dallas county; John James was married December 20, 1882, to Lou Swan, of Tarrant county; Mary Frances was the wife of Isaac D. Houston, of Tarrant county; Mosettie was married to William Lucas, of Dallas county, October 20, 1886; Thomas Peter was married February 27, 1889, to Idelia Burgoon; and Robert married Fannie Foster, of Coleman county, Texas, March 26, 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Goodfellow are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, the former having been baptized at Sweet Springs Church, Randolph county, Missouri, October 12, 1849, and the latter at Bear Creek Church, Tarrant county, July 27, 1875.

JOHN B. MAY was born in Bowling Green, Kentucky, November 1, 1847, and was seven months old when his parents emigrated to Texas. They first settled in Bonham and after remaining there two years moved to McKinney. They soon afterward located in Dallas county, and there John B. was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. When a boy he was full of energy and push, and since grown has been engaged in various enterprises, always making a success of whatever he undertook. After his marriage, which occurred January 6, 1869, he engaged in farming. He subsequently turned his attention to the grocery business and conducted a store two years. He afterward ran a market house at Dallas. Next we find him in Palo Pinto county, west Texas, conducting a cattle ranch. In 1881 he returned to Dallas, farmed one year and then sold groceries two years. In 1884 he moved to Farmers' Branch, where he has since remained and is now the leading merchant and produce dealer of the place. During the

season of 1890 he bought about 400 bales of cotton, fully one half of all that was sold at this market. The grain crop of 1890 being a failure, he shipped corn from Kansas and sold to farmers here for their stock. Mr. May has recently built a fine residence. He also owns his store building.

His father, Andrew J. May, was a native of Kentucky. He taught school in his early life, and after he was able to buy a farm he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. After an active and useful life he died, near the city of Dallas, in February, 1863. During the war he served from 1861 until the time of his death. He was detailed to important branches of the Confederate service, his duty being chiefly in the vicinity of his home. His wife was before her marriage Miss Mary White. Her father was one of the earliest pioneers of Texas. After his death his daughter returned to Kentucky, where Mr. May met and married her, and they then came back to Texas, as above stated. Their union was blessed with seven children, three sons and four daughters, all of whom are living and filling honorable positions in life. Their names are as follows: John B., the subject of this sketch; Eliza J., wife of B. F. Jones, an ex-Sheriff of Dallas county; Benjamin A., who resides in Dallas; Bell, wife of J. B. Slanter, resides in Colorado City; Davis W., who is engaged in the real-estate business in San Antonio; Lulu, a resident of Dallas; and Sally, who married Thomas Scurlock and is now living at Cleburne, Johnson county, Texas.

John B. May married Miss Sally A. Thompson, daughter of M. M. Thompson of Tennessee. Her father came to Texas before the war and was prominent in many enteprises here. His death occurred in 1886. This happy union has resulted in the birth of eight children, seven of whom are still living. Their names are Byron, Allie, Minnie, Jennie B., Lela, Edward, Lee and Annie May. Lee died in 1889, at the age of two years; Allie is the wife of M. W. Cox, a Dallas county farmer. The others are all at home with their parents.

Politically, Mr. May affiliates with the Democratic party.

MONTIOLLION SHAWVER, a farmer of Precinct No. 3, also interested in a large cattle ranch in Baylor county, Texas, was born in Missouri, a son of John and Caroline (Walker) Shawver, natives of Virginia and of English parentage. The father came to Missouri in an early day and settled in Macon county, eight miles from the city of Macon, where he engaged in farming. He served as Justice of the Peace of his precinct, and became prominently identified with the growth and development of his county. The parents had ten children, namely: Benton, deceased; Amanda, the wife of L. C. Ebrite, of Mesquite; Daniel, deceased; Elisha, deceased; John, who resides in Baylor county, Texas; George, a resident of this township; Nannie, the wife of Richard Mathews; Montiollion, our subject; Lora, in Dallas county; and Robert, who resides in Baylor county. The father came to this State in 1869, locating north of Dallas for two years, and in 1871 bought 260 acres of land east of Mesquite, paying from $5 to $10 per acre. His death occurred in 1880, at the age of eighty years, and his wife died in 1872, at the age of fifty years.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools of his native county, and at the age of twenty-one years commenced life

for himself. He remained on his father's farm until 1883, when he removed to Baylor county, and in company with his brothers, Robert and John, conducted a ranch, owning one section of land. Thirty acres of this land is improved, and part is sown in Johnson grass and the remainder is in pasture. The brothers also own about 4,200 head of cattle of all ages.

Mr. Shawver was married in 1881, to Linnie Rowe, a daughter of William and Emily (McDaniel) Rowe, natives of Tennessee and Illinois. The parents came to this State about the same time, where they were married, in 1845, and the next year settled on the place now owned by our subject, consisting of 160 acres. Mr. Rowe first erected a log house, not having built a frame dwelling till after the war. Before the war he owned 550 acres of land, one of the finest farms in the county, where he erected good buildings, etc. He died July 21, 1888, at the age of sixty years, and his wife died in 1889. They were the parents of three children: Linnie, wife of Mr. Shawver; W. S., of Dallas; and Emma, the wife of A. F. Cross, also of Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Shawver are the parents of three children: Emma L., M. R. and Veda C.

LUDOVIC C. LEEDS, one of the most enterprising and energetic of Dallas city's business men, was born in New York city, in 1842, and is a son of Alexander and Susan E. Leeds. The father is a native of Hartford, Connecticut, but was reared to agricultural pursuits. He emigrated to Michigan, and for many years held offices of honor and trust in Berrien county. He still resides there, and is one of its most highly respected citizens. The mother of our subject was born in the West Indies, and was the daughter of a physician. She died in 1860. They reared a family of three children, all of whom are living at the present time.

Ludovic C. was educated in the common schools and began life as a clerk in his father's office. He remained there three years and then enlisted in the Twenty-fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, Company C, August 8, 1862. He saw service in Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia and North Carolina, and was with General Burnside on the Knoxville campaign, and was with General Thomas at Nashville, Tennessee. He was in many forced marches, and participated in some of the most noted battles of the war.

After the declaration of peace he returned to Michigan, and went thence to Omaha, Nebraska, where he secured employment with the Union Pacific Railroad Company. In 1869 he came to Jefferson, Texas, and opened a hotel, which he conducted until 1875. In that year he came to Dallas and embarked in the lumber business. He began at the bottom of the ladder, and mastered every detail of that industry, profiting by the experience of older heads. After several years of service under the direction of excellent business men he formed a partnership with Mr. Conkling, under the firm name of Leeds & Conkling, and purchased the plant of one of the oldest and most reliable firms in the county. They do a general lumber business, and have conducted their affairs with much success. They have met with some adversities, the most severe being the destruction of their mill by fire. They have rebuilt, however, and are fairly re-established with their old customers.

Mr. Leeds was married in 1875, to Miss Mattie Bartholomew, of Michigan, and they are the parents of six children: Alexander B.; Ludovic; Mary, who died at the age of

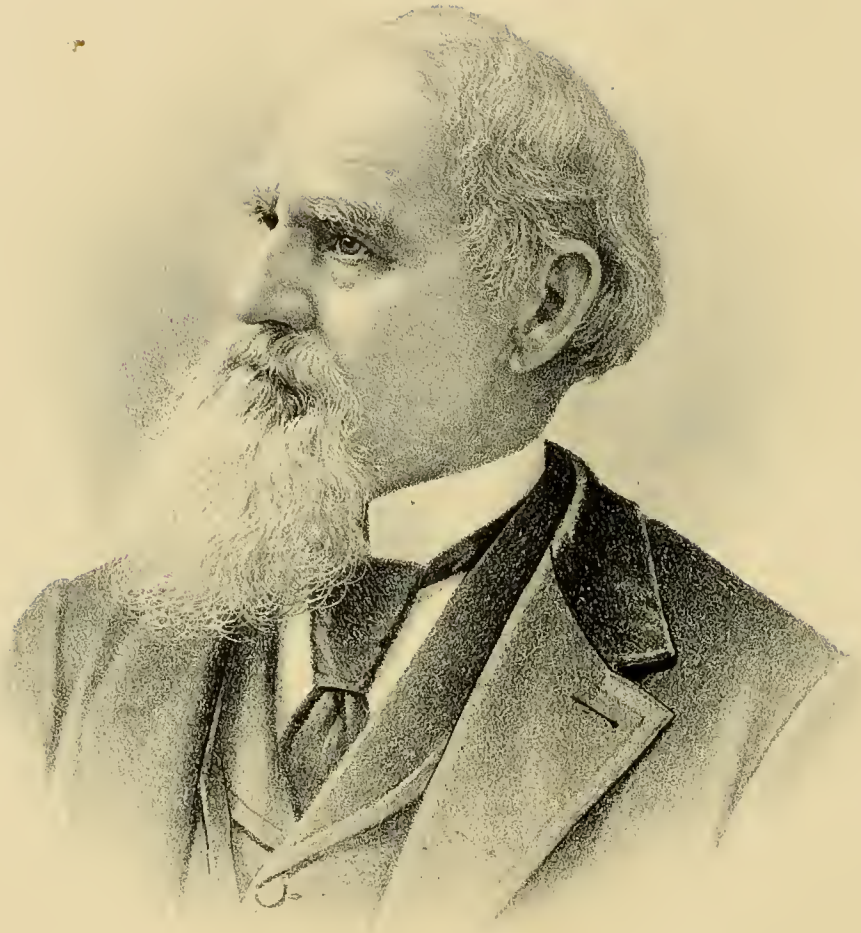
one year; Will L., and Jessie M. and Carlos W., twins. Our subject is an active member of John A. Dix Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and holds one of the offices of the post. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and takes an interest in all the enterprises that have for the object the elevation of humanity.

WILLIAM E. BEST, who is actively engaged in mercantile trade in Dallas, Texas, has been a resident of the city and prominently connected with her commerce since 1874. The lot where his handsome residence stands was then in the suburbs. He purchased this land and a small grocery store located on the corner of Caroline and McKinney streets, where he had his first experience in mercantile life; he continued in business there until the end of eighteen months when he found his quarters were too small for the growing demands of his trade, and established himself in the commodious quarters he now occupies at 161 Ross avenue. Here he has by fair means, industry, and an intelligent comprehension of the conditions of the markets, built up a trade of which any man might well be proud.

Mr. Best is an American citizen by adoption, his native land being the Emerald Isle, county Armagh, where he first saw the light of day May 26, 1839. He is the second of a family of nine children born to Robert and Sarah (Thompson) Best, natives of Ireland; the father was a land owner in that country, residing in county Armagh; he died in 1867, and his wife survived him two years. In 1854 our worthy subject bade farewell to home and friends and native land, and crossed the sea to America, landing in New York city; he started West at once, and stopped in Hillsboro, Illinois, where he remained until the beginning of the Civil war. In September, 1862, he went to Springfield, Illinois, and there enlisted in defense of the flag of his adopted land. He joined Company A, Ninty-seventh Volunteer Infantry, and was transported to Vicksburg. To trace the Ninety-seventh through all the varying fortunes of warfare would be an oft-told tale. Suffice it to say, that Mr. Best bravely and gallantly participated in the engagement at Arkansas Post, the siege of Vicksburg, the attack on Fort Gibson, at which place he was commissioned First Lieutenant, the battle of Edwards Station, Black River Bridge, Jackson, Mississippi, and many of less note. Mr. Best was mustered out of the service at Galveston with the rest of the Ninty-seventh in August, 1865, and honorably discharged at Springfield, Illinois.

In January, 1865, during the war, he was united in marriage to Miss Isabella Otway, a daughter of John A. Otway, of New Orleans. Mr. Otway was the owner of a fine line of steamers on the Mississippi, and he was otherwise interested in the transportation lines of New Orleans. He was well known in business circles throughout the South; his death occurred in New Orleans in 1876.

After his return from the war, Mr. Best settled down to the more peaceful pursuit of agriculture, cultivating his farm near Hillsboro, Illinois. There he lived until 1871, when he removed to Louisiana; he purchased a plantation near St. Martinsville, and made it his home for three years. Not being satisfied with the results of this operation, he sold out and moved with his family to Dallas county, Texas; he settled near the present city on rented land, and in one year



John Henry Brown

moved into Dallas. He has been one of the energetic workers in commerce, and has largely aided in establishing the present reputation of Dallas as a business center.

Mr. and Mrs. Best are the parents of nine children: Katie, the wife of Dr. Hicks; Florence is the mother of one son, Hugh; Philip K., Maud, Zoe, Bessie, Willie, Robert, Edward and James.

JOHN HENRY BROWN, of Dallas, prominent in the annals of Texas as a pioneer, legislator, soldier and citizen, was born in Pike county, Missouri, October 29, 1820, five months before that Territory became a State. His parents were both natives of Kentucky, being, at the time mentioned, well-to-do, owning a good farm, slaves and fine stock in horses and cattle.

The family is essentially one of patriots and historical worth. The originator of the family in this country came across the ocean in the time of Lord Baltimore. The father and grandfather of Colonel Edward Brown were born in Maryland, where the Colonel was born, in 1734, who commanded a Maryland regiment in the Revolution, married Margaret Durbin, of the same State, removed to Kentucky in 1780, where he died in 1823. His son, Caleb Brown, was also born in Maryland, in 1759, was a soldier in the Revolution, and married, int hat State, Jemima, daughter of Colonel Henry Stephenson, an officer in the Maryland line, and died in Kentucky in 1837. Captain Henry S. Brown, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Kentucky March 8, 1793, and won a fine reputation as a youthful soldier in the war of 1812, serving against the Indians in Missouri and Illinois. From the close of the war till 1824 he traded on the Mississippi to New Orleans. In 1814 he was married, in St. Charles county, Missouri, to Mrs. Margaret Jones, widow of Mr. Richard Jones, of Maryland, and a daughter of Elder James Kerr, of Danville, Kentucky, her mother being a daughter of Colonel Richard Wells, of Maryland, a Revolutionary officer. Her elder brother, James Kerr, for whom Kerr county was named, was well known as the first American settler of southwest Texas (in 1825), as the surveyor of De Witt's and De Leon's colonies, and as a representative man of great talent and patriotism. He died in 1850, aged sixty years. In December, 1824, Captain Brown entered Texas as an Indian and Mexican trader, in which capacity he was chiefly engaged for ten years. He often commanded companies against the Indians, first defeating them where Waco now stands, in 1825, north of San Antonio in 1827, on the Nueces in 1828, at the mouth of Pecan bayou in 1829, and on the Medina in 1833. June 26, 1832, he commanded the largest company in the battle of Velasco, where Colonel Domingo Ugartechea, of the Mexican army, surrendered the fort and 150 men to 130 Texans. He was a member of the conventions of 1832 and 1833, and served in the latter year as a member of the ayuntamiento of Brazoria. He died suddenly in Brazoria, July 26, 1834. Brown county, created in 1856, was named in his honor, at the request of many old citizens. His talented and devoted wife survived him until April 30, 1861, when she expired at her home in Lavaca county, Texas.

John Henry Brown was but four years of age when he heard, with all the intensity of earnest childhood, of the charms of Texas, than which no other place, except his childhood's home, has engaged his affections, this

partiality having increased with the flight of years, until now, at sixty-four, it is rendered sacred by a thousand ties. After working on the farm until he was twelve years old, he entered a printing office in his native county town, under the protection and guidance of the afterward distinguished A. B. Chambers, who so long and ably edited the St. Louis *Republican*. In that noble-hearted gentleman and his wife he found a kind and considerate father and a wise, ever tender and model mother. Under such auspices, in the purest moral atmosphere, his pupilage was passed, first through the printing office in the country, and next in St. Louis, whither the family removed. Under the influence of this honored and beloved couple his mind was directed to the acquisition of useful knowledge —much from books—and much from association with them and the educated and refined circle in which they moved.

His first residence in Texas was with his uncle, Major James Kerr, on the Lavaca river, where he mingled with the young men of the country and acquired practical knowledge of Texas border life.

When Austin was laid out, in 1839, as the new seat of government, he, being then nineteen years of age, repaired to that place in search of employment on one of the two newspapers to be established there. He was favorably introduced to President Lamar, Vice-President Burnet, General Albert Sidney Johnston, Dr. Branch T. Archer, Secretary of War; Judge Abner S. Lipscomb, Secretary of State, and nearly all the prominent men at the capitol, and had the good fortune to obtain their good will, and ever after to retain their esteem.

In the winter of 1839–'40 he was one of a company of volunteers who pursued the Indians, who had made a night raid on Austin. Early the following summer he returned to his uncle's, on the Lavaca, where he joined in the "Archer campaign," after which several other expeditions followed in quick succession, all in defense of the raided frontier. After one of these, with his brother, Rufus E. Brown, he aided in opening a farm for their mother in what is now Lavaca county, which was the outside house in that immediate section and entirely open to Indian raids. In 1841 he was First Sergeant of a company of "minute men," which made several expeditions. The winter of 1841–'42 was comparatively quiet, proving to be the "calm before the storm." He was one of the volunteers who, under Captain John C. Hays, in chief command, evacuated San Antonio, after which he served as a scout and a picket against Mexican and Indian surprise, west of that city, under the same commander. He participated in the battle of Salado, on September 18, 1842, in which Lieutenant Brown received a wound in the hip joint, which he did not then regard as serious, but which has annoyed him more or less ever since. He also participated in a severe skirmish with the Mexicans on the 22d. He afterward participated in the unfortunate Somervell expedition, in which the returning volunteers suffered greatly from hunger and the inclemency of the weather, reaching San Antonio January 7, 1843, where they were honorably discharged. Lieutenant Brown, with a single companion, reached his mother's home late at night, barefooted and nearly naked, after traveling all day in a cold, wet norther, and would have perished had not shelter been soon found.

After assisting in planting the crops the following spring, Mr. Brown left, on the 4th of April, 1843, on a trip to Missouri, and at his native place met, and on the 9th of July

married, Miss Mary Mitchel, of Groton, Connecticut, an educated and accomplished young lady of one of the oldest and most highly respected families of New England. The next winter was spent in Missouri, where Mr. Brown lay at death's door with the malignant disease called "black tongue," which fastened upon his lungs and rendered him unfit for active labor for several years, and the effects of which yet manifest themselves under exposure. Returning to Texas he remained for a time at his mother's, where his first child, Julius Rufus, was born, on the 1st of February, 1846.

Later in the same year, when the Victoria *Advocate* was started, he removed to that place and was employed on that paper, assisting in its editorial department.

When the militia of the new State was organized in 1846, about the commencement of the Mexican war, he was appointed Brigade Major of the Southwest, with the rank of Colonel, which position he held four years.

In February, 1848, he removed to the new town of Indianola, and until 1854 was an active and zealous worker in the interests of that place, holding various positions of trust. He also founded and edited the Indianola *Bulletin*, a widely circulated and influential journal. During this time he was a contributor to De Bow's *Review*, under the general title of "Early Life in the Southwest."

During the time from annexation in 1845-'46 to 1854 he became a thorough disciple of States' rights, as held by the great sage and apostle of liberty, Thomas Jefferson, which beliefs were the corner stones of his political actions from that time until secession occurred.

In 1854 he purchased an interest in and became co-editor of the Galveston *Civilian;* but Mr. Hamilton Stuart, his senior associate, the founder of the paper and an able writer, held the position of United States Custom-house Collector, and the chief editorial labor devolved on Colonel Brown. He manifested such ability that he was nominated for the House of Representatives, and began his career as a public speaker with such effect that he was considerably the foremost man when the votes were counted.

Colonel Brown was an active, laborious and conscientious worker in the Legislature—never speaking over five minutes and only on subjects on which he could throw light—always watchful for the interests of his constituency, yet an attentive listener, anxious to understand the bearing of every question discussed upon the permanent good of Texas. That his course was eminently satisfactory to his constituency was proven by his unanimous nomination before his return home and his triumphant election a few days after his arrival, as Mayor of the city, a position he neither sought nor desired.

Under his first year's administration the streets were improved, the laws of the city revised and published, so that each voter could have a copy, many abuses were corrected, one of which was giving the mayor a fee of $2.50 for each conviction before him, and none for acquittal, of which he had never heard, and which he denounced as a bribe, refusing to touch money thus received, and induced the council to strike this law from the municipal code.

At the expiration of his term in March, 1857, he was re-elected without opposition. During his second term public improvements continued. His editorial labors continued during all this period, though his health remained precarious as it had been for thirteen years. As the time approached for another election, he was unanimously nominated by

the Democratic party for the House of Representatives, and elected in September, 1857, without opposition.

About the first of November he resigned the mayoralty and took his seat for the third time in the Legislature, and throughout its long session was so occupied with its labors that he was but twice in the business portion of Austin. During the session he received an injury from a fall, destined, several years later, to require a surgical operation. His health continued to decline, and on returning home in March, 1858, he sold his interest in the *Civilian* and his home in Galveston and removed to Belton, with the view of converting his means and recovering his health in stock raising.

About the last of 1859 the Belton *Democrat* was founded, and Colonel Brown became its editor and so continued until secession was accomplished, in February, 1861. He was elected a delegate to the secession convention from the district of Bell and Lampasas, without a single vote being cast against him. The convention met and organized on January 28, 1861, and on February 2 the ordinance of secession was passed. He continued an active member of this body until final adjournment, March 25.

By this time he was in such a condition from the injury previously mentioned that a surgical operation was performed, in Belton, in July, and late in August he left for the headquarters of General Ben McCulloch, in the southwest corner of Missouri, and served on the general's staff through the fall and winter, until the death of the general. He was immediately appointed Adjutant General on the staff of General Henry E. McCulloch. Owing to ill health he returned to his home in Texas, in 1863. In the summer of 1864 another surgical operation was performed.

Soon afterward he removed with his family from Austin to Mexico, and was appointed chief Commissioner of Immigration by the Imperial government. He received a similar commission in March, 1866, to explore and report upon the country along the Panuco river. In the spring of 1869, he visited Texas, proceeding thence to New York and to New England on a mission in relation to the purchase of improved arms for the Mexican government. On his return he remained nine months in Mexico. In March, 1870, he left Mexico by steamer, rejoined by his family in New Orleans, and two months later they proceeded to Indianola, Texas. He was occupied from April until November in delivering over 100 addresses in the Northern States and New England in aid of the reform society in Mexico, from which a liberal amount was raised in aid of the cause. He declined further service for the cause, and rejoined his family in Indianola, in January, 1871. On July 17, 1871, he located in Dallas.

In 1872, he was unanimously nominated by the Democratic party for the House of Representatives from the district of Dallas, Collin and Tarrant, and was elected by a majority of over 2,000. It was said by his associates that he never seemed to sleep, during the session of the Legislature, being ever at work for the good of the country. He returned home, careworn and wearied, but relieved of a long-felt anxiety, on the 7th of June, 1873, to find his eldest son, Julius, recently returned from Mexico, very sick, and witnessed his death on the 9th. This first death in the family was a shock from which he was long in recovering, and he withdrew

as much as possible from the public to the quiet of his family.

In 1875, he was brought forward as a candidate for the constitutional convention for the counties of Dallas, Tarrant and Ellis, and was elected by a large majority. As in former deliberative bodies Colonel Brown was a laborious worker in this, and wasted no time in useless debate. A constitution was drawn up, which was ratified by a majority of the people, and went into effect April 18, 1876.

The death of his other son, on May 19, 1876, was another severe blow to him and he again withdrew for a time into seclusion. In 1877 and again in 1879 he was on the frontier, his wife and daughters accompanying him in the former year. In 1880–'81 he was employed as revising editor of the "Encyclopedia of the New West." In the autumn of 1881 he was appointed by the Governor, Commissioner to superintend for the State the survey and location of school lands, and entered on his duties in 1882. In 1884 he was Alderman and Mayor pro tem. of Dallas. In 1885–'86–'87 he was Mayor of that city and in 1888–'89 and 1890 was a local judge.

During all this time his pen has never been idle, and his productions will be scrutinized in vain to find a deliberate utterance antagonistic to public or private virtue, or unfaithful to the glory of Texas. He has labored to cultivate fraternal feelings between the North and South, to encourage immigration, and, holding the negro blameless, has championed all his rights under the amended constitution.

The result of his life work is now in press, and may be published before this history is issued. It consists of two works: first, the history of Texas from 1685 to 1892. This is a large work of two volumes. Secondly, a large and handsome volume entitled "The Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas." In the latter at least 3,000 names of early pioneers who largely clothed, fed and in war mounted themselves, for their unpaid services will appear, to prove that no country was ever settled, reclaimed, populated and defended by a braver, more unselfish and patriotic people.

VERY REV. DR. JOHN F. COFFEY, of Dallas, Texas, was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, April 5, 1855, a son of Thomas and Bridget (McKeogh) Coffey, both natives of Tipperary county, Ireland. The father was a grain, provision and lumber merchant of Ottawa, Canada, and held various offices of public trust. He was one of the leading men in the liberal party in his part of the province, and was foremost in all the good works of the church. His wife has ever been a good help-mate for such a worthy man, full of energy, ready for every good word and work, and possesses many of those qualities that are beautiful and amiable among women. Their children are: Bridget, wife of the late Patrick Kelly, and now resides with her seven children in Ottawa, Canada; John F., our subject; Charles, who resides with his mother, engaged in looking after her estate; Thomas died in 1889, at the age of thirty years. He held a responsible position in the Government, in the department of the Indian affairs, and his death was a very severe blow to the friends as well as the family; Patrick is Registrar of Deeds in Carleton county, being one of the youngest persons in the country ever appointed to that responsible office. At the age of eighteen years he was secretary of the Liberal Association. His wife was Mary A. Tierney, a

lady of estimable qualities, and a relative of some of the best families of Ottawa. They have three promising children.

Dr. John F. Coffey was educated in the University of Ottawa, and was the first to receive the degree of A. B. at that university, which was in 1871, at the age of sixteen years. He then studied law for a brief period, and since his sixteenth year he has been connected with the press, religious and secular. Having studied theology in the university, our subject was ordained priest by the Most Rev. John Walsh, Archbishop of Toronto, December 19, 1877, and immediately afterward was appointed to important pastorates, such as Onslow and Almonte. Dr. Coffey subsequently resigned his pastoral charges to take editorial charge of *The Catholic Record*, published at London, Ontario. This paper was almost worthless when he took charge, and it soon became the leading Catholic journal in Canada. Later, he resigned that position to become editor of the *The Canadian Freeman*, published at Kingston, Ontario. In 1888, at the request of leading public men of Canada, he founded the journal known as *United Canada*, but his advocacy of liberal principles incurred for him the enmity of influential persons, and, seeing little hope of the downfall of Canadian Toryism in the early future, Father Coffey decided to retire forever from Canadian editorial and public life. In 1891 he resigned his editorship of the *United Canada*, and, at the invitation of the Right Rev. Bishop Brennan, came to lend his energies to the building up of the Catholic interests in northern Texas. He immediately assumed the editorship of the *Texas Catholic*, which had just been founded by Bishop Brennan. A few weeks later Dr. Coffey was appointed Secretary to the Right Rev. Bishop, and now has charge of several important missions in the diocese. He enjoyed the esteem and friendship while in Canada of such sterling men as Hon. Edward Blake, Sir Richard Cartwright, Hon. Wilford Laurier and others. He received the degree of LL. D. of Manhattan College, New York, in 1885. Father Coffey is a man wide awake to the interests intrusted to him, is in the prime of vigorous manhood, has a level head and a large warm heart, and is evidently the right person in the right place for the times and territory. On the twenty-first day of July, 1892, the Right Rev. Bishop Brennan appointed him Vicar General of the diocese of Dallas, the highest honor a Catholic bishop can bestow on one of his clergy.

ISAAC C. WEST, M. D., is an honored member of this profession and is worthy of the space that has been accorded him in this record of the progressive and successful men of Dallas county. He is a native of Maryland, born in 1843, a son of Isaac C. and Nancy H. (Derickson) West, natives of the State of Delaware. The father was a blacksmith by trade. The mother of the Doctor still survives. Dr. West has been a student all his life, and there are few professional men who have devoted more time to painstaking research then he has. He received his literary education at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, where he took the degrees of A. B. and A. M. Afterward he studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He abandoned the law because of a throat trouble which interfered with speaking or reading aloud, and took up the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of his brother. After a course of reading he en-

tered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1868. He practiced for some time before he located in Baltimore, Maryland, and remained there until 1877. In that year he came to Texas, believing there were greater opportunities in the Southwest than existed in the East. He settled in Ovilla, Ellis county; while living there he attended a course of lectures at the University of Louisiana, and later removed to Waxahachie. The success of the homeopathic school attracted his attention, and he determined, with the disposition of a true scientist, to investigate the system. For this purpose he went Chicago, and entered the Hahnemann Medical College, and was graduated from that institution. He then returned to Texas, and located in Dallas, where he has won large patronage, and met with marked success. He is a member of the Homeopathic Medical Society, and is deeply interested in the success of the entire brotherhood. In his political opinions he adheres to the principles of the Democratic party, but he is wholly independent in his voting. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has been a member of the I. O. O. F. for a number of years.

The Doctor was married in 1870, to Miss Mary E. Slay, a native of Delaware. Their marriage was celebrated in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. One child was born to them, Sadie C.

J. M. FURGARSON, retail grocer.—Nothing so visibly shows the strength and prosperity of Dallas' trade as the number of large concerns engaged in handling the staple necessaries of life. Prominent among them is the pushing grocery house of Mr. Furgarson, which is located in West Dallas. He was born in Carroll county, Mississippi, July 2, 1846, being the eldest of nine sons and four daughters born to J. T. and Sarah (Stovall) Furgarson. J. M. Furgarson was reared on a farm in the county of his nativity and remained with his parents until the war-cloud burst in 1861. On the 4th of May, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Fourth Mississippi Infantry, Sears' Brigade, French's Division and Stewart's Corps, and served under General Joe E. Johnston in the Georgia and Alabama campaigns, participating in the battle of New Hope Church, Atlanta, Lovejoy, Kenesaw Mountain, Franklin, Tennessee, and others of less importance. He was wounded at Franklin, Tennessee, and was disabled for sixty days, this being the only time he was off duty during the war. He served until the close, and honorably surrendered at Fort Blakely, Florida, in April, 1865. After the war he returned to his Mississippi home and for a short time thereafter attended school and assisted in tilling the old homestead. His marriage to Miss Ruby C. Lane took place December 29, 1870. She was a native of Carroll county, Mississippi, a daughter of Simon T. Lane, who was from North Carolina, and Caroline M., *nee* Marshall, both of Scotch ancestry. For one year after his marriage Mr. Furgarson resided on a farm in Choctaw county, the three subsequent years being spent in his native county. At the end of this time he went to Le Flore county and there remained until he came to Texas, in 1878, locating near Wheatland, Dallas county, where farming occupied his attention until August, 1885. He then purchased his present home in West Dallas, containing two and seven-tenths acres. November 13, 1886, he became Deputy Sheriff under W. H. Lewis and served as such for three years. In 1890

he made the race for Sheriff but was beaten by about 130 votes. March 3, 1891, he opened a grocery and feed store in West Dallas and in this short time has built up a trade and founded a reputation ranking him in every way but in age with the oldest houses of the city of West Dallas. A family of six children has been born to himself and wife, five of whom are still living: Sarah Alice, Willie Hugh, Montague, Homer and Robert Chappell. Lonnie died at the age of thirteen months. Mrs. Furgarson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, an exemplary Christian and a noble and thoughtful wife and mother. In his political views Mr. Furgarson affiliates with the Democratic party.

WILLIAM H. BENNETT was born in Franklin county, Georgia, April 30, 1825, son of Hiram Bennett, who was also a native of Georgia, born in 1798. The senior Mr. Bennett went from Georgia to Tennessee when he was a young man, and after remaining there a while returned to Georgia and married Dosia Dobs. She was born in Georgia, in 1805, and died in camp soon after their arrival in Texas, in 1845, aged forty years. She bore him nine children, namely: J. Madison, who died at the age of sixty-eight years; Delilah, wife of Redrick Manning, and after his decease in 1843 married John H. Barlow; Sarah A., wife of James Cole; W. H.; Clark and Elisha, both deceased; David; Josiah; and Mary J., wife of William Cole. For his second wife Mr. Bennett married Sarah Dougan, in 1846. Following are children of that union: John C.; Solomon M.; Emily E., wife of Isaac Wilkinson; Martha N.; and A. Stephenson and Alfred L., twins;—all now living in Texas excepting the twins. Hiram Bennett moved from Georgia to Alabama in 1833, to Arkansas in 1840, and to Texas in 1845, settling on Mesquite creek east of Dallas city; then moved to Eagle Ford on Elm fork of the Trinity river, next to Arkansas again and finally back to Texas.

William H. Bennett, the subject of this sketch, was married in Arkansas, September 29, 1843, to Miss Sidney Manning, who was born to Redrick Manning, in Fayette county, Georgia, January 3, 1827. Her father, Redrick Manning, died in Arkansas in 1843, at the age of sixty-two years; her mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Wiliford, died in 1837. The three children of Mr. and Mrs. Manning are Sidney, wife of W. H. Bennett; Sarah A., wife of Benjamin Meral; and Travis. Mr. Manning's second wife was, before her marriage, Miss Delilah Bennett, and by her he also had three children, Dosia, Bennett and Elizabeth, all deceased.

MICHAEL T. CONE.—The beautiful Emerald Isle has contributed to America some of her most loyal citizens, among whom we find the subject of this brief biographical sketch. He was born in county Galway, Ireland, in 1858, and in his youth emigrated to the United States with his parents who settled at Maysville, Kentucky. In 1875 he came to Dallas, Texas, and secured employment with the companies then constructing railroads over the State. While serving these corporations he filled many positions of trust guiding his conduct by the strictest principles of honor and integrity. When the work of construction was finished he embarked in the grocery business,

under the firm name of Cone & Co. and carried on the business for five years. At the end of that period he went into patent-roofing business with Mr. King, his brother-in-law. They have had contracts over the whole State, and every transaction has added to their business and list of personal friends.

In 1888, without his personal knowledge or solicitation, Mr. Cone was nominated for Alderman from the Sixth ward, was elected and was almost immediately appointed chairman of one of the important committees, the one on Sewers and Drains. With his usual energy he dispatched the business of this department. In 1890 the citizens of Dallas further testified to their confidence in his ability by requesting a continuance of his services in the same capacity. There is no member of the council more devoted to the interests of the city than he, and none have given more serious thought and attention to the business under their control.

Mr. Cone was married in 1885 to Miss Mollie Riley, of Louisville, Kentucky. They are the parents of two children: Thomas King and Nellie Agnes.

Our subject affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a stanch adherent to all its principles. He belongs to the Uniformed Rank K. of P., and is a member of the Catholic Church.

GEORGE THOMAS BULLOCK, a prosperous farmer of Dallas county, was born on a farm in this county, January 19, 1856, a son of Washington C. and Caroline Bullock, a sketch of whom appears in this work. George T., our subject, was reared in his native place until the age of ten years, and then on the farm where his mother now lives. In 1883 Mr. Bullock bought 160 acres of land on the prairie adjoining Grapevine creek, and has since added to this purchase until he now owns about 800 acres, 100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He is engaged principally in stock-raising, is a good trader and hunter, and an active, energetic citizen.

Mr. Bullock was married in Dallas county, November 1, 1883, to Laura, a daughter of Conda S. and Margaret Dunagan, then of Tarrant county, but who now resides in the Indian Territory. Mrs. Bullock was born in Vernon county, Missouri, and is one of six children, namely: James T., David N., Robert Lee, Laura and Snow. Mr. and Mrs. Bullock have had five children: Dora L., Minnie F., Maggie, William T. and Ben H. Politically, Mr. Bullock is identified with the Republican party.

BENJAMIN F. GALLOWAY, a farmer of Precinct No. 3, was born in Sullivan county, East Tennessee, in 1833, the ninth of twelve children born to James and Sarah (Barns) Galloway, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, and of English and Irish parentage. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Marshall Galloway, served seven years and seven months in the war for independence, and participated in numerous engagements. James and Thomas Galloway were both in the war of 1812, and the latter served in the battle of New Orleans. The maternal grandmother was stolen from Ireland when a little girl, while playing on the wharf, was induced on board the ship and brought to America. She afterward married Mr. Marshall. James Galloway was a successful farmer, and a workman in wood, iron and stone, who died in 1855. Of their twelve children all lived to be grown, and the mother

witnessed the marriage of all but our subject. The eldest, Amanda, now deceased, was the wife of William Spurgin, of Missouri; William is deceased, but his family now reside in Tennessee; Eliza is the widow of A. H. Beard; Jane is the wife of Jesse Crouch, of Tennessee; James H. is deceased, and his family reside in Tennessee; John M., deceased, whose family also reside in Tennessee; Thomas resides in Washington county, Tennessee; Sarah, deceased, was the wife of J. R. Smith, of Phelps county, Missouri; B. F., our subject; Mary, deceased, the wife of Rev. William A. Keen, of Tennessee; George W. resides in Virginia; and Nathan, of Washington county, Tennessee. George W. was a Lieutenant in the late war, was twice severely wounded, once in the back and again in the eye, and after surrendering he was supposed to have been shot the last time by a neighbor boy, with whom he had attended school. The mother died in 1870; she was a member of the Baptist Church.

Benjamin F., our subject, received his education in the common schools, and also, when twenty-one years of age, attended the Boon's Creek Seminary for twenty months, when his eyes failed and he was obliged to quit school. At the age of twenty-three years he commenced farming on rented land, which occupation he followed until the breaking out of the war. He enlisted in Company G, Nineteenth Tennessee Regiment, under Colonel Cummins, and participated in the battles of Murfreesboro, Atlanta, Jonesborough, Franklin, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and numerous skirmishes. He surrendered with Joseph E. Johnston, after which he came home on foot, but found his place a wreck. Mr. Galloway continued farming in Tennessee until 1870, when he traveled for three months, and afterward sold goods for two years. He was married October 8, 1872, at 11 o'clock, and three hours later started for Texas, with a two-horse wagon, and December 10 landed at the east side of this State. He came to this county in January, 1873, where he rented land for about two years, and in 1874 bought his present place of 101 acres, with no improvements. He has since added 117 acres, and now has 100 acres under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Galloway pays much attention to the rearing of mules, and also horses and cattle, but is now reducing his herd of cattle.

His wife, Eliza Fletcher, was a daughter of Reuben Fletcher, of Washington county, Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Galloway have been born four children, two of whom are now deceased. The living are Bedford F. and Nathan L. The mother died in 1883, at the age of twenty-nine years, and in 1887 Mr. Galloway was married to Amanda J. Miller, of Washington county, Tennessee. Both Mr. and Mrs. Galloway and eldest son are members of the Baptist Church, and the former has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. since 1868, and also of Cyane Lodge, No. 295.

DANIEL M. BAKER, Chief Registry Clerk in the Dallas, Texas, postoffice, was born in the State of Tennessee, in 1840. His father was born in North Carolina, and removed thence to Tennessee at an early day. In 1852 he went to Pope county, Illinois, where Daniel M. grew to manhood, and received his education. He had just attained his majority when he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-ninth Illinois Infantry, United States Army, and entered upon a long and severe term of service in a cause which he esteemed of the highest importance. He participated

in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, and the siege of Vicksburg and Mobile. Early in 1865 he was transferred to Texas, and in November of that year he was honorably discharged. He enlisted as a non-commissioned officer, and was promoted successively from post to post until he was made Captain, and was discharged with this title. When the war was ended, he became a member of the revenue service at Galveston, Texas, and served eighteen years. In 1887, he removed to Dallas, and after engaging in railroad business for several months, was appointed Chief Registry Clerk, a position which he has ably filled to the present time.

Politically Mr. Baker adheres to the principles of the Republican party, and is one of the leaders in this county. He is Commander of John A. Dix Post, G. A. R., and takes a deep interest in the organization.

In 1867, he was united in marriage to Miss Harrington, and to them have been born three children: Lizzie, Arthur, and Henry.

J. C. FISHER, who is engaged in farming in Precinct No. 3, Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Benton county, Missouri, November 1, 1849. His parents, James M. and Eliza (Bennett) Fisher, natives of Barren county, Kentucky, went to Missouri at an early day, and settled on a farm in Benton county. Of their ten children, the subject of our sketch is the seventh-born. Their names are as follows: G. W., deceased; Sarah, wife of Alexander Holmes, St. Clair county, Missouri; Nancy, wife of H. B. Lightfoot, of Polk county, Missouri; Amanda, wife of Jacob Job, of Moniteau county, Missouri; Mary E., wife of R. Thrower, of California; Margaret E., wife of a Mr. Foster, of California; J. C.; Eliza, deceased; and William G., deceased. The father died in Polk county, Missouri, in 1868, and the mother died the following year in Nebraska, where she was living with one of her children.

J. C. Fisher was educated in Polk county, and at the age of twenty-one commenced life for himself as a farmer, which vocation he has since followed. He moved from Polk to Vernon county, remaining at the latter place three years. In 1875, he came to Texas, and at first farmed on rented land. In 1883, he purchased the farm on which he now lives, thirty-six and two-thirds acres, for which he paid $25 an acre. It is all prairie land and at the time of purchase was nearly all under cultivation. Being choice farming land, it is now valued at from $50 to $60 an acre.

Mr. Fisher was married, April 10, 1871, to Miss Mary A. Morris, of St. Clair county, Missouri. Her parents, Ham and Susan (Dallas) Morris, had six children, viz.: Nancy M., wife of Jefferson Durham, of Cedar county, Missouri; Rilda, wife of A. T. Mullins, of Cedar county Missouri; Mary A.; the next born is deceased; Snodon, a resident of St. Clair county, Missouri, and Hugh, of Palo Pinto, Texas. To Mr. and Mrs. Fisher were born seven children, five of whom died when small. Those living are L. S. and Minnie P., both residing with their father. Mrs. Fisher was born November 30, 1851, and departed this life February 27, 1884. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

JOHN T. HAND, Superintendent of Public Schools of Dallas city, Texas, is a native of Georgia, born in February, 1835. He is a son of Isaiah and Hannah L. (Henderson) Hand, natives of South and

North Carolina respectively, of Irish extraction. The father was a planter by occupation, but he served a long and honorable term as Probate Judge. He died in 1867. The mother still survives, and lives in Alabama. Both were consistent members of the Primitive Baptist Church. John T. attended school until he was fourteen years old, and then began to meet the world, relying upon his own resources. He was desirous of continuing his studies, and by industry and economy he managed to enter Mercer University at Macon, Georgia, where he was a student three years. He was graduated in the class of 1856, sharing the honors with Governor McDaniel. He then taught one year in Georgia, removing at the end of that time to Tyler, Texas, where he entered upon the duties of educator, which did not end for seventeen years. The next scene of his labors was the A. & M. College at Bryan, Texas, where he taught the dead languages until they were cut from the course. He then went to Brenham, Texas, and for three years had charge of the public schools in that place. He next went to Corsicana, Texas, and for five years the public schools there reaped the benefit of his wide experience. In 1887, when he came to Dallas, he he found the schools in great need of systematic organization. He at once went to work with that vigor and assurance which characterizes the touch of the master, and did not diminish his efforts until the schools of Dallas took rank with the leading schools of the southwest.

Prof. Hand was married in 1858, to Miss Helen J. Spurlin of Georgia, a lady of rare intelligence and fine attainments. Four children were born of this union: Flora Philo, the wife of J. W. Lambard; Lulu Corinne, wife of Jack Baker; Barton Bee, a resident of Cleburne, Texas; and Lillia Belle, wife of Sam. M. Kerr. The parents are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Prof. Hand belongs to the Masonic fraternity. Politically he is an independent Democrat.

WILLIAM H. W. SMITH is a truly representative Texan, although a native of the State of Alabama, born in 1855. His father, Captain W. S. Smith, was a native of South Carolina and a lawyer by profession. After removing to Alabama he gave his attention to agriculture. He married Jane Hillhouse, of South Carolina, and they had born to them ten children, of whom Willliam H. W. is the fourth in order of birth. At the age of fourteen years he went to Mobile, Alabama, and there secured employment in a hardware store, which he held until coming to Dallas in 1873. There he followed the same business until he was appointed Deputy Sheriff in 1878. He discharged his duties with so much promptness and ability that he won the entire confidence of the community, and in November, 1882, he was elected Sheriff. He had a strong opponent in Benjamin Jones, Esq., and the race was a close one. He served to the end of the term, and was re-elected in 1884, defeating W. P. Cochran by the largest majority ever given any county official. He was especially successful in the administration of his office, and reflected great credit upon himself and his constituency.

Mr. Smith was married in Texas, in 1876, to Miss Fannie P. Sharp, granddaughter to the Hon. Robert Y. Hayne, South Carolina's gifted orator. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are the parents of three children, two were sons and one was a daughter, but only one son survives.

Mr. Smith is a prominent Mason, and has held high official positions in the lodge. In his religious views he subscribes to the doctrines of the Presbyterian Church. Politically he is an ardent Democrat. When Oak Cliff was incorporated he was chosen Marshal, and has been twice selected to fill that office. He has been Assessor and Tax Collector of this suburb of Dallas, and has aided very materially in the growth and improvement of the place. He is a man of attractive personality, and is very popular with all classes of citizens. Frank and out-spoken, true to his friends, exact and honorable in all his business transactions, his name is worthy of preservation in the records of his county.

ROBERT J. MILLS, as a farmer and stock-raiser, has been identified with the interests of Dallas county, Texas, since 1873.

Mr. Mills was born in Daviess county, Kentucky, September 30, 1849, son of William Holmes Mills and Sally Ann (Estes) Mills, his wife, both natives of Kentucky and of English ancestry. Robert J. was reared on a farm and received his early education in the common schools, finishing with a course of study at the Baptist Institute, at Owensboro, Kentucky. He made his home with his parents until he was twenty-two years old. Then for two years he taught in the schools of his native State. In the spring of 1873 he came to Texas, and for one season was engaged in herding cattle. After that he engaged in farming near Dallas, renting land on shares for two years with Mr. Bumpas.

September 27, 1874, Mr. Mills married Miss Elfleda Ellis Coombes, a native of Dallas county, Texas, and a daughter of Isaac Nelson Coombes, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this volume. After his marriage Mr. Mills settled on his present farm of 159 acres, which he has improved and on which he has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits. Six children have been born to them, namely: Allen, Ruby, Annie Holmes, Henry, Lilian Ivy (who died at the age of one year), and Lou Ellen. Mr. and Mrs. Mills are both active and earnest members of the Christian Church, and in politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

N. K. WRIGHT AND SON, contractors and builders of Dallas, have erected some of the principal buildings of this city, among which may be mentioned the Third Ward School, three churches, the Jones building, Ryan building, and many others. They also erected the Dilley residence of Maple avenue. They employ on an average ten or fifteen men the year around, and do an extensive business.

N. K. Wright was born in Franklin county, Vermont, in 1833, a son of Benjamin and Phœbe (Whitney) Wright, natives also of Vermont. The father moved to Minnesota in 1866, where he died ten years later. Our subject left home in 1852 and went to St. Paul, Minneapolis, where he worked at his trade. In 1861 he enlisted in the First Minneapolis Regiment for three months, and at the expiration of that time he returned to St. Paul, in 1862 went to Peoria, Illinois, and engaged in contracting and building, and in 1876 came to Dallas. Mr. Wright was married in St. Paul, in 1855, to Mary E. Hunter, a native of Indiana, and daughter of William F. Hunter, who went to Minnesota in 1852, and remained there until his death in 1873.

Mr. and Mrs. Wright had three children: Lewis R., who has been connected with his father in business since 1886; Wiley, a Presbyterian minister of Mishawaka, Indiana, and Jennie, at home. The parents are members of the Presbyterian Church at Dallas, and socially, Mr. Wright is a member of Tannehill Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and was a Mason in Minnesota in 1854, is a member of George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, G. A. R., of Dallas. Politically, he affiliates with the Republican party.

L. R. Wright, who is associated with his father in business, spent two years studying architecture, and the firm is now prepared to draw their own specifications. He drew the plans for thirty-five buildings built by the firm in 1890.

After the above was written Newel Wright departed this life, November 11, 1891. His sickness, heart-failure, dates from February, 1891, when he was prostrated with an attack of la grippe. He was buried under the auspices of the Masonic order.

B. F. BRANDENBURG is a farmer and stock-raiser, and is one of the well-known citizens of Dallas county, his postoffice address being Duncanville. In brief, a review of his life is as follows:

B. F. Brandenburg was born in La Fayette county, Missouri, October 27, 1842, the seventh son and ninth child of Absalom and Nancy (Barker) Brandenburg, natives of Kentucky. Grandfather Samuel Brandenburg was probably a native of Virginia, and his father, Solomon, was a native of Germany. Samuel Brandenburg moved to Kentucky, settled on a farm and reared four sons. One of these, Absalom, married a daughter of James Barker, a native of Kentucky and of English descent. In 1827, he emigrated to Missouri and located in La Fayette county, where he improved a farm and resided twenty years. In 1847, with his wife and eight children, he started for Texas, his outfit consisting of four wagons—two drawn by horses and two by oxen—and a spring wagon, landing in Dallas county in the fall of that year. Of Calvin G. Cole he purchasad 257 acres, a part of which is now included in the city of Dallas. He improved that property and purchased other lands until he owned 277 acres, on which he was engaged in farming until his death, which occurred in 1872, at the age of eighty-one years. His first wife died in 1863 and he was subsequently married to Mrs. Patton, by whom he had one child.

The subject of our sketch was five years old when he came to Texas. He was reared on his father's frontier farm and remained with him until the breaking out of the Civil war. He enlisted in February, 1862, in Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry, followed the fortunes of the Army of the Tennessee and served until the close of the war. He then returned to Dallas county and engaged in farming. He was married March 26, 1868, to Miss Sarah Josephine Merrifield, a native of Dallas county, Texas, and a daughter of William and Catherine (Hickman) Merrifield. Her parents came from Kentucky to this place in 1849 and purchased 320 acres of wild land and resided here the rest of their days. They had eight children who grew to maturity and seven are still living. Mr. Merrifield died in November, 1880 and his wife in 1882.

After the death of his father, Mr. Brandenburg removed to the old homestead, resided there nine years, and in 1883 moved

to the Merrifield place. He has a farm of 575 acres of improved land, all in a high state of cultivation. His chief products are wheat, oats and corn. Mr. and Mrs. Brandenburg are the parents of nine children: William Henry, Hurbert Walter, Charles Lee, Lilly Catherine, James Franklin, Jesse James, Oscar Merrion, Maud and Alma. Politically, Mr. Brandenburg is a Democrat. His brothers. James and Thomas, were killed in battle during the late war, the latter being in command of his company at the time he was killed.

GEORGE W. SONNEFIELD, of the firm of Sonnefield & Emmins, contractors and builders, Dallas, arrived here in the winter of 1885 and formed their partnership in 1887. Among the principal buildings erected by these gentlemen are the Leachman, on Live Oak street, the Blakeney building on Camp street, the C. W. Guild building on Elm, street the patrol station on Commerce street, the Hinckley cornice factory on South Harwood street, the Pabst beer and storage room, the Texas State Fair building and music hall, W. J. Lemp's storage and bottling house, Grant's and Drake's residences, and many other dwellings, etc., in Dallas and Oak Cliff, as the J. T. Dargan residence, Armstrong's two residences, etc. The firm employ on an average about fifteen men.

Mr. Sonnefield was born in Clay county, Indiana, in 1860, the eldest son in a family of ten children of J. S. and E. (Wagner) Sonnefield, natives of Indiana. His father has for a long time resided in Terre Haute, where he was for many years contractor and builder. Mr. Sonnefield was brought up in that city, learning his trade of his father, with whom he first formed a partnership for two years. He made his first visit to the South in 1879, going to New Mexico, where he worked at his trade. A year or so afterward he went to El Paso, that State. Returning to Indiana, he was married, in Terre Haute, in 1884, to Anna Dodson, a native of that State and a daughter of Elijah and Jane Dodson. Mr. Dodson, a pioneer of Indiana, died in 1885, aged ninety-five years: his widow is still living. Mr. Sonnefield has one child, Eva by name.

He has taken some interest in the political welfare of the country, by voting with the Democratic party. He began life for himself a poor man, and he has also been public-spirited and benevolent, and done his share toward building up his chosen city. Fraternally, he belongs to Dallas lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and he is also a member of the Uniformed Rank of that order, Lodge No. 18. He is also a member of the Builders' Exchange.

TOM CADE, one of the oldest voters in the First Ward, was born in London, England, in 1834. His parents were William and Mariah Cade, both natives of England, where they were reared, married and reared a family of fourteen children and are there buried.

Tom was educated in his native country and was apprenticed to the carpenter trade, at which he worked for many years. He later was a contractor and did the carpenter work on the road from Bryant to Corsicana, Texas. He also built several of the finest residences in Dallas, at that time. His residence in Dallas dates from 1871, but he has done very little carpenter work since 1872.

On coming to this city he settled in the

first ward and as far as is known is one of the oldest voters. He has never turned benedict, preferring the freedom of bachelor life. In religion he is an Episcopalian and a representative of the Established Church. He takes but little interest in politcs, but votes with the Democratic party.

Mr. Cade is a pioneer of this city and has always been regarded as one of its most honored and respected citizens. He has gained the respect of all his fellow citizens by his honesty and good work.

ROBERT H. LAWS.—This gentleman is one of the rising young men of Dallas, and is the proprietor of a new and nicely equipped board and sale stable. He is a native of Texas, and dates his birth at Dallas, July 27, 1860. He is the youngest of a family of three children born to George W. and Martha E. (Record) Laws. His father was born near Lewisburgh, Marshall county, Tennessee, October 20, 1829, and was reared in that State as a farmer and trader. Emigrating to Texas at an early day, he settled near the spot where Dallas now stands. Becoming dissatisfied with the West, however, he returned to the land of his birth in 1847, where he remained until October 5, 1854. At that time he was married to Miss Martha E. Record, a daughter of George W. and Mahulda (Hedsperth) Record. Her father, a well-to-do farmer, moved to Texas in 1857, and was prominently identified with the settlement and development of Dallas county. His death occurred in 1869. Her mother was born in 1828, and died in 1855. Mr. Laws' father again took up his residence in the village of Dallas, and was closely connected with northern Texas and Dallas county in every step of her prosperity. He at one time embarked in a commercial enterprise, and, in company with Captain McGovern, purchased a steamboat, the "Sallie Haines," which he loaded with a cargo of cotton and other products for the lower river trade. Unfortunately, at a point below the city of Dallas, they struck a snag, the boat sank, and they lost their entire cargo.

Mr. Laws was elected to the office of County Clerk, which position he filled with entire satisfaction to his constituents for a term of two years. His death occurred February 8, 1881. He bore the enviable reputation of being his worst enemy, which is a eulogy that few can have pronounced over their graves. His virtues were always great enough to be always prominent. His faults were always small enough to be excused. The mother of our subject died April 25, 1861, and her untimely death was a source of much bereavement to her family and many friends.

Deprived of a mother's loving care at a tender age, Robert H. Laws was early in life thrown upon his own resources, to a certain extent, although he was reared by kind friends. He began life as an office boy in a livery and sale stable, and in 1883 he engaged in business for himself. His first venture was a livery, board, and sale stable, located at 308 and 310 Elm street, he being in partnership with T. O. Hargis. This partnership lasted only two months, T. O. Hargis retiring and Mr. Laws continuing at the same place for three years. He then disposed of his interests in this establishment, and became associated with Clark & Cable, at the same time being engaged in buying and selling stock of all kinds. He was made superintendent of the C. & C.'s large sale stable, and this position he held for a number of years. Severing his connection with B.

T. C. Williams

Mrs. T. C. Williams

E. Cable, he opened up the business he is now successfully conducting. He is the only survivor of his family, and is noted for his generosity, hospitality, and bearing of the true Southern gentleman. His early education was obtained in the district schools of Dallas county. Later in life he attended the preparatory school at Culleoka, finishing his education at Swanay, Greene county, Tennessee. He is a member of the Coeur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P. His political views are in harmony with the Democratic principles.

T. C. WILLIAMS, a retired farmer, and one of the most widely known and highly respected citizens of Dallas county, has been associated with its best interests since December, 1845, making at that time his first appearance on its scene of action.

He was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, on April 1, 1819, being the son of Jesse E. and Elizabeth Ann Smith (Greeg) Williams, both of whom were natives of Virginia, and both of Welsh ancestry. His parents were married in the Old Dominion, shortly afterward moving to Williamson county, Tennessee, in which latter place our subject was born. Subsequently they removed to Bedford county, the same State, when our subject was quite small, and it was there that he was reared. His parents had six children, all reaching adult years, three being still alive. Our subject was the only son and the oldest child. After his father's death, and when he was about twelve years of age, his mother married Colonel William Burnett, our subject remaining a member of his stepfather's family until he was grown. His youth was spent on a farm, and he received his education in Dixon Academy, at Shelbyville, Tennessee.

On June 24, 1841, he was married to Miss Sarah M. Hughes, who was born in North Carolina on March 24, 1819, a daughter of William and Elsie Hughes. Her parents moved from North Carolina to Tennessee when she was quite young, where she was reared, receiving her education at Columbia Female College, Maury county, of the same State. After his marriage Mr. Williams settled on a farm in Bedford county, Tennessee, where he remained until he came to Texas, making the journey overland with horse teams. On arriving in Dallas county he first located on a headright in Peters' colony, where he resided until 1855, thence removing to Cedar Springs. At this latter place he purchased land and followed farming for over thirty years, remaining there until 1887. Mr. Williams taught the first school in Dallas county for one term, and his wife has the distinction of having been the first female teacher in the same county.

He and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife died on January 20, 1869, leaving to him the care of six children. They had had ten children: George E., born April 5, 1842, died November 1, 1857; Archelaus Madison, born May 10, 1844, died December 25, 1848; William Hughes, born September 3, 1846, died October 15, 1848; Alice Ann Elizabeth, born January 3, 1849, is the wife of Captain J. S. Dowell, of McKinney, Texas; Thomas Jefferson, born January 2, 1851, died September 28, 1887; Sarrenar Margaret Oleria, born September 17, 1853, died September 10, 1854; Mary Jane, born June 20, 1855, is the wife of J. S. Hughes, of Dallas county, Texas; Ben Hester, born May 18, 1857, is now a resident of Kaufman county, Texas;

Buck Holmes, born August 31, 1859, died August 1, 1860; and Jesse B., born December 14, 1862, lives in Kaufman county, Texas.

Politically Mr. Williams affiliates with the Democratic party. During the war he served eight months in Colonel Nat. M. Burford's regiment, being discharged on account of ill health. He was twice elected to the position of Assessor and Tax Collector of Dallas county, to which office he was appointed during the war by the Comptroller of State. When he was elected to that office the county was in debt, and county scrip was worth only 50 cents on the dollar, but during the four years he served as Collector the county liquidated all debts and built a $4,000 courthouse, besides having a surplus in the treasury. This of itself is sufficient encomium upon the fidelity and integrity of the subject of our sketch, had he never done anything else worthy of esteem. Mr. Williams also took the first scholastic census of his county, which was ably done.

His unswerving fidelity and unfaltering integrity are matters of comment in this day of uncertainty, while his uniformly cordial and courteous manner have only served to adorn his more rugged qualities and endear him to the community at large, and enlist for him the affectionate regard of his family and a host of personal friends. It would seem that he had earned all happiness and that misfortune and death would lay their hand gently on him; but such is the mutability of human affairs that the great and good suffer alike with the ignoble and poor.

The subject of this sketch, Thomas C. Williams, is the only survivor of the seven brothers-in-law who married sisters, daughters of William and Alcy Hughes, in Tennessee, and who emigrated to Dallas county, Texas, in an early day in the order in which they are named, to wit: William M. Cochran, Isaac B. Webb, Thomas C. Williams, O. W. Knight, John B. Bachman, George W. Record and Levi R. Dennis,—all of whom were prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, two of whom were ministers of the gospel, to wit: John B. Bachman and Levi R. Dennis. All of the above named were leading citizens of Dallas county in their day, none of them ever having been arraigned in the courts or charged with any dishonorable act. In fact, the characters of all seven were above reproach and worthy of emulation.

On September 28, 1887, Mr. Williams had the misfortune to lose his son, Thomas J., aged thirty-seven years, who died at Eureka Springs, Arkansas. He was a young man of great promise and much beloved, as is shown by the resolutions of respect, and an article "In Memoriam," which we subjoin:

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT.

*To the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of Wichita Lodge, No. 635, A. F. & A. M.:*

We, your committee, appointed to draft resolutions relative to the death of our esteemed brother, Thomas J. Williams, respectfully submit the following:

WHEREAS, It has pleased the Great Architect of the universe to take from our midst our beloved brother, Thomas J. Williams, and to transplant his spirit to that house not made with hands, eternal in the skies; and as we desire to give expression to the confidence and love with which we cherish his memory; therefore be it resolved,

*First*, That in the death of Thomas J. Williams the community has lost one of its most trusted and useful citizens, society one of its purest and best members. Masonry one of its most faithful supporters, who by his daily walk and conversation constantly

illustrated the truth and beauty of its sublime tenets; and his family lost a tender, devoted and noble husband, father and protector.

*Second*, That while our hearts are filled with grief at the loss of our brother, yet we recognize in this affliction the hand of our Supreme Grand Master, who doeth all things well, and we bow with humble submission to his will, trusting and believing that our loss is our brother's gain.

*Third*, That we offer our sincere sympathy to the family of our deceased brother in this their great bereavement, and assure them that their sorrow is our sorrow, that we mourn and mingle our tears with theirs.

*Fourth*, That these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of the lodge, and that a copy of them be sent to the family of our deceased brother, and to the Wichita *Herald* for publication.

W. E. Brothers,
C. E. Reid,
W. A. McCutchen,
*Committee.*

IN MEMORIAM.

Died, at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, September 28, 1887, Thomas J. Williams, aged thirty-seven years. The deceased was born in Dallas county, Texas, January 26, 1850; was one of the earliest settlers in Wichita county, and at the time of his death one of her best known and most highly respected citizens. He was elected a member of the first Commissioners' Court when the county was organized, was re-elected and served two years, declining running again in 1884, but was elected a member of the present court in 1886, and served until last July, when he resigned on account of his health.

To those who knew him it is unnecessary to speak any words of praise in behalf of his memory, for his genial, kindly nature, his fidelity and unswerving honesty in every position of life, both public and private, secured for him the love and esteem of all who knew him, and the entire community united, during his last illness, in their efforts to allay his sufferings, and to testify their appreciation of and respect for him. Mr. Williams died at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, where he had gone with the hope that his health might be restored, but Providence has decreed otherwise. His remains were brought to Wichita Falls, and interred on October 2, in the presence of his family and friends, and the number in attendance at his funeral was only another evidence of the high esteem in which he was held by the entire community. He became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church about two years ago, and the members of his family, his relatives and friends, sorrow not as those who have no hope; they are consoled by the promises made by the ascended Savior to those who trust in Him.

W.

BENJAMIN S. WATHEN.—As a civil engineer of rare skill and much experience, this gentleman has rendered valued services throughout the South, and is well and favorably known here. There is probably not another man in the State who has a better knowledge of the topography of Texas than he.

Mr. Wathen was born in Marion county, Kentucky, and in that county received an academical education. In 1862 he joined the Eighth Kentucky Cavalry, and served during the war, much of the time under that matchless leader, General J. H. Morgan. He took part in that historic campaign that is the romance of the war—Morgan's Raid. He enlisted as a private and served with Morgan, except while he was imprisoned. He was with the general in the Indianapolis and Ohio raid and was captured at Salineville, Ohio. Was imprisoned for a time and was in Virginia when the war closed.

At the close of the war he turned his attention to civil engineering, and until 1869 was on the Louisville & Nashville railroad in Kentucky. He then came to Texas in

1869, and as a builder of railroads began a career that is not equaled by any man's in the South. The International & Great Northern, Missouri, Kansas & Texas, Texas & Pacific, and Cotton Belt and several others are some of the great roads that he has helped to construct. He also helped to build some of the first railroads in Mexico, viz., the Mexican, Oriental, Interocean and the International. Ever since 1874 he has been chief engineer of some important branch of railroad building. At this writing he is president engineer of the Texas & Pacific. He has had an office in Dallas the past six years, though his home is in Henderson, Texas.

Personally, Mr. Wathen is a quiet and unassuming gentleman, having the confidence and respect of all classes of people.

JOHN H. COLE, a retired farmer of Dallas county, was born in Robertson county, Tennessee, in January, 1827, the fifth of ten children born to John and Mary (McDonald) Cole, natives of Virginia. The father moved to Tennessee in an early day, where he was a farmer and physician. He was one of the early practitioners of Dallas county, and in 1829 went to Arkansas, settling in Washington county, where he improved a farm, and in 1843 again came to Dallas county. He took up a claim of 640 acres, which now joins the city of Dallas. He took an active interest in politics, and also in the early history of the county, being the first Probate Judge of Dallas county. His death occurred in the spring of 1851, and the mother survived him many years, dying about 1865.

John H., our subject was reared to farm life and educated in the district schools of Washington county, Arkansas, also at Fayetteville, Arkansas. He came to this county at the age of seventeen years, and took up a claim, which he afterward sold. He then followed surveying for many years, being the first County Surveyor of this county, and prior to that was Deputy Surveyor. In 1858 he moved to his present farm, where he erected a fine brick residence, and the whole place is now under a fine state of cultivation. Altogether he has in the county 5,000 acres,—400 acres at his residence.

In 1862 he enlisted in Captain William McKaney's regiment, in the State service, and later received a position in the supply department, where he remained until the close of the war. Mr. Cole has taken an active interest in politics, and was the first Notary Public and County Surveyor of Dallas. Socially he is a member of Tannehill Lodge, A. F. & A. M.; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

He was married in Dallas county, in 1856, to Elizabeth Preston, a native of Tennessee and granddaughter of Captain George Preston, an early pioneer of Tennessee and a soldier in the Creek war. She is a daughter of George and Anna (Rody) Preston, natives of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Cole have had seven children: George C., of Dallas; John D., Anna, Cora, at home; Margaret, wife of W. R. Myers, of Dallas; Walter and Hester.

HENRY BURGOON, was one among the oldest settlers of Grapevine Prairie, Dallas county, was born in Sandusky county, Ohio, a son of Charles Burgoon, a native of Baltimore, Maryland, and successively a citizen of Ohio, Iowa and Texas.

After contributing his share toward the settlement of the communities in which he resided, he died, in Tarrant county, this State, where he located in 1853, passing away a few years ago, at the age of seventy-eight years. Our subject's mother, *nee* Ann Maria Geiger, was also a native of Baltimore, Maryland. Mr. and Mrs. Burgoon were married in their native place, and started West soon after this event, and the mother died at our subject's home in March, 1889, at the age of seventy-six years. They were the parents of twelve children, namely: Francis, Julia Ann, Eli, Joseph A., George, Caroline, Maria, Elizabeth, Margaret, Priscilla and Henry.

The latter was born June 17, 1834, and was reared mainly in Scott and Linn counties, Iowa. He was one among the first settlers of Grapevine Prairie, Dallas county, having settled on the farm where he now lives, in 1853. He located a headright of 320 acres, but being anxious to secure new settlers for the community he sold off 120 acres of this land, and now has 100 acres of his remaining land under cultivation, the remainder being in pasture and hay. He has comfortable buildings, beautiful hedges and good orchards. When he settled where he now lives his nearest neighbors were from two to four miles distant, and the country was an open prairie. In October, 1883, Mr. Burgoon erected a store building on his premises, near his residence, and began a mercantile business, which he has since followed in connection with his farming. At the same time he secured the removal of the post office from Estelle to this place in Dallas county, Texas.

In September, 1861, he married Miss Mary V. Boals, a native of Christian county, Missouri, and a daughter of John T. Boals. The parents came to Texas in 1859, settling in Tarrant county, where they now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Burgoon have had ten children, as follows: Edward M.; Effie M. now the wife of W. J. Crawford; Henry T.; Mary Idelia, wife of Thomas P. Goodfellow; Oscar L., Charles E., Anna F., Jesse E., Rosser I. and Homer T. All of the children are still living, and most of them are now grown, and those who have settled in life reside near the old homestead, either in Dallas or Tarrant counties. Mr. Burgoon is a plain, unpretentious citizen, a man of more than ordinary intelligence, of a kindly disposition, and is esteemed by his neighbors.

WR. KNIGHT, architect, contractor and builder, Dallas, was born in Polk county, Texas, in 1853, the third-born of the four children of W. J. and Marietta (Rossell) Knight. His father, born in Nashville, Tennessee, came to Texas in 1835, settling first in Polk county, where he engaged in general merchandising and was County Clerk for several terms. Mr. Knight's mother, a native of New York, came to Polk county in 1842, was married there, and she and her husband settled in Moscow, that county. They also resided for a time in Livingston, the county seat of that county, where Mr. W. J. Knight's death occurred, in 1855, while he was in office as County Clerk. His excellent wife still survives him, now residing in Dallas. Mr. Knight, our subject, was brought up in Houston and Galveston, learning his trade in the latter city. He commenced taking contracts for building on his own account in Cleburne, Johnson county, and continued there four years. In 1885 he went to Galveston and

engaged in contracting, and in 1887 came to Dallas, where he has since prospered in his chosen calling. On national questions he is an independent Democrat, taking an active interest in the public welfare. He is a member of the Board of Trade and president of the Builders and Traders' Exchange; also a member of Coeur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P. Mrs. Knight is a member of the Methodist Church.

In February, 1882, he married Anna Gillcoat, a native of Fort Smith, Arkansas, and a daughter of George W. and M. A. (McClung) Gillcoat, who settled in Dallas in 1888, coming from Cleburne, Johnson county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Knight have four children: Mabel, Myrtle, W. R., Jr., and an infant daughter.

W. AULICK, a merchant of Reinhardt, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Kentucky, in 1845, son of C. E. and Parthenia D. (Adams) Aulick, natives of Kentucky. His great-grandfather, Aulick, came to this country from Germany, and settled near Falmouth, Kentucky, where he engaged in farming. C. E. Aulick was a prominent and successful farmer. He and his wife were the parents of nine children, namely: N. D. and James A., residents of Kentucky; W. W., the subject of our sketch; T. N., deceased; Nancy F., deceased; Albert T., who resides in Kentucky; C. J., deceased; M. L., a resident of Kentucky. Mr. Aulick died in 1889, at the age of seventy-two years. Mrs. Aulick died in 1871, aged sixty-seven. By a former marriage she had two children, Thomas and Robert Duley, residents of Illinois and Kentucky respectively. Both Mr. and Mrs. Aulick were members of the Baptist Church, and for many years he had been associated with the Masonic fraternity.

W. W. Aulick received his education in the common schools of his native county, and when he was twenty-two years of age began farming on his own account. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits in Kentucky until 1871, when he came to Texas and located in Dallas county. The first year he worked by the month, and the second year rented land near Dallas. In 1873 he gardened and made considerable money, chiefly on onions. He continued to rent land, raising corn and cotton, until 1880, when he bought a farm in partnership with W. P. Peary. Three years later he disposed of his interest to his partner, and bought the farm he now owns, 193 acres, for which he paid $26.50 per acre. It is now valued at $40 an acre. In 1884 he erected a cotton-gin, which he ran until 1889. That year he sold the machinery in it and placed new and improved works in the building. He continued his farming operations until 1890, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Reinhardt, carrying a general stock of goods and doing a business of some $10,000 annually. For a number of years he has made a study of and given much attention to bee culture, now having about fifty stands, which are doing well.

Mr. Aulick has been twice married. In 1874 he wedded Miss Mildred S. Chitton, daughter of A. G. Chitton, of Texas. Her father, a native of Missouri, came to this State soon after the war. By this union Mr. Aulick had three children,—Arthena D., Rufus B. and Ella O., the last two being deceased. Mrs. Aulick died in 1878, at the age of twenty-one years. In 1885 he was united in marriage with Mrs. Lee Hart (*nee*

Rupert), daughter of Erasmus C. and Martha (Inglis) Rupert, of German and Scotch-Irish parentage. They came to this State from Missouri, where Mrs. Aulick was born. By his present companion he has one child,—Roscoe R.

Mr. and Mrs. Aulick are members of the Baptist Church.

LOUIS C. EBRITE, a lumber merchant and farmer of Mesquite, was born in Ohio, in 1852, the sixth child born to John M. and Martha A. (Plummer) Ebrite, natives of Ohio. The father was a plasterer and finisher by trade, and also served as a nurse in a hospital in Virginia three years during the war. He came to this State in 1888, and is at present Postmaster of Mesquite. His first wife, the mother of our subject, died in 1859. They were the parents of eleven children, six of whom still survive, viz.: James M., a school-teacher by profession, is a resident of Ohio; Missouri A., wife of Bloon Rickey, a farmer of Ohio; W. B., a farmer of Indiana; Louis, our subject; G. D., a plasterer by trade, resides in Ohio; Laura A., the wife of Mack Nafus, a carpenter of New York. Mr. Ebrite was again married in 1860, to Sophia Swanner, and they have two children,—John H., mail agent on the Fort Worth & Denver railroad; Anna A., the wife of Mr. Dunn, a cattle dealer of Ohio.

Our subject received his early education in the country schools of Ohio, and at the age of sixteen years commenced life for himself. He followed various occupations until 1877, when he came to this State and settled where he now resides. For two years he farmed on rented land, and then followed the carpenter's trade for some time, contracting and building the majority of the best residence houses of this place. He followed that occupation until 1884, since which time he has confined himself strictly to his business of handling lumber. In 1889 he bought forty acres adjoining the village, where he has three houses, and also owns his town residence, which is one of the handsomest in the village; also the best business house in the town and other buildings. After landing in Dallas, Mr. Ebrite had but $4 in his pocket, and he is now numbered among the leading business men of his village. He does a lumber business of some $10,000 or $12,000, besides having other interests. In April, 1888, he was elected Mayor of Mesquite; in 1889 served as Alderman, and in 1890 was again elected to fill the unexpired term of the Mayor who had resigned, and in 1891 he was elected to the same office, thereby showing his popularity in the village of his adoption, where he has so long shown himself a worthy citizen.

Mr. Ebrite was married in 1888, to Mrs. Amanda Goodson, a native of Missouri, and daughter of John Shawver, of this county. Mr. Ebrite is a member of the I. O. O. F., Plato Lodge, No. 203, of North Amherst, Ohio, and also of the K. of H., of this place. Mrs. Ebrite is a member of the Methodist Church.

R. S. KIMBROUGH, the present State Senator from Dallas county, was born in Tennessee, the son of J. C. and Martha Ann Kimbrough, natives of Tennessee and Virginia. Our subject received his early education in his native State, but the facilities for securing an education were not of the best, but the environments of his youth stimulated and concentrated though

and action into lessons more useful than theory. With this kind of training, and with a spirit of adventure, he came to Texas and settled at Mesquite, August 26, 1874, with only a few dollars in his pocket. He first engaged in school teaching, in which he soon came to the front rank as an instructor, and his services were sought in various places. His last school was taught in Linden, where he had a large and flourishing attendance. In 1875 he returned to Tennessee, and spent some time at the old homestead, but came again to Texas in 1876, and settled in Clay county, building the first house ever erected in what is now the populous town of Post Oak. He also improved a farm in this locality, and when in proper condition sold it for sufficient capital to embark in the mercantile business at Mesquite, where he has ever since been successful.

Mr. Kimbrough's political life opened with the Nineteenth Legislature, having run ahead of his colleague, who was also elected, by 1,100 votes, demonstrating clearly his popularity. November 6, 1888, he was elected to the Senate of the twenty-first session of the Legislature of Texas, by a majority over his Union Labor competitor of 6,000 votes. He represents the Sixteenth district, composed of the counties of Dallas, Kaufman and Rockwall. He served on the Committee on Claims and Accounts, and also on other important committees. Senator Kimbrough is a fluent speaker, an earnest and logical debater, and exhibits great tenacity and skilfull conduct, through the mazes and opposition of legislators, of any measure he thinks will be a benefit to the people, not alone of his section but of the State. He at once took his natural position as one of the ablest men of the Senate, and maintained it with rare skill and judgment throughout the session. Perhaps his main characteristic is straightforward earnestness of purpose and unflagging zeal of the object he has in view. He is now yet in the meridian of life, and has before him years of usefulness. He is also doing a fine business in a mercantile way, and is the owner of a good farm in the county.

ROBERT C. BUCKNER, D. D., founder and general manager of a large orphans' home at Dallas, Texas, was born in Tennessee, but reared in Kentucky. He is the son of Daniel and Mary (Hampton) Buckner, natives of South and North Carolina respectively. The father moved to Kentucky when our subject was a small boy, and there reared his family of six children, of whom Robert C. was the fifth child. The father professed religion in 1816, and walked twelve miles to join the church. He was baptized by Elder Caleb Witt, and began preaching in 1823, and was ordained by Chestua Church, Elders George Snider and James D. Sewell Presbytery. He was the first Baptist minister to preach at Madisonville, Tennessee, and at the first protracted meeting at that place he baptized twenty-five persons, five of whom afterward became Baptist ministers. Three of them were Bradley Kimbrough, Samuel Henderson, D. D., and his own son, the late H. F. Buckner, D. D.

The latter was among the most noted of American ministers to the Indians. He was a minister to the Creek Indians for thirty-four years, and during this time arranged a Creek alphabet, made them a grammar and hymn book, and also translated the greater portion of the Scripture into the Creek language. He and his interpreter spent one year in New York in organizing and properly

Yours in faith & works,
R. C. Buckner.

classifying the work. Dr. Buckner suffered many hardships during the time he was with the Indians, and during his residence with them he was adopted as a citizen of the Creek Nation, and since his death his widow and family still resides in the Nation, where they enjoy all the privileges of citizenship. Rev. Buckner, during his residence among the Indians, was always recognized as their true friend, and traveled alone through any of the wild tribes without a feeling of fear. He died while in the Nation, in 1882, at the age of sixty-four years.

Our subject, Rev. R. C. Buckner, removed to Texas in 1859, and was for about fourteen years pastor of the Baptist Church in Paris. He then became the founder, and for ten years editor and proprietor of the *Texas Baptist*, which reached a circulation of more than 5,000. His next work was as the founder of the Orphans' Home at Dallas, which bears his name and of which he is yet general manager. It has at this time 212 inmates, and for the last several years has cared for an average of 150 orphaned children annually. The children are clothed, fed and educated, and the boys are taught farming and the girls housekeeping. The facilities for receiving an education are as good or better than at other schools in the county. The school runs the entire twelve months of the year, and is managed by A. F. Beddo, a graduate of Baylor University at Waco, Texas, and son-in-law of Dr. Buckner. His wife is now the matron of the institution. The purpose of this Home in the future is to establish manufacturing industries, such as broom and shoe manufactories, etc. It has now under construction one large brick building with different departments for the female inmates and infants; and in this building will also be an immense dining hall, 23x130 feet. The boys will be domiciled in cottages throughout the grounds, which will be handsome and commodious buildings. The Home has all the modern improvements to be found in the county, and the building now under construction will be heated by steam, and in the near future it is the intention to have it lighted by electricity, with a steam laundry attached. The farm belonging to the Home has 100 acres under cultivation, besides 200 acres in grass and pasture.

Dr. Buckner, our subject, is a member of the National Prison Congress, and is frequently in attendance at the meetings of that society, of which General Rutherford B. Hayes is the president. Mr. Buckner has also been frequently sent by the Governors of this State to the National Convention of Charity and Corrections, meeting in the different States, and connected with his work has visited many of the charitable institutions in the United States. He is still engaged in his ministerial duties and has calls from different churches, both to preach and lecture, and has recently accepted an invitation extended him to go to North Carolina to deliver an address on orphanage work. Dr. Buckner was for some years president of the Baptist General Association, of Texas, also general agent of the same organization, trustee of Waco University, and is frequently called upon to deliver literary addresses and commencement sermons. A number of his addresses have been published in various forms, several in the proceedings of the National Prison Congress, and the National Convention of Charities and Corrections.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Buckner are as follows: Bobbie, born January 5, 1867, was married in 1890 to Dr. T. L. Westerfield, of Dallas; Mary Bell, born September 10, 1855, was married to Rev. L. W.

Colman, now principal of the McKennie High School of Dallas; Maggie, born in Perryville, Kentucky, November 23, 1857, was married February 1, 1877, to James L. Good, now the senior member of the firm of James L. Good & Company, of Dallas; Addie, born October 5, 1862, in Paris, Lamar county, Texas, was married May 25, 1881, to Rev. A. F. Bedo, now principal teacher at the Buckner Home; Sam, born July 11, 1860, died February 10, 1861; Joe Dudly, born in Paris, Texas, April 14, 1872; and H. F., October 13, 1878, at Dallas.

WILLIAM HARRIS, Notary Public of the city of Dallas, was born in Lowndes county, Alabama, April 11, 1830, the sixth of eight children born to Randolph C. and Sarah (Quartz) Harris, natives of South Carolina. The parents were married in their native State, and afterward moved to Lowndes county, Alabama, and in 1836 to Bowie county, Texas, where the father took up a league-and-labor head-right. They remained in that county until death, the father dying in 1847, and the mother in 1837. Of their eight children, two are now living: James M., who resides near Van Alstyne, Grayson county, Texas, and the subject of this sketch.

The latter was reared to farm life in Bowie county, Texas, and graduated at the Union University, at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and at Lebanon Law School. After leaving school he engaged in teaching at Quitman, Wood county, Texas, and in 1858 moved to Dallas, and engaged in the same occupation near Cedar Springs, and two years later worked in the County Clerk's office. In 1861 Mr. Harris enlisted in Captain Good's battery as Second Lieutenant, and was in the battle of Elkhorn, was with the Rangers in Louisiana, Arkansas and Southern Missouri, later was in Walter P. Lane's Cavalry, and served in the battle of Prairie Grove, Arkansas. He was then sent under General Steele, and later under General Maxey, into Indian Territory, but at the close of the war returned to Grayson county, where he engaged in teaching. He afterward followed farming at Farmer's branch, Dallas county, and in 1880 settled permanently in Dallas city. Mr. Harris takes an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and is now serving as Alderman of the Ninth Ward, and as Chairman of the Committee on Schools and Education. Socially, he is a member of the James A. Smith Lodge, No. 495, A. F. & A. M.; and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Mr. Harris was married in this county, April 10, 1867, to Martha Alice Cochran, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of William M. and Nancy J. (Hughes) Cochran, natives of South and North Carolina, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Harris have had seven children: Laura J., wife of H. H. Jacoby, of Dallas; Clara A.; Mary M.; James H., who died in 1873, aged seven months; Willie R., Archie B., and John C.

HORATIO NELSON HASKELL, who has been a resident of Dallas county for a quarter of a century, has had a varied experience on this sphere since his existence here began, in 1825. The place of his birth was Graves county, Kentucky, and he is a son of James and Susie (Alexander) Haskell, natives of Rhode Island and Georgia, respectively. The father was a farmer and fol-

lowed this occupation until his death, which occurred in Graves county, in 1871. The mother died many years before. Our subject received a fair education in his own county, and remained under the parental roof until 1844, when he removed to Texas, landing at the mouth of the Rio Grande river. He enlisted in the Government service, and was in the battle of Cerro Gordo, and all of the engagements up to the city of Mexico. He was honorably discharged at Vera Cruz, in 1847, and returned to Texas. He staid at Brownsville, Texas, two years, and then went to Corpus Christi, where he took charge of a Government post under Major Chapman. He was there four years, and then was stationed at San Antonio for two years. During all this time he had many narrow escapes from death at the hands of the Indians, and frequently was compelled to keep guard all night. He helped to fit out an expedition to Utah, and took charge of it from Fort Leavenworth to Salt Lake City. He remained two years in Utah, and, on his return trip, met with many perils both by water and land. There were ten in the party and only four of the number came through alive. They spent three weeks on the ice in the Platte river, where six of the company froze to death. Some of the ponies suffered the same fate. Mr. Haskell finally reached civilization, but his love of adventure was not thoroughly satisfied, so he joined the expedition with General Johnson to survey the Indian Territory line. This work occupied six months, and he then returned to his old Kentucky home, from which he had not heard for fifteen years. After a visit there he went back to Texas and located in Dallas county, where he has taken a place among the progressive citizens.

During the Civil war Mr. Haskell was detailed to carry supplies, but he settled on thirty-three and a third acres, which he had purchased in Precinct No. 1. His first house was a small cottage, which was replaced twelve years ago by a more commodious structure. He has divided twenty acres of this purchase into lots, which have found a ready market.

In 1860 he was married to Mrs. Eliza Coleman, a native of Kentucky. Three children were born of this union: Calvin died in infancy; Charles Addison married Laura Carlisle and died in 1888; Jefferson Davis married Roxie Hinson, and to them were born two children, Clyde and Winnie; he died in 1890. Our subject has been a member of the Golden Cross Lodge for ten years. He and his wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party and is an ardent advocate of its doctrines. He has been Alderman of East Dallas for six years and been faithful to the trust placed in him.

W. O. CONNOR, one of the leading business men and manager of the wholesale department of the Sanger Bros. establishment, was born at Hamburg, Hardin county, Tenn., October 9, 1852. His parents were William J. and Julia C. (Hymes) Connor, both natives of South Carolina. The father died when our subject was quite young. He came from a noted family of the South. One uncle is a prominent banker in Charleston, South Carolina; another, W. G., is a Methodist Episcopal minister at Waco, is president of the college at that city, and has been for years. The father was a successful merchant of Hamburg, Tennessee, Corinth, Mississippi, and Madison, Arkansas. He was a man of good business qualifications and was successful in the different enterprises in

which he engaged. His life was an exemplary one, and he was noted for his honesty and business integrity. He died in the year 1860, at Memphis, Tennessee. The mother is still living, having retained her faculties to the advanced age of nearly seventy. She is a member of a very distinguished family of South Carolina, and some of her relatives now reside in New Orleans and are engaged in the sugar-refining business. From early girlhood she had been identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in all its interests. These parents had four children, namely: Ella Virginia, wife of John M. Vines, of Jefferson, Texas, who died when she was thirty-four, leaving two children, Murphey, the Marion County Attorney, the youngest man elected to that office in Texas; and Philip, a resident of Dallas; W. C., Mayor of Dallas; our subject and L. Meyers, whose wife was Miss Cornelius. He is in the drug business, having graduated in pharmacy, and, as a recognition of his efficiency and ability, has been appointed Chemist for the State of Texas.

W. O. Connor, owing to the death of his father, was thrown at an early age upon his own resources. He came with the family to Texas, settling in Paris, in 1861, where, as a boy, he assisted on the farm until 1866, when, at the early age of fourteen, he began clerking in the dry-goods store of Clark & Bryan. He remained with them about six years and then went into business for himself, in the dry-goods line, at Dallas, Texas, in which he remained five years, until 1872, when he connected himself with Connor & Walker, in the same business, and remained with them three years. Since 1878 he has been connected in business relations with Sanger Brothers, first as traveling salesman in the wholesale dry-goods department, remaining in that capacity for three years; since that time he has been occupying his present position, having been in it for eleven years. Such continuous service speaks well for the employed and the employer. Only one who possessed a manly character and was duly informed could have inspired such confidence; a faithful service only could have secured its continuance. He was thrown upon his own resources at the time that other boys were receiving their education. But there is no teacher like experience, and our subject has educated himself in that hardest of schools, adversity, having emerged from it able and ready to cope with whatever fate throws in his way.

This gentleman was married the first time, to Miss Hattie Crowdus, daughter of J. W. Crowdus, and she bore him two children, one of whom died in infancy; the other, Eugene C., is a pupil in Fort Hope Trinity College, Ontario. Mrs. Connor died in 1878, aged twenty-two, having been a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. His second marriage occurred in 1882, to Miss Lulu J. Mays, daughter of Enoch G. Mays, of Dallas, Texas, and she also bore him two children: Ottis Lee and Brevard Mays. Mrs. Connor is a worthy member of the Episcopal Church Mr. Connor takes little interest in politics, but votes the Democratic ticket. In all positions he has filled he has proved himself capable, faithful and honest.

NATHAN A. YEARGAN, of Dallas county, was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, in 1821, the fifth of twelve children born to Bartlett and Mary Ann (Lawrence) Yeargan, natives of North Carolina and Virginia. When a young man the father went to Tennessee with his parents,

where he died in 1853, and the mother also died in that State in about 1865. Grandfather Lawrence participated in the Creek war, and the Yeargan family are among the early pioneers of Tennessee.

Nathan A. was reared to farm life and educated in the subscription schools of Tennessee. He moved to Texas in 1854. In 1862 he enlisted in T. C. Hawpe's Regiment, later was in General Spate's Regiment, and was in service nearly three years. He participated in the battle of Newtonia, Missouri, and after being dismounted Mr. Yeargan drove a band wagon, being principally in Louisiana, Arkansas and Missouri. At the close of the service he returned to Dallas county, purchased a farm in Precinct No. 1, which he afterward improved. In 1875 he came to the city of Dallas, and engaged in fruit gardening, which he followed many years.

Mr. Yeargan was married in Tennessee, in 1844, to Charlotte S. Davis, a native of Bedford county, Tennessee, and daughter of Henry and Nancy(Sims) Davis, natives of Virginia. At an early day they became pioneers of Bedford county, where they remained until their death. Mr. and Mrs. Yeargan have had ten children, namely: John, a real-estate agent of Dallas; Jennie, wife of William Rogers, of Dallas; Powell, also a resident of Dallas; Thomas, of Fairland, a suburb of Dallas; William Nathan, who died in 1881; Anna, wife of Rev. W. R. Manning of Louisville, Texas; Emma, wife of Thomas Eudes, of Weatherford; Edmund D., engaged in the grocery business on Ervay street; Frusanna and Fletcher, in stationery business in Dallas. Mr. Yeargan affiliates with the Democratic party, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been a member for over fifty years. He is active in church and Sabbath-school work, and aided in establishing the Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, and is one of the charter members of the Loyal League.

G. H. HUVELLE, one of the representative men of Dallas county, was born in the northern part of France, in 1859, the youngest of two children born to E. and Elizabeth (Lenglet) Huvelle, also natives of France. The father died in his native country, in 1865, and in 1869 the mother came to Ottawa, La Salle county, Illinois, and in 1870 to Christian county, same State, and in 1875 to Dallas, where she died, in June of the same year. Our subject's only brother, Hector, is married and resides in Weatherford, Texas.

The subject of this sketch came to Dallas, Texas, at the age of fifteen years, but was educated in the schools of Ottawa and Pana, Illinois. He first engaged in the liquor business with L. Caperan, and later was a silent partner. In 1881 he engaged in the same business on Main street, and afterward in the wholesale and retail liquor business, which he continued until in January, 1890. Mr. Huvelle now resides at 577 Ervay street, Dallas. He has acquired considerable property in the city, and in 1890 erected the *Times-Herald* building, a three-story brick structure on Commerce street. He takes an active part in politics, and served two terms as Alderman of the Fifth Ward. He was a member of the Volunteer Fire Department in 1881, having been Foreman of Engine Company No. 1. Socially, he is a member of Tannehill Lodge, No. 42, A. F. &. A. M.; of Royal Chapter, No. 47; of Dallas Com-

mandery, No. 6; of Hella Temple, and of the Eastern Star lodge. Mrs. Huvelle is also a member of the Eastern Star lodge.

Mr. Huvelle was married in this city, in 1881, to Amelia Antoine, a native of Louisiana, and a daughter of Nicholas and Amelia (Huni) Antoine, natives of France and Switzerland. The father came to America before marriage, and settled in Chicago, where he was married, and shortly afterward removed to Galveston, Texas, thence to Corsicana, and in 1871 to Dallas, where he was engaged in the liquor business. The parents both died in this city, the father December 25, 1887, and the mother in 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Huvelle have three children: Estelle, Leon and Renne.

MONROE BENBROOK, of Dallas, Texas, was born in southern Illinois, and is a son of James M. and Martha Benbrook (Metcalf) Benbrook, the father a native of Indiana and the mother of Illinois. The father served gallantly in the Federal army, and in 1869 he and family came to the Lone Star State. After a short residence here he returned to his former home, but in 1873 again returned to Texas and resided one year in Johnson county. From there he went to Tarrant county, settling on a farm near which the town of Benbrook was laid out, the latter being in his honor. The mother is deceased, but the father is still living. Monroe Benbrook finished his education in the Sam Houston Normal School, at Huntsville, Texas, from which institution he graduated, and then began teaching school, continuing this for three years, one year of which time he was in the Dallas High school. In 1885 he embarked in the school-furniture business and has been prosperous from the very first. In 1891 he organized the Benbrook School Furnishing Company, of which he is president. He now has one of the largest establishments of its kind in the South and is probably one of the best known business men among the educational people in the State. Careful, conscientious and industrious, his present prosperous business is the natural result. Mr. Benbrook is a member of the First Baptist Church, and in politics is independent, with Republican proclivities. He selected as his companion in life Miss Lily A. Draper, a native of Canada, who was educated at Sam Houston Normal School, and their nuptials were celebrated in September, 1886. The fruits of this union are two children, a son and daughter. Personally, Mr. Benbrook is held in the highest esteem, and is honored alike for his business qualifications and social standing.

DR. STEPHEN D. THRUSTON, physician and surgeon, Dallas, Texas, was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, November 28, 1833. His parents were Emanuel J. and Catherine P. (Cook) Thruston, natives of Gloucester county, Virginia. The father was a farmer by occupation. He was well and favorably known throughout the vicinity in which he lived, and for over twenty years was Chief Magistrate of his county. He was born and reared an Episcopalian. He was a Democrat, and in political affairs took a prominent part His death occurred in June, 1842, aged forty-three years. His wife, born in 1803, died in 1864. She was a devoted Christian woman and a member of the Baptist Church. They were the parents of five children, as follows: Frances Ann, wife of Robert C. Robins, died

in 1869, aged fifty-six years; John M., who died in 1882, aged fifty-eight years, served for four years during the war as a private in the Fifth Regiment of Virginia Cavalry; Stephen D. was the third born; Emanuel J., who died in 1882, served in the same company with his brother John M.; and Sarah Catherine, wife of Benjamin F. Heywood, resides in Gloucester county, Virginia.

Dr. Stephen D. Thruston received his literary education at the King and Queen Academy and the University of Virginia, and at the same time read medicine. Later, in 1854, he graduated in medicine, at the University of Pennsylvania. In the spring of 1855 he settled in Wilmington, North Carolina. He practiced his profession there until April 13, 1861, when he enlisted as a private in the Wilmington Light Infantry. After serving one month he was made Captain of Company B, Third Regiment of North Carolina State troops, enlisted for the war, and was early made Colonel of the regiment. His regiment was in the Third Brigade, Stonewall Jackson's division, from the first till the close of the war. The Doctor was well acquainted with General Jackson and a great admirer of his military genius and Christian and gentlemanly qualities. He took part in all the battles and hardships of that division and corps through Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania. During the siege of Petersburg he was under General Early, operating in the Valley of Virginia. The Doctor was wounded and permanently disabled from field duty at Winchester, Virginia, September 19, 1864, being shot through both hips. He came near being taken prisoner at that time, and would have suffered that fate had it not been for an ambulance which was conveniently near, and a few faithful friends as well. After that date he was on provost duty and detached service until the war closed. He surrendered at Chesterville, South Carolina, after the surrender of General Johnston. He stood the service well. Indeed, nothing seemed to hurt him except the Yankee bullets. Many a time he made a narrow escape. At Antietam or Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862, while in front of the Dunker Church, his jacket was punctured with forty-seven bullet holes, one of the balls entering his right lung, the others doing him no injury. At Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863, he was struck with a bullet through the left foot, and at Spottsylvania, May 10, 1864, was shot through the right lung.

After the war closed Dr. Thruston returned to Wilmington and continued his practice in that city till 1872. That year he came to Texas and located in Dallas, where he has since had an extensive and lucrative practice, being classed with the leading physicians of this place. He is examiner for several insurance companies, and is State referee for several. He is a member of the County and State Medical Associations, and occasionally writes for medical journals. He is not, however, troubled with *cacoethes scribendi*.

The Doctor is a man of family. His first marriage occurred in Wilmington, North Carolina, with Annie Everitt, daughter of Dr. Sterling B. Everitt of that place. Mrs. Thruston died in 1887, aged forty-two years. Their union was blessed in the birth of two children. His second marriage was consummated in April, 1889, with Mrs. Ella V. Chappell, daughter of John Wilson of Louisiana. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, being active workers in First Church. He is a Steward of the church and she has charge of the infant class in the Sunday-school. Mrs. Thruston is a graduate of the Female Institute,

Louisiana. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic order, also of the Confederate Veterans' Association. He was chairman of the executive committee that planned the reunion of Veterans at Dallas, April, 1892, and the excursion to New Orleans.

Dr. Thruston is earnest, impulsive, kind-hearted and true. A large circle of valued acquaintances greatly admire him for his many manly qualities. In his profession his rating is first class.

In concluding this brief sketch we refer to the Doctor's ancestors. His great-great-grandfather, Edward Thruston, was one of five brothers—the others being Charles, Richard, John and Robert—who came from England to America in 1732. They brought with them the brick from Liverpool with which they built a mansion, called the old Thruston mansion, in Virginia, where they settled. This mansion stood until it was torn down by the Fifth Rhode Island Artillery in the winter of 1862–'63, and was shipped across York river, where it was made into quarters for the Federal soldiers. These brothers participated in the Revolutionary struggle. Charles was an Episcopalian clergyman, and a colonel of a regiment as well. He was deservedly called "The Fighting Parson."

RODERICK ALEXANDER RAWLINS, who is prominently identified with the growth and prosperity of Dallas county, Texas, is a descendant of James Mason Rawlings, who was of pure English descent, and who came with two brothers, Charles and Roderick, from England to America some years prior to the Revolutionary war. James Mason Rawlins lived at the beginning of that war in Massachusetts, near Bunker Hill, with his family. They moved from there to North Carolina, while the war was in progress. The wife of James Mason Rawlins was Miss Priscilla Blount. They had five children, viz.: Charles, James, Roderick, Elizabeth and Nancy. He was an adherent of the King of England, and fought on that side, while his brother espoused the cause of the Colonies. He was captured and imprisoned at Raleigh, escaped and went back to England, leaving his family, they never hearing of him afterward. During this war his two brothers, Charles and Roderick, dropped the g from their name, spelling it afterward, "Rawlins." Subsequently the descendants of James Mason also discarded the same letter.

Roderick Rawlins, a son of James Mason Rawlins, and the father of our subject, was born near Bunker Hill, Massachusetts, March 11, 1776, was reared by his mother until eight or nine years of age, when she died, and Roderick was thrown on his own resources. He first engaged as a farm hand, and continued at this occupation until 1797, when he was married to Sarah King, a member of the Van Rensselaer family. This occurred in Bedford county, Tennessee, on Duck river, where they lived about ten years. Three children were born from this marriage in Bedford county: William, born March 19, 1800; James S., born March 6, 1802; Angelina, born May 1, 1806, who became the wife of Valentine Wampler, one of the pioneers of Dallas county. They moved to Kentucky, where two children were born, viz.: Asa, born 1808, and Elizabeth, born September 8, 1811. In 1811, Roderick Rawlins, with his family, moved to Indiana, settled on East fork of White river, in Lawrence county. Here his wife, whose name before marriage was Sarah King, died in 1814. All of their

C. A. Rawlins

children are now dead (1892), but have left a large number of descendants.

Shortly after Roderick Rawlins removed to Indiana, he enlisted with a company of Rangers, for protection against the Indians, and was thus engaged about two years; at the expiration of which time he was elected to the Legislature, as representative of Lawrence and Monroe counties. At the end of his term as representative, he was elected County Clerk of Monroe county, and helped to lay out the county town, and gave it the name it now bears: "Bloomington." He also took a contract to build the first courthouse in the county, at Bloomington. While serving as County Clerk of Monroe county, he donated a part of his salary for the purpose of putting a town clock on the courthouse. The county being then, and for some years afterward, out of funds, the matter was overlooked by the beneficiaries, and it was not until some fifty years later that the bequest was resurrected, and the provisions carried into effect, at which time the amount, including interest legally accrued, constituted quite a handsome sum.

He was a natural mechanic, at which trade he afterward worked in connection with farming. In 1823, he moved from Indiana to Illinois, and remained there until 1844, when he moved to Texas, and settled on Ten Mile creek, in the southern part of Dallas county. He sold part of his headright to A. Bledsoe, a native of Kentucky, who came to Dallas county in 1847, and who proceeded to lay out a town on the land, and named it Lancaster, after the place of his birth, in Kentucky.

There came with Roderick Rawlins to Dallas county, in 1844, his children with their families, as follows: Nancy P. Taylor, Elusia C. Hall, Lucinda A. Keller, Talitha Wise. In 1846, his son William came with his family, and in 1848 Pleasant King came with his family. Roderick Rawlins was an untiring worker in the Baptist Church, until the time of his second marriage, when he united with the Christian Church, with which he remained until his death, which occurred April 27, 1848. In politics, he was a Whig. In 1846 on the question of annexation of the State to the Union, he opposed annexation and it is said that he and Alex. Harwood were the only ones in Dallas county who voted against it.

Mr. Rawlins' second marriage was to Miss Milly Parks, in 1816. She was born in North Carolina, December 6, 1793, and was the daughter of George Parks, a resident of Monroe county, Indiana. To this union were born eight children, two sons and six daughters, who are named in the order of their births as follows: Pleasant King, born in Indiana, September 1, 1817, and died in Dallas county, Texas, in 1889; Nancy P., born in Indiana, May 10, 1820, married Pleasant Taylor, a resident of Dallas, Texas, at the time of his death, which occurred February 4, 1891; Mrs. Taylor died also in 1891; Elusia Catherine, born in Indiana, September 5, 1822, is the widow of Lewis Hall, and now resides in Montague county, Texas; Lucinda Ann, born in Illinois, January 1, 1825, and died in 1889. She was the wife of Samuel Keller (deceased), who was a resident of Dallas county: Polly Parks was born in Illinois, October 5, 1826, and became the wife of M. M. Miller, a resident of Dallas county, both are now deceased; Talitha was born in Illinois, September 18, 1828, and died in 1876: she was the wife of Carlos Wise, of Dallas county, Texas; Hannah M., was born September 1, 1831, and died September 18, 1831; and Roderick Alexander Rawlins, our subject, was born in Green

county, Illinois, in 1833, where he remained with his parents until 1844. From there he moved with them to Dallas county, Texas, near the present town of Lancaster, which place is located on his father's headright, and there he continued to live with his mother, until 1850, when housekeeping was broken up. The mother went to live with her daughter, Mrs. Nancy Taylor, and Roderick worked on a farm, and engaged with his brother-in-law Samuel Keller, in running a sawmill. In 1853, Mr. Rawlins was married to Miss Virginia Bledsoe, daughter of A. Bledsoe, who for several years was Comptroller of the State of Texas. Mrs. Rawlins was a school teacher, and taught the first school in the neighborhood, her husband being one of her pupils. In 1855, Mr. Rawlins moved to his present home, where he has since resided with the exception of four years when he lived on his place near Hutchins. In September 1861, he enlisted in the Sixth Texas Cavalry, Company F, under Captain R. S. Guy, and went out as Orderly Sergeant. At the reorganization of the army in 1862, he was elected Captain, and held that position until the close of the war. At the time of Lee's surrender, he was at home on a furlough, but had gotten as far as Marshall, Texas, on his way to rejoin the army, when he heard the news of the surrender. He was in a number of the principal engagements, was dismounted and sent to Corinth, served in the Infantry, for six months, and was then remounted. He was with Price in his second unsuccessful attempt to capture Corinth, and was afterward with Van Dorn in the taking of Holly Springs. He was shot through the hip at the battle of Thompson Station. To Mr. and Mrs. Rawlins were born three children, one son and two daughters: A. Bledsoe, born February 8, 1855, was married in 1876 to Miss Virginia Fisher, a native of Dallas county, Texas, and resides on a farm near Hutchins; Addie Blanche, born May 25, 1859, resides at home and is a teacher in the public schools of Lancaster; and Bettie Alexander, born November 3, 1861, is now the wife of Dr. C. A. Shultz, of Alvarado, Johnson county, Texas. Mrs. Rawlins was killed in 1890, being thrown from a buggy. Mr. Rawlins is identified with the Christian Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

ELDER JOHN M. MYERS was born in Grayson county, Kentucky, in 1823. He moved with his parents to Indiana at about the age of five years. Two years later they moved from that State to Illinois and settled in what was then Greene county. When it was divided, the part they were in was called Jersey county. There he grew to manhood, and in January, 1842, married his first wife. He remained there until 1845, when, in company with his father's family, he came to Texas. They had but little means and all was to gain and nothing to lose. In February, 1846, they settled in Dallas county. He located land under the Peters Colony, established a headright, improved a farm, and lived on it until 1857, when he sold out. About 1851, however, he had sold half of his headright. After selling out in 1867 he moved to Tarrant county and bought land, but soon became dissatisfied and sold again. Returning to Dallas county he bought a farm adjoining his old home, and here he has since remained. He has 225 acres, all under fence, and also owns land at other places. He has always been identified with farming interests and has devoted his life to farming and preaching. To him belongs the distinction of

having helped to organize the first church in Dallas county, the Union Baptist Church, located near the present village of Carrollton. In 1849 Mr. Myers was ordained to preach by the same church, being the first Baptist minister ordained in Dallas county.

His marriage in Illinois has already been referred to. He was twenty years of age at that time and the lady he wedded was Miss Kizzie Wylie. Their union resulted in the birth of ten children and forty grandchildren. All of their children grew to maturity except one, and the nine are yet living, viz.: Elizabeth, born March 1, 1845; Mary and Martha (twins), born August 15, 1847; John S., July 28, 1849; Delila, May 19, 1852, died at the age of one year; Latitia, April 1, 1854; George F., December 11, 1855; Lewis C., December 5, 1857; Stephen A. D., April 24, 1859; and Nancy, May 29, 1861. His first wife died November 26, 1884. He was subsequently married to Mrs. M. E. Ricou, daughter of John Taylor. Her father was a native of Virginia, was a mechanic by trade, and died in Maryland, in 1850, when she was about eight years old. After his death she moved with her mother to Tennessee, where she grew up and was married to Mr. Charles Ricou. In 1877 they emigrated to Texas and located at Denton, she coming to this State with her stepfather, Mr. James Daley. Mr. Ricou served in the Confederate army, was taken prisoner and carried to Chicago, and after being exchanged was sent to Port Hudson, Louisiana, and there died. In Denton Mr. Myers met and married Mrs. Ricou. By her first husband she had two children: one died in Tennessee, and the other, a son, Charles, is now living at Dennison, Texas. Mrs. Myers is a devoted Christian and a lady of much refinement.

Mr. Myers' father, Elder David Myers, was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, October 15, 1797. At the age of twenty-five he married Miss Lutitia Reddish, who bore him fourteen children, eleven of whom lived to be grown. Soon after his marriage he professed faith in Christ, joined the church and was immersed by Elder Hugh Cole. His loving and devoted wife soon followed him, and thus they laid the foundation of a life that was devoted to the Christian faith. About 1829 he moved to Indiana, and two years later to Illinois. At the latter place he was first licensed to preach. He afterward changed his church membership, when, in 1841, he was regularly ordained to the sacred office of the ministry by Elders H. H. Witt and John Brown. In 1845 he emigrated to Texas and settled in Dallas county, where he remained till his death. He was the first Baptist preacher in Dallas. His first sermon here was a funeral discourse and was delivered in June, 1846. On the 10th of May, 1846, he organized Union Church, and soon afterward, Rowlett's Creek, Bethel, Liberty and perhaps others. His last sermon was preached at Bethel Church, Collin county, from Galatians 5: 13. On the 9th of March, 1853, at the age of fifty-six, his redeemed spirit winged its flight to the blessed regions of eternal day. As a Texan pioneer preacher he suffered many privations and hardships. During his entire ministry it is believed he never received more than $500 for his services. His father and mother were Germans by birth and education. All their children, however, were educated in English. David Myers was the youngest of eight sons; was a little below the average height, and was a man of pleasing address.

The subject of our sketch, while working on his farm for the support of his family,

preached in Dallas, Denton, Kaufman and Tarrant counties, and, like his honored father, is an earnest worker in the cause of his Master. He has been instrumental in locating a number of churches in Texas, and has been a pastor and missionary for more than thirty years. He, too, has endured many of the hardships incident to pioneer life. While improving his first farm he went to the timber and made his 100 rails per day, on corn bread and plantain greens boiled in Elm creek water, with no seasoning except a little salt. He had no taste for hunting, and does not remember to have fired a gun since living in the State. Politically, he is a Democrat. His politics like his religion has been handed down from his ancestors. A more sincere gentleman in both is not to be found in Texas. He is now 68 years old, hale and hearty, and preaches often; is the only member of Union Church living who went into the organization forty-six years ago, May 10, 1846.

GEORGE. H. HODGES was born in Kentucky in 1830. His parents, Leonard Y. and Mary A. (Holloway) Hodges, natives of Virginia, went to Kentucky while both were small. His father's people were of English descent. Grandfather Daniel Hodges was born in Virginia, and at an early day went to Kentucky, first settling in Fayette county, near Bryan Station, and afterward near Frankfort. He died at the latter place, having attained a ripe old age. He was by trade a brick contractor and builder. His wife, *nee* Jane Young, was a sister of Major James Young, of Shelby county, Kentucky, the Youngs being a noted family in that State. Mary A. Hodges, the mother of George H., was a relative of the celebrated Blackburn family of Kentucky, her mother's maiden name having been Blackburn. Grandfather George Holloway served as a Minuteman in the Revolutionary war.

George H Hodges is the oldest member of his father's family. The names of the others are as follows: Daniel, of Louisville, Kentucky; Mary J., deceased; Bettie, wife of B. W. Durrett, of Louisville; Henry C., Healdsburg, California; Laura V., wife of James Hughes of Frankfort, Kentucky; Mildred O., wife of Eb. Gains, died leaving a family in Kentucky; and James W., of Lexington, Kentucky. Leonard Y. Hodges was a graduate of Transylvania Medical School, of Lexington, Kentucky, and was a prominent physician in that State. He was born in 1806 and died in 1872. His wife, born in 1807, died in 1886. Both were members of the Baptist Church.

George H. Hodges was educated in the common schools of Kentucky, and at the age of nineteen started out in life for himself. He made the overland trip to California in 1849, and, after an unsuccessful experience in prospecting and mining, returned home *via* New Orleans. After his return he was engaged in farming one year. The following three years he served as Deputy Sheriff, and in his twenty-fifth year turned his attention to the mercantile business at North Benson, at the same time being railway agent on the L. & C. Railroad. That place is now called Hatton. He was also agent at Campbellsburg. In 1875 he came to Texas and located at Will's Point, where he was railway agent on the T. & P. Railroad, occupying that position five years. In the meantime he was interested in farming operations. In 1878 he purchased the farm on which he now resides. It consists of 240 acres, at the time of purchase 150 acres being fairly well im-

proved. Mr. Hodges has fenced all the farm and now has 180 acres under a high state of cultivation, and of this forty acres are devoted to fruits of all kinds. He has 7,000 peach trees of different varieties; 1,000 plums, fifty apricots and fifty nectarines, and all are of the best assortments. A minute description of this excellent fruit farm would require more space than can be given it on these pages. Mr. Hodges is also interested in raising horses and mules.

He has been twice married. He first wedded Corrilla Macey, daughter of Gustavus S. and Fannie (Noel) Macey, natives of Virginia. Mrs. Macey was a sister of the distinguished minister, Rev. Silas M. Noel, of Frankfort, Kentucky. By his first wife Mr. Hodges had five children, viz.: Mollie B., wife of Dr. L. T. Bohannon, of Scyene, Texas; Henry L., who is engaged in the fruit business in Jacksonville, Texas, and also manager of a fruit-canning establishment at that place; Gus. M., who was killed at Encinal, Texas, in 1885, by a Mexican; Leonard Y., deceased; Colie D., who married William C. Nicholas, resides at San Luis Potosi. Mrs. Hodges departed this life in 1887, aged fifty-five years and five months. She was a member of the Christian Church. In 1889 Mr. Hodges married Miss Margaret Holloway, daughter of G. B. Holloway, of Woodford county, Kentucky. Both Mr. Hodges and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM A. JONES, engaged in the real-estate business in Dallas, was born in Danville, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, in 1840, the youngest of four children born to Allen and Martha W. (Burton) Jones, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Caswell county, North Carolina. The father died in his native State in 1841, and the mother survived him until 1857, dying at Martinsville, Henry county, Virginia.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in his native State, and at the age of nineteen years he left home, going to Galveston, Texas, but on account of the yellow fever he removed further north, to Cypress City. On account of the same disease he remained there only one day, and then went to Montgomery, where he secured a position as clerk. Six months later Mr. Jones moved to Long Point, Texas, thence to Caddo Springs, where he had charge of a store. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Fourth Texas Infantry, and was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Antietam, Gettysburg and Chickamauga, and in all the engagements before Richmond and others in which his command fought. He held the office of Regimental Commissary Sergeant, but after the battle of Chickamauga he was placed on detached duty, in the Quartermaster's Department at Danville, Virginia, on account of ill health. After the close of the war Mr. Jones remained in Danville about six months, went thence to Memphis, Tennessee, a short time afterward to Montgomery, Alabama, in 1868 to Galveston, where he engaged in the tobacco business, and thence, in 1871, to Dallas. He now owns considerable property on North Akard street, also property in North Dallas and Alabama.

Mr. Jones was married in Galveston, Texas, in 1870, to Marie Antoinette Talley, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of William J. and Mary R. (Smith) Talley, natives of South Carolina. The father died in Loachapoka, Alabama, August 22, 1890, and the mother passed away many years before.

Mr. and Mrs. Jones have had two children: Eugenia, born September 1, 1871, died August 26, 1890, at Loachapoka; Algernon I., born August 25, 1873, is at home. Politically, Mr. Jones is a Democrat; socially, a member of the Masonic order and the I. O. O. F., and religiously, his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

CLAYTON MILLER WHEAT, a retired merchant of Dallas City, Texas, was born in the Pennyroyal region of Kentucky, in 1829, and was a son of Milton P. Wheat, a native of Virginia. The father emigrated to Kentucky at an early day, and later on settled in Adair county, where Clayton M. passed his youth. He received only an ordinary education, but he made the most of his limited opportunities, and by close application fitted himself for mercantile life. The first business in which he engaged was that of merchandising in Kentucky, but he was afterward obliged to dispose of his interests there and removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, on account of ill health. He embarked in the same business there, and after a long and successful career came to Dallas, in 1873. He established himself in the same line. At the end of five years he retired from active pursuits, and is living in comparative retirement.

Mr. Wheat was married in 1850, to Miss Elizabeth E. Wheat, of Kentucky, and to them have been born seven children, six of whom are living, all residents of Texas; there are four sons and two daughters. Soon after coming to Dallas county Mr. Wheat purchased a small tract of land which was then far beyond the center of population, and he still retains the old homestead. As his children have grown to maturity and married, he has given them a home in sight of the paternal roof. He has been a member of the Christian Church since 1848, and no man has more nearly squared his life by the precepts of the New Testament. In his political, social and business relations he has employed the same high rules of conduct. He has always possessed the courage to carry out his convictions upon all subjects, and has won the lasting confidence of the entire community.

SAMUEL A. ALLEN, of the hardware firm of Allen & Halsell, and also a member of the firm of Halsell & Allen, lumber merchants, was born in Kentucky, August 9, 1859, the second child of John M. and Bettie (Shannon) Allen, natives of Kentucky. The father was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation. He came to Texas in 1859, settling two miles west of where Richardson now stands, in the northwest corner of the county, on the Huffhines farm, which was the only settled place in that section of the county. He rented this place three years, and then bought 257 acres of land eight and a half miles northeast of this place, and moved his family into a small house on the farm, of which only twenty acres were under cultivation. Mr. Allen then joined Captain Stratton's company of cavalry, of the Confederate army, and served west of the Mississippi river. He served in a number of battles and skirmishes, and at the close of the war he had nearly lost his eyesight from exposure, never having been able to see well until his death, which occurred in June, 1871. After the war he immediately commenced to improve his farm

and fortune, and again entered the arena of life as a farmer, supplementing it with trading in and the rearing of live-stock, in which he was quite successful. He added to his original purchase one mile west of where Richardson now stands, buying one and a half sections of fine land, for which he paid $1.50 per acre, but a short time afterward sold one half of this purchase for a slight advance in price. The remainder of this land he uses as a pasture for his stock, and has also 150 acres under a fine state of cultivation, also a handsome country residence, and all the necessary outbuildings for stock, etc. In 1870 he took his family to Kentucky on a visit, making the trip in a wagon drawn by horses, and returned to this county toward the latter part of the same year. He died in June, 1871, when comparatively a young man. Mr. and Mrs. Allen were the parents of seven children, viz.: Finis E., a farmer of Precinct No. 2; Samuel A., our subject; Sallie, wife of E. A. Skiles, of Plano; James A., a farmer of Precinct No. 2; Kattie and John M. One child died in infancy. Mr. Allen was a member of the A. F. & A. M., and also of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Allen resides near Richardson with her youngest son and daughter, and is now in her fifty-seventh year. She is also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Samuel A. Allen, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the common schools of this county, and at the age of twenty years commenced life for himself. The first year he put in a cotton crop on a portion of his father's old homestead, and later bought another small farm, on which he farmed until 1886, when he came to Garland. Mr. Allen has one of the handsomest residences in the village, and is also the owner of the lumber yard. He has served the village of his adoption as Alderman, which office he still holds. He is doing a fine business in both his hardware and lumber interest, doing a lumber business of some $50,000, and his hardware is also in a prosperous condition.

September 4, 1881, he was married to Miss Rachel Halsell. (See sketch of E. M. Halsell.) Both Mr. and Mrs. Allen are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and the former is a member of the I. O. O. F., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 440, and also of the K. of H., of this place.

WM. T. STRANGE, attorney at law North Texas bank building, Dallas, Texas, was born in Charlottesville, Albemarle county, Virginia, September 6, 1860.

When a boy, Mr. Strange served as page in the State Senate of Virginia, receiving his first appointment from Hon. John L. Mayre, the Lieutenant Governor and President of the Senate. His subsequent appointment was by Hon. R. E. Withers, Lieutenant Governor, and later a United States Senator, of the State.

While serving his second term as page, the State of Virginia chartered a lottery company, making a condition in said charter, that said company should provide free board and tuition for a certain number of students, sons of Confederate officers who were killed in the Confederate service. The appointment was to be made by the Board of Directors of William and Mary College. Young Strange resigned his appointment to enter the college, being selected by the authorized board. In this institution he passed his academic studies,

and graduated in the class of 1875, with credit to himself and the college.

After leaving college he was at different springs and watering places in Virginia, recruiting his health, which had become impaired. During this time he had special instruction from a graduate of the University of Virginia, in the languages, Latin and Greek. The next year he matriculated as a student in the Richmond Law College, under the tuition of "Curry & Davis," and completed his law course in 1877. In 1878 he entered the University of Virginia, and graduated at that institution in 1880.

That same fall he came to Dallas, where he had two brothers: H. B., cashier of the Fourth National Bank until recently, and John B. Strange, Jr. Our subject was taken into the law office of Crawford & Crawford, and, while not a partner, was associated with them three years. In 1884, he, with three others, ran for County Judge, and was beaten by a few votes only. He ran for City Attorney in 1886, and thirty-eight votes marked the difference between him and the successful candidate. Since that he has devoted his energies to the practice of his profession, and has been very successful. He is well known in Dallas as a lawyer of marked ability as well as a speaker of power and eloquence. His course as a member of the Dallas Bar for the past few years has gained for him a deserved reputation for industry, integrity and strict devotion to his professional work. A gentleman noted for his social qualities and inherent force of character, he is popular with all classes, and especially adapted for a leader among his fellows.

Mr. Strange comes of a distinguished ancestry. His father, General John Bowie Strange, son of Colonel Gideon A. and Harriet J. Strange, was born in Fluvanna county, Virginia, in 1823. Colonel Gideon A. Strange served as Captain in the war of 1812. He also represented his county for a number of years in the Virginia Legislature.

On the 11th of November, 1839, John B. Strange was sent to the Virginia Military Institute. In the first graduating class of that school, 1842, he received his diploma as third distinguished graduate. In addition to this high standing in his studies, he had attained distinction in the military department, being the first adjutant in the corps of cadets.

After graduation, Mr. Strange was for some years a professor of mathematics in the Norfolk Academy. Eventually becoming the principal of that school, he gained for it great reputation, placing it at the head of academies and high schools in the State. Between 1854 and 1856, Professor Strange founded the Albemarle Military Institute, which he conducted with great success until the beginning of hostilities in 1861.

Having been in 1859 appointed Brigade Inspector of the Third Brigade, Second Division Virginia Militia, composed of the regiments in the counties of Amherst, Nelson, Albemarle, Fluvanna, Louisa and Goochland, he was prepared to take up arms at the moment Virginia assumed a hostile attitude. Appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Nineteenth Virginia Infantry in April, 1861, immediately after the ordinance of secession, and soon afterward promoted to Colonel, he was stationed with it at Culpeper Courthouse, and was occupied in drilling and preparing this regiment for service until ordered on to Manassas, just before the memorable battle of July 21, 1861. In this battle Colonel Strange fought gallantly, having already, in the words of the commanding general, Beauregard, "gained the reputation of being brave, intelligent, and faithful in the dis-

charge of his duties." Stationed at Centreville, Fairfax Courthouse, and Munson's Hill, until the army fell back to the Peninsula, Colonel Strange was engaged in many skirmishes, but received no hurt. At Williamsburg his regiment captured the Excelsior Battery, belonging to General Sickles' brigade. In all the battles around Richmond, extending from Seven Pines to Malvern Hill, Colonel Strange fought with distinguished gallantry. At the second battle of Manassas he commanded his brigade; passing over into Maryland then, he was for some time at Frederick City, Maryland, thence onward with the army to Hagerstown; and at South Mountain, September 14, 1862, he fell mortally wounded, having previously in the same battle received wounds in his right foot and side, which had disabled him from keeping his feet, and which did not prevent him from cheering on the noble troops of his command. Calling to them to advance, the fatal ball passed through his heart, closing instantly his career of usefulness and dauntless bravery, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, having passed unhurt through thirty-two pitched battles, besides numerous skirmishes. His body fell into the hands of the enemy, and its resting place was unknown to any of the family until several years after, when, through a lady who had cared for the grave, its locality was made known, and the body was moved by the Masons of Norfolk, Colonel Strange having been one of that order, to the cemetery at Charlottesville, Virginia. All who knew Colonel Strange speak of him in the highest terms. Colonel Edmund Pendleton, of Botetourt county, Virginia, in closing his eulogy on the death of General John B. Strange, says:

"It is gratifying to me to know of this friend and companion of my youth that when our State called for her defenders he was among the first to obey the summons, and that, though he fell, he fell at the post of duty, and sleeps in the honored grave of the soldier who died in defending the liberties of his country."

General Strange had the degree of A. M. conferred on him by William and Mary College.

He was married in December, 1849, to Miss Agnes Gaines, daughter of Judge H. B. and Agnes (Gwathney) Gaines, the former of Petersburg, and the latter of King William county, Virginia. Mrs. Strange was a graduate of several colleges of Petersburg. She was a woman of rare literary attainments and social standing, having been one of the reigning belles of the "Old Dominion" for several years prior to the war. A short and interesting sketch of her life was written by Mr. Campbell in his History of Virginia. She was related to many of the largest and most influential families in Virginia. A lifelong and consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, she died in that faith, December 26, 1887, aged fifty-seven years.

JOSEPH S. DUNCAN, a successful farmer of Dallas county, is a son of John R. and Elizabeth (Wilson) Duncan. The father, who was born in Anson county, North Carolina, in 1806, moved to Mississippi in 1848, settling in De Soto county, where he lived until his death, in 1863. He was a wealthy planter before the war, but lost everything during that great struggle. He had three sons in the Confederate army, one of whom, Thomas C., was wounded at Denmark, Tennessee, and the father hearing of it started on horseback in the hot

weather to see him, but the exposures of the journey proved fatal to him. Our subject's mother was born in Anson county, North Carolina, in 1813, was married in that county, and accompanied her husband to De Soto county, Mississippi, and shared his fortunes until 1863, when she too passed away, her death being hastened by the death of her husband under such distressing circumstances. Mr. and Mrs. Duncan had the following children: Thomas C., who is engaged in the mercantile business at Cockrum, Mississippi; Elizabeth J., who died in De Soto county; Andrew H., who died in the Confederate service in 1863, from the effects of becoming overheated while carrying his brother, Thomas C., off the battlefield; Annie E., deceased in De Soto county, was the wife of Frank Cummings; Lydia A., a resident of De Soto county; John T., a resident of West Dallas, and a sketch of whom will be found in this work; Joseph S., our subject; Robert F., of Dallas county; William Benjamin, of De Soto county; and Mickie, the widow of William Cockrum, of Cockrum, Mississippi. Of these children, three, Thomas C., Andrew H. and John T., served in the Confederate army, and the second, Andrew H., died in the service.

The subject of this sketch was born in Anson county, North Carolina, September 25, 1847, but was reared in De Soto county, Mississippi, where his parents had removed when he was small. He came to Texas in 1867, and in 1870 to Dallas county, where he bought a farm of 320 acres in the northwest part of the county, on Grapevine prairie and Cottonwood creek. Only thirty acres of this place was broken, but he now has 135 acres under a fine state of cultivation, and the remainder in pasture and hay land. Mr. Duncan has been engaged in farming since coming to this county, has his place under a good state of cultivation, and has bought and sold other land in the county.

He was married January 3, 1870, to Miss Elizabeth H. Hill, who was born in Iowa, but reared in this county, a daughter of Joshua Hill, who came from Iowa to Dallas county, Texas, in 1853. Mr. and Mrs. Duncan have had six children: John R., Minnie E., Ella M. and Harry Grady are the living, and Cora Luena and Joseph W. are deceased.

B. F. STALLINGS, surveyor and appraiser for all insurance companies doing business in the city of Dallas, has been engaged in this business since April, 1889, his work being principally confined to the city and suburbs. Mr. Stallings came from Albany, Indiana, to Dallas, in March, 1884, and engaged in work at his trade, that of carpenter and joiner. He soon afterward began to take contracts, and contracted for and erected some of the business houses and many of the residences of this city. He was thus engaged until the spring of 1889, when he took up his present business.

Mr. Stallings is a native of New Albany, Indiana, born in 1857, and is the only one now living of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. William H. Stallings, both natives of Indiana. His mother died when he was quite young. His father is now a resident of Abilene, Texas, where he is engaged in contracting and building. Our subject was reared and educated in New Albany, and was there married, in 1878, to Miss Mollie C. Flood, a native of that place. Her parents were born in Ireland, came to this country and settled in New Albany at an early day. Her father, Joseph Flood, died in that State,

and her mother, Alice (Nary) Flood, is now a resident of Jeffersonville, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Stallings have four children: Thomas M., Ina N., Alice B., and Katie.

In his political views Mr. Stallings is Democrat. He is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and also of the Uniformed Rank, K. P. He has noted with interest the material progress of the city of Dallas, and is ranked with her public-spirited and enthusiastic citizens.

JAMES C. HEFFINGTON took up his abode in Texas in November, 1849, settling in Dallas county, and engaging in agricultural pursuits. In 1852 he joined the State troops and went to the Rio Grande country. Six months later we find him en route to California, where he was engaged in mining and various other kinds of employment until 1856. That year he returned to Texas and resumed farming operations, which occupied his attention until 1861. April 13, of that year, he went into camp with Captain Hammer's company, Ford's regiment, and was in service in Texas and along the coast until the war closed. From exposure incurred while in the service he contracted chronic diarrhœa, and for two years after his return home he was not engaged in any permanent employment.

Mr. Heffington was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, January 3, 1827. He was reared on a farm and received only a limited education.

In 1867 he married and settled down to farming, in which occupation he has since been engaged, and in which he has been very successful. About 1882, he, with others, took stock in a grange store, located at Richardson. The Grange and then the Alliance began losing influence, and it was necessary for some of the stockholders to shoulder the responsibilities or let all be lost; so Mr. Heffington and two others took the store and have since been successfully conducting it, it being the largest and best store in the town.

Mr. Heffington's father, Stephen Heffington, was a native of Virginia. He went to Kentucky when a small boy, and was there reared on a farm. His wife, *nee* Fanny Gilliland, daughter of John and Charity Gilliland, died in Kentucky. Her parents moved from South Carolina to Kentucky, where they passed the rest of their days and died. After his wife's death Mr. Heffington came with his three sons to Dallas county, Texas, and settled on a farm. His death occurred in 1858. Of their nine children the subject of our sketch was the sixth born and is the only one now living.

James C. Heffington's first marriage has already been referred to. The lady he wed was Mrs. Mary Doughty, widow of Daniel Doughty, The latter was in the Confederate service, was a member of Morgan's command and was with him when they were captured in Ohio. He was kept in a Northern prison for many months, was finally sent to Richmond for exchange, and when he reached there was sick and was sent to a hospital. He was never afterward heard from. Mrs. Heffington was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, January 7, 1830, daughter of John and Elizabeth Huffhines of that State. Her parents came to Texas in 1853, and were among the prominent early settlers. Mention of them will be found on another page of this work. Mrs. Heffington departed this life in Texas, April 5, 1875. Their union was blessed with one child, Mollie B., born

in 1868. She married Edward Turner and now resides at Oak Cliff, her husband occupying a position in the clerk's office at that place.

October 7, 1875, Mr. Heffington married Miss Susan A. Drake, daughter of George and Mary (Carson) Drake. Her parents came to Texas in 1857, and passed the remainder of their lives here, her father dying in 1869 and her mother in 1887. Following are the names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Heffington: James C., born April 30, 1881; John H., September 15, 1882; George E., March 19, 1885; Leonidas S., November 22, 1886; and Mary F., August 27, 1888. All are living except one.

Mr. Heffington and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and he is a member of the A. F. & A. M.

COLONEL P. B. HUNT, the efficient and popular United States Marshal for the Northern District of Texas, was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, October 11, 1837.

His parents were G. Drummond and Catherine A. (Burgess) Hunt. The former was born in New Jersey and in 1800, at the age of six, accompanied his parents to Kentucky, where he died March 1, 1889, aged ninety-five years. He was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, and imported some of the finest stallions to Kentucky, from which many of the best animals trace their pedigrees. Besides this, he was, in a general way, engaged in other stock-raising, in all of which he was eminently successful. He was a model Kentucky farmer, conducting his business on scientific principles, and adopting the most modern and approved methods and facilities. Of natural ability, good education, thorough integrity, and a kindly disposition, coupled with a pleasing presence, he was a general favorite with his fellow men, and was greatly lamented at his demise. His noble wife died in 1843, at the age of thirty-two years, leaving a bereaved family and many friends to mourn her untimely taking away. She was a native of Kentucky, her family being from Maryland, where, on both maternal and paternal sides, they are connected with prominent and influential people, well known in the affairs of State and in society. She, herself, inherited many of the brilliant qualities for which her family were famous, possessing a ready wit, beauty, refinement and many accomplishments.

Mr. and Mrs. Hunt had five children: George W., now a farmer in Young county, Texas; P. B., the subject of this sketch; Mary Dorsey, deceased in 1880, aged forty-five years, wife of Dr. Louis Craig, of Plainfield, New Jersey, also deceased, their children being William Drummond and George Hunt; Albert G., a resident of Lexington, Kentucky, who has served for sixteen years as Clerk of his county, being possessed of excellent business qualifications; he married Miss Mollie A. Craig, and they have five children, Kittie, Henrietta, Mary C., Drummond and Albert G. G. Drummond, the youngest brother, enlisted in the summer of 1861, in the late war, and was elected Adjutant of the Third Kentucky Infantry, of Federals. He served until November 23, 1863, when he was mortally wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge, dying three days later. He was shot from his horse, while carrying the flag and leading the charge of his regiment, at a distance of twenty yards from Bragg's headquarters. He was a young man of great promise, and was educated at Prince-

ton, New Jersey, and at Georgetown College, Kentucky. Dr. Campbell, in his funeral sermon, said he was "very brilliant, had a good mind, was a fine writer and would have made his mark as an author in the literary world." He died at at the age of twenty-one years. Captain George W. Hunt, the eldest brother, was educated at Georgetown, Kentucky, studied law, and after admission to the bar practiced at Lexington until after the late war. During that struggle he was one of John Morgan's brigade adjutant generals. He is a wonderful historian, almost a "walking encyclopedia," is an apt scholar and greatly devoted to books.

The subject of our sketch was educated in the common and high school of Lexington, Kentucky, and was reared to farm life. During the late war the family was equally divided on the national question, the father espousing the Union side, although not a soldier, while George W. and Albert joined the Confederate army, and the subject of this sketch and G. Drummond fought on the Federal side. Albert, a Lieutenant in Colonel Howard Smith's regiment, was captured and taken prisoner, while with Morgan on his raid through Ohio, but escaped from Camp Douglas, at Chicago, and returned to the Confederate service.

Our subject was appointed Major of his regiment, in August, 1861, at Camp Dick Robinson, which was the first Union camp formed in Kentucky. This was organized by General Nelson, who had authority from the Government to enlist five regiments, the Fourth Kentucky Infantry being one of the five. Mr. Hunt's first service was at the battle of Mills Springs, on January 19, 1862, while marching to Nashville, Tennessee. The Union forces, including the Fourth Kentucky Infantry, followed Morgan, and had a skirmish with him at Rolling Fork, Kentucky, December 29, 1862. Mr. Hunt participated in the battle of Chickamauga, September 19, 1863, where he was seriously wounded by being shot through the knee. Of all the physicians, one only refused to consent to the limb's amputation, and his judgment prevailing, it was saved, to render Mr. Hunt long and good service.

Mr. Hunt was then appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of his regiment, but in April, 1864, he resigned from the army on account of disability, and returned to his home, where he remained until the close of the war. He first engaged in the brokerage business; after which, in 1866, he conducted a cotton plantation in Mississippi. A year later he became cashier of the Internal Revenue office, at Lexington, Kentucky, and in 1874, was appointed, by President Grant, Supervisor of Internal Revenue for the States of Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana, which position he held until the office was abolished, in 1876. In 1878 President Hayes appointed him Indian Agent for the Kiowas, Comanches, Wichitas and Caddoes, which position extended six months into President Cleveland's administration. In April, 1892, General Harrison appointed him United States Marshal, which position the Colonel now holds. After leaving the Indian Agency, he retired to private life on his farm in Miller Bend, Young county, Texas, where he was identified with the best interests of the people, in the upbuilding and improvement of that locality. He resigned the position of cashier of the First National Bank of Graham, in the same county, to accept his present position.

Colonel Hunt was married October 23, 1879, to Miss Margaret Scott Gallagher, a beautiful and accomplished lady of New Or-

leans, a daughter of Charles and Winnie (Scott ) Gallagher, well known and highly esteemed residents of the Crescent City. Her mother was a daughter of Matthew T. Scott, who was for many years the able president of the Northern Bank, of Lexington, Kentucky. Colonel and Mrs. Hunt have had two children: Winnie, deceased in infancy, and G. Drummond, a youth of great promise.

Both parents are members of the Church, to which they render much valued assistance. Colonel Hunt is an Episcopalian and Mrs. Hunt a Presbyterian.

The Colonel is Past Commander of the Rossean Post, G. A. R., at Graham, Texas, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

He cast his first vote for Bell and Everett, in 1860. Under president Lincoln he was appointed Major of the Fourth Kentucky Infantry, and the Colonel has served in some Government position under every succeeding president. This was in part owing to the influence of Senator Beck, of Kentucky, who was formerly overseer of the large estate of Colonel Hunt's father, and who, after attaining to his high position, gave the subject of our sketch the benefit of an enduring friendship.

The Colonel was the first to suggest to the Government the idea of settling the Indians on land in severalty, in its present form. This will be seen by his report of August 31, 1885, to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, at Washington, which was published and laid before Congress that fall. Senator Dawes, Chairman of the Indian Senatorial Committee, acknowledged to Senator Beck, the Colonel's friend, that the Colonel's report contained much merit, and he, two years later, embodied those suggestions in the "Dawes Bill," which advocated, among other things, the settlement of Indians on land in severalty, and the purchase of surplus lands by the Government for white settlers. In this way white people began settling up the Indian Territory in a legal and satisfactory manner.

Another material service which he rendered to the Government was in 1875, when he was "Supervisor of Internal Revenue." As it has long since been a matter of history, there is no hesitation in mentioning the fact, as it is found in the report to the House of Representatives of the Forty-fourth Congress, which report was drawn up by a committee, consisting of R. L. Gibson, Jo. C. S. Blackburn; A. E. Stevenson (now Democratic candidate for Vice-President, who stands deservedly high in the Colonel's estimation, on account of his probity and many sterling qualities of mind and heart); O. D. Conger; C. B. Darall and others.

On receiving his appointment Colonel Hunt was approached and offered a very tempting bribe by the distillers of New Orleans, to let them have their own way in evading the law. He, however, on his trip to Washington for instructions, asked and secured permission, *carte blanche*, from President Grant and Secretary Bristow, to do as his judgment dictated in enforcing the law and bringing the guilty parties to justice, the result of which was that, in thirteen days he, with his picked men, took charge of and closed all the distilleries in that locality. This occurred at the same time that the Government made a raid on the distilleries in St. Louis. Since then no attempt has been made to manufacture whisky in New Orleans, for the reason that, owing to the climate, it could not be manufactured profitably, without stealing about one half of it.

Colonel Hunt was one of the four who had the honor of being in the entire confidence of General Bristow in that gentleman's fight against the great whisky ring, which ring

figured so conspicuously in 1875 and before. The Colonel's share in these duties was highly commended by the President and Secretary Bristow, as being eminently thorough and complete

These facts are some slight index to the exalted probity and delicate sense of honor of the man; and it is doubtful whether any one could be found who could have received his appointments to the entire satisfaction of all parties, all party strife being lost sight of in the contemplation of his grandeur of character.

JOSEPH R. PENN.—This gentleman's father, John Penn, was born in Georgia, in 1804. He was married in Illinois, in 1825, to Miss Nancy Anderson, who was born in Kentucky, in 1805. They subsequently came to Dallas county, Texas, and located three miles north of Cedar Hill. They had a family of nine children, viz.: Joseph R., the subject of this sketch; William A., who was killed in the late war; James H., who died at the age of four years; John W., who died from the effects of a rattlesnake bite; Robert G., a farmer and stock-raiser, lives in Texas; Rebecca J., deceased; Mary Jane, wife of Napoleon B. Anderson, farmer and stock-raiser, Dallas county; Martha Ann, deceased; George W. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Joseph R. Penn, a native of Virginia. He was a Revolutionary soldier. The Penn family are Quakers. Mr. Penn's maternal grandfather was Robert Anderson. He was born in Kentucky, went from there to Illinois, then to Mississippi, and at an early date came to Texas, where he remained till his death.

Joseph R. Penn was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, in 1826. From there he moved with his parents to Sangamon county, same State, when nine years old, remaining there till the fall of 1854, when he came to Texas and located in Dallas county, where he now resides. In 1849 he was married to Nancy Shoup, who was born in 1826, near Circleville, Ohio, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Douning) Shoup. She departed this life in 1882, loved by those who knew her. She was a devoted Christian woman, a loving wife and a good mother. To Mr. and Mrs. Penn were born five children, namely: Sarah Jane, wife of J. P. Hordgrove; John S., of Dallas county, Texas; Deliah R., wife of Nathan Morris, Brown county, Texas; Robert Henry, Dallas county; and George A., at home.

Mr. Penn began life for himself when quite young, with comparatively nothing, but by foresight and close attention to business he became one of the most progresive ands enterprising farmers of Dallas county. As he is now on the shady side of life, he is simply looking after what he succeeded in accumulating. He now has a nicely improved farm of 1,100 acres, and has it well stocked. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

G. A. CAPY has been a resident of Dallas county ever since May, 1855, when he came here with the French colony. In 1860 he moved into the city and ever since then he has devoted his time to his present trade as builder. During this time he has built many nice residences, business houses and other structures in Dallas.

He was born near Paris, France, in 1829,

the elder of the two children of C. and Albertine (De Braffles) Capy, natives also of France. His father, a painter and contractor, died in his native country, in 1879; his wife had died in 1876. Mr. Capy, our subject, learned the trade of painter in France, and his work here in Dallas is evidence of his skill and faithfulness. He has served as Alderman for the First Ward.

In 1861 he married Nativa Charpentier, a native of Paris, France, and a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Mauger) Charpentier, natives of France who emigrated to America in 1856, leaving Paris January 3, and arriving at the site of the French colony here in April, after a forty-eight days' voyage. They came by way of Galveston to Parker's Bluff and thence to this county by ox team. The next year he moved into Dallas, and, being a shoemaker, he opened a shop. He died in 1864, and his wife in 1868. They had two sons, Joseph and Alfred, both born in France. When Mr. Capy was married he moved into his present residence, in April, 1861. He has had seven children, of whom five are living, namely: Alfred, who is married and is the chief engineer for the Dallas Brewing Company; Albertine, now Mrs. Segarri, of Pensacola, Florida; Elizabeth, now the wife of J. L. Hayes, engineer of the ice factory in Fort Worth; Michael Joseph, at home; and Julia Augustine.

DR. GUSTAVUS SCHIFF, one of the most successful practitioners of Dallas county, was born in Lippe-Detmold, Germany, August 20, 1833, and is the son of B. and Ethel (Berghaus) Schiff, also natives of Germany. The father was a merchant and lived all his life in the "Fatherland." He died in 1850, and the mother died eleven years before. The Doctor received an excellent literary and professional education in the famous universities of Germany, and in January, 1856, he was graduated with the degree of M. D., at the Julio-Maximilian University of Wuerzburg, Bavaria. He then entered the hospitals at Prague, and also studied in the hospitals of Vienna. Returning to his mother country he passed the State examination, but determined to emigrate to America, where opportunities were certainly greater than in his own land. Accordingly he set sail, and landed in the city of New York in May, 1857. He practiced there for a short time, and then went to Cook county, Illinois, practicing in and out of Chicago until 1859. In November of that year he went South to Memphis, Tennessee, in search of a milder climate. He soon went to Nashville, Tennessee, and practiced there from December, 1859, to January, 1878. During the Civil war he was Assistant Surgeon in the hospitals of the United States Army, and did noble service in caring for the sick and wounded. He passed through the cholera epidemics of 1866 and 1873 while in Nashville, where he stood heroically at his post, and with unflinching courage did his duty to his suffering fellow-men.

Dr. Schiff began his residence in Dallas in 1878, when there were but 10,000 people in the place. He witnessed the growth to the present flattering proportions, and has aided very materially in its development. Under President Arthur he was appointed a member of the Board of Pension Examiners, and held the office until he was suspended by President Cleveland. He was re-appointed by President Harrison, and is now Secretary of the Board. Drs. Peters and Mackay are associated with him on the Board. He is

P. H. Lively

a member of the Dallas County Medical Society.

Dr. Schiff was united in marriage, in 1864, to Miss Henrietta Rosenberg, a native of Rheda, Westphalia, Germany. Six children have been born to them: Emma, died at the age of sixteen; Georgia married B. D. Pike, Esq., and resides in San Francisco, California; Benno L.; Edwin R.; Max L.; and Laura, the latter having died in infancy. The three sons—Benno, Edwin and Max—also reside San Francisco, California. The Doctor is an ardent believer in Republican principles, and votes his sentiments. In his professional work he has met with great success. In the beginning he was well fitted for the work by a fine education, and he has never lost the student attitude which is so necessary in these days of rapid progress, research and discovery.

LAURA LIVELY, a resident of Dallas county, Texas, and the widow of the late Patrick Henry Lively, was born in Shelbyville, Tennessee. Her parents were James T. and Lucinda Turpin, the latter born in Trolinger. Her father was a farmer in Tennessee. He came to Dallas county, Texas, in 1868, settled in Precinct No. 1, and is still engaged in agricultural pursuits here. He has had seven children, four of whom are now living: Laura, the subject of this sketch; Fannie, who married K. Hall, of Dallas, and has three children; R. A., who married Julia Law, of Dallas, and has one child; and Mittie, who married Stephen Law, also of Dallas.

Patrick Henry Lively was born in Virginia, July 20, 1824, son of Matthew Lively. When he was six months old his parents moved to Warren county, Kentucky, his mother dying on the journey. He grew up on his father's plantation, remained there, engaged in raising tobacco and other farm products until 1854, when he came to Texas. Here he settled in what is now called Precinct No. 1, in the neighborhood of Cochran's Chapel, Dallas county, in 1855. Before coming to the State he had married Mary A. Smith, of Kentucky, by whom he had six children, viz.: Eugene M., who married Lizzie Jenkins, and lives in Denton county, Texas; Fayette R., who married and lives in Bowie, Montague county, Texas; Maggie B., who wedded J. M. Cochran, of Dallas county, died, leaving three children; George R., deceased; Nannie, who married S. S. Noel, of Dallas county, and has five children; and Hiram M., who married Minnie Pledger and lives in Dallas county. For his second wife Mr. Lively married, in 1867, Mary J. Strait, of Dallas county. From this union there was no issue. In 1875 he was married to the subject of this sketch, and by her had two children, one of whom died in infancy; the other, John T., born in 1876, is now living on the home farm.

During the late war Mr. Lively was engaged in the commissary department of the Confederate States, and also furnished stock to the army. Having been drafted to go to the front, he furnished a substitute, being obliged to do so as he was at that time a widower with children needing his care. He was during his life in Dallas county a stock breeder and a dealer in fine cattle, and a frequent exhibitor of such at the county fairs, and a successful competitor for prizes. He died September 25, 1888, on the homestead farm, leaving a large estate. The farm, then consisting of 500 acres, has since been divided among his heirs, his widow retaining

the homestead, which she manages, assisted by her son John.

When Mr. Lively came to Texas he owned 100 acres of land in Kentucky, which he had purchased with his earnings. This gave him means for making a start here. At that time he found Dallas county almost a wilderness and but sparsely settled. There were but few houses in the city of Dallas and but two stores, one of which was kept by Captain Jack Smith. A hotel, the Crutchfield House, was located on the northwest corner of what is now the courthouse square. Mr. Lively was a prominent man of his time in Dallas county. Although a man of quiet and reserved habits, he took an eager interest in public affairs, and assisted every enterprise that was projected for the good of the county and State. In matters of religion he inclined to the Campbellite faith, his widow being an Episcopalian. He was a Democrat, but on local issues independent.

BENJAMIN J. PRIGMORE.— Among the early arrivals in Texas was the Prigmore family, a representative of which is found in the subject of this sketch. This worthy citizen and his estimable wife are known far and wide, and are distinguished for their generous hospitality.

Benjamin J. Prigmore landed in Texas with his parents, in 1844, at the age of fourteen years. He well remembers the hardships and privations of pioneer life. When they arrived here they were without money, their only possessions being six mules, a yoke of steers and two cows, and it was not long before the Indians stole their mules and killed one of the cows. The father took a headright of 640 acres of land. The first year or so the family had difficulty to get breadstuff. The year previous to their coming here, a few families had settled in the country and had cultivated truck patches, and some help was obtained from them. The senior Mr. Prigmore was a good hunter and supplied his family with plenty of wild game, and after they had been there eight or ten months he made a rude mill with which to grind their corn. In a few years the magnificent productiveness of Texas soil placed them all beyond want.

In 1847, a few months before he was seventeen, Benjamin Prigmore joined the army and went to the Mexican war. After he came home, some of the citizens, interested in his behalf, secured for him a headright of 320 acres. Thus it was that he obtained a start in Texas. In 1849 he began improving his claim; fenced forty acres, built a log house and broke thirty acres of the soil. In 1853 he married and settled on his farm. He prospered in his undertakings and at the time the war broke out had eighty acres under cultivation, and owned thirty horses and as many cattle. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army, and as a member of Company B, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, was in a number of engagements in Arkansas, Missouri and Texas; was never wounded or captured. After the war he returned home and resumed his agricultural pursuits.

Joseph Prigmore, his father, a native of Kentucky, moved from there to Missouri with his parents when he was fourteen years old. There he grew to manhood, and married Mahala Dixon. Her father, John Dixon, moved from Ohio to Missouri, where his death occurred. Joseph Prigmore, imbued with a restless and adventurous spirit, started in 1849 for California. After an absence of eighteen months, he returned with some

money, bought a herd of cattle, sold his headright in Texas, and in 1855 went back to California, taking his family and cattle with him. In the winter of 1859–'60 he moved back to this State. While in the far West he made money, returning with $20,000 in gold. He loaned a part of it and made other deals, and was paid off in Confederate money, thus losing much that he had made. He died November 19, 1862, leaving his widow in good circumstances. Her death occurred in January, 1886, in Colorado, while en route to Washington Territory with her son. Their union was blessed with nine children, namely: Mary, Benjamin P., Sarah, William, Jackson, Joseph, Elizabeth and Isaiah (twins), and Jane. Joseph died during the war in the Union prison at Springfield, Illinois. Jackson accidentally shot and killed himself. Isaiah started for Washington Territory in 1887, and has never been heard from. Sarah married a Mr. Whitefield and is now living in Lower California. The family are widely scattered and the whereabouts of some is not known.

Benjamin J. Prigmore has met with more of the ups and downs of life than most men. He had made a good start when the war came on. After his return he began life anew, and was on a fair way toward prosperity, when, in 1867, a cyclone struck his place, destroyed all his buildings and killed his daughter, Eliza. This occurred on the 26th of May. His neighbors built him a shanty, and in it he lived until 1876, when he built his present residence. Since then he has been prosperous, and has been enabled to provide farms and homes for his five children, all of whom are located within three miles of the old homestead. Mr. Prigmore's marriage occurred on the 8th of February, 1853, the lady of his choice being Miss Nancy Jackson, daughter of John and Eliza Jackson, prominent mention of whom will be found on another page of this work. Six children have been born to them: John W., February 24, 1855; Eliza L., April 14, 1857; Mahala E., February 11, 1859; Joseph E., July 16, 1861; Lucy E., September 2, 1864; and Texas Anna, December 26, 1866.

At the home of this worthy couple, the stranger as well as the friend receives a cordial welcome, and is entertained in true Southern style. Mrs. Prigmore is an adept in the culinary arts, and knows full well how to spread before her guests a tempting board and preside thereat in a most graceful manner.

AUGUST MUELLER, one of the early contractors of Dallas, was born in Switzerland, March 19, 1842, the youngest son of Gabriel and Ann (Strub) Mueller, also natives of Switzerland. The parents remained in their native country until death, the father dying in 1872, and the mother November 17, 1861. August, our subject, was reared and educated in his native country, also spent four years in France and four years in Italy. At the latter place he was engaged as an organ builder, working in most of the principal cities of Italy. He left his native country and came to Elgin, Illinois, where he worked at his trade, and in 1868 he came to the city of Dallas. Mr. Mueller at once engaged in contracting and building, and has erected many of the early business houses of this city, and also the City Brewery. He became a stock holder and director in this institution, and continued as such until it changed hands, since which time he has never engaged in active business.

Mr. Mueller was married in Switzerland,

in 1873, to Miss Lena Schulthess, a native of Switzerland, and a daughter of Conrad and Caroline (Kohler) Schulthess, also natives of that country. He lost his excellent wife by death in Dallas, September 15, 1886. They had four children: August and Herman, attending college in Switzerland; and Edward and Emily, attending school in Dallas. Mr. Mueller was again married, in Dallas, November 29, 1890, to Mrs. Margaret Schmidt, a native of Bavaria. Mr. Mueller was a member of Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M.; of Dallas Chapter, No. 47, R. A. M.; of Dallas Commandery, No. 6; has been a Mason for many years; was a member of the Volunteer Fire Department for eleven years; and is also a member of the Turn Verein of Dallas.

JOHN R. FIGH, manager and junior member of the firm of J. M. Harry & Company, composed of J. M. and D. C. Harry and J. R. Figh, manufacturers of brick, Dallas, are the proprietors of works whose capacity is about 50,000 brick per day, who have in their employ about seventy men. They are in full operation about nine months each year, and to some extent the rest of the time. The firm was organized in 1886.

Mr. Figh was born in Alabama in 1858, the second eldest of the four children of George M. and Georgia (Clark) Figh, natives of Alabama. His father, a contractor, came in 1875 to Bryan, this State, to erect an agricultural and mechanical college there, and engaged in contracting generally; in 1881 he came to Dallas, and his son John R. joined him, forming the firm of G. M. Figh & Son. They have put up some of the best churches, residences and business houses in Dallas. In 1885 the partnership was dissolved, when George M., junior, succeeded his brother, continuing business under firm name till the death of the father, November 16, 1889. The mother is still living, residing at 427 North Harwood street. The present firm, J. M. Harry & Company, have erected the McLeod hotel and other buildings, and are manufacturers of brick. They are just starting into the manufacture of fine front brick, and vitrified brick for street pavement, purchasing for the purpose a tract of land three miles west of Dallas, where they are about to erect large works.

Mr. Figh, our subject, is a Democrat, taking some interest in the political welfare of the country. Both himself and wife are Baptists. He was married in Waxahachie, in 1883, to Minnie Moore, a native of Tennessee who came to Texas about 1876. Her father died in Atlanta, Georgia, and her mother is still living, in Waxahachie. Mr. and Mrs. Figh have one child, named Mary Jean.

T. B. McCURDY, M. D., is the oldest practicing physician in the village of Lancaster, this county, having resided here for a period of thirty-one years. He was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, January 23, 1829, and is of Scotch-Irish and English extraction. His father, John McCurdy, a Pennsylvanian by birth, came originally of Scotch-Irish ancestry, while his mother, *nee* Mary Briceland, a native also of Pennsylvania, was of English descent. The Doctor's parents moved from Pennsylvania to Ohio about 1820, settling at Washington, where they spent the closing years of their lives, the father passing away in 1860, at the age of ninety years, and the mother a few years later, aged seventy-five. They were the

parents of three children,—the subject of this sketch, one that died in infancy, and a daughter who died soon after reaching maturity. John McCurdy was an architect by profession, and followed his calling actively throughout the long life allotted to him. In this way he became a resident, at different times, of many places in his adopted State, and by reason of this fact the subject of this notice passed his boyhood and youth in widely scattered localities. In 1852 he began the study of medicine in the office of the late Prof. Abraham Metz, graduated at Charity Hospital Medical College, took a post-graduate course at Jefferson Medical College, and received the degree of M. D. from the medical department of the University of Wooster and also from the Western Reserve Medical College.

DR. JOHN R. BRIGGS, a member of that great band of philanthropists whose effort has been to save man from the ills to which flesh is heir, was born in the State of Tennessee, in 1851, and is a son of James W. and Polly Briggs, who were also natives of Tennessee. The parents removed to Texas in 1877, and located in Fannin county, whence they moved to Gainesville, Cooke county, where they reside at the present time. The Doctor acquired an elementary education in the private schools of his native State, and made excellent use of his rather limited opportunities. The first medical lectures he attended were delivered in the college at Nashville, Tennessee, in 1873. He afterward entered the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, Missouri, and was graduated with the class of 1880. He began the practice of his profession in Texas, at Savoy, and removed thence to Gainesville, and from thence to Fort Worth, finally coming to Dallas. Here he has made a specialty of the treatment of the eye, ear and throat, and has met with very flattering success in this branch of the profession. Dr. Briggs is the founder of the *Texas Health Journal*, which has reached its fourth year. He is a writer of fine perceptions, with a polished style and finish worthy of one making greater literary claims. Aside from his professional duties he finds time for other interests. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. fraternity, and belongs to the Baptist Church, and is at present a member of the Dallas City Council. Politically he adheres to the principles of the Democratic party, and is fearless and outspoken in his convictions of right and wrong.

Dr. Briggs was awarded the $100 in each of two gold prize essays for the best original paper on any medical subject presented to the Texas State Medical Association for the years 1886 and 1888.

He was married in 1887, to Miss Annie Carson Cooke, of Tennessee. Four children have been born of this union: Maudie Adelaide, John Roy, Jr., Raymond and Stella.

GEORGE WILSON STEWART, one of the leading architects of Dallas, Texas, was born in the city of Glasgow, Scotland, and is a son of George McKenzie Stewart, also a native of Scotland. His father emigrated to this country from Manila and Singapore, where he was engaged in the mercantile trade for over twenty years. He was a wide traveler and a successful business man. He died in Canada, where his wife also passed away. Her maiden name was Wilson, and she was from Scotland. Our

subject spent his youth in Canada, and was educated at Hellmuth College, London, Canada, giving special attention to higher mathematics and Latin. He then turned his attention to architecture, and spent one year in Europe, traveling over the continent in order to gain all the information possible upon this subject. On his return to this country he located at Winnipeg, Manitoba, in 1880. While there he was appointed by the Dominion Government to build military and mounted police buildings. When he came to Dallas in 1887 he formed a partnership with B. C. Fuller, and after Mr. Fuller's death he conducted the business alone. He has erected some of the most beautiful and elegant buildings in Dallas, and stands high in the profession. He is a member of the State Association of Architects; he has served as Secretary, and was President of that body in 1890. He is a retired Captain in the Canadian militia, and served with distinction through the Riel rebellion of 1885. He takes active interest in all manner of athletic and field sports and other manly exercises. He is an adherent of the Presbyterian Church. He takes little active interest in political questions, but devotes his time and attention to the study of his art. He is of a modest, retiring disposition, and is possessed of those sterling qualities which go to make a substantial citizen.

JOHN L. BOYD, one of the most enterprising and successful business men of Dallas, Texas, was born in Franklin county, New York, in 1848, and is a son of Benjamin and Sophia (Guyette) Boyd. The parents were Canadians by birth, and were devoted to agricultural pursuits. They reared a family of eight children, six of whom survive. John L. received his education in the common schools, and at the age of fifteen and a half years he enlisted in the service of his country. March 31, 1864, he joined Company H, Ninety-eighth New York Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Weed commanding. He met the regiment at City Point, Virginia, and from that time he led a life of active service. He participated in the fight at Cold Harbor, where Colonel Weed was killed. He was in many other noted engagements, and after the surrender took part in the grand review at Washington, District of Columbia. At Petersburg he received a serious wound, from which he was a long time in recovering. He returned to his home in Franklin county, New York, and remained there one year, and then went to Springfield, Illinois, where he operated a sawmill until his removal to Dallas in 1876. Since coming to this city he has been engaged in the manufacture of lumber, and has erected some of the finest buildings in the place. He employs from forty to sixty-five men, and does a business of $80,000 a year, and has assisted very largely in the development of the business interests here, being senior member of the firm of Boyd & Webster.

Mr. Boyd was married to Marceline La Flech, a native of New York, in 1869. Seven children have been born to them: Louise was educated at the Ursuline Convent; Barbara Ann is a pupil in the Convent at the present time; Cora Alice, Cicely Ellen, John Edwards, Irene and Josephine. The family are all of the Roman Catholic faith, and belong to the Church of the Sacred Heart. Mr. Boyd is a member of Dix Post, G. A. R., of which he has been Commander. He attended the grand Encampment at Boston,

and is now Assistant Quartermaster-General of Texas. He has always voted the Republican ticket. He has not taken an active interest in political questions further than to exercise his right of suffrage.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. HARRIS, an old settler and a prominent and much respected citizen of Dallas county, Texas, is eminently deserving of honorable mention in this work. Indeed, a history of Dallas county would be incomplete without a biography of him. A *resumé* of his life will be read with interest by many, and is as follows:

Captain William H. Harris was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, January 1, 1838. He was reared on a farm and received a common-school education in his native State. In the fall of 1855, at the age of seventeen, he came to Texas and settled in the city of Dallas. At that place he and a stepbrother worked together at the blacksmith trade for two years. He then bought a half interest in a farm, on credit, and improved it and lived on it one year, selling out in December, 1860. From 1858 until the war broke out he was engaged in teaming In the meantime he purchased another of tract land—160 acres—and made some improvements on it.

In February, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army, as a member of the First Texas Squadron, Company B, and was made Third Lieutenant. The following April they reorganized at Grand Junction, Mississippi, and he was made First Lieutenant, and in September he was promoted to the rank of Captain by unanimous election. He went first to Corinth and was then transferred to Morgan's Command, being with Morgan in all his raids through the South and North. At the time of his noted raid through Indiana and Ohio Captain Harris was in Tennessee, having been sent back from Kentucky in special service; and after Morgan's capture he gathered up the remnant of the command and was afterward with General Wheeler, through the Southern campaign. He continued with the Army of Tennessee through Georgia until the close of the war; was with Jefferson Davis a few hours before the latter's capture; made arrangements to accompany a squad that were going to Mexico with Davis, but the plan was foiled. Captain Harris surrendered at Columbus, Mississippi, after which he returned home, arriving June 21, 1865.

The Captain soon afterward entered into a cattle speculation and took a large herd to Mattoon, Illinois. In this enterprise he lost heavily. We next find him engaged in farming, he having married, March 5, 1867, and settled down on a farm. Up to that time there had been little cotton raised in this country. He turned his attention to its production and after a time was enabled to pay off the debt he had incurred in his cattle speculation. He farmed three years, freighted four years and then settled back to farming again. He still owns the same farm, having added to his original purchase.

Harvey Harris, the Captain's father, was born in Kentucky, son of the Rev. William Harris. The latter was Scotch-Irish, born in the north of Ireland, and, after his marriage to a lady of his own country, he emigrated to America and settled in Virginia. From there they moved to Kentucky, being among the pioneers of that State. He was one of the first ministers in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church there, and made circuits of 1,500 miles, preaching. He lived to see

the church well organized throughout the State, and died in Kentucky about 1845. Harvey Harris was one of a family of seventeen children, five of whom were preachers of their father's faith. He, however, was a farmer all his life; was born March 25, 1807, and died August 18, 1842. By his first wife, *nee* Mary Neal, he had one child, James Monroe, who went to California and his whereabouts are now unknown. His wife died September 12, 1835. In 1836 he married Miss Sarah I. T. Skiles, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Hamilton) Skiles. Her parents, natives of Virginia, moved to Kentucky, where they died. She was born January 19, 1818, is yet enjoying good health, and is living with her son, the subject of this sketch. Her other child, Nancy E., born August 23, 1839, died August 6, 1847.

Captain Harris first married Miss Prudence E. Baird, daughter of Dr. J. B. Baird. Her father, a native of Kentucky, was a resident of Denton county, Texas, at the time of their marriage, but has since died. This happy union resulted in the birth of two children, both dying infancy. The wife departed this life on the 12th of August, 1869. October 7, 1874, the Captain wedded Miss Harriette L. Rodgers, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Rodgers. Her father was a farmer and trader in Tennessee. Both parents died in that State the same year, about 1840, leaving a family of seven children. By his second marriage, Captain Harris has one child, William H. V., born March 7, 1876.

Captain Harris has had his full share of adversities in this life, but with heroic bravery he has met and overcome the many difficulties as they presented themselves. The first house he built on his farm was destroyed by a cyclone, May 26, 1867, at 10 o'clock P. M., the second was burned down July 5, 1875, and on the same foundation he erected a third house. He now rents a farm and resides in his pleasant home at Richardson. The Captain is in every respect a progressive man, keeping well posted on the general topics of the day. He is an enthusiastic and influential Granger. When the Grange was first organized in Texas, September, 1873, he was elected Master, and has been a leader of the institution in Dallas county; also an officer of the Texas State Grange for eight years. On December 12, 1891, he was elected by the Board as Superintendent of the Texas State Grange Fair, an enterprise of much prominence, and is now managing this grand institution for the association. He has given four years of his life to its interests. Politically, he is a Democrat. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Good Templars and the Knights of Honor, and he and his entire family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

HENRY H. SMITH, a prominent business man of Dallas, was born in Covington, Kentucky, a son of Colby T. and Marium H. (Stevenson) Smith, natives of Clark county, Kentucky. His father was a cabinetmaker and builder, and came to Texas in 1860, settling at Dallas, when his son, our subject, was ten years of age. The latter grew up on a farm, engaged in teaching and farming for several years, and then was clerk for "Thompson Bros." four years. In 1884 he was called to the office of County Treasurer, which he filled for six years, being re-elected twice; and with the due respect to many able officers we can safely state that that position was never more ably or more satisfactorily filled. On the expiration of his

last term he retired with the confidence of the people. His majority was larger at each election. When he first came here there were no banks in the place, and the nearest railroad depot was at Houston. Probably no man in Dallas is more intimately connected with its growth.

He is a member and Past Chancellor of Cœur de Lion Lodge of the Knights of Pythias here, and for years has also been one of the pillars of the Christian Church. In politics he is a Democrat of the strictest type. He was married in 1875, to Miss Ellen V. Bond, a native of Virginia, and they are the parents of two children: Loyd B., now fourteen years old, and Maud, eleven years of age. Mrs. Smith came to Texas in 1859, when five years old, was educated in Bonham, this State, and for some years was a teacher. In this profession she closed a successful career at the time of her marriage. Her parents were Charles F. and Mary (Wilson) Bond, natives of Virginia, where they were reared and married. They came to Texas in 1859. The father was a teacher, farmer and latterly a merchant. He and his wife are both deceased; the latter in 1859. They were both devout members of the Baptist Church, were excellent people and left a good name. They had two children,—one, La Fayette W., a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county. His wife was Kate Fletcher, of Dallas county.

Colby T. Smith, our subject's father, was a member (as well as his wife) of the Christian Church. He was a Deacon for many years. He was well and favorably known as an honest, worthy citizen. He served three years as private in the cavalry of the Confederate States, a member of Captain Welch's Company. They were known as the Gano Guards, an independent company named for General R. M. Gano, under whom they served. He served with General Gano in the trans-Mississippi Department. He died at Bonham, Texas, August 7, 1877, and was fifty-two years of age. His wife died in November, 1887, and was born July, 1827. She was the mother of five sons and two daughters; one son, Joseph C., deceased September 13, 1867, aged sixteen years; Edward C., married to Mattie A. Fletcher, resides in Dallas, and is an undertaker; Henry H., our subject; Garrett D., a partner of E. C., is married to Miss Sue Evans, a native of Fannin county, Texas; Mary B., wife of Oliver Thomas, a prominent real-estate man, of Dallas; Ellen, wife of John Hardy, residing in London the past two years; Willis R., a student in medical reading with Dr. Thompson, of Dallas.

OCEOLA P. SCOTT.—This gentleman is one of the prominent and prosperous farmers of Dallas, Texas. He owns a section of land here which is well improved with substantial and commodious buildings. Besides this property he also owns land in other counties in Texas. He has been identified with the interests of this part of the country from his early manhood, and it is eminently fitting that a biography of him should appear in the history of Dallas county.

Mr. Scott was born in Virginia, December 27, 1841. In 1857 he emigrated with his father's family to Texas, arriving in Collin county in December. In January, 1858, they settled in Dallas county. Mr. Scott now owns the headright that was located by J. C. McCoy. Samuel Scott, father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Virginia, July 26, 1799. He was married June 3, 1819. Camilla W. Scott, his wife, was born March 26, 1803. Both were of Scotch-

Irish descent, and the latter was a member of a distinguished and much respected Virginia family. The father enlisted for the war of 1812, but before he reached the front the war had closed. They made the journey to Texas in wagons, brought with them about forty servants, purchased 800 acres of land, and were soon comfortably settled here, carrying on farming on a large scale. At the time of purchase 200 acres of this land were in cultivation. Here the venerable father passed the residue of his life, and died October 19, 1878. The mother departed this life December 12, 1883. Following are the names of their ten children: Roy B., born June 17, 1822; Baldwin S., April 13, 1824; Julia, November 28, 1825; Emily E., May 4, 1828; Helen M., May 12, 1830; Clara H., May 10, 1832; Henry C., February 8, 1834; Emmet B., November 5, 1835; Walter M., December 14, 1839; and Oceola P., December 27, 1841. Baldwin S. died July 18, 1825; Julia, April 16, 1829; Helen, May 10, 1832. Henry C. died in the army, near McMinnville, Tennessee, from the effects of the wound accidentally received. Walter M. died March 6, 1863, at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Illinois, of pneumonia. Roy met his death accidentally October 3, 1884, being thrown from a horse.

Oceola P. Scott was married May 9, 1865, to Miss Laura A. Hatcher. Her parents, Branch and Manerva (Davis) Hatcher, were natives of North Carolina and Kentucky respectively. They were married in Kentucky and subsequently moved to Missouri, where her father died in September, 1858. In 1861 the family emigrated to Texas to join sisters who had already come in 1856. Six children have been born to Mr. Scott and his wife, viz.: Walter M., September 10, 1866; Ann R., February 14, 1868; Emma P., September 7, 1870; Samuel B., September 14, 1878; Ada L., November 4, 1883; Henry B., October 18, 1885. Ada died April 16, 1885.

Mr. Scott enlisted in the Confederate army as a member of Company E, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, Captain Allison Darnell in command. During his service he was twice captured, first, at Arkansas Post, from whence he was taken to Camp Douglas, Chicago; second, at Atlanta, July 22, 1864, just after General Hood was placed in command. The last time he was sent to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, and from there to Richmond. Receiving a furlough, he walked a great part of the way home, paid fifty dollars to be ferried across the Mississippi river in a skiff, and reached here April 9, 1865. Of the five brothers who entered the army, three returned and two are still living. Henry C., who died in Tennessee, was a practicing physician and surgeon in the army.

Mr. Scott was an active member of the Farmers' Alliance, and a heavy stockholder in the Alliance Mill at Dallas, he being one of the directors of the enterprise and one of the eight that had to pay off the claims against the institution, amounting to $20,000. He is opposed to the introduction of politics into the Alliance. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and his family belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ÉMOND, ex-brick manufacturer, has been identified with interests of Dallas county, Texas, since 1856. He was born in the State of Niévre, France, August 2, 1840, to Jean Rémond and Marie, *nee* Pouilliat, also natives of France, who lived and died on their native soil. E. Rémond, until fourteen years of age, was

educated for a priest, but being disinclined to follow that life, he in 1856 set sail for the United States, embarking at Havre, and after a voyage of sixty-five days reached the city of New Orleans. From this city he went to Houston on a tug-boat, and from the latter place came to Dallas, Texas with an ox team, being joined in Houston by his brother Jean Priot, who had come to this country two years before. The latter resided in Dallas until 1887, accumulated a competency, but in that year sold his property and returned to France, where he is living well out of his income. E. Rémond was unable to speak the English language or to understand it upon coming to this country, but it was not long before he could do both. When the Civil war opened he enlisted in Company B, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, with which he remained one year, then volunteered in Pratt's Battery, serving as flag-bearer until he was taken prisoner with General Marmaduke at Saline, Kansas. As rear-guard he was ambushed by negro troops at Tansas bayou, Louisiana, in 1862, but he fought for life and succeeded in cutting his way through the lines, and regained his liberty before being taken to a place of confinement. The hardships and privations he endured were many, but he bore them well until the war closed.

He was married soon after to Miss Césarine Santerre, of France, who came to this county when a child, and after his marriage he located permanently in West Dallas. He began manufacturing brick, which occupation he followed, except during the war, until 1880, since which time he has given his attention to studying practical geology of the country and in influencing capitalists to locate in this section. He introduced the first brick machine. In 1880 he discovered an unlimited quantity of "alumina lustra," shale, steatite and soapstone,—which discovery led to the investment of $50,000 in a scientific brick-manufacturing plant at the place. He resides on sixty acres of land in Dallas county and has a beautiful and comfortable home. He is a Democrat politically and a useful citizen of the county. He never ran for office, never had a lawsuit, never gave his note, never borrowed money, and never contracted any debt. Love, science, progress and the arts are his highest avocations, while he devotes his attention mainly to the industrial development of the natural resources of his country. He is a geologist and practical clay-worker.

FREDERICK SCHUPBACK, who is engaged in gardening at Dallas, has been identified with the interests of Dallas county since 1877. He dates his birth in Berne, Switzerland, September 16, 1842, and is a son of Samuel and Elisa (Zong) Schupback, natives of that place. His parents both passed their lives and died in the old country. He was reared on a farm, and in 1866 emigrated to the United States, sailing from Havre, and after a voyage of sixty-six days landed in New Orleans. During this time they were short of provisions for nearly two weeks.

Arrived in this country, Mr. Schupback engaged in gardening in New Orleans, remaining there eight months. He then went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he engaged in the same kind of work one year. From there he went to St. Louis for a short time; thence to Jefferson county, Missouri; eight months later to Lawrence, Kansas, following a like occupation there four years. Then he made a brief trip to California, remaining in

the Golden State only two weeks. He went West on the second train over the Northern Pacific road and paid $150 for his fare. He returned to St. Louis, thence to New Orleans, and after two months came to Texas and located in Brenham, Washington county, where he raised one crop. We next find him at Shreveport, Louisiana, where he was stricken with yellow fever, and was at that place two years. In 1877 he came to Dallas and purchased his present property, twelve and a half acres, located three-quarters of a mile from Dallas, and here he has since been engaged in gardening.

Mr. Schupback was married, June 16, 1876, to Miss Eliza Sivalin, a native of North Germany and a daughter of Jack and Martha Sivalin, natives of the same place. She came to America and located at Shreveport, Louisiana, 1873. They are the parents of four children: Annie, Frederick, Lancie and Hattie. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM E. PEARSON, a successful farmer of Dallas county, is a son of John H. and Minerva Pearson. The father was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, January 29, 1820, remained in his native State until 1870, when he removed to Missouri and thence to Texas, settling on Grapevine Prairie, this county, where he still resides. His father, Lawrence Pearson, was a native of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, but left his native place when a lad, and went to what is now Hawkins county, east Tennessee, then a part of North Carolina. His people settled in that locality in the days of John Seiver, when this great leader attempted to found the new State of Franklin in what is now east Tennessee. Lawrence Pearson died in Hawkins county in 1872, at the age of eighty-five years. His wife, *nee* Elizabeth De Vault, was a daughter of Abraham De Vault, a native of North Carolina. She was born in east Tennessee and died in Hawkins county in 1878, at the age of eighty-eight years. Our subject's mother, whose maiden name was Minerva Green, is still living, and is a daughter of William Green, also a native of Hawkins county. Mr. and Mrs. Pearson were married August 19, 1842, in Hawkins county, and had the following children: Elizabeth Jane, the widow of Captain James W. Berry, of Dallas county; William E., our subject; Enoline, who became the wife of John Willmuth, and died in Dallas county some years ago; Ruthie, the wife of Thomas Swindle, a resident of Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory; George A., of this county; Nicholas, who is still with his parents; Mary Catherine, the wife of William S. Sanders, of this county; and James M., a resident of Tarrant county.

William E. Pearson, our subject, was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, February 1, 1845. In March, 1863, he enlisted in the Union army, in Company G, Eighth Tennessee Infantry, entering the company raised by his brother-in-law, Captain J. W. Berry, which was formed at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, largely from refugees from east Tennessee. They served in Tennessee, Georgia and North Carolina, and the first active service was at Chattanooga in the fall of 1863. Mr. Pearson was in the Georgia campaign, and took part in all the engagements down to Atlanta; was then under Thomas on the return to Tennessee, taking part also in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, when the Confederate army, under Hood, was dispersed. Mr. Pearson's command was then placed on a boat at Clifton, Tennessee, and transported to Cincinnati,

thence by rail to Alexandria, Virginia, next to Fort Fisher, North Carolina, and then joined Sherman's army at Goldsboro, same State. Mr. Pearson enlisted as a private and was mustered out as sergeant. After the close of the war he returned to Tennessee, and in 1870 moved to Missouri, settling in Christian county, where he resided until coming to Texas in 1872. He settled in Dallas county, and in November of that year he rented a place on Grapevine Prairie, but a year later he purchased forty acres. He has since added to this farm until he now owns 215 acres, seventy acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and the remainder in pasture, timber and hay land.

Mr. Pearson was married in April, 1868, to Miss Minda Sanders, a daughter of Wiley Sanders, a native of Cleveland county, Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Pearson have had the following living children: John J., Dora, Cordia T., William, Eddie, Miney and Charlie. In politics, Mr. Pearson is a Republican; socially, a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and religiously, the family are members of the Baptist Church.

MARK ELLISON, a merchant of Garland and a farmer of Precinct No. 2, Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Kentucky in 1844. He was the third born in the family of John W. and Elizabeth (Johnson) Ellison, natives of Kentucky. His ancestors were Scotch-Irish, and came to this country and settled in Kentucky at an early day. John W. Ellison was a blacksmith. He came to Texas in 1848, resided in Dallas county one year, and in 1849 moved to Tarrant county, settling near where Birdville is now located, and following his trade there until 1857. He took up a section of land, improving the same, and lived on it. A portion of the family still make their home on the old farm. The father was a prominent man in his day. For some years he was Justice of the Peace of Tarrant county. He was a devoted Christian man—a member of the Christian Church—and could repeat from memory the whole of the New Testament. He and his wife were the parents of five children, namely: Frank, who resides on the old homestead; Zarilda, who was the wife of Thomas James, is deceased; Mark, whose name heads this sketch; Mary, wife of H. S. Holman, Tarrant county; John W., who died while the family were en route to this State. In 1868 Mrs. Ellison married A. Bledsaw, a prominent and highly-esteemed citizen of this county, known as "Honest A." He served as Judge of this county during and after the war, and was subsequently elected to the office of Comptroller of the State of Texas. His death occurred in 1884. The mother now lives on on the homestead place in Tarrant county, with her son-in-law, H. Holman. She has been a member of the Christian Church for many years.

Mark Ellison received his education in the common schools of Tarrant county, and at the early age of sixteen entered the Southern army as a member of Company A, Ninth Texas Cavalry. In the earlier part of the war he was in a number of engagements east of the Mississippi river, and later was transferred to the forces that operated west of the Mississippi. Twice he was wounded; first at Corinth, in the arm, and in a skirmish in Louisiana was shot through the left shoulder. He never was captured nor sent to hospital.

After the war he returned to his home in Tarrant county and immediately engaged in farming. The following year, 1867, he moved to Dallas county and settled on a headright

that had been secured by his father-in-law, H. C. Marsh, and farmed on it until 1889. He then moved his family to Garland and he engaged in the mercantile business, still, however, having his farming operations carried on. In his agricultural pursuits he has been very successful. For twenty years his crib has never been empty of corn. He has refused $45 an acre for his farming land, and besides this also owns seventy-five acres of timber land. He began the mercantile business with a stock worth $2,300. Since opening up his business has averaged from $25,000 to $30,000, and at this time he carries a stock worth some $11,000 or $12,000. He has the only strictly dry-good house in the town and does a larger business than any other establishment here.

Mr. Ellison was married January 1, 1866, to Miss Martha A. Marsh, daughter of H. C. and Mary (Raymond) Marsh, natives of Harrison county, Kentucky. Their union has been blessed with four children, viz.: Hardy, a farmer of Tarrant county; Zeluma, wife of O P. Thomas; and John W. and Harrison M., at home. They also have one daughter deceased, Elizabeth.

Mr. Ellison is a member of the A., F. & A. M., James A. Smith Lodge, No. 395; is also a member of Dallas Chapter, No. 52, and has filled all the chairs in the order. He and his wife have been members of the Christian Church for a number of years.

G. M. HALSELL, County Commissioner of Dallas county, was born in Kentucky, in 1832, the fourth child of William and Mary (Garland) Halsell, natives of Warren county, Kentucky. The father was a blacksmith and farmer by occupation, and also served as Justice of the Peace for a number of years. The paternal grandfather was a native of Ireland, who came to America for a short time and afterward returned to Ireland, where he died, at the age of 104 years. The maternal grandfather moved from Kentucky to Missouri, where he died, at the age of 100 years. He was a farmer by occupation, and also taught school. William H. Halsell lived in the same house in Kentucky for fifty-five years, and died in 1887, at the age of eighty-two years. He had been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for fifty years, and during most of his married life he never failed to have family prayer. He was twice married, first to the mother of our subject, who died in 1847. Of their nine children, seven lived to years of maturity: John E. resides in Kansas, and is an attorney of Wellington. He has served his Congressional district in Congress for two terms, and prior to this was also Circuit Judge of a judicial district in Kentucky. He is known as one of the leading attorneys and noted politicians in the Democratic party. Alvira, deceased, was the wife of the Feldin Robinson, and the family now reside in various States, two in Texas and two in Kentucky; William J., a merchant of Richardson, Dallas county, has served as Justice of the Peace of this county for several years. He came to this State in 1852; our subject is the next in order of birth; Mary, is the widow of S. Y. Garrison, of Gainesville, Texas; James M., of Waco, Texas. The latter is a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and also collecting agent for the Cumberland Presbyterian College of this State. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Halsell married Sarah, daughter of Henry Skiles. Mrs. Halsell had one child, W. H., by a former husband, Mr. Harris, who is now a prominent member of

the Granger party, and one of the main speakers for his section of Texas.

E. M. Halsell, our subject, received his early education in this county, and at the age of twenty-one years commenced life for himself. He came to this State in 1852, and first settled in Dallas, which was then a small village, and here he assisted in the organization of the first city laws, and was elected one of the first Trustees of the place. He was at one time owner of the most of the property on Ross avenue, and erected for himself the home now occupied by Mr. Ross. While there he was engaged in blacksmithing, and his shop was located on the northeast corner of the public square. In 1859 he returned to Kentucky, where he resided until 1879. He served in the late war as recruiting officer under General John H. Morgan, with the rank of Captain. After the war, and while still in Kentucky, he engaged at his trade of blacksmithing, and also served as Justice of the Peace ten years. After coming to Texas in 1879, he engaged in farming on land he had bought in Young county, where he remained until 1887, when he moved to this county. He now owns a farm of 400 acres in Young county, of which about fifty acres is improved. After coming to this county he located in Garland, where he was employed by his brother and son-in-law, S. A. Allen, lumber merchants. He now has a nice village residence. In 1890 was elected County Commissioner for two years.

Mr. Halsell was married in 1855, to Miss Mary Cook, a native of Kentucky and daughter of William and Dincan Cook, natives of Kentucky. She was a granddaughter of Captain Isaac Cook, a Captain of the war of 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Halsell are the parents of six children: V. B., of the firm of Allen & Halsell, hardware merchants of this place; Julius D., deceased; Rachel, wife of S. A. Allen, of the firm of Allen & Halsell, of Garland; Maggie, wife of L. C. Simpson, a farmer of this county; Millie, wife of A. E. Ryan, a druggist of Garland; Thomas and Edgar, ages fourteen and sixteen. Mr. Halsell is a member of the Christian Church, and since 1855 has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. Mrs. Halsell is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

NOAH S. EWALT, a young and successful business man of Dallas county, is a son of Noah S. Ewalt, Sr., who was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky. He was reared there to the age of twelve years, at which time his parents moved to Missouri, settling in Greene county. In 1856 Mr. Ewalt came to Dallas county, Texas, where he purchased a certificate for 160 acres of land on Grapevine Prairie, with which he began his career as a farmer and stock-raiser. As his means allowed he added to this tract until at the time of his death he owned 858 acres, all of which lay on the prairie except sixty acres in the timber, and nearly all of which was in pasture. Mr. Ewalt was a good manager, economical and industrious, and at his death left his family a good estate. He was married in Texas, May 19, 1863, to Mary J. Johnson, a native of this State. Mr. Ewalt died at his home in this county October 18, 1878, at about the age of forty-five years, and his wife survived him some years, dying October 15, 1890, aged forty-four years. They were both buried at the old family burying-ground on the farm of William Haley, near the old Ewalt homestead, They were members of the Christian Church,

and led lives consistent with their profession. Noah S. and Mary J. Ewalt had a family of nine children, viz.: Noah S., born June 11, 1864; Henry, October 24, 1865; Frances, October 3, 1866; Kitturah, July 23, 1870; Lela, August 18, 1872; Thomas Richard, January 2, 1875; Lucinda C. and Jane, twins, February 17, 1877; and Samuel Walter, July 31, 1879. Of these, Henry died November 1, 1865; Thomas Richard, in November, 1890; Frances is now the wife of James Graham, of this county; Kitturah, the wife of Frank Crouch, also of Dallas county; and Lela is now Mrs. George Slater, of this county. The Ewalt estate has never been divided, and the unmarried children still reside on the old homestead, the management of the farm as well as the providing for the family, devolving on the eldest son, Noah S.

This young man has assumed the responsibilities which have come to him by the death of his parents with a manly spirit, looking diligently not only after the financial interests committed to his care as administrator, but is attending to the wants of every nature of his younger brothers and sisters.

THOMAS F. NASH, an attorney of Garland, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Marion county, Kentucky, October 11, 1850. He was the eleventh born in the family of fifteen children of Thomas J. and Eliza (Flood) Nash, natives of Virginia and of Scotch and Irish descent. Thomas J. Nash was born in 1808; went to Kentucky in 1815, being one of the pioneers of that State. He was a farmer by occupation, as was also his father, Thomas Nash. His maternal grandfather was a Virginia farmer, and was a first cousin to the celebrated Peter Cartwright. Thomas J. Nash received a superior education for his day, and started out in life with fair prospects in Marion county, Kentucky. He was elected to various offices of minor importance, and when in his fortieth year he was chosen Representative of his county to the State Legislature. Previous to this he raised a regiment of men and offered his services to the United States for the war with Mexico; he was not accepted, however, there being more men offered than needed. He came to Texas in 1854, first settling five or six miles north of Dallas. In 1857 he permanently located in the vicinity of Garland. Here he bought 320 acres of wild land and developed a fine farm, his land costing him $3.00 per acre. By the time the war came on he had a nice farm and plenty of stock. In 1858 he was elected County Commissioner. In 1861 he was chosen as a member of the Secession Convention, and was a recognized authority on most subjects in regard to State rights. Being well advanced in years, he took no part in the late unpleasantness, except as a civilian, but in that capacity aided and encouraged the Confederate cause all he could. In 1876 he was again elected County Commissioner, and filled the office two years. This was the last of his political life. He died March 3, 1886, in his seventy-eighth year. For many years he was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and nearly all his life was a prominent and devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife died July 7, 1873, aged fifty-six years. She was a member of the same church, possessed many amiable traits of character, and, like her honored husband, was held in high esteem by all who knew her. Of their fifteen children eleven lived to be grown and eight still survive. Names of

the eleven are as follows: Lucy J., widow of Jerry Brown, resides in Los Angeles, California; Marietta, deceased; Isabella, wife of J. W. Jones; George W., of Grayson county, Texas; C. L., of this county; J. J., deceased; Adelia, deceased; Mary E., wife of T. J. Jackson; Thomas F.; Albert R., a Methodist minister of Kaufman county, Texas; Anna E., wife of John Jackson, of this county; Emma E., deceased.

Thomas F. Nash received his early education in the common schools of this county, as he grew older attended some of the more advanced schools, and subsequently engaged in teaching in Dallas county. After teaching five years, he located on a farm and engaged in agricultutal pursuits until he was thirty-three. In 1883 he became editor of a paper in Mesquite, called *The Mesquiter*, and was thus employed three years. Previous to this, in 1880, he was elected to the State Legislature, filling that honored position most acceptably four years. He had also served the public two years as Justice of the Peace previous to his election to the Legislature; was a member of the School Board when he was only twenty-three; has also served in other minor offices. During the time he was in the Legislature he was Chairman of the Committee on State Affairs, and was one of the leading young members of the House. In 1878 he began the study of law. It was not, however, until 1888 that he decided to make law his profession. He consulted with Charles F. Clint, of Dallas, but did not study under him; passed an excellent examination in May, 1889, and was admitted to the bar by Judge R. E. Burke. His practice is already assuming large proportions, and he starts out with flattering prospects for a brilliant career as a lawyer. He has been a resident of Garland since 1887.



Mr. Nash was married, December 25, 1873, to Miss Mary F. Hobbs. Her father was killed while in the Confederate army when she was quite small, and her mother died when she was nine years old. Her paternal great-grandmother was a first cousin of George Washington. She was reared by her grandfather, James M. Ware, a prominent man in this section of the country. Mr. and Mrs. Nash are the parents of eight children: Eliza Adelia, Mary Leola, Lillian, Olin Welborn, Albert Ware, Flora Estelle, Effie Lee and Lorena Inge.

Mr. Nash is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441, of which he is Master; is also a Knight of Honor. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JAMES M. KENNEDY, a prominent and highly respected citizen of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Fairfield district, South Carolina, March 14, 1830. When he was eight years old he moved with his parents to Alabama and settled in Tallapoosa county, and two years later his father died at that place, leaving a wife and eight children in fair circumstances. The settling up of the estate, however, consumed all the means, and the widow found herself almost penniless. In the meantime some of her children had married and settled in life. Not content to remain where she had lost her fortune, she with three of the youngest children moved to Arkansas. This was in 1843. In 1845 they again changed their location, settling in Dallas county in May of that year, James M. being then fifteen years of age. There were few settlers here at that time. Mrs. Kennedy's capital consisted of only $55, and it

was with difficulty that she managed to support her family and get a start on the frontier. The year following her arrival she took a homestead claim of 320 acres under the Peters colony, and James M. secured 160 acres. He was a good hunter and kept the family well supplied with meat, and as time rolled on the prospect brightened. Opportunities for schooling were beyond his reach and his education was limited, but he picked up enough learning to enable him to transact business and to carry him successfully through life.

Mr. Kennedy remained with his mother and assisted her until 1853, when he married and began life for himself. He progressed rapidly, and in 1860 was a full partner with a Mr. Witt in the Trinity mills and had a good store in connection with them. In the meantime he had had some misfortunes, namely, sickness in his family and the death of his wife. In 1858 he married again. When the war came on he was the possessor of a snug little fortune. He cut loose from everything, sold out, took slaves and Confederate money as payment, and when the war was over he found his hard-earned fortune swept away.

In 1861 he joined the Confederate army, Witt's Company, Darnell's Regiment, and soon after entering the field his company was transferred to Scantlan's squadron, in which he remained until the war closed. After the exemption law William Jackson was made Captain of their company and Mr. Kennedy was promoted to First Lieutenant. He participated in many skirmishes and a number of battles; was mustered out at Hempstead, Texas.

Returning home, he found himself without anything save the 160 acres of land which he had kept. He rented it and turned his attention to trading, which he followed successfully three years. He then settled down to farming and stock-raising, and has since met with prosperity. He now has an estate consisting of 800 acres of fine land, well stocked with horses, cattle, hogs, etc., and improved with substantial buildings.

Mr. Kennedy first married Miss Prudence Rowe, daughter of W. B. Rowe. Her father, an Englishman by birth, and a farmer, came to Texas in 1848 and settled in Dallas county, where he died in June, 1871. He was a man of high standing, his family being one of the leading ones in the county. By this happy union one child was born, October 29, 1854, and was named William.

The young wife and mother departed this life September 29, 1855. October 3, 1858, Mr. Kennedy wedded Miss Charlotte Drake, daughter of George D. and Rachel (Tompkins) Drake. Her parents went from New York to Ohio and from there to Illinois, where, in Marshall county, she was born, September 17, 1839, and in 1855 they emigrated to Texas. Her father was a brick mason by trade, but after coming to Texas was engaged in farming. He died at Fort Scott, Kansas, in 1883. By his second marriage Mr. Kennedy has had nine children, two dying in infancy. Six are still living, viz.: George, born September 14, 1868; James M. and Samuel M. (twins), July 19, 1871; Emma, September 29, 1873; Mattie, September 10, 1875; and Marsh, March 27, 1877. Ella Prudence, the oldest, born March 3, 1866, married George F. Myers, August 20, 1885, and died February 4, 1890, leaving three children,—Amy, Willie and Jay. George F. Myers is the son of Rev. J. M. Myers and grandson of Rev. David Myers, an old pioneer who organized the First Baptist Church in Dallas county.

Politically, Mr. Kennedy is a Democrat; socially, a member of the Masonic fraternity; and religiously, he and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, he having been a leader in church work for many years.

It should be further stated in connection with the family history of Mr. Kennedy that his father, Samuel Kennedy, was born in South Carolina, and that his grandfather, William Kennedy, a native of Ireland, came to America with five brothers, served through the Revolutionary war, and afterward settled in South Carolina. Samuel Kennedy married Miss Mary Murf, daughter of Samuel Murf, who was of German extraction, and of their four sons and four daughters the subject of this sketch was the seventh born. Mrs. Kennedy died in Texas, April 8, 1861.

Such is an epitome of the life of one of Dallas county's best citizens and Christian men.

D. W. GILBERT, M. D., of Dallas county, was born in Oktibbeha county, Mississippi, January 31, 1854, a son of John W. and Sallie (Broughton) Gilbert. The father was born near DeKalb, Georgia, and when a young man he went to Mississippi and settled in Oktibbeha county, where he accumulated considerable property. He lost heavily by the war, and always made his home in Mississippi, where he died, in 1881, at the age of eighty-one years. Our subject's mother also died in Oktibbeha county, in 1877, at the age of sixty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert were the parents of eleven children, as follows: Jackson Marion is a physician residing in Lewisville, Denton county, Texas; Franklin Monroe, also a physician, resides in Hood county; the two daughters, twins, died in infancy; John Wesley died in 1883, after reaching maturity; Allen Broughton was killed at Canton, Mississippi, in the Confederate army; Laurania Ann, the widow of D. W. Price, resides in Dallas county; Thomas B., a farmer by occupation, resides in Comanche county, Texas; Zachariah Taylor died in Louisiana, in 1882, leaving a family; Henry Clay is a physician of Smithfield, Tarrant county, and D. W. our subject.

The latter was reared in his native county to the age of twenty years, after which he came to Texas, in company with a friend, and located in Grapevine, Tarrant county, in January, 1874. He began reading medicine under his brother, Dr. F. M. Gilbert, in that city, in 1876, and took a course of lectures in 1879–'80–'81 at the Missouri Medical College, St. Louis, graduating in March, 1881. Mr. Gilbert located and began practice near Grapevine, Tarrant county, where he continued until 1884, and in that year he moved to where he now lives, near Sowers, Dallas county. He formed a partnership for one year with Dr. T. B. Dorris, and one year later with Dr. A. B. Greg, but has practiced mostly alone. The Doctor is devoted exclusively to his profession, following it assiduously and successfully. His practice embraces all branches of the profession, and extends over a considerable scope of country. On locating where he now lives he purchased a small farm, which he has in a good state of cultivation, and on which he has a neat residence.

The Doctor was married in April, 1882, to Miss Marietta Boardman, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of J. R. Boardman, an early settler of Grapevine Prairie. She died in 1885, leaving one child, Taylor Clyde. Mr. Gilbert was married a second time, in September, 1886, to Mrs. Fannie Willis Roberts, a daughter of John W. Trigg, of

Tarrant county. The Doctor takes considerable interest in matters relating to his locality, and lends a helping hand to everything for its advancement. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and is actively identified with the affairs of that order.

WILLIAM O. HARRISON, a well-known resident of Dallas county, is a son of Jonathan Tyler and Jemima Delina (Osborne) Harrison, of English ancestry. The first ancestor of that name who first came to America, was Terrell Harrison, a Presbyterian minister, who settled in Virginia. His son, Jonathan, was born in that State, and afterward settled in Fairfield district, South Carolina, where he was a planter, and at one time was Sheriff of that district. His son, Burr Harrison, was the father of Jonathan Tyler, the father of the subject of this sketch. Jonathan Tyler Harrison was born and reared in Fairfield district, and in early life was engaged as an overseer. He worked four years as such for Governor Means, and was also overseer for his estate after the Governor's death. Mr. Harrison then moved to Anderson district, same State, where he was engaged for some years in the mercantile business, and still later was a contractor for railroad work, having assisted in building the Blue Ridge railroad, in 1860. He was engaged in that occupation when the war came on, and he then enlisted in the Confederate army, in the Second Rifles, which was raised in Anderson county. He entered as Third Lieutenant, and was afterward promoted Second Lieutenant, and was in Longstreet's Corps, Jenkins' Brigade, and took part in all the battles which were fought by his command. He served until the fall of 1864, when he resigned, on account of rheumatism, and also received a flesh wound in the battle of the Wilderness. After the close of the war Mr. Harrison returned to his farm in Anderson district, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, March 14, 1870. He was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church throughout life, and was twice married, first to Jemima Delina Osborne, a daughter of W. M. Osborne, of Fairfield district, South Carolina, where Mrs. Harrison was born and reared. They had the following children: William O., our subject; Sallie, who died when young; Jonathan B., of Dallas county, a sketch of whom appears in this work; James W., of Denton county, this State; Thomas Jefferson, of Dallas county; and Fannie, the wife of Sanford Wilburne, of Union district, South Carolina. The wife and mother died in Anderson district, June 8, 1858, and Mr. Harrison was afterward married to Eliza McDaniel, also of Anderson district, and they had four children: Jefferson Davis, of this county; Carrie, who became the wife of W. N. Sanders, of Dallas county, and is now deceased; Susan, the wife of P. F. Sanders, of Dallas county; Mamie, the wife of J. B. Hammel, of Tarrant county, Texas.

William O. Harrison, the subject of this sketch, was born in Fairfield district, South Carolina, November 3, 1847, and was reared in that and Anderson district. He emigrated to Rusk county, Texas, in the winter of 1870, where he remained one year, and then went to Marion county, and two years later to Dallas county, settling on Grapevine Prairie, near where he now lives. He bought his present farm of ninety acres in 1875, all of which was open prairie, and he has since added to this place until he now owns 166 acres, most of which is under cultivation.

Mr. Harrison began the mercantile business at Gibbs about three years ago, under the firm name of Harrison & Co., his partners being his brothers, Jonathan B. Harrison and T. J. Harrison, and he is also engaged in the gin business. Mr. Harrison secured the post office at Gibbs in 1887, and soon afterward became the Postmaster, which position he has since held, and is also Notary Public and general counsel for the neighborhood. He was married in Elbert county, Georgia, June 20, 1865, to Laura McDaniel, a daughter of Edward and Frances (White) McDaniel, of that county. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison have had the following children: Minnie, the wife of Byron L. Nix, of this county; Lena, wife of W. N. Sanders; Emma, now Mrs. C. A. Corbin; Fannie, Laura, Edward T. and Birdie. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison are members of the Baptist Church. Politically, Mr. Harrison is a Democrat.

J. W. HUFFHINES, a farmer near Richardson, Dallas county, was born in this county, in 1853, the eldest of five children born to Christopher and Martha (Smith) Huffhines, natives of Kentucky. In 1852 the parents emigrated with horse teams to Dallas county, having been forty-eight days on the road. They settled on White Rock, near Richardson, where the father bought a section of partly improved land. In 1863 he enlisted in Colonel Stone's regiment, Captain Stratton's company, and died in July of the same year, near Mansfield, Louisiana, of disease contracted in the service. The mother was married, in 1868, to Thomas J. Stratton, and now resides in Armstrong county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Huffhines had the following children: J. W., our subject; J. F., engaged in farming and in the stock business near Amarillo, Texas; Mary, wife of W. B. Alkire, of North Dallas; Elizabeth, wife of T. J. Gillock, of Fort Scott, Kansas; Ophelia, now Mrs. Charles Chick, of Washburn, this State.

The subject of this sketch was reared to farm life and educated in the schools of Dallas county. After reaching maturity he received from his father's estate ninety acres of land, which he improved, and to which he has since added until he now owns 250 acres. In 1887 he moved to the city of Dallas, and bought and improved his residence, having been one of the first to build in this portion of East Dallas. Mr. Huffhines is identified with the Democratic party. He is a member of one of the early pioneer families of this county, where he was born and reared, and has always taken an active part in everything for the good of the city or county. He was married in Dallas county, in 1875, to M. A. Wright, a native of Kentucky, and a daughter of Merrick and Elizabeth (Pope) Wright, also natives of Kentucky. They came to Dallas county, in 1871, settling near Richardson, but later moved near the city, where the mother died in 1889, and the father is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Huffhines have one child, Elmo. Mrs. Huffhines is a member of the Baptist Church.

FRANCIS M. WHITE, an old and highly respected citizen of Lancaster, Dallas county, was born in White county, Tennessee, a son of Woodson P. and Nancy (Mitchell) White, natives of Virginia. The father accompanied his parents to middle Tennessee at an early day, settling in White county, where he lived and died, in 1840.

He was a successful farmer and merchant and a man of public note, having served his county in the State Legislature a number of terms. His father, John White, was a Revolutionary soldier, and an early settler of middle Tennessee. Our subject's mother, *nee* Nancy Mitchell, was born in Tennessee, near Knoxville, a daughter of David Mitchell, where she lived until her death. She was married to Woodson P. White, in that county, in 1810, and died there in 1871. Mr. and Mrs. White had the following children: Dyer P., who died in White county, Tennessee, leaving a family; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of Martin Young; Byrd, who went to Alabama after reaching his maturity, where he died before marriage; Louisa, living at Tulula, Menard county, Illinois, was the wife of William G. Green; Martha, who died at Sparta, White county, Tennessee, was the wife of Edward Murray; William L., deceased, a sketch of whom will be found in this work; Mary, the wife of Joel B. Coolidge, of Lancaster, this county; Francis Marion, our subject; Maria, wife of S. D. Mitchell, living two miles west of Lancaster; and John Rufus, a farmer near Lancaster.

The subject of this sketch, Francis M. White, was born October 18, 1828, and was reared in his native county to the age of nineteen years, after which he went to Menard county Illinois. Two years later, in 1851, he came to Texas, and made his first permanent stop about five miles east of the present village of Lancaster, where he had friends and acquaintances. After prospecting for a time he purchased 580 acres of land of Robert Sloan, which he improved. Mr. White remained on this purchase until about 1869, when, having reduced a large part of it to cultivation, and having accumulated some means, he sold out and came to Lancaster, and began the mercantile business. He bought out his brother's interest in an establishment in the village, and the new firm became Ellis & White. In 1879, he sold out, since which time he has been engaged mainly in farming, and he now owns one of the best improved places in the vicinity of Lancaster.

Mr. White was married in May, 1853, to Martha J. Gray, a native of Montgomery county, Illinois, and a daughter of A. K. Gray, a pioneer settler of this county. The wife and mother died in June, 1867, leaving four children: Louisa, wife of M. M. Miller, of Lancaster; Florence, the wife of R. M. Clark, of Oak Cliff; Emma, now Mrs. J. A. Boyd, of Lancaster; and Wayne L., at home. Mr. White was again married, in November, 1870, to Miss Mattie T. Trigg, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Mrs. M. B. Trigg, a resident of Amarillo, this State. Mr. and Mrs. White have four living children, viz.: Maud, Forest, Lester and Stella. Mr. White has held the usual number of small offices in the community where he has resided, and is a member of the Methodist Church, as was also his former wife; the present Mrs. White is a member of the Baptist Church.

JOHN BRYAN.—To this person belongs the distinction of being the first male child born in Dallas. He was born January 9, 1846, and was reared as a farmer in and near Dallas, receiving his education here. In the fall of 1864, when nineteen years of age, he enlisted in the Confederate service, and remained until the close of the war. He was with the forces that operated in Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas, and was in an almost continuous skirmish and many battles. He received no wounds, however,

and was never captured; was mustered out in Milam county, Texas, and returned home. Here he was engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1872. That year he went into Uvalde and Llano counties, bought cattle and engaged in ranching, remaining there fifteen years. He then returned to Dallas county, and in 1889 purchased a farm and settled here; and here he expects to remain.

October 10, 1867, he was united in marriage with Miss Sallie Thompson, a daughter of Moses and Martha Thompson, of Tennessee. They came to Texas in 1865 and settled on a farm in Dallas county. Here her father, Moses Thompson, died, in Erath county, Texas, January 25, 1890. To Mr. and Mrs. Bryan five children have been born, namely: William W., November 12, 1870; Robert Lee, July 21, 1873; James B., March 21, 1877; Luella, October 12, 1882; and Burta M., May 5, 1886.

Mr. Bryan's father, John Neely Bryan, was born at Fayetteville, Lincoln county, Tennessee, December 24, 1810. He was reared in his native town, received a liberal education, and in his younger days was engaged in teaching. After leaving Tennessee and while in Arkansas he studied law, and after coming to Texas he practiced that profession. He landed in this State when it was yet a Republic, in 1839. He traveled over it considerably and finally decided on the location of Dallas. Returning to Red river, he got a man to accompany him to help guard against the Indians; came back, planted his stakes, obtained a head-right of 640 acres, built a block-house and called the place Dallas. His first work was to get some land under cultivation. He broke soil where the courthouse now stands, planted corn and raised a crop. That year a heard of buffaloes ran through his corn and did it great damage. In 1841 or '42 he laid out a portion of the town, and soon afterward a few cabins sprang up. February 26, 1843, he married. July 26, 1846, the county of Dallas was organized. He gave to the county ninety-eight lots, besides donating the public square, the same on which the new courthouse is now being built. He gave bond for deeds of these gifts, and in 1855 received his title from the Government and made deeds for same. The town grew slowly, and in 1861, when the war broke out, it was only a little trading post. Previous to the war Mr. Bryan sold his claim and relinquished all right to the town. Soon after hostilities began he joined the army, but as he was too old was mustered out of the service. Finally he went in as a substitute, remaining until the war ended. He then served one term as Justice, after which he settled on a farm and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until the time of his death. He departed this life September 14, 1877. He was a bold and fearless man, and during his early travels on the frontier met with some narrow escapes from the Indians. He made the trip to California, was all through New Mexico and Arizona, and after an absence of about four years decided to come home, and made the journey alone.

The mother of John Bryan was, before her marriage, Miss Margaret Beeman. Her father, John Beeman, was a native of North Carolina, and her mother, Emily Beeman, of South Carolina. They met and were married in Illinois, and in Illinois Mrs. Bryan was born, September 29, 1825. In 1840, at the age of fourteen, she came to Texas with her parents and located at Dallas, where she was subsequently married to John Neely Bryan. Six children blessed their union, four of whom grew to maturity, viz.: John Bryan,

whose name heads this sketch; Elizabeth F., born December 4, 1847; Edward T., June 2, 1849; and Alexander L., October 3, 1854. Edward died January 30, 1879, at the age of twenty-nine years and eight months.

John Neely Bryan was a member of the Presbyterian Church from early manhood up to the time of his death. His widow is a member of the Baptist Church. She is still hale and hearty, and has many pleasing reminiscences of her early pioneer life, which she relates in a vivid and charming manner.

NOAH GOOD, a resident of Farmers' Branch, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Page county, Virginia. He was reared on a farm and received an ordinary English education. Being of a mechanical turn, he took up the carpenter's trade and worked at it in Virginia, and also to some extent after he came to Texas. In 1839 he moved to Kentucky, and from there, the following year, to Tennessee. In the latter State he was employed in overseeing negroes. While in Tennessee he was married, and when he arrived in Texas, in 1846, his family consisted of a wife and three children. He took a headright in Dallas county, under the Peters Colony, thus acquiring 640 acres of land. He subsequently bought an acre and a half adjoining the town site of Farmers' Branch. He also has twenty-four and one-half acres within a mile of the town, a part of his headright. He worked at his trade in the summer and made rails for his farm in the winter.

In 1863 Mr. Good was conscripted into the Confederate army, and served eight months, his services being confined to this State. He was a member of Captain McCamsy's company, Colonel Smith's regiment; received his discharge near Bonham.

Mrs. Good's parents, Elisha and Sarah Fyke, natives of Alabama, came to Texas in 1846. Her father was a mechanic by trade, but after coming to Texas was engaged in farming. He was in the Florida war, and received wounds there that finally ended his days, his death occurring in July, 1860. His wife died the winter after their arrival in Texas.

Mr. Good is of German extraction, but of his ancestors he knows little. To him and his wife eleven children have been born, namely: George W., Sarah A., William L., Mary E., Martha A., Virginia, Helena, Francis M., Ruth E., and James A. and John A. (twins).

Mr. Good has a nice residence in Farmers' Branch, where he is comfortably situated. Of late years he has sold some of his land and divided some among his children, retaining a farm of 176 acres and 102 acres of timber land. For four years he served as Justice of the Peace. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Missionary Baptist Church.

THOMAS F. KING, a contractor for gravel and composition roofing, was born in the West of Ireland in 1847, the fourth of ten children born to Martin and Mary (Gibbons) King, natives of Ireland. The parents left their native country in 1854 and came to Kentucky, where the father was a brick and stone contractor. Thomas F. was was about seven years of age when he came to this country, where he first worked a few years on the Mississippi river, commencing as deck sweeper, and later was promoted to

mate. In 1861 he enlisted in the Rodney Guards, and served in what was known as Bonham's regiment and later numbered the Twenty-second Mississippi Infantry. He was taken a prisoner at the battle of Champion Hill, but afterward escaped and returned to steamboating on the Mississippi river, where he again worked on the river some years; then went to Montana Territory, where he served as a Government scout until 1871.

Mr. King came to Dallas in 1887, where bought a lot and built his present fine residence. He contracts in all the towns of northern Texas, and has also done a great amount of roofing in the city of Dallas.

He was married in Kentucky, in 1874, to Mary Cone, a native of Ireland, and daughter of Peter Cone, a resident of Kentucky. Mr. King takes an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party. Socially, he is a member of the Cœur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P., and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. King has witnessed the complete growth of Dallas from a small hamlet, is the second oldest roofer in the State, and has made all he possesses by his own industry.

W. R. COLE, a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county, was born in Lucas county, Ohio, in 1837, the second of seven children born to A. H. and Lydia (Rappleye) Cole, natives of New York. The parents were married in the latter State, and in 1835 emigrated to Lucas county, Ohio, where they bought Government land. The father was a Baptist minister and also followed the occupation of farming. He remained in Ohio until near his death, which occurred in 1888; the mother survived him some years, dying in Texas in 1890.

W. R. Cole, our subject, was reared and educated in his native State, and also attended the academy at Kalamazoo, Michigan, a few terms. He then engaged in farming, and in connection with it followed surveying and had charge of laying and planning county roads and ditches. He came to Dallas county, Texas, in 1875, and bought a partly improved farm, which he afterward sold. He now owns a good farm of over 200 acres, which is in a good state of cultivation, about three miles from the city of Dallas, and where he is also engaged in raising a good grade of stock. Mr. Cole was married in Lucas county, Ohio, in 1861, to Eliza Taylor, a native of that county and daughter of William and Mary (Corson) Taylor, natives of Pennsylvania. The parents moved to Lucas county in an early day, where the father became an extensive farmer and lumberman. His death occurred in 1884, and his wife died some years previous. Mr. Cole lost his wife by death in 1873, and by that union there was one child, Addie, now married to G. T. Godsy, of Dallas. He was again married, in 1875, to Eva Balderson, a native of Lorain county, Ohio, and daughter of Robert and Jane (York) Balderson, natives of England. The latter emigrated to Lorain county in 1849. Mr. Balderson still resides in that State. Mr. and Mrs. Cole have seven children: Mary, Willie, Robert, Thomas, Hattie, Clara and Bertha. The parents are both members of the First Baptist Church, and Mr. Cole is President of the Pleasant View Alliance, a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and was the first President of the Central Texas Horticultural Association, which has since merged into the State Association. As lecturer of the Dallas County Alliance, in 1891, he earnestly advocated the

Alliance "sub-treasury" plan, on account of which he was required to resign his place on the Democratic Executive Committee of that county, a matter which caused no little stir in the political circles of the State of Texas.

MOSES M. CLARK, of the firm of Curfman & Clark, Garland, was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, in 1843, the tenth child of Moses and Hannah (Robison) Clark, natives of North Carolina. The father was a farmer by occupation, and came to Tennessee prior to the birth of our subject, in 1841, and settled in Cocke county, where he engaged in farming. The paternal grandfather of Moses Clark died at the age of 104 years, and his son, the father of our subject, was eighty-eight years of age at his death. He was twice married, and of his eleven children nine grew to years of maturity, viz: Mary P., the widow of Alex. Block, of Arkansas; George, deceased; Rachel, widow of Louis Coats, of Tennessee; Betsie, wife of D. Lillard; Nancy, wife of Monroe Lillard; Sarah, widow of James Clark; Eliza J., wife of Royal Black; Isaac, deceased, formerly a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church of North Carolina, and for some time a Presiding Elder of the church. Mrs. Clark died in 1865, and Mr. Clark was afterward married to Mrs. Varina Lillard. Mr. Clark died in 1875, at the age of eighty-six years, and his last wife died about the same time.

M. M. Clark, our subject, received his education in the common school of Tennessee, and at the age of twenty-one years commenced life for himself. He entered the Confederate army at the age of seventeen years, joining Company C, Twenty-sixth Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Colonel John M. Lillard, of Meigs county, and Captain Ed Allen. Mr. Clark participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, where he was captured and taken to Camp Morton, and after eight months was exchanged at Vicksburg, Mississippi; his next battle was Murfreesboro, Tullahoma, Chickamauga, and other engagements. His company was one of the five who captured the artillery and wagon trains of the late General Gillam, at Russellville, routing the opposing forces and running the fire over thirty miles. Mr. Clark was captured at Asheville, North Carolina, but succeeded in making his escape. His captain was captured at the same time, and the two were confined in a house, and while the guards had their back turned they jumped through the door, and those succeeded in making their escape. Mr. Clark was paroled at Kingston, Georgia, after which he went to Tennessee, but again returned to Georgia for four or five months. His first farming was done in 1866, in Marshall county, as a hired hand, but after one year he returned to Giles county, Tennessee, and remained until 1870. In that year he came to this State, locating a quarter of a mile from Garland, where he worked for two years on shares; next he rented land until 1883, when he bought seventy-five acres of partly improved land, paying $11 per acre, to which he afterward added seventy-seven acres and twenty acres of timber land. The 152 acres are now worth from $40 to $50 per acre.

The firm of which Mr. Clark is a member was organized under the name of Williams, Curfman & Clark, but the latter has since bought Mr. Williams' interest in the business. For three years the firm has been Curfman & Clark, dealers in dry goods, groceries

and hardware, carrying a stock of from $5.000 to $10,000, and doing an annual business of about $40,000.

Mr. Clark was married in Giles county, Tennessee, August 8, 1867, to Miss Louisa Mull, a daughter of John Mull. She died July 4, 1875, and in 1878 Mr. Clark married Miss Adeline D. McDonald. Mrs. Clark is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Clark is Past Master of the A. F. & A. M., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441, and also a member of the I. O. O. F., Garland Lodge, No. 304.

W. R. LAGOW, one of the prominent young farmers of Precinct No. 3, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Houston county, this State, in 1862. He was the second-born in the family of Richard and Ann (Murchison) Lagow, natives of Texas and Tennessee respectively. Richard Lagow was born in Houston county, Decem- 16, 1841. He was there engaged in farming and sawmilling, and was ranked among the leading citizens of the community. He took part in the late war as a private in the Confederate service four years, being with the forces that operated in Arkansas and Louisiana. The maternal grandfather of our subject was a native of Illinois, and was a farmer by occupation. Following are the names of the living children of Richard Lagow, and his wife (two having died): W. R.; Lucia M., wife of Jack Witt; Liadie V., wife of I. D. Killingworth; M. L.; Mary C.; Samuel M.; Louella A.; Charles E.; Minnie E. Mr. Lagow came to this county in 1879, and moved to a place adjoining the fair grounds of Dallas, a large tract of land his father had located when Texas was a Republic. The fair grounds occupy a portion of the original tract, 4,444 acres. Besides this he also had other lands in the county. The estate was divided among four sons, all settling on it and subsequently selling out, some of them going West. While he was one of the leading men in this county, Richard Lagow took no particular interest in political matters, voting with the Democratic party. He was an Elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was a prominent member of the Grange. His death occurred in 1885. His wife died in 1887. She was also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

W. R. Lagow was educated in the common schools of Houston county. He remained at home until after the death of his father, and at the age of twenty-two commenced life for himself. In 1887 he bought eighty acres of the Reiman survey, on which he now resides, paying for it $50 per acre, and in 1889 he purchased 127 acres adjoining it, for which he paid $37.50 an acre. Then, in November, 1890, he bought 100 acres that joined on the southeast, the cost per acre for this being $40. Of this land he has 215 acres under cultivation. He also owns about twenty-six acres, adjoining the fair grounds, that is valued at $200 an acre.

Mr. Lagow was married in 1886, to Miss Margaret A. Beeman, daughter of Scott Beeman. Three children have been born to them, viz: Lizzie; Eugene, who is dead, and an infant, who died August 1, 1891.

Mrs. Lagow is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Laglow, of the Farmers' Alliance.

LEWIS JACOBY, who for the past few years has been a conspicuous figure in local politics, is the subject of the following brief biographical sketch: He was born in the State of Kentucky, Bourbon

county, in 1853, and is a son of John Jacoby, deceased. He passed an uneventful youth in his native State, and enjoyed only the limited educational advantages afforded by the common schools of that day. The public school system had not, at that time, reached a point worthy of the name of system, but he made the most of his opportunities and acquired a fair practical education. After leaving the school-room, until 1882, he was employed in various occupations; in that year he became Deputy Sheriff to Benjamin Jones, and served in that capacity four years. In 1886 he was elected Constable of Precinct No. 1, and served with such fidelity that he was re-elected in 1888. In 1890 the people still further indicated their confidence in him by electing him Tax Collector for Dallas county. In a vigorous campaign he was chosen out of four candidates by the handsome plurality of 800 votes. He entered upon the discharge of the duties of this office in November, 1890. On a total valuation of $40,000,000 the bond of this office is $350,000. The business of this official is to collect the State, county and occupation taxes, and the enormous aggregate renders it a very responsible position.

Mr. Jacoby was married to Miss Villa Bock, a native of Iowa, and two sons have been born of the union. They own a beautiful home in Oak Cliff, where they enjoy many of the material and social pleasures of life. Politically, Mr. Jacoby affiliates with the Democratic party, and stanchly supports all all the issues of that body.

C. C. SLAUGHTER, Dallas, Texas, is ranked with the wealthiest and most successful stock men of the State, and also has large banking interests. His whole life has been passed in Texas, and devoted to the business in which he has made such signal success.

C. C. Slaughter was born in Sabine county, Texas, February 9, 1837, son of George W. and Sarah (Mason) Slaughter, who are now honored residents of Palo Pinto county, Texas, the former seventy-eight and the latter sixty-six years of age. Mrs. Slaughter is a daughter of John Mason and a relative of John Y. Mason, of the Mason and Dixon Line. George W. Slaughter was born in Mississippi, and came to Texas with his parents in 1835, and for some time was engaged in farming and stock-raising. The greater part of his life, however, has been spent as an itinerant Baptist minister, and as such he has been the means of accomplishing untold good. He graduated at Brush College, has been pastor of many a frontier charge, and still has regular work, preaching every Sabbath. He took part in the Indian and Texan wars, and was well and favorably known to General Houston, frequently commanding that General's scouts. He is indeed a pioneer of the pioneers.

The subject of our sketch is the oldest of a family of ten children. One was accidentally killed by a mule. The others are all living.

When he was eighteen or twenty years of age, young Slaughter engaged in the stock business in company with his father, under the firm name of G. W. & C. C. Slaughter, raising, buying, driving and shipping stock. This partnership continued some ten years. They were also connected with the firm of McLearan & Slaughter, under which name they bought goods in New York and sold them in Texas for two years, doing an extensive mercantile business and ranking with the most prominent firms of that day. The next business association with which Mr. Slaugh-

ter was connected was that of banking in Dallas, with Colonel Hughes, J. R. Couts and T. C. Jorden stockholders. After a few years C. C. Slaughter & Co. bought out the other stockholders and continued the banking business. Dallas at that time being the seat of his operations, he moved here, and here he has since resided.

The firm of C. C. Slaughter & Co. opened and conducted the City Bank, the banking firm being authorized by the State in 1871. Colonel Hughes and G. W. Slaughter bought out the other partners, excepting Mr. C. C. Slaughter, and the two continued business under the same name, Colonel Hughes taking charge of the banking interests, and Mr. Slaughter the buying, selling and shipping of stock, etc. In 1879 they dissolved partnership, and since that year our subject has been doing business alone. The City Bank was subsequently merged into the City National Bank of Dallas. Mr. Slaughter remained with it until 1884, when he resigned and obtained a charter and had stock taken for the American National Bank and United States Depository, and of this institution he is vice-president.

Mr. Slaughter was first married in 1860 to Miss Cynthia A. Jowell, daughter of James Jowell, of Palo Pinto county, Texas. Mrs. Slaughter was a devoted Christian woman and a member of the Baptist Church. She died in 1876, leaving a family of five children, as follows: George M., a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Hale county, Texas, managing the Running Water ranch; Minnie, who is a graduate of the old Virginia Institute at Staunton, and who in 1886 spent six months in visiting various points of interest in Europe, is now the accomplished wife of Dr. G. T. Veal; Dela, wife of G. G. Wright, a prominent attorney of Dallas, has two children: Gilbert Long and Florence; Robert E. Lee, a stock-raiser and manager of the Long ranch in Dawson county, Texas, married and has one child,—Robert E. Lee, Jr.; and Edgar Dick, now attending the University of Texas, preparing for the law. In 1877 Mr. Slaughter was united in marriage to Miss Carrie Averill, daughter of Rev. A. M. Averill, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, her father being a noted divine in the Baptist Church. They have four children: C. C., Alexander Averill, Carrie R. and an infant. The two sons, C. C. and A. A. are on the ranches with their brothers, learning the business with them.

Mr. Slaughter and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. They have given their children good educational advantages and take solid comfort in their welfare.

Mr. Slaughter is an unassuming business man, has a mind of broad gauge, is very decided in his views on church and State, but is willing that everybody should be entitled to his views—thinking nothing less of any one for his opinions—provided they are conscientious. He is a liberal contributor to all charitable purposes and trusts the world will be none the worse by his being in it.

JAMES SWEARINGEN THATCHER, who has been a resident of the State of Texas since 1872, was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1848, and is a son of N. W. and Sarah B. (Swearingen) Thatcher. The father was a native of New London, Connecticut, and was a druggist. He lived in Chillicothe, Ohio, until his death. The mother, who was from one of the oldest families of Virginia, died in 1886. James is the oldest son in a family of seven children.

Until he was fourteen years of age he attended the common schools of his own State, and then entered the Naval Academy at Newport, Rhode Island, by appointment of President Lincoln. He was admitted October 1, 1862, and resigned February 23, 1865, to enter the merchant service, sailing to Japan and China. This was a novel and delightful experience, but he finally resigned the position to enter Kenyon College, Ohio, from which he was graduated in 1871 with the degree of A. B. He was then employed by the Atlantic & Pacific railroad, but later took a position in the machine-shops at Springfield, Missouri. Leaving this work he was employed on the preliminary survey up the Arkansas and Canadian rivers for a branch of some road. After this was finished he came to Texas, in January, 1872. With the experience he had had in surveying he was not long in finding work on the Houston & Texas Central and Texas & Pacific railroads surveys. In 1874 he came to Dallas city, and May 1, 1880, he was elected City Civil Engineer. He was elected a second time to the office, and then had a private office. From 1886 to 1888 he again filled the office, an then retired from official life. He has been busy in getting out plans and executing work on his own account, and has met with great success. It was under his direction that the Ennis reservoir was constructed, and he has recently been engaged in putting in the water-works at Cisco, Eagle Pass, Gatesville and Beaumont, Texas. All the local engineering of the cable road in Dallas has been under his charge, and has been executed with great skill and promptitude.

Mr. Thatcher was married in January, 1887, at St. Louis, Missouri, to Miss Gertrude J. Adams, a native of Ohio, and a lady of high mental attainments. They have one son, Edwin A. H., born October 28, 1887. Politically, Mr. Thatcher adheres to the principles of the Republican party, but he is conservative in his opinions, and casts his vote according to his impressions of the fitness of the candidates. He is one of the deepest and most logical reasoners on political questions, and carries conviction with his arguments. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the I. O. R. M., and the Knights of Pythias. He also belongs to the Theta Delta Chi fraternity, and is a member of the Episcopal Church.

J. B. HARRISON, a farmer residing near Gibbs, in the northwest part of the county, is a son of Jonathan Tyler and Jemima (Osborn) Harrison, and a brother of William O. Harrison, a sketch of whom will be found in this work. Jonathan B., our subject, was born in Fairfield district, South Carolina, April 6, 1852, and was reared in Anderson district, to which place his parents had moved when he was two years old. He received an ordinary English education, and at the age of nineteen years, in 1870, he came to Texas, making his first stop in Panola county, where he remained one year. Mr. Harrison next went to Marion county, and two years later, in the winter of 1873, came to Dallas county, first settling eight miles north of Dallas. One year later he moved to Grapevine Prairie, settling in the vicinity of Grapevine Springs, near where he now lives, and after the expiration of three years, during which time he rented land, he purchased fifty acres which he improved, and afterward traded for his present farm. He has bought other land, and

now has a farm of 162½ acres, 100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He raises an abundance of cotton and corn, also small grain, and is interested with his brother, William O., in the mercantile business at Gibbs, doing business under the firm name of W. O. Harrison Co.

Mr. Harrison was married in Cass county, this State, December 3, 1873, to Nannie L. Grubbs, a native of Anderson district, South Carolina, and a daughter of W. L. and Jane Grubbs, natives of South Carolina. The parents came from Anderson district, South Carolina, to Texas when Mrs. Harrison was thirteen years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison's fathers were comrades during the war. Mr. and Mrs. Grubbs came to Texas in 1870, settling first in Rusk county, next in Cass county, and afterward in Dallas county, and then in Young county, where they now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison have had the following children: Nannie J., Jonathan Tyler, William G., one deceased, Sallie E., James W., Mary J., Fannie L. and Gracie. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and the former is a Democrat in his political views.

CHARLES D. KANADY is one of the pioneers of Dallas county, and the following space will be devoted to a brief sketch of his career. He is a native of the State of New York, born in 1836, and is a son of R. E. Kanady, a native of New York State and a tinner by trade. His mother's maiden name was Manley, and she, too, was born in New York. Charles D. grew to be a lad of thirteen years, when he quietly took leave of his home, and wandered all over New England. He stopped in Maine long enough to master his father's trade, and in 1853 he took passage at Thomaston, Maine, for the South. It was the trial trip of a new vessel, and landed at New Orleans. Thence he journeyed into Alabama and Mississippi, working at his trade. In 1858 he came to Galveston, Texas, and in 1859 he embarked in business at Waxahachie, Texas. When the war broke out between the North and South, he espoused the cause of the Confederacy and enlisted in Company C, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry. After a brief service in the field he was transferred, on account of his special fitness for the work, to the Quartermaster's department, and remained there until near the close of the war, under Captain Alexander Howard. After the surrender he came to Dallas county and located in Lancaster, engaging in the hardware trade until 1868. In that year he came to Dallas city, which was then a village struggling for an existence. He opened a stock of hardware, and soon was encouraged to erect a large store-building on Jefferson street. He carried on his business in these quarters until 1872, and then disposed of his interests, and retired to a plantation. He tried farming for eight years, but the life was not congenial to him, so he returned to his old occupation in 1880, which he has since continued. There are few men more widely and favorably known in Dallas county than Mr. Kanady. He is of a genial disposition, generous to a fault, and irreproachable in his principles.

In 1861, before he went to war, Mr. Kanady was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Miller, a daughter of W. B. Miller, who emigrated to the State of Texas in 1844. Mrs. Kanady was then a child of four years, and has passed all her life here. She is a consistent member of the Christian Church, and is a woman greatly admired for her many

excellent traits of character. Three sons have been born to our subject and his wife, and all reside in Dallas. They are young men of good business qualifications and an honor to their parents. The father is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and is a stalwart Democrat.

GEORGE MELLERSH has led a somewhat adventurous life and has experienced the ups and downs of an active business career. He was born in Surrey county, England, in 1836, to Francis and Margaret (Brooker) Mellersh, the former of whom was a carriage maker by trade. He came to America in 1850 and settled in Memphis, Tennessee, where he was called from life three years later. The mother also died in Memphis, her demise taking place in 1863. They were the parents of two children: Francis who is engaged in stock raising near Memphis, and George.

The literary education of the latter was obtained in the land of his birth, and although he was anxious to secure a collegiate education, he was prevented from so doing by the immigration of his parents to America. Upon the death of the father the family was left in poor circumstances and George at once began to make his own way in the world as a farmer on his mother's property, which calling he followed until 1853, when he went to steamboating on the Mississippi and White rivers, continuing until 1855, when he volunteered in the Ninth Tennessee Infantry to go to Washington Territory to fight the Indians, and in time became Orderly Sergeant of Company K. In 1859 he was offered a commission if he would stay in the service, but he declined and came back to Memphis via the Isthmus of Panama, reaching his old home in the month of August of the same year. The following November he was married to Miss Elizabeth D. James, a sister of Thomas James, the coal merchant of Memphis, soon after which event he began merchandising, but his business operations were greatly interrupted by the stirring scenes of the great Civil war. After hostilities had ceased he dealt in coal at Memphis until 1873, when he came to Dallas via Fulton and Texarkana by stage, and first embarked in the tannery business on Ross avenue, near the present business site of Jules Schneider. Succeeding this he traveled for a grocery house of St. Louis, his territory being in the Southern States, and during this time he introduced the first Texas-made flour, manufactured by Scott's Mills. One year later he took charge of Tompkins' coal interests, following which he sold agricultural implements for Tompkins Implement Company, making overland trips into the interior of the State. For a short time he was with Schneider & Davis but when Ullman & Co. moved to Houston and then to Galveston he re-entered their employ. Succeeding this he was with the clothing firm of Hochstadarch Bros., of New York, and three years later entered the service of C. Schepflin & Co., in New Jersey, his territory being the "Lone Star State." Such, in brief, is the business experience of one of the most stirring and successful men of Texas. He is an ideal drummer, for besides being shrewd and alive to the interests of those he serves, he is genial, whole-souled and generous, and possesses a heart that has not become hardened by contact with the world. He is well acquainted with many of the most prominent business men of the State, by whom he is admired and respected for his many com-

W. M. Luck

mendable qualities of heart and head. He is a Master Mason, a member of the I. O. O. F., and in the former organization has become a Knight Templar. He is Past Grand Commander of Tennessee. He was Grand Patriarch of the I. O. O. F. in 1871, and is Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee. He was, in April, 1891, made a member of the Grand Lodge of Texas. He has always been a stanch Democrat, and for a number of years was an active member of the Central Baptist Church, of Memphis. In 1889 he built him a beautiful home in Dallas, which has become well known for its generous hospitality and for the elegance and good taste of its appointments. Mr. and Mrs. Mellersh became the parents of eleven children, but only four are living: Fannie (Mrs. E. K. Martyn); Georgie, Cyrene, and Bessie.

WILLIAM M. LUCK, of the firm of Luck & Coverton, of the Eagle Ford Mills, Dallas county, Texas, forms the subject of this biography. He has been identified with the interests of the county since 1860, and merits representation in its history.

Mr. Luck is a native of North Carolina, born in Rockingham county, September 14, 1830, son of John and Lucy (Gains) Luck. The father was born in Germany and came to this country at the age of twenty-six years, and the mother was a native of Virginia, daughter of Thomas Gains, who was reared in Halifax county, that State. Grandfather Gains was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. After the birth of William M., his father moved to Henry county, Virginia.

Mr. Luck was reared in the Old Dominion, with the exception of a few years spent with his parents in North Carolina. At the age of eighteen he became an apprentice to the trade of millwright, and after serving two years was made foreman, building mills through Virginia and North Carolina and doing an extensive business. He was married, in 1855, to Miss Ruth Dean, also a native of Henry county, Virginia, daughter of Edmund Dean and descended from an old Virginia family. Mr. Dean still resides in that State, having reached the advanced age of eighty-eight years.

October 18, 1859, Mr. Luck and his wife and two children, in company with his father's family and a party of neighbors,—over forty in number,—started with horse teams for the frontier of Texas, and after a journey of seventy-two days reached Waxahachie, Ellis county, where all but two of the company located. The following year Mr. Luck came to his present location and built the mill of which he is now proprietor. He built a mill at Pleasant Run for Hop & Miller, and afterward another for Miller. He subsequently built one at Pater's Bluff and one at Cleveland. In 1867 he engaged in milling in Ellis county, conducting a successful business there for ten years. After that he came to Dallas county and located permanently. To him and his wife three children were born: John E., of Seymour, Texas; Emma, wife of J. H. Nichols, Haskell, Texas; and William, who died at the age of seven years. Mrs. Luck died in 1878. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was an earnest Christian and a devoted wife and mother, and her loss was deeply felt by her family and many friends. Mr. Luck is associated with the A. F. & A. M., and in politics is a Democrat. He is a self-made man, the success in life to which he has at-

tained being the result of his own industry and foresight. He has accumulated considerable property, and by his honorable business dealings and upright life has won the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens.

JOHN SPELLMAN, another one of the early residents of Dallas, Texas, came to this city in May, 1875, and engaged in work at his trade, that of machinist. Dallas at that time contained only about 4,000 inhabitants, and the business was confined chiefly to the public square, all business being west of Lamar street. For some time Mr. Spellman was employed in the Trinity Iron Works. He has noted with interest the rapid development of the city and has been an important factor in advancing its best interests.

Mr. Spellman was born in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1849, son of Michael and Catherine (Dougherty) Spellman. His father died in that city in 1873, and his mother still resides there. He was reared and educated in Memphis, served an apprenticeship to his trade, and worked at it in that city until 1875, when he came to Dallas. In August of the year following his arrival here he was married to Miss Florence Belle Patterson, a native of Dallas. Her parents, Judge J. M. Patterson and his wife were among the early settlers of the town and she was one of the first children born here. Prominent mention of Judge Patterson will be found elsewhere in this work.

After his marriage Mr. Spellman located on Ross avenue, and since that time has erected five residences on Ross avenue, all two-story houses except one, which is a fine cottage. Politically, he is a Democrat, and has taken quite an active interest in local politics; has served as Alderman from the Second Ward from 1882 to 1886; acted as Mayor pro tem. of the city one year; while in the City Council, served as a member of the School Committee; and was instrumental in pushing forward the work of paving many of the principal streets; was Chairman of the Street and Bridge committee when the first block was laid on the streets of Dallas; in 1886 he served an unexpired term as Superintendent of Water Works, and in 1888 was Assistant Chief of the Fire Department. At an early day Mr. Spellman was a member of the Volunteer Fire Department. Socially, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F. He is Grand High Priest of the Grand Encampment and has been to the Grand Lodge a number of times. He is now Grand Lecturer and Instructor for the Jurisdiction of Texas I. O. O. F. He is what may be termed a self-made man, having by his own industry and frugality risen to his present position of wealth and influence.

Mr. and Mrs. Spellman have had two children, namely: John M., who is now fourteen years of age and is attending St. Edward's College, at Austin, Texas, and Francis who died at the age of three years and six months.

Mrs. Spellman is a member of the Episcopal Church.

JOHN R. WEST, Dallas, Texas.—Robert J. West was born in Washington county, Tennessee, in 1812, and there married Mary Ann Ryland, a native of Washington county, Tennessee, and a daughter of John Ryland, who was Clerk and Sheriff of Washington county for a period of thirty-three years, making during that time a most remarkable record for himself. The father of

our subject was a farmer by occupation, and in 1845 he removed to Dallas county, Texas, locating at Farmers' Branch. This was before the State was admitted to the Union. For some service rendered he received a grant from the Government of 640 acres of land, which he improved and converted into a fertile plantation. He resided on this place until his death, which occurred in 1879. A part of the land is still in possession of the family. He was Treasurer of the county in early days, and was one of the first County Commissioners. He was a consistent member of the old-school Presbyterian Church. Mr. West was twice married: first, to Miss Couch, by whom he had one daughter, Juliet. His second marriage was to Mary Ann Ryland. Six children were born of this union: Helena, who first married T. J. Winn, and after his death Dr. C. C. Gillespie; John R., the subject of this notice; Annie R.; Martha Alice, now Mrs. Floyd; Robert H.; and Mary Catherine, who died in infancy.

John R. grew to manhood in this county, and received his early education in the pioneer schools. The first school he attended was taught by his mother in their own house, and later a house was erected for this purpose. He was afterward under the instruction of Prof. Hudson, and studied under some of the best-known educators of the time. When he started out in life for himself he chose the occupation of farming, which he had followed for two years before the beginning of the Civil war. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry, and served faithfully and gallantly until the surrender. He was promoted to the office of Lieutenant in recognition of his courage. He participated in some of the most noted battles of the war, and was once wounded. When hostilities ceased he resumed his agricultural pursuits on the old homestead and remained there until 1874; he then cultivated a portion of the plantation independently, and in 1889 he removed to Dallas, and engaged in the real-estate business.

Mr. West was married in 1865, September 3, to Miss E. W. Winn, a native of Tennessee, who came with her parents to Guadaloupe county, Texas, in 1853, removing thence to Dallas county in 1858. Mr. and Mrs. West are the parents of eight children: Cora, deceased; Ula; Gussie; Swift, deceased; Ann R., deceased; John R.; Retta; and one child who died in infancy. Politically, our subject adheres stanchly to the principles of the Democratic party. Too much cannot be said in praise of those hardy pioneers who prepared the way for the great strides civilization has made in the past few years. Hearts less brave would have quailed before the undertaking, and hands less willing would have grown weary long before the struggle was ended.

STEPHEN C. ATTEBERY, an early settler of Dallas county, is a native of Hart county, Kentucky, and a son of Thomas Attebery, a native of South Carolina. The latter moved to Kentucky in an early day, and in April, 1834, he removed to Greene county, Illinois, thence to Macoupin county, same State, where he lived most of his life, dying, however, in Macon county, in September, 1875, at the age of seventy-two years. Our subject's mother, *nee* Elizabeth Clement, was born and reared in North Carolina, and also died in Macoupin county, Illinois, in 1838, aged fifty years. Mr. and Mrs. Attebery had eleven children, two of whom died young, and nine became grown, married and had families.

Stephen C., our subject, was born in Hart county, Kentucky, March 24, 1820, and was reared to the age of fourteen years in Grayson county, that State. He accompanied his parents to Illinois in 1834, where he remained until June, 1846, and then entered the United States army, as a member of Company C, Captain Frye's First Illinois Regiment, under Colonel John J. Hardin. His company met at Alton, Illinois, where it entered the First Illinois, moved to New Orleans, where it took ship and landed at Port Lavaca, and moved overland to San Antonio. After five weeks stop there, it went to Presidio, on the Rio Grande, and there entered the Mexican territory. After a march of 140 miles, in three days, it passed Monte Clover, Santa Rosa and Paris, reaching Saltillo, and was in the engagement at that place February 22, 1847. Mr. Attebery's regiment remained at Saltillo until ordered to Comargo, on the Rio Grande, and there, July 19, 1847, he was discharged. The men had their choice, either to return home by way of the Gulf of Mexico, transportation free, or to accept an amount equivalent to mileage and ship passage, and make their way home as they pleased. Mr. Attebery chose the latter and with three comrades, Alanson Doddy, Richard Bandy and James Brock, they obtained an outfit, crossed the Rio Grande at Comargo, traveled 200 miles through a wild country to San Patricio, twenty-seven miles above Corpus Christi, on to Nueces, thence to Goliad, where they crossed the San Antonio river, thence to Chesholn's ferry, on the Guadalonpe, thence to La Grange, on the Colorado, thence to Washington, on the Brazos, and next along the old Comanche trail to the northeast until they reached the settlements in the vicinity of where Lancaster now stands. They reached the settlement July 12, 1847, and Mr. Attebery spent the first night with Samnel Keller. He had acquaintances in the village, and, in fact was engaged to be married to a yonng lady, a daughter of one of the settlers, to carry out which engagement was the object of this visit. He then took a headright of 320 acres of land in the southern part of the county, near where Hutchings now stands, and also 320 acres seven miles northwest of the present village of Lancaster. He settled on the former tract, and resided there from January, 1848, until some time in 1850, when, his father-in-law having died, he moved to a part of his farm, about three miles west of Lancaster, where he has since resided. Mr. Attebery has owned considerable land in this county, having at one time as much as 1,500 acres, but which he has since divided with his children. He has been engaged in farming and stock-raising all his life, and, although past his seventieth year he still gives his attention to his bnsiness.

He was married ten days after his arrival in this county, July 22, 1847, to Isabella Rawlins, a daughter of William Rawlins, originally from Greene county, Illinois, where his daughter was born. Mr. and Mrs. Attebery had eleven children, viz.: Sarah Ann, who died in infancy; William Thomas, also deceased in infancy; William, who died when young; Annie, John J., Stephen H. and Lucy, who died young; Benjamin K., deceased; Mary E., deceased; Mattie J., and Millie, who died in infancy. Only four of these children are now living: Annie, the wife of Mr. Martin, of Hood county, Texas; John J., a resident of this county; Stephen H., of Lancaster, Dallas county; and Mattie, wife of Alexander Mills, of Lancaster. The wife and mother died February 11, 1877, and Mr. Attebery was afterward married to Mrs.

Susan Wallace, widow of A. Wallace, of Dallas county. Mrs. Attebery was born and reared in Washington county, Missouri, and was married first in Franklin county, that State, and came with her husband to Texas in 1874, settling in Dallas county. Mr. and Mrs. Attebery have one child, Joseph R. Mrs. Attebery's mother was a daughter of Thomas P. Stovall, a native of Kentucky. He subsequently moved to Missouri, where he married Judith Bass, a daughter of Thomas Bass, of Washington county, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Attebery are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Attebery refused to enter the Confederate army during the late war, and is proud of the fact. Having fought under the old flag he loved it too well to raise his hand against it, and says he is uneducated and has never traveled, but knows enough and has seen enough to convince him that he lives under the best government that ever existed.

WALTER CARUTH, a pioneer merchant of Dallas, was born in Allen county, Kentucky, February 1, 1826, the eldest child of John and Catharine (Henderson) Caruth, natives of Virginia. They settled in Kentucky in an early day, where the father was engaged as a merchant and farmer. He came to Dallas county, Texas, in 1858, where he died in 1868; his wife died some years later. Walter Caruth was reared and educated in his native county, and early in life began the mercantile business, which he followed for many years. He came to this county in 1852, and after continuing the mercantile business until 1881 he purchased a farm of 900 acres, partly improved land, formerly owned by Judge Patterson. Mr. Caruth commenced the improvement of this land at once, and has also one of the finest residences in the city. In 1861 he entered the army, in Colonel N. H. Darnell's Regiment, and held the office of Commissary of that regiment one year, after which he served as Quartermaster of Colonel Stone's Regiment. After the close of the war Mr. Caruth was appointed Quartermaster at Tyler, Texas, during the year of 1865.

He was married in Dallas, in 1865, to Anna Worthington, a native of Mississippi, and daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Hart) Worthington, natives of Kentucky. They settled in Mississippi in an early day, and later in Texas, where Mr. Worthington owned many slaves. He died in Mississippi, and the mother afterward came to Dallas county, where she subsequently died. Mr. and Mrs. Caruth have four children living, viz.: Mattie, wife of N. A. McMillan, cashier of the National Exchange Bank at Dallas; Walter, William, and Ray. Both Mr. and Mrs. Caruth are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and politically, the former votes with the Democratic party, although not active in politics.

JOHN T. BEAVER, of precinct No. 3, Dallas county, was born in Lawrence county, South Carolina, February 18, 1825, a son of Thomas Nancy Beaver. The father was born in North Carolina, August 1, 1792, and lived in that State until his maturity, when he moved to South Carolina, and was there married to Miss Nancy H. Night, about 1809. The mother was born in that State, August 14, 1794, and was but fourteen years old at the time of her marriage. Mr. Beaver was a farmer, and fol-

lowed that occupation until the war of 1812, when he moved to Gwinnett county, Georgia, and remained there until his death, which occurred January 15, 1849; his wife died May 17, 1872. They were the parents of fourteen children, and the mother lived to witness the marriage of all. The names of the children are as follows: Charlotte F., wife of Hiram Thomison, of Walton county, Georgia; William, deceased, married Malenda Martin; James R. was married to Margaret Ellison, and died in Georgia, in 1890; Mary, wife of Abraham Jackson, who, after his death, married Edwin Johnson, and is still living in Georgia; Susan, wife of William Brooks, resides in Milton county, Georgia; Nettie, is the widow of Richard Mayo, and lives in Clayton county, same State; Margaret, deceased, was the wife of James Johnson; J. T., the subject of this sketch; Thomas, who died in Gwinnett county, in 1862; Washington, who died in South Carolina, in 1865; Andrew, died in Arkansas, in 1878; Frances M., a resident of Dallas county; and Nancy, wife of J. R. Langley, resides in Clayton county, Georgia.

John T., our subject, remained in Georgia until the war, when he enlisted in Company A, Second Georgia State Line, and served three years in that regiment, after which he was detailed as Scout by Captain Brice, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. After the close of the war Mr. Beaver returned to his family and farm, but during his absence had lost everything in the way of stock, and had to commence anew in life. He farmed until 1869, when he moved his family to Texas, coming by rail and water, and landing in Dallas without money. After renting land three years he bought 100 acres, December 25, 1872, to which he afterward added 170 acres and now owns 270 acres, under the best of cultivation, and worth about $40 per acre. This place is now cultivated by tenants, which affords him a comfortable income without work.

Mr. Beaver was married December 3, 1845, to Miss Irene P. Brown, of Gwinnett county, Georgia, and they have had fourteen children, only twelve of whom reached maturity, viz.: William; Elizabeth, wife of J. W. Gannaway; James S., who died suddenly of heart trouble; Andrew J.; John H., who died in college; Ellen, now deceased, was the wife of D. W. Miles, and left one child; Margaret, wife of J. W. Gannaway; George; Sarah, wife of Joseph Castle. Mr. and Mrs. Beaver are both members of the Baptist Church, of which the former has been a member for eighteen years.

COLONEL JOHN M. STEMMONS, deceased, was born in Logan county, Kentucky, August 21, 1830. His parents were well-to-do in their possession of this world's goods, but they appreciated the importance of labor in all the successes of life, and consequently trained their children to work with their hands as well as with their minds. At the proper age Colonel Stemmons was placed in the Cumberland College, in Princeton, Kentucky, where he received a collegiate education, and at once began the study of law, under the tutorship of the Hon. F. M. Bristow, father of the gentleman who served in President Grant's cabinet, as Secretary of the Treasury. Having acquainted himself with the elementary principles, and with the great authors in legal literature, he at once entered the law department at Lebanon, Tennessee, where he graduated, and at once set out to build for himself the honor-

able name and enviable reputation he afterward enjoyed. He located at Greenfield, Missouri, September 10, 1855, and was not long in forming acquaintances and in establishing himself in the paying practice of his profession. In politics Colonel Stemmons was devoted to the principles and teachings of the old-time Whig party, and as a member of the same he supported Bell and Everett in the great campaign of 1860. With the defeat that followed that canvass, and the victory that perched upon the banners of the Republican party, he saw the signs of war, and began to prepare for the struggle that followed.

He was in sympathy with the South and when Colonel Clarkson's Fifth Regiment of Missouri State Guards was organized, the name of John M. Stemmons appeared in the list of its privates. This command was one of the first to gather round the standard that was raised by that fearless chieftain, General Sterling Price, when he drew from its scabbard his trusty sword and rushed to the South. Thirteen days after his enlistment Colonel Stemmons was promoted to the rank of Captain, and assigned to duty as a staff officer, in which capacity he witnessed the overthrow of General Lyon, at Wilson's creek, where Generals Price and McCulloch gained one of the most signal victories of the late war. Colonel M. W. Buster, then Adjutant of Clarkson's regiment, having been disabled by a bayonet wound in this engagement, Colonel Stemmons was ordered to take his place, and as such he bore himself gallantly in the engagement at Dry Woods, which soon followed. It was Clarkson's regment that brought on this battle, and for over thirty minutes, in the open prairie, it withstood the onslaught of the entire Federal force with its line unbroken. Colonel Stemmons had his horse wounded under him in this engagement. In all the marches and counter-marches made by General Price in 1861, and in all the battles and skirmishes he fought with the enemy, Colonel Stemmons bore his part, and when the enlistment of the regiment expired, he declined to lay down his arms, and again enlisted as a private in a battalion of State troops. While serving as a picket, with no notice or knowledge of the compliment he was receiving, he was elected Lieutenant Colonel of the command, and as its leader he rode at its head at the battle of Elk Horn, in Arkansas, where he was slightly wounded.

The term of enlistment of this regiment expiring in a short time, Colonel Stemmons volunteered for the third time as a private soldier, but this time he went into the Confederate army, determined that whatever destiny might fall upon the South the same should be his fate. He did not long remain a private, for just as the battle of Lone Jack was coming on, he was elected to the Captaincy of a splendid company, which he led in this engagement. The Colonel was severely, and by his surgeon pronounced fatally, wounded in this battle, and before his recovery the country fell into the hands of the enemy, and he became a prisoner of war while endeavoring to pass their lines. He was sent to the military prison on Gratiot street, St. Louis, which place he reached during the Christmas week of 1862. There were ninety-one Confederate prisoners sent into St. Louis, none of them more than half-clothed, and all forced to march through deep snow, to wade all the streams that appeared along their route, without even being permitted to take of their shoes, and at night they were forbidden to secure a sufficiency of wood to keep them warm against a terrible

winter. After reaching Springfield, in the face of a fierce snow storm, those ninety-one heroes were run into St. Louis on flat cars, exposed to every torture that could be inflicted by winds that pierced like icicles their emaciated forms; and when the prison was at last reached one of their party fell dead at the door, while their persons were being searched for arms. Major Campbell, of the Eighteenth Iowa Regiment, commanded the escort, and to his credit be it said that he denounced in unmeasured terms the brutality of the prison commanders in not providing some sort of shelter and protection for the prisoners. In less than two months thirty-five of these men were called to their final rest, but they breathed their last as Confederates, preferring death rather than disgrace.

Colonel Stemmons made his escape from this prison with two others, and in finding his way back to the Southern Army experienced some of the rarest evidences of patriotic devotion at the hands of the women of Missouri, and one of her most gifted sons. He was clad in good clothes, mounted upon a reliable buggy horse, and, having received all the information and directions necessary, he set out for Little Rock, where he rejoined his command. He was again wounded, shortly afterward, in the battle of Helena, and was one of the few who escaped death or capture in the terrible slaughter that followed in the charge upon Fort Curtis. When General Banks undertook his Red River expedition, Colonel Stemmons was in the number of those who opposed him. He served in all the campaigns conducted by Kirby Smith, and surrendered at Shreveport, where he was Lieutenant Colonel of the Sixteenth Regiment of Missouri Infantry, and as such brought the command to St. Louis, where it was disbanded. The Colonel went to Richmond, where he joined his wife and children, but was permitted to enjoy only a few days of peace, surrounded by his family. He was arrested by militiamen, commanded by Fletcher, under some pretext, and, not fancying the company that was thus unceremoniously thrust upon him, effected his escape and went to Illinois. Having no money he engaged with a Mr. French, who resided eight miles west of Springfield, and was put by him to cutting corn, at the rate of fifty cents per shock, at which he was able to earn from $1.40 to $1.65 per day. He was not long in finding out that Mr. French was a Southern sympathizer, and he told him his true story, and gratefully accepted the position of schoolmaster, which his new-made friend was able to secure for him, at a point some eighteen miles east of Springfield. He taught this school under, an assumed name, until he was able to defray his expenses to Oxford, Mississippi, where he again obtained employment as a teacher, and in the meantime sent for his family to join him in his new home and new sphere of action. Being unable to see any remuneration from the practice of his profession, and being desirous of returning to it, he determined to emigrate to Texas, which he accordingly did. May 16, 1868, he reached Dallas, and at once established his home in this city, with less than $80 in his pocket. His subsequent success teaches its own lesson. Colonel Stemmons became one of the leading men in this community, capable as a lawyer, true as a friend, and enterprising as a citizen. In testimony of his great personal worth, the following episode of the war, in which he bore a prominent part, is here committed for the first time in print:

During his captivity the army was reorganized under General Hindman, who issued

orders that no one seould be elected to office unless present and ready for duty. In the face of this order his old company unanimously re-elected him to be its Captain. Gen. Hindman disapproved of the election and ordered another, but his men without a dissenting voice again named him as their leader, and this time the General approved of their action. For this expression of their regard Colonel Stemmons declined the Lieutenant-colonelcy of a cavalry regiment, preferring to remain a Captain with men who had proved themselves so sincere in their friendship for him.

In 1857 Colonel Stemmons married Rebecca Serena, a daughter of Judge Matthias W. and Mary A. Allison, of Greenfield, Dade county, Missouri. To this union were born ten children, as follows: Walter E., born in 1858; Beverly L., born in 1860, married Miss Addie Ballard, and was accidentally killed in 1890; Harriet Ann, born in 1863, married William L. McDonald, who died in 1888; Mary Belle, born in 1867, died when young; Lillia Belsterling, born in 1869, died in childhood; Cora Lucille, born in 1872; Leslie A., born in 1874; John J., born in 1878, died in infancy; Sidney A., born in 1879; Robert L., in 1882. Judge Allison died in Missouri in 1877, and his widow, who was born in 1803, now resides with her daughter, Mrs. Stemmons. Colonel Stemmons died of consumption May 4, 1890, and was buried with distinguished honors.

DR. EDWARD J. HALLUM, a physician and surgeon of Oak Cliff, Texas, was born in Fairfield district, South Carolina, April 22, 1849, a son of Colonel Richard A. R. and Margaret (Martin) Hallum, natives of South Carolina. The mother's parents were married in Scotland, and afterward came to this country. The father's parents were from England, and two brothers, William and Henry Hallum, came from that country and settled in Virginia before the Revolutionary war, both participating in that struggle. William was an officer of his regiment, and on one occasion, having been captured, the British officer became enraged, drew his sword, and was about to split his head. Mr. Hallum drew his revolver and shot the officer dead, and then made his escape into South Carolina. The family afterward changed their name from Hallam to Hallum. William had a family, but its members are unknown. John, one of his sons, reared a family of nine children, six of whom were boys, and his son Bazzil was the grandfather of our subject. Colonel Richard was an extensive and practical farmer, owning a large plantation in South Carolina. His residence, which cost $10,000 in gold, is still standing, near Winsboro, South Carolina, and is the only one in that neighborhood which was not burned during the late war. He was the father of nine children, and about 1856 he settled with his family in Anderson county, Texas, where he owned a plantation of about 1,200 acres. He was Colonel of the militia many years, and was solicited by friends to represent his county in the Legislature, but declined the position. He weighed 200 pounds, and was a fine specimen of physical, intellectual and moral manhood. Socially, he stood high among a large circle of acquaintances, and his name was almost a synonym for honesty, integrity and golden-rule dealings. Three of his sons, Robert G., Bazzil and Richard, took part in the late war as privates. Robert and Richard returned, but Bazzil was shot in the battle of Sharpsburg. He was in Captain Gaston's com-

pany, and was serving as an officer in a most closely contested engagement. The color bearers were shot down one after another, and when others would not raise the colors he carried them for a time, but in the hot engagement he, too, fell to rise no more. His two messmates, William and Clarence Wren, returned and told the sad news. The names of the four living children are: Dr. Richard, of Brownwood, Texas; Margaret, wife of D. Y. Milling, of Anderson county, this State; Edward J., our subject; and John M., a farmer of Anderson county.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the Dallas and Woodland College, graduating at the latter in 1864. He then read medicine under his brother, Richard Hallum, and afterward graduated in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, in the class of 1874. After graduating he immediately began practice at Kickapoo, Anderson county, Texas; four years later went to Tehuacana, this State; next was at Brownwood eight years; resided near the coast one year, and in 1892 moved to Oak Cliff. He was engaged in the drug business in connection with his practice while in Brownwood, and also served as County Physician during his entire stay there. He has been an examiner for a number of insurance companies.

Dr. Hallum was married February 14, 1875, to Miss Floretta E. Erwin, a daughter of Colonel S. A. Erwin, of Oak Cliff. To this union have been born seven children, viz.: Edna L., Vasca F., Forrest R., Nina L., Eppa B., Dixie O. and Queen. The parents are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and the father also affiliates with the A. O. U. W., the K. of P., and is a member of the blue lodge, chapter and commandery, F. & A. M. Dr. Hallum has performed many surgical operations, having amputated several limbs, arms, a number of tumors of different kinds,—on one occasion removed an eye,—and has made an ex-section of the tibia and fibula. He trephined the skull when another noted physician said "it was the only thing that would save his life, but he would die on the table, and he did not care to attempt it." The patient is still living and doing well. The Doctor has a good reputation as a physician and surgeon, is a late but valued accession to Oak Cliff, is public-spirited and progressive in his views, and is such as gives character to a community.

SAMPSON K. LEWIS was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, September 1, 1846, son of Carroll and Hannah (Adams) Lewis. His father was also a native of Wilson county, Tennessee, born in 1815. He was killed by robbers at Lavergne, in April, 1865. Sampson K. was present, saw them shoot him and saw him fall, but was powerless to give him any assistance. The mother died in Tennessee, in December, 1878, at the age of sixty-four years. They had eleven children, whose names are as follows: William R.; George W.; Elizabeth J., wife of William Bogle; Nancy A., wife of Richard B. Chumbley; Mary F., wife of John W. Roberts; Peggy P., wife of Elijah F. Robinson; Sampson K.; Cynthia, wife of William D. Allen, is now deceased; Susan H., wife of Samuel Cooper; Frankie, wife of Benjamin Sutton; Peter F. Of this large family all are living except one.

Sampson K. Lewis was married, March 4, 1868, to Miss Clara McMillen, who was born June 29, 1849. Her parents, Ptolemy and Jane (Marler) McMillen, were born in the year 1827 and were married in 1847. The names

of their seven children are Clara, wife of the subject of this sketch; Rebecca, who was first married to W. T. Dodd and afterward to T. P. Somers; Mary J., wife of Thomas Ruyle; Harriet, wife of John Keene, is deceased; Martha, wife of Isaac Eaton, is deceased; James; Tennessee, wife of Reed Erwin, is deceased. After his marriage Mr. Lewis came to Texas and settled in Dallas county near Housley. After renting land for seven years he bought an improved farm of ninety-two acres, the place on which he now lives. To his original purchase he has since added other lands and is now the owner of 325 acres, 136 of this being under cultivation and 250 acres fenced. To Mr. and Mrs. Lewis eleven children have been born, viz.: Josie, Samuel M., James C., Wilson, George W., Roxie, William, Peter, Rosie B., Grover Cleveland and Goldie May, all living. Josie was first married to John Cox. Her present husband is John Orr.

Politically, Mr. Lewis is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and two of their children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Lewis is eminently a self made man. When he landed in Texas he had only $16 in money, and that he invested in a cow. By honest, earnest work, economy and good judgment he has secured a competency, and is regarded as one of the wealthy and influential citizens of his community.

J. E. GROVES, a Dallas county farmer, residing near Garland, dates his birth in Rutherford county, North Carolina, May 18, 1833.

Jesse Groves, his father, a farmer by occupation, was born and reared in North Carolina, in the above named county, his birth occurring February 18, 1800. In 1838 he moved his family to Tennessee, where he died, on the 14th of February, 1857, aged fifty-seven years. His wife, who before her marriage was Miss Margaret Long, was born in 1811 and was a native of the same county in which her husband was born. They reared a family of ten children, whose names are as follows: Nancy, Andrew, William, John, J. E., Sarah, George, Jane, Daniel and Sophronia. Nancy married Richard Proctor and Sarah became the wife of Samuel Shiply. Jane is deceased.

J. E. Groves was the fifth-born of the family and was twenty-five years old when his father died. In May, 1857, he enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Tennessee Regiment, Confederate States of America, and served until 1865. He participated in a number of important engagements and was with the forces that followed Sherman on his memorable march, being forty-two days constantly under fire, and during that time never had his accouterments off. In all his service he was never wounded or captured. On the 25th of April, 1865, he was surrendered in North Carolina, after which he returned to his home.

December 24, 1868, Mr. Groves was united in marriage to Miss Ruth Ballanger, who was born in Tennessee in 1844, February 19. Her father, Elijah Ballanger, was born in 1805 and died in 1872, aged sixty-seven years. His first wife was *nee* Ruth Edwards, and by her he had seven children. After her death he wedded Mrs. Nancy (Hedelston) who died at the age of sixty years. By his last companion he had a family of six children, Mrs. Groves being one of these. The names of the others are: J. E. Parlea, Mary Ann (who died when small); Thomas, Frances

and Sam. To Mr. and Mrs. Groves have been born seven children: John F., Elijah, Sophronia, William, Samuel, Nancy and Thomas. John F. died at the age of eighteen years.

Mr. Groves dates his arrival in Texas in November, 1872, he and his brother, William Q., having made the journey from Tennessee in wagons. When they landed here they only had $5 between them. But they went to work in earnest and soon had money enough to buy the farm they had rented. They purchased 155 acres at $20 per acre. They still farm together. By making improvements of various kinds they have greatly enhanced the value of their land, it now being worth twice the price they paid for it.

Mr. and Mrs. Groves are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

FRANCIS MARION MILLICAN, a prosperous farmer of Dallas county, is a son of Benjamin F. and Rebecca (Howell) Millican. The father, a native of Tennessee, removed to Alabama when a young man, settling in Jackson county, where he died in 1840, at the age of thirty years. He was a blacksmith and gunsmith by trade, and followed the same all through life. The paternal grandfather, Solomon E. Millican, was a native of Ireland, and came to America when a young man, settling first in Indiana and afterward in Tennessee, where he subsequently died. Our subject's mother, Rebecca Howell, was a native of East Tennessee and a daughter of Caleb Howell, an early settler of that State. She died in Jackson county, Alabama, in 1856, at the age of forty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Millican's children are: Solomon E., a resident of Tarrant county, Texas; Caleb, who died in infancy; Susan, also deceased in infancy; Francis Marion, our subject; Nancy, deceased in infancy; Benjamin F., whose sketch appears in this work; George, who died a few years ago in the Creek nation; and Mary, the wife of Joseph Milam, of Sebastian county, Arkansas.

The subject of this sketch was born in Grainger county, Tennessee, October 6, 1832, but was reared in Jackson county, Alabama. In the fall of 1858 he emigrated to Missouri, settling in Newton county, where he enlisted, in 1861, in the Confederate army, in Company E, Missouri State Troops, under Captain Ed. McCulloch. He served in the Trans-Mississippi department, and was with Price on his raids in Missouri, taking part in the battle of Oak Hill, Missouri, Elk Horn, Arkansas, Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, and Saline River, Arkansas. Mr. Millican served in the ordnance department, and received a gunshot wound in the left thigh at Saline River, Arkansas. He was twice captured, first in Newton county, Missouri, at the opening of the war, and next in the Indian Territory, while trying to make his way to the Confederate lines. He was mustered out at Shreveport, Louisiana, June 1, 1865, after which he came to Dallas county, Texas, and later went to Tarrant county, where he was engaged in a mill one year. He then bought a small farm, of the George Burgoon survey, from R. B. Mirrell survey, which he improved and sold in 1883, to Ben Croley. The same year Mr. Millican bought the place where he now lives, in Grapevine prairie, near the Tarrant county line, where he has 141 acres of black land, nearly all of which is under cultivation.

He was married June 9, 1870, to Martha D. Fergusson, a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of William Elkanah Ferguson. Mr. and Mrs. Millican have had eight chil-

dren, viz.: Joseph E., Walter Lee, Dewitt Clinton, Charles Marion, Addie, Martha Lilly, Sallie Frank and Thomas Jefferson. Mr. Millican is a Mason, having become a member of the Grapevine Lodge in 1871–'72, and is also a member of Estelle Lodge, No. 570, of this county.

GEORGE S. FUQUA, a prominent citizen of Dallas county, is a son of Joseph and Anne (Mosby) Fuqua. The father, a lawyer by profession, was born and reared in Henrico county, Virginia, and afterward practiced his profession in Cumberland and Buckingham counties, same State. He was a successful criminal and civil lawyer, enjoying a large practice; owned a large plantation on on the James river, known as Bear Garden; was prominent in politics, being a life-long Democrat; held a number of responsible public positions, and accumulated a large fortune. He was born December 9, 1800, and died at his plantation in Buckingham county, in 1870. Our subject's mother, *nee* Anne Mosby, was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, a daughter of Hezekiah and Mary Lipscomb. She died in her native county in 1860, at the age of fifty-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Fuqua's children were: William, a physician of Cumberland county, Virginia; George S., our subject; Joseph, a teacher of Osyka, Mississippi; Samuel, a farmer of Buckingham county, Virginia; and three daughters.

George S. Fuqua, our subject, was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, in June, 1825, and was reared to farm life in that and Buckingham counties. He followed that occupation a short time in the latter county, and then, in 1852, came to Texas, settling in San Augustine county, where he served as Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court a number of years, under Ben F. Benton, a nephew of Thomas H. Benton. In 1862 Mr. Fuqua enlisted in the Confederate army, in Company A, Nineteenth Texas Infantry, Walker's Division, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. After the close of the war he returned to San Augustine and remained about four years; then he moved to Jefferson, Texas, and engaged in buying cotton until the fall of 1878, when he came to Dallas, and carried on the same business.

Mr. Fuqua was married at Appomattox Courthouse, Virginia, in February, 1849, to Anna E. Jones, who was born in that county, and a daughter of Dr. Davis C. Jones, also a native of that county. Mr. and Mrs. Fuqua have a pleasant home in West Dallas, where they have reared a family of four children, viz.: George C., a farmer of this county; Davana, the wife of J. A. Bishop, of Dallas county; Joseph, who is engaged in the lumber business of Texarkana, Arkansas; and Willie, the wife of F. M. Clower, who resides in West Dallas.

CALVIN TAYLOR, deceased. Nature, no doubt, intended Mr. Taylor for a long and more than ordinarily useful life, but, alas, for human hopes and expectations, he was cut down in the very zenith of his manhood and at a time when his nature was bright with promise. He was born in Greene county, Illinois, December 2, 1831, and came to Dallas county, Texas, in the latter part of the '50s, and was married on the 14th of August, 1856, to Harriet Emeline, daughter of Thomas M. Ellis, a sketch of whom appears in this volume. They first

settled in Lancaster, this county, where they resided until December, 1859, when Mr. Taylor purchased a farm one mile from the village of Lancaster, consisting of 350 acres on which he settled and where he resided until his death, which occurred November 1, 1862, at Forest, Mississippi. He was a farmer all his life, and a fairly successful one. The place which he purchased in 1859 has enhanced in value, and now affords a comfortable home to his widow and children. They had two children, a son and daughter: William, who married Ida, daughter of Irvin Lavender, and Eda, who was married to Charles T. Orr.

Mr. Taylor entered the Confederate service at the opening of the Civil war, enlisting in Captain Rawlins' company, which was recruited from the vicinity of Lancaster. After remaining in the service for a year he was taken sick and compelled to return home, and his brother Perry took his place. It was while absent at Forest, Mississippi, to take his brother's horse to him, that he was taken sick and died. He was a man who possessed many estimable traits of character, and his untimely death was mourned, not only by his immediate and sorrowing family but also by all who knew him.

JOHN C. STOREY, D. D. S. AND M. D., was born in Greene county, Alabama, May 12, 1836, and is a son of Dr. John and Jane C. (Holland) Storey, natives of South Carolina. The father was one of the pioneer physicians of Alabama, and purchased his lands from the Government before it was a State. He was greatly respected for his high, moral character, and was sincerely mourned at his death, which occurred in September, 1862. The mother of John C. survived until April 16, 1890, when she passed away at the old homestead in Greene county, Alabama. They reared a family of ten children, nine sons and one daughter; six are still living, and reside in Alabama, with the exception of the Doctor. He passed his youth in Alabama, and received his literary education in the high school. At the age of nineteen years he began the study of medicine with Dr. Charles P. Sanders, of Clinton, Alabama, as preceptor. He read under his direction for a year and a half, and then entered the Atlanta Medical College. He was graduated in 1857, with the degree of M. D., and immediately began the practice of his profession. From 1857 to 1860 he was located in Greene county, Alabama, and then removed to Louisiana. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the Nineteenth Louisiana Infantry, Company C, as a private, and was soon appointed hospital steward. He saw some active service, but in July, 1862, he was discharged on account of ill health. He returned to his home in Alabama and resumed the practice of medicine until October of the same year, when he re-enlisted as Assistant Surgeon. He was not present at the battle of Chickamauga, but did field service there after the battle. From this time to the close of the war he was busily engaged in caring for the sick and wounded.

After the war was ended he was married to a daughter of the Rev. Dr. E. E. Wiley, of Emery, Virginia, a lady of rare mental attainments. Four children were born of this union: John E., Clarence L., Virginia E. and Medora Jane. Dr. Storey engaged in the practice of his profession at his old home in Alabama for two years after the war, when he determined to take up the study of

dentistry. In order to carry out this purpose he entered the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, and was graduated in 1869 with the degree of D. D. S. He then spent one year in Virginia, going at the end of that time to Eutaw, Greene county, Alabama. He formed a partnership with Dr. R. E. Watkins, which existed until 1874. For one year he practiced there alone, and then came to Dallas, Texas. He is one of the first members of the profession to settle here, but the discouragements that meet the pioneer were bravely faced by him, and he is now well established in a fine practice. He is a member of the Southern Dental Association, of the Texas Dental Association, and is ex-president of each. He is the originator of the move organizing a grand dental congress in Chicago in 1893.

Dr. Storey has been a member of the Presbyterian Church for almost half a century. His wife was reared in the Methodist Episcopal Church, but later in life united with her husband's church. She died June 27, 1891, and her remains were interred in Trinity Cemetery. She was a pious woman, and her life was given to deeds of charity. Politically the Doctor affiliates with the Democratic party, and is an ardent supporter of the issues of that body.

CHARLES F. ALTERMANN has resided in Dallas county since 1874, and on account of the eminent position he occupied for many years in the profession of journalism, is fully entitled to a space in this record of the leading men. He is an American citizen by adoption, having first seen the light of day in the city of Leipsic, Germany. When he was a lad of eleven years his parents emigrated from the Fatherland to the United States, and located in New Orleans. The parents soon after died in that city, and by force of circumstances Charles F. was thrown upon his own resources. He was apprenticed to learn the printer's trade at Mobile, Alabama, and when he had served out his time he went to New Orleans and worked on the *Gazette* for a while. In 1874 he came to Texas, and had not been in the State long before he located in Dallas, and established the *Texas Volksblatt*. He edited this sheet from 1877 to 1889, when he sold out to the *Texas Post*. The *Volksblatt* had a daily and weekly edition, and was the best representative of German sentiment in the South. Clear, forcible, and fearless it uttered no uncertain sound, a safe and thoroughly reliable guide on all questions pertaining to the public welfare.

On retiring from the field of journalism, Mr. Altermann engaged in the real-estate business, but still retains his interest in public affairs. He was president of the Maifest, a German May-day festival, and under his energetic management it was a brilliant success. Politically he affiliates with the Republican party, which sent him to their national convention at Chicago, in 1888, and he is candid and open in the expression of his sentiments without being intensely partisan. He is a member of the Turnverein, the singing society (Frohsinn), Sons of Hermann, and the Knights of Honor. He has all the social traits characteristic of the Teuton, and is an acknowledged leader in German society. At present he is connected with the *Nord Texas Presse*, a new German paper started by the German citizens of Dallas, upon the withdrawal of the *Texas Post* to Galveston, whence they came in 1888.

In 1880 he was united in marriage to Miss Louise Schultz, of Houston, Texas, and six children were born to them, five of whom are living.

CHARLES A. FLOYD, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser, of Hutchins, Dallas county, Texas, has been identified with the best interests of this county since 1848.

Mr. Floyd is a native of Illinois, born in Greene county, June 28, 1840, a son of George and Nancy (Finley) Floyd. His father was born in Vermont in 1811, and when a lad of eight years was bound out. At the age of eighteen he left his home and went to New York, and after remaining there for a time went, in company with the noted Joseph Call, to Illinois. That was about 1829. There he engaged in various occupations, and in that State was married to Nancy Finley, a native of Illinois, and daughter of John Finley. John Finley had moved from South Carolina to Illinois at an early day. The grandmother of our subject was captured by the Indians, was held in captivity for several years, and was rescued, at a great expense, by her father. After his marriage Mr. Floyd purchased a farm in Greene county, improved it, and continued to reside there until 1848, when he came to Texas, making the journey with horse teams and being four weeks en route, landing in Dallas county just before Christmas. Previous to this the father had come South, had taken a headright in Peters' Colony, and had built a cabin, and when he returned with his family moved to this place. He was accompanied by John Conoway, Anthony Fisher, George Martin and William Spencer and their familes. Mr. Floyd at once began the improvement of his new home, and remained there farming and stock-raising as long as he lived. He and his wife were the parents of five sons, viz.: David H., who died in 1863, at the age of thirty-four years; Charles A., the subject of this sketch; Oscar, who died in Illinois during the war, aged nineteen; Caswell B., a minister in the Christian Church, died in November, 1890; and Alfred B., a resident of Dallas county, Texas. Mrs. Floyd was a member of the Baptist Church. The father died in March, 1884, and the mother is also deceased.

Charles A. Floyd was eight years old when he came to Texas, and on his father's frontier farm he was reared, receiving his education in the common schools. He remained with his parents until the breaking out of the late war, and in July, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Sixth Texas Cavalry, and served in the western army until the battle of Corinth. He participated in the battle of Pea Ridge, Iuka and Corinth, and was taken prisoner. He then took the oath of allegiance and returned to his home, after being absent four years. He at once engaged in farming, and that occupation has since claimed his attention.

January 13, 1867, Mr. Floyd was united in marriage with Miss Angelina E. Metlock, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Absalom and Nancy Malvina (Harris) Metlock, of that State. The Metlock family came to Texas in 1852 and settled near where Mr. Floyd now lives. They had a family of five children, Mrs. Floyd being the oldest. The others are Amanda, Joseph, Eliza and Thomas A. Mrs. Metlock died in 1862, at the age of thirty-five years, and Mr. Metlock in 1865, at the age of thirty-eight.

After his marriage Mr. Floyd settled on his present farm, which he first rented and subsequently purchased. He now owns 200 acres

Jas. P. Goodnight

of land, including a part of the Metlock and his father's homesteads. He and his wife have eleven children, as follows: Oscar M., of Greer county, Oklahoma; Lora E., wife of Joseph Boyd, also of Greer county, Oklahoma; Finley E., Augusta M., Absalom, Lannie, King David, Elvia, Eula, Donia and George.

Mr. Floyd is a member of the I. O. O. F., Trinity Lodge, of Dallas, No. 198, and of the Caddo Tribe of I. O. R. M., Dallas, Lodge No. 8. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance and is vice-president of the organization at Hutchins.

JAMES P. GOODNIGHT, deceased, settled in Dallas county, Texas, November 19, 1854, and for many years was a prominent citizen of the county and an important factor in promoting its best interests. Briefly given a sketch of his life is as follows:

James P. Goodnight was born in Allen county, Kentucky, November 21, 1831, a son of Henry and Jane (Billingsly) Goodnight. His father was a native of Kentucky. His great-grandfather came to this country from Germany on account of religious persecutions, settling in Virginia before the Revolutionary war and subsequently going to Kentucky. Two of his brothers went to the latter State at a very early period to prepare a home for the family, and one of them was killed by the Indians and the other was wounded but made his escape. The mother of our subject was a native of Allen county, Kentucky.

Mr. Goodnight was reared on a farm and received an academical education. He remained with his parents until his marriage, which event occurred September 21, 1854, to Miss Mary A. Hill, a daughter of Isaac and Pelina (Carter) Hill. Her father was a native of Virginia and a son of Jesse Hill, a descendant of an old Virginia family that moved to Tennessee when he was a child. He was reared in Wilson county, that State, and there married to the above named lady, a native of Davidson county, Tennessee. Her grandfather emigrated to Tennessee from North Carolina, and was among the very first pioneers of that part of the country.

In two weeks after their marriage, Mr. Goodnight and his wife with several other families started for Dallas county. They made the journey with horse teams; the roads were poor and bridges few, and they were six weeks en route. Arriving here, he purchased 220 acres of land, on which was a small field fenced in and a little log cabin. The cabin served them as a home for five years, after which they built a small frame house, and from time to time added to it until they had a commodious and well appointed residence. Here Mr. Goodnight followed farming the rest of his days. For many years he was prominent in local affairs. He was elected the first Constable of precinct No. 7, and served one year. Some years later he was elected Assessor and Collector of Dallas county, and served two terms of two years each. At the breaking out of the late Civil war, he entered the service and was connected with the commissary department in Mississippi, Texas and at other points. After the war he was again elected Assessor of the county and served several years. During the war and previous to his entering the army, he served one term in the Legislature. His death occurred February 11, 1885. He was a member of Wheatland Lodge, Dallas Chapter and the Royal Arch degree of the A. F. & A. M., Dallas. In politics he was a Democrat. He

and his wife were both members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he was a ruling Elder.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Goodnight were thirteen in number, nine of whom lived to be grown, namely: Jane P., wife of A. H. Nash, of Dallas; Isaac Henry, of this county; Amanda Ellen, wife of W. T. Gracey, of Stephens county, Texas; Thomas M., of Dallas; John B., of this county; Fanny L.; Frank H.; Allie M., wife of B. F. Johnson; James P. William B. died at the age of ten years, and the others died in infancy.

DR. JAMES THOMAS BAKER, a physician of Dallas, was born in Yalobusha county, Mississippi, February 14, 1844, the third of eight children born to Milton and Minerva C. (Hodge) Baker, also natives of Mississippi. The parents were married in that State, and at an early day emigrated to Tennessee, settling on a farm, where the father died in 1852, and the mother in 1857. After the death of his parents, Mr. Baker, our subject, was taken to Shelby county, Illinois, where he was reared by John M. Friedley to the age of twenty-three years. He attended the district schools of that county, and after reaching maturity he first engaged in gardening at Cobden, Union county, Illinois, and a few years later he took a two years' course at the Southern Illinois College at Carbondale, and afterward commenced reading medicine at home. In 1878 he entered the American Medical College at St. Louis, Missouri, graduating from the class of 1879. He continued the practice of medicine at Fairfield, Illinois, for a few years, and in 1890 he came to Dallas, Texas, where he gives his attention strictly to chronic diseases. After leaving Fairfield he went first to Clay city, thence to St. Louis, and next to Texas, where he built up an extended practice.

The Doctor was married at Fairfield, Illinois, in 1880, to Laura C. Hanks, a native of Scott county, Missouri, and a daughter of Green and Catherine B. (Stanley) Hanks, the father a native of Murray county, Tennessee, and the mother of McNairy county, same State. The parents were married in Tennessee, and at an early day removed to Scott county, Missouri, thence to Pulaski county, where the father was a merchant. His death occurred in that State in July, 1860, and his widow now resides at Tioga, Grayson county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs Baker have one child, Milton H. Socially, the Doctor is a member of Decatur Lodge, No. 142, I. O. O. F., at Decatur, Texas, and both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church at Dallas.

JONES GREEN, deceased, was prominently identified with the early settlement of the south part of Dallas county, and was one of the representative citizens of the same. He was a son of Hon. John Green, a native of Kentucky, born in 1776, who remained in his native State until 1819 and then moved to Greene county, Illinois, where he passed the remainder of his days, his death occurring in 1840. He represented Greene county in the State Legislature three successive terms and was a member of that honorable body when his death occurred. He was a Democrat in politics and quite a prominent and influential man. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. His occupation through life was farming and stock-raising and in this he was successful, accumulating

considerable property. In 1814 he married Miss Nancy Means, a native of Georgia, born in 1796. She was reared partly in this State and partly in Kentucky, whither her parents moved when she was a child. They remained in the Blue Grass State until 1812, when they moved to Greene county, Illinois, where their daughter, Nancy, married Mr. Green. Mrs. Green was a worthy and consistent member of the Baptist Church and died in Greene county, Illinois, in 1854, when fifty-eight years of age. To Mr. and Mrs. Green were born fifteen children, who are named in the order of their births as follows: Jones; Malinda, now the widow of Mr. Goar, who resides in Dallas county; Singleton F., resides in Greene county, Illinois; James R., deceased, was a resident of Greene county, Illinois; William R., resides in the last named county; Elias, in the same county; John, deceased; Thomas E. and Evans E. (twins); Allison P., deceased; Wade H., deceased; Lucy, deceased; Mary, deceased; Lorana, deceased, was the wife of Hampton Witt, deceased; and Joseph B., deceased.

The subject of this sketch, Jones Green, was born in Greene county, Illinois, August 29, 1817, and was reared on a farm in that county. He was married there on the 11th of July, 1844, to Miss Mary Ellis, a native of Greene county, Illinois, born January 29, 1826, and the daughter of Thomas M. Ellis (see sketch). The fall succeeding his marriage Mr. Green and wife moved to Dallas county, Texas, and took up 320 acres of land two miles southeast of the present town of Lancaster, in the south part of the county. Later he and Captain Perry bought 640 acres of land in the county, each having 320 acres, and later he took up 320 acres more. He erected a cabin, began making improvements, and here his death occurred, November 12, 1864. He was a plain, unpretentious man, honest, industrious and just in all his dealings. He is mentioned with special gratitude by many of the old soldiers whose wives and children he provided for during the Civil war, by being disqualified for military service on account of trouble with his eyes, and rendered the Lost Cause none the less efficient service by caring for the families of those who were at the front. Mr. and Mrs. Green have had the following named children: John Thomas, born January 17, 1846, who died in this county recently; William Russell, born August 17, 1849; Lonzo Worth, born March 24, 1852; Calvin Atlas, March 15, 1854, and died February 17, 1875; Jackson Witt, born July 11, 1856, and died January 29, 1884; Lucy Angeline, born December 17, 1858, is now the wife of William Curry, of Dallas county; and Carry Lee, born February 7, 1863, and is now the wife of Evans Curry, of Lancaster. Mrs. Green has resided on the old homestead since her husband's death and manages it with much success. She is a lady possessed of more than ordinary executive ability, and is highly esteemed in her community. Those of her children now living are married and have homes of their own.

WILLIAM Q. GROVES was born in Rutherford county, North Carolina, October 7, 1828. His early life was spent in Tennessee. In 1856 he was there married to Miss Jane Ballanger, whose untimely death occurred February 14, 1858, after a happy married life of two years. She died without issue. (For history of Mr. Groves' parents and also of the Ballanger family, see the biography of J. E. Groves in this work.)

William Q. was engaged in farming on rented land in Tennessee until the outbreak of the war. In May, 1861, he enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Tennessee Regiment, and served in the Confederate army until 1865. For three years he was with the Twenty-ninth, after which he joined Morgan's cavalry, remaining with him until the close of the war, taking part in many of the hatly contested battles. During all his service he was only once sent to hospital, and that time from an injury received from a horse kick.

Mr. Groves came to Texas with his brother, J. E., and has since been engaged in farming with him. He is a member of the Duck Creek Masonic Lodge, No. 441, at Garland; is also a member of the Presbyterian Church.

DANIEL BECHTOL, of Garland, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, January 13, 1824, a son of Lewis Bechtol, a native of Berkeley county, Virginia. The latter moved to Maryland when a young man, where he was married to Miss Catherine Williams, and they were the parents of twelve children, of whom Daniel was the eleventh child. The father died in 1852, at the age of sixty-eight years, and the mother lived to the age of ninety-three years and six months. Only seven of the twelve children lived to be grown, viz.: Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Ringor; Catharine, the wife of Daniel Keafauver; Hannah; Mary M., wife of Peter Culler; M. M., wife of George Neykirk ; John, who died in Ellis county, Texas; and Daniel, the only surviving son of his father's family.

Daniel Bechtol was married to Miss Mahala Biser, in 1846, and they had seven children, namely: Lucinda F., wife of Edward L. Coblent; Mary C., wife of L. M. T. Flook; William H., who died at the age of nineteen years; John L., a resident of Ohio; Daniel W., Edward C. and Charles E., who live in Texas. After his marriage Mr. Bechtol lived and farmed on the old homestead until 1874, when he moved to Texas and bought 310 acres where he now lives. He had the misfortune to lose his wife the same year he came to this State, she having died October 25, 1875. November 22, 1877, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Babington, and they were both members of the Lutheran Church. His first wife was a member of the German Reformed Church.

WILLIAM B. NELSON.—This gentleman is another one of the pioneer farmers of Dallas county, and is justly entitled to appropriate mention in this volume. He came here from Kentucky in the fall of 1854, making the journey by wagons, coming via Memphis and Little Rock, and being forty-five days en route.

Jesse Nelson, his father, was a native of Virginia, moving from there to Kentucky at an early day. He was a cabinetmaker by trade, and was employed as overseer after moving to Kentucky. His wife was before her marriage Miss Nancy Barland. William B. is the youngest of his father's family. He was born in Monroe county, Kentucky, October 5, 1822. The names of his brother and sisters are Anna J., who married John Kirby and is deceased; John; and Jesse, who is deceased. Mrs. Nelson came to Texas with her son, and died at his house in 1878, at the age of eighty-two years.

William B. Nelson was married, January 16, 1862, to Miss D. F. Armstrong. For history of the Armstrong family see the biography of W. P. Armstrong. In part-

nership with his brother-in-law, John Kirby, Mr. Nelson purchased 505 acres of land. They afterward divided it equally between them and Mr. Nelson subsequently sold seventy-three acres of his portion. Still later they bought 213 acres more, which they also divided in equal parts. Mr. Nelson now owns 286 acres of fine black soil that will grow anything indigenous to the State. He has 110 acres under cultivation, and the whole farm fenced. He has built a good house and made various other improvements. Like many of the pioneers of Dallas county, Mr. Nelson endured hardships and privations; but with bravery he overcame the difficulties as they presented themselves, and is now in well-to-do circumstances, his land being worth at least $40 per acre.

During the war Mr. Nelson enlisted in the Confederate army in 1863, and took an active part in a number of important engagements.

To Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have been born fifteen children, nine of whom are living, namely: Margaret J., wife of Burrell Pounder; William J., who married Rosie B. Harris; Andrew; Sarah E., wife of John Pelton; Robert; Nancy E., wife of Thomas Webb; John and Frances, twins; and Martha. The parents and five daughters are members of the Christian Church.

EDMUND D. SOWERS, a merchant and farmer, residing twelve miles west and a little north of the city of Dallas, was was born in Davidson county, North Carolina, a son of Henry and Mary (Walker) Sowers, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of South Carolina. The paternal grandfather, Philip Sowers, was born in Germany and came to America when a young man, settling first in North Carolina and later in Pulaski county, Illinois, where he died at an advanced age. Mr. Sowers' mother's people were comparatively old settlers of South Carolina, and originally of English extraction. Henry Sowers was reared in Davidson county, North Carolina, where he remained until moving to Pulaski county, Illinois, in 1827. He was a farmer by occupation, a plain and unpretentious citizen, and a successful business man. He died in Pulaski county, in 1855, at the age of sixty-three years. After the death of the father the mother came to Texas, where she made her home with her son, the subject of this sketch, the remainder of her life, dying at his residence in July, 1871, at the age of seventy years, five months and fourteen days. Henry Sowers was twice married, and by the first union there were six children, three girls and three boys, all of whom are now deceased. By the second marriage there were eight children, six boys and two girls, six of whom reached maturity, viz.: Edmund D., our subject; Sandy, deceased; Lydia, who died at the age of four or five years; Alfred, who died in the Union army, leaving a wife and two children; Levi, who left home when a young man, went to Mississippi, married there, entered the Confederate army from that State, was married a second time, and died at Memphis, Tennessee, leaving one child, five years old, who was raised and is now happily married and has five children; Noah, who died in this county some years ago.

Edmund D. Sowers, our subject, was born October 4, 1826, and when one year old his parents removed to Pulaski county, Illinois. In 1827 he came to Texas, making his way overland with one yoke of cattle, and settled in Dallas county in 1856, in the vicinity of

where he now lives. He soon afterward bought 320 acres of land of the George Parsons headright survey, on the edge of Grape vine prairie, on which he settled July 22, 1857, and where he has since resided. At that time there were only four or five families settled in the western part of Dallas county, and the county was new and unimproved. The place on which Mr. Sowers settled had about four acres broken, and a rail pen for a house, but he began at once to make improvements, and made the rails and carried them on his shoulder with which to build his fence. He fenced all of the 320 acres, cultivated 100 acres, built a comfortable two-story frame house, also barns and outbuildings. Mr. Sowers has owned a great deal of land since settling in the county, buying and selling as occasion offered, but has disposed of all his landed interests except the old home place and twenty-five acres of timber land. He still owns a house and lot in West Dallas, valued at $1,200, and three vacant lots. Having considerable mechanical genius, he began the blacksmith's trade when a young man and followed it many years in early life, and also after coming to Texas. In 1877 he erected a store near his house, and began the mercantile business, which he has followed successfully ever since. In 1883 he obtained the establishment of a mail route between Dallas and Grapevine, in Tarrant county, and has also secured a postoffice at his place, which was called Sowers, and where, with the exception of three years, he has been Postmaster up to July, 1890.

Mr. Sowers was married in Pulaski county, Illinois, October 11, 1853, to Freelove Thompson, who was born in Richland county, Ohio, December 10, 1824. They have never had any children of their own, but have reared six orphans, by all of whom they have done well, not only in the matter of rearing but have provided for them when they started out in life for themselves. Mr. and Mrs. Sowers are both members of the German Reform Church, and are pious, exemplary Christians. Mrs. Sowers was first married to William Bryant, October 29, 1846, and had three children, two of whom died in infancy. The other, Ellen, married Martin Wilson, an ex Confederate soldier, and has two children living.

J. D. McCORMICK, a prosperous farmer of Dallas county, was born in Ouachita county, Arkansas, February 5, 1849, a son of John Caswell and Mary Elizabeth (Davis) McCormick. The father, a native of Marion district, South Carolina, moved to Washington county, Arkansas, in 1847, later to Ashley county, same State, and in 1868 to Texas. After coming to this State he resided for three years in this county, one year at Farmers' Branch and two on Grapevine prairie, and then moved to Denton county, where he died February 22, 1872, at the age of fifty-one years. In early life he was a school teacher, having followed that occupation about eighteen years, but after coming to Texas he engaged in farm work. He enlisted in Ashley county, Arkansas, in the Confederate service, and served eighteen months, or until the close of the war. Mr. McCormick was a member of the Methodist Church, and was an upright and respected citizen. Our subject's mother, *nee* Mary Elizabeth Davis, was a daughter of Ben Davis. She was a native of Alabama, and moved to Arkansas with her parents when ten years of age, and is now living in Denton county, this State. The children of Mr. and Mrs. McCormick are: Randle; James Davis, our subject; Joseph

Addison, who resides in Red River county, this State; John Thomas, a resident of Denton county; Daniel Webster, who died at the age of seventeen years; Thaddeus Sebastian, of Denton county, William Willis, a resident of Crockett, Texas; Catherine Priscilla; Henry and an infant daughter at home.

The subject of this sketch was reared in Ashley county, Arkansas, and came to Texas in 1868, settling in Dallas county. He settled where he now lives in 1875, his father-in-law having given him a small place to which he has since added until he now owns 198½ acres, 115 acres of which are under cultivation. Mr. McCormick also owns 120 acres of timber land, and property in Fort Worth. He was married in this county, June 20, 1872, to Miss Mary Ellen Crowley, a daughter of Benjamin F. and Edna Crowley, natives of Tarrant county. Mr. and Mrs. McCormick have one son and a daughter, John Caswell and Mary Edna. Both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

DANIEL ALBERT STUART, who is classed among the prosperous and progressive men of Dallas, Texas, was born in Vermont in 1846, and is a son of M. S. and Mary (Markham) Stuart; the father is employed by the Government at Burlington. Our subject is of Scotch descent and is related to the Stuarts of that country. He passed his boyhood and youth in his native State, receiving his education in the public schools, and then began business for himself. He was first in the Empire saloon in Cincinnati, Ohio, was afterward in business in Kentucky, and in 1872 came to Texas. He passed some time in traveling over the State and then located at Waco, where he remained for some time. He has been engaged in the cattle business and has also dealt largely in Dallas real estate. He founded Coney Island Jockey saloon in 1885, and is a man who thoroughly understands his business. He is one of the wide-awake, thorough going business men, and his success is assured. He is a member of the B. P. O. E. lodge and was Treasurer of the same for some time. In politics he advocates the principles of the Democratic party. He takes a deep interest in all worthy enterprises and is one of the most progressive men in North Texas. He is not married.

EPPS G. KNIGHT has been a life-long citizen of Dallas county, Texas, born in 1858, a son of O. W. Knight, one of noblest and most excellent of the early pioneers, a full notice of whom appears in connection with an older son, G. A. Knight. Our subject inherited many of those traits of character which placed his father in the front ranks of the county's honored citizens. He received a thorough education in English branches at Rock Seminary, and early manifested that clear perception and keen judgment which have marked all his transactions in the business world. After a brief course at Marvin College, and a more extended one at the business college at his own home he started out to seek the fortune which exists in the mind of every ambitious youth. His health was not rugged, so he went to Eureka Springs, Arkansas, and for a time was employed as a clerk in a dry-goods store. When he was stronger he took up the occupation of his father, and began the management of his father's estate which comprised 1,000 acres.

He was very successful in this undertaking and through his skill and industry the earth yielded to him her richest stores. Fine horses and cattle were bred, abundant harvests were gathered, and Mr. Knight soon took rank among the leading agriculturists of the State.

The marvelous growth of Dallas brought the plantation within reach of the city. He purchased the property for $40,000, organized a syndicate, and sold it for $125,000. He then turned his attention to real estate, and built some of the most substantial and capacious blocks in the place. He is one of the directors of the North Texas National Bank, and is closely connected with its management.

In 1887 Mr. Knight was united in marriage to Miss Fannie L. Patton, of Alabama, a lady of much refinement and culture. Three children have been born to them: Mattie Lee died at the age of eleven months; Epps Browning and William H. The parents are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and few laudable enterprises have failed to receive their support and a generous contribution of their means. Mr. Knight is a member of the Knights of Pythias. He is one of the rising men of the New South, a citizen whom Dallas will alway, be proud to claim.

AMK. LUCAS, a farmer and dairyman of Dallas county, was born in Meigs county, Tennessee, on January 30, 1848, the youngest of five children born to Thomas and Narcissa (Wammock) Lucas, natives of Georgia and Virginia respectively. The father was a soldier of the war of 1812, and in an early day moved to Tennessee, where he pre-empted and improved a farm. In 1851 he emigrated to Ozark, Arkansas, and in 1853 to Dallas county, where he bought and improved a farm of 280 acres, paying $1.50 per acre. His death occurred in this county December 15, 1877, and the mother still survives, residing with our subject.

The subject of this sketch was reared to farm life and educated in the public schools of Dallas county, and also aided in opening up the home farm. On his seventeenth birthday he enlisted in Colonel Warren B. Stone's regiment, and served until the close of the war. Politically, Mr. Lucas is a member of the Democratic party, but is not active in politics, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Oak Lawn. He was married in this county, in 1873, to Alice Cole, a native of Texas, and daughter of James M. and Sarah (Bennett) Cole, natives of Tennessee. The parents came to Texas in 1843, settling in Dallas county, where the father died in 1883; the mother is still living in Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Lucas have five children, namely: Thomas M., James C., Narcissa Etta, Laura, and Alfred Warren.

FENDERSON B. COYLE, a farmer of Garland, Dallas county, was born in this county, September 13, 1858, a son of Henderson Coyle, a native of Carroll county, Arkansas. The father remained in his native State until 1854, when he came to Texas, settling with Peter Colony in Dallas county, where he had previously taken a claim of 320 acres. He improved part of his land, which he afterward sold and then improved the remainder, where he subsequently died. He was born February 10,

1833, and married forty-three years ago Miss Eboline Parker, who still resides on the old homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Coyle reared a family of four children, viz.: Clemuel C., born December 23, 1848; Emily J., wife of R. J. Richards, was born February 18, 1852; Marion C., born November 10, 1855; and Henderson B., born September 13, 1858. The father was called out several times in defense of his country, but owing to the weakness of his eyes he returned to his home. The last time he was called to Shreveport, where he died, at the close of the war.

Henderson B., was only seven years old at his father's death, after which he lived with his mother and worked on the farm until the age of twenty-one. After his marriage he settled on his present farm of eighty-two acres, which was given to his wife by her father. Here he has built a fine residence, has the farm cleared and fenced, and in a fine state of cultivation. He was married December 1, 1878, to Miss Nancy M. Mills, who was born September 17, 1863, and daughter of Edward Mills. Mr. and Mrs. Coyle have had three children: Luvillia, born September 14, 1879; Norah Ebline, January 21, 1882, and Letha Matilda, July 6, 1884. The parents are both members of the Christian Church, and the father is also a member of the Masonic order, Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441.

HENRY NOETZLI, deceased.—This gentleman was a native of Switzerland, became thoroughly Americanized, and one of the most prosperous and useful citizens of Dallas county, Texas. Briefly given, a review of his life is as follows;

Henry Noetzli was born in Zurich, Switzerland, April 20, 1831. He remained there engaged in farming, until he was thirty-five years old. In the fall of 1856 he was united in marriage with Miss Anna Schmid, who was born there the same year he was. He emigrated to America in 1867, came to Texas and located in Dallas, and the following year he was joined by his wife and daughter. For ten years he was engaged in teaming in Dallas. Then he purchased a farm of 110 acres, which he conducted and on which he lived ten years. During all this time he had been successful, had made money, and, what was more, had saved it. Finding himself advanced in life and in easy circumstances, he bought a choice location in Garland and built a house. His wife died on the 25th of January, 1890, at the age of fifty-nine years, leaving an only child, Anna, who, with her little son, Henry Noetzli, resides at the homestead.

Politically, Mr. Noetzli was an ardent Republican. He voted with that party when there were but few Republicans in the county. At the last election there were fifty Republican votes cast here. Mr. Noetzii was appointed Postmaster of Garland by President Harrison, and was filling that office most acceptably when he met with a fatal accident, his horse running away and upsetting the buggy. He died three days afterward, March 3, 1892.

In connection with this sketch, it should be further stated that Mr. Noeizli's father, Henry Noetzli, lived and died in Switzerland, passing away in 1890, at the age of eighty-seven years. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Shebley. She, too, died in her native land, her death occurring in 1876. They were the parents of five children, viz.: Barbara, wife of Henry Frick of Dallas; Anna, wife of John Lienberger; Henry; Jacob, and Regula, wife of Felix Albright.

In company with his daughter and grandson, Mr. Noetzli expected to spend the summer of 1892 on a visit to his native land. He had already made one trip to Switzerland since locating in America. Although the old country and the scenes of his childhood possessed charms for him, he preferred the land of his adoption for a home.

WILLIAM J. BORAH, of Dallas county, is a son of Lee and Catherine (Render) Borah, and is of German extraction. His paternal great-grandfather was a native of that country, and came to America in Colonial times, settling in the Susquehanna valley of Pennsylvania, where his son, our subject's grandfather, was born. The latter at an early day came by way of Pittsburg, and down the Ohio river on flat-boats, and settled in Butler county, Kentucky, when that country was almost a wilderness. For many years he was engaged in rafting and flat-boating between points on the Ohio river and New Orleans, and died at an advanced age in the county of his adoption. Our subject's father, Lee Borah, was born in Butler county, Kentucky, February 10, 1808, and passed his early years in flat-boating on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. He married Catherine Render, of Ohio county, Kentucky, a daughter of Joshua Render, a pioneer of western Kentucky. On account of his wife's health, Mr. Borah came to Texas in 1856, settling in Dallas county, where he purchased 320 acres of land lying on Grapevine prairie, which was then unimproved. He spent the remainder of his life on that farm, dying in 1877, at the age of sixty-nine years. His wife died at the same place, in 1851, and she and her husband are buried at the Bear creek cemetery, near by. They were both members of the Baptist Church, and were the parents of six children, all but one of whom reached maturity, viz.: Christopher C., who enlisted in the Confederate army at the opening of the war, and died from cold contracted on a forced march at Arkansas Post, during his term of service; the next child, a daughter, died in infancy; William J., the subject of this sketch; Jane, the wife of A. H. Boyd, Tax Collector of Tarrant county; Martha A., wife of Thomas Powell, of Grapevine prairie; Rosie A., wife of J. P. Terrill, of Elizabethtown, Denton county, Texas.

William J. Borah, our subject, was born in Butler county, Kentucky, August 27, 1842, and was fourteen years of age when his parents came to Texas. His youth was passed on a farm, and in February, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army, in the First Texas Squadron, and saw his first service at Chattanooga, Tennessee. After that battle he was in Gano's command, and was with General John Morgan in his celebrated raid in Kentucky and Ohio, and participated in all the fights, marches, thrilling adventures and wild orgies which characterized that most wonderful military expedition. He was with Morgan at the time of his capture, and was near him when he was taken. He was captured with the remainder of the command, and after spending a short time at Indianapolis, Indiana, was taken to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, shortly afterward to Camp Douglas, Chicago, after the expiration of twenty-one months was taken to City Point to be exchanged. They were then paroled under instructions not to go south of the north line of South Carolina, but Mr. Borah went over the line, and, being in the vicinity of his regiment, rejoined it, secured a furlough, and was on his way home at the time of the surrender.

Mr. Borah tells some interesting recollections of the days when he served under Morgan, as well as of the days when he attempted to make his way back home to Texas without transportation or money. He reached home at the close of the war, wearing one shoe and with one foot tied up in a shirt, from the effects of a frost bite. He paid his last cent, $16 in Confederate money, to get across the river at Shreveport, Louisiana. Again at home and the war over, he settled down to farming on the old homestead, where he has since resided. Mr. Borah has one of the richest and best improved farms on Grapevine prairie, and it is the same his father bought in 1856, and has been in the family since. Although it was divided at the death of the father Mr. Borah bought his sisters' interests, and he now owns 292 acres of the original 320 acres, all of which is cultivated. He also owns other land in Tarrant county, adjoining, and is one of the most successful farmers in the community where he resides. It is a notable fact that there has never been a failure on the Borah homestead since it was first settled in 1856. Mr. Borah has the reputation of being one of the most energetic men in the western part of Dallas county, and everything on his place shows that this reputation is well deserved. He is liberal-minded and a public-spirited citizen, and lends a helping hand to all deserving purposes.

December 12, 1868, he married Miss Lou Terrill, a daughter of John Terrill, then residing at Grapevine, Tarrant county, but originally from Randolph county, Missouri, where Mrs. Borah was born, having come with her parents to Texas when a girl. The wife died August 6, 18—, leaving three children: Lee; May, now Mrs. C. L. Dillon, of this county, and Susie. Mr. Borah afterward married Miss Mary T. Bradley, a native also of Randolph county, Missouri, and a daughter of George W. Bradley, a resident of Taylor county, this State. To this union has been born five children, three of whom still survive, viz.: Jessie, Maud and De Graff. Mr. and Mrs. Borah are members of the Baptist Church, as were his parents before him, and he also takes an active interest in the moral and educational needs of his neighborhood.

MARION M. FARMER was born in Graves county, Kentucky, September 20, 1840. His father, Berry Farmer, was a native of Virginia, born in 1811; came to Texas in 1875, and died here in the year 1878, at the age of sixty-nine years. His mother, who before her marriage was Arsena Paschall, died in 1875, aged sixty-five years. Following are their children, four of whom are living: Elizabeth, deceased; William; Marion M.; Forby, wife of William Williams; Myra, wife of Perry Mitchell, is deceased; Frona, deceased, was the wife of James Buck; Lu; and Nancy, wife of James Crnse.

Marion M. came to Texas when a young man, in 1860, landing here with only fifty cents in money, but with what is more than money, a determination to succeed in life He says he gave what little he had to a child, and began square with the world. He soon found employment on a farm at $8 per month, and worked in that way at different places until the war broke out. In April, 1862, he enlisted in the army, and served during the war, being in a number of important engagements. He had the misfortune to have his foot broken, and, being thus

disabled, he was detailed to the commissary department, under John H. Hunter.

At the close of the war Mr. Farmer returned home no richer, as a matter of conrse, than when he entered the service. With renewed energy he went to work, and in due time saved money enough to buy 220 acres of wild land. On the 8th of February, 1866, he was married to Miss Emma Haught, and after his marriage moved to the land he had bought in Kaufman county. In improving his place and making a home he met with many difficulties and endured hardships untold, but finally success crowned his earnest efforts. His wife, born June 7, 1850, departed this life in 1868, and her untimely death was a source of much bereavement to him. She left one child, Emma, who became the wife of John Mason, and after his death married Frank Henryshot. After his wife died Mr. Farmer grew somewhat discouraged, and went to Kentucky and remained there a short time. Coming back to Texas, he again gave his attention to agricultural pursuits on his farm. He now owns one of the prettiest farms in Dallas county, consisting of 409 acres of fine land, all well improved. He has a beautiful home and is surrounded with all the comforts of life. Two hundred acres of his land are under cultivation, all is fenced, and the rest is in pasture, with the exception of eighty acres of timber land.

For his second wife Mr. Farmer married Miss Golden M. Haught, a sister of his first wife. She was born in Dallas county, April 27, 1846, a daughter of Samuel and Isabella J. (DeVall) Haught. Her father was born November 20, 1814; was married in Pike county, Illinois, in 1844, and in 1845 moved to Texas, becoming one of the pioneers of this State. He and his wife are now residents of Arizona. Of their family of nine children, Mrs. Farmer is the oldest and is one of two who are still living.

Mr. Farmer has had six children by his present wife, namely: Emma Ermin, Eva, Ethel, Hattie J., Valta and Alfa O.; all living except Eva and Alfa O.

WILLIAM L. CAMPBELL dates his arrival in Texas in 1851, having come to this State with his parents and settled in Dallas county. He was born in Jefferson county, East Tennessee, April 23, 1832, being nineteen years old at the time the family emigrated to Texas. After remaining on the farm with his father for some years, he took up the carpenter's trade and worked at it. At the breaking out of the Civil war he was in the Indian Nation working on a Government sawmill. The camp broke up on account of the war, and the mill was never finished. He came home and soon afterward enlisted in the Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, Colonel Darnell. Reaching the command, he found his brother sick and was detailed to wait on him. The command left and was captured before he and his brother could join them. In the spring they reported at Little Rock and were sent to Pine Bluff, remaining at the latter place until June. There he was taken with typhoid fever and was moved to the country. In August he came home, reported at Dallas, and was ordered to Shreveport. There he was put on guard duty; was subsequently detailed as carpenter in the ordnance department and was sent to Tyler, where he remained until the close of the war. Returning home, he worked on the farm for awhile and afterward turned his attention to the

carpenter's trade again. In 1872 he commenced surveying, and at that, as in other lines of work, he has been successful. He has done private surveying and has been deputized by the court to do work, but never ran or served as county surveyor. Although of late years he has given his attention chiefly to farming, he still does some surveying. Mr. Campbell has three farms, having two rented and living on the other. He has eighty acres of his home farm under cultivation, and everything about the premises indicates the owner to be a man of thrift and enterprise. Mr. Campbell has given some attention to fruit culture, with partial success. He has the largest peach orchard in this part of the county, and also has some apples. The black land he thinks is not suited to fruit culture.

Robert F. Campbell, father of the subject of our sketch, was a native of Tennessee, and while a resident of that State served as Justice of the Peace. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life, his death occurring in this State November 18, 1881. By his first wife, *nee* Jane C. David, of Tennessee, he had six children, William L. being the oldest. The names of the others are Lodemia A., Sarepta A., James W., and Margaret E. The mother departed this life about 1842. In March, 1850, the father wedded Miss Mary Hoffer. Her paternal ancestors were Swiss, and from her mother's people she inherited some Choctaw blood. By his second marriage Robert F. Campbell had ten children, all having died except three. His widow is now a resident of Plano.

December 11, 1881, William L. Campbell was united in marriage with Miss Catherine R. Rankin, daughter of Patrick M. Rankin, of East Tennessee. To them have been born five children, viz.: Robert E., born September 10, 1882; Emily J., May 14, 1884; Carrie M., October 7, 1885; LaFayette R., June 26, 1887; Lucy E., July 28, 1889, and Archibald Ray, born November 17, 1891. Lafayette R. died July 3, 1888.

Politically, Mr. Campbell is a Democrat, and believes in prohibition. He was a member of the Grange before that organization broke up here. The Campbell family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JOHN W. HOPKINS, deceased, came to Dallas county, Texas, with his parents, when he was about eight years old and for many years he was an honored resident of this county.

Mr. Hopkins was born in Polk county, Missouri, November 16, 1839, son of John Hopkins. He was reared on a farm and resided with his mother until he reached his majority. October 28, 1869, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Hight. She was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, daughter of Robert A. and Martha (Jordon) Hight, natives of Tennessee, of French and Scotch-Irish ancestry. She came to this county in 1860. After their marriage they settled on a farm previously purchased by by Mr. Hopkins, or, rather, it was a part of the headright his mother had bought. He improved this place and was engaged in farming and stock-raising until the time of his death. He left an estate consisting of 1,000 acres of improved land. Mrs. Hopkins now manages the property.

To our subject and his wife were born nine children, of whom six are still living, namely: Elvira, Lillie, David, Josie, Maggie and John. Robert died at the age of four years, William at the age of two years, and James

at the age of eighteen months. Mr. Hopkins departed this life on the 7th of June, 1887. He was a member of the A., F. & A. M., and was held in high esteem by all who knew him.

Mrs. Hopkins is a member of the Baptist Church.

W. A. GARY, brick contractor and builder, of Dallas, came to this city in 1886, engaging at his trade, and afterward formed a partnership with Mr. Abbott, under the firm name of Abbott & Gary. Among the principal buildings they erected are the Leachman building on Live Oak street, Central National Bank, police headquarters on Commerce street, a wholesale building on Main street, etc. The partnership was dissolved in July, 1890, and since then Mr. Gary has put up a three-story and basement building on the corner of Ervay and Marillo streets, a three-story building opposite the city park, a three-story building at the crossing of Ervay street and the Santa Fe railroad, etc. On an average he employs seven skilled masons, besides the attendants.

Mr. Gary was born in West Virginia in 1856, the sixth of the thirteen children of D. R. and C. O. (Everhart) Gary, natives of the Old Dominion. His father was born in Richmond and mother at Harper's Ferry. Mr. D. R. Gary moved to West Virginia, commencing in life as a carpenter. For thirty years he was superintendent of construction of bridges and tunnels on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad from Wheeling to Cumberland and from Grafton to Parkersburg, having 300 miles under his supervision. At length he retired from active business life, and he now lives in Columbus, Ohio; his wife also is still living. The subject of this sketch was reared in West Virginia, learned his trade in Bloomington, Illinois, and St. Louis, Missouri, serving an apprenticeship of four years. Next he followed his trade awhile at St. Paul and subsequently returned to Columbus, whence he came to Dallas.

He was first married in Wheeling, West Virginia, March 19, 1882, to Amelia Hankey, a native of Virginia and a daughter of Charles and Amelia (Crumbacker) Hankey. Her father was born in Germany and her mother in Virginia, and they reside in Wheeling, where Mr. Hankey is a cigar manufacturer. Mrs. Gary died in Wheeling, in 1883, and Mr. Gary was again married, in Dallas, in 1889, to Clara Hilliard, a native of London, England, and a daughter of Edward Hilliard, now of Shreveport, Louisiana, and by this marriage there is one child, by name Nelie May.

Mr. Hilliard married Mrs. C. M. Packinham, who was born in England in 1841 and died in Dallas December 23, 1886, leaving ten children—seven sons and three daughters.

Mr. Gary is zealously interested in the welfare of his country, voting the Democratic ticket. As to the societies, he is a member of Joseph Dowdell Lodge, No. 144, K. of P., at Columbus, Ohio, and of Cœur de Lion Lodge, Uniformed Rank, K. of P., of Dallas.

KENNETH FOREE, Judge of the City Court of Dallas, was born in Henry county, Kentucky, in 1859, and is a son of Silas H. and Elizabeth (Kyle) Foree, honored citizens of Dallas county, whose history will be found on another page of this volume. He received his literary education in Waco University, and having chosen the profession of law for his life work, he began

its study under the direction of Judge Burke. He was admitted to the bar in 1887, and at once entered upon a successful practice. He has been a close student, and has evinced such an aptitude for legal work that he was the choice of the Democratic Convention in 1890 for City Judge. He was elected by a large plurality, and is the youngest man in northern Texas serving in this capacity. He has entered upon the discharge of his duties with an honesty of purpose and a strict impartiality which thoroughly justify his selection. He is quick to discern a legal point, prompt in ruling, and fearless in his administration of justice. He is one of the most promising young lawyers of Dallas, and his friends anticipate for him a bright and successful future. He is a member of the Knights Templar, and belongs to the Baptist Church.

S. A. WOODS, a farmer of Grapevine prairie, Dallas county, was born in Cole county, Missouri, April 17, 1839, a son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Witten) Woods, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Virginia. The paternal grandfather, Archibald Woods, was born in Ireland, and came to America when a young man, settling first in North Carolina, where he married, and moved thence to Wayne county, Kentucky, where he subsequently died. Andrew Woods was reared mainly in Kentucky, and after his marriage he moved to Fayette county, Missouri, in 1830, settling where the town of Lexington now stands. He was a carpenter and cabinetmaker by trade, and erected the first house ever built in Lexington. He died in Cole county, Missouri, in 1841, at the age of forty-three years. Our subject's mother, *nee* Elizabeth Witten, was born in Tazewell county, Virginia, a daughter of Samuel Witten. Her parents moved to Kentucky when she was twelve years of age, settling in Wayne county, where she grew to womanhood. She was married in that State, and accompanied her husband to Missouri, in pioneer days, where she died, in Cole county, in 1853, at the age of fifty-two years. Her people were originally from Maryland, her parents, however, being Virginians by birth, and were pioneers of Kentucky and Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Woods had five children: Mary, the wife of C. A. McCarty, of Tarrant county; Emeline, who became the wife of Thomas Greenup and lived several years in Wise county, where she afterward died, leaving a family; Margaret, formerly Mrs. James A. Jenkins, died in Cole county, Missouri, several years ago; Archibald, our subject; and Andrew Macky Lucetta, the wife of Bryant Harrington, a sketch of whom appears in this volume.

The subject of this sketch was reared in his native county, and when a young man, in October, 1857, he came to Texas, first stopping in Denton county. One year later he moved to Wise county, where he enlisted in the Confederate service, in February, 1862, in Company B, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry. He was actively engaged in the service until in January, 1863, when he was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post, and after his exchange he went to New Mexico, where he entered the employ of the old Santa Fé Stage Line Company. Mr. Woods was in the employ of that company in New Mexico and the western plains of Texas until the close of the war, and after the surrender he returned to Wise county, where he gathered together what was left of his horses and cattle and traded them for a piece of land in that county. He subsequently traded this land for another tract in Tarrant

county, which he afterward sold, and, moving to Dallas county, purchased the place where he now lives, on Grapevine prairie, near the Tarrant county line. He first purchased 135 acres of prairie land, but he has since added to this tract until he now owns 520 acres, also eighty acres of timber land in the same vicinity, and a farm of 120 acres in Denton county. In addition to his farming Mr. Woods buys considerable stock, which he fattens, keeping from ninety-five to 100 head on hand at all times, and sells when the market is favorable.

He was married December 17, 1884, to Mrs. Mary Gatewood, a daughter of J. F. Morris, of Denton county, Texas, and born in Moniteau county, Missouri. To this union has been born three children: Alexander, Isabella and Mary. Mrs. Woods had one child by her former marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Woods are members of the Christian Church, and the former has been a Mason since 1864 and is now a member of Estelle Lodge, No. 570.

GABRIEL A. KNIGHT was born in the county of Bedford, State of Tennessee, in 1842, and is a son of Obadiah and Martha Ann (Knight) Knight. The mother was not related to her husband's family. Obadiah Knight was a native of Virginia, and when a young man removed to Tennessee, where he engaged in agriculture, which he pursued until 1846. In that year he came to Dallas county, Texas, and settled in Precinct No. 1, within four miles of the village. He purchased 1,000 acres of land, which he placed under cultivation, and was the owner of slaves, although he was opposed to the principle of bartering in flesh and blood. He died April 1, 1868, at the age of sixty years. Mr. Knight was twice married; there were five children of the first marriage, two of whom are living: Mrs. J. J. Millard, and Gabriel A., the subject of this notice; those deceased are, William A., Dr. John W., and Mrs. Judge Burford. The second marriage was to Miss Hughes, and the children of this union are: Laura, who died in 1870; Mattie A., deceased; Sarah Catherine; Margaret B.; William H.; Epps G., whose full history will be found on another page of this volume, R. E. L., a lawyer by profession; and Archelaus J.; Monroe and Josephine died in childhood. From this father sprang a large and influential family. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for years, and was identified with the Democratic party. He was one of the most honored and respected of the early pioneers, and left behind him a name that will be revered while memory lasts.

Gabriel acquired a practical education in the common schools, and in 1861 enlisted in the First Texas Artillery, serving four years, and participating in some of the most noted battles of the conflict. After the surrender he returned to Dallas county.

September 8, 1869, he was united in marriage to Miss Hannah E. Jenkins, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of William Jenkins, who was the first Sheriff of Dallas county. Nine children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy: those living are Alma L., William Burford, Andrew G., Mattie, John J., Adaline, and Lucile. After coming from the war, Mr. Knight engaged in farming, and remained on the farm until 1889, and then located in the city. He was elected public weigher for Dallas county, in 1884, he is a member of the city council, having been elected to the latter office in 1891 without opposition; he represents the

Very Truly
Jno. C. McCoy

Third Ward, and is a progressive and efficient officer. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, and he and Mrs. Knight belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

COLONEL JOHN C. McCOY.—Among the early settlers of northern Texas, and the first lawyer to locate in the city of Dallas, was Colonel John C. McCoy, a gentleman commanding in appearance and venerable in the magnificent character he built up for himself as a true man and efficient citizen.

He was born in Clark county, Indiana, September 28, 1819, the youngest son of John and Jane (Collins) McCoy, natives of Pennsylvania. His grandfather, Rev. William McCoy, moved from Pennsylvania to Kentucky, in 1790, coming down the Ohio river in a flat-boat, and settled in Shelby county. He was a Baptist preacher and made many hazardous journeys in Kentucky, and also in southern Indiana, crossing the Ohio river, and penetrating the then immense forests of Clark county. A bold brave man, he proclaimed the gospel beneath the great trees, to the sparse settlers with his gun at his side.

Colonel McCoy's father was married in Kentucky, in 1803, and afterward moved to Clark county, Indiana, entered land and improved it. After that he moved to Jeffersonville, Indiana, and made that his home most of the time, until his death, which occurred September 3, 1859. His excellent wife died September 1, 1835, in Clark county, Indiana,

This worthy couple had ten children,—four daughters and six sons,—all of whom grew to full man and womanhood, except one daughter; and all are now dead. The eldest son, Lewis was a farmer in Indiana, and the father of John M. McCoy, Esq., of Dallas, Texas, who was the law partner of Colonel McCoy in Dallas for over ten years.

Isaac, the third son, received a classical education at Hanover College, Indiana, and made teaching his profession, and for forty years was a prominent educator in southern Illinois.

George R. studied medicine under the celebrated Dr. Yandell of Louisville, Kentucky, and for many years was a prominent physician in southern Illinois. Another son, William, became a noted Baptist minister in Indiana. No man stood higher than he in his denomination, and no man was more loyal or devoted to his people. He was the continuous pastor of two churches forty-seven years, besides traveling and preaching more or less all the time throughout southern Indiana. He died at his home in New Philadelphia, May 22, 1891. He left surviving him, his son, Rev. John E. McCoy, a prominent Baptist minister, who died July 24, 1891, at North Vernon, Indiana.

The youngest daughter, Eliza, was a missionary to the North American Indians for nine years, beginning in 1844. She was the principal legatee of Colonel McCoy, to the magnificent estate he accumulated as a lawyer in Dallas, Texas. She survived him only about five years, but during that time she donated fully $75,000 of her estate to benevolent and religious institutions; and by her will, she bequeathed almost all of the balance of her estate, valued at about $50,000, to the cause of missions. She died November 8, 1891, at Dallas, Texas, greatly loved, honored and lamented, as one of the most exemplary of Christian women.

Colonel McCoy was reared on a farm to the age of fifteen years, when, in 1834, he

entered as a student in the Clark County Seminary, continuing his studies one year. In 1835, he entered Wilmington Seminary, and was a student there a year, and in 1836, returned to Clark County Seminary, for another year. Thus closed his school days. After this, his first employment was as Deputy Circuit Clerk of Clark county, Indiana, two years, during which time he prosecuted the study of law during all his spare time.

In 1839, he was engaged in the re-survey of the western boundary line of the State of Missouri, from the Missouri river south to the Osage river. He was next employed as an enrolling agent, and assisted in making the payments for the Government to the various tribes of Indians in western Missouri. In 1840, he assisted in drafting the treaty between the Shawnee and Delaware Indians and the Government, for a portion of their lands on which to locate the Wyandotte tribe. Within the territory thus acquired Wyandotte City has been built, and there the remains of that tribe are still to be found. In the spring of 1840, he returned to Indiana, and resumed the study of law in the city of Jeffersonville, under Hon. A. Lovering, and in May, 1841, was licensed to practice in the State and Federal courts of Indiana and Kentucky. He soon secured a large and lucrative practice, which continued until his departure to Texas, in 1844. Having accepted the position of agent and surveyor for the Peters colony in Texas, he embarked December 12, 1844, on the steamer Kate Aubrey, for New Orleans, en route to the wild scenes of the great Empire State, in company with E. F. Springer, M. J. Owen, William Keigwin, late proprietor of Bremond, Texas, and Captain Charles Hensley.

On New Year's day, 1845, the party disembarked from the steamship New York, at Galveston, and began preparations to proceed to the interior. The party took a Buffalo bayou steamer to Houston, and from there went with teams to Cincinnati, on the Trinity river. In a few days they constructed a raft or flat-boat, 6½ x 36 feet in dimensions, and, placing their wares of 7,000 pounds on this frail craft, proceeded up the river to Fort Alabama, making such progress as their strength would permit, in pushing and pulling their vessel along. At Fort Alabama, the boat was abandoned, and having secured two ox teams at Mustang prairie a much easier progress of the journey was made to Fort Houston, where a part of their supplies were left; and, having purchased two ponies at this point, Colonel McCoy and his friend Captain Hensley, pushed on in advance of their party, following the Caddo trail as far as Gassett, in Henderson county. Riding up to the present site of Dallas, they found Colonel John Neely Bryan, established in a log cabin 10 x 12 feet in extent. The travelers were very cordially received by Colonel Bryan, whom they found dressed in buckskin leggings, his feet encased in moccasins, and his body protected from chilling winds by a red and black plaid blanket coat.

In March, 1845, the party of engineers of which he was a member, started for the colony to prosecute their survey, arrived without serious accident and began the work.

Captain Hensley being called to Kentucky, Colonel McCoy fell heir to the absolute control of Peters' colony until the winter following, when his old friend returned with a full party of young men. This company was met by Colonel McCoy at Bonham, and he escorted it to Dallas, and after seeing the company comfortably established in their pioneer quarters, he severed his connection with the colony authorities, and in June, 1846, he be-

gan his career as an independent but active and zealous citizen.

In this year Dallas county was organized, by Colonel John Neely Bryan, in which enterprise Colonel McCoy contributed his full share of brain-work and physical labor. As a slight expression of the appreciation in which his services were held by those whom he had most faithfully served, he was elected the first District Clerk of Dallas county; and, notwithstanding the fact that he had no office room gorgeously fitted up with those conveniences and elegances characterizing large modern offices, it is said that he discharged all the duties of his position in a manner that elicited the highest encomiums from those that understood the difficulties he had to encounter, as well as to the entire satisfaction of those whom he served.

The Mexican war breaking out about this time, Colonel McCoy took an active part in forwarding troops to the front, and in Navarro county was the prime mover in organizing the company commanded by Captain W. B. Dagley, with his old friend, Charles Hensley as First Lieutenant.

In December, 1846, after the District Court had been successfully organized, and during its first session, and at the earnest request of Judge Ochiltree, he resigned his office as District Clerk, and entered regularly and largely into the practice of his profession, which he followed for nearly thirty-nine years, with unvarying and remarkable success.

In 1848, Colonel McCoy was made a Mason, at Bonham, Texas, in Constantine Lodge, and during the same year assisted in the organization of Tannehill Lodge, in Dallas. He was duly consecrated High Priest by the Council Order of Houston, June 13, 1861. At various times he was D. D. G. Master of Masons in Texas, Grand Visitor of the Grand Chapter for the Eastern District of Texas, Deputy Thrice Illustrious Grand Master of the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters of Texas, Grand Generalissimo of the Grand Commandry of Texas. He was also Past Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery Knights Templar of Texas, and at his death was District Commander of the Scottish Rites, and King of the Royal Arch Chapter of Texas.

In his personal appearance, Colonel McCoy was exceedingly neat and even fastidious, and delighted in nothing so much as the simple elegance of life that minister to the comfort of all.

He was the first to erect a frame house in the city of Dallas, and this he did with the laudable desire to improve the hamlet by introducing a style of architecture superior to that of the pioneer log cabin. He cultivated and beautified not only his own home, but also extended his ideas into the public interests of the county. And to him Dallas county is indebted for the magnificent trees that adorned Court Square, and that gave to that place so much of the attractions that excite the admiration for its inviting appearance during the sultry suns of the summer months.

In 1851, Colonel McCoy was married to Miss Cora M. McDermett, daughter of J. B. McDermett, of Pennsylvania, and a brother-in-law of David R. Porter, Governor of Pennsylvania. All the surroundings of that event were of the simplest character, but the constancy that followed the vows there made is the highest proof that can be afforded to the sincere devotion given to the blushing bride who began with him the voyage of his married life.

In August, 1852, his residence on the corner of Commerce and Lamar streets was

completed, and his young wife duly and formally installed into the administration of its affairs. His was the home of gayety, and frequented by all who delighted to steal away from the cares of a busy life, and for an hour to realize that the world is still beautiful, notwithstanding the troubles that sometimes overtake the unfortunate toilers in its active scenes. In the happiness of his married life, and the successful practice of his profession that was then yielding him handsome profits, Colonel McCoy was feasting on pleasures that were destined, alas! to be of short duration. The young wife, that had given to him so much love and was so efficient in rendering home a paradise, was snatched from his side by the relentless jaws of death, ere the baby lips that had blessed their marriage had been trained to lisp the holy name of mother. For over a quarter of a century, Colonel McCoy walked alone in the shadow of his ever present sorrow; but, like the needle to the pole, the deep-rooted affections of his soul were ever true to the impressions made by the idol of his heart, who won and wore his devotions long before the frost of years had mellowed his life.

In 1854, ten years after his departure from the scenes of his early life, for the wild and untried experiences of this distant land, Colonel McCoy visited for the first time his friends and relatives then living near the Falls of the Ohio River, as Louisville was then known.

In February, 1856, Colonel McCoy was elected District Attorney of the Sixteenth Judicial Circuit of this State, then composed of sixteen counties and extending from Grayson, Ellis and Dallas counties on the east, to to the distant boundaries of Young county on the west. This position he filled for nearly three years, discharging all its duties faithfully, effectively and to the entire satisfaction of those who had entrusted the labor and responsibilities of this important office to him.

In 1861, when the Civil war, ominous of the worst, broke forth upon the country, Governor Clark, recognizing administrative abilities of the highest order in the systematic and determined character and will of Colonel McCoy, appointed him to be Quartermaster of the regiments commanded by Colonels Young, Simms, Lock and Parsons. When these commands were mustered into the Confederate service, Colonel McCoy was retained by Governor Clark in the military service of the State, and assigned to duty as mustering officer for the regiments that were subsequently carried into the Confederate Army by Colonels Nat. M. Burford and T. C. Hawpe. His further service as a military man was devoted to the enrollment of soldiers from Dallas county, and as Provost-Marshal of the same.

He was elected to the Legislature in 1862, and re-elected in 1864, and at the close of the war was an accredited Representative of Dallas county in that body, and as such assisted in the inauguration of the district officers appointed by Governor Hamilton, under the provisional measures of reconstruction adopted by President Andrew Johnson.

In politics, Colonel McCoy was always unswervingly devoted to the "old-line" Whig party; but when its days were numbered and its organization disbanded, he co-operated with the Democracy; and in all the political campaigns since the war, he was a recognized leader in the Democratic ranks.

As an orator, Colonel McCoy was richly endowed. Being exceedingly graceful in his style of expression and delivery, he never failed to entrance by his cultivated thought,

his flowing sentences and classical allusions, all who chanced to be his hearers.

Being richly endowed with musical talents, and a cultivated musician as well, his whole nature seemed to be attuned to rhythmical measures, and hence his love and great familiarity with all the poets may be easily accounted for. But few men in this country were as well acquainted with the realm of song as he. He had his favorites, his likes and dislikes, just as every thinking, reasoning and studious scholar must have, but as a *literateur* he was not only fair, but impartial in his criticisms, and respects most highly that commendable motive that excites merit to labor, and to contribute something to the development of our own literature. He may have been justly regarded as the best posted scholar in the classical as well as the general literature of the day, to be found in this part of the State. This fact, considered in connection with the further fact that he passed his palmiest days amid the dangers, hardships and demands incident to frontier life, must reflect additional credit upon his taste, his natural endowments and his attainments. In his own words, he "had experienced his greatest pleasures in communing with the stars as he lay stretched upon his single blanket on the prairies; and in all his travels he had never heard anything so grand as the soft winds of the whispering forests, or seen anything so pure as the distilled dews that tremble upon the grasses of the boundless plains."

Colonel McCoy showed his strongest characteristics in his love for little children, and they in turn reciprocated all his regard in signs of affection for him. In this community no man enjoyed so much esteem among the juvenile element as he; and even the humblest approached him with confidence, knowing that he would not allow them to sustain any want that he could either gratify or supply. Christmas day never failed to find him prepared for the visits of his little friends, and Uncle Mac's Christmas tree, from the force of custom had grown into one of the established institutions of the city. His invitations were given through the newspapers. No better nor higher eulogium can ever be pronounced upon his character than the simple, single sentence, "He was the children's friend."

Colonel McCoy united with the First Baptist Church of Dallas, in October, 1880, and was ever afterward an active and efficient member, aiding liberally in all church work.

His final summons came the 30th of April, 1887, when he departed this life, mourned by his many friends.

The following quotation is from the Dallas *Morning News*, of May 5, 1887.

"The funeral of Colonel John C. McCoy occurred yesterday afternoon at two o'clock. He was an old landmark of Dallas, having come to this city when it had but a log house or two in it, some forty-two years ago, and with its growth he had grown. On its expansion, its progress and its development generally, he left the impress of his energy, his wisdom, his enterprise and his conservatism. He was not only respected and honored by all who knew him, but he was loved by all, deeply loved by the very many, for during the four days his body lay in his late residence, hundreds and hundreds of his old neighbors, of his newer friends, the rich and the poor, the white and the black, and especially the poor, visited it to look for the last time upon the pale, placid face so peaceful in death, and few went away who were not weeping. At one o'clock the Masonic orders, the Dallas Commandery, escort for

the Grand Commandery and Tannehill Lodge of Masons formed at Masonic Temple, corner of Main and Murphy streets. From there they marched up Main street preceded by a brass band, to the late residence of the deceased, corner of Main and Harwood streets. Already at the house, filling it and the spacious grounds, and gathered in throngs on the adjacent side-walks were hundreds of people—ladies and gentlemen—with knots of colored people too, all came to do honor to the loved dead. Up and down Main and Harwood streets for a block each way were carriages, buggies and wagons from the country, filled with people.

When the procession of Masons arrived they formed a line along Main street to the west, the Knights Templar in front, Tannehill Lodge next, the firemen coming next. Then the grand officers of the Grand Commandery and the pall-bearers filed into the dwelling; forming about the bier, the pall-bearers on either side, Grand Commander John O. Johnson at the head and Grand Prelate J. C. Carpenter at the foot, with cross elevated, the Grand Commandery with crossed swords over the casket; the Grand Commander exclaimed "Alas, our brother 1." The Grand Commandery then sheathed their swords, the pall-bearers lifted the casket from the catafalque and bore it to the hearse in waiting, the Grand Commandery following, and in the rear came the Sunday-school class of young ladies of the deceased from the First Baptist Church, bearing floral emblems. The funeral cortege took up its line of march in the order above named, to the First Baptist Church. There the religious and Masonic services were most solemn. The remains of the deceased were taken to the Masonic cemetery, for interment in the family lot. Already hundreds and hundreds of people were in the cemetery awaiting the procession, so that when the vast throng of that cortege arrived there were thousands present. The ceremonies first performed at the grave were from the beautiful and solemn burial services of the Knights Templar, sad, impressive and imposing. Then came the ritual of the Masonic Lodge, and then the casket was lowered to its last resting place and the mound was watered with the tears of hundreds of those who loved the distinguished dead in his lifetime and who most sincerely mourned him.

"The law Association of the city at a bar meeting, after a preamble, adopted the resolutions of respect for the deceased, who, for forty-two years, had been an honored and distinguished member of the Dallas bar."

They denominoted him the "Nestor" of the bar.

The Public Library of Dallas, of which Colonel McCoy was the president and strong supporter at the time of his death, adopted some very appropriate resolutions and draped its rooms for thirty days.

The following selection is from a tablet of thanks presented to Miss Eliza McCoy in return for a portrait of Colonel McCoy, presented by her to the Dallas Commandery No. 6, Knights Templar.

"No Mason in Texas can ever forget his zeal for Masonry when wars and dissensions occurred between the North and South, when nearly every Christian, social and benevolent organization in this State was disrupted, and in many instances abandoned, your honored brother, Sir Knight, John C. McCoy, at his own individual expense paid chapter, personal, lodge and commandery dues for members and kept the lights burning on the altars of Free Masonry in Dallas. No Mason ever knew John C. McCoy who did not love him, and his grand character and his kind

consideration of the wants of every destitute Mason or his widow and orphans have so endeared him to Masons that his noble countenance, his commanding person and his benevolent kindness have photographed his memory on the hearts of every member of the order."

### IN MEMORY OF COLONEL J. C. McCOY.

BY SARAH LYKINS RUSSELL.

When like some gorgeous eastern queen,
The earth with autumn hues was bright,
Among us moved, with kingly mien,
A friend whose presence brought delight.
With eager, earnest heart, he sought
Each haunt he liked in early years;
The varied scenes, from memory wrought,
Awoke, alike, fond smiles and tears.

So full of kindly sympathy
For hearts that thrilled with joy or pain,
O! friend beloved, we shall not see
Thy like on this dull earth again.
For, on a longer journey now,
Far and forever, thou hast gone;
O'er kingly form and noble brow,
In silence rests the burial stone.

But THOU dost live; the kindly deeds—
The good thy faithful hands have done,
The fruitage of love's precious seeds—
Were golden in life's setting sun,
In saddened hearts, whose weary ache
Thy healing touch hath comforted,
Thy name shall sweetest music wake,
And love its holy incense shed.

Truth's royal signet on thy brow
A grandeur to thy being gave;
Ev'n when in meekness thou didst bow
Beneath the cool baptismal wave,
And rise to walk with tireless feet,
Where'er the Master's footsteps led,
Love's consecrating spirit sweet
Its beauty o'er thy spirit shed.

And when with tender, magic art,
Each toiler's burden thou didst share,
A wound was bleeding in thy heart
Love's early pain had planted there.
O, faithful heart! through weary years,
To ONE fond memory so true,
Still watered by thy secret tears,
ONE lonely sorrow deeper grew.

But now where sundered spirits meet,
Thy heart has found its own again;
And in communions, fond and sweet,
Forgotten all the earthly pain.
O! roses, shed your sweetest breath,
And on his grave, bright sunbeams, fall!
For Life shall triumph over Death,
And Love make full amends for all!

*Kansas City, Mo.*, August 11, 1887.

JOHN F. CALDWELL, Auditor of the city of Dallas, was born in Washington, District of Columbia, and is a son of Josiah Caldwell, of New Jersey. The father was employed in one of the departments at Washington for more than fifty years, serving from 1816 to 1858. He was one of the oldest clerks in the service of the Government, and was very competent and faithful in the discharge of his duties. One of his brothers was Clerk of the Supreme Court for many years. The family is descended from the Magruders of Virginia. Our subject was born in the city of Washington in 1827, and received his education in that city. After leaving school he was employed as a clerk in a dry-goods store in Baltimore, Maryland, and remained there five years. He then spent several years in travel, and visited every portion of the United States. At last he settled in New Orleans, and embarked in the cotton business, an enterprise that was soon to be paralyzed by the ravages of war. Mr. Caldwell enlisted in the Staff Department, and for five years witnessed and experienced all the terrors and hardships of warfare. From the day the first gun was fired upon Fort Sumpter to the day of the surrender he did not flinch from the cause he had espoused, but did his duty valiantly as became a son of the South.

In 1873 he removed from New Orleans,

where he had settled after the war, to Dallas, Texas, and for several years engaged in the grocery business. Becoming well-known as a man of the highest honor and of excellent business qualifications, he was chosen by the City Council to fill the position of City Auditor of Dallas. It is a very responsible position, but one for which Mr. Caldwell is admirably fitted by his previous experience. His management of the office has been systematic and entirely satisfactory to the public, who regard him as one of the most courteous and obliging officials. He is an ardent Democrat, and zealously supports all the measures of that body. He belongs to the Presbyterian Church, and has been a liberal contributor to those movements which have tended to the elevation of public sentiment.

Mr. Caldwell was married in the city of New Orleans, in 1861, to Miss McNairy, of of Nashville, Tennessee.

G. L. DE FRESE, a contractor and builder of Dallas, Texas, was born in Germany, in 1863, the fourth child born to L. G. and C. E. (Sehon) De Frese, also natives of Germany. The parents still reside in their native country. G. L., our subject, came to America in 1880, first settling in Indiana, where he worked at the cabinetmaker's, carpenter and joiner's trades, which he had learned in Germany. He remained in Indiana but a few months, after which he worked in Michigan and Colorado and other places. He came to Texas in 1881, where he worked at the cabinetmaker's trade, and finally, in 1885, he settled in Dallas, where he has since remained. Mr. De Frese erected the Bowser building and residence, and also many other good and substantial residences. During the busy season he employes an average of twenty men. He owns a good farm of 184 acres in Ellis county, near Ennis, a residence at Oak Lawn, six frame residences for sale or rent, and one acre of land in this county.

Mr. De Frese was married in Brennans, Texas, in 1884, to Minnie Gerlolf, a native of Germany, and a daughter of Frederick and and Elizabeth (Schoanbeck) Gerlolf, also natives of Germany. The parents came to Texas about 1869, and now reside at Ennis, Ellis county. Mr. and Mrs. De Frese have one child, Annie. Mr. De Frese takes an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

A. O. CARDEN, contractor and builder of Dallas, was born in Roan county, Tennessee, September 3, 1845, the eighth in order of birth of the fifteen children of George W. and Tempy W. (Howard) Carden. His father was a native of North Carolina and mother of Tennessee. His father was taken to that State by his parents in 1817, when he was a boy of only five years of age; he grew up and married there, and learned the trade of wheelwright. He is still living in that State, at the advanced age of eighty years. He was born February 2, 1812, was private in the Indian war of 1836, and was Lieutenant in the late Confederate war, serving about three years. He received a land warrant for the Indian war service. He has been a Methodist Episcopal minister (local) for many years, and is a devout Methodist to this day. He was a man most highly prized. His wife died April 20, 1867. His first wife, *nee* Betsey White,

died in 1843. He had seven children by her. During the war the subject of this sketch was a member of the Home Guards of Roan county, and did duty on the skirmish line. Shortly after his marriage in the fall of 1876, he moved to Dallas, from Knoxville, and engaged in building and contracting, mostly in Dallas; has erected many good residences here and some other buildings. He generally employs ten to fifteen carpenters.

In 1867 George W. married Mrs. Sophia (Johnston) Ladd, by whom there is no issue, though she is the mother of nine children. Our subject is the eldest of a family of eight children of the second marriage.

He was married in Roan county, Tennessee, in 1875, to Miss Della M. Cox, a native of Anderson county, that State, and a daughter of Cyrus and Elizabeth (Moore) Cox, natives also of Tennessee. Her grandparents were natives of North Carolina. Her parents came to Dallas in the fall of 1878 and engaged in gardening; they are both now living in Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Carden have had four children, namely: Daisy M., Pearl, who died at the age of six years and a half, in June, 1887; two are deceased, J. W., who died in infancy, in 1877; and Asa O., Jr.

In politics, while he is not active in the councils of the party, Mr. Carden is a Democrat, and in religion he and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

THOMAS G. CHERRY was born in Todd county, Kentucky, November 13, 1834, son of Gerard Y. Cherry. His father, a native of Montgomery county, Tennessee, went to Kentucky when a young man and was there married to Miss Mary A. Edwards. Her father was a native of Petersburg, Virginia, and moved to Kentucky when Mrs. Cherry was an infant. Mr. Cherry lived in that State till 1853, when he moved to Montgomery county, Tennessee. January 1, 1856, he came to Texas and settled in Red River county. There he purchased a farm and on it spent the residue of his days, dying in 1862, on the day of the surrender of Fort Donelson, aged fifty-five years. His wife died in 1870, at the age of sixty.

Thomas G. was twenty-one years of age when his father moved to Texas. He remained under the parental roof until he was twenty-two, when he began life for himself. He chose for a wife Miss Mary Farmer, their marriage occurring on September 20, 1860. She was born January 19, 1843, daughter of Enoch and Elizabeth (Rector) Farmer. Her father was a native of North Carolina and moved from there to Texas in 1848, Mrs. Cherry being at that time only five years of age. She was the sixth-born of seven children, whose names are as follows: Robert F., deceased; Sarah A., wife of George Murry; Alfred W., deceased; Frances, wife of Joseph Dixon; Thomas, who died in prison at Chicago; and James, deceased. Mr. Cherry's parents had eleven children, viz.: Charles B.; Thomas G.; William, deceased; Martha, wife of George Dixon; Mary, wife of Samuel Swim; George W.; Gillie, wife of Joseph Dixon; James K. Polk, who died in the army; Eliza F., wife of F. M. Giddings; Garrard; and Richard, who died when young. Following are the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Cherry; Gerard P.; Thomas; Lulie, deceased; Alma; Robert and Clara.

During the war Mr. Cherry was not one to shrink from what he believed to be his duty. He joined Forest's command in Tennessee and remained with him till after the battle of Fort Donelson. He participated in that

battle and also in the battles of Red River, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, besides other engagements of less note. He was under fire for forty-nine days as they marched to to the sea. At the battle of Crutchfield he received a slight wound from a spent ball.

Mr. Cherry received his discharge at Houston, Texas, after which he returned home and engaged in the mercantile business at Charlesville, Texas, which he followed fourteen years. He then sold out and moved to Dallas county. He rented a farm one year and afterward purchased land near Pleasant valley. This he subsequently sold, and bought the 118 acres on which he now lives. It was then unimproved and was all covered with brush, but his well-directed efforts have, during the four years of his residence here, transformed a wilderness into a fine farm. It is all well fenced and eighty acres are under cultivation.

Mr. and Mrs. Cherry and three of their children are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Cherry is a member of the Dutch Creek Masonic Lodge, No. 441, and also of the Knights of Honor, Pleasant Valley Lodge, No. 2756. He was a delegate to the Grand Lodge of the last named order which met at Galveston August 4, 1891. Mr. Cherry is also a member of the Grange, Duck Creek Lodge, No. 444, of which he is Overseer.

WM. HUMPHEYS was born in Henry county, Tennessee, April 1, 1842, and was reared in his native State. When the Civil war came on he enlisted, in May, 1861, in the First Tennessee Infantry, and served two years and nine months; he then got a transfer to Forest's Cavalry, Seventh Tennessee. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Fayetteville, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Athens (Alabama), Fort Pillow, West Point and many others. He was in Mississippi at the time of the surrender, after which he returned home and remained one year.

In 1866 Mr. Humpheys came to Texas and located in Dallas county. After renting a farm one year he bought a piece of unimproved land near Mesquite. On the 29th of January, 1867, he wedded Miss Sarah Chapman, who was born in August, 1847. Mention of her father's family will be found in a sketch of J. C. Chapman in this work. Mr. Humpheys lived on his farm for sixteen years. At the end of that time he sold out and bought land about fifteen miles east and south of Dallas. Here he has 200 acres of fine soil, 140 acres under cultivation, and all fenced. Since he purchased this property he has made many improvements on it, among which is his fine residence. He has also built a cotton gin, which he runs in connection with his farming operations.

Mr. Humpheys' father, Henry Humpheys, was born in Rockingham county, North Carolina. He was there married to Susan Paschall, and after his marriage he moved to west Tennessee, where he was prominent among the early settlers of that part of the State. He died in Tennessee, in 1868, at the age of seventy-six years, and his wife died in 1889, at the age of eighty-five.

Like many other young men Mr. Humpheys came to Texas without means, but he went earnestly to work and his efforts have been crowned with success. He saved his money, used good judgment in investing it, and now has a delightful home and is surrounded with all the comforts of life. He and his wife are the parents of ten children, namely: Henry; James C.; Brittie, who died young; Ada; Maud; Forest; Lester; Olley,

Robert and Leotes. Mr. Humpheys holds the "Primitive Baptist" faith; has always voted the Democratic ticket and says he always expects to.

L. W. COLEMAN, one of the influential citizens of Dallas, has been identified with the educational interests of Texas since 1876. He is now the principal of the city high school, fifteen teachers being employed in this institution. In the years 1876, '77 and '78 he was engaged in teaching at Richardson, Dallas county; then at Meridian, Bosque county, having charge of the schools in the latter place two years. He was elected president of Paluxy College at Glen Rose, remaining there two years. In 1884 he organized the public schools at Uvalde, Texas, and resided at that place until he came to Dallas in 1888.

Mr. Coleman was born in Dallas county, Arkansas, in 1845, the son of Rev. R. J. and Martha (Tanner) Coleman. His parents, natives of Virginia, moved to Tennessee at an early day, and in 1844 located in Dallas county, Arkansas, and have since made their home in that State. His father is a Baptist minister and still has regular work. Mr. Coleman spent his early life in his native State, and received his education in the Mississippi College, Clinton, Mississippi, graduating in 1872. He was educated for the ministry, but on account of throat disease has been deterred from what he considered his life work. In 1875 he came to Dallas, Texas, and was engaged as office editor on the Texas *Baptist*. Dallas at that time contained only about 7,000 or 8,000 inhabitants, and since then its growth has been marvelous. In the fall of 1875 Mr. Coleman was united in marriage with Miss Mary B. Buckner, native of Kentucky, and a daughter of Rev. R. C. and V. (Long) Buckner, also natives of Kentucky. About 1857 the Buckner family emigrated to Paris, Texas, coming from there to Dallas in January, 1865. Dr. Buckner is the founder of the Buckner Orphans' Home, which he organized and put in operation in 1879. He still devotes his time and attention to this institution and it is now in a flourishing condition.

Mr. and Mrs. Coleman are members of the First Baptist Church of Dallas. They are the parents of five children, viz.: Vibelle, Dora Maggie, Roberta, Mabel and Robert Buckner.

SAMUEL CARRUTHERS, contractor and builder, Dallas, arrived here in 1873, and immediately engaged in contracting for building. He obtained permission of Ben Long, the Mayor, to erect a shop on Main street, in front of the present Knepley stand, and commenced in a small way. His first job was a small building on Elm street, where he cut away the cornstalks to make room. He has since erected the principal buildings on Main and Elm streets, Knepley's Apollo Hall, and other buildings on Commerce street; also the Hill Block, the City Water Works, County Recorder's office, the Warren and Kemp blocks on Elm street, the Terry Block, the Ervay Block on Commerce street, Mrs. Kemp's brick blocks on the square, and many others. The first brick building in Dallas was erected for the present Mayor, where Mr. Carruthers worked by the day, on on Commerce and Walker streets- Mr. Carruthers is next oldest as a contractor in the city of Dallas, having been here continuously for eighteen years.

He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1845, the fourth in order of birth of a family of five children, whose parents were G. W. and Mary Elizabeth (Dinsbe) Carruthers, natives also of that country. The mother is still living there, now aged eighty-five years, The father died in 1883, in Scotland. Mr. Carruthers emigrated to this country in 1869, first stopping at Chicago for a year, where he worked by the day, and thence he came to Dallas, as before mentioned.

He was married at Galveston, this State, in 1872, to Miss G. G. Green, a native of Scotland, in which country he had previously made her acquaintance. After his marriage he was in Chicago. Here in Dallas he has a fine residence at 436 Wood street, built in 1874. He is interested in national questions, voting with the Democratic party. He belongs to Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and also to the Uniformed Rank, same order; of Lodge No. 961, K. of H., and of the O. C. F. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. Of the seven children, only one is living, Samuel by name.

W. F. COTTMAN, contractor and builder, Dallas, came to this city in in the fall of 1875, and the first three or four years engaged in the grocery business. About 1878 or '79 he opened out in general contracting, and among the principal buildings he has erected may be mentioned the Central National Bank, the two-story brick building of Huey & Phillips, on Griffith and Elm streets; a $10,000 residence for J. S. Moss, on Ross avenue and Annex street, a $6,000 residence for J. W. Townsend, etc. Mr. Cottman has now been engaged in this business for seventeen years.

He was born in Winchester, Kentucky, in 1836, the eldest of the five children of James and Mahala (Watts) Cottman. His father, a United Brethren minister, was born in Havre de Grace, Maryland, and his mother in Kentucky. The family moved to Terre Haute, Indiana, when our subject was very young, and in 1854 to Paris, Illinois, in 1863 to Vermillion, Edgar county, same State, where the Rev. Cottman died in 1876; his wife had died in the latter part of 1874. Up to the age of seventeen years Mr. Cottman, whose name introduces this sketch, was reared near Terre Haute, completing his school education at the Methodist seminary, at Paris, Illinois, in which town he afterward learned and followed his trade.

During the war he enlisted, in Paris, in 1861, in Company E, Sixty-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, as First Sergeant, was attached to the Army of the Tennessee and afterward to that of the Cumberland. He was engaged in the battles of Mount Zion (Missouri), Forts Henry and Donelson, Shiloh, and siege of Corinth, soon after which, on account of sickness, he was honorably discharged, in 1862.

About this time he settled in Terre Haute, where he was a merchant for two years. In 1875 he came to Dallas, where, besides the business already mentioned, he is interested in a store. On national questions he is a Republican, but takes no active part in the political machinery. As to the fraternal organizations, he is a member of George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, G. A. R., being the present Commander. In 1899 he was Junior Vice Commander of the Department of Texas.

In 1857, at Charleston, Illinois, Mr. Cottman was first married to Mary Bails, a native of Coles county, same state, and a daughter of Levi Bails, a native of Tennessee, who settled

in that county in 1834, and died there some years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Cottman have four children, namely: Minnie, widow of Charles Parker and residing on Cable and Pearl streets, Dallas; Wilbur, Laura, wife of Paul Hoppe, in Dallas, on Elm street, and Lena.

HENRY EXALL, of Dallas, was born at Richmond, Virginia, August 30, 1848. He is son of Rev. George G. Exall, a Baptist minister well known in Virginia and the South, who moved from England when but a child. His paternal gandfather was an English astonomer and divine of considerable renown. His mother is Angy E. (Pierce) Exall, a daughter of Joseph Pierce, who was a ship-builder of Philadelphia, and the representative of a family long prominent in naval construction in this country. Both branches of his family have an ancient and honorable lineage that extends to a very early period in American and English history.

Mr. Exall's early education, interrupted when he was thirteen years of age by the Civil war, was acquired at his father's academy. Two years later his strong Southern sympathies made him a soldier in the cause. He was the boy of his brigade, but his brave and brilliant soldiership marked him even then as the child of destined success. At the battle of Ream's Station his brigade commander presented him with a sword in recognition of his gallant services. At the close of the war he studied law, but very soon abandoned it for the wider and more active field of commercial life. In 1867 he moved from Virginia to Kentucky, where he engaged in merchandising and the manufacture of woolen goods. In 1869 he was married to Miss Emma Warner, of Owensboro, Kentucky. Three children were born to them, all of whom died when quite young, and in 1875 his wife also died. In 1877 business affairs brought Mr. Exall on a visit to Texas, and, when he surveyed the great possibilities of the grand State, for whose industrial development he was to do so much, he determined to sever his ties of residence with old Kentucky and become a Texan. He has represented the State of Texas at conventions of cattle-men, banker's associations, commercial congresses, expositions and political conventions at many and various times. In 1884 he was one of the representatives of the State in the convention that nominated Mr. Cleveland for the Presidency, and the same year he was a delegate to the National Cattle-men's Convention which met at St. Louis. He was appointed vice-president for Texas of the Cotton Centennial held at New Orleans in 1885, and the same year was also appointed Colonel and Quartermaster-General of the Texas Volunteer Troops. In 1887 Mr. Exall was elected vice-president for Texas of the American Bankers' Association held at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and during that year he also assisted in the organization of the North Texas National Bank of Dallas, of which he is vice-president; was chairman of the State Democratic Committee during the stormy time that prohibition promised to split the Democratic party in twain; and in 1889 was president of the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition, one of the most successful institutions of its character in the country. In all these places he has reflected credit on himself and on his State, and whether in a State or National Convention his conspicuous superiority as a man of force, fearlessness and character, has made him a figure of attraction, and given him a place as the equal of the best of his fellows. In the discharge of his duties

as a representative he displays the enthusiastic interest of a personal champion of a personal friend, and always, whether acting for himself or for others, his task commands his best ability. He is a faithful believer in the future of his State, and has told the story of her undeveloped greatness to the moneyed men of the East, and to the traveler from all sections, and has been the means of developing this greatness above and beyond any other. In that development his personal accumulations have approximated $1,000,000, a purse that is touched with no sparing hand when the enterprises of his State need encouragement. It may be said with truth, that every dollar of all that fortune he has made for himself is represented by $10 made for the people among whom he lives.

Mr. Exall has just finished the construction of one of the most majestic and costly buildings in the South. During its construction he might have been seen on any day in light conversation with men who drove the nails, laid the brick, and attending to the details of the work. His mind is so comprehensive that even the smallest particulars do not escape his notice; this mental scope has made Mr. Exall a successful exponent of all the industrial enterprises that he has originated and promoted. In the city of Dallas, where he lives, everybody is his friend. Here, in 1887, he married his second wife, *nee* Miss May Dickson, a most attractive and accomplished lady, who makes their home a haven of rest from the many cares of his busy life. Mr. Exall's public expressions are always the embodiment of earnest consideration for the betterment of all alike, and when they contain advice as to a line of action, every word is tinged with a heart's sincerity.

Omission of the mention of the tenderness that characterizes the domestic relations of the subject of this sketch, and the filial regard shown his aged parents would render it incomplete. Incidents in illustration, without number, might be given by the writer, but it is sufficient to say that it has been, and still is, one of chief pleasures to minister to the every want of the venerable couple who nurtured him in infancy, and inspired his youthful heart with high principles and aspirations, which have been realized by the force of his own efforts. He is not known as the donor of any conspicuous gift in charity, but he is the quiet distributor of more alms to worthy objects than the average man of twice his wealth. And while in his modesty he prefers to remain the sole repository of the secrets of his own benevolence, it is known to all that no man ever disclosed to him a worthy cause with a request for help that he did not receive a prompt and liberal response. He has been repeatedly urged by both press and people to allow himself to become a candidate for Governor, but has always declined to become a candidate. As a Democratic Commissioner-at-large for the United States (appointed by President Harrison) to the World's Columbian Exposition, he will bring to bear upon its organization and development rare business abilities, and, such as cannot fail to be of great value and assistance to his fellow-commissioners, the people of the United States at large and to the people of Texas in particular.

F. T. HOLLAND, one of the representative farmers and stock-raisers of Dallas county, was born March 1, 1846, a son of James Holland. When but two years of age he came with his father from Illinois

to Texas, and settled on the place where he now lives. He has followed farming and stock-raising from his youth, and received his education in the common schools of this county. By hard labor and close attention to his business he has "managed to live," and is now the possessor of 1,000 acres of fine land, all of which is fenced, and 200 acres is under a fine state of cultivation. His land lies about twenty miles southwest of Dallas, in what is known as the Mountain creek valley. He is a firm believer and a member of the Christian Church.

Mr. Holland was married December 21, 1876, to Miss Elizabeth Jones, a daughter of Isaac Jones, a native of Tennessee. They are the parents of five children, viz.: Claudia, Walter, James, Annie and Gillie.

HENRY K. BROTHERTON, a retired farmer living near Wheatland, has been identified with the interests of Dallas county, Texas, since 1850. He is a native of Ohio, born in Franklin county, September 12, 1824, a son of Robert and Mary (Kooken) Brotherton, natives of Pennsylvania, the father born in Erie county and of Scotch-Irish descent. His maternal grandfather, James Kooken, came from Germany and settled in Pennsylvania. Robert Brotherton and his wife went to Ohio at an early day and settled in Franklin county. In 1812, at the time Columbus was laid out, they moved to that city, where they spent the residue of their lives. They were the parents of seven children, six of whom, three sons and three daughters, lived to maturity. The subject of our sketch was the oldest son and second-born, and when he was about eleven years old his father died, the mother surviving him several years. During his youth he was employed as clerk in his uncle's general merchandise store at Groveport, near Columbus, and was thus occupied up to the time of his coming to Texas. The maintenance of his mother and her family devolved largely on him.

Mr. Brotherton was married in the fall of 1849, to Miss Rachel Melvina Minor, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Irving Minor. Her father moved from New England to Ohio at an early period and was there a prominent physician and pioneer. In the fall of 1850 Mr. Brotherton and his wife, in company with James H. Swindells and wife, started with horse teams for Texas, then the frontier of civilization, the journey consuming several weeks and the party arriving here just before Christmas. He first located on what is known as the Tommy Churchfield farm, buying 640 acres of land and subsequently 320 acres more. After living there three years he sold out and bought the Daniels place, consisting of two sections of land, and lived on it two years. Selling out again, he purchased his present farm which at that time had very few improvements on it. His estate at one time consisted of 1,200 acres in his home place besides various other tracts of land. He has, however, divided his holdings among his children, retaining for himself 400 acres of highly improved land.

In 1869 Mr. Brotherton had the misfortune to lose his wife, who died, leaving him with six children, whose names are as follows: Charles R.; Mollie, wife of E. Wilmot, of Dallas county; Robert Minor; Ellen, wife of Samuel J. Shultz, who lives near Seymour, Baylor county, Texas; Lucy, wife of Dr. G. V. Hale, Grayson county, Texas, and L. S. of this county.

Mr. Brotherton is eminently a self-made man. In connection with his farming pur-

suits, he has been interested in the Kilburn mill for several years. He has also been somewhat of a trader. At one time he purchased a store and stock of goods at Lancaster, selling out a few weeks later. In 1863 and 1864 he was a member of the Board of County Commissioners.

L. B. WHALEY, farmer, was born February 12, 1836, in De Kalb county, Tennessee, the son of Elijah and Rebecca (Dougherty) Whaley, the former a native of Maryland and the latter of Virginia. Of their seven children five are still living, L. B. being the youngest. Two of the brothers and a sister still remain in Tennessee, while one brother resides in Lawrence county, Missouri. Elijah Whaley was the son of Thomas and Margaret (Bratten) Whaley, natives of Maryland, who moved to Tennessee in 1800, locating in what was known as the "waters of the Cumberland river," near where the town of Liberty now stands. Elijah was brought up on the farm until of age, a few years after which he married and entered the mercantile business on his farm near Liberty; afterward he moved into town, where he continued merchandising, in connection with farming. He was a merchant in both Liberty and Smithville most of the time until his death, in 1859.

Mr. L. B. Whaley was reared in the mercantile business. When eighteen years of age, in 1854, he went to Missouri, and in Mt. Vernon worked for wages for different firms until 1856, when he and his brother, T. R. Whaley, began business for themselves. December 5, 1861, he married Miss Mattie Hash. During the next year the dangers of the war became so great that he brought his family to Texas. Returning to Missouri he enlisted in the Eleventh Missouri Infantry, under General Parsons. He was in Company G, commanded by Captain Howard, in Colonel Burns' Regiment, previously Hunter's, in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was paroled at Shreveport, Louisiana, with the brigade, in May, 1865, when he returned to Texas to look after his family.

Here he was first employed by Dr. Kilburn for some time, and then rented a farm for several years. In 1874 he bought eighty acres of wild land, which he at once began to improve, and he has added to this until he now has 165 acres of fine land, well improved; 115 acres are in a fine state of cultivation. Mrs. Whaley is the daughter of John and Millie (Elkins) Hash. She was born in Missouri, but her father was a native of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Whaley have five children, namely: Millie H., the wife of R. M. Brotherton; Charles S., Alfred L., Anna R. and Mattie M.

AUGUST CORNEHLS, of the firm of P. J. Butler & Company, brick manufacturers in Dallas, since the spring of 1881, was born in Hanover, Germany, January 23, 1850, the son of W. and Mattie (Sebilda) Cornehls, natives of Germany. His father died in that country, and his mother is still living there. Mr. Cornehls learned his trade in his native land, and at the age of nineteen years emigrated to the United States, locating in Texas. He was married in Fredericksburg, Gillespie county, Texas, about 1878, to Mary Cranich, a native of that county and a daughter of Charlie Cranich, who was born in Germany. Mr. Cranich came to Dallas and resided with the subject of this sketch until his death, in 1889.

Very Truly Yours
H. L. Obenchain

By this marriage there are two children,—Gussie A. and Charlie. In political matters is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the German Lutheran Church.

Mr. Cornehls is the superintendent of P. J. Butler & Company's brick yard. The firm employs on an average about twenty-five men, some nine months in the year. The daily capacity of their mill is about 30,000 brick. They have furnished the brick for many of the important buildings of Dallas.

HENRY L. OBENCHAIN.—The history of human intellect will confirm the statement that the power in which strong natures culminate, which fuses force and insight into executive intelligence, matures between the ages of twenty-five and fifty. Subsequent achievements organize themselves around the younger conception. Stepping from the line of the earlier life, the subject of this sketch was elevated to the Assistant County Attorneyship of one of the largest and most important counties in the State, and has borne himself in his responsible position with such grace and dignity and discharged his duties with such marked efficiency that he won the admiration and favorable comment of all who have attended the sittings of the court where he practiced. Mr. Obenchain is yet a young man, and has but fairly entered upon a career which is destined to reflect honor upon his name and result in much good to his adopted county. The people of Dallas county are justly proud of him, and it is with pleasure that we give space to his biography in this history of her representative citizens. Virginia blood has often flowed in the veins of many of America's patriots and most gifted sons; it need, therefore, be a source of no astonishment to find that the subject of this notice traces his birth to the State known as the "Mother of Presidents."

He was born in Buchanan county, Virginia, in 1863, and is a son of A. T. Obenchain. His maternal ancestors were pioneer settlers in Georgia. While yet a child, his parents removed to Tennessee, and thence to Dallas, Texas, in 1874. He attended the public schools, and afterward took a thorough college course at one of the leading educational institutions of Virginia. Here he gave special attention to German, Latin and the higher mathematics, thus receiving a mental dicipline that will be of lasting benefit to him in his professional career. Upon leaving college, he took up the study of law, reading under the supervision of the Hon. John Bookout, and, almost immediately after his admission to the bar, was appointed Assistant City Attorney. He evinced so decided an aptitude for this line of work, that in due course of time he was solicited by the county attorney to accept the posision of assistant to him, first in the Justice's Court, and later in the District Court. In this office he has risen to the highest rank as a prosecutor, and has made a reputation for prompt, just and honorable dealing that is not confined within the borders of his own county. Among the important cases he has been connected with, was the defense of J. W. Monk and W. C. Jump, charged with murder and acquitted. In prosecution, S. E. Lane, murder, convicted; Carter Roberts, murder, life sentence; George Martin, murder, life sentence; John Surrell, murder, sentence twenty years; A. L. Rodgers, rape, death sentence.

Since his admission to the bar, he has won a just and enviable reputation for his devotion to the interests of his clients, for his

skill in the conduct of cases on trial, and for a certain earnestness of advocacy which rises at times to the dignity of eloquence. His knowledge is comprehensive, and in the details of the law as critical. A tireless searcher, he has improved his opportunities at every step in his career, so that his reputation has not suffered any by the change in the sphere of his activities, incident to his elevation to the Assistant County Attorneyship. It has rather served to give him increased opportunities, which he has turned to good account with zeal and ready adaptability to circumstances.

He was united in marriage, in 1885, to Miss Josephine Stevenson, of Paris, Kentucky, who is a lady of unusual merit and rare accomplishments. They have one son, Roy A., now four years of age.

He affiliates socially with the Knights of Pythias, of which society he is a respected member. He is devoted to his home and family, between which and his books he divides his time. He enjoys the esteem of the community at large, and his honorable dealing and courteous bearing have endeared him to a large circle of personal friends. In politics he is a stanch believer in the doctrines of the Democratic party, and is their champion on the public platform.

ARTEMAS BAKER, a prominent pioneer of Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Belmont county, Ohio, April 14, 1821. His parents were Artemas and Mahetible (Conant) Baker, natives of Massachusetts. The father when young moved with his parents to New Hampshire. The mother was reared near Cape Cod, the place of her birth. When sixteen years of age, she in company with her father's family went West and located in Portage county, Ohio, in Windham township. About the same time, in 1806 or 1807, Mr. Baker landed in the same neighborhood, having made the trip from New Hampshire on foot. He settled in Ravenna, the county seat of Portage county, and took up the practice of law, he having previously prepared himself for this profession. It was there he met and married Miss Mahetible Conant, daughter of Thatcher and Elizabeth (Manley) Conant, natives of Massachusetts. Soon after his marriage Mr. Baker moved to Wheeling, Virginia, where he remained for two or three years, following his profession and working at odd times at the carpenter's trade. He built the first bridge across Wheeling creek. From there he moved to Bridgeport, Belmont county, Ohio, where he continued the practice of his profession for a number of years. About 1825 he took a contract on what was then known as the national military pike. On this he was engaged five years. He also interested himself in agricultural pursuits, having bought a farm west of Zanesville, Ohio. From that place he moved to the Narrows of Licking creek, where he was extensively engaged in quarrying rock, boating on the Ohio canal, and rafting logs for a number of years. He was also engaged in building canal boats. In the fall of 1849 he, with several others, boarded a canal boat and floated to New Orleans, from there by steamer to Shreveport, Louisiana, and thence by ox teams to the locality where Hutchins now stands, reaching their destination in April, 1850. Mr. Baker was the father of seventeen children, several dying in infancy. Nine came to Texas and four are still living in this State. He bought land on Bear creek, near where Lancaster is now located, and lived there until his death, which

occurred October 11, 1853. Mrs. Baker survived her husband some years, her death occurring May 22, 1873.

Artemas Baker, Jr., preceded his father to this State, landing here in April, 1848. He took a headright of half a section of land on the Trinity river, about fourteen miles southeast of where Dallas now is. Dallas then consisted of only a few log cabins. The first year Mr. Baker spent in Texas was a memorable one to him. He had the varioloid and afterward the yellow jaundice. His companion, William Welsh, took smallpox from him, and Mr. Baker nursed him through his sickness. Previous to his coming to Texas he had been working on a large steamer, plying between New Orleans and Cincinnati, and it was on his trip from Shreveport to Dallas that he was attacked with varioloid.

In the fall of 1848 he returned to Ohio, and remained one year. November 8, 1849, he was married to Miss Lavina Bordner, a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and a daughter of Peter and Christina (Losh) Bordner, natives of the same place. She is one of a family of thirteen children, twelve of whom lived to marry and have large families. Mrs. Baker's mother is still living in Fulton county, Illinois, with her son, Washington Bordner, at the advanced age of 102, having been born October 26, 1789. She and Mr. Bordner were married in 1810 and lived together seventy-one years. At his death he lacked less than ten months of being 100 years old. Mother Bordner's descendants two years ago, living and dead, were as follows: children, 13; grandchildren, 99; great-grandchildren, 217; great great-grandchildren, 24. Total, 353. And this number has since been increased. During the past eight years she has made three trips to Texas to visit her children.

Soon after his marriage Mr. Baker returned to Texas, locating near where he had taken a headright on his previous trip. The following fall he moved to Corsicana and worked at the trade of shoemaker there two years. Then he formed a partnership with Cornelius Vernoy and turned his attention to farming on the head waters of Chambers creek, near Alvarado. In the winter of 1854–'55 he left this place and went to Jack county, settling on the west fork of Keatchie creek. While he was there the Indians became hostile and the settlers had to build forts for protection. At one time Mrs. Baker was summoned to attend a neighbor, Mrs. Cameron, during confinement. On account of the strange actions of the Indians she was afraid to venture from home and pursuaded Mr. Cameron to bring his wife to her house. He returned for that purpose, but never came back, he and his wife and three children having been murdered by the red men. In 1861 Mr. Baker moved to Dallas county to his present location. His farm at that time was in its wild state; now it is one of the best improved places in the county.

Mr. and Mrs. Baker are the parents of seven children: Hellen Brundage, wife of Andrew Brundage, who is Mayor of Midlothian, Ellis county, Texas; Cornelius, who married Miss Lizzie Lawhon and resides in Coke county, Texas; Kate, wife of William Fitzpatrick, lives on the farm with Mr. Baker; Sallie, wife of James Brundage; Baylor, who married Miss Mattie Hinkle, and lives in Wichita county, Texas; May, who wedded J. T. Cates, died in 1890, leaving three children; Bell, wife of Samuel Waldron, resides in North Bend, Nebraska.

During the war Mr. Baker was in the Confederate service two years. He was commissioned to make shoes and harness, work-

ing in Dallas. He is now comfortably situated, surrounded with all the comforts of life. He is an active and earnest temperance worker, and is regarded as one of the representative citizens of the county.

TIMOLEON EDWIN EAKIN, Dallas, Texas.—John J. Eakin, the father of the subject of this notice, was born in Henderson county, Kentucky, in 1822, and was descended from the early colonists of North Carolina. He was a man of fine literary attainments, and was educated for the law. This profession, however, was not attractive to him, and he abandoned it for the free, open life of a farmer. He emigrated to Texas in 1849, and settled in Dallas county, near the spot on which he resided at the time of his death, in 1886. He was a man of great integrity of character, and was liberal and progressive in his views. None of the pioneers who faced the privations and hardships incident to frontier life, had warmer and truer friends than John J. Eakin. His wife's name was Crutchfield, and her parents settled in Texas, in 1847. Her father was proprietor of the Crutchfield House, a noted old hostelry of pioneer days; it stood on the public square of Dallas, and although it was long ago pulled to the ground, its memory is green among the surviving pioneers.

The eldest living son, Timoleon Edwin Eakin, was three months old when his parents removed to Texas, and he is now among the oldest among the "young pioneers" of the county of Dallas. He was well educated in the Texas Military Institute at Austin, and stood high in his classes. Since attaining mature years, he has been identified with the real-estate interests of Dallas, and at the death of his father, succeeded to the control of the business. He does a general real-estate business, and has largely aided in the development and prosperity of Dallas city.

Mr. Eakin was married in June, 1879, to Miss Mamie Hughes of St. Marcus, Texas, a lady of unusual accomplishments. Three children have been born of this union; Erla, a daughter, Allen Gano and John J. Politically, Mr. Eakin affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

HENRY A. DENNETT, cashier of the Waters-Pierce Oil Company, Dallas, Texas, was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1863, the third of four children born to James and Marie (Dufilho) Dennett, natives of Alabama and Louisiana, and of French descent. The father enlisted in New Orleans, in the Confederate service, and at the close of the war he returned to that city, and was engaged in the wholesale grocery business. In 1873, he came to Marshall, Texas, where he remained but a short time, and his death occurred in Aberdeen, Mississippi, in 1888; the mother is still living, residing in Belton.

Henry A., our subject, was reared in the city of New Orleans, until his removal to Marshall, Texas, where he received his education. His first work was with the Texas Pacific Railroad Company, as expense bill clerk, at Fort Worth, and he remained with that company from 1879 to 1883, after which he went to Waco, in the employ of Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, as bill clerk. He was thus engaged until after coming to Dallas, when he engaged with the Waters-Pierce Oil Company. He has full charge of the business during the

absence of Mr. William Grice, manager of the company, having thirteen men under his supervision. Mr. Dennett is an earnest advocate of the Democratic party, and socially is Deputy Grand Chancellor of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and also Major of Texas regiment, Uniformed Rank, is Grand Prophet in the order of the Orient Sinbad, and is an active worker in both orders.

He was married in Dallas, Texas, in May, 1886, to Jettie Williamson, a native of this State, and a daughter of James D. and Della (Canard) Williamson, natives of Tennessee. The parents came by wagon to Dallas, where they both still reside. Mr. and Mrs. Dennett have two children,—Wilson J. and Henry A.

JUDGE JAMES W. BROWN is one of the prominent attorneys of Dallas, Texas. He comes of a stock and was raised among people who have a high opinion of education. Therefore he was carefully reared but was thrown upon his own resources when but yet a boy. In his profession he has won his way to the front by indomitable courage, energy and unflinching integrity. He and his generation have seen much of the world, have endured many hardships, have found no furlongh in this campaign called life, but no one among them all has withstood the battles of this mortal life as has the gentleman whose history it is our pleasure to present to our readers.

This gentleman was born in South Carolina, Beaufort district, St. Luke parish, July 18, 1840. His parents were James W. and Mary (Monroe) Brown, both natives of South Carolina, the father of Charleston. He was a soldier in the Florida war and his father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and bore the name of James C. He died in the early part of the war. His son, the father of our subject, died in 1842. He had lost his wife the preceding year, she dying when quite young.

Our subject is the only child of these parents and was reared by his uncle, by marriage, Isaac Farrell. At an early age he completed a course at Erskine college. He spent a winter in Florida, then made a tour of Texas, and was in Waxahachie when the late war opened. He returned to South Carolina and enlisted, in 1861, in Company C, Third South Carolina Cavalry, and served in that company until the close of the war, under Beauregard. His command was engaged in the defense of Charleston, did much at skirmishing, and he was in the battle of Bentonville, the last in the war. They covered the retreat of the infantry before Sherman's march through the Carolinas. He was never taken prisoner or wounded, and stood the strain of the war very well, being in better health at the close of the war than at the beginning. His company, Beaufort District Troops, was the oldest company in South Carolina, organized in 1796, and Mr. Brown was Sergeant of that company.

He came to Greenboro, North Carolina, from Salisbury, by train; a colored boy took his horse and saddlebags, containing his clothes, by the overland route, but neither the boy, horse, saddlebags or wardrobe was ever heard of since. The boy probably utilized the horse and other articles and forgot to report to their owner. At Greenboro he asked the commander for a horse to get back home with, and he was given a mule, on which he proceeded to the Pee Dee river, where he met a friend, who had 200 bales of cotton hidden away in the bottom, which he afterward sold.

He was a planter and hired Mr. Brown to finish the preparation of his two sons for college, which he did, receiving $200 for his work. He came to Johnson county, Texas, in 1866, and began the practice of law, having read the same in Charleston, South Carolina, and remained there until 1886, when he came to Dallas, where he has been a practitioner ever since, and has been very successful.

The Judge was married to Miss Mary Williamson, daughter of Samuel Williamson, of Florence, South Carolina. She died in 1874, aged twenty-five years. She was a member of the Baptist Church, and was a good and devoted Christian woman. The Judge was married for the second time in 1875, to Miss Kate E. Simonds, daughter of Dr. J. Calhoun Simonds, of New Orleans, a distinguished physician of that place and chairman of the Medical Board of New Orleans for many years before the war.

The Judge and his wife have five children, namely: Hattie W., aged fifteen; Milton, aged eight; Percy Simonds, aged six; Roena, aged five, and Monroe, aged two. They are members of the Episcopal Church, in which they take an active part. The Judge is an active and thorough Democrat, though he has never sought or held office, and was a delegate to the State Convention of August 16, 1892, held at Austin, Texas, to nominate State officers.

The Judge had a celebrated grandmother, on his father's side, in the person of a lady whose maiden name was Miss Wilkes. She had the honor of conversing with Washington, Marion, La Fayette and all the celebrities of that day. She lived to an advanced age, dying in the early fifties, when nearly a century old. She lived in the past during the latter part of her life, and loved to relate stories of those thrilling days when all her relatives and friends were in the Colonial war.

Mrs. Brown, the accomplished wife of the Judge, has two brothers, Dr. Richard Harrison Simonds and Percy Simonds. The former is a practicing physician in Johnson county, Texas, at Alvarado; is in good standing in his profession, and is a very intellectual man. Percy is the owner of a paper, the Pecos *News*, at Pecos city, Texas. The parents of Mrs. Brown are still living and make their home with Mr. and Mrs. Brown, and are over seventy years of age. They are Presbyterians in faith.

This is a distinguished family on both sides and Mr. and Mrs. Brown transmit to their children a lineage that they well be proud of; but better than all is the unstained name that the Judge hands down to his sons, who, if they follow in the footsteps of their father, will do nothing to soil or mar its spotless purity.

THOMAS BRANSON.—Prominent among the early pioneers of Dallas county was the gentleman whose name heads the article. A sketch of his life will be found of interest to many, and is as follows:

Thomas Branson was born near Charleston, South Carolina, in February, 1798. He was the son of John Branson, whow as a native of North Carolina, having been born January 12, 1764. John Branson, when a young man, emigrated to South Carolina and settled near Charleston, where he was subsequently married to Miss Sarah Jones. He afterward moved to Ross county, Ohio, and from there several years later to Xenia, same State, and while at the latter place some of his older children married and settled in life. He,

with the other members of his family, moved to Sangamon county, Illinois, landing in what is now Fancy creek township, in 1822, He was the father of eleven children, namely:

Eli, born in South Carolina, was married three times, and died, leaving a family in Fulton county, Illinois.

Andrew, born in South Carolina, married Susanah Wilkinson, and both died near Athens, Illinois, leaving several children.

William, born in North Carolina, January 9, 1791, was taken by his parents to South Carolina. In 1811 the family moved North and located in Chillicothe, Ohio, where, in 1815, he was married to Miss Sally M. Graves. From Ohio he moved to Indiana, then to Sangamon county, Illinois, and from there to DeWitt county, Illinois. He had seven children by his first wife, she having died May 10, 1840. In December, 1840, he was married to Martha Cooper, of Sangamon county, Illinois. In 1847 he returned to Sangamon county, and the following year started overland to Oregon, landing in Polk county, September 15, 1848. By his second wife he had eight children. His family are nearly all residents of Polk county, Oregon.

Catherine, who was born in South Carolina, was married in Greene county, Ohio, to Fred Stipp. They, too, moved to Sangamon county, Illinois. Two of their daughters, Mrs. Wood and Mrs. Moody, are both deceased.

Keziah, born in South Carolina, married Jesse Sutton, in Greene county, Ohio. They moved to Sangamon county, Illinois, and thence to Iowa, where they both died, leaving several children in Van Buren county, that State.

John, born in South Carolina, October 15, 1795, was a teamster from Ohio during the war of 1812. While on duty he was wounded in the hand, which was forever afterward crippled. He was married September 12, 1817, to Ann Cantrall, of Clarke county, Ohio, and by her had one child.

Thomas was the next born, and of him mention is made further on in this sketch.

Mary, born in Greene county, Ohio, wedded, in Sangamon county, Illinois, September 23, 1824, Abraham Onstott, and died in June, 1815. She had five children, but only one, Mrs. O'Donald, of Clinton, DeWitt county, Illinois, is living.

Rebecca, born in Ohio, married Elijah Harper. She died in Clarke county, Ohio, leaving several children.

Nancy, born in Ohio, June 4, 1806, was married in Sangamon county, Illinois, to Dr. Charles Winn, who was born in Virginia, August 18, 1800. They were the parents of seven children, only one living, who resides at Lanesville, Illinois.

Benjamin B., born in Ross county, Ohio, in February, 1810, was married in Sangamon county, Illinois, in May, 1837, to Miss Mary Thompson. They were the parents of two children.

Mr. Thomas Branson was reared on his father's farm, and followed agricultural pursuits all through life. He went with the family to Illinois in 1822, and thereafter made several trips to and from Ohio. He was married August 12, 1829, to Miss Eleanor Thomas, by whom he had three children, Adaline, Alida and Rebecca. Of these only Miss Alida survives. She was born September 21, 1837, has never been married, and at present resides near Lancaster, Dallas county, Texas. Mrs. Branson died January 24, 1840. Mr. Branson's second wife was before her marriage Miss Louisa Cole. In 1853 he moved with his family to Texas, and bought land eleven miles southwest of Dallas. Here

he continued his agricultural pursuits the rest of his life, and at his death, October 21, 1864, he left a large estate. His home place consisted of 1,500 acres of fine, well improved and, a large portion of which was under cultivation. He brought the first Durham cattle and Morgan horses to Dallas county, and introduced greyhounds and rabbit-chasing.

By his last wife he had five children, viz.: Eleanor, wife of Samuel Uhl, who lives on the old homestead; Emily wife of Thomas Uhl, resides near Wheatland on a part of the Branson farm; Thomas C. married Virginia Hill, and lives in Dallas county: Benjamin L., who married Miss Kate Davis of Mansfield, Tarrant county, Texas; and Augusta, who married F. Fox and lives in West Point, Mississippi.

Mr. Branson was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he at times officiated. He was an earnest Christian man and in every respect a most worthy citizen.

W. P. STEPHENS, M. D., of Cedar Hill, was born in Shelby county, Texas, February 18. 1859, a son of G. H. and C. A. Stephens, natives of Tennessee and North Carolina. They were the parents of eight children, viz.: James A., John M., William, Preston, Samuel H., Cynthia J., LaFayette, Joshua H. and Harrison. All are still living but Cynthia J., and four of the children are married and live in Texas.

Our subject's home was in the county of his birth until he completed his education, which he received at Keatchie, Louisiana, and in Mansfield, Texas. He also graduated at the University of Louisville, Kentucky, and at the University of New York, receiving a diploma for the practice of medicine in both colleges. He was married December 17, 1885, to Mrs. Mellie Welder, the daughter of Joseph H. and L. C. Pittman, both natives of Georgia. They came to Texas about 1869, settling in Goliad county, where he has since resided, and where he has held the office of District Clerk for the past twenty years. Dr. Stephens settled in Cedar Hill after his graduation, where he began the practice of his profession, which he has successfully followed to the present time.

J. G. BOYDSTUN, one of the pioneer settlers of Dallas county, was born in Warren county, Kentucky, January 24, 1812, a son of Benjamin and Mary (Gardner) Boydstun, natives of Virginia. The parents spent about thirty years of their life in Kentucky, moving thence to Illinois in 1833, where they spent the remainder of their days. August 27, 1833, our subject accompanied his father to Knox County, Illinois, where he lived and worked on a farm for fifteen years, and then, in company with his wife and five children, he started for Texas. He came by river to Shreveport, Louisiana, and then in wagons to this county, landing in Dallas May 8, 1848. After looking over the country for some time, he located on the place where he now lives, in what is known as Mountain creek valley.

Mr. Boydstun was married August 27, 1833, to Miss Druzilla, daughter of Robert Grounds, and they have five living children, and four deceased. The mother died December 27, 1859, and October 4, 1862, Mr. Boydstun married Mrs. Louisa Vaught, a daughter of George Wilson. By this union there are two children, both of whom are

married and have families. Mr. Boydstun is still living at his old homestead, has lived to see all of his children married and settled in life, and is now spending his remaining days in peace and quietude. He is a member of the Christian Church, which is located near his home.

JAMES HARVEY TAYLOR, a farmer and stock-raiser, residing near Lancaster, is one of the well known and prominent pioneers of Dallas county, having settled here in November, 1852.

Mr. Taylor is a native of Kentucky, born in Warren county, February 11, 1823, the youngest of a family of three children. His father, James Barton Taylor, was born in Fanquier county, Virginia, son of Raleigh Taylor, who was also a native of Virginia, the latter's father having moved from the north of Ireland to Virginia at an early period in the history of this country. Raleigh Taylor was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He reached the advanced age of eighty-three years, and died in Virginia. James Barton Taylor was reared on a farm in the Old Dominion, received his education in the common schools of that State, and about the year 1816 was married to Miss Mary Dews, a native of Fanquier county, Virginia, and a daughter of Samuel Dews, also a native of Virginia. Her grandfather Dews was Scotch-Irish, and came to this country from Ireland, settling in Virginia. Samuel Dews was a Revolutionary soldier, and stood within ten feet of General Washington when Cornwallis surrendered. About 1820 he moved to Kentucky and settled in Warren county, where he passed the rest of his days, and died at the age of eighty-five years. After the marriage of the parents of our subject, they emigrated to Kentucky and settled on a farm. There, September 12, 1823, when James H. was seven months and one day old, the father died from the effects of over-heating himself. He left a widow and three small children. The oldest, Samuel D., is now a resident of Missouri, and John Hamilton Taylor is deceased. The mother subsequently married David Kirbey, a Kentuckian. Mr. Kirbey's father was a Revolutionary soldier and died in Kentucky at the age of ninety-six. After her second marriage the family settled about two miles from where Mr. Taylor had first located, and there Mrs. Kirbey spent the rest of her life. She died April 24, 1844, at the age of fifty-six years. By her second marriage she had four children, all still living, viz.: Mary Frances, wife of J. B. Higgerman, is a resident of Warren county, Kentucky; Nancy, wife of Leander Harris, is also a resident of Kentucky; David; Elizabeth, wife of Dr. Robb, Kentucky. Mr. Kirbey died in that State.

James H. Taylor was reared on a farm and received a limited education in the subscription schools, and continued to reside with his mother until she died. He was married, May 20, 1847, to Miss Sarah Alcena Harris, a native of Warren county and a daughter of Thomas H. and Martha (Skiles) Harris. Her father was a son of the Rev. William Harris, who removed from Virginia to Kentucky at an early day, and was among the first Cumberland Presbyterian ministers of Warren county. The mother was a daughter of Henry Skiles, who went from Pennsylvania to Kentucky. The grandparents of Mrs. Taylor died at an advanced age.

In 1850 Mr. Taylor crossed the plains to California. The company with which he

traveled started with mules and wagons. The journey was a tedious one, and, as their provisions ran short, they cut their wagons to pieces and made pack-saddles while on the Rocky mountains, and were thus enabled to make greater speed the rest of the way. After ninety-one days he reached his destination, and engaged in mining at Deer creek, crossing on Newby river, remaining thus employed fourteen months. He then returned to Kentucky, making the journey by water, being two months and seven days en route and arriving June 1, 1852.

The following September he started with horse teams, in company with his father-in-law's family, for Texas, and arrived in Dallas on the 2d of November. He purchased 240 acres of partially improved land southwest of Dallas, where he lived one year. Then he bought a half section of land, one mile west of that place, which, however, he sold three weeks later. He then purchased 200 acres of wild land that he improved and on it has since made his home. He has added to this property and now owns 500 acres here and has another farm of 100 acres. Mrs. Taylor's parents have both passed away, Mrs. Harris dying July 4, 1861, at the age of fifty-six years, and Mr. Harris, June 10, 1874, aged seventy-two.

To Mr. and Mrs. Taylor twelve children have been born, namely: Charles Thomas, now of Lisbon, Dallas county; Mary Josephine, wife of Charles Brotherton, of this county; William Hamilton; James Henry, of Oak Cliff; Mattie Bell, wife of E. D. Langley, this county; Rumsey Eugene, a physician of Lancaster, Dallas county; Emory Alvas, of Clay county; Harvey Dews, of Clay county, Texas; Bettie Ann, Nancy Cordelia, Amanda Dora and Dick Harris. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he is an Elder. He is eminently a self-made man. By his strict integrity, his honorable business methods and his genial manner, he has won the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

DR. DAVID KING, one of the pioneer physicians of Dallas county, was born in Bedford county, Tennessee in 1818, the second of seven children born to Needham and Rebecca (Hicks) King, natives of North Carolina. The parents were married in the latter State, and in 1814 emigrated to Bedford county, Tennessee, where he was engaged as a farmer and carpenter, and later in life practiced medicine. He lived in many different places in Mississippi, Missouri and Illinois, and his death occurred in Conway county, Arkansas, in 1858; the mother died several years before, in McNairy county, Tennessee.

Dr. David King, the subject of this sketch, was reared to farm life and received a limited education in the schools of Bedford county, Tennessee, and at the age of twenty-one years he left home and earned money with which to educate himself. He studied medicine at Fairfield, Tennessee, attended lectures at Cincinnati, Ohio, and afterward graduated at that institution. He returned to Fairfield and practiced medicine some two years, and in 1851 removed to Dallas county, settling near where Oak Cliff now stands. He bought a farm of prairie and timber land, which he improved, and at the same time was engaged in the practice of medicine. He frequently had to go a distance of thirty or forty miles, having a practice over a large extent of territory. Dr. King remained on his farm until 1870, when he retired from practice and came to the city of Dallas, and the next

year was elected City Assessor and Collector, and filled that position until 1874, since which time he has lived a retired life.

Dr. King was married in Bedford county, Tennessee, in 1850, to Miss Ann C. Smith, a native of that county, and a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Medearis) Smith, natives of Virginia and North Carolina respectively. In an early day they settled in Tennessee, but in 1851 removed to Dallas county, settling on a farm south of this city. They made this State their home until death, the father dying in 1866, and the mother in 1876. Dr. and Mrs. King have had three children, Mary R., wife of W. D. Trump, of western Texas; Mattie L., wife of E. C. Turley, of Mississippi; and Jeff S., Clerk of the Courts, of Emma, Crosby county, Texas. Dr. King takes active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party. He is a member of the First Baptist Church, of Dallas, while Mrs. King belongs to the First Christian Church, of Dallas.

JAMES M. COCHRAN, a farmer and stock raiser of precinct No. 1, Dallas county, was born in this county, in 1846, a son of William M. and Nancy J. (Hughes) Cochran, natives of North and South Carolina, respectively. James was reared to farm life, and educated at McKenzie College, Red River county, and after completing his education he engaged in the drug business three years. In 1863, in Dallas county, he enlisted in Company I, Gurley's regiment, Gano's brigade, and served during the war. He was in many skirmishes, and was wounded at Roseville, Arkansas, in 1863, after which he returned home. Three months later he again entered the army, and was with his regiment until the war closed, when he returned to Dallas county and entered McKenzie College. He has opened up and improved his farm, and now owns about 400 acres, all of which is under a good state of cultivation. He was the second male child born in Dallas county, and has always taken an active interest in everything pertaining to its good, is a Democrat politically, and socially a member of James A. Smith Lodge, No. 395, A. F. & A. M., and also of the Farmers' Alliance.

Mr. Cochran was married in this county in 1869, to Maggie B. Lively, a native of Kentucky, the daughter of H. P. and Mary N. (Smith) Lively, also natives of Kentucky, but now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Cochran had three children; Alice E., wife of W. P. Aldridge, of Collin county, Texas; J. Hughsie, and George H. The mother died in 1878, and in 1880 Mr. Cochran married Nannie M. Clark, a native of Tennessee, who died in this county in 1881. He was again married, in 1884, to Hattie M. Bowlin, a native of Virginia, and daughter of James and Mary (Richmond) Bowlin, natives of North Carolina and Alabama respectively. The mother settled in Dallas county, Texas, about 1881, and the father died in Tarrant county, this State, in 1871, and the mother still resides in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Cochran have three children; Amrie A.; Katie Lee, and James R.

QUINCY A. SWEATT, deceased, was the son of Edward Sweatt, who was born in the Old North State but afterward moved to Wilson county, Tennessee, thence to Collin county, Texas, in 1851. He was finely educated and was in the ministry of the Christian Church for many years, but died in 1854. In early manhood he was

married to Miss Mary Rash, and they had nine children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the eighth. He was born in Tennessee, in 1825, but came to the Lone Star State with his parents and for some time was a resident of Collin county, where he taught school for two years. He afterward came to Dallas county and entered the employ of Madison Miller as salesman in his store, remaining in his employ until 1860, when he enlisted in Terrill's Regiment and Captain Payne's Company, with which he served until the close of the war. He then returned to this county and followed merchandising and farming, and next he went to Ferris, Ellis county, where he opened a mercantile establishment with a partner in 1875 and continued it until his death in 1884. He was married in 1854, to Miss Mary C. Miller, a daughter of Madison M. and Isabel Miller, a sketch of whom is given in this volume. She was born in Alabama in 1838, but in 1846 came to this State with her parents. Mr. Sweatt was for many years an Elder in the Christian Church, of which he was an earnest member, with which church his widow is also connected. He was a man of even temper, with a high sense of honor and was of a charitable and kindly disposition.

S. D. MITCHELL was born in White county, Tennessee, March 23, 1837, son of W. L. and Sarah A. (Moore) Mitchell, natives of Tennessee and South Carolina, respectively. W. L. Mitchell was born in Overton county, Tennessee, in 1806, was reared on a farm and all through life followed agricultural pursuits. He was a babe when his father moved to White county, where he, W. L., remained till death, February 27, 1878. He was the father of sixteen children, having been married three times. His second wife, Elizabeth, was the daughter of William B. Warren, and his third companion was, before her marriage, Sarah A. Cornelius, a native of Georgia. By his first marriage he had thirteen children, of whom only four survive, namely: Slacy A., wife of J. A. Brogdon, resides in Dallas county, Texas; Minerva, widow of W. B. Brogdon, now residing in Dallas county; S. D., the subject of this sketch; and Amanda, wife of Fletcher Keathley, who lives at Irene, Hill county, Texas. The others died in infancy.

S. D. Mitchell was reared on his father's farm and was educated in Burritt's College, Spencer, Van Buren county, Tennessee. He enlisted in the Confederate service April 21, 1861, and entered the Sixteenth Tennessee Infantry, Company I, this regiment being commanded by Colonel Savage. He was in seventeen general engagements; was with General Robert E. Lee all through Virginia, and also fought under Lieutenant-General Longstreet and General "Stonewall" Jackson. In all his service he received seven wounds, two of which were of a severe nature, one through the hip and the other slightly in the jaw. He was captured at the battle of Chickamauga, Tennessee, but made his escape a few minutes later. He was with General Johnston through Georgia, and surrendered at Nashville, Tennessee, after Johnston's surrender. All through the war he held the office of Second Lieutenant.

After the general surrender, Mr. Mitchell returned to Tennessee, where, July 9, 1865, he was married to Mrs. Maria Lowrey, a native of White county, Tennessee. Her parents, Woodson P. and Nancy P. (Mitchell) White, were natives of Virginia and North Carolina respectively. They are the parents of ten

children, all of whom married except one, John R., who lives at Lancaster, this county. Mrs. Mitchell had one child by her first husband, Flora, wife of Dr. Little of Sparta, White county, Tennessee. By Mr. Mitchell she has two children: W. W., born in White county, Tennessee, August 4, 1869, and F. M., in Dallas county, Texas, June 3, 1876.

April 17, 1874, Mr. Mitchell landed in Texas, having sold out his possessions in Tennessee. Soon after coming to Texas he bought land a mile and a half west of Lancaster, where he lived eight years. He then disposed of the property and bought land four miles west of his former place, living there four years. Again selling out, he purchased a farm on Nolan river, Johnson county, Texas, and two years later sold it and returned to Dallas county, stopping about four miles northeast of Mesquite, and living there about three years. During his second year at the latter place he had the misfortune to lose his house and its contents by fire. In November, 1889, he moved to his brother-in-law's farm near Lancaster, where he has since lived.

Mr. Mitchell is, fraternally, a Royal Arch Mason, and politically, a Democrat.

G. L. MOSS, Wheatland, Dallas county, Texas, was born July 16, 1855, on the farm on which he now lives. He is the third son and child of Azariah Moss, a sketch of whom appears in this volume. He was reared on the farm, received a common-school education, and remained with his father until he was thirty-one years of age.

January 15, 1885, he was united in marriage with Miss Mollie Porter, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of Frank and Mary Cornelius (Derrah) Porter, who came from Tennessee to Dallas county and were among the first settlers of this place. After his marriage Mr. Moss resided at the old home three years. In 1888 he built his present residence, a cottage of six rooms, where he is comfortably situated. His farm on which he lives has 320 acres of land: 200 acres are under cultivation. He and his wife have one child—Virgie.

Mr. Moss is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lancaster Lodge, No. 200.

T. A. MORRIS, a prosperous farmer, was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, February 9, 1840, the son of Hamilton R. and Mary M. (Jarrett) Morris, natives of Virginia, whose eleven children all grew up and married. Mr. Hamilton R. Morris was brought up on a farm in Kentucky, and about 1820 moved to Illinois and married there. During the Mexican war he was in Colonel Baker's Regiment, under General Pillow's command. The Captain of his company was Achilles Morris, a cousin of his, who afterward died in Tampico, Mexico, while in the service. Hamilton was in the battles of Cerro Gordo, Vera Cruz and Monterey, and at the close of the war he returned to Illinois. In the autumn of 1852 he came to Texas, locating first about fourteen miles south of Dallas, on what is known as Ten Mile creek. He resided here until 1854, when he moved to Parker county and preempted 160 acres of land fourteen miles north of Weatherford. In 1866, on account of Indian depredations in Parker county, he returned to Dallas county, where he remained until his children were all married, after which time he abandoned his home and lived

with them until his death, at his daughter's, Mrs. Woody, in Parker county, in 1886.

The subject of this sketch, Mr. T. A. Morris, has been a farmer all his life. In 1860 he was in the State service, in what was known as Texas Rangers in Henry Thompson's company.

In 1861 he enlisted in the regular Confederate service, placed in Company E, commanded by Captain J. L. Leonard, in the Tenth Texas Infantry, commanded by R. Q. Mills, the brigade being commanded first by A. Nelson, who died in Arkansas, then by Dishler, who was killed in battle at Chickamauga, afterward by Granbury of Texas, in Pat. Cleburne's division and Hardee's corps. His first service was on the coast of Texas. In the spring of 1862 he was taken to Arkansas, engaging in an active campaign until January 11, 1863, when he was taken prisoner at the battle of Arkansas Post, conveyed to Camp Douglas and held there for exchange until April following; when exchanged he was placed in Lee's army during the spring campaign, after which he was placed with the Tennessee army, commanded first by Bragg, second by Joseph E. Johnston and lastly by Hood, passing through all the service of that army. He was captured at the battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1884, and taken to Columbus, Ohio, where he was kept until January 13, 1865.

He then lived in Illinois until December, when he returned to Texas. During his service he was in a number of military engagements, among which were the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Chancellorsville and Richmond.

December 24, 1867, he married Miss Amanda Heath, a native of Iowa and a daughter of Christopher and Patsey (Tucker) Heath, natives of North Carolina who came to Texas in 1848, buying the farm on which Mr. Morris now lives. Mr. and Mrs. Heath were the parents of nine children who lived to maturity, six of whom are still living, in different parts of this State. By his own energy and good management Mr. Morris has acquired a considerable amount of property, having now a fine farm of 160 acres, most of which is well improved. The buildings on his place would do credit to many of the best farms in the older States. He has a fine two-story frame residence, a large barn in which to store sufficient grain for his stock the year round, etc. In 1880 he erected upon his farm a small cotton gin, which was operated for several years. In the summer of 1890, owing to the increased demand, he removed his old gin house and built one of greater proportions and having all the modern improvements.

The children are: Mattie, Ginnia, Byron P., Albert A., Bouchie, Willie E. and Thomas Heath.

J. S. BECKLEY, a prosperous farmer, was born in Switzerland county, Indiana, October 4, 1837, the son of Rev. S. L. and Ruth (Mathews) Beckley, natives of Kentucky. The father, a wagonmaker by trade, followed his vocation and farming in Indiana, residing there until 1840, when he moved with his family to Dade county, Missouri; and there he continued wagonmaking and farming for a few years, and then began preaching the gospel, yet working more or less, managing the affairs of the farm, though his wife and children were doing all possible to advance the work. All his undertakings were crowned with success. When the war broke out he was robbed of nearly all he had, the soldiers at various times taking all his horses and provender.

Owing to the many trials and troubles he had undergone, his health failed. In 1868 he sold out what property he had left and moved with his family across the country to Dallas, arriving May 14, purchasing and settling upon a farm near Wheatland, which he occupied until his death, September 14, 1883.

Mr. Beckley, whose name introduces this sketch, was therefore brought up on a farm. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in the State Guards, organized to protect the interests of Missouri. He was in the service about a year, under Captain Tucker, when the company disbanded, reorganized and entered the regular service of the Confederate army, where he was a member of Company A, Regiment of Colonel Smith, Brigade of General Shelby and Division of General Price. His period of service was spent principally in Arkansas. During the skirmish at Formsville, Missouri, in Price's raid through that State, he was seriously wounded, having to be lifted on and off his horse; but he scarcely ever failed to be on hand for service. He participated in the noted raids of Cockerell, Shelby, Marmaduke and Price, and also in that which was made to Lone Jack, Missouri, on which expedition occurred one of the hardest-fought battles in that State. At one time he was arrested for treason and tried for the burning of the courthouse at Greenfield, Missouri, but he was innocent.

After the surrender he returned home, where he remained until the father sold out and moved with his family to Texas; in fact, he accompanied the family to this State. A few years afterward he bought and improved a farm of ninety acres, to which he later added seventy acres. At length he exchanged ninety acres of his land for his brother's interest in the old homestead, where he has since resided, taking care of his father until his death, and caring also for his aged mother, who is still living with him, being seventy-seven years of age, still doing her house work. But the father was never idle while able to do anything. He was fond of reading. He was confined to his bed three months before his death. Mr. Beckley, our subject is a member of the Baptist Church at Lancaster.

WILLIS M. LOVING, son of James Loving, is a native of Kentucky, born January 4, 1841. His father was born in the same State in 1810, and when Willis M. was about three years old moved with his family to Texas. He built a flat-boat, and, leaving Kentucky on it, he came down the river and then up to Shreveport. At that point he landed, bought two ox teams and wagons, loaded his goods and family in them and came across the country to Lamar county. There he raised a crop and remained one year, after which he moved to Dallas. That was before Dallas county was organized. He spent the residue of his days in Dallas, and died there in 1869, at the age of fifty-nine years.

In 1862 Willis M. enlisted in B. Stone's Second Regiment, and remained with the regiment about two years. At the end of that time he was detailed for the purpose of collecting and raising horses for the army, and was at Dallas when the Confederate forces surrendered, at that time having in his charge several hundred horses and mules. While he was with the regiment he participated in several battles, but was never wounded or captured. After the war he returned to the parental home and remained there as long as he was single.

Mr. Loving married Mrs. Mary A. (Fal-

coner) Ewing, who was born in Missouri, November 1, 1839, daughter of John C. and Martha M. (Lamison) Falconer. Her father was forty-two years old at the time of his death and her mother passed away at the age of thirty-four. Mrs. Loving moved from Missouri to Texas with her first husband, Robert Ewing. By him she had two children: Lidia, who died quite young; and Charles, who is now a resident of this county. Following are the names of Mrs. Loving's brothers and sisters: John C.; William; Andrew; Richard; Virginia; Rebecca, wife of Edward White; and Eliza, wife of George Birch. Mr. Loving is the oldest of his father's family, the other members being Henry D.; W. B.; Luey, wife of W. H. Myers; Susan, wife of C. A. Myers; and Sally, wife of E. A. Davis. All live in Dallas county.

Mr. Loving is engaged in farming and stock-raising. He owns a farm of 145 acres near Garland, which is regarded as one of the best in the neighborhood. He has some fine Durham cattle and a number of horses. In the raising of Clyde horses he is in partnership with Robert Murphy.

Mr. and Mrs. Loving have one child, Mattie, who is now the wife of W. S. Ramsey, and lives near her parents. Mrs Loving is a member of the Baptist Church.

RICHARD FLANAGAN, liquor dealer, of Dallas, Texas.—All cities pride themselves in the possession of popular places of public resort, where gentlemen can meet and enjoy the amenities of social life untrammeled by its conventionalities. One of the finest places in this respect in the city is that of Mr. Flanagan, which is conducted in a strictly first-class manner. All its appointments are elegant and no more attractive saloon is to be found. The very choicest of wines, liquors and beers are dispensed over its bar by experienced and courteous attendants, and it is the resort par excellence of Dallas. Mr. Flanagan was born in St. Catherine, Canada, in 1854, to Martin and Mary (Kelly) Flanagan, who removed to the Dominion from Roscommon, Ireland, in 1847. They later became residents of Rochester, New York, where the father died, at the age of sixty years.

Of their family Richard was the youngest, and upon the death of his mother, which occurred when he was thirteen years of age, he began to make his own way in the world, and learned the trade of boilermaking at Brooklyn, New York. Later he worked at Rochester, when one day the boilermakers went out on a strike and he adopted barkeeping as his profession, following this in all the principal cities of the United States. Thus he acquired a thorough knowledge of the requirements of the business, and has put that knowledge to a practical use. After remaining in business in Cincinnati for some time, he sold out and went to San Francisco, California, where he had charge of the Lick House bar, remaining there nineteen months, leaving there and coming to Fort Worth in 1877, but in 1878 came to Dallas, and after being with L. Craddock for five years, the the firm of Flanagan & Loomis was established, their place of business being called The Office. At the end of one year Mr. Flanagan sold out to Mr. Loomis and went back to Fort Worth, and with a brother-in-law opened the White Elephant, and during his residence in that city he was elected to the position of Alderman, the duties of which he discharged in a manner highly sat-

isfactory to his constituents. After his return to Dallas he began business under the name of Dick Flanagan, but at the end of two years moved to his present elegant quarters. He is an authority on sporting matters and his word is considered as good as his bond. Miss Julia, the youngest daughter of Charles and Minnie Hillar, of Dallas, formerly of Owensboro, Kentucky, became his wife in 1879, and by her he is the father of five children, two of whom are now living, Richard, Jr., and Ray. Mr. Flanagan is a Democrat, and socially belongs to the I. O. O. F., the K. of H., K. of P., the Irish-American Society, Liquor Dealers' Association of Texas and the Fat Men's Association. He and his family attend the Catholic Church.

G. T. MACON, a contractor and builder of Dallas, came here in March, 1889, and has already erected many residences here, as well as the Oak Cliff Hotel and the Christian Church. Besides, he has also put up several business houses, as the Henderson building on Commerce street, etc. In 1890 he employed 250 men.

He was born in Alabama, in 1845, the fifth in order of birth of the ten children of E. J. and Mary Ann (Syler) Macon. His father was born in North Carolina and early in life settled in Alabama. He was at first a saddler, and afterward became a planter and accumulated considerable wealth, but the ravages of war swept it mostly away. He died in 1863 and his wife, a native of Alabama, died in 1861—both in Shelby county, Alabama. Mr. Macon was brought up to farm life and educated at Selma, Alabama, and at Cahaba, Dallas county, same State. In 1862, in Shelby county, he enlisted in Company K, Thirty-first Alabama Infantry, as a private, and did service in Tazewell and Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and in the siege of Vicksburg. He was then honorably discharged, but he afterward joined General Forrest's Cavalry, in which he was a Corporal, and was engaged in many skirmishes. The battle of Selma, Alabama, was the last engagement in which he took a part. After the war closed he engaged in farming and running a sawmill. He sawed all the lumber that entered the construction of the Shelby Iron Works near Birmingham. After conducting the sawmill four years, in 1880, he came to Texas, settling in Ellis county and engaging in farming for two years. After that he went to Corsicana, Texas, and thence he came to Dallas, in 1889.

He is one of the leading and responsible builders, absolutely responsible and reliable in all transactions We have always found him prompt, reliable and strictly business in all his dealings. Business intrusted to him will have faithful attention and be satisfactory. The Gould building is giving excellent satisfaction in every respect, is an ornament to Dallas and a source of pride and comfort to the Texas & Pacific Railway Company. He is universally known as a good contractor and worthy of the confidence which may be placed in him.

In 1864, in Shelby county, Alabama, Mr. Macon was married to M. E. Bassett, a native of that State and brought up in Cahaba. Her parents were Joseph L. and M. A. (Gwin) Bassett. Her father was born in England, and her mother in Alabama. She died in 1845, and the father was killed in a sawmill in Talladega county, that State, in 1865.

Mr. Macon built the general office building in Dallas on the Texas & Pacific line. This is the best railroad office building in the

State of Texas, a building of which Dallas is justly proud. He has also recently built the Waxahachie National Bank and other buildings of note at Fort Worth and Houston. He is the leading contractor and builder in the city.

Mr. Macon is a Democrat, and he and his family belong to the Christian Church. He has had five living children, as follows: Thomas C., Alexander W., Cora and Carrie (twins), and John.

Three children are dead, viz : Emma, wife of W. C. Lewis, now a resident of Dallas; she died in the spring of 1892, aged twenty-four years, a devout member of the Christian Church of Dallas; her children are Bassie and Mollie, who are nice, cheery and promising children, and Benjamin who died in 1882, at twelve years of age. The other deceased child of Mr. Macon was Willie, who died in 1884.

CAPTAIN W. F. MORTON, the popular and efficient Constable of Precinct No. 1, of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Montgomery county, North Carolina, February 9, 1838.

His parents were Dr. J. S. and Sarah A. Morton, both natives of North Carolina. The father was an eminent physician and noted Baptist minister. He was for fifty years a devout member of that church, forty years of which were spent as a missionary in Mississippi and Arkansas, and he died in Lamar county, Texas, in 1887, at the age of seventy-two. None but words of commendation were ever spoken of him. He won all hearts by his devout and Christian character and tireless work for the reformation of the race. The worthy wife and devoted mother died March 22, 1890, at Dallas, Texas, aged seventy-six years, having been all her life a consistent Christian, never demonstrative in her religious life, but constant and firm, and eminently fitted to be the wife of a self-renouncing and hard-working missionary. This worthy couple were the parents of seven children, only three of whom now survive: The Captain; and an only brother, James W. Morton, who lives in Fannin county, Texas; and an only sister, Mrs. Annie H. J. Martin, who lives in Hot Springs, Arkansas.

The subject of this sketch was the third child, and was educated in Mississippi, to which State his parents had moved from North Carolina, in 1838. In that magnificent State his childhood and early manhood days were passed. His first enterprise on his own account was teaching school in Mississippi; his next was as a clerk in a drug store at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, continuing in the latter position for four years, or until the war intervened between the South and North.

He, then, enlisted in the Confederate States army, and was made Captain of Company C of the Eleventh Arkansas Regiment of Infantry. He served in the Army of the Tennessee, and participated in a great many hard-fought battles. At the fall of Island No. 10, he was taken prisoner, and removed to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Illinois, where he was held for five months and eighteen days, and then exchanged at Vicksburg, Mississippi, after which he again engaged in the war, in which he continued until its close. His brother, Edward C. Morton, was also captured at Island No. 10, at the same time with himself, and died in Camp Douglas, at the age of twenty years.

When the war had closed, Captain Morton returned to Mississippi and farmed for a couple of years in Franklin county, that

State, after which he clerked in the drug store of E. L. J. Bowen & Brother, continuing to retain his position under Dr. R. J. Durr, who bought out his former employers. Being too aspiring to remain a clerk long, he finally bought out the Doctor, and, taking in a partner by the name of B. F. Kitchen, continued in business at that point for two years. He then removed his drugs and other stock to Natchez, Mississippi, where he formed a partnership with S. L. Guice, under the firm name of Morton, Kitchen & Co., wholesale and retail druggists, continuing to do a successful business at that point for two years. He then disposed of his interest in the drug business, and removed to Jackson county, Texas, engaging in the grocery business in Texanna, the county seat of that county. He remained here until 1873, when he sold out and removed to Dallas, where he has been ever since. He was employed for six months by a lumber firm in that city; after which he served a year as a regular Policeman; then filled the position as Deputy Marshal for two years; later, serving as City Marshal and Chief of Police, for five years, which latter position he resigned to accept that of special officer on the Texas & Pacific railroad. After six months he returned to Dallas, and was given charge of the Dallas county jail, serving as Jailor for three years. During this time he withstood several mobs, who surrounded the jail, determined to take prisoners out and hang them. During President Cleveland's administration he served four years as Deputy United States Marshal of the Northern District of Texas. In 1890 he was elected Constable, and is now a candidate for re-election, without opposition. He is honored as a citizen and officer, and has discharged his duty without fear or favor.

While on leave of absence from the army he was married in Franklin county, Mississippi, in 1863, to Miss Emma Guice, an estimable lady, and a daughter of J. M. Guice, a prosperous farmer of that county. To this union three children have been born: the only daughter and first child being Mrs. May E. Price, aged twenty-five years, who lives in New Orleans, Louisiana, and has one daughter, Lillian Morton Price. The next child is a namesake of the Captain's, W. F. Morton, Jr.; the other son being Edward C. Morton. Both sons are in the confectionery business on Main street, Dallas, and are aged twenty-two and twenty years respectively.

The Captain is a prominent member of several societies, he belongs to the Tannehill Lodge of Masons, and also to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, as well as the Knights of Honor and the Legion of Honor.

In religious matters, he naturally belongs to the Missionary Baptist Church, in the interests of which his father was such an earnest worker.

As a citizen the Captain is held in high esteem for his manliness and many other good qualities of head and heart. As a soldier and officer in the late struggle, his early enlistment and four years of valiant service attest his devotion to a cause that was dear to the Southern people. He was brave, true and courageous, and has a splendid record as a citizen, and is a military and civil officer.

A. C. BROWN was born in Maryland, eighteen miles from Baltimore, August 23, 1833, son of Josiah and Mary (Hollingsworth) Brown. His father was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, and re-

moved to Baltimore when he was six years old, and his mother was a native of Maryland, the Hollingsworths having settled in this country in 1685. Both families were Quakers.

The subject of our sketch was reared on a farm in Harrison county, Ohio, until he reached his sixteenth year. In 1852 he went to California, embarking in a sailing vessel at New Orleans, making the journey via the Nicaragua route, and after six months landing in San Francisco. For seventeen years he was successfully engaged in mining in that State, and during that time returned to the States and spent one year. In 1869 he came East, and the following year located in Texas. He then purchased his present farm of 356 acres, which at that time had very few improvements. It was first settled upon by a Mr. Durett, who was killed by lightning in Parker county. Mr. Brown now has one of the best improved farms in the county, near Eagle Ford, and his residence, an elegant, modern structure, is beautifully located on a natural building site.

He was married August 11, 1870, to Miss Emma Z. J. Wood, a native of Jefferson county, Ohio, daughter of Joel and Zeruiah (French) Wood, also Quakers. After his marriage he took his bride to Missouri, purchased an outfit, and from there drove to Texas. Seven children have been born to them: William T. M., Nellie A., Florence, Maud, Elwood, Emma and Mabel A. Mrs. Brown is a member of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM K. WHEELOCK, a prominent citizen was born in Jefferson county, New York, in 1851. His parents were Rev. Rufus and Hannah B. (Robenson) Wheelock, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively. The former was a Congregationalist minister for forty-eight years. He was a graduate of the Auburn Theological Seminary. After graduating he preached in New York, at Champion for four or five years, at Deer river five years, at Danby, Matt's Corners, Mansville and Pulaski for some time, and his was the best known name in that section of New York or of any in the State. He was considered a man of wonderful ability. His services were sought after by the large churches, but he preferred to remain in the small places, "doing his duty in that state of life unto which it pleased God to call him." His last pulpit was Bristol Center. He had preached, Sunday, while on a visit to his son and felt perfectly well, but in a few hours after the delivery of a powerful sermon he was stricken down with a stroke resembling apoplexy. He was an able, faithful minister, a devoted husband and father and a good Christian man. He was released from his labors in the eighty-first year of his life. His wife is still living, at Adams, New York, aged seventy-six, and although so old a lady her sweet, Christian piety and pure life exert a religious influence that is felt by every one who comes in contact with her. She is very well preserved in mind and body. She was the mother of one daughter and four sons, one of whom is deceased. One of the sons resides in Chicago, our subject in Texas, and the other brother and only sister are residents of New York.

William was educated at Ithaca, New York, where he took an academic course, finishing at Cornell University. He then engaged in the employ of the railroad as chief clerk in the passenger department of the Houston & Central railroad, at Houston, coming there in 1870, and to Dallas in 1871. When he came

to Dallas he established the first up-town ticket office ever opened in the city. He acted as the passenger and ticket representative for two years, and then was made union ticket agent for all the railroads, continuing in that position twelve years in all. He was a trusty, efficient official, and gave great satisfaction to the public and to his employers. He resigned his position, however, at the end of the fifteen years and went into the hotel business, with Mr. Hodge, buying out the McCloud and later leased the Winsor, and ran them both for some time. He sold his interests in both hotels in March, 1892. Since that time he has been settling up his business. Mr. Wheelock has served the city as Alderman for a term of two years, beginning in 1880.

Our subject was married in 1878, October 8, to Miss Fannie Montague, daughter of Henry M. and Susan Montague, of Franklin, Kentucky. Mrs. Wheelock is connected with some of the most prominent citizens of the city, among which are Dr. J. W. Crowdus, T. L. Marsalis and others. Her father belonged to one of the old and best known families in Kentucky. Her mother is still living, and resides with her daughter. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mrs. Wheelock is an only child, and is an intelligent, amiable lady, and is well known and highly respected throughout the city of Dallas.

Mr. Wheelock and his charming wife have two bright interesting little ones, Rufus M. and Susie, combining all the virtues of both parents. Mr. Wheelock is a member of the K. of P. and Elks, and is District Deputy of the State in the latter, is Past Exalted Ruler and present Secretary of the Dallas Lodge, and is now Grand Tyler of the Grand Lodge of America, having just returned from a meeting of the Grand Lodge of the Elks, held at Buffalo, New York. He has taken but little interest in politics, but has been elected by his fellow citizens to represent them as a delegate to the convention at Houston, August 16, 1892, to nominate a candidate for Governor. When he does interest himself in politics he goes to work in it as he does in everything else, with energy and determination.

JOHN E. THATCHER, M. D., physician and surgeon, is one of the young and rising physicians of Dallas, Texas, and was born near Centreville, Appanoose county, Iowa. His parents were Rev. William and Lavinia F. L. Thatcher, the former a native of Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania, the latter of Iowa. The father received a common-school education, but as he was a hard student he became a scholar of note, doing his own study and thinking. He was converted at the age of nineteen, and at once took a working place in the church of his choice, entering the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, soon after conversion, in the North Ohio Conference. He remained in that conference for some years, doing some hard and efficient work. In the early sixties he joined the Iowa Conference, having removed to that State. He there met Miss Lavina Lantz, to whom he was married in 1866. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Margaret Lantz, residents of Iowa. He continued in the itinerancy of that conference until about 1870, when, owing to throat trouble, he was compelled to abandon active work. He still continued to preach when needed as a supply, and where there was no one in charge, until the age of seventy-one, his death occurring

February 19, 1886. He was a man of great intellectual breadth and force, of independent, clear-cut views and yet of kindly, gentle manners, broad charity, pure life and conversation, and as a consequence exerted a wide influence for good in the different localities where he was called to labor. His death took from the church a man of strong intellect, high culture, broad sympathies and most generous disposition. He was married three times, and was the father of nine children. Our subject is the only living member of the third marriage. The third wife's parents were farmers, and her father, J. Lantz, died about the age of seventy-five years. His wife, Margaret, is still living, an honored and highly respected pioneer woman, residing near Centreville, Iowa, aged eighty-six. She has descended far down the shady side of life and her sun is nearly set. The Doctor's mother is still living, and she is one of a large family of children, only five of whom are now living. She resides at Neosho, Missouri, aged about fifty-six. She was converted and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in her early girlhood days, since which time she has lived the life of a zealous Christian woman.

Our subject received his early education in the public schools of Centreville, and in 1880 entered the Neosho Collegiate Institute for a literary course. He read medicine under his brother, Dr. W. F. Thatcher, commencing in 1886. In the same year he entered the Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri, at St. Louis, graduating in 1889. He practiced six months with his brother and then went to the Hahnemann Homeopathic Hospital at Rochester, New York, where he served as house physician for eight months, but was then compelled to resign and return to Dallas, on account of the illness of his brother, W. F. Thatcher. He remained in this city for about seven months, when he went to Montague county, Texas, where he carried on a country practice for about a year; then he returned to Dallas, where he has since remained. Here he intends to stay, has built up a fine practice in this city, and has taken his place among the most prominent and influential physicians of Dallas.

He is a member of the Texas Homeopathic Medical Society, also of the Rochester Hahnemannian Society. He belongs to the K. of P., and the Fraternal Mystic Circle. He is a rising man, and has a bright future before him as he is sure to be successful.

SARAH J. McCLAIN was born in Monroe county, Kentucky, May 7, 1845, and came with her father to Texas when she was only nine years of age. In Dallas county she was reared, and here, May 10, 1863, she was united in marriage with Thomas J. McClain. They started out on their marriage life young, energetic and ambitious, and without pecuniary assistance from any one. Their earnest efforts were soon rewarded with success, and they found themselves in easy circumstances. Mr. McClain was reared on a farm and was engaged in farming all his life. The last fourteen years of his life he conducted a mercantile business in connection with his agricultural pursuits. He was a man of excellent business qualifications and made a success at whatever he undertook, in all his dealings observing the utmost integrity. At the time of his death he owned 800 acres of fine land, 600 in Dallas county and 200 in Johnson county, besides town property in Garland. Mrs. McLean now resides in Garland with her little son, the rest

of her children having married and left her. Like her husband, she is a good financier, and since his death has had the personal supervision of his large estate. She has also purchased other property.

Samuel Compton, Mrs. McClain's father, was born in North Carolina in 1809. His parents moved from that State to Tennessee when he was a small boy. After he grew up he went to Kentucky, where, about the year 1837, he wedded Miss Kasirah Kirby, who was born in 1819, daughter of Robert Kirby. Mr. Compton moved to Texas in 1854, making the journey in wagons, being six weeks on the road, and landing in Dallas county on the 1st of November, 1854. There were eleven wagons in the company with which they traveled, and the journey was in many respects a most pleasant one. Mr. Compton purchased 160 acres of land east of Garland and afterward sold and bought land near Pleasant valley, in the eastern part of Dallas county. He lived on that farm until 1870, when he he died at the age of sixty-one years. Mrs. Compton was sixty-six at the time of her death. This worthy couple had a family of six children, Mrs. McClain being the fourth-born and one of the three who are now living. Their names are as follows: Bishop; William R., Samuel T., who died in the war; Sarah J., Smith B., and Ellen C., wife of John McDonald.

Thomas J. McClain was born in Pennsylvania, January 29, 1835, son of John and Margaret (Burkstress) McClain. His mother is living at this date, having reached the advanced age of eighty-seven years. John McClain died at the age of eighty-four years. He and his wife were the parents of eleven children, namely: Alexander; Matilda A., wife of McClelland Stunkard; Priscilla J., wife of Washington Shell, is deceased; John K.; Thomas J., referred to in this sketch; Samuel; Charles F.; Jessie O.; Mary C., wife of William Allaway; Sarah M., wife of Mack Hawk, and James P. Thomas J. came to Texas in 1858 and bought land in Lamar county, and after his marriage made his home in Dallas county. During the time he was engaged in the mercantile business he was also Postmaster of Pleasant valley for a number of years. He served seven months in the army, after which he was taken sick and was discharged on account of disability. His death occurred on his birthday, January 29, 1888, at the age of fifty-three years. Following are the names of Mr. and Mrs. McClain's children: Priscilla, wife of T. C. Brown; Cora C., wife of William Myers; Bell, wife of Dr. J. D. Mormon; John S., deceased; Lillian, wife of J. A. Martin, and Major Leslie.

Mrs. McClain and three of her children are members of the Christian Church, of which Mr. McClain was also a devoted member.

G. GRACEY is a farmer and stockman of Lisbon, Dallas county, Texas, and with the interests of this section he has been identified since the fall of 1848. He was born in Bond county, Illinois, October 13, 1833, the third of five children born to William and Isabel (Harris) Gracey, natives of North Carolina, who settled in Illinois in 1818. The father was a farmer by occupation and died in 1842, one year after the death of his wife, his birth having occurred June 11, 1796, his wife being thirty-eight years of age at the time of her death. After the death of his parents C. G. Gracey found a home with relatives, but when he was ten years of age he started out to make his own way in the world, and possess-

ing but little education and being unacquainted with the ways of the world, he found it quite difficult to secure a livelihood for a number of years. After working at different employments and in various localities for a number of years he finally drifted to Texas in 1848, coming thither with a man named John B. Robinson, the journey being made by team in thirty days. Mr. Gracey was engaged in stock-driving for one year, the two subsequent years being spent at various occupations. He then purchased 160 acres of land near Cedar Hill, but he afterward purchased a farm of 200 acres near Lisbon, which he greatly improved. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted in Company K, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, and served principally in Arkansas, Missouri, Louisiana and Texas, participating in the raid of Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and in the expedition down the Red river. After the war closed he returned to Dallas county and settled down to farming, and is now the owner of a fine farm of 322 acres the most of which is in a high state of cultivation.

In September, 1866, he was united in marriage to Miss Sophia Hill, a daughter of Isaac and Pauline B. (Carter) Hill, who were born January 30, 1804, and November 28, 1813, and died October 1, 1861 and October 3, 1861, respectively, their marriage having been celebrated June 5, 1834. To Mr. and Mrs. Gracey the following children were born: Charles W., of Hall county; Nora Eleanor, the wife of J. W. Morrison, of Hall county; Eddie, who died in infancy; Harvey Hill; a little daughter that died in infancy; Olivia Bell; Jessie who died at the age of two years; Eugene R. and another child that died while a babe. Mr. and Mrs. Gracey are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is considered by all one of the useful citizens of the county. He has succeeded in accumulating valuable property and has surrounded himself and family with all the necessary comforts of life, and has also given his children good educational advantages.

ALFRED PEMBERTON, deceased, was a native of Tennessee, and came to Dallas county, Texas, some time in the '50s. Here he engaged in agricultural pursuits and continued thus employed until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he enlisted in the Confederate army and served faithfully until the close of the war. After his return he was married, October 16, 1865, to Mrs. Josephine Eddy, a daughter of William Myres, a pioneer of Dallas county. After his marriage, Mr. Pemberton settled on the old homestead of Mr. Myres, where he followed farming successfully until the spring of 1887, when he purchased a finely improved farm of 110 acres of J. O. Ricketts. One month after his settlement on this place Mr. Pemberton died, aged forty-eight years. To him and his wife two children were born: William and Lula—both now living with their mother.

Mrs. Pemberton is the youngest of the five children born to William and Ann Myres, natives of Garrard county, Kentucky, and of German ancestry. William Myres was born in 1801, a son of Louis Myres, who moved from Maryland to Kentucky in an early day. Ann Myres was the daughter of Jacob Myres of Kentucky. William Myres was reared to farm life, and after reaching manhood began dealing in stock, and continued that business until November 1, 1846, when he and his wife and five children came to Texas, which was then the frontier of civilization. He first settled on a tract of land three miles

R. J. Kivlen

southwest of Dallas, purchasing a small improvement and taking a headright in Peters' colony, where he resided the rest of his days. His death occurred in 1871, at the age of seventy years. His wife died in 1870, aged sixty-nine. Mrs. Pemberton was a child when she came to Dallas county, and here she was reared. She remained with her parents until her marriage with Ezra Eddy, who came from Illinois to Texas at an early period. He followed farming until the breaking out of the late war, when he enlisted in the Confederate service. He died at Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1863, aged twenty-five years. Their union was blessed with one daughter, Eleanor, who died in the twentieth year of her age.

Mrs. Pemberton, with her son and daughter, resides on their beautiful farm, eight miles south of Dallas. She is a member of the Christian Church, of which Mr. Pemberton was also a consistent member.

KEARNEY J. KIVLEN is a native of Sligo, Ireland, who emigrated to America with his parents when six years old, and settled in New York city. There he was educated in the College of St. Joseph's parish of Christian Brothers. In 1857 he removed to Davenport, Iowa, where he remained four years. In 1861 he went to St. Louis, and when the Civil war broke out he enlisted in the defense of his adopted country, and fought the Indians in Minnesota and Dakota, under ex-Governor Sibley, then general in command of the expedition against the Little Crow tribe of Sioux Indians, who had slaughtered the white settlers at different points.

Returning to St. Louis he joined the Commissary Department at Chattanooga, Tennessee, and served four years in this position. He was on active duty during the battle of Lookout Mountain under Captain A. D. Baker, and was afterward under Captain Toole until the surrender. When peace was declared he went to Atlanta, Georgia, and embarked in the grocery business; he remained there one year, meeting with fair success. He returned to Davenport. The Fenian excitement was running high, and he being adventurous was the first young Irishman to sign his name to the military department of the Fenian organization. He was elected Lieutenant of a company of eighty-six men, who left Davenport, Iowa, to march to Canada to fight for the cause of his native country.

He eventually drifted into the cooper business, which he had learned from his father. He himself is the fifth generation of coopers, and is a thorough master of the craft. He lived for a time in Bunker Hill, Illinois, where he became actively interested in politics. In 1874 he removed to Texas, and carried on his trade in Sherman, Dennison and Ennis. In 1876 he came to Dallas and opened business in a small way, which he gradually built up until a corporation was organized, known as the Dallas Cooperage Company, the incorporators being Kearney J. Kivlen, T. F. Ennis, F. M. Cockrell and George J. Dexter. Mr. Kivlen has the management of the concern, which turns out 300 barrels daily and manufactures all kinds of goods in this line.

Mr. Kivlen was married in 1872 at Bunker Hill, Illinois, to Miss Mary Gilligan, a native of New York city. Seven children were born to this union, six of whom are still living: Maggie, Annie, Daniel, Charles, Nellie and Kearney. Bessie Lee died in infancy. The family are members of the

Catholic Church. The mother died in April, 1866. The father was married a second time November 18, 1880, in Chicago, to Mrs. Egan, who had one child by her former marriage. Mr. Kirven is a member of some of the leading fraternities of the country, among them are the Catholic Knights of America, the Knights of Pythias, and the A. O. U. W. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and was a delegate to the last Democratic State Convention, and is now serving his third term as alderman in the City Council of Dallas. During that time he has occupied the position of Chairman of the Board of Water Commissioners, also Chairman of the Committee on Railways. Mr. Kirven is considered all over the State as one of the first pioneers in his present line of business.



P. HENRY.—As will be found elsewhere under an appropriate title in this work, Dallas county received a large accession to its population in the form of a French colony, which settled here about the year 1855 or a place then, and for sometime afterward, known as Frenchtown. The colony was made up exclusively of Frenchmen, most of whom are what is known as Republicans in the politics of their native country, as thousands of others had done before and since they came to this country in search of the freedom of conscience and the liberty of action which were denied them in their native places. For a time, while the memory of their common sufferings was fresh in them and the ways of the new world not fully known, they lived mostly to themselves, and kept up intimate personal relations. But with the rapid settlement of the country and the extension of their knowledge of the people among whom they had cast their fortunes, the colonists began to scatter, so that within a comparatively short time representatives of the colony could be found in several localities. Their descendants are still more widely diffused, so much so that it is not an unusual thing to find them, either of the first or second generation, in almost any community into which one may go. The Henrys for many years have been identified with the social and business interests of the town of Lancaster.

J. Paul Henry the father of our subject, was a Republican in the most general and unqualified sense of the word, and as such suffered a great deal during his life on account of the principles which he professed. He was born in Charmeau, France, and came upon the stage of action at a time when political feeling and high, the country having for some years alternated between a republican and monarchial form of government. As already stated his sympathies were always with the representative system, and being outspoken in his convictions he frequently brought upon himself the persecutions and revolting cruelties which the Royalists were always only too swift to visit upon those who differed from them in matters of State. Having married, and seeing a family growing up around him, Mr. Henry decided on a change of location. He accordingly came to America in 1855, reaching New York in the spring of that year. He was a lithographer by trade, and had followed the business of an engraver considerably in his native country. He therefore turned his attention at once to this, and secured employment with the well-known artist, Bridan. He remained in New York only eight months, when, in the fall of 1855, he came to Texas, settling at old Frenchtown. Never having lived on a farm,

he knew but little of that life, but as there was hardly any other source of livelihood in this country at that time, he was forced to turn his attention to agriculture. Mr. Henry bought and improved a small place near the old town, where he was engaged until 1863, and at that date he moved to the village of Lancaster. The Civil war having come on in the meantime, and a pistol factory having been established at this place, he was employed as an engraver in this factory. He was soon, however, forced in the Confederate service, was taken to Houston and other places, and kept during the winter of 1863–'64. In the spring of the latter year he made preparations to make Lancaster his permanent home, and in 1886, after the close of the war, took active steps toward establishing himself in business.

In the spring of that year Mr. Henry went to Houston and Galveston purchased a small stock of goods, with which he opened a store at Lancaster. A few years later his son Paul, who had for some time prior to that been in the mercantile business at San Antonio, and the younger son, R. P., became interested in the business, but which was continued in the name of the father. A branch store was soon established at Hutchins, this county, which was placed in the hands of the younger son. The partnership was dissolved in April, 1874, and the father and youngest son engaged in business in Lancaster, under the firm name of Paul Henry & Son, which was continued until January, 1880. In that year the father resigned his business at Lancaster and his interest to the establishment at Hutchins, under the name of Paul Henry & Son, which he continued until 1888. For some years prior to this Mr. Henry had made his home at Dallas, but returned to Lancaster toward the close of 1888, where he died, December 18, 1890, at the age of seventy-two years. He led an active life up to the close of his career, and attained a fair degree of success for one of his means and opportunities. He was of an ardent temperment, possessed quick intelligence, was well informed, social in disposition, and above all things believed in the rights of man, and always stood for their strict observance. He served the people of Lancaster as Postmaster for many years, and gave satisfaction in this capacity. He retained to his death a taste for his art as an engraver, and kept in his possession until three years before he died his press and lithograph stores, which he brought from France. His wife, *nee* A. Adelaide Dehogue was a native also of Charteleau, France, and accompanied her husband to this country. She shared his fortunes through his early struggle for a few years only, when she passed away. Of their four children all but one are now living, and are residents of this county, viz.: the wife of J. Revershan, who resides near the city of Dallas; Paul, the eldest son, died at Lancaster December 22, 1889, leaving no family; Rene Paul, a citizen of Lancaster; Asia Adelaide, the wife of Henry B. Lloyd, who resides in the southern part of the county.

R. P. Henry, the youngest and only surviving son of J. P. and A. Adelaide Henry, was born in Charteleau, France, January 22, 1850, and was only five years of age when his parents came to this country. The first seven years of his life in this county was spent on his father's farm west of Dallas. Unfortunately just at the time when he should have been in school the war came on, and the schools were broken, as were most of the families. He attended a select school taught by the Misses Jacobs, where he received the rudiments of a fair English edu-

cation. After attaining a suitable age he left school and began to earn a livelihood, and was variously engaged, while yet a boy, before taking an interest in the mercantile business with his father. His name first became known in business in 1874, when he and his father entered into a partnership as Paul Henry & Son, in Lancaster. As has already been mentioned Mr. Henry was interested in mercantile pursuits in Lancaster and Hutchins, in this county, either alone, or in connection with his father and brother. During this time and more especially of late years, he has been interested in the cotton and real-estate business. In January, 1891, he established the business, with which his name has been most prominently connected since. At that date he organized the Bank of Lancaster, which, although a comparatively new institution, fills a long felt want in that community, and which promises to develop into an institution of which the founder, as well as the village, may be proud.

Mr. Henry has done business for many years in the southern part of this county, and he is well and favorably known to the citizens of that locality. The success he has attained is a sufficient guarantee of the correctness of his methods. Mr. Henry also possesses about 1,000 acres of land, most of which lies in Dallas county, and also valuable property in the city of Dallas. He does business with some of the heaviest financial institutions in the city, being a stock-holder in the City National Bank, the North Texas National Bank, and is also a director in the Fourth National Bank of Dallas. Like his father Mr. Henry has never sought public office, preferring the paths of private life and the certainties of an honest livelihood.

He was married May 9, 1876, to Miss Nannie D. Knox, a daughter of Washington Knox, then of this county, but originally from Boone county, Missouri, where Mrs. Henry was born and partly reared, her parents having moved to Texas since the war. To Mr. and Mrs. Henry have been born five children: Stella, Mary, Paul, Jennie and R. P. Mr. Henry is a member of the Knights and Ladies of Honor, and to his family, fraternities, friends and associates he always shows the kindness and sympathic devotion of a friend.

PATRICK McDONOUGH, Duncanville, Texas.—The subject of this sketch has been identified with the interests of Dallas county since 1873. He was born in Ireland, February 9, 1846, son of Patrick and Judith (Lydon) McDonough, natives of the same place. His father was a farmer in the old country, and in 1848 he and his wife emigrated to America, leaving their children, the subject of this sketch, then two years old, and an infant, with Mrs. McDonough's parents. Here they went earnestly to work to make a home. Mr. McDonough finding employment on a railroad in New York State and his wife keeping a boarding-house. At first, however, she was employed in a farmer's family. In 1852, having saved her earnings, they sent means to bring their little ones to this country, and in due time the grandmother and uncle arrived with them, Mr. and Mrs. McDonough being in Virginia at that time. Mr. McDonough continued to work on the railroad until he had saved means enough to emigrate to the Territory of Minnesota. There he pre-empted 160 acres of Government land, improved the same and subsequently traded it for a farm in Cook's valley. He has spent nearly thirty-five years in Minnesota and is still living there. Eleven

children were born to this worthy couple, namely; Patrick, John, Bridget, deceased, Bartholomew, Maria, Daniel, Anna, Andrew, Julia and James. One died in infancy. The parents still reside on the old homestead and are well advanced in years, and are consistent members of the Catholic Church.

As will be noticed from the above, Mr. McDonough was six years old when he came to America and was only a youth when he went with his parents to Minnesota, being there when that State was admitted into the Union. He grew up on his father's farm and remained with his parents until the outbreak of the Civil war. Enlisting in May, 1864, in Company K, Twenty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry, he served through that sanguinary struggle; was wounded in the ankle at Pine Mountain, Georgia, and from the effects of the injury thus sustained has never recovered.

After the war, Mr. McDonough worked at various occupations in many different places until 1873, when he located in Dallas, Texas, working by the month one year. He was married, December 23, 1874 to Miss Elizabeth Jane Hustead, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of Harrison and Prudence (Bartlet) Hustad, who came to this county in 1845. After his marriage he rented land of R. G. Penn, who furnished him with a team and seed and received half the crop, this arrangement continuing two years. Then he rented another farm, having his own team after the first year, after which he rented land for cash four years. In 1881 he purchased his present farm, 163⅓ acres, and in 1883 settled on it. One acre of this he donated to the district for school purposes. He at once began improving his place, and now has an orchard of six acres and a beautiful home surrounded with shade and ornamental trees. He and his wife have five children living; Annie P., Daniel C., Jesse Lee, Lulu Mary and Jasper Columbus. Their oldest, John Franklin, died in infancy. The parents and two children are members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. McDonough holds the office of Deacon. Politically, he is independent.

SAMUEL G. WORTHINGTON, a retired grocery merchant of Dallas, was born in Muhlenburgh county, Kentucky, in 1831, the fifth of eight children born to Thomas and Rebecca (Hart) Worthington, also natives of Kentucky. The father was a farmer and local Methodist minister, and remained in his native State until his death, which occurred in 1852. The mother came to Dallas county in 1863, where she died three years later.

Samuel G. Worthington was reared to farm life, and educated in the subscription schools of Kentucky. In 1855 he went to Washington county, Mississippi, where he engaged in cotton raising; but previous to this he attended school two years in Mississippi. Mr. Worthington subsequently returned to Kentucky, where he enlisted in Company K, First Kentucky Cavalry, for one year, but remained some months after his term had expired. He was in the battles of Shiloh and Perryville, Kentucky, and was discharged in October, 1862, after which he came to Dallas. In 1863 he enlisted in McKamy's Company, Bowland's battalion, and served on the frontier. In February, 1865, Mr. Worthington was transferred with Captain Walter Caruth to the Quartermaster department, at Tyler, where he remained until the close of the war. He then returned to Dallas and

engaged in farming until 1868, when he went to Auburn and engaged in mercantile business. Ten years later, in 1878, he returned to Dallas, and engaged in the grocery business, under the firm name of Worthington & Franklin, until 1891. In 1889 he erected his present residence on McKinney avenue.

February 13, 1883, Mr. Worthington married Elizabeth C. Lacey, widow of B. F. Lacey, and a daughter of Ahab and Mary (Easley) Bowen, natives of Tennessee. The parents came to Dallas county, in 1865, where the mother died, in 1889, and the father is still living in this city. Mr. and Mrs. Worthington have one child, Verna. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and politically, Mr. Worthington is a Democrat.

RT. REV. ALEXANDER CHARLES GARRETT, Bishop of Northern Texas, residing at Dallas, was born in county Sligo, Ireland, in 1832, the youngest child of Rev. John Garrett, rector of Ballymote parish for half a century, the living being held by his grandfather and great-grandfather for 150 years. His father was a man of sterling traits of character, leaving his imprint upon his time. He died in 1854. His wife, before marriage Eliza Fry, was the daughter of Henry Fry, of county Roscommon, Ireland. They had fifteen children: five of the sons became ministers of the gospel.

Early in life, Mr. Garrett, whose name heads this notice, was sent to school at Lucan, near Dublin, where he continued for eight years, when he entered the University of Dublin, with the ultimate view of educating himself for the ministry, paying his own way by teaching, and at the same time doubled on his literary work. He graduated as Bachelor of Arts in the first class. Then he took a divinity course, and the Divinity Testimonium in 1856, and was ordained deacon in July that year, and in July next year as priest. He served three years as curate to Rev. Thomas Lowndes, rector of East Worldham, in Hampshire, England. Next he served ten years as a missionary on the northwest coast of America in Vancouver's Island; then he took the pulpit of St. James' Church in San Francisco until 1872; next he served in the cathedral at Omaha, Nebraska, until 1874, when he was elected to the episcopate by the general convention. Was consecrated missionary Bishop to northwestern Texas at Trinity Church in Omaha, December 20, 1874, by the Rev. Robert H. Clarkson, D. D., Bishop of Nebraska; Rt. Rev. Daniel S. Tuttle, S. T. D., Bishop of Utah; the Rt. Rev. William H. Hare, D. D., Bishop of Niobrara, and Rt. Rev. John F. Spaulding, D. D., Bishop of Colorado. He received the degree of LL. D. from the university in 1876, and that of D. D. from the University of Dublin in 1882.

When he arrived in Texas, December 31, his territory embraced 100,000 square miles, and in this vast tract there were only three church buildings of his denomination, and they were small, wooden structures. He began work at once, by personal visitation. When after that the first annual convocation met, the Bishop had prepared "The Bishop's Primary Charge,"—a production that stands without a rival for far seeing wisdom and clearness of instruction. After ten years of work the plan has not been changed, all the work being performed, as the documents will show, along the primitive road. As a

thinker Bishop Garrett has but few equals, as is shown by his published work.

He was married in 1854, to Miss Lelitia Hope, and of their four children only two survive.

MADISON M. MILLER (deceased) was one of the earliest settlers of Dallas county, Texas, and while this is true of many others, few distinguished themselves more for business ability and a strict adherence to the true principles of manhood than the subject of this sketch. He was born in Georgia, in 1814, but in 1832 removed to Alabama, where he began life for himself at the age of eighteen years. He was overseer of three large plantations, and during his career as their manager, he distinguished himself for his sound good sense, as well as for his managerial and financial ability. In 1844, he enlisted under Captain Wallace, as ranger, at which he continued two years in Texas, at the end of which time he located a homestead, then returned to Mississippi for his two children, and with them returned to Texas and settled on the land, which consisted of 640 acres. He engaged in general farming and the mercantile business on a small scale, but the latter enterprise continued to grow until it became one of the central trading points of a large tract of country. At his death, which occurred April 1, 1860, he was estimated to be worth about $100.000, much of which the rightful heirs were robbed of. Mr. Miller was interested in the public welfare and was one of those instrumental in securing the Texas Central Railroad.

In 1837, he was married to Miss Isabel McCluskey, born in Georgia, in 1815, the daughter of Benjamin and Mary McCluskey. She was a faithful member of the Presbyterian Church, and after having borne her husband four children, died June 11, 1844. Their eldest child, M. C., is now the widow of Quincy A. Sweatt, a sketch of whom is given in this work; William died when nine years old; Josephine and the fourth child died in infancy. Mr. Miller was married a second time, in 1846, to Miss Mary Rawlins, who died in 1857, a zealous member of the Christian Church. She bore Mr. Miller the following children: Benjamin F., who died at the age of sixteen, while serving in the Confederate army; Fredonia died in 1863; Madison M., who was born in 1851, and now resides on the old homestead. March 2, 1880, he was married to Lulu S. White, who was born in 1856, and to their union three children have been born; Lulu B.; Benjamin W. and Flora L. Madison M. Miller and his wife are members of the Christian Church, in which he is now serving as Elder. He is a Democrat politically, and is a member of the executive committee, and president of the Democratic Club. His record as a citizen is untarnished, and in all the affairs of life he has borne himself in an upright manner, and is recognized as a man of true worth.

WILLIAM W. HOBBS was born in Alabama, in 1833, the oldest child in the family of John T. and Caroline (Bibb) Hobbs, natives of Alabama. Their ancestors were Virginia people, and were early settlers of Alabama. John Hobbs was born in 1812, received a common-school education, and followed the vocation of a farmer all his life. In 1845, he moved from Alabama to Holmes county, Mississippi; his

death occurred in Kaufman county, Texas, in 1886, at the age of seventy-four years. He was twice married. By his first wife, *nee* Caroline Bibb, he had six children, of whom only W. W. is now living. The others died young, with the exception of Caroline A., who married Thomas Bibb, a distant relative of her mother. She died, leaving a family of four children, who are now living in Kaufman county, Texas. Mrs. Hobbs died in 1844 or '45. After her death, Mr. Hobbs married her cousin, Lemisa A. Bibb, by whom he had one son, Thomas B., who now resides in Kaufman county, Texas. She survived her husband one year, dying in 1887.

At the age of twenty-two, William W. Hobbs left home and came to Texas, stopping in Dallas county, January 1, 1856. From the time he arrived here until May, 1857, he was engaged in teaching school. He then returned to Mississippi. While in Dallas county he was married. He was in Mississippi when the war came on, and he joined the Confederate service, becoming a member of Company G, Twenty-second Mississippi Infantry, commanded by Captain Reed and Colonel Bonham. He participated in many important engagements, and was captured at Atlanta; was, however, only held twenty-four hours. He remained with the army until the surrender, when he returned to Mississippi and remained there a year. After the war he found himself "broke." He had owned several slaves. He planted a crop, but before it was harvested he sold out and came to Texas. Having but little money, he went to work on land his wife owned. After their return from Mississippi, her mother gave her fifty acres, and to this Mr. Hobbs added fifty acres more, for which he paid $5.10 per acre. Mrs. Hobbs also had seventy acres she had inherited from her father. This land, located in the Post Oaks, they sold for $1,100, and bought 160 acres, eight miles east of Dallas, paying for the same $5 an acre. That was in 1872, and the land is now valued at $50 an acre. Besides this property, Mr. Hobbs owns two other farms—eighty-nine acres of fine land in this county, and 320 acres in Kaufman county.

Mr. Hobbs was married, in 1856, to Nancy Beeman, daughter of John and Emily (Honeycutt) Beeman. Her parents were among the first settlers of this county, having located here about 1841. (See sketch of Scott Beeman in this volume.) Mr. and Mrs. Hobbs are the parents of five children: Josephine, wife of J. D. Herndon; Hellen B., wife of John L. Furgeson; Florence, wife of P. A. Spurlock; Lennie and Gaston K. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Hobbs is a member of the Farmers' Alliance. He served as Deputy Sheriff two years.

H. J. EMMINS, junior member of the firm of Sonnefield & Emmins, contractors and builders, was born in London, England, in 1863, the second in a family of eight children born to John and Elizabeth (Hartley) Emmins, natives of London. The father was a brick contractor, and the parents still reside in London. Our subject remained in his native country until fourteen years of age, where he received his education and learned his trade, having served a four years' apprenticeship. In 1877 he emigrated to New York, remaining there and in New Jersey for two years, thence to Cleveland, Ohio, where he worked at his trade, and in 1882 landed in Dallas county, Texas. He engaged in contracting in 1884, and this firm

M. E. Gaddis

has worked principally in Dallas, having erected the C. W. Guild building, Leachman building, Blakeany manufacturing building, patrol station, the music hall at the fair grounds, and many others. Mr. Emmins takes an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and in 1890 was a candidate for Alderman for that party, and made a very creditable race. The same year he also made a visit to London, England. Socially, he is a member of the I. O. O. F., Trinity Lodge, No. 198, in which he has held the office of Vice Grand.

He was married in Dallas, Texas, in 1886, to Carry D. Percey, a native of Missouri, and daughter of Jefferson and Anna Percey, also natives of Missouri. The father was attorney of Denison, Texas, in an early day, and his death occurred in that city in 1884; his wife died in 1883. Mr. and Mrs. Emmins have three children: Elizabeth, Nellie and Edith.

GENERAL WILLIAM LEWIS CABELL was born in Danville, Virginia, January 1, 1827. His grandfather, Joseph Cabell, was a native of Buckingham county, Virginia, and married Miss Pocahontas Rebecca Bolling of the same county. The father of our subject, General Benjamin W. S. Cabell, was also a native of Buckingcounty, Virginia, and married Sarah E. Doswell. William L. grew to maturity on his father's farm, and at the age of eighteen years he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, and was graduated in 1850, with high honors. He was assigned to duty as brevet Second Lieutenant in the Seventh Infantry. He was afterward made First Lieutenant, and in 1855 he was appointed Regiment Quartermaster, which office he held until 1858. He was then made Captain, and went on duty on the staff of General P. F. Smith, who was in command of the Utah expedition. At the close of this expedition he went to Fort Kearney to rebuild it, and in 1859 he went to Fort Arbuckle. He was engaged in this line of work until he sent his resignation from the regular army to President Lincoln. When this was accepted he started at once to Montgomery, Alabama, and April 19, 1861, he tendered his services to the Confederate Government. He was commissioned Major, and was ordered to Richmond, Virginia, by President Davis to organize the Quartermaster, Commissary and Medical Departments. After some active service he was promoted to the office of Brigadier General, and participated in many of the most noted engagements of the war. To trace his career in detail would be but a repetition of history, but suffice it to say that he was the soul of patriotism and courage, and a constant inspiration to his troops. With him it was always "Come," not "Go," and he himself was the first to reach the point of danger. He was captured at Mine creek, and was held a prisoner at Fort Warren until August 28, 1865. In all the scenes of carnage and the bloodshed of battle, the General never forgot his manhood, and defenseless women and children ever found in him a strong protector.

After the declaration of peace General Cabell returned to Austin, Texas, and reached that place foot-sore and weary. He afterward went to Arkansas, and engaged in various occupations; he was a leader there of the Democracy in the dark times of reconstruction. Under many difficulties and the most adverse circumstances he began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar. In De-

cember, 1872, he came to Dallas as a permanent resident. He at once took a position as a leader in all matters of importance, and has been repeatedly Mayor of the place. For years he has been in railroad building, but is now retired from active business pursuits.

General Cabell was married July 22, 1856, to Harriet A., the daughter of Major Elias Rector, and they have reared a family of children that have been an honor to their name. They are: Benjamin E., Kate Doswell, John Joseph, Lawrence Duval and Lewis Rector; Pocahontas Rebecca and William Lewis died in infancy. The mother passed away April 16, 1887. She was a woman of rare virtues, and greatly beloved by those who were in a position to know her many merits. The General is Lieutenant General of the United Confederate Veterans, and devotes much time and thought to the interests of his organization. He is a very popular speaker and is in constant demand to address his old comrades at their reunions and campfires. He has written much upon the subject of the Civil war, and he is regarded as an authority upon all questions pertaining thereto. General Cabell is a man of sterling qualities and unquestioned integrity of character, and is a true representative of the typical Southern gentleman.

WILBUR F. THATCHER, M. D., the homeopathist of Dallas, Texas, was born in the State of Ohio, near Toledo, in 1846, and is a son of William and Sarah (Welch) Thatcher. The father was born in 1818, and was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church for half a century. He died in 1886. The mother was a native of Pennsylvania, and was born in 1819. They reared a family of six children, two of whom survive, the Doctor, and Mrs. Betts, a resident of Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

Dr. Thatcher was educated in the high school of Toledo, and afterward attended the Normal School. In 1863, at the age of seventeen years, he enlisted in the Third Ohio Cavalry, Company L, and went out in defense of the North. He saw much hard service, and was in the army until the cessation of hostilities. Two of his brothers volunteered their aid. One of them was wounded in battle, and was a prisoner at Belle Isle; the other one was captured by the famous John Morgan. On his return to civil life, Dr. Thatcher traveled extensively in the West before he began the study of medicine. He first read under the preceptorship of Dr. Dever of Dexter, Michigan, and then entered the Homœopathic College at Detroit, Michigan. He was graduated in 1875, and for a few years was engaged in a general practice. He then took a special course in gynecology, at different hospitals of Chicago, soon after which he came to Texas, and located at Paris. He resided there from 1882 to 1887, and in the latter year came to Dallas. Probably no man in the whole State of Texas stands higher in the estimation of the public than Dr. Thatcher. He is a patriotic citizen, a skillful physician, a scholarly and cultured gentleman. He has won an enviable reputation in professional circles, and has a large and enthusiastic patronage.

Dr. Thatcher was united in marriage, in 1876, to Miss Margaret J. Craig, a native of Michigan. One son has been born to them, W. Craig, a bright and promising child. Mrs. Thatcher is an accomplished musician, and a woman of excellent traits of character. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fra-

ternity, and belongs to the blue lodge and chapter. He is also a member of the G. A. R. Politically he is independent. He and his wife are both members of the Congregational Church.

JOSEPH W. RECORD is among the foremost and most enterprising and deservedly successful of the many eminent gentlemen who devote their time and energies toward the material advancement of the best interests of Dallas. Few have achieved so general and widespread influence in real-estate circles. He was born in Lewisburg, Marshall county, Tennessee, in 1846, and in 1853 moved with his parents, George W. and Alice Amanda (Hughes) Record, to Dallas county, Texas. The parents were natives of Tennessee, the father born in Marshall and the mother in Shelby county, and after moving to Dallas county, Texas, the father cultivated the soil until he received his final summons. He was the first Sheriff of Marshall county, Tennessee. The mother is also deceased. Grandfather Record was a native Virginian but moved to Tennessee at a very early day and there died. Grandfather Hughes was a native of the Old North State but moved from there to Tennessee, where his death occurred.

Joseph W. Record, the fourth in a family of seven children, was about seven years of age when he came with his parents to Texas, and he received a fair education in the district schools of Dallas county. He was early trained to the duties of the farm, and was engaged in tilling the soil when the war broke out. In 1861 he threw aside the implements of peace and took up the weapons of warfare, enlisting in May of that year in Company K, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, for twelve months. At the close of his term of enlistment he reorganized with the same company and regiment. He operated principally in Louisiana, was on the Red river campaign, also in the Arkansas campaign, Missouri campaign, and in Indian Territory. He was in the General Price raid through Missouri and at the final surrender he was on the Brazos river.

Returning to Dallas county Mr. Record engaged in farming and teaming, following the latter occupation until about 1872 or until the railroad interfered. He subsequently went to New Mexico and Colorado with cattle and remained abroad one year.

During Cleveland's administration he served as Deputy United States Marshal four years, under General W. L. Cabell.

He was married in Dallas county, December 23, 1872, to Miss Cannie Thomas, daughter of A. A. and Mary (Armstrong) Thomas, natives of Missouri and Arkansas, respectively. Both parents are deceased. After marriage Mr. Record settled in Dallas, and in 1874 was made Deputy Sheriff under James E. Barclay, serving the entire term. He has ever taken a decided interest in politics and votes with the Democratic party. He is a member of the K. of P., Dallas Lodge, No. 78, and is also a member of the uniformed rank of K. of P. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Dallas Lodge, No. 44, and a member of the K. of H. His marriage resulted in the birth of two children: Lula Lee and James E.

MILAS HOPKINS, a retired farmer, has twenty acres of land and a beautiful home in the suburbs of Oak Cliff, where he is comfortably situated and surrounded by everything that goes to make life enjoyable. He is well and favorably

known here, having been identified with the best interests of Dallas county for many years. A resumé of his life is as follows:

Milas Hopkins was born in Polk county, Missouri, June 22, 1842, the youngest of the ten children of John and Margaret (Fox) Hopkins. His father was a native of one of the Carolinas and a son of James Hopkins, who was of English and Welsh ancestry. The Hopkins family moved to Tennessee when John was a child, and in that State he was reared and married. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Hugh Fox, who also moved from Carolina to Tennessee at an early day. For a time Mr. Hopkins was engaged in farming in Tennessee. In 1834 he moved to Illinois and two years later to Polk county, Missouri, where he lived until 1847. That year he immigrated to Dallas county, Texas, coming here with ox teams. Here he died in January, 1849, at the age of fifty years. After his death Mrs. Hopkins bought 320 acres from John J. Metcalf. Her children improved a farm of seventy-five acres. Their family consisted of ten children: all lived to be grown and three still survive. Mr. Hopkins departed this life in 1864.

The subject of our sketch was five years old when he came to Texas, and here on the frontier farm he was reared. He resided with his mother until her death and after that remained on the old homestead until the spring of 1868, when he purchased 200 acres of partially improved land, and farmed on it until 1889. That year he sold out, receiving $125 per acre, the purchase price having been $5.30 per acre.

Mr. Hopkins was married, January 25, 1872, to Miss Elvira Elizabeth Neelly, a daughter of Pallas Neelly, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this volume. Following is the issue from this union: Mary Lou Henry, Margaret, George W., Grover Cleveland, Cora Elizabeth, and James who died when two weeks old, and another child that died in infancy. Mrs. Hopkins is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Hopkins is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Oak Cliff Lodge, No. 705, of which he was a charter member. He was formerly a member of the Tannehill Lodge, No. 52.

G. W. NEELLY, a farmer and stock-raiser and prominent citizen of Dallas county, Texas, has resided here since 1865.

Mr. Neelly was born in Polk county, Missouri, August 18, 1840, son of Pallas and Lucinda (Hopkins) Neelly, natives of Maury county, Tennessee. His father was a son of George Neelly, a native of South Carolina, and his great-grandfather Neelly was born in Scotland, came to America before the Revolution and fought as a soldier in that war. George Neelly was drowned in the Mississippi river when his son Pallas was six years old, and the latter was reared in Arkansas by Simon Trent, an old friend of the family. The mother of our subject is a daughter of James Hopkins and is of English descent. She and Mr. Neelly went to Missouri, where they became acquainted and were married. He engaged in farming in that State until the troblous times of the Civil war. Six children were born to them, of whom three, G. W. and two daughters, survive. James H. died in 1857, at the age of fourteen; John W., a member of Company G, Tenth Missouri Infantry, died in prison at Alton, during the war, aged nineteen; and Thomas S. was killed during a skirmish near Bentonville, at the age of sixteen years. Mr. Neelly and

his three sons were in service, and, during their absence, owing to the condition of affairs in Missouri, Miss Neelly loaded her household goods into the wagon with her two little girls, aged twelve and fourteen, and came to Dallas county, Texas. They were eight weeks in making the journey and encountered many obstacles on the way, their oxen dying. After the war she was joined by her husband and they made their home where Oak Cliff is now located. There Mr. Neelly died, on the 5th of February, 1877. Mrs. Neelly is still living, in this county. She was reached the advanced age of eighty-three years and retains her physical and mental vigor to a remarkable degree. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, to which she also belongs.

Their son, G. W., was reared on the farm and was at home when the war broke out. He enlisted under General Price, came South and was assigned to Company C, Tenth Missouri Cavalry, and was commissioned as Second Lieutenant. At Humansville, Missouri, he was wounded in the right shoulder, which disabled him from active service for a year, and from the effects of which he has never fully recovered. He served till the close of the war and was discharged at Shreveport, June 8, 1865, after which he joined the family in Texas, walking from Shreveport to Dallas. For two years he engaged in teaching school. Then he purchased a team and utensils and devoted his attention to the agricultural pursuits on his present farm.

December 21, 1871, he married Miss Elvia J. Hight, a native of Texas and a daughter of Robert A. and Martha A. (Jordan) Hight, who came from Tennessee to Texas in 1860. His wife died on the 6th of August, 1878, and December 28, 1881, Mr. Neelly wedded her sister, Miss Louisa P. Hight. He has three children by his first marriage and four by the latter, viz.: Martha L., wife of James Barker, Dallas county; Mollie E.; Addie E. A.; George W., Jr.; Fanny P.; Eula Lee and Laura A.

In 1872 he purchased his farm of 110 acres, which he has improved and on which he has since resided. He now owns 226 acres of land and is engaged in general farming. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Oak Cliff Lodge, No. 705, and Dallas Chapter, No. 47; has passed all the chairs of the blue lodge, served one year as Grand Deacon of the Grand Lodge and two years as District Deputy Grand-master. His political views are in harmony with Democratic principles.

EVAN W. BOLTON settled in the northeastern part of Dallas county thirty-three years ago, and hence is to be classed with the pioneers of this county.

Mr. Bolton was born in Humphreys county, Tennessee, March 8, 1833, son of William and Jane (Cooly) Bolton, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of North Carolina. His father was Captain of a company in the war of 1812. He was twice married, by the first union having four children and by the second five. The children by his first wife are William T. and James, deceased; Abigail, who became the wife of C. K. Weaver; and Nancy, deceased. The names of the other children are Benjamin W., deceased; Evan W.; Henry; Elizabeth, wife of Joe Scales; and Charles M., deceased. The father died in 1840, and the mother of our subject departed this life in 1850, aged forty-five years. Evan remained with his

mother, making the support of her family until the time of her death, when the children found homes with their relatives.

Mr. Bolton was united in marriage with Francis J. Parker, March 11, 1856. Her birth occurred on the 11th of August, 1837. The year following their marriage they came to Dallas county, Texas, and settled where the family now resides. Mr. Bolton purchased 100 acres of land, which he has improved and on which he has a nice little home. Twelve children have been born to them, all now living except one. Their names are as follows: Permelia A., wife of J. G. Drake; James W.; William H.; Amanda J., wife of A. J. Berriman; Malana T., wife of C. J. Mayers; Mary L., wife James A. Wilson; Sarah E., wife of J. G. Hutston; Hattie B., wife of J. H. Hutston; Lucy A.; Margaret P.; and Benjamin L.

During the late war Mr Bolton served in the army, under B. Warren Stone. When the war was over he returned home and again took up his agricultural pursuits, which occupation has since claimed his attention. He served as Constable of his township three years, and as School Director twenty-one years.

GEORGE W. JAMES was born in Jasper county, Missouri, September 24, 1846. His parents, Hannibal and Charlotte P. (Bradfield) James, were born in Loudoun county, Virginia, the former on the 20th of March, 1810, and the latter on the 22d of June, 1815. They were married in 1841, and that same year moved to Jasper county, Missouri, where they made their home for twenty-three years, after which they moved to Dallas county, Texas. Mr. James rented land in this county two years and then bought a farm near Garland. They lived on it until 1889, when he and his wife, becoming advanced in years, they broke up housekeeping and went to live with their two sons, Joseph M. and George W., spending most of their time with George. They lived happily together over fifty years and had the pleasure of celebrating their golden wedding. Mrs. James was called to the world beyond on the 1st of April, 1891, at the age of seventy-five years, nine months and nine days. Eight children were born to them, all dying in infancy except three. Jefferson T. died in the army in 1863, and only two are now living.

George W., the subject of this sketch, served eight months in the Southern army during the latter part of the war, being a member of Price's army in the Indian department. While he was not in any regular engagement, he took part in several skirmishes.

December 29, 1870, Mr. James was united in marriage with Miss M. C. Jones. She was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, December 23, 1851. Her father, Robert D. Jones, was a native of Virginia, born April 9, 1812, and her mother, *nee* Martha E. King, was born in Virginia in 1820, their marriage occurring in 1840. The mother departed this life in December, 1859, and the father passed away in 1881. Following are the names of their children: James W.; Ellen M., wife of B. F. McDaniel; John T.; Joseph A.; Mary E., wife of C. S. Newton; Horace K.; Martha C., wife of G. W. James; Lucinda, wife of S. F. Hustead; Amanda, wife of James T. Murrell; Robert H.; and George W., who died at the age of sixteen years.

After his marriage Mr. James engaged in farming on his own account. He rented

land for three years and then purchased a farm of 100 acres. To this he has since added 200 acres more, now owning 300 acres on Dutch creek, located within half a mile of Garland. Here he has a fine residence and barn, and everything conveniently arranged for successfully carrying on farming operations, and the most of the improvements on this place he has made himself. He and his wife are the parents of two children: Charlotte E., born in Dallas county, November 30, 1871, and Horace H., born at the same place, September 23, 1875. Although Mr. James was deprived of early educational advantages himself he believes in giving his children a good schooling. He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

THOMAS F. McENNIS, vice-president and manager of the Dallas Elevator Company, is an enterprising and progressive citizen, and one in whom Dallas county takes a just pride. He comes from Revolutionary stock, from ancestors who brooked no injustice, but made themselves masters of circumstances; his paternal forefathers took an active part in the Revolution in Ireland, and his maternal ancestors participated in the American revolution. Thomas McNeir, great-grand-uncle of Mr. McEnnis, served in the Revolutionary war with marked distinction, and his grandfather, Lieutenant George McNeir, was in Fort Henry at the time of the bombardment of that place, and defended the original star-spangled banner that furnished the subject of the immortal ode. Mr. McEnnis, although living in St. Louis during the late Civil war, was one of the most thorough Southern sympathizers; he was a political prisoner, and was one of eleven men in St. Louis county who were registered as enemies to the Government, rather than give up their allegiance to the Confederacy, which they believed was right.

Mr. McEnnis was born in St. Louis, December 17, 1839, and received his education in various schools and colleges in that city, finally entering the St. Louis University. When he left this institution he went to learn the ship chandler's business, an industry which led him into other lines; he invested in a flour mill in Illinois, and afterward, in 1875, came to Texas and engaged in the same business at Ennis; and was afterward engaged in the same business at Galveston, but disposed of all his milling interests to embark in the grain and flour trade in Dallas; this business he conducted for ten years, but at the end of that period accepted the vice-presidency and management of the Dallas Elevator Company. He was one of the most prominent factors in the organization of the first board of trade and was its first president. With a few other merchants he formed the Merchants' Exchange Association, which, within a few days raised the funds for building the Merchants' Exchange; this edifice was erected at a cost of $45,000. Mr. McEnnis was afterward president of the Exchange. He was one of the most energetic workers in raising the money for the building of the Mexican Central railroad, now the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe railroad. He was first vice-president and one of the orginators of the Dallas Homestead & Loan Association, of which he was a charter member; this is one of the most successful associations of this character in the South, and since then has been a charter member of two other successful building and loan associations, and at all times has assisted the public and private en-

terprises that would benefit the city or State.

In religion Mr. McEnnis is a Catholic, and has assisted in building up churches, schools and orphan asylums in Dallas and other portions of Texas: has been treasurer of the local branch of the Catholic Knights of America in Dallas for ten years, and is State treasurer of the association.

He has three children married: Joseph E, at Houston; Mrs. Emma Alston and Mrs. Regina Spann; and has two single sons—John George and William McEnnis of this city.

WILLIAM H. LUMNEY, one of the prosperous young farmers of Dallas county, Texas, was born in this county, September 25, 1862. His parents were among the pioneer settlers of Texas, and on the frontier farm he was reared. He started out in life with limited means, but by honest industry and good management he has become the owner of 106 acres of fine land, all under fence, fifty acres in cultivation and the rest in pasture. This land is rolling and consists of a sandy loam.

October 15, 1884, Mr. Lumney was united in marriage with Miss Frances Potter, who was born March 29, 1862, daughter of John P. Potter. A biography of Mr. Potter will be found on another page of this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Lumney have had two children: Elsie and Nanna Oda.

Mr. Lumney's father, Thomas Lumney, was a man possessed of sterling qualities, and in his composition were found those elements that go to make up the true pioneer. He was married on the 25th of September, 1832, to Rachel Haught, and when, in 1845, they came from Illinois to Dallas county, Texas, their family consisted of two children. They at first settled on a headright, and several years later had the misfortune to lose their land. Mr. Lumney died on the 27th of November, 1873. After his death Mrs. Lumney purchased a farm of 137 acres, on which she is still living. She was born in Ohio, December 18, 1824, the daughter of Pennsylvania-Dutch parents, Peter and Sallie (Carver) Haught. Her parents moved from Pennsylvania to Virginia, thence to Ohio and from there to Illinois, being among the early settlers of those States. Mr. Haught died in 1843. Of her early experience here Mrs. Lumney graphically relates many interesting incidents. There was probably not another pioneer family in Texas that endured more hardships and privations than they. Bravely did she do her part in helping to make a home on the frontier. At times when her husband was away at work and she saw the Indians camping near, she would yoke up the oxen, put the children in the wagon and drive to the nearest neighbor for protection. Frequently she assisted with the work in the field. Game of all kinds was plenty, and many were the bear and deer hides she dressed. The first pigs they bought they penned in the chimney corner to keep the wolves from catching and killing them. Of their nine children, all are living except the oldest and youngest. They are as follows: Ara, wife of Fayette Bond; James; Mary E., wife of Cal. Woodward; Sarah J., wife of James Isbel; Turner; Thomas V.; William H.; Charles and Emily.

THOMAS C. BROWN, an enterprising young farmer near Pleasant Valley post office, was born in Greene county, Alabama, May 17, 1854, the second son of John G. Brown, who was born in Williams

J. Reverchon

county, Tennessee, in 1815; he went to St. Louis, Missouri, when a young man and clerked in one of the large dry-goods stores there for a number of years, went to Alabama and married Miss Martha E. Colvin, who was born in 1830; she now lives in Alabama, in the sixty-first year of her age. In their family were eleven children, namely: John G., deceased; Thomas C., B. F., Tennie, who died unmarried; Anna, the wife of John Mawhinney, and she died leaving three children; J. P., who died leaving one child; Bettie, wife of J. A. Altman; Louisa M., Mary, W. A. and N. A.

When he first came to Texas Mr. Brown had but $150; but he went hopefully and vigorously to work, first hiring out to Mr. H. R. Newman, but he had the misfortune to receive a severe injury in a cotton gin, and the resulting doctor's bill took all his spare money. On recovery he rented a farm for three years, and by that time he had accumulated enough to buy a farm of 163 acres, partly improved, for which he paid $2,000. He has since purchased more land, and now has an aggregate of 365 acres of good land, all in one body, well improved, with a good residence, etc. It is about six miles east of Garland. In two more years he will be ready to quit work, having enough of this world's goods to carry him through the remainder of his life. He has been a very industrious farmer. He has plenty of fine horses and mules for all the demands of the farm.

He married Miss Ellen P. McClain, who was born October 1, 1864, the daughter of T. J. McClain, who was born in Pennsylvania, in 1835, and came to Texas in 1856, stopping first for a year in Lamar county. He afterward moved to Dallas county, locating upon a farm he had purchased. In May, 1863, he married Miss S. J. Compton, who was born in May, 1845, in Kentucky, and was ten years old when her parents moved to Texas. Mr. and Mrs. McClain had six children, viz.: Ellen P., wife of Thomas C. Brown; C. C., wife of W. L. Myers; Belle K., wife of Dr. J. D. Morman; J. S., deceased; Lillian, who is the wife of J. A. Martin; and Leslie. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have four bright little children, namely: Tennie B., born August 10, 1880; Clinton S., August 13, 1882, and died at the age of thirteen months; Addie J., born April 8, 1885; Arthur, September 6, 1887; and Della, October 18, 1889.

JACQUE MAXIMILIEN REVERCHON was born November 16, 1810, at Mareigny, in the province of Burgundy, France. His grandfather, Jacque Reverchon, was a member of the convention that founded the first republic in 1792 and occupied several positions under the first French empire, but after the fall of Napoleon I. he was banished from that country by the Bourbons and died in Switzerland in the year 1829. His father, Jean Reverchon, was a quiet gentleman that never mixed much with the politics of his country.

J. M. Reverchon, the subject of this sketch, obtained his education in the college of Cluny, but was in Paris in July, 1830, when the revolution that precipitated Charles X. from the throne broke out and he took part in the famous three days' fighting. After the death of his mother he married Florine Pete, the daughter of a distinguished lawyer, and settled near Lyon, where he conducted a large farm, which was considered in that part of the country as a model of its species and upon

which he spent much of his time and a large amount of money in improvements. For the valuable additions and improvements which he made on the plow used in that country he was awarded a gold medal from the French Government. In 1846 he left his family and went to Algeria to found a new colony, but this trip was not a success, a large amount of money was lost, his health was much impaired and he was compelled to return to his mother country and sell his fine establishment at great sacrifice. He took some part in the revolution of February, 1848, but the faction that finally put Napoleon III. on the throne triumphed, and he then withdrew from politics and being disgusted with the new regime he emigrated to the United States, reaching this country in December, 1856. He joined Monsieur Considerant's colony at Reunion near Dallas, Texas, but, like many others, it did not take him long to see that the partnership system inaugurated in that colony was not a wise plan, and he began doing for himself on a small farm that he obtained from the old French company. Mr. Reverchon had for his only companion his youngest son, Julien, the balance of his family having been left in France with the understanding that they were to join them at a later period. This expectation was only partially realized. Being a stranger in a strange land Mr. Reverchon found it quite difficult to obtain a foothold on the ladder of success, but with courage and perseverence he converted his little piece of wild prairie land into a good little farm, the products of which pointed out the possibilities of the State and what could be done with such land and in such a climate if one were endowed with a proper amount of perseverance and determination. On the same place where he first settled Mr. Reverchon died in the month of August, 1879, after a long and painful illness. Besides his son Julien, he had two daughters who reside in the State and two sons in France. His wife never came to this country, but died in her native land in 1871.

Julien Reverchon, their son, was born at Diemoz, not far from Lyon, August 3, 1837, and at quite an early age developed a tendency toward the study of natural history. He made a special study of botany and at the age of fourteen years he could name at sight all the wild plants growing in his neighborhood. He was eighteen when he came with his father to Texas and he remained with him and helped to develop the little farm in the wilderness which is, to-day, a suburb of West Dallas. July 24, 1864, he married Marie Henry, daughter of Paul Henry and granddaughter of Captain Deshognes, who was a follower of the great Napoleon, was decorated with the cross of the Legion of Honor and was badly wounded in the disastrous battle of Waterloo. To Mr. and Mrs. Reverchon two sons were born: Michel and Maximilien; but just as they were merging into manhood they were both stricken with typhoid fever and died, in 1884. It was fortunate for Mr. Reverchon and his devoted wife that at this most trying time a young man, Robert Freeman, one of the best friends of the departed boys, consented to live with the heart-broken parents, and to this day has in a measure replaced the departed loved ones in their desolate hearts and home. Mr. Reverchon has never entirely abandoned the study of botany, and all his leisure hours are devoted to the collection and classification of the plants of Texas, of which he possesses an extensive collection of dried specimens, and in some of his tours to the western part of the State he discovered a number of species new

to the scientists. He is corresponding with some of the leading botanists of the United States, and has contributed many valuable notes on the Flora of North America by Dr. Asa Gray, and his name is dedicated to an entirely new genus, which was discovered by him in the Pan-handle of Texas in 1879. Mr. Reverchon inherited from his father a large library and some papers dating from the first French revolution; and among them he is proud to show a letter from the Emperor Napoleon I. to his great-grandfather.

G. W. WHITEFIELD, a venerable citizen of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Sussex county, Virginia, February 12, 1806, son of Wilkins and Mary (Stertevant) Whitefield, natives of the same place. His father moved to Tennessee in 1808, and there spent the residue of his days, dying at the age of sixty. His mother lived to be eighty years old. The names of their eleven children are as follows: Henry; G. W., the subject of our sketch; William; Harrison; John; Thomas; James; Martha, wife of Robert Charter; Sallie, wife of Dr. McFail, and, after his death, of James Nichols; Dosia, wife of William Claget; and Virginia, wife of Dr. D. B. Cliff.

Mr. G. W. Whitefield has been twice married. In 1836, he wedded Miss Louisa King, by whom he had three children: Daniel, Virginia, wife of Rev. Oliver Parker, and Sarah, deceased. His wife departed this life in 1848, at the age of twenty-five years. For his second companion Mr. Whitefield married Miss Sarah Bond, who was born in Tennessee, April 1, 1822, daughter of John and Sarah (Hunter) Bond. Her mother died in 1822, at the age of thirty-one years, and her father passed away in 1848, aged seventy-two. After the death of her mother her father married again. By his first wife he had seven children, Mrs. Whitefield being the youngest. The names of her brothers and sisters are Lucy, wife of George Holland; Joseph; Mary, wife of Nusum Barham; Nancy, wife of James Southall; John P.; Catharine, wife of William Trimble. Mr. Bond's second wife was before her marriage Mary Anderson. She bore him eight children, whose names are as follows: William; Angeline, wife of John Sandefer; Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Thompson; Susan, wife of William Crutcher; Myra, wife of Mr. Bingham; Martha, wife of Thomas White; Henry and George.

Mr. Whitefield came to Texas in December, 1849, making the journey by water by way of Shreveport. He first located in Harrison county, where he lived four years. Then, after a year spent in Limestone county, he came to Dallas county and purchased 160 acres of land, located a mile northwest of where Garland now stands. He afterward made money enough to increase his landed estate to 900 acres. This, however, he has since divided among his children, with the exception of 240 acres reserved for himself and wife. Although now eighty-five years of age, to all appearance Mr. Whitefield holds a lease on life for some time to come. His wife has passed her three-score years and ten, and she, too, is full of life and vigor for one of her age. When Mr. Whitefield settled in Dallas county this country was sparsely inhabited. All their goods had to be hauled from Houston with ox teams. The Indian and the buffalo had left the country the year previous to his arrival here. Game of all kinds was plenty. Their meal they ground in a steel mill something on the style

of the old-fashioned wall coffee-mill. Mr. Whitefield and his wife have lived to see all their children married except one son. The children by his last marriage are as follows: John; Thomas; Dundenah, wife of Charles Kennon; Belle, wife of William Prigmore; Eugenia, wife of L. P. Cabaniss; Walter C., twin brother of Mrs. Cabaniss; Davis, wife of John Clemenson, is deceased.

DAVID W. FLORENCE dates his birth in St. Clair county, Alabama, October 28, 1848. The history of his father, John H. Florence, will be found on another page of this volume.

In 1856 David W. came to Texas with his father and settled in Rusk county. After remaining there four years they moved, in 1860, to Smith county, where they lived until 1866. That year they located in Van Zandt county, and after a residence of four years there came, in 1871, to Dallas county.

Mr. Florence was married while in Van Zandt county, December 29, 1866, to Miss Julia Baty, who was born on the 15th of February, 1850. Her parents, Thomas and Roxie A. (Bell) Baty, were married in 1830. Her father died in 1854, when she was four years old, and she also had the misfortune to lose her mother when she was quite small; so she remembers nothing of either. Following are the names of her brothers and sisters: William; Sarah, wife of William Greer; Joseph and William, who died in the war; Pollie Ann, wife of Isaac Weed; Caroline, wife of Mr. Beason; Vastie, wife of William Berton; Talitha, wife of William Wilson; Roxie A., wife of Russell Allen; Thomas, who first married a Miss Boyles and afterward a Miss Darby; and Lucinda, who died when small.

When Mr. Florence settled in Dallas county he purchased 207½ acres of land, and since that time has been very successful and accumulated other property. His home farm now comprises 730 acres, 300 acres in cultivation and the rest in pasture, all being well fenced. He also has a ranch in Taylor county of 1,360 acres, all fenced, and eighty acres under cultivation. Mr. Florence has been dealing largely in stock, but since his son has become old enough to assist him, he has turned all his cattle and horses on the ranch over to him, while he himself handles what he can conveniently on the home farm. Mr. Florence is regarded as one of the most successful farmers in Dallas county.

He and his wife have three children: J. H., born June 14, 1868; Martha, September 6, 1872, died July 15, 1873; Emet D., born November 20, 1885.

LANGDON C. McCALLUM, farmer, was born in York county, South Carolina. January 11, 1852, son of Peter McCallum, who was born in Scotland in 1808, and came to America when nine years old. with his father, who settled in South Carolina. He married Miss Violet Wallace and had ten children, as follows: Duncan, Joseph, James, Augustus, Jane, wife of William Finley; Elizabeth, wife of Robert Finley; Robert, John T., Langdon C. and an infant girl. This family moved to Texas in 1873, and the next year the father bought land in Dallas county, where the subject of this sketch now lives. He died in 1883, at the age of seventy-five years, and his wife in 1880, aged sixty-seven. July 29, 1874, Mr. L. C. Mc-

Callum married Miss Mollie Foote, who was born November 23, 1858, the daughter of Martin Van Buren Foote and Minerva Foote. Her mother was born in Georgia and moved to Texas in 1869, shortly after her father died; indeed, he died after all were ready to move to Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Foote's children have been: William, deceased; Mollie, now Mrs. McCallum; James, John and Van Buren. Their mother married the second time, wedding Wade Bolton, in 1873, and by this maraiage there is one child, named Beatrice. Mr. and Mrs. McCallum's children are: Homer, born January 27, 1877; Violet, September 18, 1880; Otto, July 4, 1882; Guy, July 18, 1884; Asa, October 25, 1886; and May, November 30, 1889.

Mr. McCallum has a farm of ninety-four acres, well improved, and he is one of the substantial farmers of the county. He belongs to the Knights of Honor, Lodge No. 2,756, at Pleasant Valley.

HORATIO G. LEONARD, a prosperous farmer, was born in White county, Tennessee, October 23, 1820, and moved to Texas in 1867, a poor man, having lost everything during the war; but by good management, economy and persevering industry he has now a good farm of 160 acres in a good state of cultivation.

His father, Joshua Leonard, was born in 1787, in Grayson county, West Virginia, and moved to Tennessee when a young man. In 1810 he married Sarah Duff, who died July 25, 1846, at the age of fifty years, and Mr. Leonard died in Missouri, while on a visit there, also at the age of fifty years. August 4, 1844, Mr. Horatio G. Leonard married Miss Ellen Collins, daughter of William and Elizabeth (McMahan) Collins, and born September 5, 1825. Joshua Leonard had nine children; the living are: Horatio G. and Thomas J.; and the deceased, Obadiah; Elizabeth, who married William Jonagan; Hamilton; Dennis; Mary, who married Thomas Young; and William. Mr. and Mrs. Collins' children are: James E.; Angeline, wife of Richard Rice; Rachel, wife of John Gross; Ellen, wife of Horatio G. Leonard; Jane, wife of Archibald Cowan, and Reuben C.,—all of whom are deceased except Mrs. Leonard.

In 1862, Mr. Leonard, our subject, enlisted in the Fifth Tennessee Cavalry, and was operating as scout when he was captured and paroled. He was afterward at the battle of Chickamauga and captured again and paroled. He is a Freemason, being a member of Dutch Creek Lodge, No. 441, in which he has filled the office of Junior Warden and Tyler.

Mrs. Leonard belongs to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Their children are: Angeline, born August 1, 1849; Jane, December 11, 1852; William N., December 31, 1856; Susan, April 11, 1858; Joanna, September 26, 1860; and Julia, January 1, 1863. Susan married Samuel McMurray, Joanna is the wife of Landon Allen, and Julia married John Boyd.

THOMAS SANDIFER, farmer, was born in Pike county, Mississippi, March 21, 1846, and in 1866 came with his father, Peter Sandifer, to Texas. His father born in North Carolina, in October, 1812, went to Louisiana when a young man, and in 1830 married Miss Sarah Carr, who was born in North Carolina in 1813. They raised ten children, namely: Elvira, now the wife of

George Lee; William, deceased; James; John, deceased; Mary, now Mrs. Patrick Lyle; Amos, deceased; Thomas, the subject of this sketch; Franklin; Sarah, wife of George Daniel, and Delia. The father died June 15, 1890, at the age of seventy-eight years, and the mother in 1881, at the age of sixty-nine. January 14, 1875, Mr. Thomas Sandifer married Miss Frances Tarrant, who was born October 20, 1853, the daughter of William Tarrant, who married Eliza Ellis and had seven children, namely: Serlida, now the wife of John Huffhines; Nancy, the wife of Amos Sandifer; Julia, the wife of Marsh Hughley; Frances, wife of Thomas Sandifer; and Louisa, the wife of Charles Webb.

When he was married and commenced life for himself, Mr. Thomas Sandifer, our subject, had no property, but went to work, and by energy, perseverance and good judgment he has acquired a nice home of 125 acres, on which he himself has made all the improvements. But he has suffered a misfortune withal, losing his first residence by fire. He attends faithfully to his chosen calling, agriculture, and is an exemplary citizen. He has brought up eight children, namely: Cora, Mary, Edward, Ellen, William, James, Lucy and Robert. Mr. and Mrs. Sandifer are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

LEE COATS.—This enterprising young farmer was born in Dallas county, Texas, January 29, 1865, son of Thomas D. and Mary A. (Paschall) Coats. His father dying when Lee was fourteen years old, and he being the oldest son at home, the care of the farm and the support of the family fell largely on him, and he remained with his mother, conducting the farming operations for her. When he was twenty-one he married, took his bride home with him, and continued to reside with his mother a year longer. Having inherited eighty-nine acres of his father's estate, he built a house on it, and has since lived near his mother.

Thomas D. Coats, his father, was a native of South Carolina, born in 1826, and when quite small went with his father to Tennessee, where he was reared. May 7, 1846, he was married in Tennessee, to Miss Mary A. Paschall, and the following fall they came to Texas and settled where Mrs. Coats now lives. Mr. Coats joined the colony, thereby obtaining a headright of 640 acres. He built a fine house, improved his land, and was making good progress when misfortune overtook him. His house burned. He rebuilt a like structure, and had it just completed when he was taken sick and died, his death occurring January 5, 1879, at the age of fifty-three years. Mrs. Coats was born about 1829, daughter of Elisha and Rachel (McClain) Paschall. Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Coats, seven of whom are living, namely: Nancy J., wife of Henry D. Loving; James A.; Elisha D; Isabella, wife of Mack Tyler; Lee, Sidney and Wall.

Lee Coats was united in marriage with Miss Lizzie Amburn, December 3, 1885. She was born August 15, 1870, daughter of John Amburn. Her mother's maiden name was Martin. Mr. and Mrs. Amburn had a family of twelve children, as follows: Jeff, Henry, Cynthia, Lucinda, Isaac, Jacob, James, Joseph, Lizzie, Benjamin, Jane and Ira. Cynthia is now Mrs. H. J. Dawden. Lucinda was first married to Lewis Robinson, and after his death to Balis Johnson. James is deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Coats have two children:

Albert, born March 1, 1888, and Lillie, February 3, 1890. Mrs. Coats is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically Mr. Coats affiliates with the Democratic party.

COL. GEORGE W. GIVENS, deceased, was born in Kentucky, July 28, 1826, a son of Matthew and Lucy (Chonning) Givens, of Irish ancestry and natives of Kentucky. When he was ten years old the family moved to Missouri and settled in Lewis county, and he remained on the farm with his parents until he was eighteen. At that time he volunteered as a soldier in the Mexican war, and served until the war ended. He participated in many engagements and was in the celebrated battle of Monterey. Three months he was in the hospital waiting upon the sick and wounded. When hostilities ceased he returned to his home in Missouri and engaged in farming. About this time news of the wonderful gold discovery in California was spreading over the country and attracting throngs of people to the Pacific coast. With that crowd of gold-seekers was Mr. Givens. He crossed the plains with ox teams, was six months in making the trip, passed through many hardships and privations and had several serious encounters with hostile Indians. He was successfully engaged in mining at Sacramento and Colusa for two years, after which he returned to Missouri by way of the Isthmus of Panama In the spring of 1853 he again made the trip across the plains to California, this time taking with him a drove of cattle. After his arrival there he devoted his time to trading, and remained in California until April, 1856.

Colonel Givens was married on the 14th of October, 1857, to Miss Sallie E. Overton, a native of Lewis county, Missouri, and a daughter of Dudley W. and Dulcenia (Nall) Overton. Her parents were natives of Kentucky and of Scotch-Irish descent.

They moved from Kentucky to Missouri and in the latter State lived forty years. They were among the pioneers of Missouri and Mr. Overton was a participant in the Black Hawk war. He and his wife came to Texas, and both died at the home of Mrs. Givens.

October 15, 1857, Mr. and Mrs. Givens started for Texas with horse teams, and, owing to poor roads and few bridges, they were six weeks in making the journey. They first settled in Collin county, where they resided two years. Then they moved to Ellis county and Mr. Givens purchased a farm of 400 acres of wild land and at once began to improve it. The first year they lived in a rude clapboard house. The following summer Mr. Givens built a residence. After being engaged in farming there for fourteen years they, in 1870, went to California, this time making the journey by rail. He purchased a farm in Napa valley, near Napa, located on it and remained there until 1873, then returning to Texas. In Dallas county he bought 500 acres of wild land, five miles south of Dallas, which he developed into a fine farm. He built an attractive residence, planted fruit, shade and ornamental trees, and there followed farming until he died. To him and his wife four children were born, viz.: John Dudley, of Dallas county; George Matthew and William Richard, on the old homestead; and Lucy D.

Colonel Givens was a member of the A. F. & A. M., having been made a Mason when he was twenty-one. He took great interest in agricultural matters, and by his honorable

and upright dealings he won the confidence and esteem of all who knew him. He was ever ready to assist the needy and relieve the suffering, and no one was ever turned from his door empty handed. His death occurred at Mineral Wells, Texas, August 11, 1888.

During the Civil war he served in the Commissary department, driving team, and from exposure then incurred his health became impaired, and he never fully recovered. In 1887, hoping to find restoration by change of climate, he went to California, but to no avail.

Mrs. Givens still lives on the old homestead, which is managed by her two younger sons.

SOLOMON W. CALDWELL is another one of the venerable pioneers of Texas. He came here in 1841, when he was twenty-three years of age, working his way by driving a team for a man who was moving to this State. Here he found employment as a farm hand and worked in this way until he was able to buy a piece of land. He had many difficulties to meet and overcome, as did all the early settlers. When he first camped on the little creek where he now lives, Mr. Caldwell had to go four miles for water. On one occasion, while he was gone for water and his wife was getting supper, a panther approached, attracted by the odor of the meat she was cooking. She threw it the pan of meat, and when it had eaten the morsel it went away satisfied. Bears were also troublesome and frequently made raids on their hogs. Worse to be dreaded than the wild animals were the savage Indians.

Mr. Caldwell was born in the Territory of Illinois in 1818, on the 26th day of March His father, Matthew Caldwell, was born in Union district, South Carolina, in 1763. He was first married in South Carolina and moved to Kentucky when that State was a Territory. There he reared a family of six children: Curtis; John; Isaac; Christian, wife of John Couch; Sallie, wife of Thomas Cowsert; and Pollie, wife of a Mr. Williams. Of the children by his father's first wife Mr. Caldwell knows nothing, having lost trace of them years ago. After the death of his wife in Kentucky, Matthew Caldwell was married, in that State, to Nancy White, who was born in North Carolina in 1785, their marriage occurring in 1803. About 1817 they moved to Illinois. By his second wife he had five children, namely: Meron, wife of John Eads; Matthew H.; George H.; Solomon W.; and Hugh C. The subject of our sketch is the fourth-born in this family and is the only survivor. His father died in 1826, at the age of sixty-three years, and his mother in 1837, aged fifty-three.

When he came to Texas Mr. Caldwell first located in Red River county. In 1842 he was there married to Miss Leona Crownover, who was born June 3, 1820. After twelve years of wedded life she died, in 1854, aged thirty-four years, leaving no children. Mr. Caldwell had taken a headright of 320 acres. He sold that and moved to Dallas county in 1850. Here he pre-empted 160 acres and bought ninety-nine acres more, making in all 259 acres, his present farm. September 5, 1855, Mr. Caldwell was united in marriage with Miss Martha Ann Coats, who was born January 1, 1837. Samuel Coats, her father, was a native of South Carolina, born in 1802, and her mother, *nee* Nancy Jones, was born in 1800. Mr. Coats moved to Texas in 1844 and settled in Dallas county. His death occurred in 1874, at

the age of seventy-two years, and his wife died in 1872, aged seventy-two. They were the parents of eleven children, viz.: John J.; Thomas D.; Fannie, wife of J. P. Lawrence; Elizabeth, wife of E. C. Browder; James A.; Nancy; Martha A. and Marion A. (twins); John W.; Sarah M.. wife of Bennett Manning; Pernicia, wife of Balis Johnson. Of this numerous family only three are living—Mrs. Caldwell, Mrs. Lawrence and Marion A.

Mr. and Mrs. Caldwell have had six children, namely: Nancy E., wife of W. H. Coyle; Samuel B., who married Virginia Singletery; James A., who married Mary May; John D., who married Sallie McNeal; Mary J., deceased; and Mattie, wife of William White. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Caldwell served in the Mexican war, and is now a Mexican pensioner, drawing $8 per month.

COLONEL GEORGE NOBLE, deceased, was born at Loudon, Pennsylvania, and was the second of a family of seven children. His parents, Robert and Sarah A. (Scott) Noble, were natives of Franklin county, Pennsylvania, and there passed their lives. The father died in 1854 and the mother in 1889; she was a sister to the late Thomas A. Scott, president of the great Pennsylvania Railroad, who died in 1881; another brother was James D. Scott, a most worthy citizen of Chambersburgh, Pennsylvania, who died in 1886.

Col. Noble lived in his native village until about the year 1845, when he removed with his parents to Mercer county, Pennsylvania; there he remained until 1854, and then went to Pittsburg and entered the service of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He began his career as a brakeman on a freight train, and continued with this company as brakeman, conductor, depot and train master, and division superintendent until 1863. At this time he went West to look after some mining interests of his uncle, and until 1866 he was in California and Arizona. After his return he was appointed superintendent of the Eastern Division of the Kansas Pacific Railroad, and served acceptably in this capacity until March 1, 1874. He then resigned to accept the general superintendency of the Texas and Pacific Railroad, which office he held until May, 1881. When he took charge of this road it measured fifty-seven miles in length; in May, 1880, it had grown to 444 miles, in May, 1881, to 800 miles, with contracts perfected for its completion to El Paso; in January, 1882, arrangements had been made for completing the line, 1,487 miles. Mr. Scott's health failing, he disposed of his interests, and at the same time Colonel Noble resigned his position with the road. His connection with the road began at a most inauspicious time: it was paralyzed with debt, was without credit and friends, but at the close of seven years it was the longest line in the State of Texas.

When the strike of 1877 swept the country, the Texas and Pacific suffered its full share of loss of property and traffic. An incident of this great event will bear recording: Colonel Noble was absent, but returned on Saturday night. Sunday morning he was met by a committee of men, making certain demands; his reply was in every way characteristic: "No, gentlemen, I will not give you an answer on the Sabbath day." Monday he gave his reply to the men, and those who had the previous day been frenzied with a belief in their wrongs now threw their hats in the air and hurrahed for George Noble.

It was a fixed habit of the Colonel's to keep the Sabbath day free from business care, and eleven o'clock of the Sabbath of the strike found him at his accustomed seat in church, listening to the truth as it was spoken by his pastor.

For nearly five years after his resignation he engaged in private business, having large interests in both mines and cattle. In 1886 he was appointed by Governor John C. Brown (then receiver) general manager of the Texas Pacific Railroad, with headquarters at Dallas.

For his first wife he married Miss Harriet Coulter, a descendant of one of the leading families of Pennsylvania. Of this union eight children were born, four dying in infancy: Harriet M., the wife of Malcolm A. McDonald; Alice G., the wife of F. M. Cockrell, a young merchant of Dallas; George L. and William H., both engaged in railroad business in Texas. In March, 1873, Mrs. Harriet M. Noble died, deeply mourned by her family and a wide circle of friends. Col. Noble's second marriage occurred in 1874, to Miss Nettie P. Douglass, a daughter of Archibald A. and Maria (Parks) Douglass, natives of Pennsylvania and descendants of honored ancestors. By this second marriage one child was born, Douglass Baird, who died in infancy.

Colonel George Noble passed to his final rest December 4, 1886. A man universally beloved, it is needless to say that he was mourned only as those who have lived with those broad, generous purposes which have won the hearts of the multitude. The whole system of railroads that he had so long and faithfully managed put on the emblems of mourning; strong men were seen to weep, and an entire State bowed its head in woe. Never in the history of Dallas was there such a large and impressive funeral service. Business was suspended, and each man, woman and child shared the grief of those bound by ties of kinship and close association. Let it be remembered that this sadness was for their own loss, for, verily, he had passed to his reward.

JACOB BUHRER, a resident of Dallas, Texas, was born in Switzerland. In 1872, at the age of sixteen years, he came to this country, landing on American soil in New York and going at once to Ritchie county, West Virginia, where he was employed at farm work. In 1880 he came to Dallas, and for two years resided on Ross avenue. Having been prudent and saving while employed in various pursuits, he was enabled in 1882 to purchase his present homestead on Julius street. This property consists of two acres, is within the corporate limits of Dallas and has become very valuable, although at the time he purchased it, it was considered to be far out in the country and there were no fences between his house and Ross avenue. Since he has settled here he has been successfully engaged in conducting a dairy, having sixty-five cows and other farm stock. In addition to this property, Mr. Buhrer has recently purchased a farm of 200 acres in the eastern portion of Dallas county, upon which he intends shortly to make his home. He came to Texas with less than $5 and and without any aid save his own industry and economy has accumulated his present holdings. He speaks with pardonable pride of the result of his efforts here.

In 1877 Mr. Buhrer was united in marriage with Anna Hinterman, also a native of Switzerland. She came to this country in 1874. Their union has been blessed with five children, all of whom are now living

viz: Lena, Arnold, Bertha, Julia and Annie.

Mr. Buhrer is a member of the German Evangelical Lutheran Church. He is Democratic in politics, and, although not a politician, takes a deep interest in public affairs and everything tending to the best interests of the country at large and the State and county of his adoption.

In reference to the parents of Mr. Buhrer, be it recorded that his father, Jacob Buhrer, Sr., was born in northern Switzerland, and in 1866 emigrated to the United States and settled in Ritchie county, West Virginia, on a farm, pursuing the vocation he has been engaged in all his life. He still lives where he originally settled. He and his wife, who before her marriage was Miss Anna Scherer, and who is also a native of Switzerland, are the parents of four children. All are living and are as follows: Jacob, whose name heads this sketch; John, who married Lizzie Seun, lives in Dallas; Henry, who is single and a resident of Dallas; and Annie, who married Chris. Moser, a prosperous dairy farmer, of Dallas county. Mr. and Mrs. Moser have five children.

R. A. ROBERTS, M. D., Dallas county, was born in Cleveland county, North Carolina, February 25, 1837, a son of Thomas J. Roberts, a native of the same county. His grandfather, Colonel John M. Roberts, was a Revolutionary soldier, and a native of Virginia. R. A. Roberts received a liberal academic education at Shelby, North Carolina, and afterward entered the collegiate department of the Furman University at Greenville, South Carolina, and graduated in the class of 1857, receiving the degree of A. B. He then began the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. Thomas Williams, of Shelby, North Carolina, and then took his first course of lectures in the Medical College at Charleston, South Carolina, in the session of 1857–'58. He continued the study of medicine under Dr. Williams in connection with his practice until the fall of 1858, when he entered the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and after a full course and thorough examination he graduated in the class of March, 1859. Dr. Roberts then located in Marion district, South Carolina, where he had a successful practice until the fall of 1859, after which he became dissatisfied, having become afflicated with the Western fever, or, more properly termed, the Texas fever. He came by way of Memphis, Tennessee, up the Red River to Shreveport, Louisiana, and then by private conveyance to Dallas, Texas, arriving November 1, 1859. Dallas was then a small and uninviting place, and Dr. Roberts concluded to locate in Cedar Hill, but there being no unoccupied houses he was obliged to buy one in which to winter. When the spring opened it found two very much dissatisfied persons, and he and his wife then started out in a buggy to look over middle Texas, going through Ellis, Navarro and Limestone counties, down to the terminus of the Houston & Texas Central railroad, and over into Washington county. But not liking any of the country, they concluded to remain at Cedar Hill for a year or two, and then return to South Carolina. Having brought some slaves with him Dr. Roberts decided to buy a farm two miles south of Cedar Hill, and a number of stock horses and cattle.

About the time he was getting ready to return to South Carolina the Civil war commenced, and he countermanded all arrangements in that direction, and in the spring of

1862 he volunteered as a private in Company B, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, but was soon selected as Company Surgeon for Company B. After going into Arkansas with the Nineteen Texas Cavalry, which became one of Parsons' Brigade, he met with Surgeon J. Hunter Berrien, Chief Surgeon on the staff of General E. Kirby Smith, who was commanding the Trans-Mississippi department, with headquarters at Little Rock. Dr. Berrien was graduated at the same medical college as Dr. Roberts, and he told the latter he would send up an application for him for Assistant Surgeon of the Confederacy. The application in due time returned from Richmond approved, and he was ordered to be examined by the medical examining board of the Trans-Mississippi department located at Shreveport, Louisiana. His examination was entirely satisfactory and Dr. Roberts was then put on duty in the Blockley hospital at Little Rock, where he remained until 1863, and by request was then ordered to report to General Henry E. McCulloch, commander of the Northern sub-district of Texas, at Bonham, where he has placed on duty as Examining Surgeon. Dr. Roberts also acted at Post Surgeon, and in the spring or early summer he was ordered to report for duty to General Magruder at Houston, and directly to Major General John Ireland, now ex-Governor, in the southern district of Texas; was next put on duty as Post Surgeon at Fort De Bray on Matagorda Island in command of Major John A. Vernon; and in the spring or summer of 1864 was ordered to report to General N. H. Darnell, in command of the port of Dallas. Dr. Roberts was then put on duty as Post Surgeon of Dallas and also in charge of the hospital of this city, where he remained until the surrender in April, 1865.

Taking the oath of allegiance and returning home, he again went into the private practice of medicine. He and his wife were still dissatisfied with Texas, and having a desire to return to the old State east of the Mississippi river, he traded his farm for horses and mules, took all the stock he had left from the ravages of the war, and started for Louisiana and Arkansas, in order to sell them to get means to accomplish his journey. But he found the farmers with no means to buy the stock and he returned with them to Texas, turned them out on the prairie, and went into the active practice of medicine. He bought out Dr. R. L. Sullivan, located again at Cedar Hill, Dallas county, Texas, and bid adieu to all desires to return to the Carolinas. He has since built up a large and successful practice in this county and surrounding country, and in due course of time the country improved, and his landed possessions also increased. The Grand Central & Santa Fe railroad had decided to go somewhere through this section, and Dr. Roberts gave said railroad as an inducement to pass through where it now is located a free right of way for about one mile, plenty of switch room, land for depot purposes, and every other block of land in the railroad addition, and the road accepted the proposition and built the depot where it now stands. Dr. Roberts has ever been a true and tried Democrat, and was a delegate from Dallas county to the first Democratic State Convention after the Edmond J. Davis administration, convening at Galveston, to nominate the State ticket.

He was married in 1859, to Miss R. E. Croft, of South Carolina, and they have five sons and two daughters living and one son deceased: William A., Charles D., Duncan B., Robert Lee, Joshua L., deceased, Mollie A., now Mrs. Newland, Thomas D., and Jessie May. Dr. Roberts is still living in

Cedar Hill, following his profession, but is gradually retiring from active practice, in connection with his son, Dr. C. D. Roberts. He has practiced medicine in this community about thirty-two years. He has never had political aspirations, but has been a quiet citizen, and he and his wife have been consistent members of the Missionary Baptist Church at Cedar Hill for many years.

HENRY BOLL, who has been a resident of Dallas county, Texas, since 1855, is a native of Canton Aargau, Switzerland, and dates his birth November 14, 1830. He is a son of Henry and Magdelina (Peier) Boll, natives of the same canton. Until nineteen years of age he lived on a farm, then went to Zurich to learn the butcher business, and served an apprenticeship of four years. He engaged in business for himself, and was thus employed until he emigrated to the United States.

Mr. Boll was first married September 22, 1852, to Miss Anna Nötzli, a native of the canton of Zurich and a daughter of Jacob Nötzli. By this union two children were born, and in 1854 the wife and both little ones died. The following February Mr. Boll came to America, sailing from Bremen, and, after a voyage of sixty-one days, landing in Galveston. He went to Houston, where he spent a few days, and from that place came to Dallas, making the journey with ox team and on foot, and reached his destination on the 4th of July, 1855. He first settled in the French colony; was detailed to do the butchering, which was done three times a week, and also assisted in improving the farming lands. After remaining in the colony about three months, he and three of his countrymen leased 160 acres of land of the colony; afterward discovered that the colony had no title to the land and abandoned it. Then, with his brother-in-law, Jacob Nussbaumer, he engaged in butchering and followed the business until the breaking out of the war.

In January, 1862, Mr. Boll enlisted in defense of his adopted country, and was assigned to the commissary department. In the spring of 1862 he was sent back to Texas for cattle, and was given a place in the commissary department of Colonel Burford's regiment, where he remained until January 1, 1863. At that time he was assigned to a position in the commissary department at Post Waco to issue rations, collect and deliver provisions in Louisiana and Texas, where he remained until the close of the war.

Returning to Dallas county, he again engaged in butchering, and continued the business until 1869, being then in feeble health. In that year he was elected City and County Treasurer, filling the office for three or four years, with honor to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. Retiring from office he took up his old business of butchering and followed it successfully for four years, during this time prospecting through western Texas.

In 1880 Mr. Boll's brother, Professor Jacob Boll, a naturalist, of whom mention is found elsewhere in this work, died in Wilbarger county, near the mouth of Pesor river. Mr. Boll went there, took up his remains and buried them in Dallas. About this time he contracted a disease of the eyes, and has since been gradually growing worse. He is now totally blind in his right eye and the left one was only partly saved by an operation performed in Europe in 1889. Since his return from Europe he has been retired from busi-

ness, giving his attention to the care of his own and his sisters' property.

In 1856 Mr. Boll's father, mother and two sisters came to this country, followed, in 1864, by his brother John, and in 1869 by Jacob, the one above referred to. The latter subsequently returned to his native country, but came back to Texas in 1874. His son, Dr. William Boll, an eminent physician of this State, died in Green Springs, Ohio, at the age of thirty-eight years.

The subject of our sketch was married the second time July 22, 1856, in Dallas, to Miss Elizabeth Knöpfli, a native of Switzerland, and daughter of Jacob K. and Barbara (Steinman) Knöpfli. Mrs. Boll came to Texas with Mr. Boll's father and family. By this union ten children were born, eight of whom are still living: Annie, Minnie, Henneratta, Henry, Jacob, Lizzie, Charles and William.

Mr. Ball is a member of A., F. & A. M., the Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, Dallas Chapter, No. 47, and Dallas Commandery, No. 6. He has passed through the chairs of all the orders and is a member of the Grand Lodge.

CHARLES H. BERNARD was born in Logan county, Kentucky. His parents, Jesse B. and Mildred (Crewdson) Bernard, were natives of Virginia, the former born June 8, 1772, and the latter November 15, 1785. Some years after their marriage they moved to Kentucky and bought land in Logan county, where they lived the rest of their lives, both dying in 1833, the mother on the 27th of August and the father on the 16th of September. They were the parents of fourteen children, as follows: Sophia W., who was born August 16, 1804, died July 8, 1805; Virginia, born March 18, 1806, became the wife of William Wood, and died in Illinois, leaving a family of children, most of whom were married and had families: James Crewdson, born November 25, 1807; Nancy Merideth, October 12, 1809; Harriet N., May 15, 1811; William V., April 16, 1813; Elizabeth E., April 27, 1815; John O., April 6, 1817; Charles H., February 10, 1819; Mary J., January 26, 1821; Jessie Gatewood Allen, August 15, 1822; Samuel Minor, August 8, 1824; Lucy Ann, December 15, 1826; and Frances Mildred, November 25, 1828.

Charles H. Bernard was reared on the farm, attended the common schools and finished his education at Alton, Illinois, in Shurtleff College. Soon after his father's death he went with his oldest brother to Illinois, he being then only fourteen years of age. They stopped in Adams county, near where Quincy is now located, and there his brother bought a farm, which he conducted in connection with a general merchandise store. He continued to work for his brother until he reached his majority.

Mr. Bernard was married September 5, 1841, to Miss Margaret Ann Lewis, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Benjamin W. and Emiline A. (Cloud) Lewis, natives of Virginia. Mrs. Bernard is the oldest of their four children, and she and her sister, Mrs. Hannum, of Lancaster, are the only ones now living. Mr. and Mrs. Bernard were married in Woodford county, Illinois, and subsequently moved to Adams county, same State, where they bought a small farm. In the fall of 1847 Mr. Bernard came to Texas and took a headright of 600 acres of land on Ten-mile creek, sixteen miles south of where the city of Dallas now stands, where he has since resided. Here he has developed a fine farm and reared a large family. Fol-

lowing are the children born to him and his wife: Elizabeth E., July 7, 1842; Helen A., January 1, 1844; Milus G., December 12, 1845; Laura A., December 7, 1849; Charles W., January 28, 1852; Mary A., June 2, 1853; Emma L., July 9, 1855; Donia A., January 11, 1858; William I., February 4, 1860; Tom L., November 17, 1861; Charlie O., December 16, 1863; and Samuel M., March 8, 1867. Of these all are living except four. The three oldest were born in Illinois and the others in Texas, with the exception of the youngest, who was born in Missouri while Mr. and Mrs. Bernard were there on a visit.

In the winter of 1863 Mr. Bernard was forced into the Confederate service, but returned home after three months. His oldest son, Milus, was also forced to enter the service at the same time, and went with his father. He returned home soon after the latter. Owing to the fact that he could not remain here in peace, Milus re-entered the service in Louisiana, took the measles soon afterward and died.

Mr. and Mrs. Bernard are members of the Christian Church.

JOHN H. FLORENCE, of Mesquite, Dallas county, was born in Lincoln county, Georgia, August 13, 1817, a son of David Florence, who was born in the same county, June 29, 1798. The latter was married September 28, 1816, to Miss Pollie Hicks, who was born March 23, 1799, Mr. Florence's mother, Julia Bond, was born September 23, 1773, in Lincoln county, Georgia, and died at the age of sixty-five years. Her mother, who was born and reared in Lincoln county, Georgia, died there at the age of ninety two years; she was never out of that county during her whole life. David Florence lived in Georgia until 1841, when he moved to Alabama, and died there in 1859, at the age of sixty-one years; his wife died in 1854, at the age of fifty-three years. They were the parents of nine children, viz.: John H., our subject; William B., who died in Indian Territory in 1883; Julia, wife of Herman Howard, died in 1838; Simeon; Nancy, wife of Richard Floyd; Mary, wife of Clayton Allen, died February 28, 1889; David; Jane, wife of John Allen.

John H., our subject, lived in Alabama until he moved to Texas, December 24, 1856. He and his family came in company with his two brothers and their families and two young men, with ox and horse teams, and were fifty-two days on the road, having been detained by the sickness and death of his brother Sebron's wife. Mr. Florence rented land the first year in Rush county, and afterward bought 320 acres of improved land. After two years he sold out and moved to Smith county, bought 940 acres of unimproved land, and five years later sold this place and bought 320 acres in Van Zandt county. He remained there four years, and then purchased 320 acres of improved land in Dallas county. His home farm now contains 379 acres, and he also owns 1,420 acres in Taylor county, and 160 acres elsewhere, owning in all 2,959 acres. He and his son are extensively engaged in raising cattle and horses on their ranch in Taylor county.

Mr. Florence was married December 24, 1837, to Miss Martha Walker, who was born October 6, 1817, in Lincoln county, Georgia. Her father, Jesse Walker, born in 1790, was married to Pollie Sellman, and they were the parents of the following chil-

dren: Betsie, wife of John Wadsworth; James; Martha, wife of John H. Florence; Nancy, wife of William Wadsworth, died in 1881; Jane, wife of William Been; Pollie, who died in 1857, was the wife of Thomas Hillgrove; Lucinda, now Mrs. Josiah Hawkins; Sarah, wife of Solomon Been; Susan, the wife of Victor Neely; Jesse, who died in the army; and William, who died in 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Florence have had eleven children, all of whom are now deceased but two. Amanda was married to Sebron Willingham, who afterward died, leaving three children. She was again married to Lewis Wilson. Mary, formerly Mrs. Thomas Forence, is now deceased, leaving one child, Dudley Florence. Elizabeth married D. C. Murphree, and died July 5, 1890. Jane is the wife of Isaac Seals; Nancy; Jessie; and Orelena, who died before marriage. Mr. Florence held the office of County Commissioner one term in Dallas county, and Mrs. Florence is a member of the Baptist Church.

L. F. BOHNY, agent for the Pabst Brewing Company, at Dallas, was born in Baden, Germany, August 14, 1843, a son of John and Caroline (Haury) Bohny, also natives of Baden. The father died in his native country in 1861, and the mother afterward came to Cincinnati, Ohio, thence to Nashville, Tennessee, where she died in 1869. The subject of this sketch left Germany for New Orleans in 1857, going thence to Nashville, and then to Scranton, Pennsylvania, where, in 1861, he enlisted in the Fifty-second Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, Company F. He was in the battle of Fair Oaks, through the Peninsular campaign, was taken prisoner at James Island, opposite Fort Sumter, July 3, 1864, was confined at Andersonville, and after the exchange was taken to Florence. In December, 1864, he was taken to Annapolis, Maryland, and next to Nashville, Tennessee, where he was discharged on account of poor health, caused by exposure. After the close of the war Mr. Bohny settled in Nashville, and in 1866 he went to Galveston, Texas, and next to Dallas, where, in partnership with his brother, he opened the first bakery in the city. Two years later he left Dallas for a time, and in 1871 returned and started the William Tell House, on the corner of Commercial and Market streets, which he conducted a number of years. He next embarked in the saloon business, and afterward became the proprietor of the Tevoli Hall, later the Apollo Hall, on Main Street. Mr. Bohny subsequently sold his interest in the latter, and engaged with his present company.

Mr. Bohny votes with the Republican party, has served as Alderman of the second ward, also as Mayor of the city, has been a member of the School Board; he is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the K. of H., of the George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, G. A. R., was the originator and first president of Dallas Frohsinn Singing Society, and was also the originator and first president of the Dallas Turn Verein.

W. H. TAYLOR, a farmer and stock-raiser, Lisbon, Dallas, county, Texas, was born five miles south of Dallas, July 28, 1854. He is the second son and third-born in a family of twelve children of J. H. Taylor, a biography of whom will be found on another page of this work.

W. H. Taylor was reared on a farm, attended the common schools, and completed

William P. Hale

his education at Mansfield college, Tarrant county, Texas. He resided with his parents until he was twenty-three years of age, after which he and his brother, C. T. Taylor, purchased a farm and engaged in stock-raising. He was married March 6, 1883, to Miss Rosa L. Grear, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Robert F. Greer and Kate, *nee* McDonald, who came to Dallas county in 1877. Her grandfather went from South Carolina to Tennessee at an early day. Her father now lives with her, her mother having died on the 8th of May, 1891. In 1887 Mr. Taylor sold his farm and purchased his present home property, where he is now engaged in farming and stock-raising. This place contains 356 acres, 200 of which are under cultivation. He and his brother own a large stock range in Tom Green county, Texas, where he has about 4,000 cattle.

Mrs. and Mrs. Taylor are the parents of two children: Eugene Hamilton and Kattie Erin. Their oldest child died at the age of seven months.

Mr. Taylor is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian and his wife of the Christian Church. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party. He is a man whose good judgment and well-directed efforts have won for him success in his various undertakings.

WILLIAM P. COLE, a highly honored citizen of Dallas, was born in Harrison county, Texas, in 1846, a son of John Cole, a pioneer of Texas, and was but four years of age when his father died. His mother, whose maiden name was McCurry, is still living, a landmark of the olden time, God-fearing and brave, and devoted to her children and the good of the people generally, by her practical sympathy with benevolent movements. Being the eldest of the children, upon young Cole naturally devolved great responsibilities at an early age. He went with his grandparents to the extreme frontier, into what was then the Milan district.

At the beginning of the war he returned to Dallas and enlisted in Company B, Thirty-first Texas Infantry, under Col. Hawpe, in the service of the Confederacy. The operations of his regiment were in Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas, and he was consequently in many perilous situations, under Kirby Smith. He was in the service three years when he was honrably discharged, and settled in Waller county, southern Texas, engaging in mercantile pursuits.

In 1877 he joined the Knights of Honor, and for thirteen years has been one of the pillars of that organization. The first year he was elected Grand Reporter, and in December of the same year Grand Secretary of the order, as also of the order of the Knights and Ladies of Honor, which position he still holds, to the satisfaction of all. In 1882 he was elected Grand Recorder for the Ancient Order of United Workmen, which position he is also fulfilling still. He has also been a member of the Finance Committees of the Knights of Honor and the Knights and Ladies of Honor. He has taken an important and influential part in the legislation of the two orders, devoting his whole time to his duties as secretary, having an able assistant. The marvelous growth of the order attests his honesty, industry and efficiency, as it has grown under his aid from a membership of 600 to 300,000. He is the best known lodge man in Texas, having been a member of almost every Grand Lodge since he has been in office. In his political sympathies he is a Democrat, and in

his religious relations he is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

He was married in 1869, to M. Alice Hooper, a native of Alabama, who was reared in Texas, and they have three sons and one daughter: John T., William P., Jr., Emily Frank and Baxley.

T. P. SANDERSON, deceased, was engaged in the real-estate business at Oak Cliff, Dallas county. He was born in Amelia county, Virginia, in 1833, the third of eight children born to Robert T. and Ann N. (Kidd) Sanderson, also natives of Virginia. Grandfather Sanderson was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his son, Robert T., was a farmer all his life, and his death occurred in Virginia, in 1846; the mother of our subject died in that State in 1872.

T. P. Sanderson, our subject, commenced life for himself as a farmer, and in 1861 he enlisted as a private in Company G, First Virginia Cavalry, and was afterward elected Sergeant of his company. He participated in the battles of Chickahominy, Manassas, Petersburg, Richmond, Monterey and Spottsylvania Courthouse. At the close of his service he returned to Virginia, and in 1869 removed to Christian county, Kentucky, and engaged in railroad contracting and building. He was so engaged until coming to Texas in 1881, after which he followed the real-estate business, buying and selling in Dallas and Oak Cliff, and he ultimately owned considerable property in both places. He moved to Oak Cliff in 1884, occupying a beautiful home. He took an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and socially was a member of William A. Smith Lodge, near Cochran Chapel, A. F. & A. M., and also of the Farmers' Alliance.

Mr. Sanderson was married in Virginia, January 28, 1857, to Miss Ann M. Moseley, a native of that State, and a daughter of Richard J. and Mary (Adams) Moseley, also natives of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Sanderson had seven children, viz.: S. C., who died in 1885; John B., deceased in the same year; S. J., a resident of Dallas; R. L., a merchant of this city; T. P., at home; Ella Lee, wife of W. L. Daniel, of Oak Cliff; Roger P., a member of the police force of Dallas. Mr. T. P. Sanderson died March 16, 1892, of la grippe, at the family residence, surrounded by his family and sorrowing friends, and was interred in the family lot at Oak Cliff cemetery March 17. His remains were followed to their last resting place by the prominent citizens of Oak Cliff and Dallas.

WILLIAM TRAMMELL, proprietor of a saloon on Elm street, Dallas, was born in Omaha city, in 1851, the youngest of nine children born to William and Mary (Young) Trammell, the former a native of Knoxville, Tennessee, and the latter of Monticello, Kentucky. The parents were married in the latter State, and at an early day removed to Omaha, Nebraska, where he was engaged as a surveyor, and was also Probate Judge. In 1865 they came to Dallas, Texas, and later settled at Corsicana, Texas, where he died in 1865, and the mother afterward removed to Arkansas, where she died in 1865.

William Trammell, our subject, was reared in the city of Omaha, and in 1866 he came to Dallas, where he learned the tinner's trade, with C. D. Kanady. He worked at

his trade until 1887, when he engaged in the saloon business, on Elm street. He has taken an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and socially, is a member of Coeur De Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P., having joined that order in 1875. Mr. Trammell has witnessed the growth of Dallas from a small hamlet to its present magnitude, and has always taken an active interest in everything for its good.

He was married in this city, in 1883, to M. Ehrhardt, a native of Franklin, Louisiana, and a daughter of M. E. and Mary Ehrhardt, natives of Germany. The father, a merchant tailor by trade, settled in New Orleans at an early day, and was killed at Franklin, Louisiana, and the mother still resides in the latter city. Mr. and Mrs. Trammell have had four children: Emma, Louie, Georgie and Willie.

R. A. SALE was born in Estill county, Kentucky, June 26, 1829. He lived on a farm with his father until he was twenty-one, when he engaged in farming for himself and was thus occupied most of the time until he was twenty-nine. He was married May 20, 1858, to Miss L. J. Munday, and after his marriage continued farming operations until the war broke out. He was then employed by the Government as drover for the army, dealing in mules and horses. In one week's time he delivered upward of 1,500 mules. After the war he sold his farm and engaged in the mercantile business for seven years in Mercer county, Kentucky.

In the fall of 1872 Mr. Sale came to Texas. The first year he rented and operated a farm in Collin county. Then he moved to his present place, he having purchased a two-thirds interest in 640 acres of land in Dallas and Collin counties before coming to this State. On this property he has since continued to reside, now owning 300 acres of fine, well improved land. His residence is surrounded with shade trees and is, indeed, a beautiful and attractive home. In his farming operations Mr. Sale has been uniformly successful. He has 125 acres under cultivation and the rest of his land is in pasture. On his farm are two tenant houses. His chief products are corn, cotton and hay. He raises and deals in mules, cattle, horses, hogs and sheep.

Mrs. Sale was born on the 16th of January, 1837, a daughter of Edmond and Margaret Munday. Her mother was born in 1802, and is still living. For a more extended mention of her see the sketch of Dr. G. W. Newman, with whom she resides. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Munday are as follows: Susan May, wife of Dr. Speers; James, Sarah and R. L. deceased; Reuben P.; J. J.; and L. J., wife of R. A. Sale. Mr. Munday died July 14, 1866, aged sixty-four years.

Of Mr. Sale's parents be it recorded that his father, Samuel Sale, was born in Virginia and removed from there to Kentucky with his father when he was only seven years old. He was reared in that State and there married to Miss Mildred Harris. He died at the age of seventy-three years. The names of their seven children are: Stephen, Nancy, Webber H., A. H., R. A., Elizabeth and B. H.

To Mr. and Mrs. Sale twelve children have been born, viz.: James M., born October 30, 1860, killed at Jackson, Tennessee, January 21, 1878; Samuel Mc., born October 1, 1862; Reuben B., March 7, 1865; Stephen H.,

June 7, 1867; John W. H., April 15, 1869; Walter D., December 6, 1871; Sarah B., June 11, 1874; Annie M., June 4, 1876; Charley P. and R. L., twins, born April 15, 1878; Charley P. died June 15, 1878; Jesse A., May 15, 1881; Willie Clay, January 13, 1884.

Mr. Sale is a Royal Arch Chapter Mason, and has filled all the offices in his lodge. He is also a member of the Knights of Honor, having his membership in Plano Lodge, No. 977, and having served as Dictator of that order. Mrs. Sale is a member of the Knights and Ladies of Honor. She carries $1,000 insurance in that order, and her husband twice that amount. Both are looking to the welfare of their family, should either one be carried away. Mr. Sale is a member of the Christian Church, and his wife of the Missionary Baptist Church.

WESLEY F. CURTIS was born in Macomb county, Michigan, March 25, 1832. When he was a small boy he moved with his father to Ohio, and was there reared, remaining with his parents until his marriage. On the 3d day of April, 1853, he wedded Miss Elizabeth Pearl. He continued farming in the Buckeye State until 1861, when he moved to Illinois and bought land. There he carried on farming operations until 1873, the year he moved to Dallas county, Texas. While in Illinois Mr. Curtis had considerable bad luck, owing to sickness, he having settled in a very unhealthy portion of the State, and when he arrived in Dallas he had but little means with which to make a start. He bought a lot and built a house there, but as he found it somewhat difficult to make money in town, he purchased 190 acres in the eastern part of Dallas county and commenced to improve the farm on which he has since lived. His land is now under a good state of cultivation and he has a nice little home, located near New Hope and three miles north of Mesquite.

Of his parents, we record that his father, Milo S. Curtis, was born in Danbury, Connecticut, December 11, 1793. He was a saddler and harnessmaker by trade. When a young man he went to New York, and was there married to Miss Cynthia Brant, in 1824. She was born in Watertown, New York, March 11, 1808. In 1828 they moved to Michigan, bought land, improved it and lived there until 1835. That year Mr. Curtis sold out and moved to Ohio, becoming one of the pioneer settlers of that State. He took up Government land in Scioto county, improved it and lived on it until the time of his death, September 23, 1864. His widow survived him twenty-five years and one day, her death occurring September 24, 1889, at the age of eighty-one years. Five of their children are still living, of whom the subject of our sketch is next to the oldest. They are Laura, wife of John Holman; Wesley F.; Charles B.; William C., and Ellen, wife of D. F. Brown.

Mrs. Wesley F. Curtis was born in Jackson county, Ohio, August 25, 1833. Her father, Robert Pearl, was born in Virginia in 1804. Her mother, whose maiden name was Nancy Morrow, was born in 1808 and died in 1848, aged forty years. Her father was subsequently married to Deborah Wells. He is now deceased. By his last marriage he had no children. Following is the issue from his first union: Mary, wife of Jonathan Martin; Jane, wife of John Harrison; Bazel; Thomas, deceased; Elizabeth, wife of Wesley F. Curtis; Cynthia, wife of Peter Gouldberry; and Samuel, Robert, Andrew and

James—the last two dying when quite young. Of the above named only four are now living.

Mr. and Mrs. Curtis have had nine children born to them, whose names are as follows: John B.; Robert P.; Jennie, wife of R. S. Kimbrough; Sallie; Mary; George, Lillie, wife of William Morris; William and Rosa. Rosa was born November 6, 1869, and died in 1871.

THOMAS K. FLOWERS was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, December 25, 1840. He has been a resident of Texas since 1870.

Joseph Flowers, his father, was also a native of Tennessee, born in Rutherford county. He met his death by drowning, July 4, 1848, at the age of thirty-seven years. The mother of Thomas K. was, before her marriage, Miss Cynthia Lannom. She was born May 23, 1811, daughter of William Lannom, and died in November, 1869, at the age of fifty-eight years. Following are the names of the children born to Joseph Flowers and his wife: James S., William M., Green B., deceased, Sarah B., wife of J. M. Sinclare, is deceased, Andrew J., a resident of Texas, and Thomas K., the youngest of the family.

The subject of our sketch was first married in Tennessee, to Miss Susan B. Mullins, who was born May 24, 1843, daughter of Thomas Mullins. She came to Texas with her husband in 1870, and died on Red River, May 29, 1873, at the age of thirty years. Their union was blessed with four children, whose names and dates of birth are as follows: Udorah, born August 10, 1867; Joseph T., born April 15, 1869; Laura M., February 8, 1871; Willie, February 15, 1873. The last named died in July, 1873.

Mr. Flowers rented land on Red River for seven years after he came to Texas. In the fall of 1877 he came to Dallas county and bought 200 acres of land. His second marriage was celebrated with Martha J. (Hamilton) Harbin, who was born October 10, 1844. Thomas S. Hamilton, her father, was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, June 14, 1820, and her mother, *nee* Elizabeth J. Ballard, was born March 7, 1827. Mr. Hamilton came to Texas in 1830, he being ten years old at that time. The Indians were then numerous and troublesome here, and it was with difficulty that the early settlers protected their families and their property from the ravages of the red men. Mr. Hamilton served all through the Mexican war. His first wife died in December, 1853, at the age of twenty-six years. Mrs. Flowers is the oldest of their children. The names of her brothers and sisters are Mary E., who became the wife of William J. Cherry, is now deceased; Amanda C., who died when quite young; Marcus W., Albert A., Augusta, wife of Charles Vaughn. Mr. Hamilton was married the second time, in 1867, to Martha Newland, by whom he had five children: Lucy R., wife of Boyd Bledsoe; Georgia A., Lela A., Alma and Robert. Mr. Hamilton departed this life in December, 1883, at the age of sixty-three years.

Mrs. Flowers was the owner of 115 acres of land at the time she married her present husband, and that, with the 200 acres Mr. Flowers purchased, makes 315 acres, a fine farm that is now improved. Eighty acres are under cultivation, and the rest is used for pasture, being dotted over with fine Jersey and Holstein cattle. By his present companion Mr. Flowers has six chil-

dren, viz.: Nina A., born April 10, 1876; Beulah H., April 18, 1878; Willie M., May 14, 1880; Mattie E., April 4, 1882, and died October 4, 1886; Mora Lee, July 9, 1884, and James D., August 29, 1886. By the former husband, David A. Harbin, a native of Kentucky, born September 15, 1828, Mrs. Flowers has one son, John D. Harbin, born October 4, 1861.

Mr. and Mrs. Flowers and five of their children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Flowers is associated with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441; is also a Knight of Honor, having his membership with Pleasant Valley Lodge, No. 2756. His political views are in harmony with Democratic principles.

CORNELIUS M. TUCKER, was born in Whitefield county, Georgia, August 4, 1844, and was reared and educated in his native place, remaining there until he reached his majority. November 2, 1871, he wedded Miss Nancy A. Smith, and October 30 of the following year he came to Dallas county, Texas. For four years he rented land and at the end of that time bought 100 acres. He then moved to his land and tented out until he was able to build a house. After living there ten years he purchased 109 acres of unimproved land, where he now lives, having brought it up to its present high state of development. He has since bought other lands and now owns in this county and others 924 acres, besides valuable property in Colorado city, a town of 5,000 inhabitants. When Mr. Tucker came to Texas he had a few hundred dollars, but was unfortunate, lost it all and had to begin again without anything. He has since met with eminent success. Previous to his coming to this State he was engaged in a general merchandise business, but since his arrival here has given his whole attention to agricultural pursuits.

Of Mr. Tucker's parents we record that his father, Alden Tucker, was born in 1799, and died in 1884, at the age of eighty-five years. His mother was before her marriage Miss Elizabeth Bailey. She departed this life at the age of eighty-eight years. Their family consisted of twelve children, namely: Elijah; William; Arehy; James; Lucinda, wife of Robert Isbel; Clinton C.; George W.; Martha, wife of N. F. Wilson; Amanda, wife of William H. Miller; Pollie Ann, wife of Joel Smith; Elizabeth, who died when about eighteen years old; and Cornelius M., the youngest and the subject of this article.

Mrs. Tucker's parents were Silas Smith and Elizabeth J. Johnson, natives of Jackson county, Georgia. Her father died at the age of eighty-three years. Their five children were: Mary, wife of Julius Hudson; John T., deceased; Samuel F.; Elizabeth J., wife of John Parris; Nancy A., wife of C. M. Tucker.

Mr. and Mrs. Tucker have had two children: Clinton C., born August 30, 1872, and Elizabeth J., September 10, 1884. Mr. Tucker is held in high esteem by all who know him. To his genial good nature, his strict integrity and his industrious habits may be attributed his success in life.

AUGUSTUS GARRISON.—This gentleman, an enterprising young farmer, residing near Pleasant Valley, Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in York county, South Carolina, August 14, 1869.

William F. Garrison, his father, was born in York county, October 14, 1841, and was there married, November 24, 1865, to Miss Nancy H. E. Poovey. She too, was a native of the same county, born August 23, 1846. Four years after their marriage, in 1869, they moved to Bradley county, Arkansas. Following are the names of William F. Garrison's brothers and sisters: Peter; John; James, who was killed in the war; Sallie, deceased, wife of David Jackson; Mary, deceased; and Zeine. William F. was next to the youngest of the family. The members composing the Poovey family are, Duncan; Nancy E., mother of the subject of our sketch; Robert; Kate; Augustus; James; John and Mary; the last three are deceased. To William F. Garrison and his wife were born the following named children: Mary C., born September 2, 1866, and is now the wife of William S. Tucker; James P., born January 9, 1868; Augustus; Emma, born February 5, 1871; John D., born July 22, 1872; William, born January 11, 1874; Cordelia E., born October 22, 1875; Nancy, born January 11, 1878; and Lois, born July 4, 1881. In 1879, Mr. Garrison moved from Arkansas to Texas, where he rented land and farmed for three years. His death occurred October 6, 1882, at the age of forty-one years.

After their father's death, Augustus and his brother, J. P., continued to live with their mother and cultivate the farm. After renting for five years, they bought 120 acres of improved land for their mother, and paid for it. They have since purchased 200 acres for themselves. All this land is well fenced, eighty acres of the first farm and 130 acres of the other being under cultivation. When the family first came to Texas, and at the father's death, they were in limited circumstances, but the sons went earnestly to work to secure a home and now have their mother comfortably fixed. They are industrious young men, upright and honest in all their dealings, and are bound to make their mark in the world. They have had but little opportunity for schooling, but have acquired sufficient education to intelligently conduct their farming operations. During the war, Mr. Garrison's father served in the Confederate army, and at that time contracted disease from which he never recovered, and which caused his death. Both parents had united with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and three of their daughters and the subject of our sketch are members of the same church.

THOMAS B. FISHER dates his birth in Kentucky, in 1833. His father, John Fisher, was a farmer in that State; his mother, *nee* Margaret Barbour, a native of Kentucky, died in Missouri, in 1849. They had eight children, viz.: Elizabeth, who married John D. Rupard, by whom she had twelve children, ten of whom are living; Sarah Jane, wife of W. J. Rupard, has six children; Thomas B., the subject of this sketch; Robert H., who married Eliza Ingles, by whom he had ten children, six of whom are living; Mary Ann, who married Reuben Hogg, by whom she had seven children, four of whom are living; Isaac, who wedded Caroline Beeman, had three children, of whom two are living; Jennie, wife of John Fisher, has seven children; Christopher wedded Margaret Hunnicut, and five of their seven children are now living. In 1850, the father, John Fisher, married Paralee Rupard. By her he had five children, four of whom survive, viz.: W. E. Fisher, who married Fannie Martin, by whom he had eight chil-

dren; Isabella, wife of John Ward; Silas, who married Laura Williamson, and by her has three children; Paralee, who wedded A. B. Kirk, and has two children.

Thomas B. Fisher, the subject of the sketch, went from Kentucky to Polk county, Missouri, in 1844, where, after reaching manhood, he engaged in farming. In 1851–'52, he crossed the plains to New Mexico; in 1854, he went to California, and in 1856, he returned to Missouri. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in Captain Morris Mitchell's company, Parsons' brigade, Confederate army. The service was chiefly infantry, and the scene of action in Arkansas and southwest Missouri. In 1863, he was elected First Lieutenant of Company A, in Jackman's regiment. Jackman also commanded the brigade. W. H. Lemmons, of Dallas, was troop captain. Mr. Fisher was in the last raid into Missouri from Arkansas; was wounded in the engagements at Pilot Knob and Glasgow; was engaged also at Prairie Grove, Little Rock and Helena, Arkansas. After the surrender of Lee, his company was disbanded, at Corsicana, with all the brigade.

Mr. Fisher was married in Polk county, Missouri, in 1857, to Mary E., daughter of Russell Murray of Benton county, Missouri, by whom he had six children, five of whom are living. They are as follows: Russell, who married Mollie Rupart, has three children living; Lizzie, wife of J. H. McCommas; and Murray, Florence and Jackman.

During Mr. Fisher's service in the field, his wife moved to Arkansas, and in 1864, she, in company with Mrs. O. P. Bowser, of Dallas, left Carroll county, Arkansas, by wagon en route to Texas. Arriving at the Arkansas river, they abandoned their wagon and rode on horseback from that point to Hempstead county, Arkansas, where Mr. Fisher joined them. They settled at Richardson, Dallas county, where they made their home for sixteen years, after which they settled on the old homestead farm of A. McCommas', where they now live. They claim that their house is one among the oldest in Dallas county, it having been built in 1844, or near that time.

Mr. Fisher is the present County Commissioner for Precinct No. 1. He is a politician of Democratic faith, and is active in public affairs. With the exception of the years spent in the army, he has devoted himself to farming. He is a member of the Masonic order, and also of the Baptist Church. He has never missed an election since old enough to vote, excepting during the war, and then voted for Jeff. Davis each time. He has never scratched a Democratic nominee.

SAMUEL H. NANCE, farmer, was born in Cass county Illinois, May 21, 1849, son of O. B. and Sarah B. Nance, natives of Virginia who moved to Kentucky, where they were married, and in 1839 to Illinois. In the fall of 1851 the father came to Texas and bought a section of wild land, which he at once proceeded to improve. He added to his original purchase until he had at the time of his death, in 1874, about 2,000 acres, all good land. Of his ten children eight are still living,—six of them in this county, one in Illinois and one in California.

Mr. Nance, whose name heads this sketch, completed his school days at Marvin College, in Waxahachie. After he became of age he continued work on the farm. He now has a fine farm of 340 acres, all improved, 140 acres being in a fine state of cultivation.

He was married January 12, 1876, to Miss

O. W. Pellenz

Lila Pugh, a native of Mississippi and a daughter of J. M. Pugh. By this marriage there were two children, both of whom died in infancy. November 22, 1882, Mr. Nance was married the second time, on this occasion wedding Miss R. L. Pogue, a native of Virginia and a daughter of James and Edna Pogue, also natives of the Old Dominion. By this marriage there is one son, Olin B.

FREDERICK W. PELLENZ, plumber, Dallas, Texas.—No business requires a more thorough knowledge of details than that which relates to the sanitary condition of our houses and public buildings. Of late years this subject has received the careful study of scientific men, who make sanitary plumbing a specialty, and the perfection to which the science has been brought is the best comment upon the intelligence which has been devoted to it. In this important enterprise, together with handling all necessary stock pertaining to the business, Mr. Frederick W. Pellenz has achieved a well-earned reputation and is a member of the firm of Pellenz & Co. He was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, May 23, 1856, and was the seventh in a family of nine children born to William W. and Helen H. (Palasier) Pellenz, natives of Louisiana but of German origin. The father's birth occurred at New Orleans, and he was one of the veterans of the Mexican war, receiving a wound at the battle of Monterey. He was a tinner by trade, and at one time (1855) took a contract to furnish the city of New Orleans with oil lamps for illumination. He was elected Captain of Company A, Heavy Artillery, of the State militia, and was holding that position when he met with the accident that caused his death. He was superintending the erection of the first grain elevator ever built in the city of New Orleans, and while up on the frame work his feet slipped and he fell to the ground, a distance of many feet, injuring his hip very seriously. He went to New York city for treatment, but was told that his case was hopeless (as he had been told in New Orleans), but he would not give up, and went to Paris, France. There he received no encouragement, and returned to New Orleans, where his death occurred, March 30, 1867. He left a wife and five children, four sons and a daughter. Two of the sons reside at Denver, Colorado, and one at New Orleans, and the daughter, who is now the wife of D. W. Fraek, resides in Denver also. The mother's death occurred in August, 1870, when in her fiftieth year. The maternal grandfather of the above mentioned children, was a gallant soldier in the war of 1812.

F. W. Pellenz commenced business for himself as collector for a New Orleans firm, held the position until his mother's death, and then went to Chicago, Illinois, where he began working as an apprentice to a contracting plumber, with whom he remained five years, becoming in that time thoroughly familiar with his trade. He afterward worked for another firm for two years, and in 1879, came to Texas, locating at Paris. His health was very poor at this time and he was advised to rough it on the frontier for a few months. He accordingly secured a position on a ranch in western Texas, as a cowboy, and although he weighed but 100 pounds when he went there, in a year's time he had gained forty pounds. He returned to Chicago, Illinois, and accepted a position with the Detroit Heating and Lighting Company, being sent by that company to Fulton, Ar-

kansas, where he put up an extensive gas plant and equipped a large hotel for the use of gas. Returning to Chicago, he engaged with another firm and was sent to Hot Springs, Arkansas, to do the plumbing and steam heating in a large hotel of that city. Finishing his contract, he went to Paris, Texas, to do the steam-fitting and plumbing in the new jail and courthouse, this being the first work of the kind done in that city. He subsequently went to Little Rock, Arkansas, and embarked in merchandising in a little town called Galloway, where he was made the first Democratic Postmaster in Arkansas. His predecessor was shot and killed by a negro. Mr. Pellenz continued in business in that town for two years, when he sold out and went to Kerr, Arkansas, where he was again made Postmaster. Shortly after his appointment his clerk was assassinated, and Mr. Pellenz sold out his stock of general merchandise and moved to Dallas, Texas. Here he accepted a position with C. E. Hosmer, a contracting plumber of the then young city, and remained with him six months. From here he went to Austin, where he was in the same business for five years, but he was then prostrated by a dangerous fever, in which he came very near losing his eyesight. He went to New Orleans and after a long course of treatment his sight was very much improved. After a series of moves to various places, Mr. Pellenz located in Galveston, Texas, where he remained fifteen months.

On the 12th of January, 1887, he was united in marriage to Miss Clara Louise Polvogt, daughter of F. C. and Elizabeth Polvogt, the father a native of Germany but of Polish descent. Mr. Polvogt came to America at an early day and took an active part in the Rebellion, being in the marine service and serving on a man-of-war. His death occurred during the yellow fever epidemic of 1868. The mother is of German descent and is one of a triplet, the three yet living, one in Germany, another in New York city and the mother of Mrs. Pellenz, who makes her home in Galveston, Texas. After his marriage Mr. Pellenz came to Dallas, locating here in 1888, the gas foreman of the works. A year later he opened up business for himself and has been doing unusually well. Mr. Pellenz is a member of Dallas branch of C. K. of A. Lodge, No. 70, and is president of the Local Plumbers' Association. In politics he is neutral. He and his wife hold membership in the Catholic Church.

JOHN RAPE, one of the representative farmers of Dallas county, was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, September 18, 1842, a son of Jackson and Eliza J (Sumpter) Rape, natives of Tennessee and Maryland. The father improved the farm where he lived until his death, which occurred August 9, 1889. They were the parents of eight children, six of whom are still living.

The subject of this sketch came with his father to Dallas county in January, 1854, and settled on the farm where he now lives. In those early days railroads were unknown, and they made the journey in wagons. Mr. Rape has followed farming as an occupation since coming to this State, except when in the service of the Confederate army, when he was engaged in the manufacture of fire-arms for the soldiers. He first worked at Lancaster, this county, then at Marshall, Texas, and at the close of the war he was in the shops at Tyler, this State, and had no means. He afterward returned to his father's. He

now occupies the old homestead, of 415 acres, 125 acres of which is in a fine state of cultivation.

Mr. Rape was married January 29, 1862, to Miss Julia A., a daughter of Jacob Boydson, a native of Kentucky. By this union there were six children, five of whom survive: Mary A., Ida J., William J., Oma D. and Hugh E. Mr. Rape lost his wife by death, and he was then married to Mary, daughter of M. G. Terry, a native of Virginia. They have had two children, Rufus H. and Lorena. He is a member of the order of Odd Fellows, and also of the Christian Church.

ALLANSON DAWDY, one of the first settlers of Dallas county, Texas, is a son of Allanson and Nancy (Garrison) Dawdy. His father was born in Tennessee, July 12, 1786. From there, in 1815, he removed to Illinois, where he remained till death. He was an active member of the Baptist Church, and a man of strict integrity and good habits. His marriage to Nancy Garrison occurred May 12, 1805. To them were born twelve children, as follows: James, born August 12, 1807, died in 1867; Sarah, April 25, 1809, now deceased; Elizabeth, June 11, 1811, is a resident of Illinois; Howell, January 13, 1813, is deceased; Matthew, November 23, 1815; George W., March 23, 1819, deceased; Daniel, November 23, 1870; Rachel, February 27, 1822; Nancy, September 8, 1824, deceased; Allanson, the subject of this sketch; Jesse, April 8, 1828; William C., June 28, 1831.

Allanson Dawdy, whose name heads this article, was born December 15, 1826. He remained with his parents until 1846, when he enlisted in the Mexican war and served one year; was in the engagement at Buena Vista, under Colonel Hardin. Returning from the war, he located in Dallas county, Texas. On the Trinity river he ran a ferry, known as Dawdy's Ferry. This he continued until 1881. In the mean time he purchased the farm where he now lives. During the civil war he enlisted, in Darnell's regiment, under Captain Perry; was in a number of skirmishes, and was First Lieutenant. At the time of Lee's surrender he was at Tyler, Texas.

In 1848 Mr. Dawdy was married to Rebecca Shelton, daughter of William and Elizabeth Shelton, natives of Virginia. For his second wife he married Miss Mary Kinney, and for his present, Mary Batchelor, a native of Missouri.

Mr. Dawdy has had eight children, viz.: Samuel W., a farmer of Dallas county, Texas; Allanson, Jr., a farmer of Hamilton county, Texas; Jane, wife of R. Keithley; William, a farmer of Dallas county, Texas; and John Jesse, Olie, Byron and Ross, at home.

Politically, Mr. Dawdy is a Democrat. He is a member of the Masonic order and has been an active member of the Christian Church for several years, and was at one time a deacon of the church.

Such is a brief sketch of one of the pioneer settlers and substantial farmers of Dallas county.

JESSE M. RAMSEY, one of the prosperous farmers of Dallas county, was born in Pettis county, Missouri, a son of Samuel and Salinda Ramsey. The parents came to Texas in November, 1845, settling on the farm where our subject now lives, having bought a patent on 570 acres. The father remained here about thirty years and

then moved to near Whitesborough, Grayson county, Texas, where he died in the fall of 1888. He was the father of twelve children, namely: Martha, William R., John B., Jesse M., Mary Ann, James C., Henry, Laura, Fannie and Rose. Three of the children died when young. Mr. Ramsey's first wife was a Miss Fuller, who died in the winter of 1868, at the age of forty-six years.

Jesse M. was born in 1843, being but two years of age when his father settled on the place where he now lives. He has about 1,000 acres of fine black land, 300 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation.

He was married in September, 1869, to Miss Catherine Trees, the daughter of Crawford and Annie M. Trees, who were the first to procure license to marry after the organization of Dallas county. Mr. and Mrs. Trees were natives of Union county, Illinois, and came to Texas in April, 1845, taking up the land where the father lived until his death, in February, 1889. Mr. and Mrs. Ramsey are the parents of three children: W. C., John Henry Brown and Winnie Ann.

Politically, Mr. Ramsey is a Democrat, and religiously, is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. By close attention and hard work he has gathered around him considerable of this world's goods.

JAMES LYONS.—This enterprising farmer although not a native of Texas, has been identified with the interests of this State all his life.

He was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, February 26, 1853, and that same year his father moved to Texas, in wagons, making the journey in nine weeks.

William M. Lyons, his father, was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, May 5, 1824. His first wife, who before her marriage was Ellen Smith, wedded in Tennessee, and by her had two children: Samuel S. and Ellen: the former is deceased. For his second wife William M. Lyons married Caroline Watterson, daughter of Henry Watterson; she was born February, 27, 1825, married William M. Lyons, in 1852, and they had four children: James, Rosanna E., Henry W., and George M.; James is the only one living; Rosanna E. married John B. Harris, and left one child, P. Arthur Harris. William M. Lyons settled in the eastern portion of Dallas county, where he bought 640 acres of land. James Lyons and his mother still live on the old place.

In 1862, William M. Lyons joined the Burford regiment, Captain Thomas' Company, and went into the Confederate army, believing that it was his duty to try to protect the rights of the country he lived in: was with Price on his raid into Missouri. From exposure incurred while in service, Mr. Lyons was taken sick, and came home on a sick furlough, where he died, December 3, 1863, aged thirty-nine years. His father dying when James was only ten years of age, he, being the oldest of the family, still lives on the land his father purchased. It is located fifteen miles east of Dallas, and eight miles south of Garland.

James Lyons was married, January 10, 1875, to Miss Lillie Stubblefield, who was born in Virginia, April 4, 1856. Her father, William Stubblefield, born in Tennessee, July 27, 1822, was first married to Miss Harriet Profit. Three children were born to them: Henrietta, John P. and Harriet. Of these three only the first named, who is the wife of Samuel Logins, is living. For his second wife Mr. Stubblefield wedded Miss Margaret

Duff, in 1854, she, too, being a native of Virginia. Seven children were born to this union, namely: Mrs. Lyons; Mollie, wife of Gus Jordan; Joseph; William, deceased; Lullie; Mattie, wife of Russell Jordan; and Charley.

Mr. and Mrs. Lyons have four children, viz.: William, born March 1, 1876; Ina, October 4, 1880; John H., November 8, 1883; and James J., July 11, 1886.

Mrs. Lyons is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ALBERT T. BURCHARDT was born in Lowenberg, Germany, September 14, 1864, son of Frederick and Gussie (Rouge) Burchardt, natives of Germany, and with them, in 1876, emigrated to America when he was twelve years old. The family came at once to Texas, and settled three miles east of Mesquite, where the father bought land and improved a farm. He and his wife now reside at Mesquite. The subject of our sketch was the fourth-born in a family of ten children, whose names are as follows: James; Bertha, wife of Henry Brannegen; and Harmon, Albert T., Matilda, Theodore, Charley, Frederick, Gussie and Minnie,—all now living.

Albert T. lived with his father until he was twenty-two years of age, when he was married to Miss Minnie Bobe, October 8, 1887. She was born in Leese, Hanover, Germany, January 27, 1867, and when nine years old came to this country with her mother, *nee* Elizabeth Nehrmeyer, who was born in Germany, July 9, 1842, and married William Bobe in 1864. He died in 1876, at the age of thirty-four years. The next year Mrs. Bobe came from her native land to Texas. They had three children, namely: Louisa, wife of Michael Greenbaum; Minnie, wife of Albert F. Burchardt; Mary, wife of Pole Beach.

Mr. Burchardt began married life with little capital save a willing hand, and his honest and earnest efforts have been crowned with success. He bought a nice farm near New Hope, in the eastern part of Dallas county, and has since improved it, having erected a good house, barn and other buildings. His land is all under fence, and his pastures are well stocked with horses, mules, and cattle. Mr. Burchardt belongs to that class of men who make a success of whatever they undertake. He is good-natured, open-hearted, and possesses many estimable traits of character that render him a good neighbor and a most worthy citizen. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church. They have no children.

THOMAS McKEE ELLIS, deceased.—Another of the pioneers of Dallas county, whose name it is the province of this work to record in connection with the history of his adopted home, is Thomas McKee Ellis, who was of Scotch and Irish descent, some of whom served in the Revolutionary war. He was for nearly a half century a resident of this vicinity. Mr. Ellis was a pioneer in the broadest and best sense of the word, and came of pioneer ancestry.

He was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, and there grew to years of maturity, but just as he was verging on manhood his parents moved to Kentucky, and he accompanied them. However, he only remained in that State a short time, for the Territory of Illinois had been thrown open to settlement,

and he moved across the Ohio river and took up his residence in what is now Polk county of that State. There he was married, about 1820, the lady whom he selected as his life companion being Mary Witt, a daughter of John Witt, then of Polk county, but who subsequently became one of the pioneers of Dallas county, Texas, where many of his descendants now reside. From Polk county, Illinois, Mr. Ellis moved to Greene county, that State, and thence to Texas, whither he came in 1845, and made his first stop in this State, in Lamar county.

After a few months he came to Dallas county, which he reached in the month of January, 1846. He settled in this county a short distance south of where the village of Lancaster now stands, and became the possessor of 640 acres of land in that locality. He thus became a resident of the county before it was regularly organized, and it is needless to say, therefore, at a time when the country was but sparsely settled. Mr. Ellis never made but the one move, residing till the date of his death on the tract of land on which he settled when he first came to the county. He was not a public character and there is nothing therefore to record of him of a political nature. He was one of those men who always contributed to the solid wealth of the community in which they reside by the labor of their hands rather than by busying themselves with the affairs of others, whether of a public or private character. As a citizen, however, he discharged his duties faithfully, rendering such service as good citizens are expected to and rendering them promptly and cheerfully. He led the unpretentious life of a farmer, but as such was successful far beyond the average man, accumulating considerable property, mostly in lands which he managed with discretion and from which his children received a large share of the benefits. Having been brought up at a time when the advantages of an education were not so fully appreciated as at this day, and when the facilities for obtaining one were by no means what they are now, his training in this respect was necessarily neglected. He did not even have the opportunities to make up in some degree for this misfortune after growing up, for the reason that his youth and early manhood were wholly absorbed in the conflicts and rough experiences that mark the life of the first settlers in a new country, he having resided successively on the frontiers of Kentucky, Illinois and Texas when the only art at that time known was the art of war, the only science the science of life as narrowly viewed from the standpoint of bread and butter, and the only literature taught the plain old Anglo-Saxon of our common Bible. Yet, in sound sense and discriminating judgment he was not lacking. In all the sterling virtues of manhood he rose to the full stature, and his life, though unassuming, was crowded with usefulness and he left the impress of his character upon those by whom he was surrounded. For more than thirty years he was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and for about fifteen years of his later life he was a communicant of the Missionary Baptist Church, and while identified with that body he lived conscientiously with his professions. Quietly at his home, surrounded by many of his children and old friends and amidst the scenes of nearly half a century of his labors, he passed away from this earth, on the 7th day of March, 1890, at the advanced age of ninety-one years, his loss most deeply lamented by those who had known him longest and best. For the last ten years of his life he was blind. The wife of his youth who had borne him a faithful

companionship through the long years of his toils and hardships, had preceded him to the land of rest, about a year, having died also at the old home place, on June 26, 1889, aged eighty-seven years. She, too, had been a member for many years of the Baptist Church and was a pious and exemplary Christian woman.

Thomas M. and Mary Ellis were the parents of eleven children, all of whom grew to maturity and were married, and the most are living at the present time, and are residents of this county. Their eldest, Elizabeth Jane, became the wife of John Hoffman, of Greene county, Illinois, and there died, leaving one daughter to survive her. The second child of Thomas and Mary Ellis, Ellen Malinda, became the wife of Captain Middleton Perry, and at an early day came with him to Dallas county, Texas, and are now residing in the vicinity of Lancaster; Mary Ann is the widow of Jones Greene, of this county; Orilla Caroline has been married three times, and is now the wife of Judge John Stephens of Hillsboro, Hill county, Texas; Margaret was married to R. A. Lemmons, of Ellis county, of this State, but is now deceased; Martha Angeline was married twice, now the wife of Thomas Ramby of Dallas county, and resides about three miles south of Lancaster; Harriet Emeline is the widow of Calvin Taylor and lives just west of the village of Lancaster; William F., the eldest son, resides in Howard county, this State, having spent the most of his life, however, in this county, where he was reared and where he is well and favorably known in the southern part of the county; John T. is a resident of Lancaster; James Henry resides about one and one-half miles east of Lancaster, while the youngest, Louisa F., is the widow of W. L. White, who was for many years a successful merchant of Lancaster, and she still resides in the village. Some facts of more general interest concerning this lady will be found in the sketch of her deceased husband, which appears in the biographical department of this work.

WILLIAM A. HARRISON, the subject of this sketch, is a native of Alabama, born August 2, 1854. In September, 1875, at the age of twenty-one, he came to Texas, and since that time has been a resident of this State. The first year he hired out to a farmer and the second year cultivated land on the shares. December 24, 1876, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Coyle, and at the time of their marriage her father presented them with sivty-five acres of wild land. Mr. Harrison at once went to work to improve it, and he and his wife lived on it for thirteen years. Disposing of that property, Mr. Harrison bought 113 acres where he now lives, and this being the best of land he has developed it into a fine farm. By honest industry and good management he has worked his way up, like many other poor boys who came to Texas to seek their fortunes, and is now in easy circumstances.

Sidney Harrison, father of William A., was born in North Carolina. When a young man he went to Alabama and was there married to Miss Ruth Brooks, also a native of the State of North Carolina. He served four years in the Confederate army, and died in 1866, soon after his return from the war. His wife departed this life in December, 1873. They had a family of six children, whose names are as follows: William A.; W. M.; Martha; Mary E.; Lucy, wife of a Mr. Rogers; and Julia A., wife of Frank Hall.

Mrs. Harrison's father's name was Michael Coyle. He was born in St. Francis county, Arkansas, May 16, 1829. He came to Texas in 1849, and first settled in Harrison county. On the 6th of January, 1852, he wedded Miss Manerva J. Hunter, and in December of the following year moved to Dallas county. Mrs. Coyle was born in west Tennessee, October 27, 1827, and came to Harrison county, Texas, in 1849. Mr. Coyle laid his claim on 160 acres of land in the eastern part of Dallas county. He died January 14, 1863, at the age of fifty-three years and eight months. Mrs. Coyle died January 23, 1888, aged sixty years. They were the parents of nine children, three of whom died in infancy. The names of the others are: William H.; J. H.; M. S.; Mary C., wife of W. A. Harrison; Mattie, wife of John T. Luper; and Sallie, deceased.

To William A. Harrison and his wife five children have been born: Lieu Emma, Fannie M., Lillie Bell, Addie Jane and D. W., the first and fourth named being deceased. Mrs. Harrison is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Harrison is a Democrat in his political belief.

JOHN P. POTTER dates his birth in Bedford county, Tennessee, February 17, 1827. His parents, William and Jane (Kinby) Potter, were born in the years 1800 and 1803 respectively. In 1848, when John P. was twenty-one years of age, the family moved to Texas and settled in Smith county. They started South in wagons, but when they reached the river found their loads were too heavy, so they shipped the family and goods by boat, John P. and his father continuing on the journey with the teams. The senior Mr. Potter bought land in Smith county and remained there until his death, which occurred in August, 1851, at the age of fifty-one years.

April 3, 1851, John P. Potter was united in marriage with Martha A. Oden, who was born in Texas, July 11, 1835, her father, Kinchen Oden, having moved with his family from Illinois to Texas that same year. Mr. Potter first took a headright of 320 acres and improved it to some extent. He subsequently sold out and moved on a portion of his father's land. He next bought a farm in Tarrant county, engaged in the stock business and remained there two years. Disposing of his stock and land, he moved back to Smith county, and from there came to Dallas county, in 1861, and bought property near Haught's Store, where he now lives. At different times he added to his first purchase until his landed estate numbered 1,000 acres. As his children grew up he divided his land among them, retaining 600 acres for himself. About half of this is under cultivation and all is well fenced. Scattered over his estate are tenant houses, and as a proof of his kind treatment of and just dealings with his tenants we state that some of them have been with him fifteen years.

During the Civil war Mr. Potter enlisted in the army, in 1863, under Colonel Terrell, was in several battles and skirmishes and served until the war was over. Returning home, he again took up his agricultural pursuits. During his absence much of his stock had been taken by the Confederate soldiers.

Mr. Potter's wife died on the 24th of April, 1872, aged thirty-seven years. She had borne him nine children, whose names are as follows: William L. and Elizabeth, both now deceased; Lecie J., wife of D. C. Landess; Mary B., wife of J. M. McKinzie; Sarah F., wife of W. H. Lumby; John K.,

deceased; Frank O.; Robert D.; and Martha E., deceased.

In 1874 Mr. Potter was again married,—this time to Mrs. Jane Hill, *nee* Porter.

Mr. Potter says that when they came to Texas they had little use for money. Yearlings were legal tender. If a man owed another $5 he gave him a yearling calf. All he has Mr. Potter has made for himself since he came to Texas, with the exception of a few hundred dollars which were left to him at his father's death. Having lived here forty-three years, he may justly be ranked with the pioneers of the State. For seven years he has served as Justice of the Peace.

Mrs. Potter is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOSEPH B. D. YOUNG, real-estate dealer and capitalist, is one of the worthy pioneers of Texas, without whose personal sketch a history of Dallas county would not be complete. He is a native of Tennessee, born in Fayette county, April 21, 1836, the thirteenth of a family of sixteen children. His parents, Samuel and Judith (Palmer) Young, were natives of Virginia and removed to Tennessee while the Cherokee and Choctaw Indians were still in possession of a portion of the territory. The father was descended from one of the first families of Virginia, and was an extensive dealer in live-stock; he was also a slave-owner and did a large business in planting. He died in 1844, and his wife passed away in 1842. But twelve of their children grew to mature years, and only two daughters and two sons now survive.

At the age of fifteen years, Joseph B. D. began life for himself. He came to Harrison county, Texas, and secured employment on a farm; for two years his chief occupation was following the plow. His educational advantages were very meager, and after these two years of service he took his earnings and went to school for a year; he was a student at McKenzie College, one of his fellow students being the Hon. John H. Cochran, now representing the Sixth Congressional District of Texas. He was eighteen years old, and almost penniless, but he was possessed of a courageous heart, and a will determined to win the day; with these two characteristics, success must come. He soon became known as a rising young dealer in live-stock, and his judgment became the standard of the community.

Mr. Young was married November 14, 1867, to Miss Visa Mahon, who was the sixth-born of a family of nine children of John and Elizabeth (Kinman) Mahon; her birth-day was April 27, 1837. Her father was a native of South Carolina, and the mother was born in the same State; she was a cousin of John C. Calhoun. The father died in Harrison county, Texas, 1863, and the mother in 1859.

In 1871 Mr. and Mrs. Young came to Dallas, where Mr. Young has by careful and judicious investments acquired an ample competency for the coming years. He is considered one of the most substantial real-estate dealers in Dallas county, and is the owner of property valued at $40,000. He has contributed liberally both of his means and personal effort to all those enterprises which go to make a progressive business center. He has given to every railroad that enters the city, has taken stock in banks as they have been organized, and has made liberal donations of real estate to the city. He owns five acres where his residence is located, and has one of the most delightful

homes in the city. Two children were born to him and his wife, but both are deceased.

Mr. Young was a soldier in the late war, being a member of Company H, Seventh Texas Volunteer Infantry; he was in the battle of Mansfield and of Shiloh, and in many skirmishes; he was in the service three years and eight months, although not continuously for that length of time. He votes with the Democratic party, but takes no active interest in the issues of that organization.

JEROME B. HATCH, deceased, was born in Winfield, Herkimer county, New York, January 8, 1839, and was the fourth son of Jerome L. and Pamelia K. Hatch, the parents of eight sons and two daughters. At the early age of sixteen years Jerome with an elder brother came West, stopping at Beloit, Wisconsin. Afterward his parents removed to Illinois, and his home was with them for several years. He joined an Illinois regiment, and was in the Union army about two years. His father died at Decatur, Illinois, aged sixty-six years; his mother is still living, remarkably strong in body, with her mental faculties well preserved; she is eighty-five years of age.

In the year 1865, while living in Decatur, Illinois, Mr. Hatch was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Alger of Mishawaka, Indiana. He first came to Texas in the year 1872, in the interests of the Champion Machine Company of Springfield, Ohio. Coming as far as Vineta, Indian Territory, by rail, then by stage to Denison and Dallas, he traveled over a large portion of the State with horses and wagon or by the regular line of stage coaches running in those days. Two years later, in 1874, he commenced to work for D. M. Osborne & Co., of Auburn, New York, and remained in their employ until his death, managing their extensive business, covering the territory of Texas, Louisiana, Indian Territory and Mexico. Mr. Hatch was a man of push and energy, and soon built up a large and profitable business. He was interested in and ever ready to lend a helping hand for the up-building and prosperity of Dallas, his adopted home. By proper management and close attention to business he accumulated considerable property.

Aside from his home his greatest delight was in visiting his extensive stock-farm in Denton county, where he was engaged in raising fine grades of live-stock, especially Holstein cattle.

Early in January, 1890, his health began failing. Soon after, with his devoted wife, he went to San Antonio, thence to Boerne, Texas, where he died very suddenly with hemorrhage of the lungs, March 24, 1890. His remains are buried in Trinity cemetery, this city. His widow, Mary J. and married son, Harry J., are now living at the old home at the corner of Ervay and Cadiz streets.

GEORGE W. LOOMIS, Dallas, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, in 1845, a son of George and Anna B. (Webb) Loomis, natives of New London county, Connecticut. The father was a farmer by occupation, and and remained in his native State until his death, which occurred in 1881; the mother died in New London county, in 1887. George W. was reared to farm life, and educated in the schools of Norwich, Connecticut. In 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Eighteenth

Connecticut Infantry, for three years or during the war. He was in the battle of Bull Run, Winchester, Harper's Ferry, Piedmont, Cedar Hill, Fisher's Hill, Lynchburg and second battle of Winchester. Mr. Loomis was taken prisoner at the first battle of Winchester, and was confined as a prisoner of war at Libby and Belle Island prisons for nearly eight months. After his release he joined his company, and served until the close of the war. He received a gun shot wound at the battle of Piedmont and Winchester, and was honorably discharged at Harper's Ferry, in June, 1865, and was mustered out of the State service at Hartford, Connecticut. The same year he came to Galveston, Texas, where he remained until coming to Dallas, in 1874. He has made Loomis addition to the city, situated in the southern part, in addition to which he owns a good farm in Tarrant county, 4,000 acres in Van Zandt county, and land in Hamilton county.

Mr. Loomis was married in New London county, in 1870, to Miss Madeline Austin, a native of New York, and daughter of Dr. Charles Austin, who died many years ago in Connecticut. Mrs. Loomis died in New York city, in 1884. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Loomis, namely—Frank Wells and George Austin: the latter was accidentally killed when two years of age. Mr. Loomis was again married in May, 1885, in Dallas, to Ada Nellie Stone, a native of Iowa, and daughter of John and Mary (Morley) Stone, natives of England. They emigrated to Iowa in an early day, in 1871 to Austin, Texas, and in 1873 to Dallas, where the father engaged in the agricultural firm of Stone & Keating. He was elected Mayor of the city of Dallas, but did not serve. His death occurred in February, 1890, and the mother still resides in this city. Mr. and Mrs. Loomis have had two children,—Edgar Webb and Richard Foster. Politically, Mr. Loomis affiliates with the Democratic party, and socially, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and also of the Uniformed Rank, K. of P.; of Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F.; of Ridgley Encampment, No. 25; and of George H. Thomas Post, No. 8.

BENJAMIN F. COFFMAN. a rising young business man of Dallas, Texas, was born in Logan county, Kentucky, March 3, 1863, and is a son of W. A. and Agnes (Howard) Coffman. The paternal ancestors emigrated from Germany and settled in Virginia and Kentucky. The mother of our subject died in Tennessee, in 1878, but the father survives and resides in Tennessee. There were nine children in the family, three of whom are deceased. Four of the brothers came to Texas. Benjamin F. received his education in the school at Cove Spring, Kentucky, and at the age of seventeen years came to Texas. He settled in Dallas county and engaged in agriculture, which he pursued three years, coming at the end of that time to Dallas, to open a livery stable; for seven years he conducted this successfully, and then sold out to make another venture; this time it was in the real-estate business, in which he has been very fortunate. A large amount of property has passed through his hands, and he has succeeded in placing it all to advantage. The Coffman addition is a valuable piece of city real estate, a large portion of which is still in the original owner's hands.

Mr. Coffman was married in Dallas, August 4, 1887, to Miss Alice Belle Goble, a native of Texas. They have had born to

them two sons, Frank and Lee. Our subject is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and the entire family belong to the Baptist Church. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party; he was elected a member of the City Council, from the Seventh Ward, in May, 1890, although he had strong opposition. He is a man who is entirely above the corruption of party intrigue, and may be depended upon to exert his best efforts in behalf of the city's interests.

ABSALOM S. HUMBARD, a farmer residing in Calhoun township, precinct No. 1, Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Greene county, Tennessee, in April, 1835. Henry Humbard, his father, was also a native of that State. His mother, *nee* Elizabeth Moleck, was born in Germany, and at an early age came to this country, settling in Tennessee. Henry Humbard passed his life as a skilled blacksmith. At the outbreak of the Seminole war he laid aside the hammer for the musket, and served under General Jackson during the whole period of hostilities. In 1846 he moved to Bradley county, Tennessee, where he died in 1860.

Absalom S. moved from his native State to Jasper county, Missouri, in the fall of 1852, and engaged in farming there. He was married October 6, 1856, to Mary M. Cook, a native of Johnson county, Tennessee. She was the daughter of William and Rachel Cook, also natives of Johnson county. Mrs. Humbard's grandfather was Levi Heath. By the above marriage there were three children, all of whom are now living within a mile of their father's home, namely: Rachel Elizabeth, wife of John R. Carroll, and has five children; Nancy Jane, wife of Abraham L. Phillips, has four children; and John W. G. L., aged fifteen years and at home.

In 1859 and 1860 Mr. Humbard joined the Minute-men in Jasper county, for protection against the Kansas Jayhawkers. His regiment selected Judge John R. Shinault as their colonel. When the Federal General Siegel invaded Missouri, Mr. Humbard joined the State six-months "Guards," under General Rains; and when the latter was about leaving the State and was at the State line, Mr. Humbard told him that if he intended to leave the State he could do so, but as for him he would fight by his fireside.

Returning to Spring river, he recruited and organized a squadron of thirty-five men and fought through that country until the following spring, when he and Major T. R. Livingston and Captains Rusk and Robertson consolidated their forces and placed Major Livingston in command. By the Federals this body of men was afterward called Livingston's Bloody Spikes.

In the spring of 1863 Livingston was killed in a charge upon the Federals at Stockton, Vernon county, Missouri. The command then selected Captain Pickler for their leader, but he, too, was soon afterward killed, in a hand-to-hand fight with a Federal soldier. Next they selected Captain Percy, and he continued to be their leader until they disbanded at Fort Washita, near Bogy depot, Chickasaw nation. This command was first under General Claiborne Jackson, and afterward under General Price. It was engaged in the battle of Pea Ridge, and many skirmishes, in what was known as guerrilla warfare. In the original muster roll there were 115 men, but at the close of the war only fifteen men were remaining, 100 having been killed! Mr. Humbard, who had generally been employed as the recruiting and

scouting officer, was wounded five times: once in the head by a pistol shot which fractured his skull, in a hand-to-hand conflict at Greenfield, Missouri; once through his right arm just below the elbow, breaking both bones; once through his hand; and twice he received slighter flesh wounds. Two horses were shot under him, and several shots passed through his clothing. He was taken prisoner on the State line between Missouri and the Indian nation, by Colonel Clayton, and was confined for six weeks in Springfield, Missouri—at first in the courthouse and afterward in a prison camp—but, with others, he made his escape and reached the Confederate line.

In the fall of 1863, when he was in Arkansas, Federals ordered all rebel families out of his neighborhood in Missouri. Receiving orders at one o'clock, he mounted his horse and found his family about twelve miles south of where he had left them. He took them to King's river, where sixteen families rendezvoused, of whom Captain Reek Johnson and sixteen picked men placed themselves in Mr. Humbard's charge, against his protest, and, pledged to him and to each other to obey, came 300 miles south through the enemy's lines without any loss, the heroic Mrs. Humbard driving the wagon most of the way, reaching Paris, Texas. Mr. Humbard kept two men in advance and two men in the rear. They remained at Paris until January 1, 1864, at which time Dallas county was selected for a home.

Leaving his family temporarily on the 1st of May, he returned to Bradley county, Missouri, where he joined his men again. After the war closed he returned to Dallas county, rented a farm of William Caruth, and carried on farming there for two years. He subsequently purchased the farm of 160 acres where he has since lived. With other lands he has managed to accumulate property sufficient to enable him to live at ease during his declining years; has led an industrious life and contributed means and influence to the best interests of the county, and is one of its most respected citizens. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, a Patron of Husbandry, and a Knight of Labor; in politics a Democrat, a reformer, believing in a government by the people and for the people; and in religion he is a Methodist.

D. A. ROBINSON, a prominent real-estate dealer of Dallas, Texas, a man of enterprise, of marked individuality and natural business ability, hails from one of the leading counties of the old Buckeye State.

D. A. Robinson was born in Belmont county, Ohio, June 10, 1848, son of Thomas and Martha (Kerr) Robinson, natives of Ohio and Maryland respectively. Samuel Robinson, grandfather of D. A., went from Virginia to Ohio about 1810 and settled in Belmont county. He was a soldier in the war of 1812; was by occupation a farmer; died in 1855, aged eighty-two years. His wife was before her marriage a Miss Mary McConnell. In her latter years she was blind, and it is recorded of her that during the four years of the Civil war her time was spent in knitting socks for the soldiers, in whom she took an active and sympathetic interest. Samuel and Mary Robinson were the parents of seven children, Thomas being the eldest. Only one of the family, David W., is now living, his home being on a farm in Pottawatomie county, Kansas. Thomas Robinson, also a farmer by occupation, died

of cholera in 1854, aged forty-two years, and Martha Robinson, his widow, resides with her eldest son in Linn county, Missouri. They had six children, viz.: Samuel M., a farmer of Linn county, Missouri, is married; George W., unmarried, a photographer, resides in Denver, Colorado; Rebecca J., widow of Joseph Boggs, resides with her children in Belmont county, Ohio; James W., married Sarah Doane and lives on a farm in Linn county, Missouri; D. A., whose name appears above; and Joseph C., who married Kate McAfee, is pastor of the Presbyterian Church of White Bear Lake, Minnesota. The Rev. Mr. Robinson is a graduate of Princeton Theological Seminary, and Highland University of Kansas.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the public schools of his native county, and for two or three years was engaged in teaching school in Ohio, beginning when he was only sixteen years of age. He went from Ohio to Missouri, where he taught about three years. Then he read law at Brookfield, Missouri, under Myers & Huston, and was admitted to the bar in 1872. He opened an office in Brookfield and was engaged in the practice of his profession there for a number of years. He came to Dallas county, Texas, in 1876, and was connected with the building and operating (as superintendent) of the Dallas & Wichita Railroad. He was Secretary and one of the charter members of the Texas Trunk Railroad Company. In 1879 he opened a real estate office in Denton. He settled in Dallas again in 1888, and since that year has been engaged in his present business. While in Denton he was Mayor of the city two years, being elected in 1882. At Brookfield, Missouri, he was a Justice of the Peace when only twenty-one years of age.

Mr. Robinson was married, in 1880, to Miss Sarah J. Trimble, daughter of John and Catherine Trimble, of Belmont county, Ohio. Her father, a respected farmer of that place, died in 1876. Her mother is still living in Belmont county, having reached her seventy-fourth year. Mrs. Robinson is one of a family of nine children, seven of whom are still living.

Mr. Robinson takes an active interest in political matters, affiliating with the Republican party. He was a delegate to the State convention that met in Austin in April, 1880, and has been a delegate to every State Republican convention since that time. At the National Republican Convention in Chicago in 1880 he was one of the 306 delegates who voted the thirty-six ballots for U. S. Grant. Mr. Robinson is president of the State Republican League of Texas.

JAMES H. BROWNLEE was born in Abbeville, South Carolina, June 1, 1842, a son of George Harvey and Malinda (Barmore) Brownlee, natives of South Carolina and of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The great-grandfather, George Brownlee, came from Ireland and settled in South Carolina.

When the subject of our sketch was seven years old his parents moved to Alabama and settled on a farm. There he was reared and was quietly engaged in agricultural pursuits on the home place when the late war came on. He enlisted in Company H, Tenth Alabama Regiment, and served in Virginia under General Robert E. Lee. In the seven days' battle, fought at Richmond, he was wounded in the right arm, and was disabled for eight weeks, and at Spottsylvania Courthouse he received a wound through the body, which rendered him unfit for active duty. After the war he

returned to Alabama and remained there one year.

October 24, 1865, Mr. Brownlee married Miss Allie Pyles, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Lewis and Melinda (Blackburn) Pyles, natives of South Carolina. October 10, 1866, he started for Texas, and arrived here January 7, 1867, after having been bedridden from the effects of his wound. Here he purchased 205 acres of wild land, which he improved, now having one of the finest farms in the county, having added to his first purchase 200 acres more. He gives his attention to general farming and stock-raising, and in his various undertakings has met with eminent success.

Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brownlee, four of whom are living, namely: Jessie, wife of M. F. Winter, of Dallas county; and Pearl, James and Ralph. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. Fraternally, he is an A. F. & A. M.; politically a Democrat.

WALTER R. STOVALL, a prominent physician and surgeon, has been identified with the interests of Dallas county since February, 1882.

Born in Carroll county, Mississippi, March 10, 1853, the Doctor is a son of David G. and Mary (McNeal) Stovall. His father was also a native of that county, born in 1821, son of John Stovall, who was probably of German origin, and who went from Georgia to Mississippi at an early day. David G. Stovall was reared on a farm in Mississippi and was there married to Mary McNeal, a native of South Carolina. Her father died in Georgia while the family were en route from South Carolina to Mississippi when she was a child, and in the latter State she was reared. To her and her husband were born six children, five of whom are still living. In 1861, about the time the war begun, Mr. Stovall died, leaving his widow with a family of small children. Her property was soon afterward confiscated, but, notwithstanding her losses, she managed to rear her children and give them a good education. In February, 1882, she sold her property in Mississippi and came with her family to Dallas county, Texas, where she has since resided. The names of her six children are as follows: Walter R., the subject of this sketch; Eugenia, wife of S. H. Granthem, of this county; Ella, wife of James Drew, of this county; D. J., a farmer, and also of this county, and Alta G. Effie died in infancy. Mrs. Stovall is a member of the Baptist Church. Her husband was an honored member of the A. F. & A. M.

Dr. Stovall lived on a farm and taught school until he reached his majority. His education was obtained at the Winona College of Mississipi. At the age of eighteen he began the study of medicine, reading the medical books he obtained from the physicians of his town. He took his first course of lectures in the winter of 1874 and '75, at the Atlanta Medical College, Georgia, and graduated in the winter of 1877 and '78 at the University of Louisiana, New Orleans, now known as the Tulane University. He began practice in the spring of 1875 at Sidon, Le Flore county, Mississippi, where he remained until the fall of 1876, after which he located in Montgomery county, what was formerly a part of Carroll, where he remained until he came to Texas. Here he first settled at Grand Prairie, continuing there until December 3, 1890, when he came to West Dallas. He has met with eminent success in the practice of his profession, and is recog-

nized as one of the most skillful physicians in this section of the country.

He was married December 16, 1890, to Miss Mattie A. Watson, a native of Tarrant county, Texas, and a daughter of Alfred Watson, a prominent pioneer of this State, who came here from Winchester, North Carolina. The Doctor is a member of the Baptist and his wife of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Fraternally, he is associated with the A. F. & A. M., Mountain Creek Lodge, No. 511, and has filled the chairs of Senior Warden and Master Deacon.

SAMUEL C. PHELPS, JR., was born in Licking county, Ohio, November 21, 1822, and raised on a farm where dairying was a specialty. March 4, 1849, he married Miss Sybil Baker, a daughter of Artemas and Hettie Baker. She was born in 1822, was a lady of education and refinement, and taught school for a number of years. They moved to Texas in 1851, landing in this neighborhood about the 20th of October. He dealt in cattle and made cheese for a year or two, then bought this land, 320 acres, on which he died. When he made the purchase he paid for it and got a clear title; the payment left him without a team and almost penniless. He went to work full of hope, and with industry and economy soon became independent. By his continued industry he kept adding to his property until he died. He enjoyed life and took pride in making others who came about him enjoy themselves. He lived all his life free of debt and owed no man, when he came to die, anything but good will.

To him and his good wife were born three children: Artemas, Elizabeth E. and Samuel C. Artemas was born in Licking county, Ohio, January 2, 1850, and is now living with his stepmother on the old homestead. His health has never been good, and has been declining for the past few years. Elizabeth was born in Dallas county, Texas, October 29, 1851, is now a stout, healthy woman, the mother of ten children. She is the wife of W. S. Lewis, a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser of Tarrant county. Samuel C. was born here on the old homestead, on September 10, 1854; was raised on the old farm, a farmer; is now married, has one child and is now with his family living in Greer county, Texas. He is a stout, healthy man, and a dealer in general merchandise. Mrs. Phelps, the mother of Artemas, Elizabeth and Samuel C., was a refined, educated woman, and taught school for some years before she was united with Mr. Phelps in marriage. She lived and died an honored member of the Christian Church. Her death occurred in March, 1859.

Mr. Phelps, for a second wife, married Jane Christian, the widow of T. J. Christian and daughter of I. W. and Amy Tuttle. Mrs. Christian, when she married Mr. Phelps, was the mother of one daughter, who was born August 24, 1853, in Harrison county, Texas; she is now the wife of Thomas J. Parks, who is a prosperous farmer in this county, owning 300 acres of land. She is the mother of six children. T. J. Christian, the first husband of Mrs. Phelps, died in Grimes county, Texas, October 7, 1858, of pneumonia. Mr. Phelps and Jane Christian were married February 27, 1860, and they had two children: Alice, born February 6, 1861, on the old homestead, is now the wife of Tell Perry, of Greer county, Texas. Her husband is a farmer and dealer in general merchandise. Alice received a good common-school education, then

W. D. Hyde

attended a State normal school, after which she taught school for some years before she was married. Nancy, the second daughter, was born January 3, 1863, on the old homestead, and died January 1, 1865.

Mr. Phelps was married to his second wife, Jane, on the eve of the great trouble between the States. His sympathies were with the Union cause. Under force of circumstances he went into a company of home guards, marched to Bonham and was there, with other Union sympathizers, detailed to go home and thrash grain for the people, in which capacity he remained during the war. He never was treated badly by the Confederate element of the country.

At the close of the war he served as County Commissioner, under appointment. From that time to the day of his death he was among the foremost in all the labor and political reforms. He depended on his good actions toward his fellow men for his happiness, both here and hereafter. He lived and died without enemies, because he took pains not to interfere with other people's business. Samuel C. Phelps died February 25, 1891.

W. D. WYLIE, one of the most prominent citizens of northern Texas, was born in Coshocton, Ohio, in 1838, but passed his early youth in Pennsylvania, and West Virginia. His grandfather, Rev. William Wylie, D. D., was for forty years pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Wheeling, West Virginia, and finally died there in that city, aged ninety years. His father, Rev. Joseph S. Wylie, was born in Wheeling, and educated at Washington College, Pennsylvania, and Princeton College, New Jersey. Other eminent members of the family were: Samuel B. Wylie, who was president of the Pennsylvania University, and Rev. Dr. Andrew Wylie, president of Washington College, Pennsylvania, and later, of the Indiana State University at Bloomington; J. S. Wylie, his only brother, who is president of the Iowa Northern Railroad Company and of the Northwestern Coal Dealers' Association at Davenport, Iowa. His only sister, Mrs. E. W. Cushing, resides in Atlantic, Iowa. Other ancestors and relatives also have been prominent in the educational or business world. His mother, whose maiden name was Miss Hester Moore, was a daughter of David Moore, one of the early pioneers of Ohio, who inaugurated iron manufacturing in that State, and who built the furnace known as the Mary Ann furnace in Licking county, Ohio; was born at Newark, Licking county, Ohio, of a family of long American ancestry, some of whom have been in Government employ for half a century. She died in Atlantic, Iowa, in 1889, aged eighty-six years.

Mr. Wylie, studious in his younger days, enjoyed a term at Jefferson College, Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania. In 1852 he went to Iowa, with his guardian, S. C. Bever, president of the First National Bank of Cedar Rapids, that State. In 1858, he was clerk of the United States District Court, under Buchanan, when Judge Love was presiding in the western district of Iowa, at Des Moines. In the meantime Mr. Wylie was studying law, and in 1860 he was admitted to the bar.

At the first note of war he joined the Capital Guards at Des Moines, and afterward the Second Iowa Infantry, under Captain Crocker and afterward Colonel Curtis, from Keokuk, Iowa. Though a boy, he took an active part in the election when Douglas was a can-

didate for President of the United States in 1860, and he has ever since been an ardent and constant Democrat. While in the service he was appointed as guard of the Hannibal & St. Joseph railroad; then he was ordered to Louis, Missouri, as Hospital Steward at the Fifth Street Hospital; shortly afterward he was detailed to take charge of the hospital on the steamer Warsaw and proceeded with the steamer to Bird's Point. He was with the regiment at Shiloh, taking part in the battle at that place, and was seriously wounded twice. Though not fit for service, he was appointed Hospital Steward in the United States army, and ordered back to Benton Barracks, where he took charge of all the hospitals, with Colonel B. L. Bonneville in command. While on duty he met and made the acquaintance of Miss. Emma Wilmans, and on September 26, 1862, in St. Louis, they were married. Miss Wilmans was the daughter of Caleb Wilmans, of Fairfield Illinois, one of the early pioneers and manufacturers of that State; her mother was a Miss Ridgway of Philadelphia, and cousin of Hon. Thomas Ridgway of Illinois. While in charge of the hospital he was presented with a beautiful sword, which, however, during the excitement and confusion of war was lost, and was not found for twenty-five years, when it came to hand through the instrumentality of Captain Brown, an old friend. His sister, having obtained a clue to its whereabouts, sent to her brother in Texas, George Brown of the Texas Pacific Railroad at Fort Worth, who returned it to the owner. It is a priceless heirloom.

From Benton Barracks Mr. Wylie went to Memphis, Tennessee, but the old wound was so painful that he resigned and entered the grocery business there. Soon, however, a call came from the Government for reinforcements; and he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the Second Regiment of Militia for the protection of the city of Memphis. After a short residence there he went to the mouth of White river and in connection with Dr. Wilmans opened a plantation, and also established a wood-yard to supply United States boats. General Reynolds with a force occupied the premises and destroyed both wood-yard and plantation. He then moved to Shreveport, Louisiana, where he was Justice of the Peace and Police Magistrate, and two years acting Mayor, and also took a leading part in the affairs of State. He was appointed by the Shreveport Board of Trade, and city of Shreveport, to represent that city at Washington to obtain Federal aid in improving Red river, and especially to remove that fatal obstruction to navigation, the great "Raft." For this purpose he spent years in Washington, finally succeeding. It is therefore due to his tact and skill that that river was opened to navigation and commerce. The ten years while he was in Washington were especially fruitful of legislation in the interests of the South, in all of which he aided. He was instrumental in organizing the Shreveport & Southwest Railroad Company, of which he was secretary. After getting its construction under full headway he sold it to the Houston & Texas Central Railroad Company.

In 1880 he returned to Washington, and in his room there the Chicago, Texas & Mexican Central Railroad Company was organized, and he came to Dallas to help build it, after successfully inaugurating its construction, when the road was purchased by the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway Company. Then he returned his attention to real estate; but the Santa Fe railroad system soon claimed his services, and he was em-

ployed in that enterprise two years. Then he was manager of the right of way for the Cotton Belt. Next, with a number of Dallas capitalists, he built the West Dallas railroad, having previously, in connection with his associates, made large purchases of real estate along its line.

Thus it may be briefly seen how active and efficient he has been in some of the prominent enterprises inaugurated for the development of the New South, and he has been likewise active, from the very close of the war, in movements for the reconciliation of the North and South, beginning in this noble work long before the voice of the eloquent and immortal Grady of Atlanta was heard for national amity. He was Sergeant-at-Arms for the Senate Committee to investigate the negro exodus, and his voice and pen were busy in bringing to light the truth.

In 1885 he organized the Department of Texas of the Grand Army of the Republic, and was its first Commander. Although he is fearless in the advocacy of his principles, the veterans of the Southern army hold him in grateful and honored respect for his efforts in bridging over the "bloody chasm." As an orator he is eloquent and forciable, having great magnetism to draw his hearers quickly into sympathy with him. His language is clear, diction faultless, and his services are in constant demand for all public occasions. He is loyal in his friendships, steadfast in his devotion to his convictions, unflinching in his personal integrity, and is a type of perfect manhood. He has a charming home at Oak Cliff, where he freely and unostentatiously dispenses hospitality. He has a happy family. His children are named: William D., Jr., Harry W., Robert Augustus, Joseph W., Emma, now the widow of J. M. Ballard of Dallas Texas, with two children,—Emma and John M., Jr.; and Nellie, now the wife of Thomas S. Holden, who is one of the firm of the Schnider & Davis, wholesale grocery company, of Dallas, Texas. The eldest son, W. D. Wylie, Jr., is at present assistant ticket agent of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway Company at Dallas; the second son, Harry, is in the printing business at Dallas, Texas; Joe, the third son, is now the private secretary of the Texas car exhibit under the management of Major W. B. Slosson: they have two cars with their exhibit traveling over the United States, showing the vast resources of the State of Texas. Recently Mr. Wylie has been appointed Land and Tax Commissioner of the St. Louis Southwestern Railway Company (the Cotton Belt).

WILLIAM B. GRIBBLE is a son of Joseph Gribble, who was born in England in 1817. Coming from England to America in 1859, his father located in Cooper county, Missouri, where he remained two years, and from there went to Moniteau county, same State. In 1881 he moved to Texas, and here died in 1883. He was engaged in the insurance business after the war till coming to Texas, prior to which time he was engaged in speculating in live stock, having been successful in all his various undertakings. He was liberal almost to a fault. Socially, he was a member of the Masonic order; politically, a Democrat; religiously, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He was a liberal supporter of the church and a prominent and active member. At the time of his death he was a contractor on the construction of the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Memphis railroad. In 1844 Joseph Gribble married Miss Eliza-

beth Curtis, who was born in England in 1816. She, too, was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. She was a very unpretentious woman, but was always to be relied upon in times of need or distress. She and her husband were the parents of seven children, of whom only the subject of this sketch reached adult age. The mother died about three months after the father, apparently of a broken heart.

William B. Gribble was born in Devonshire, England. In 1848 he went to Cardiff, Wales, where he remained until 1859, when the family came to America. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-four years of age, but engaged in the furniture and lumber business at the age of twenty-one, in Moniteau county, Missouri. At the age of twenty-four he left the parental roof, went to Indian Territory, and for two years and a half was engaged in farming there. He then moved to Dallas county, Texas, settled about four miles south of Wheatland, remained at that place three years, thence to a point about two miles south of Wheatland, and from there, in 1883, to Wheatland. At the latter place he engaged in the general merchandise business. Notwithstanding he has met with heavy loss by fire since locating here, he has again established himself in business and now has a thriving trade.

In 1871 Mr. Gribble was married to Miss Nancy M. Spence, daughter of Elijah and Nancy M. Spence, and their union has been blessed with four children: Samuel J., Charles M., Fannie L., deceased, and George L.

Mr. Gribble is in comfortable circumstances. He has not made it the goal of his ambition to accumulate a fortune, but rather to do right; consequently, he has the unlimited respect of the entire neighborhood. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Steward and Trustee of the church and secretary of the Sabbath-school. For a number of years he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is now Postmaster.

PROF. JAMES REID COLE, A. M., has a national celebrity as a teacher, for, besides being a scholar in every sense of the term, he is also a fine disciplinarian, and the institutions of which he has had the management have been models in their way. He was born in North Carolina, in November, 1839, son of William Carter Cole, a native Virginian, who became a resident of the Old North State, where he was called from life. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, but after the war he was a planter, a magistrate and a minister of the gospel, and was very earnest in his labors for the good of humanity. His second wife was a Miss Murphy, of Virginia, in which State she breathed her last. He was of English descent, his ancestors coming to Virginia about 1660. The subject of this sketch was the youngest of his parents' children, and attained to man's estate in North Carolina, his education being obtained in private schools and the Caldwell Institute, then under Prof. Holbrook, of Harvard College. He entered Trinity College of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which institution he remained four years, taking the degree of A. B. In 1866 he took the degree of A. M.

After his graduation in 1861 he joined a military company as a private, but afterward became a member of the Second North Carolina Cavalry, was transferred to different commands, being promoted until he reached the rank of Colonel, for meritorious service. A

brother, who held the rank of Colonel, was killed while in the service. After the close of the war Prof. Cole returned to Greensboro, North Carolina, his home, where he taught school for one year. In 1866 he came to Texas as professor of ancient languages in McKenzie College in Red River county, which was under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1867 he went to Grayson county and took charge of an institute there. In 1869 he was elected to the State Legislature and served four sessions, being on the Committee of Education and giving his attention especially to the educational interests of the State. In 1873 he was elected to serve as Clerk of the Senate, and at the Democratic State Convention of that year a majority of the delegates offered to nominate him as Superintendent of Public Instruction, but he declined. In 1876 Prof. Cole was elected president of the North Texas Female College, the management of which institution was in his hands until 1878, after which he was elected professor of English language, literature and history in the A. & M. College, at Bryan, Texas, and there remained until 1885. He next became Superintendent of the Public Schools of Abilene Texas, which he organized and of which he had control for four years, during which time they were greatly improved in many ways. In 1889 he came to Dallas, Texas, and established the well known educational institution known as Cole's Select School, which is admirably conducted and which is justly acknowledged to be one of the leading schools of the State. The Professor's success as an educator has been marked, and he commands not only the respect but the affection of his pupils.

He was married in 1868, on the 5th of May, to Miss Mary P. King, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Dr. King, whose father was one of the pioneers of that State. Her father came to Texas in 1852, and still resides on the property on which he first settled in Grayson county. To the professor and his wife nine children have been born. The two eldest daughters received their education at home, under their father and the best private teachers that could be procured, the one excelling in music, the other in art.

Prof. Cole is a member of the Knights of Pythias, a Royal Arch Mason, and has long been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He has always supported the men and measures of the Democratic party, and his reasons for his convictions, both political and otherwise, are always clear and well defined. He is probably as fine an example of the perfect teacher as there is in the South, and his reputation as an able instructor is well established.

SOLOMON BRUNDAGE.—On his farm of 240 acres, lying south of the city of Dallas fifteen miles and two miles west from Lancaster, can be found the subject of this sketch, one of the prosperous and representative citizens of Dallas county.

Solomon Brundage was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, April 5, 1826, son of Daniel and Mary (Kendall) Brundage, natives of Gallatin county, Kentucky. His parents lived in Kentucky until four or five years after their marriage, when they moved to Illinois and took up a Government claim in Sangamon county. At that time there was only one log cabin where the city of Springfield now stands. Mr. Brundage at once set about improving his land, and remained there until 1856, when he sold out his possessions

and started overland for Texas. November 15, 1856, he landed in Lancaster, this county. He bought a farm west of Lancaster four miles, and there spent the residue of his days and died. He was a farmer, from his boyhood all through life, and his education was such as the common schools of Kentucky afforded then. He was the father of eight children that lived to be grown and married: William H., J. A., Solomon, John C., Daniel H., Albert, Susan E., Annie E. and Minnie. Of these, four sons and one daughter still survive: James A. resides in Excelsior Springs, Missouri; John C., Dallas county, Texas; Daniel H., Sangamon county, Illinois; Susan E., wife of Lelian Moore, Sedalia, Missouri.

Solomon lived on the farm with his father until he reached his twenty-third year. He was then married, December 12, 1848, to Julia Cambell, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Robertson) Cambell, who went from Kentucky to Illinois. After his marriage he bought a farm and began working for himself. In 1856 he sold out his possessions and came with his father to Texas. He first bought land three miles west of where he now lives, which he at once set about improving.

His war record is an honorable one. During the trouble with Mexico, when he was only twenty years of age, he enlisted in the Fourth Illinois Regiment, under Colonel Baker, and was in the service twelve months. He was among the first that were called out as twelve months' volunteers. Having served his time, he was honorably discharged and returned to his home in Illinois. When the Civil war came on he enlisted, in 1862, in Warren B. Stone's regiment, but he was afterward commanded by Colonel Isham Chisam. He served three years, during which time he participated in several important engagements, being with the forces that operated west of the Mississippi river. After the general surrender in 1865 he returned to his home. His career, in some respects, has been a remarkable one. Although he has served through two wars he was never sick a day, never wounded and never lost a day from service.

In August, 1863, while Mr. Brundage was in the Confederate lines, his wife died. In 1864, he was united in marriage with Miss Martha J. Barrow, a native of Wisconsin and a daughter of David and Julia Barrow. He has never been blessed with children.

Mr. Brundage is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His political views have ever been in harmony with Democratic principles.

ROBERT A. BLAIR, D. D. S., of Dallas, Texas, who has proven quite an acquisition to the dental profession, is worthy of a space in the annals of his adopted home. He was born in the State of Alabama in 1865, and is a son of Thomas H. and Mary J. (Colvin) Blair, natives of South Carolina and Alabama respectively. The father was a merchant and planter, and died at the age of fifty years. His wife passed away one year before his death. They reared six children, of whom the Doctor is the fifth-born and only son. He received his elementary education in the private schools, and at the age of fourteen years he entered the University of Alabama, and was graduated at the age of eighteen years, the youngest member of his class. At the age of nineteen years he came to Terrell, Texas, and helped to make the first brick that was used in the construction of the asylum at that place. He then turned

to agricultural pursuits, but soon came to Dallas and began the study of dentistry. To complete his work he entered the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, and was graduated in the class of 1888, taking his degree of D. D. S. with high honors. He then returned to Dallas and practiced with his preceptor for one year and a half. In February, 1889, he opened an office of his own in the North Texas National Bank building, which he fitted up in the most approved style, both from a professional and artistic view. He has met with remarkable success. By giving to each patron his best effort he has inspired a confidence that has already brought its reward by a constantly increasing patronage.

Dr. Blair is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the Uniformed Rank of K. of P. He has a frank, generous nature, and is a fine example of the generation which has sprung into existence since the war.

W. S. RICKETTS, one of the enterprising citizens of Dallas county, was born in Warren county, Kentucky, near Bowling Green, a son of Zedekiah and Margaret (Dews) Ricketts, natives of Maryland and Virginia, respectively. W. S., the fourth of eight children, was born November 19, 1824, and April 6, 1847, he landed in Dallas county, with his father's family. He remained on their farm, seven miles south of Dallas three years, after which he went to California, where he was quite successful as a miner. He returned to Texas in 1853, and invested his accumulations in stock and lands, on which he has since resided, devoting his time principally to stock-raising. He has added to his land from time to time, until he now owns 700 acres, 150 of which is under a fine state of cultivation. During the war Mr. Ricketts supplied the beef for the Confederate army, in which capacity he served two years and six months.

Shortly after his return from California he married Miss Sarah A. Wampler, a daughter of Thomas J. and Nancy (Ray) Wampler, natives of Pennsylvania, who came to Texas in 1848. Mr. and Mrs. Ricketts are the parents of nine children, seven of whom are still living, viz.: James M., Luther W., Martha E. (deceased), Nancy J. (deceased), Mary, William A., Ruth A., Thomas Z. and David S. Having had the misfortune to lose his first wife by death, Mr. Ricketts was married the second time, July 19, 1880, to Mrs. Mary E. Baggett, a daughter of E. Bryson, of Ellis county, Texas, and they have two sons, Jefferson S. and Lonzo B. Mr. Ricketts is a member of the Christian Church, and is an ordained minister of that church. He has lost his second wife; has two sons and one daughter living at Clayton, New Mexico; the other members of the family are living in Dallas and Ellis counties, Texas.

JAMES RUSSELL, Lisbon, Texas, has been a resident of Dallas county since 1880, and is thoroughly identified with its best interests. A brief biography of him is herewith given.

James Russell was born in Blount county, Tennessee, March 22, 1822, a son of Hezekiah and Margaret (Gouger) Russell. His father was born in Carter county, Tennessee, a son of Mr. William Russell, the former a native of England and the latter of Scotland. William Russell came to America with his parents when he was a boy, and previous to the Revolutionary war, their family

being among the pioneers of Carter county, Tennessee. The mother of our subject was a native of North Carolina. She was married to Mr. Russell in North Carolina, and soon afterward they settled in Tennessee. In 1830 they removed to Morgan county, Illinois, where they resided until death. They reared a family of eleven children, five of whom are still living, James being the seventh-born. He received his education in the subscription schools, held in the primitive log school houses, attending about three months each year, and remained with his parents until he was twenty-four years old.

January 4, 1849, Mr. Russell wedded Miss Elizabeth Pridmoore, a native of Virginia, born in Grayson. She is a daughter of Thomas Landreth and Martha (Burton) Pridmoore, members of old Virginia families and of English and Welsh descent. They moved from Virginia to Indiana, and subsequently to Illinois. After his marriage, the subject of our sketch located on a farm in Clay county, Illinois, where he resided seven years. He then returned to Morgan county, Illinois, and continued farming operations at that place until 1865; thence to Buchanan county, Missouri, where he farmed for two years; returned to Illinois and spent the winter, returning the following April to Missouri and locating in Knox county; two years later moved to Barry county, same State; in 1877 came to Texas, spent one year in Dallas and one year in Grayson county; returned to Barry county, Missouri, and two years later came again to Dallas county, and here he has since resided. He purchased 400 acres of improved land in precinct No. 5, on which he is engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Mr. and Mrs. Russell have had seven children, five of whom survive, namely: Elizabeth, wife of John Howard, is deceased; Margaret, wife of Jacob Long, is deceased; Hezekiah, Nathaniel, of Montague county, Texas; James B. and Thomas P., both of Dallas county: and Susan E., wife of David H. Long, of the State of Washington. Mrs. Russell is a member of the Christian Church.

Politically, Mr. Russell is a Democrat. During the Mexican war he served one year under General Wool, and participated in the battle of Buena Vista. Reared to habits of industry, and possessing keen foresight and good judgment, he has prospered in a financial way. Besides his home farm he owns 640 acres of land in Presidio county and 320 acres in Polk county, Texas.

ISAAC CARTER, one of the early settlers of Dallas county, was born in Surry county, North Carolina, in 1813, a son of John and Nancy (Williams) Carter, also natives of North Carolina. The parents both died in their native State, the father about 1846, and the mother a few years afterward. Isaac was reared on a farm in North Carolina until twenty-three years of age, when he went to Jackson county, Missouri, and engaged in the milling business. In 1848 he removed to Cass county, same State, and followed farming until coming to Dallas, Texas, in 1851. Mr. Carter first settled near Cedar springs, where he bought a partly improved farm, and he made his home there until 1888, and in that year he moved to the city of Dallas. During the late war he was in McKinzie's company, Smith's regiment, and served in Texas about eighteen months.

Mr. Carter was married in Cass county, Missouri, in 1843, to Jane Preston, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of George and

Anna (Roddy) Preston, also natives of Tennessee. At an early day the parents moved to Cass county, Missouri. They died in Texas many years ago. Mr. Carter lost his excellent wife by death in Dallas county, in 1874. Politically he is identified with the Democratic party.

J. C. WOODSIDE, a contractor and builder, residing at 165 State street, Dallas, came here in 1871, since which time, with the exception soon to be named, he has followed the business mentioned, residences being his speciality. He is now erecting the Thomas block and a Presbyterian church, and a residence at Oak Cliff, a brick residence in East Dallas, and also the Bentley building. In 1876 he moved to Gainesville and engaged in general merchandising. Next he moved to Abilene, Texas, where he owned a brick-yard, and under contract erected some important buildings there. In 1886 he returned to Dallas.

He was born in Rowan county, North Carolina, in 1844, the youngest of the eight children of McDowell and Cornelia (Curry) Woodside, natives of North Carolina. Her father, a blacksmith and planter, died in August, 1844, in his native State, and her mother died in 1849. The grandfather, Archibald Woodside, a native of Scotland, was in the command of General Washington during the Revolutionary war.

Mr. Woodside, our subject, was left an orphan in his boyhood, and was reared to farm life. In 1861 he enlisted in Company D, Thirth-fourth North Carolina Infantry, was mustered into service at High Point, and engaged in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, in the Peninsular campaign, the battle of Chancellorsville, of Antietam and Gettysburg, and the second battle at Mannassas. After the close of the great struggle he returned to his native State. A year afterward he went to Knoxville, Tennessee, where he followed his trade as journeyman carpenter until he came to Dallas. Here he has taken great local interest. Politically he is a Democrat, and socially he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F., and of Amity Lodge, No. 108, K. of P. Both himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

He was married in Gainesville, Texas, in 1876. to Lucy E. Ritchey, a native of Red River county, Texas, and a daughter of James and Louis (Smith) Ritchey. Her father was a native of Kentucky, and her mother of Tennessee. Her father was a soldier an the Mexican war, having come here in 1836. Later he moved to Cook county. His death occurred in 1877, and his wife died in 1887. Mr. and Mrs. Woodside have one child, James Archibald.

M. W. RUSSEY, a brick manufacturer of Dallas since 1873, employs now about sixty men and runs his works to their full capacity (100,000 daily) about nine months in the year.

He was born at Winchester, Franklin county, Tennessee, in 1851, the sixth of the ten children of B. F. and E. P. (Embrey) Russey. His father, a speculator and planter, was a native of Virginia, who came to Dallas in 1873 and resided here until his death, at Richardson, Texas, in 1888, at the age of eighty-two years. The mother, a native of Tennessee, died in that State, at the age of sixty-two years. Mr. Russey was reared in

his native town, and commenced as a fireman on the Nashville & St. Louis railroad; and afterward operated in that capacity on the Chattanooga & Nashville railroad; and he worked his way up to the position of engineer, which place he held five years altogether. Then he followed farming near Mineral Springs; next was at Texarkana, Arkansas, and then followed farming at Fulton, same State, then cattle dealing in Indian Territory, along the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad as that road was completed from point to point; and finally, in 1873, he came to Dallas. Here he has furnished the brick for many important buildings, both for business and residence. He is a Democrat on national questions, but takes no active part in the party's councils. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

He was married in Dallas, in 1878, to Ori A. White, a native of Jackson, Tennessee, and a daughter of A. J. and Emily (Jennings) White, natives of Tennessee who came to Dallas in 1873, and both dead. Mr. and Mrs. Russey have had five children, namely: Oscar, who died in 1880; Katy Bell; Claude W.; Clifford C., and Merrill Wesley.

A. BROWNLEE, contractor and builder of Dallas, arrived here May 24, 1874, engaging at once in his present trade. He has erected all the railroad buildings on the Texas Pacific railroad, and most of those at Fort Worth, at one time his jobs being 1,300 miles apart, from El Paso to Laredo. He has also built many of the residences of the city, also the Windsor Hotel, opera house and county jail at Dallas, did the stone work on the postoffice and many other buildings. In 1888 he engaged in raising light-harness or trotting horses. He owns a good farm of 846 acres adjoining the city of Dallas. He is secretary and treasurer of the Texas Trotting and Horse Breeders' Association, being one of the charter members of that organization.

He was born in Iowa Territory, in 1845, the second in the family of James and Levina (Ferrell) Brownlee. His father was a native of Indiana, and his mother of Ohio. His father, a carpenter, emigrated from Ohio to Iowa, in 1844, settling in Lee county; moved to Keokuk in 1847, and engaged at his trade. In 1872 he moved to Ringgold county, that State, where his death occurred, in 1888. The mother is still living, in that county. Mr. Brownlee was reared to manhood in Keokuk. In 1863 he enlisted in Company B, Third Iowa Cavalry, was in service three years, till the war closed, and was honorably discharged and mustered out at Atlanta, Georgia. Returning to Keokuk, he learned the trade of carpenter. From there he went to Quincy, Illinois, Council Bluffs, Iowa, and to Marshall, Texas, in 1872, and finally came to Dallas, in 1874. He is a Republican, and a member of George H. Thomas Post, G. A. R., of Dallas, Lodge No. 70, K. of P., and Dallas Lodge, No. 71, B. P. O. E. (Elks), of Trinity Lodge, No. 198, I. O. O. F., and of Ridgeley Encampament, No. 25.

December 31, 1867, in Keokuk, he married Margaret A. Van Dyke, a native of Holland and a daughter of William and Alleta (Brewer) Van Dyke, natives of Holland who emigrated to New York, moved to Chicago and finally to Iowa, where they both died. Mr. and Mrs. Brownlee have two children: Harry F., born on Christmas, 1870, at Council Bluffs, Iowa; and Frank H., Octo-

ber 11, 1874, at Dallas, Texas. Mr. Brownlee is also the patentee of Brownlee's improved garbage furnace, for burning all kinds of miscellaneous garbage and city refuse.

DR. W. H. SUTTON, one of the early practitioners of Dallas, was born in Scott county, Kentucky, in 1841, a son of Dr. W. L. and Nancy (Cooper) Sutton, also natives of Fayette county, the father born in 1797, and the mother in 1807. The former was a graduate of the University of Maryland in 1818, was a prominent physician of Georgetown, was the first president of the State Medical Society, a vice-president of the American Medical Association, and his death occurred in 1862, at the age of sixty-five years; the mother died in 1842.

The subject of this sketch was reared in his native State, and is a graduate of Georgetown College. In 1860, after leaving college, he entered the medical college at Louisville, Kentucky, graduating with the class of 1862, and he immediately began the practice of medicine. Dr. Sutton left Louisville for Dallas, Texas, coming by railroad to St. Louis, thence to Gibson, Indian Territory, then by stage to Sherman, next by wagon to Dallas, arriving December 1, 1871. He formed a partnership with Dr. J. W. Crowdus, which continued until 1874: since that time the Doctor has practiced alone.

Dr. Sutton was married in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1862, to Mary Moore, native of that city, and a daughter of Henry and Euphemia Moore, natives of England and New York respectively. The father came to Tennessee at an early date, thence to Louisville, where he was a professor in the high school, and his death occurred in that city in 1880; the mother died about 1868. Mrs. Sutton died in 1876, leaving one child, Henry Moore, who is with the firm of Sutton & Steele, machinists and electricians. The Doctor was again married, in Tarrant county, Texas, in 1877, to Miss Rebecca J. Leeson, a native of Indiana, and a daughter of C. A. and Susan (Henwod) Leeson, natives of Virginia, and both reside in Tarrant county. Dr. and Mrs. Sutton have have had six children, five now living: Willie, Mary, Rowena, Alexander Garrett and Vienna. Politically, the Doctor is a Democrat, socially, a member of Cœur De Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P., and Dallas County Medical Society; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

CHARLES W. McKINNEY.—In the year 1859, when the subject of this notice came to Dallas, the present city was a mere hamlet, and the surrounding country was in a wild, uncultivated state, and the inhabitants were few and far between. Mr. McKinney was born in the State of Texas in 1853, and is the youngest of a family of five children of James and Frances E. (Dulaney) McKinney. The father was a native of Alabama, but was reared in Greene county, Illinois.

He was married in Virginia in 1834 and in 1844 he removed to Jefferson, Texas. He participated in the Black Hawk war and also in the Mexican war. In 1848 he removed from the place he had first occupied to the eastern part of the State, and in 1859 came to Dallas county. He afterward located land in Denton county, and in 1868 went to McKinney, Collin county, where his death occurred, in 1875; his wife died in the same

place, December 1, 1879. He was an advocate of the pridciples of the Democratic party, and was a member of the Christian Church The paternal grandfather of our subject was John A. McKinney, a native of the State of Kentucky. He came to Texas in 1832, and before his death lived under four different governments in this locality. He died in Dangerfield, Texas, in 1857.

Charles W. McKinney received the greater part of his edneation at home, under his mother's instruction, ten months being the entire time spent in a regular school. His first business venture was in the management of a hotel, and this he did successfully from 1870 to 1880. In November of the latter year he went to Kansas City, and was engaged as a traveling salesman for a period of four years. In 1884 he returned to Texas and located in Denton county, where he resumed the hotel business. In 1889 he again abandoned this enterprise and went out on the road again, traveling throughout the entire State of Texas. He was with the Dallas Land and Loan Company, and is now permanently located at Oak Cliff.

Mr. McKinney was united in marriage, at Dallas, in 1884, to Miss Jimmie Park, a native of Tennessee. Of this union three children were born: Katie Park, Nellie Wesley, Bessie Elizabeth, who died at the age of thirteen months, and Minnie Pearl, now ten weeks old.

The Democratic party finds in Mr. McKinney a stanch adherent. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., of McKinney, and of the Knights of Honor of Denton, Texas. He and his wife are members of the First Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Oak Cliff. He has witnessed the growth and development of the great Southwest, and has contributed his share to the movements which have aided in the progress of the commonwealth.

The children of James and Frances E. McKinney, who grew to maturity, are named as follows: Albert, Marshall L., Elizabeth, deceased, wife of N. C. Harris; William and Charles W. William McKinney still lives on his farm in Denton county, and is one of the most successful farmers in the county, and has one of the largest apple orchards in the State. This orchard has proved beyond doubt that one can grow as fine apples in Denton county, Texas, as in any other State; also peaches, berries and all other fruits.

THOMAS C. BAILEY was born in Newton county, Georgia, September 10, 1835, the eldest of seven children, born to Allen L. and Mary (Thweatt) Bailey, natives of Georgia and South Carolina. The parents were married in Georgia, and in 1836 moved to Alabama, where the father engaged in farming. They both died in that State, the father in April, 1866, and the mother about 1852.

Thomas C., our subject, was reared and educated in the country schools of Alabama, and was engaged as overseer on his father's plantation until twenty-four years of age. He then began farming for himself, and at the breaking out of the war enlisted in Company D, Forty-seventh Alabama (Tolliver's) brigade, afterward Law's brigade, Lee's army. He was in the seven days' fight before Richmond, in the battle of Cedar Run, Fredricksburg, and was also in many skirmishes. He had a brother killed at Port Hudson, on the Mississippi river. Mr. Bailey served in Virginia and Alabama, and at the close of the

war he returned home and resumed farming. In November, 1872, he left Alabama for Dallas county, Texas, and has been a resident of this city since that time. He was first engaged in farming, and afterward, in 1877, he engaged in the lumber business, as collector and salesman.

Mr. Bailey was married in Tallapoosa county, Alabama, September 24, 1860, to Miss Georgia Rowell, a native of that county, and a daughter of Howell and Elizabeth (Walton) Rowell, natives of Virginia.. At a very early date the parents settled in Alabama, where the father engaged as a cotton planter. They both died in that State, the father in the spring of 1872, and the mother about 1854. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey have had five children, namely: Howell R., a resident of Dallas; Marie E., wife of Y. B. Dowell, an attorney of this city; Allen L., at home; Nettie, wife of Otis D. Ford, of the firm of Ford Bros. Publishing Company; Robert E., a clerk in Meador's grocery store, in Dallas. Politically, Mr. Bailey is identified with the Democratic party. Mrs. Bailey is a member of the Methodist Church at Dallas.

D. COOPER, contractor and builder, and cistern builder, Dallas, came to this city in 1873, engaging in the lumber trade, at the time of the construction of the Texas Pacific railroad; he was superintendent of the building department of that road to the time it reached Dallas, from Marshall; was also employed by the Missouri Pacific, as purchasing agent. Since then he has erected many a fine residence in Dallas, especially in East Dallas.

He was born in New Jersey, in 1827, the son of Obadiah and Catharine (Howell) Cooper, natives also of New Jersey. His father, a farmer, died in New Jersey, about 1874, and his mother died in 1839. He was brought up on a farm in his native State. At the age of seventeen years he went to New York city and served his apprenticeship there. After continuing a short time longer there at his trade, he went to St. Charles, Illinois, where he followed contracting. In 1866 he went to Omaha, Nebraska, where he was engaged with several mechanical departments of the Union Pacific railroad until he came to Texas. During the war he was employed in the mechanical department of the service at Nashville and Chattanooga. At Lookout Mountain he received a sunstroke, after which he returned to Illinois.

He was married at Campton, Illinois, in 1855, to Sevilla P. Eddy, a native of New York and daughter of Spaulding and Mary (Stephens) Eddy, natives of New York, who settled in Kane county, Illinois, in pioneer times, and subsequently moved to Iowa Falls, Iowa, where they died,—the mother about 1883 and the father on Christmas day, 1886. Mr. Cooper's children are the following named: Nellie, widow of Edward Hubbard, and residing with our subject; and S. Eddy, unmarried, and the cashier of the freight department of the International & Great Northern railroad at Palestine, Texas; besides one child deceased.

For many years Mr. Cooper was connected with the railroads of Illinois and Nebraska. In his political sympathies he has been a Republican ever since 1862, but takes no active part in political machinery. He is a member of Tanney Lodge, No. 49, F. & A. M.; of the chapter at Omaha; of the Dallas Commandery, No. 6; of the Thirty-second-degree of Scotish-Rite Masonry, at Omaha; also Eastern Star; of the A. O. U. W.;

of the Knights of the Golden Eagle, a beneficiary order, and of the Knights of Pythias, at Omaha, Nebraska. Mrs. Savilla T. Cooper and Mrs. Nellie Hubbard are also members of the Eastern Star lodge.

E. WALLER, a retired farmer living in an elegant home at Oak Cliff, Texas, surrounded by everything that goes to make life happy, forms the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Waller was born in Southampton county, Virginia, in 1834, and spent his childhood days in that State. In the year 1843, his parents moved to Marshall county, Mississippi, and settled on a farm near Holly Springs. When he was sixteen years of age his father sent him to Mayfield, Kentucky, to attend school. One year spent at a seminary there and another year at Wadesboro, same State, where he attended college, and his school days ended. The following year he was employed as a clerk in a general store, and after that engaged in business for himself, continuing the same up to 1856. That year he sold out and came to Texas, settling in Hill county, where he bought a large tract of land, consisting of about 300 acres, and commenced farming. About ten acres of this was improved, and on it was a small shack of a house. He remained there, devoting his time to the improvement of the place and farming and stock-raising, until 1862, when he sold out and moved to Ellis county. There he rented a farm for his family while he was in the army. In the latter part of 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate service, as a member of the Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Gurley. He entered as a private, but was soon detailed in the Quartermaster's department, continuing therein until the war closed, and thus saw little of the fighting. His regiment was engaged chiefly in scout duty.

Mr. Waller married Miss Fanny Kemble, of Mayfield, Kentucky, and at once started for Texas. Three children blessed their union, all of whom are now deceased: the oldest, Drury C., dying in 1878; Lula, in 1874, and Cora, in 1883. Mrs. Waller, after having been in poor health for several years, passed away in 1866. Mr. Waller was married to his second wife, Miss E. E. Moore, in December, 1868, at Holly Springs, Mississippi. From that time until a year ago they lived on their farm in Ellis county, this State. Then Mr. Waller purchased lots in Oak Cliff and erected a fine dwelling, which is finished and furnished in the latest style, and in which he now resides. At this writing he owns three excellent farms, two in Ellis county and one in Dallas county, all near together, the three comprising about 1,000 acres. These farms are rented, and under his careful supervision are paying well. At this time he has about seventy-five head of stock—horses, cattle, mules, etc. He annually feeds for market two or three car-loads of steers.

Beginning with no means save his own energy and a determination to succeed, and working his way up to a position of wealth and influence, Mr. Waller is eminently a self-made man. He has made it a rule through life never to borrow money. Unless he had the cash to pay for an article, he went without it till he did have.

In connection with this sketch it should be further stated that Mr. Waller's father was born in Virginia. He lived to be about sixty-six years old, and died in the Old Dominion. His mother, *nee* Louise Carbett, was also born

in Virginia. Her death occurred near Holly Springs, Mississippi, in 1846. Of the five children in their family, all have passed away.

Mr. Waller was born and reared a Democrat. He took an active part in promoting any measure that had for its object the advancement of the best interests of his town and county. He died suddenly, in March, 1892, and was buried in the city of his residence, Oak Cliff, Texas.

D. A. LACY, a farmer and stock-raiser, postoffice Eagle Ford, Dallas county, Texas, has been a resident of this county since 1850. Briefly sketched, an outline of his life is as follows:

Mr. Lacy was born in Carter county, East Tennessee, November 1, 1830. His father, P. Lacy, was a native of that State and a son of James Lacy, who was reared in East Tennessee, and who was a descendant of English ancestry that settled there at an early day.

Mr. Lacy's father was reared on a farm and was subsequently engaged in the manufacture of iron. At the age of twenty-four years he was married to Miss Sarah Inman, also a native of East Tennessee, daughter of John Inman, who was of Irish descent, and who lived and died in Tennessee. After his marriage he removed to Giles county, Tennessee, and during the war of 1812 served under the celebrated General Jackson, to whom he became very much attached. Some time later he moved to Walker county, Georgia, where he remained eight years, at the end of that time returning to Giles county, Tennessee. In 1849, with his wife and three children, he started for what was then the frontier of civilization. They were detained at Memphis on account of high waters, and were obliged to remain there through the winter, and until about the first of May. While at Memphis, their oldest son, Alexander, died of cholera, aged twenty-eight years. In May they hired a boat to take them to Duval's Bluff, where they sold their horses and bought ox teams, continuing their journey to Texas, and enduring almost every hardship and privation imaginable. They arrived here in October, 1850, and the father pre-empted 320 acres of wild land, which they set about improving, and here established their frontier home. The old gentleman resided on this place the rest of his days. He lived to the advanced age of ninety-two years and died in 1887. His wife preceded him to the other world, dying in 1871, aged seventy years. Both were active and earnest Christians, and were consistent members of the Baptist Church for many years.

As will be noticed, D. A. Lacy was twenty when he arrived in Texas with his parents. July 17, 1856, he was married to Pallina Cockrell, daughter of Wesley Cockrell, who came here from Missouri, in 1846. In connection with his farming pursuits, Mr. Lacy also engaged in teaming, hauling goods from Houston to Dallas; also from Shreveport to Dallas, for many years. His union with Miss Cockrell was blessed with nine children, all now living, namely: Avrey, wife of James Wright, Dallas county; Albert, also of this county; James, Los Angeles, California; Adaline, wife of W. Gray, Howard county, Texas; Philemon, Los Angeles; Sarah, wife of Jefferson Wright, Dallas county; Allice May, Leona and Carl. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Lacy was again married, July 17, 1884, to Mrs. Rebecca Girard, a native of Cherokee county, Texas, daughter of Robert Retherford who came to Texas at an early date. The result of this union is three

children: Daisy, who died in 1889, aged four years, and Lillian and Hettie Florence.

Mr. Lacy is a Democrat of the old Jacksonian type. During the late war he served four years as teamster in the Confederate service. He still resides on the farm which his father pre-empted, and with him lives his brother, Abraham T.

CHARLES M. ROSSER, M. D., is one of the well known and successful physicians of Dallas, Texas. Although not a pioneer, he has been a resident of the city during the years of its greatest growth and prosperity, and the position he has occupied in its professional and social circles well entitles him to mention in the annals of the the city.

Dr. C. M. Rosser was born in Randolph county, Georgia, December 22, 1862, son of Dr. M. F. and Julia A. (Smith) Rosser. His mother is a sister of Senator Hampton A. Smith, of Valdosta, Georgia. His father was in early life a practicing physician, but later devoted his time and energies to the ministry of the Methodist Protestant Church, being in active ministerial work in Georgia and in eastern Texas for forty years. About ten years of this time he was president of the Northeast Texas Conference. During the war he was Chaplain of the Forty-first Georgia Regiment of Infantry four years. He was taken prisoner at Vicksburg; and was subsequently exchanged. He is now, as he has been for twenty-two years, an honored resident of Camp county, Texas, he being sixty-nine and his wife fifty-eight years of age. Of their eight children, the subject of our sketch was the fifth-born and is one of the five who are still living. Dr. Rosser received a liberal education under the careful tutorage of that distinguished educator, Major John M. Richardson, Rector of East Texas Academic Institute. For several years he was engaged in teaching school, and at the same time studied medicine under the direction of Dr. E. P. Becton, of Sulphur Springs, Texas. He attended the Medical College of Louisville first in 1884–'85, and graduated there in 1888, at which time he was awarded the Whitsett gold medal by the faculty. Previous to his graduation he was engaged in practice three years in Lone Oak, Hunt county, Texas, and at Waxahachie. He came to Dallas in March, 1889, and has since been identified with the medical profession here. The first year of his residence here he was editor of the Courier Record of Medicine, and the third year served as health officer of the city of Dallas. He is local surgeon for the Houston & Texas Central Railroad and also chief surgeon for the Texas Trunk Railroad; is medical examiner for the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New York, Provident Savings Life Insurance Company, of New York, the Brooklyn Life Insurance Company, of New York, and the Catholic Knights of America. He is a member of the Dallas County Medical Association, the Northern Texas Medical Association, the Central Texas Medical Association, and the Texas State Medical Association. As a member of the latter he was elected secretary of the section of practice in 1891, and chairman of the section of State medicine, 1892.

Dr. Rosser was married September 11, 1889, to Miss Elma Curtice, daughter of John Curtice of Louisville, Kentucky. They have two children, Curtice and Elma. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is also a

A. M. Corbran

member of the K. of P., and in politics affiliates with the Democratic party.

Dr. Rosser has scarcely reached the noon of life. With his active mental temperament and his superior medical training, a future of bright promise awaits him.

DR. A. M. COCHRAN, one of the early settlers of Dallas county, was born in Murray county, Tennessee, December 25, 1839, the second son of William M. and Nancy Jane (Hughes) Cochran, natives of North and South Carolina respectively. In 1843 the parents emigrated to Dallas county, Texas, where the father held the office of County Clerk, being the first clerk of the county, and was also the first Representative to the Legislature. He died in this county, in 1853, forty-six years of age, and the mother survived him some years, dying in 1878, aged fifty-nine years. On the paternal side the family are of Irish descent, and on the maternal side of Welsh and English descent. Grandfather John Cochran served in the Revolutionary war from South Carolina.

The subject of this sketch came to Dallas at the age of four years, where he received the advantages of the common schools, and also attended McKenzie college. After leaving school he took a medical course at the University of Louisiana, at New Orleans, after which he engaged immediately in the practice of medicine in Dallas county. In 1861 Mr. Cochran enlisted in the Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, as Third Lieutenant of Company C, was afterward promoted to First Lieutenant and later as Captain. He was appointed as Adjutant General of the militia of Texas by General Magruder near the close of the war. He served in Texas, Louisiana and Tennessee, and was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Cotton Plant, and was taken prisoner at the former battle, and confined at Camp Chase, Ohio. After the close of the war Dr. Cochran returned to this county and engaged in the practice of his profession, and in 1866 he was elected to the State Legislature from Dallas county, continuing in that capacity one year. He was afterward elected Alderman from the city, and again from the Second Ward, and in 1879 he was appointed Postmaster of Dallas, Texas, by President Hayes and served during his administration. In 1881 he was elected Chairman of the Republican State Executive Committee by the State Republican Convention at Dallas, serving two years. In 1883 he engaged in the internal revenue business, and in 1886 was the Republican nominee for Governor of Texas, and made a canvas of the State. In the spring and summer of 1887, he canvassed the State of Texas in the interests of the anti-Prohibitionists. In 1887, he was called by the anti-Prohibitionists of Atlanta, Georgia, to canvass their city and county, which he did, and in 1889 returned to the internal revenue business, in which he is now connected. In 1890 Mr. Cochran was nominated by Governor Ross and appointed by President Harrison as Commissioner of the Columbian Exposition from the State of Texas.

He was married in Dallas county, February 22, 1866, to Miss Laura A. Knight, a native of this county, and a daughter of O. W. and Serena (Hughes) Knight, natives of Tennessee. The parents were married in their native State, and afterward emigrated to Dallas county, settling near Cedar Springs, where the mother still resides, the father having died a few years ago. Mrs. Cochran died in December, 1870, leaving one child, Mamie M. Mr. Cochran was again married,

January 11, 1871, to Mrs. Mary A. Collins, a native of Washington county, Arkansas, and a daughter of William and Cynthia (Thomas) Jenkins, natives of Tennessee. The father, a farmer and saddler by occupation, moved from St. Louis, Missouri, to Washington county, Arkansas, in an early day, and in 1845 to Dallas county, settling on a farm north of the city. Her father, William Jenkins, was the first Sheriff of Dallas county, Texas. His death occurred in November, 1871, aged fifty-four, and the mother is still living, at the old homestead, at the age of seventy-six years. Mrs. Cochran has one child living by her former marriage, Frank Terry Collins. Mr. and Mrs. Cochran have had three children,—William M., B. Porter, and A. M.

Mrs. Dr. Cochran is now National Lady Manager from the State of Texas to the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893. She has attended two meetings, at present writing. Her selection is a most excellent and satisfactory one, and shows the wisdom of the Commission from whom she received the appointment.

JOSEPH CROUCH is one of the thrifty farmers of Dallas county, Texas, and everything about his place indicates that he is an enterprising and progressive agriculturist. He is a son of Elijah Crouch who was born in Virginia in 1770 and moved to Cumberland county, Kentucky in 1813, thence to McMinn county, Tennessee, and there died in 1825. While a resident of Kentucky he was engaged in buying and selling hogs and kept a general mercantile store. After his removal to Tennessee he kept a hotel which occupied his attention until his death. He was a practical, wide-awake, and energetic man of business and was quite successful in all his undertakings. He was an active and consistent member of the Baptist Church and a supporter of the Democratic party. His wife was born in 1772, a native of Virginia, who is now dead. She was an exemplary Christian woman and for years was an untiring worker in the Baptist Church. She bore her husband the following children: William, Jesse, John, James and Elijah deceased, and Joseph, Bettie, Avy, Batsie, Polly, Agie and Sally, living. The last mentioned is now about 80 years of age and is a resident of Colorado. His earliest progenitors of which Joseph Crouch has any knowledge, were three brothers who came to this country in an early day. Joseph was born in the Old Dominion in 1813, and while an infant was taken to Kentucky where he remained until 1825, after which he was a resident of Tennessee until 1831. He then, at the age of eighteen years, started on a two weeks' trip to visit friends but was led on by one adventure after another until twenty years rolled by before he returned to his old home. In 1844 he came to Texas and after some time settled in Rusk county and for seven years was overseer of a large plantation. The twenty years having elapsed, he then returned to his old home, where he made a visit of four months, and upon his return to Rusk county he sold his property there and moved to Dallas county and settled on his present farm in the year 1860. In 1856 he was married to Miss Susan Malone, who was born in DeKalb county, Alabama, in 1833, moved to Mississippi, next to Upshur county, Texas, and finally to Rusk county, this State, in 1834. They have seven children: Mary, born May 31, 1857, now the wife of Craig Clay, a resident of Ferris, Ellis

county; George, born March 24, 1861, and residing in Colorado; Martha, born December 1, 1863; John, born January 14, 1866, a resident of Dallas county; the following children deceased: Missouri; Giles, October 7, 1870, and Joseph, February 15, 1872, at his home. Mr. Crouch began life for himself with no capital except what nature had bestowed upon him—a strong body and willing hands, but today is the owner of a fine farm of 600 acres, well stocked and well improved, and what he has far more reason to prize -a reputation for being one of the most reliable men of the county. He is a Democrat and he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

JOHN P. GILLESPIE, a well-known attorney of Dallas county, was born in Fayette county, Tennessee, July 10, 1852, a son of Andrew J. and Julia Ann (Wright) Gillespie. His mother was a daughter of Dr. James Wright and a native of Tennessee. His father was born at Knoxville, that State, in 1814, and in his early infancy his parents removed to Madison county, Mississippi, where he was raised, and thence moved to New Orleans. In 1844 he married and settled upon a farm in Fayette county, Tennessee, and remained there until 1866, when he removed to Colorado county, Texas. Two years later he died while on a trip to Tennessee, in his fifty-fourth year. The mother was born in 1826, and is living in Travis county, Texas. The parents were people of great refinement and culture. They reared a family of eight children, six sons and two daughters.

John P. received his education in Macon (Tennessee) College, finishing his course in 1871. Until 1876 he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and then began the study of law, for which his excellent mental discipline had fitted him. He entered the law school at Tehuacana, Texas, and in 1877 was admitted to the bar. He at once located at Dallas, and now practices in all the courts of the State, being very successful in his profession and winning a wide reputation for clear, logical reasoning and sound judgment. In his political opinions he adheres to the principles of the Democratic party, and in society he is a member of the order of the Knights of Pythias. He is fearless in the expression of his opinions, but is tolerant of the opinions of others. There are few men better posted on the topics of the day, and none enjoy a larger circle of warm, admiring friends.

Mr. Gillespie was united in marriage, at Dallas, in 1880, to Miss Emma Dickason, a native of Shelby county, Tennessee, who moved with her parents to Texas in 1874, settling in Dallas county. Mr. Gillespie has had six children; Jackson, Eloise, Gladys, Julia, and two who died in infancy. The family live on a beautiful estate of 400 acres, where the hospitality of the genial and kindly host and hostess knows no bounds.

WILLIAM BUSTRIN, who is engaged in the grocery business on the corner of Hall and Central avenues, was born in Grabow, near Camnin, in Prussia, December 17, 1848, the third of six children born to William and Maria (Tramsburg) Bustrin, also natives of Prussia. His mother died in the old country, and his father is now living, in Jasper county, Missouri. William was reared on a small farm in Prussia, to the age of sixteen years, after which he removed to Stettin, and afterward to Berlin, engaged

as a ferryman, two summers, and afterward worked in a metal mint in that city. In the spring of 1869, Mr. Bustrin set sail for America, and after his arrival he located in Columbia county, Wisconsin, where he worked at farm work during the summers, and attended school in winters. In the fall of 1870 he went to Boone county, Iowa; in the spring of 1872 he returned to Germany; in the spring of 1873 he came to Jasper county, Missouri, where he farmed for three years, and afterward embarked in the nursery business. In 1880, Mr. Bustrin bought eight acres of land in this county, which he used in growing nursery stock, but which he has since laid off in lots, and which is now known as Bustrin's addition to the city of Dallas. He takes an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party; is now serving his second term as Alderman from the Ninth Ward; was Secretary of Golden Rule Lodge for six years; and is a member of Cœur De Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P.

Mr. Bustrin was married at Fort Scott, Kansas, in 1877, to Miss Lizzie Sparks, a native of Kentucky, and a daughter of William Sparks, a native of the same State. Mr. and Mrs. Bustrin have had three children; Bertha, Fred and Mary Belle.

VINCENT H. GOLAY, partner in the Myrick & Dawley Coal Company, and one of the prominent and successful business men of the city, engaged in the coal business here in 1886. He came to Dallas in May, 1874, when the city had a population of about 5,000, and when the main business was confined principally to the square. Mr. Golay came from Pensacola, Florida, but he was a native of Mobile, Alabama, his birth occurring there on the 5th of October, 1853. He was the youngest of seven children born to Albert and Rebecca (Williams) Golay, the father a native of Vevay, Indiana, and of Swiss descent, and the mother a native of Bullock county, Georgia. In 1838 the father went to Pensacola, Florida. He married in 1840 at Pensacola, and in 1874 came to Dallas, where he remained four years. In 1878 he returned to Pensacola, where his death occurred, in 1881. The mother is still living and resides in Pensacola. Of their children six are now living: Mrs. Clarine Runyan, of Pensacola; Zarilda, now Mrs. George O. Garrett, of Vales county, Texas; Sabra, now Mrs. Collins (a widow), of Pensacola; Malvina, Mrs. Caro (widow), resides in Pensacola; and Albert, who is married and also resides in Pensacola. The maternal grandfather of these children, David Williams, was a planter by occupation and an early settler of Florida. Vincent H. Golay came to Texas in December, 1873, and to Dallas in May of the following year. He first worked in the old Scott flour mills, his father being a partner in the same, and afterward in the Dallas Compress and Texas Compress. He remained with the companies off and on for about ten years. He then embarked in the coal business, managing the yard of E. G. Childs for about five years, when he conducted the business on his own account until October, 1892; then he joined the present firm.

Mr. Golay was married in Dallas, in 1884, to Miss Mollie L. Leonard, daughter of Captain William H. H. and Margaret (Blacer) Leonard, natives of Maryland and Cuba respectively. Her parents were married at Hannibal, Missouri, and the father was Captain on the Mississippi river, and during the war was Captain of the gunboat General

Bragg. He died at Foster, Kentucky, and the mother died in New Orleans in 1881, when fifty-two years of age. He takes some interest in politics and votes with the Democratic party. He was a member of the early Volunteer Fire Department for six years and has extended a helping hand to all worthy enterprises. His marriage has been blessed by the birth of four children: Travis and Edith (twins), Clarine and Vincent.

C. H. LANGDEAU has been prominently identified with the insurance business for the past twenty-six years, having filled every position in the business except being president of a company. He is now working for different companies, special and general agents, and his work is confined mostly within the State of Texas. Previous to his coming to Dallas he was located in Little Rock, Arkansas, where for a year or more he was special agent for the New York Underwriters' Agency.

Mr. Langdeau was born in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1836, the eldest of a family of eleven children, seven of whom are now living. His parents, Lawrence and Laura (Owens) Langdeau, were natives of St. Louis and Kentucky respectively. Grandfather Langdeau was born in Canada, and about 1798 emigrated to St. Louis, Missouri, remaining there until the time of his death, engaged as an Indian trader. The father of our subject learned and followed the trade of ship carpenter, and for many years he was engaged in steamboating on the Mississippi river. His death occurred in St. Louis in 1873. His wife died at the same place in 1888. C. H. Langdeau was reared in his native city and educated there. He was among the first students to attend the public high School of St. Louis. After leaving school he was engaged in steamboating on the Mississippi, as clerk, being thus employed some thirteen years. Before beginning that business he took a course in a commercial college in St. Louis.

Quitting the steamboat business, he turned his attention to insurance, first in Macon city, Missouri, where he remained some years. While in Macon city he was married, in 1865, to Mrs. Lou Terrell, a native of Missouri and a daughter of James A. and Rebecca (Wright) Terrell. Her father is a native of Kentucky and now resides near Macon. He was one of the early settlers of Missouri and formerly owned the land on which Macon is located. Her mother, a native of Missouri, died near Macon some years ago. After leaving Macon Mr. Langdeau settled again in St. Louis; thence to Little Rock, Arkansas, and in 1881 came to Dallas, Texas. Since that year he has been identified with the interests of this place. He bought and improved his property at the corner of Patterson avenue and Ervay street.

Politically, Mr. Langdeau is a Democrat; socially, a Knight Templar Mason; religiously, a member of the Christian Church. His wife is also a member of the same church. He has a stepson and an adopted daughter, James A. Palmer and Grace Carpenter.

JAMES S. TERRY, engaged in the real-estate business, of Dallas was born in Greenville district, South Carolina, in 1834, the eldest of nine children born to Asbury and Winnie (Graydon) Terry, natives of South Carolina. The father was of English descent, and the mother of Scotch-Irish, and grandfather Terry came from England to

South Carolina about 1777. Of the parents' nine children, eight are still living, namely: James S., our subject; Sally, now Mrs. Warren of De Soto county, Mississippi; C. W., who resides in Oak Cliff; William H., who came to Texas before marriage, and died in 1884; Mary, now Mrs. William Flynn of Washington county, Arkansas; Mattie, now Mrs. Duncan of West Dallas; George A., a resident of Nelson, Arkansas; and Thomas G., a resident of Dallas.

James S. Terry was reared in South Carolina, and at the age of seven years he emigrated to Mississippi. When twenty-one years of age he went to La Grange, Tenneseee, and engaged as a clerk in a store. In 1861 he enlisted in the Southern Guards, Company A, and was in the artillery service twelve months, participating in the battles of Cape Girardeau, Missouri, Belmont, Columbus, Island No. 10, and New Madrid. They then swam the river to the Arkansas side, then to Fort Pillow, and Corinth. In 1862 Mr. Terry joined the Fourth Tennessee Infantry, Company A, and was in the invasion of Kentucky, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, Chickamauga, Nashville, and was then taken prisoner and confined at Camp Douglas for some time. He received a gunshot wound at Atlanta, and also three or four other scratches or wounds .Mr. Terry was in thirty-seven battles and many severe engagements. He was paroled a prisoner of war in 1865, at Richmond, Virginia. He then returned to Mississippi on foot, where he engaged in farming and threshing until coming to Dallas city in 1872. Here he first engaged in the milling business, and subsequently erected a woolen mill of his own, which he conducted many years. Mr. Terry has been connected with the manufacturing interests of this city for a number of years, has aided in opening up and grading the streets, and has been active in all things for the good of the city.

He was married in De Soto county, Mississippi, in 1877, to Miss Callie Hicks, a native of Mississippi, and daughter of Charles and Luey (Lugram) Hicks, natives of North Carolina. The parents moved to Mississippi at an early day, where the father died in 1873, and the mother about 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Terry have had seven children, viz.: Hugh Findley, Ruth, Roy, Cleveland, Paul, Roblee and an infant, now deceased. Mr. Terry votes with the Democratic party, but is not active in politics. He has witnessed the growth of Dallas city from a population of 2,000 to its present number, and is now living on his income and looking after his landed interests.

S. W. KANADY, manufacturer of harness and saddlery goods, Dallas, Texas, was born in Lancaster, this county, in 1865, the second in a family of three children born to C. D. and V. H. (Miller) Kanady, natives of New York and Tennessee. The father came to Dallas county about 1858; four years later settled in Waxahachie, Ellis county, where he engaged in the hardware business; was next at Pleasant Run; in 1869 he came to Dallas county, where he again engaged in the hardware business; in 1872 removed to Hutchins, Texas, where he followed farming, and in 1882 returned to Dallas county.

The subject of this sketch was reared principally in the city of Dallas, and was educated in the schools of Hutchins, and learned the trade of harnessmaking in Dallas. He subsequently took a trip to Southern California, but in the spring of 1888 he returned to this city, and engaged at his trade. Mr. Kanady

now carries a full line of buggies, wagons, agricultural implements, harness and saddles, and does both a wholesale and retail business at the corner Elm and Pearl streets. He was married in Dallas, in August, 1890, to Mrs. G. Cockrell, the widow of R. B. Cockrell, and a daughter of Samuel S. and Louise (Dusseau) Jones, natives of Tennessee and France respectively. The mother came to Dallas county in 1844, with her parents, and settled with the French colony. The parents were married in Dallas county, and the mother died in France in 1873, and the father now resides at Wichita Falls, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Kanady have one child, Gillie V. Mr. Kanady is identified with the Democratic party, and both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church, corner Bryan and Pearl streets. Residence, corner of Pearl and Cottage streets.

SAMUEL. L. RANDLETT, JR., son of Samuel L. and Eliza V. (Parkerson) Randlett, was born in St. Mary's parish, Louisiana, in 1865. His father was born in the State of Indiana in 1819, and there resided until 1835. That year he moved to St. Mary's parish, Louisiana, and resided with his father, John Randlett, until the latter's death, which occurred in 1862. In 1850 he purchased a plantation of 1,100 acres, which he operated up to the time of his death in 1882. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fifth Louisiana Cavalry, in Captain Gordy's Company. In 1862 he was detailed to serve in the Commissary department, under Captain Kerr, which position he held until the close of the war. In politics he was an old-line Whig. He was an active member and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; was prominent in the Masonic circles, having been a member for forty years and having held high positions in Master Mason, Royal Arch and Knight Templar degrees. Generosity and honesty were his most prominent characteristics. The mother of our subject was born in Louisiana in 1827, daughter of James and Mary (Drehr) Parkerson, her father a native of Sweden and her mother of South Carolina. Her parents moved from South Carolina to Louisiana in 1812, going overland by the way of Natchez, Mississippi, to the parish of East Feliciana, thence to St. Mary's parish, where he still resides. Mr. Randlett's paternal grandmother was a Catholic and still adheres to the faith. Her education was acquired in a convent. His mother was of a very kind, generous and affectionate disposition; was a zealous member of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Randlett is the next to the youngest in a family of seven children, as follows: James, who died in childhood; Lyman was killed when young by being thrown from a horse; Kate is now the wife of Rev. G. R. Scott, a Baptist minister at Montague county, Texas; Elnora, deceased, was the wife of James W. Reilly, manager of a sugar plantation in St. Mary's parish, Louisiana; Alice, widow of Edward C. Atkinson, assistant superintendent of the Houston Direct Navigation Company. She still resides at Houston, Texas; the sixth born, as already stated, is the subject of this sketch; and Warren died in July, 1889, at Corsicana, Navarro county, Texas.

Samuel L. Randlett received a very good education at Franklin, Louisiana, and remained at home with his parents until 1881, in which year he moved to Texas and located in Houston, where he apprenticed himself to an engineer. He remained there four years and then returned to Louisiana, obtained a

position of assistant superintendent on a sugar plantation. He was afterward promoted to superintendent, remained thus employed until 1889. That year he moved to Lancaster, Texas, and immediately engaged in the hardware, furniture and undertaking business. He was married in 1889 to Miss Addie H. White, daughter of W. L. and Louisa F. White. They have one child, Louise, born May 15, 1891. In politics Mr. Randlett is a strong Democrat and adheres strictly to party rules. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, while his wife is associated with the Baptist denomination.

Mr. Randlett is young and energetic, well respected and highly spoken of by his neighbors and fellow men. He is kind-hearted and liberal, and has recently contributed a considerable sum toward building a female seminary in his adopted town.

S. MAYER, brewer, Dallas, Texas.—If the old world had not contributed to the population of the new, Texas would not have reached its present high state of development. Germany has furnished her full quota of excellent men, and among them is Mr. Mayer, a resident of Dallas, and one of its substantial citizens. He came to America in 1875, and after a brief career in the East, made his advent into the Lone Star State, where he began business as a brewer, being the pioneer of that trade in Dallas and Fort Worth. He accumulated a handsome competency, settled in Dallas, and invested in real estate on Elm street: the same is now very valuable property. Mr. Mayer has been one of the enterprising and progressive men of Dallas. His standing in society illustrates forcibly the truth, that—

"Honor and shame from no condition rise
Act well your part; there all the honor lies."

Mr. Mayer has shown his appreciation of secret organizations by becoming a member of the Odd Fellow fraternity, and he is also a leading member of all the German societies.

DR. GEORGE WILLIAM EWELL is a native Virginian, his birth occurring in Prince William county in 1821, and is a son of James B. and Sophia (Douglas) Ewell, the former a native of the Old Dominion and the latter of Maryland. The father followed the occupation of an agriculturist, and moved from his native State to Tennessee in 1839, remaining there until his death. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Ewell was a descendant of Lady P. Douglas, of Scotland. The founders of the Douglas family in America were three brothers, George, William, and Richard Douglas, the former settling in New York city, and the two latter in Maryland. Mrs. Ewell died in Virginia, and the father afterward married a Miss Gwynn, who died in Tennessee. To his first union were born eight children, one of whom, a son, is residing in Waco, Texas, and a daughter, the eldest, is now a resident of Peoria, Illinois, and although quite old, is still hale and hearty. Dr. George W. Ewell was reared in his native State, Virginia, until eighteen years of age, received a good practical education in private schools, and then went to Tennessee, where he began the study of medicine under Dr. Richard Ewell, in Hardeman county. He later entered the College of Medicine at Philadelphia, and graduated from that institution in the class of 1842, with the degree of M. D. He began practicing in north Missis-

sippi, and continued there for fourteen years, and then came to East Texas, located at Marshall, Harrison county, where he remained twelve years. He practiced his profession until his health failed, and then, in 1871, came to Dallas, settling on what is now Elm street, then a new-cut road through the woods, but now in the very center of the city. He owns considerable real estate in the city. Dr. Ewell has been a member of the Presbyterian Church since sixteen years of age, and has been elder for fifty years. He is a direct descendant of a family of Presbyterians and is a worthy representative. He built the first Presbyterian church in Dallas, when there were but seven members, and continued to be one of its stanchest supporters. Dr. Ewell was married in 1845, to Miss Sullivan of Alabama, and to them were born six children, three of whom are now living: William Sullivan, died at the age of ten years; Mary Douglas, at home; Sallie, now Mrs. Captain E. S. Gay, resides in Atlanta, Georgia; Rosa F., was the wife of Dr. Campbell, and died leaving a daughter, Mabel Ewell, who makes her home with her grandparents; there was also an infant son, George W., Jr. In politics Dr. Ewell was formerly a Henry Clay Whig, but he now affiliates with the Democratic party.

DR. V. P. ARMSTRONG, a prominent physician and surgeon of Dallas, and health officer of this city, born in Davidson county, Tennessee, February 18, 1855.

His parents were John W. and Pauline Armstrong, the former a native of Alexandria, Virginia, and the latter of Dover, Tennessee. The Doctor's father was a steamboat captain for twenty-five years, his career as such ending in 1865. He owned the Runyan, one of the largest vessels plying Cumberland river, running between Nashville and New Orleans. After the war he turned his attention to the wholesale grocery business at Louisville, Kentucky, and from his establishment there the wholesale house of Armstrong Company of Dallas, was formed. the firm being composed of John S. Armstrong and Henry C. Armstrong; the former a wealthy banker of Dallas, the latter of Louisville, Kentucky, both being brothers of Dr. Armstrong. This family consisted of thirteen children, the subject of our sketch being the seventh-born and one of the seven who are still living.

Dr. Armstrong was educated at Notre Dame, Indiana, where he received the degree of A. M. He graduated from the Medical College of Louisville in 1877, after which he began the practice of his profession at Caldwell, Texas. He remained there thirteen years. At the end of that time he took a post-graduate course at Bellevue Hospital, New York, followed by courses in the Polyclinic of New York and a post-graduate course in the Post-Graduate Hospital of that city; after which he went abroad, spending one year in London and Paris, winding up with a special course at Birmingham, England.

Returning to Texas, Dr. Armstrong located in Dallas in 1890, since which time he has been a worthy member of the medical profession here. At Caldwell he served as local surgeon for the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad. He has been for some time, and is now, examining physician for several life-insurance companies and secret organizations. His extensive and thorough preparation for his life work, combined with his natural genial disposition and courteous manner,

renders him a deservedly popular man.

Dr. Armstrong was married in 1877, to Miss Tennie Brymer, daughter of A. R. Brymer who settled in Texas in 1845. Mr. Brymer died in 1890, aged eighty-one years. The Doctor and his wife have one child, John S.

Dr. Armstrong takes little interest in political affairs, his attention being wholly occupied by professional work. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, having passed all the chairs in his lodge. He is at present advocating the cause of sanitation in the city of Dallas and exerting his influence to place the health department of the city upon a plane with the largest and most prosperous cities of the East.

W. L. McDONALD, attorney at law, Dallas, was born in Grimes county, Texas, June 29, 1860, a son of General J. G. McDonald and Julia (Davis) McDonald, natives of Tennessee. The father was an attorney of Grimes county, for many years, and is still a resident of that county, aged sixty-six years. He was Brigadier General of the State troops of Texas during the late war, but on account of poor health, was never actively engaged. He took an active interest in politics, was a member of the Legislature three terms before the war, and was District Attorney two terms, of four years each, his first term being from 1856 to 1860. The mother of our subject was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, from girlhood, and her death occurred October 29, 1886, at the age of fifty-eight years. She was active in church work, and was universally admired for her many good qualities and her amiable traits of character. The parents reared a family of ten children, seven of whom are still living, and our subject is the fifth child in order of birth.

W. L. McDonald, the subject of this sketch, took an academic course at Patrick's Academy, at Anderson, receiving two gold medals for declamation and oratory, and later took a law and English course at the Texas University, and in 1885 graduated at the Southwestern University. He stood the examination before the Supreme Court of Texas, in June, 1886, and in July of the same year began practice at Dallas, under the firm name of McDonald & Porter. Was elected a member of the Texas Bar Association in 1886. In 1887 Mr. McDonald was admitted to practice in the United States Courts. He has been a Notary Public for the past four years. In 1885 was elected Clerk of the House of Representatives of the State, serving two terms, and later was appointed Deputy United States District Clerk for the Northern District of Texas, serving one year.

He was married October 26, 1887, to Miss Hattie A. Stemmons, of Dallas. She died February 22, 1888, aged twenty-four years, having been a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of Dallas, through life. Mr. McDonald is a member of the Masonic order, blue lodge and chapter; also of the O. E. S., and Good Samaritans; of the I. O. O. F.; is Prelate in the K. of P., Cœur de Lion, No. 8, Dallas; and is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church South, of Dallas, in which he has held the office of Steward for four years. He has been Superintendent of the Sabbath-school of the same church for two years, is first vice-president of the Sunday-school Superintendents' Association, and is also an active member of the Y. M. C. A. Is a member of the Texas Literary Associa-

tion, several temperance societies, and the Band of Hope, and attorney for the Mutual Building Association. Mr. McDonald has made his own start in life, having been born on a farm and raised to work, and also taught school thirteen months; clerked in a law office and store, and canvassed for books and papers. He is a Democrat in his political views, and by hard work, economy and good management, has risen to his present position. He has a good law library, and has a fine future prospect before him.

J. M. BRAMLETT, architect, contractor and builder, located in Dallas in 1886. Here he has erected a number of the finest residences and business buildings, among the latter being the Jones Bros.' real-estate building. He is now putting up the Tenth Ward school building.

He was born in Giles county, Tennessee, in 1850, the second-born of the seven children of A. J. and M. R. (Wallace) Bramlett. His father, a native of Georgia, was a planter who was married in Macon, Alabama, and early settled in Tennessee, but now resides at Rome, Georgia. His wife was born in Virginia. Mr. Bramlett, whose name heads this sketch, was raised near Rome, Georgia, in which town he was educated and learned his trade. After working at his trade for a time in Georgia, he went to Mississippi and worked four years,—at Sardis, Pontotoc and other points. In 1881 he came to Texas, settling at Weatherford, where he was foreman on the construction of the courthouse. He was also foreman on the courthouse at Pecos City. He also took contracts and erected buildings at many other points in Texas, New Mexico, La Cruces and also a large factory in old Mexico. In June, this year (1891), he commenced a very large building in this county,—Buckner's Orphan Home.

December 18, 1871, at Rome, Georgia, he married Laura Richardson, a native of Georgia and a daughter of D. K. and M. R. (Johnson) Richardson, natives also of the same State. Mr. and Mrs. Bramlett have two children, namely: Walter Sherwood, who graduated at the high school June 28, 1891, delivering the valedictory; is an apt student and will attend college; Richard Eldridge, now attending the Dallas high school.

Mr. Bramlett, an ardent Democrat, has taken an active part in politics. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

CALAWAY H. PATRICK.—Kentucky has furnished Texas with many of her representative citizens, among whom may be mentioned Calaway H. Patrick, a native of Perry county, that State, born October 20, 1822. His parents, Alexander and Catherine (White) Patrick, were natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively, the father born November 14, 1794. The latter moved from his native State to Madison county, Kentucky, and was there married in 1818. He moved from there to Robinson (now Leon) county, Texas, and there received his final summons on the the 18th of November, 1872. He was a self-made man and what he accumulated in the way of this world's goods was the result of his own good fighting qualities. He surmounted many difficulties and became one of the prominent men of his county. He was a Whig and by that party was sent to represent his county in the Legislature of Kentucky for a number of terms.

For years he was an active member of the Baptist Church. He was the son of John and Elizabeth (Calaway) Patrick, the father a native of Ireland, and his grand-parents, Isaac and —— (Bell) were both natives of the Emerald Isle. Our subject's maternal grandparents, George and Rachel White, were residents of Madison county, Kentucky, and the former was drum major in the Revolutionary war. To Alexander and Catherine (White) Patrick were born thirteen children, who are named in the order of their births as follows: Alexander B., deceased; William W., deceased; Calaway H.; John Davis, deceased; Elizabeth is the wife of Mr. Custer, who was an uncle of General Custer; Henry D., resides in Austin, Texas, and is now acting as deputy agent of the Central Texas Railroad; Amelia, deceased, was the wife of Mr. Shelton; Mary H., deceased, was the wife of Fletcher Chatham; George C., resides in McLennan county, Texas; Richard W., deceased, was Captain of his company and was killed in the Confederate army in the Salem or Jenkins' Ferry fight, in 1864; James I., deceased; and Thomas D., deceased.

Calaway H. Patrick, the subject of this memoir, left his native State and moved with his parents to Texas in 1841, settling on the west bank of Trinity river and thence to Franklin, Robertson county, to escape the Indians. He joined the minute company, of which he was a member from 1841 to 1845, and in the last named year he joined the rangers, being afterward stationed at Johnson Station four months. In 1846 he volunteered and went to the Mexican war. He was in Captain Eli Chandler's company, Colonel John C. Hays' regiment and for services rendered during that time he is now drawing a pension. Returning to Texas he settled on a place about one mile east of his present property and there resided until 1849 when he returned to Robertson county. He served as District and Deputy Clerk of that county for two years and returned to his present home, where he has continued up to the present time.

In 1862 he enlisted in the Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, Company I, under Captain Perry, and served the lost cause faithfully until the close. He was at Gainesville, Texas, at the time of the surrender.

On the 13th of March, 1847, Mr. Patrick was married to Miss Rhoda I. Smith, a native of Alabama, born in 1830, and the daughter of Abram and Elsie Smith. Her grandfather was General Bird Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Patrick became the parents of ten children: Abraham A., a resident of Hamilton county; Susan E., wife of John H. Stadden, who died in 1864; Nancy A., wife of W. F. Lovett; William J., on the old farm; Elsie C., wife of F. M. Woodard, and resides in Fish county; George C., died in 1888; Mary Allin, died 1870; James L.; and Emma A., now the widow of Mr. S. B. Ashley, and died November 15, 1891. Socially Mr. Patrick is a Royal Arch Mason, and in politics he is a supporter of the Democratic principles. He and Mrs. Patrick hold membership in the Baptist Church.

DANIEL F. SULLIVAN, one of the prosperous business men of Dallas, is engaged in plumbing, steam and gas fitting, and occupies an important position in the world of commerce as it exists in Dallas county. He was born in the city of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 19, 1858, and is a son of James and Mary Sullivan, natives of the beautiful "Emerald" Isle.

In 1878 he removed to Dallas, when the present flourishing city was a mere hamlet and plumbing was in its infancy. He has devoted himself faithfully to his business, and has used his utmost endeavors to bring the trade of plumbing to a standard which makes it both an art and a science.

Since 1887 he has been located at No. 107 North Market street, and has won a patronage from the best class of citizens. By correct business methods and high and honorable dealings he has gained the confidence of the community, and the esteem and respect of a wide circle of acquaintances.

JOHN S. MOAD, a member of the firm of Gill, Moad & Gill, architects and superintendents of construction, was a few years ago an obscure carpenter in Georgia, but has arisen to a position of financial independence and enjoys the confidence of the entire body of business men in Dallas. He is a native of the State of Georgia, born November 30, 1851, in Walker county, near the Tennessee line. He is the oldest of a family of eight children born to Sterling and Sary (Barber) Moad, who were natives of Tennessee. When the father was twenty years of age, he went to Jefferson City, Missouri, and enlisted in the Mexican war, serving the United States thirteen months. After hostilities ceased he removed with his father's family to Georgia, just across the Tennessee line, and there they lived during the late war; the father was an invalid, and so did not participate in the conflict. The residence was near the scene of the battle of Chickamanga, and during this fight the mother and children were sent into the spurs of the mountains for protection; the father was left at home, but suffered no bodily harm from either party. They continued to live there until 1882, when they removed to Henry Grove, Texas. In 1888 they went to Caddo, Indian Territory, and now reside with a son. John S. began life as an apprentice to a carpenter in Chattanooga, and mastered the trade at the age of nineteen years. He went to St. Louis, Missouri, and there worked as a journeyman until 1874, when he took a trip through Illinois and Iowa; he also visited Nebraska, and finally stopped in Kansas City, where he remained about one year. In 1883 he went to Wichita, Kansas, and there opened an office for the purpose of establishing himself as an architect; he had previously made a thorough study of the business, and during the phenomenal growth of Wichita, made an enviable reputation. In the spring of 1887 he came to Dallas, engaging in the same business, January 1, 1890, he formed his present business relations, which have been most advantageous. He has furnished designs and estimates for the greater part of the fine buildings in Dallas. The architecture of this city reflects great credit upon both architects and builders.

Mr. Moad was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Pettigrew, March 4, 1875. Mrs. Moad was the daughter of Jason Pettigrew, one of the first settlers of Fannin county, Texas. He was an agriculturalist and was widely known through eastern Texas. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was instrumental in establishing more lodges than any other one man during his time. He died in 1886, and his remains were laid to rest with all the honors of the order. Mrs. Moad died August 9, 1887, leaving her husband and one child, Buena Vista, born August 14, 1876. Mr. Moad was married a second time May 16, 1880, to Miss Callie F.

Smith, a friend and school-mate of his first wife, and a daughter of W. P. Smith, one of the pioneers of Fannin county.

Mr. Moad is a member of Dallas Lodge No. 44, I. O. O. F., and of Tannehill Lodge No. 52, A. F. & A. M. Politically, he affiliates with the Republican party. He and his wife belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and cordially support those movements which are calculated to elevate the moral standard of the community.

ANDREW B. KIRBY was born in Monroe county, Kentucky, June 30, 1839, son of John and Anna J. (Nelson) Kirby. His father was a native of Monroe county, Kentucky, born November 24, 1816, and his mother was also a native of that State, her birth occurring October 27, 1817. The senior Mr. Kirby was a farmer by occupation and owned land in Kentucky. Disposing of his interests there, he moved to Texas in 1854 and settled in Dallas county on the last day of November. Here he bought 800 acres of land, improved it and lived on it for sixteen years. His death occurred on the 19th of July, 1870, at the age of fifty-four years. His wife died March 30, 1862, aged forty-five. They had seven children born to them, of whom Andrew B. the subject of our sketch, is the oldest. The others are Nancy A., now deceased, who was first married to James Cormack, and after his death to N. M. Ballard; Mary J., who died young; B. C., a resident of Bosque county, Texas; James W., also a resident of Bosque county; Julia C. became the wife of Zechel Hughes, and has since died; and Sarah T., wife of B. Toller.

Andrew B. was sixteen years of age when his parents moved to Texas. He remained with his father until the war came on, when he entered the army, remaining in the service until hostilities ceased. A portion of the time, however, he was at home. He did not take much interest in the war, and says he never stood guard but one night. Although he was a Democrat, he was opposed to secession and did not vote for it in Texas; takelittle interest in politics now.

January 21, 1863, Mr. Kirby was united in marriage with Sarah A. Ballard, who was born in Kentucky, February 15, 1840, daughter of Reuben and Eliza (Butler) Ballard. Her father was born August 4, 1807, and died November 13, 1887, aged eighty years. Her mother was born September 2, 1814, and died August 5, 1878, at the age of sixty-four. They moved to Texas in 1847 and settled in Dallas county, making the journey with wagons and being six weeks en route. Mrs. Kirby, being seven years of age at that time, remembers vividly the hardships they endured. Their whole diet at first was wild game. All their bread stuff had to be hauled from Paris. After they raised corn they ground their meal in a hand mill. The Ballard family consisted of the following named children: Neeley; Lucinda J., wife of William Ray; Lewis J.; Francis M.; Sarah A., wife of Andrew B. Kirby; Thomas A.; Nancy E., wife of Alford Compton; Nathan B.; Lieuvicy, who was twice married and is now deceased, her first husband being William Miller, and her second, E. A. Stallcup; Martha J., who has been twice married, first to W. R. Compton, and after his death to W. A. Cantrell; and John B Glover and Reuben, deceased. Following is the issue from Mr. and Mrs. Kirby's union: Anna E., wife of G. W. Jones; Robert B., deceased; next, Alvin R., living; Lucinda, wife of J. F. Pot-

ter; David T.; and William Roseo, deceased; and Lieuviey, living. Mrs. Kirby and her daughters are members of the Christian Church.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Kirby owned 175 acres of land. On this he built a house, moved to it, began improving his land, and now has a fine farm. Reared in a new country where there were no schools, he was deprived of educational advantages. Politically he is a Democrat.

Of Mr. Kirby's ancestors, it should be further stated that his grandfather, Robert Kirby, a descendant of an English family, was born in Virginia, and was on the battlefield at the surrender of Cornwallis, being then twelve years of age. An older brother of his served in the Revolutionary war for five years as a drummer boy. Mr. Kirby's grandmother, whose maiden name was McCoy, also witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis, and at that time became acquainted with Robert Kirby, to whom she was afterward married. The grandfather died when Mr. Kirby's father was eighteen years old, and the grandmother lived until after he was married. Robert Kirby and his wife moved to Kentucky soon after their marriage, and were prominent among the early pioneers of that State.

BENJAMIN D. ATWELL, son of Benjamin A. and Ann (Dodson) Atwell, was born in 1842, in Anne Arundel county, Maryland. His father was born in that same county, in 1813, and remained there until 1845, when he removed to Trumbull county, Ohio. In 1850, he removed to Madison, Wisconsin, remained there until 1890, and then came to Texas to pass the rest of his days with his son, the subject of this sketch. He was a carpenter by trade, which he followed until he went to Madison, Wisconsin. At that place he engaged in the mercantile business, which he continued for a period of about thirty years. He is a consistent and active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; in politics, a Republican. Mr. Atwell's mother was born in 1817, at Washington, District of Columbia. She remained there until her marriage, which event occurred in 1837, at the Rock Creek Church of that place. Following is the issue from their union: Their first-born died in infancy; Benjamin D. was the second; The third-born, William P., is at present holding the position of United States Consul at Roubaix, France. He was first appointed under President Arthur's administration, and served an entire term at Amsterdam; was again appointed by President Harrison. He was a Captain in the regular army, but is on the retired list. He was educated in Madison, Wisconsin, and married Miss Fannie McNeal, daughter of General John McNeal. In 1864, he organized Company G, Thirty-seventh Wisconsin, and participated in several severe engagements. He lost his leg at Petersburg. After that he was transferred to the regular army, and when General Hancock organized what was known as the Invalid Corps, he was commissioned as Captain, which office he held until placed on the retired list. The fourth-born in the family was Joseph, and the fifth, Sarah, died in infancy.

The subject of this sketch remained with his parents until he was nineteen years of age. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, First Berdan's Sharpshooters, serving until commissioned Adjutant, Thirty-sixth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, in February, 1864. He was wounded at the battle of Cold Harbor, Virginia, June 3, 1864, be-

ing shot through the right shoulder. He was sent to the hospital at Washington, District of Columbia. He returned to his regiment on the 23d of August, and on the 26th day of August, he was taken prisoner at Ream's Station on the Weldon railroad, was sent to Libby prison, kept there three months, and then paroled and sent to Annapolis, Maryland, remaining until January 6, 1865, when he again joined his regiment in front of Petersburg, Virginia, and participated in the closing campaign of the Army of the Potomac in Virginia, and was present at the surrendeer of General Robert E. Lee to General Grant at Appomattox. He left the service as brevet Major. Is not a pensioner, from principle.

In 1865, Mr. Atwell established a commercial college at Portage City, Wisconsin. He subsequently removed to Sparta, where he continued in the same business. From the latter place he moved to La Crosse, where he established a commercial college in the building formerly occupied by the celebrated Brick Pomeroy. This institution is at present in a very flourishing condition, having a yearly attendance of about 400. He removed to Texas in 1873, and located at Mesquite, about ten miles east of Hutchins. After remaining there seven years, he moved to Hutchins, in which place he has since resided. On his arrival in Texas, he commenced farming, and continued in that vocation until 1880. At that time he entered upon a mercantile life.

Mr. Atwell has been twice married. In 1868, he wedded Miss Deema Hawley, of Jamestown, New York, who died in 1884. Four children were the fruits of this union, viz.: William H., now practicing law in Dallas, Texas; Horton B., clerking for his father; and Fannie D. and Ida O., twins. His second wife, whom he married in 1887, was Miss Kate C. Simpson, a native of Sparta, Tennesseee. Her father was a Major in the Confederate service, and afterward Judge of the Circuit Court. Two children have been born to them,—Benjamin D. and Charles S.

In politics, he is a stanch Republican. He is a member of the Masonic order, having received the Royal Arch degree. His wife is a consistent member of the Christian Church. Mr Atwell began the battle of life with absolutely nothing, but by his industry he has gained enough to keep the wolf from the door.

JOHN S. BURNS, farmer, Dallas county, Texas—.Mr. Burns, a progressive farmer of Dallas county, Texas, and a much esteemed citizen of the same, comes of good old Virginia stock; his parents, John and Mary V. (Cancade) Burns, being natives of that State, the father born in Bath county, in 1802, and the mother in 1807. In politics, the elder Burns affiliated with the Democratic party, and he is a worthy member of the Presbyterian Church. He is still living, and is a resident of his native county. The mother was also an active member of that church, and was honored and revered by all who knew her. Mr. and Mrs. Burns were married in 1827, and the fruits of this union were the following children: Lewis F., resides in Bath county, Virginia; Persley F., resides in the same county; Melvina G., is the wife of C. G. Miller; James A., in Virginia; John S.; Tilitson F., in Virginia; and Newton A., also a resident of Virginia. The paternal grandfather was also a native of the Old Dominion. John S. Burns was born in Virginia, in 1843, and remained under

John A. Cochran.

the parental roof until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, and participated in a number of the principal engagements,—Gettysburg and the Wilderness. He was wounded by a shell and taken to the hospital, but did not remain there long. He served until the close of the war and surrendered at Appomattox. Coming to Texas after cessation of hostilities, he first located on Ten Mile creek, where he remained until 1880, when he returned to his native State. Four months later, he came back to the Lone Star State, and settled in Dallas county, where he has since resided. In 1872, he was married to Miss Alice U. Ross, who was born in West Virginia, in 1853, and who came to Texas with her parents in 1866. Eight children were born to this union, who are named as follows: Josie M., Johnny (deceased), William L., Cora (deceased), Mary V., Etta B., Leslie L. and Ocie R. Mr. Burns is a self-made man, for when he first landed in Texas he had but $10. He is now the owner of a well improved farm of 150 acres, has it well stocked, and his reputation for honorable dealing is not excelled by any man.

JOHN HUGHES COCHRAN, who has been a resident of Texas since his early childhood, is the subject of the following sketch. As he reached the age of maturity he became so closely identified with the history of Dallas county that this record would not be complete without a review of his personal career. He was born in Columbia, Maury county, Tennessee, June 28, 1838 John Cochran, his grandfather, was an Irish gentleman, and he married Margaret McClanahan, whose ancestors were from Scotland. They resided in Abbeville district, South Carolina, where the grandfather died. The father of our subject was born in Abbeville district in 1807, and removed with his widowed mother to Maury county, Tennessee. There he married Nancy J. Hughes, in 1837. She was a native of Virginia, and had removed to Tennessee with her parents. When John H. was three years of age they removed to Texas, and settled at the place now known as Farmers' Branch, Dallas county. Mr. Cochran broke the first sod that was ever turned for a field in Dallas county, in 1843. When the county was organized in 1846 he was elected the first Clerk, and in August, 1847, he was sent to the Legislature of the State of Texas. He took a leading part in the deliberations of that body, and gained a wide reputation for his wisdom and excellent judgment in the formation of the laws of the new country which he was assisting to develop. He died April 24, 1853. His widow, a pious and resolute woman, took charge of the family of six children, and reared them to honorable manhood and womanhood. John H. is the oldest of the children. He was graduated with high honors from McKenzie Institute, Red River county, Texas, and in 1858–'59 served as a member of the faculty. In 1860 he went to Young county, and took the census of that year. Also this year he commanded a company of Texas Rangers, under Governor Sam Houston.

Upon the declaration of war between the North and South he enlisted in Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry, and served from September, 1861, to June, 1862. He did valiant service in the cause he had espoused, but on account of ill-health he was obliged to resign. He returned to his home, and in 1862 was elected Assessor and Collector of Dallas

county. After his term of office had expired he went to the frontier, meeting with many adventures and narrow escapes from death. He was one time attacked by the Indians, and with two comrades made a brave defense; they repelled the attack, but witnessed the horrible butchery of many of their neighbors who failed to reach the shelter. A short period of these harrowing experiences sufficed, and he returned to Dallas county.

The people of the county testified to the confidence which they reposed in Mr. Cochran by electing him to represent them in the fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth Sessions of the Legislature. He was Speaker of the last named Assembly, and in 1882 he was re-elected to the eighteenth session, and in 1890, to the twenty-second session. During the fifteenth Assembly he was Chairman of the Committee on Taxation and Revenue, and really formed the laws known as the Tax Laws, which raised the credit of the State from fifty cents to par. During his long career as a legislator no suspicion of trickery has ever been cast upon him, and he is regarded as above chicanery. He is able, conscientious and fearless in the discharge of his duty. There has been no better Representative in the House in the past twenty years. He was appointed Postmaster of Dallas by President Cleveland, and served with much credit for four years, two months and two days. It was while he was in office that the city made its most rapid growth, and the mails were handled with a promptness and accuracy that challenged the admiration of all parties. For twenty-five years he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he is also a Knight of Honor. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a liberal supporter of the society.

Mr. Cochran was married June 20, 1860, to Miss Martha Jane Johnson, of Young county, Texas. Six children were born to this union. The two elder sons, William R. and James A., died just as they had attained manhood. They were bright, promising youths, an honor to their parents and a credit to the community in which they were reared.

JACK SCOTT has been identified with the interests of Dallas county, Texas, for more than two decades, and it is fitting that biographical mention of him should be made in this work.

He was born in Brown county, Ohio, August 28, 1837, son of Taylor and Susan (Compton) Scott, natives of Ohio. Grandfather John Scott came from England to Ohio at an early day. He, in company with Captain Massey, surveyed a part of that State for the Government, and in return for his services received a large tract of wild land. He died in Ohio at an advanced age. Taylor Scott lived to be eighty-four years old, and died near his old home in Ohio. Susan Scott is a daughter of Richard Compton, who came from Virginia to Kentucky in early times, subsequently locating on Government land in Ohio, where he passed the rest of his days. Grandfather Scott served during the war of 1812, and Grandfather Compton was a Revolutionary soldier. Mrs. Scott still resides in Ohio, having reached the advanced age of eighty-six years. Eleven of their twelve children grew to adult years, and eight are still living.

The subject of our sketch was reared on a farm and received his education in the common schools. At the age of eighteen years he started out in life for himself; went to the

Territory of Nebraska, and there engaged in farming and afterward in the stock business. In 1869 he came to Texas and located in Dallas county, near where he now resides. He first engaged in the manufacture of shingles, which he continued for three years, and then turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. He subsequently became associated in business with the firm of A. W. Littlehale & Bro., of Dallas, remaining thus engaged three years. After that he returned to farming and gardening, which he has since followed. He has sixteen and a half acres of land located a mile and a half from Dallas.

Mr. Scott was married in 1862 to Miss Mary Elizabeth Penny, a native of Indiana, and a daughter of Wesley Penny, also a native of that State. This union was blessed with one child, Rillie, now the wife of Emannel Sontare, of Dallas county. The young wife and mother passed away the year following her marriage, 1863. In January, 1869, before leaving Nebraska, Mr. Scott wedded Emmie Baker, a native of Michigan, daughter of Dr. Calvin Baker, who removed from that State to Nebraska. By this marriage six children were born, of whom four are living, namely: Andrew, Minnie, Ida and Emmie. Mrs. Scott departed this life April 30, 1885.

During the late war Mr. Scott served as a Captain in the State Guards, under Governor Davis' administration. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance.

JAMES W. WRIGHT, M. D., deceased, was born near Nashville, Tennessee, February 4, 1825, son of Thomas and Martha A. (Tate) Wright, who were of English and Irish ancestry. He was reared on a arm and when he reached his majority enlisted as a soldier in the Mexican war; participated in some of the prominent battles, and remained in service one year, the term of his enlistment. He then returned to his home in Tennessee and began the study of medicine, under the preceptorship of Dr. Etherly, of Green Hill, Wilson county, that State. He took his first course of lectures in Louisville during the winter of 1849–'50, and gradnated at the medical college of Nashville, Tennessee, in 1860.

Soon after his return from the Mexican war Dr. Wright was married, October 28, 1848, to Miss Lucy C. Brooks, a native of Davidson county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Moses T. and Nancy (Tate) Brooks. In the fall of 1850 they emigrated to Texas, making the journey with horse teams and being six weeks on the road. At that time Dallas had but two stores and a few log houses. The Doctor's father had purchased a tract of wild land and they settled on a portion of it, five miles north of Dallas, on Five Mile creek. He began improving the land and at the same time established himself himself in a medical practice. His professional duties often called him many miles away, and the life of a young practitioner, riding horseback over new country, without roads or bridges, was by no means an easy one. He practiced here until the fall of 1860, when he returned to Tennessee and completed his medical course, as before stated. In 1861 he came back to Texas and bought 100 acres of land in Dallas county, near where Oak Cliff now stands, and, in connection with his partner, engaged in farming to some extent. During the late war he served as surgeon on board the Melissa.

To Dr. Wright and his wife six children were born, viz.: Martha A., who died at the age of five years; Sarah W. E., who became

the wife of William P. Pollerd, died September 27, 1876, leaving three children; James B.; Mary J., wife of David E. Coffman, of Taylor county, Texas; Jesse, at home; and Kattie T., wife of Otis D. Brittan. Dr. Wright's death occurred on the 5th of October, 1882. He was a member of the A., F. & A. M., and was well and favorably known throughout Dallas county. Mrs. Wright continued to reside on the old homestead until March, 1891, when she moved to Dallas. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

JAMES G. GARVIN, a prominent and early pioneer of Dallas county, was born in Howard county, Missouri, in 1830, the eldest of seven children born to Stephen H. and Jeanette (Brooks) Garvin, natives of Kentucky. The father moved to Missouri when a young man, and remained in Howard county until his death, which occurred in 1875; the mother now resides in Randolph county, Missouri, at the advanced age of ninety-five years.

James G. was reared to farm life and educated in the subscription schools of Howard county. In 1861 he enlisted in Colonel Nat. M. Burford's regiment, and was in the battle of Wilson's creek, then served under Colonel David Williams, was under General Price on the Missouri raid, and next at Fayetteville, Arkansas. He served until the close of the war and was discharged at Shreveport, after which he went to Randolph county, Missouri, and in a short time came with his family to Dallas county, Texas. He bought 200 acres of partly improved land, where he built a good house and has now 125 acres under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Garvin resided in the city of Dallas six years, where he was engaged in the grocery and feed business on Ross avenue. He still owns the store and also has five residences on San Jacinto and McCoy streets, which he rents. He takes an active interest in the Democratic party, is a member of the Bryant Street Christian Church, and is always active in church work.

Mr. Garvin was married in Randolph county, Missouri, January 10, 1850, to Catherine A. Tompkins, a native of Missouri and daughter of William Tompkins, a native of Kentucky. Mr. Garvin lost his wife October 13, 1875, at St. Louis, Missouri, and they had five children, viz.: William, a farmer of Rockwall county, Texas; Laura, now Mrs. W. C. Harvey, of Vernon, this State; Martha, who married J. T. Sims, of Dallas county, and died September 8, 1883; Minerva, wife of John Runkle, of Rockwall county; Robert E., of Shackelford county, Texas; and Joseph. Mr. Garvin was again married, in 1876, to Mollie Hedrick, a native of Mississippi and daughter of John Hedrick, a resident of Denton county, Texas. She died of consumption in Dallas county in 1878, and in 1879 Mr. Garvin married Lulu Smith, a native of Tennessee and daughter of Mr. Smith, who died some years ago in this county. This wife died in 1882, leaving one child, Lulu. In 1883 Mr. Garvin married Ann Eliza Haines, a native of Tennessee. Her father died in that State, and the mother is still living in Hardeman county.

MARCUS DE LA FAYETTE GRACEY, a pioneer farmer of Dallas county, was born in Bond county, Illinois, October 22, 1831, a son of William and Harriet Isabella (Harris) Gracey, natives of North Carolina. The parents were reared in

Tennessee, but later emigrated to Illinois, in the early settlement of that State, where the father engaged in farming. They reared a family of eight children, and the father died in Illinois in October, 1842; the mother, March 4, 1841.

Marcus, our subject, was eleven years of age when his father died, after which he lived with an uncle until he came to Texas, in September, 1846. He came with his brother-in-law, in a two-horse wagon, and was six weeks and four days making the trip, landing at Coffey's Bend. They crossed the Red river, and lived in a tent four weeks, or until they could build a cabin. Mr. Gracey assisted in improving his brother-in-law's farm, and then worked for a family by the name of Norboe, at farm work. December 24, 1854, he located 320 acres of land one-half mile from where Lisbon now stands, where he built a log house, 16x18 feet, and he has since added to his original purchase until he now owns 500 acres, all of which is under a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Gracey was married September 7, 1854, to Miss Amanda E. Harris, a native of Warren county, Kentucky, and a daughter of Thomas H. and Martha E. (Skies) Harris. The parents were married in Kentucky, but in November, 1852, they located in Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Gracey have had ten children, eight of whom survive, viz.: William T., a farmer and stock-raiser of Stephens county; Mary B., wife of David A. Yokley, a stock-raiser of Palo Pinto county; Robert R., a stock-raiser of Stephens county; Joseph S., a stock-raiser of Clay county; Albert Sidney, also of Clay county; George Henry, a stock-raiser of Stephens county; Lucy and Cora. Mr. and Mrs. Gracey are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Politically, he is a Democrat, and socially, a member of the A. F. & A. M., having joined the order in 1852; was Treasurer of the Masonic lodge, No. 52, for many years; is a member of the Dallas Chapter, and also of the Royal Arch. He is a self-made man, and by his own industry and economy has accumulated property, and by his many years of upright dealings has won the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

JESSE H. PEACOCK, liveryman, Lancaster, Texas.—There are few enterprises that contribute to the convenience of the residential and transient public more than the well appointed livery stable, and foremost among those who have been successful in this business is Mr. Peacock. His father, A. W. Peacock, was born in the Keystone State, but moved from there to Pope county, Arkansas, where his death occurred in 1852. He was married in 1841, to Miss Lucy Howell, a native of Tennessee and the daughter of Jesse Howell. Socially, Mr. Peacock was a member of the Masonic order, and in his religious views he was a Presbyterian. The five children born to this union are named in the order of their births as follows: Lorenzo Q., died in 1852; Nancy, died in 1852; Thomas A., was accidentally shot and killed in 1865; Mattie, died in 1888: she was the wife of John Rawlins, a resident of Dallas county, Texas; and Jesse H. The last named was born October 27, 1849, in Pope county, Arkansas, and he there remained with his mother until the time of her death, which occurred in 1857. He then made his home with his uncle, H. A. Howell, a merchant of Dardanelle, Yell county, Arkansas, with whom he remained until 1860, after which he came to Dallas county, Texas. Here he

resided with another uncle, Thomas A. Howell, until sixteen years of age, when he started out to fight life's battles for himself. He first engaged in cattle-driving, and later freighted for about three years. After this he rented a farm about four miles west of Lancaster, continued there about four years, and then moved to that town, where he conducted a livery barn for some time. He was elected constable, served in that capacity for about six years, and then bought a farm, on which he resided one year. Since then he has been a resident of Lancaster, and, in company with E. S. Guy, carries on a livery barn. In the year 1877 Mr. Peacock was married to Miss Mary E. Guy, who was born January 22, 1850, and who is a daughter of Robert S. and Emily (Green) Guy. Mr. Peacock is a man of sterling integrity and good business ability. Mrs. Peacock's grandfather, John Guy, was a native of Ireland, came to America when sixteen years of age, located first in Virginia, but subsequently moved to Callaway county, Missouri, where his death occurred in 1855. He was an active member of the Presbyterian Church for many years and was an Elder in the same. In 1819 he was married to Miss Mary C. Baskin, a daughter of John and Elizabeth Baskin, and the fruits of this union were eleven children, seven daughters and four sons. Of this family Robert Smith Guy (father of Mrs. Peacock) was the eldest. He was born in Augusta county, Virginia, but moved with his parents to Callaway county, Missouri, where he remained until 1852. Although his advantages for receiving an education were not of the best, by close application and observation he became well informed, and at an early age began the study of law. In 1846 he married Miss E. Green, a native of Missouri, born in 1825 and the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Proctor) Green, natives of Kentucky. After his marriage Mr. Guy first embarked in farming, continued this one year, and then began teaching school, but at the same time continued the study of law. Soon after coming to the Lone Star State he was admitted to the bar, but for some time after his admission he continued to teach. However, his practice grew to such proportions that he was compelled to abandon teaching and give his entire attention to his profession, becoming one of the most successful jury lawyers of his district. In 1861 he organized Company F, and joined Colonel Stone's regiment, with which he served one year, when he was obliged to resign on account of ill health. He afterward re-enlisted and served in the Quartermaster Department until the close of hostilities. In politics he was a Democrat, and the esteem in which he was held by his party was evinced by his being elected Senator from his district two successive terms. He was a member of the Masonic order, and a liberal supporter of the church. To Mr. and Mrs. Guy were born three children: William W., died in Camp Washington, Arkansas, during the war; M. E., wife of our subject; and Edward S., born in 1853, and married March 8, 1876, to Miss Sallie B. Lacy, a native of Ellis county, Texas. He is a member of the firm of Peacock & Guy.

J. C. KEARBY, attorney, Dallas, Texas.—A history of the prominent men of Dallas county would be incomplete without mention of the subject of this sketch, J. C. Kearby, who is one of the able attorneys of the county. He owes his nativity to Clark county, Arkansas, his birth occur-

ring in Arkadelphia, in 1848, and was the eldest of three children born to Dr. E. P. and Mary (Peyton) Kearby, natives respectively of Kentucky and Virginia. When a young man the father emigrated to Hot Springs county, Arkansas (1840), was married there, and there practiced medicine. In 1857 he came to Denton county, Texas, and followed his profession for some time, and later moved to Van Zandt county. Texas. He is now a resident of Rains county, Texas. The mother died in Hot Springs county, Arkansas. J. C. Kearby was reared in the Lone Star State, and educated in the subscription schools of Denton county. In 1861 he enlisted in Denton county, in Captain O. G. Welch's Company, Cooper's Regiment, and later was in Charles De Moss' Regiment, Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry. He enlisted for twelve months and, at the expiration of his term of service, re-enlisted for the remainder of the war. He was in the battles in Indian Territory, was afterward at Elkhorn, Cabin creek, Honey creek, Poison Springs, Mansfield, and he was also in the Red River expedition. At the close of hostilities Mr. Kearby returned to Denton and began reading law with Judge Waddle, of McKinney, continuing with him until the latter's death, which occurred in 1867. He then finished reading law with Colonel Welch, of Denton, and was admitted to the bar in 1869, after which he at once commenced practicing and has been doing an extensive court practice throughout the State. He began at Van Zandt, where he remained until 1874, and then came to Dallas.

While in Van Zandt, or in 1871, he was married to Miss Lula Robinson, a native of Alabama, and the daughter of J. M. and Elizabeth (O'Hara) Robinson, natives of Alabama. In 1866 Mr. Robinson and family moved to Van Zandt county, Texas, where he followed farming until his death in 1880. The mother died eight years later. Mr. and Mrs. Kearby are the parents of four children: Victor P., reading law at Van Zandt; Maud, Jay and Fay. Mr. Kearby takes quite an active interest in politics and votes independently. He endorsed the Greenback movement, and in 1888 was that party's candidate for Congress. Socially he is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Kearby and children are members of the Congregational Church.

SAMUEL HUNNICUTT, of Dallas county, was born five miles east of the city of Dallas, February 26, 1848, a son of William C. Hunnicutt, one of the early pioneers of the State. He is a native of Illinois, but came to Texas in 1846, where he bought and improved land on White Rock creek, and there resided until his death in September, 1868. Samuel was reared on this farm, spending most of his time raising stock. In the spring of 1863 he joined Colonel Burford's Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Company B, and while in the service he was mostly engaged in detached duty. He was engaged in the raid down Red river when Colonel Banks was forced back into Louisiana, and the following spring he returned home and resumed work on the farm. Mr. Hunnicutt lived near where his father had settled until three years ago, when, on account of the advantages of school facilities, he bought property in Cedar Hill, where he is now one of the most important stock dealers of the county feeding and shipping several thousand head yearly. He shipped this season some of the best grades of cattle

ever shipped from this section of the county. He has property in the city of Dallas and Oak Cliff, beside his home in Cedar Hill, and he has by fair dealings with his fellowmen won their confidence to that extent that his word is as good as his bond.

Mr. Hunnicutt was married March 5, 1868, to Miss Fannie M., a daughter of Milton Merrifield, a native of Kentucky, and an early settler of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Hunnicutt are the parents of five children: Nannie Lue, Jack, Julia, Fannie and Samuel.

JAMES B. BRYAN, a farmer of Dallas county, was born in Harrison county, Texas, September 28, 1844, a son of J. B. Bryan. The latter moved to Dallas county in 1846, and opened the first hotel in the then small village where the city of Dallas now stands. He lived here eight years, and then went to California, where he died. He was a native of Tennessee, and a brother of John Neely Bryan, who built the first cabin where the city of Dallas now stands.

James B., our subject has made farming his principal occupation through life, and received his education in the common schools. He entered the Confederate service in Colonel Lane's Regiment, Company A, in the spring of 1862, and was in active service until just before the close of the war, when he was discharged on account of his eyes. He was in the battle of Prairie Grove, also at Van Buren, Arkansas, and after his return home he resumed work on the farm. He has gained by his economical living and hard work a good home of 110 acres of fine land, which he has well improved, and also has property in the city of Oak Cliff. He is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, at Cedar Hill, and by his upright dealings has won the confidence of all who know him.

Mr. Bryan was married August 18, 1870, to Miss Susan E., a daughter of Milton Merrifield, a native of Kentucky. By this union there are seven living children: John A., Effie L., Maggie L., Walter S., Arthur C., Susie E. and Samuel C.

B. F. MITCHEL, 214 Houston street, Dallas, is a farmer of Dallas county, and has been identified with its interests since 1873.

Mr. Mitchel was born in Montgomery county, Alabama, November 16, 1833, a son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Lawrence) Mitchel, the former a native of Georgia. His grandparents were of Irish ancestry, and settled in Alabama when his father was ten or twelve years old. The mother was born in South Carolina, but was reared in Alabama. B. F. Mitchel grew up on a farm and received his education in the common schools. He resided with his parents until he reached his majority, after which he worked at the carpenter's trade, building gin houses and presses and running-gears, etc., and was thus employed until he came to Texas. At the breaking out of the late war, he enlisted, in January, 1862, in Captain Glasco's Company, or Hillard's Legion, and was in East Tennessee and Virginia, serving on signal duty one year. He participated in the battle of Petersburg, Virginia, on the evening of June 17, 1864. At the close of the war he returned to Alabama and continued work at his trade. Coming to Texas in 1873, he located on a farm about five miles south of Dallas, and remained there until 1878. He was married, September 3, 1878, to Mrs. Alzadia Jackson,

widow of J. R. Jackson, and daughter of Richard Maulding. She was born in Texas and reared in this county. After his marriage, Mr. Mitchel lived in Wise county two years. He then purchased of the G. L. Lennard headright seventy-five and three-fourth acres, and here he has since been engaged in farming. He and his wife are the parents of four children: Susan Maud, John Presley, James Jefferson and Frank. By her former marriage, Mrs. Mitchel has two children, Lava and Ollie May. She is a member of the Christian Church. In politics, Mr. Mitchel affiliates with the Democratic party.

R. W. HOUSTON.—This gentleman, a farmer and stock-raiser, residing in Precinct No. 5, Dallas county, Texas, postoffice Ka, was born in Madison county, Tennessee, July 6, 1831, a son of Martin P. and Eliza Drucila (Garnett) Houston. The Houston family were among the early settlers of North Carolina, and were of Irish ancestry, while the Garnetts were also of North Carolina, and were of Welsh descent. His parents were reared in North Carolina and there married. At an early day they removed to Tennessee where they passed the rest of their lives.

Mr. Houston grew up on the farm. He was the third-born in a family of nine children, and when he was twelve years old his father died. The father's death was followed soon afterward by that of the oldest son and daughter, thus leaving the care of the mother and younger children on him. February 8, 1853, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Jordan, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of A. J. and Martha (Useny) Jordan, her people also having gone to Tennessee from North Carolina.

In 1856 Mr. Houston and his wife came to Texas and located in Rusk county, where he followed farming until 1860. Then he removed to Wise county, this State, and until the war broke out was there engaged in the live-stock business. Moving his family back to Rusk county in the fall of 1861, he left them and entered the army. He enlisted in Company C, Colonel Norris's regiment, and served on the frontier of Texas, from the Red river to the Colorado. In 1863 they were reorganized into Colonel J. S. McCoy's regiment, and served on the frontier until the close of the war.

After the war Mr. Houston engaged in freighting from Rusk county to Shrevesport, Louisiana, until 1871, when he came to Dallas county. He took up his abode here in June of that year, and for three years rented land, after which he purchased his present farm. His home place comprises 220 acres, and besides this he owns a farm of 100 acres, all improved land and in a high state of cultivation.

Mr. and Mrs. Houston are the parents of eleven children, all living, namely: Mary Laura, Salenia Jane, Amanda, Martha, James, Samuel, Henry W., Alice, Lyda, Bettie and Emma D. Mr. Houston is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Lancaster Lodge, No. 160, and also of the Chapter. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIS W. ROBERSON, a farmer of Dallas county, was born in Bienville parish, Louisiana, September 14, 1852, a son of Lewis and Rachel (Andrews) Roberson. The father was a native of Alabama, but moved to Louisiana, where he died, September 28, 1862. The parents had

six children, viz.: Willis, our subject; William, a resident of Van Zandt county; Lucinda, who died when young; Nancy, wife of Jackson H. Creagle; and Green, also a resident of Van Zandt county. After the death of the father the mother married James Darby, in May, 1869.

Willis W. lived with his mother until twenty years of age, after which he rented land three years, and later bought a farm of 175 acres of partly improved land. He now has this place under a good state of cultivation, and also has a good house and barns. He was a poor boy when he commenced life for himself, but he has attended strictly to business, and now he can truly say the wolf has been driven from the door.

Mr. Roberson was married in 1872, to Miss Georgia Florence, who was born December 17, 1855. (For history of Mrs. Roberson's family see sketch of D. Florence.) Mr. and Mrs. Roberson have had three children, viz.: David, born February 15, 1875; Julia, October 29, 1878; and Ella, August 26, 1890. Both parents are members of the Baptist Church.

DANIEL TITTERINGTON, farmer and stock-raiser, 214 Houston street, Dallas, Texas, is one of the prominent citizens of Dallas county, and has been identified with its interests since July 19, 1859.

Mr. Titterington is a native of Kentucky, born in Christian county, May 28, 1828. His father, Adam Titterington, was born in Ireland, spent his early boyhood days in the north of England, and at the age of twelve years came to America, landing in the United States a stranger and alone. He went to the mountains of Pennsylvania and was employed in herding hogs, using his leisure moments for study and thus obtaining a fair education; finally drifted into Kentucky, where he lived for many years teaching school and farming. He was married in Cumberland county, Kentucky, to Miss Catherine Smith, daughter of a Revolutionary soldier who fought under Washington, and who lived to be over 100 years old, dying in Kentucky. Her death occurred in 1837, and Mr. Titterington subsequently wedded her sister, who died in 1868. By his first wife he had eleven children, and by his second, two, the subject of our sketch being the fifth son and the ninth child, and being nine years old when his mother died. Adam Titterington died in 1856, aged seventy-three years.

Daniel was reared on the farm and educated under the tutorship of his father. He remained at home until eighteen years of age, when he began to learn the wagon and carriage-making trade, and served one year. About this time the California gold fever broke out, and, like many another ambitious youth eager for adventure and wealth, he left his trade and crossed the plains to the new El Dorado of the West, making the journey with ox teams and landing in Sacramento September 15, 1852. He was successfully engaged in mining and lumbering there until 1858, when he returned East and the following year located in Dallas county, Texas. During the late war he enlisted in Company I, Thirtieth Texas Mounted Troops, and served in the Indian Nation and in Arkansas until the close of that sanguinary struggle, after which he returned to Dallas county and continued his stock-raising and agricultural pursuits. To his first purchase, 341½ acres, he has since added other lands and is now the owner of 1,301½ acres.

Mr. Titterington was married in 1862 to Miss Catherine Bentley, a native of Danville,

Kentucky, daughter of James M. and Amanda (Carpenter) Bentley, natives of Kentucky, who came to Texas in 1852. They are the parents of three children: George A., of Paris, Texas; Dr. James H., a graduate of Bellevue Medical College, New York; and Jesse B., Dallas.

Mr. Titterington is a self-made man. His present position of prominence and affluence is due to his own industry. He is a man of good judgment and sound business principles. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Tannehill Lodge, and of the Dallas Chapter. Mrs. Titterington is a member of the Christian Church.

JOSEPH O. RICKETTS.—The subject of this sketch has been identified with the interests of Dallas county, Texas, since 1847. A brief biography of him is as follows:

Joseph O. Ricketts was born in Warren county, Kentucky, December 16, 1832, a son of Zedekiah and Margaret (Dews) Ricketts. His father was born and reared in Maryland, and in Virginia was married, Mrs. Ricketts being a native of the latter State. After his marriage he moved to Kentucky, where he engaged in farming, continuing there until 1847, when he came to Texas, landing in Dallas county on the 5th of April. He came to Shreveport, Louisiana, by water, thence to Dallas by wagon. He located a headright ten miles south of Dallas, improved the property and lived there until June 10, 1856, when his death occurred, at the age of sixty-three years. His wife died in 1878, aged eighty-two. They reared a family of eight children, three of whom still survive. This worthy couple were members of the Christian Church, and were held in high esteem in the community where they resided.

The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and received his education in the subscription schools. He was fifteen years old when the family came to Texas. Here he assisted in improving their frontier farm, and continued to reside on the old homestead until after his mother's death. He was married September 27, 1876, to Miss Mary Ann Hustead, who was born in Clark county, Illinois, a daughter of Harrison and Prudence (Bartlett) Hustead. Her parents were natives of West Virginia. They went from there to Illinois, where they lived several years, and in 1845 came to Texas and settled on Duck creek, in Dallas county, having a homestead of 640 acres. Mr. Hustead afterward moved to the vicinity of Lisbon, and here spent the rest of his days, and died in 1852. After his marriage, Mr. Ricketts took his bride to the old homestead and lived there until 1884. That year he purchased his present property, twenty acres, where he has one of the most beautiful and attractive homes in the county. He is a member and an Elder in the Christian Church, and his wife is a Baptist.

During the war Mr. Ricketts was in the Thirty-first Cavalry and served in Arkansas and Louisiana, participating in the battles of Prairie Grove, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, and serving until hostilities ceased.

L. W. WINTERS has been identified with the interests of Dallas county since 1867. He is a native of Tennessee, born near Nashville, August 6, 1816, a son of Moses and Elizabeth (Pool) Winters. His father was a native of Tennessee and served

as a soldier under General Jackson in the war of 1812. His grandfather Winters was born in England and was probably married in France, as his wife was a native of that country, and they came to this country previous to the Revolutionary war, settling in Tennessee. The mother of our subject was a native of Georgia. Her father, Ephraim Pool, a Baptist minister, was a pioneer of Tennessee and a Revolutionary soldier. He was wounded in that war.

When L. W. Winters was eleven years old the family moved to Illinois and located in St. Clair county. After living there four years they moved to Missouri, moving in 1832 and on the day that General Jackson was elected President. They settled in what was then Greene county, and there the father continued his farming operations. In their family were eleven children. L. W. was the fifth born and is the only surviving member. The father died in Missouri, at the age of sixty-six years, and the mother at about the age of sixty.

His father, a farmer, Mr. Winters was reared in the rural districts of Tennessee, Illinois and Missouri, and he resided with his parents until he was twenty-five years old. He was married in 1840, to Miss Emily Campbell, a native of Vermilion county, Indiana. She went to Missouri with her brother-in-law. By this union nine children were born, six lived to be grown and three still survive. Their names are as follows: William G.; Elizabeth S., deceased; Emily, deceased; Steven L., who was killed in the army; Fanny, Thomas L.; Louis, deceased; Joshua, deceased; and Stephen Campbell. In 1868 Mr. Winters came to Texas and settled near Lisbon, where he engaged in farming. His wife died in 1871. In January, 1873, he married Zebie Ann McHenry. Her maiden name was Jackson and she is a daughter of Jerry and Susan (Rice) Jackson. She came to Dallas county in 1861. By her former marriage she had five children, only one of whom is now living: Sidney McHenry.

Mr. Winters owns 150 acres of land in Dallas county and eighty acres in Eastland county, this State. His home is near Oak Cliff, and he is regarded as one of the successful farmers and stock-raisers of his vicinity. Politically, he is a Democrat. Mrs. Winters is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN SIMPSON, a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county, postoffice Lisbon, is a native of Ireland. He was born in county Meath, August 6, 1822, son of William and Jane (Shackleton) Simpson. When he was sixteen years old his father died, and three years later his mother passed away. The homestead in Ireland has been for many generations, and is to-day occupied by the Simpson family. After the death of his parents, the subject of our sketch settled on one of the farms that his father had rented and remained on it until he emigrated to America in the fall of 1849.

In March, 1849, Mr. Simpson was married to Miss Margaret Ann Cox, a native of county Monaghan, Ireland, and a daughter of William and Sally (Young) Cox. Their voyage to New York comprised forty-five days, and from there they went directly West to Marquette county, Wisconsin, where Mr. Simpson entered a tract of Government land. He improved that property and resided there until 1858, the year he came to Dallas county, Texas. Here he purchased a partially im-

proved farm of 340 acres, which he continued to improve and from time to time added to until he had a landed estate of 1,600 acres. His beautiful and attractive home, surrounded with shade and ornamental trees, is situated eight miles south of Dallas.

Mr. and Mrs. Simpson have had seven children, viz.: Sally Jane, wife of John Gillispey, of Johnson county, Texas; William, who died October 27, 1886, at the age of thirty-five years; Robert Y., John, Margaret Ann, Ellen and Joseph.

B. M. BRADFORD, Postmaster of McNairy, Dallas county, Texas, has been a resident of this county since March, 1860. For many years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, but is now retired from the active duties of farm life.

Mr. Bradford dates his birth in Bedford county, Tennessee, February 26, 1815. His father, Theodrick F. Bradford, was born in Virginia, of English ancestry and a descendant of Governor Bradford who came to this country with the Pilgrims. His mother was a native of Tennessee, her ancestors having been residents of South Carolina.

Reared on the farm and educated in the subscription schools of the period, Mr. Bradford remained with his parents until he was twenty-three years of age. He was married April 3, 1838, to Miss Charlotte Jones, who was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 31, 1819, daughter of Charles Jones by his marriage with a Miss Lucus, people of English descent. He soon afterward moved to Chariton county, Missouri, where he was engaged in farming for some years, subsequently moving to St. Louis, where for ten years he acted as deputy sheriff. In the spring of 1860 he came to Texas and settled in Dallas county; first rented a farm and afterward purchased land of William Coombes —one of the oldest places in the county. He bought forty acres, which he has divided into town lots. Six children were born to them, all of whom are deceased. His wife died August 22, 1879. For his second companion he chose Miss Nellie Luella Druse, whom he wedded January 24, 1888. She is a native of McHenry county, Illinois, and came to Texas in February, 1886. Her parents, Druse and Antonnett (Bowen) Druse, were natives of New York and of French ancestry.

Mr. Bradford's war record is a remarkable one. He enlisted in the Quartermaster's department, under General Price, and served all through the war. For four years he neither slept a night in a house nor ate a meal in a house, and during that time did not take a dose of medicine. He has always enjoyed the best of health and is yet a strong and vigorous man. He received his appointment as Postmaster under President Cleveland's administration.

A. W. SCRIPTURE was born in Norfolk, Virginia, August 7, 1843, oldest son and child of Charles B. and Elizabeth F. (Wright) Scripture. His father was a native of New Hampshire, as also was his grandfather, they being of English descent. His mother was born in Norfolk, Virginia, daughter of William Wright, a sea captain who followed the sea all his life. Her brother, William Wright, was also a sailor, and while on a voyage in a sailing vessel the crew ran out of provisions. The sailors drew lots to see who should give up his life to sustain that of the others. The lot fell to Mr. Wright. His life was sacrificed,

and on the following day a ship came in sight. At the age of eighteen years, Charles B. Scripture went to Virginia and engaged in the mercantile business. He was there married, October 3, 1842, to the above named lady and in 1844 emigrated to Missouri. At Arrow Rock, Saline county, Missouri, he engaged in the wagon and carriage manufacture, supplying emigrants with wagons with which to cross the plains. He followed this business until 1855, when he moved to Howard county and turned his attention to the lumber business, continuing it until 1860. In 1862 the Federal soldiers burned his mill and lumber and surrounding buildings, consisting of a flouring mill, blacksmith shop, etc., to the amount of $15,000. In 1864 he was forced to leave that part of the country and returned to his former home in Saline county.

In 1867 Mr. Scripture came to Texas and located in Kaufman county. His coming here at that time was for the benefit of his health. In 1872 the family came to Dallas and engaged in the hotel business, running what was then known as the City Hotel, now the St. Charles Hotel. The parents died in Dallas, the mother, September 18, 1880, at the age of sixty-three, and the father, September 15, 1883, aged sixty-six. Of their eleven children, six grew to adult age, four of them are in Texas and one is still in Missouri. Mrs. Scripture was a member of the Episcopal Church. A. W. Scripture was only a year old when his parents moved to Missouri, where he was reared, assisting his father in his business, and receiving his education in the subscription schools. He remained with his parents until the breaking out of the late war, when in June, 1861, he enlisted as a member of William Brown's Company, the first cavalry regiment organized in Missouri, subsequently known as Colonel William Brown's regiment. He participated in many important engagements and served faithfully until the close of the war, being surrendered at Shreveport, Louisiana, May 26, 1865. After the war he returned to his home in Saline county, Missouri, and engaged in work at the carpenter trade, following that until 1869, when he turned his attention to farming.

He was married, April 27, 1869, to Miss Melinda Jackson, a daughter of Thomas and Polly Ann (Marshall) Jackson. She was born in Missouri and her parents were natives of Kentucky. By this union one child was born, Clara. In 1873 Mr. Scripture came to Dallas county and purchased an unimproved farm of seventy-two acres of timber land, located four miles east of Dallas. This he cleared and on it resided until 1885, when he moved to Taylor county and purchased 1,096 acres of wild land. He improved the property and was extensively engaged in the stock business there for three years, after which he returned to Dallas county. He, however, still owns that land. After coming back to Dallas county he bought his present home property, which consists of twenty acres, and here he is engaged in the dairy business. He keeps forty cows and disposes of his product in Dallas.

Mrs. Scripture died March 8, 1872, and in 1873 he was united in marriage with Miss Melissa Jane Moore, a native of Saline county, Missouri, and a daughter of William and Caroline (Chapple) Moore, who were among the first settlers of Saline county and were of German ancestry. By his second marriage Mr. Scripture had one child, Orrin, who died at the age of ten years.

Mr. Scripture is, in the truest sense of the word, a self-made man. At the close of the

war he had thirty cents in silver which he spent for himself and comrades. He borrowed $20, to defray his expenses to Texas, and when he arrived here he had $1.80 left. By hard wor kand good management he has accumulated a fine property and is now in comfortable circumstances. His political affiliations are with the Democratic party. Mrs. Scripture is a member of the Christian Church.

CHARLES E. GILBERT, editor and manager of the *Times-Herald*, of Dallas, Texas, is a native of the State of Alabama, and a son of Love E. Gilbert, who was for many years an editor. The mother was Elizabeth Jackson, a native of Connecticut, who died in 1861 in Alabama. The paternal and maternal grandfathers are buried in Texas, to which State the former came early in the '40s. After his death Love E. with his mother returned to Alabama. The maternal grandfather came to this State in 1873, and died in Fort Worth. Charles E. Gilbert learned the printer's trade in his boyhood, entering his father's office at the close of the war, when but ten years old; and after following the fortunes of that career for some time he came to Texas, in October, 1876, as soon as he was twenty-one, and in February, 1877, became the editor of the *Tablet*, at Navasota, Texas. At that time there were two negroes in the Legislature, one in the Senate, two on the County Commissioners' Court, and in other positions. With the push and enterprise that has ever marked his career he became a warm advocate of white domination, and was largely instrumental in securing a unity of purpose in that direction, and the negro was soon relegated to the rear in politics. The *Tablet* was one of the most fearless and certainly one of the ablest weekly journals of the State.

After disposing of that paper in 1881, he went to Abilene, then a tented frontier town, and there established the *Reporter*, the first paper of the place, and in its columns he became an earnest champion of the development of the West and the protection of the farmer settler. The famous Land Lease and Enclosure laws were enacted about this time, for the protection of the settlers against the free-grass cattle-men. Mr. Gilbert saw that there was to be a "battle royal" between the small freeholders and the so-called "cattle barons," and he promptly threw his influence on the side of the farmers. It was a battle between a weak minority and the organized brains and capital of the most powerful organization Texas or the Southland ever knew; but notwithstanding these odds the battle raged fiercely and personal encounters were frequent. The Democratic State platform and Legislature were approved by 200,000 majority over the State, and the *Reporter* gained a signal triumph in its section, and to-day its editor is held in high esteem, even by his whilom opponents, and in grateful remembrance by the farmer whose battle he so valiantly fought. Early in 1886 he came to Dallas and formed a connection with the *Evening Herald*, which in 1888 was consolidated with the *Evening Times* under the name of *Times-Herald*, which still continues. He directs and controls the policy of this paper, which is considered one of the best in the State. He is an admirable newspaper man and his progressive ideas are reflected in every corner of his paper and its management. True to his life-long convictions, he is the tried and able champion of the interests of the masses, especially the

farming and laboring classes, and he is fearless in his defense of any principle, whatsoever its political creed, that is for the public good.

He was married in Alabama, in 1877, to Miss Gertrude Wilson, whose father was the first white child born in Pickens county, and was afterward its first Representative in the Legislature. Mr. Gilbert is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and finds time, outside of the duties connected with his paper, to further the moral and educational welfare of the community in which he resides.

REDFAREN ROUTH, the senior member of the firm of Routh & Stewart, is justly entitled to a space in the record of the lives of the leading business men of Dallas county. He is a native of the county, born November 21, 1859, and is the youngest of a family of twelve children. His parents, George W. and Elizabeth (Rankin) Routh, were natives of Tennessee; the father was reared in that State, and emigrated to Texas, settling on Duck creek, near the present site of the village of Garland. Here he bought the headright to a section of land of Abner Keen, and later added 300 or 400 acres of what was known as the Chris survey, to the purchase; here he lived until his death, which occurred in 1865; the mother passed away in 1860. Mr. Routh began life as a farmer boy, and, when old enough to assume the responsibilities, took charge of the affairs at home. He followed this occupation until the fall of 1887, when he came to Dallas city and opened a wholesale and retail produce house, under the firm name of Routh & Lewis. In the autumn of 1888 Mr. Lewis retired, and was succeeded by A. L. Simpson, who remained a member of the firm for two years; he was in turn succeeded by Mr. Stewart, who is the present member of the firm.

Mr. Routh was united in marriage, August 10, 1880, to Miss Amanda J. Ramsey, a daughter of James Ramsey, of Garland, Texas. Mr. Ramsey has been prominently identified with various enterprises in the State for a number of years, and now resides near Rose Hill, Texas. March 27, 1885, Mrs. Amanda J. Routh was called from this life, leaving her husband and one child, a daughter, Maggie M., born June 10, 1881. Mr. Routh was married a second time, May 2, 1888, to Miss Lucy A. Early, the fifth of a family of seven children born to John T. and America (Sousley) Early. Mr. Early was a native of Fleming county, Kentucky, and in 1878 removed to Collin county, Texas; here he lived until 1884, and then came to Dallas, where he still resides.

Mr. Routh received his education in the common schools at Duck Creek and in the Lawrence Business College. Politically he affiliates with the Democratic party. He and his wife are members of the First Baptist Church of this city, and have given a liberal support to the society.

J S HARP, of the firm of Haralson & Sharp, was born in Tipton county, Tennessee, in September, 1853, the second of the five children of J. R. and Mary (Sheffield) Sharp, natives also of Tennessee. His father, a farmer and miller, came to Texas in 1880, with his family of three children. The mother of J. S. died in 1858, in Tennessee. Mr. Sharp came from west Tennessee to Dallas in 1880 and was employed by F. G.

Wm. F. Overton

Moore as a teamster for about eighteen months, and also delivered goods for a wholesale store. In 1882 he engaged in general excavation work and in hauling sand and gravel for builders, etc. The firm of Haralson & Sharp was organized in 1886, and they are engaged in general excavation and teaming, running from twenty-five to sixty teams. While the Oak Cliff railway was in process of construction they ran a hundred teams, paying out as much as $18,000 per month.

In July, 1886, Mr. Sharp married Mrs. Domy Whites, the widow of Edward Whites and daughter of Mrs. W. H. H. Brawley. Her father is deceased, and her mother resides in Dallas. Mrs. Sharp's daughter, Ida May, died in 1887, at the age of nine months.

Mr. Sharp has taken an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party. In society he is a member of Dallas Lodge, Knights of Pythias. He and his wife belong to the Floyd Street Methodist Episcopal Church. They are exemplary members of society and interested in every good work.

WILLIAM PERRY OVERTON.—It is both a privilege and pleasure to the biographer to record the genealogy and career of one who is a source of pride to his county, a credit to his State, and an honor to his parents. Unless preserved by the historian, the hardships and deprivations endured by the pioneer, while not equal in interest to the Arabian Nights, may come to seem equally incredible; and the names of those men and women who pushed their way to the frontier, making the way for the advance of civilization, cannot be written too high among the honored of the earth.



In 1844, on the 28th day of November, the seventh actual settler of Dallas county, Texas, arrived in the person of William Perry Overton, a native of Chariton county, Missouri, born February 2, 1822, and a son of Aaron and Rachel (Cameron) Overton. Aaron Overton, a Virginian by birth, was a son of Jesse and Elizabeth Overton, the mother a half-breed Cherokee. The Overton family were of English ancestry, and were members of the early Virginia colonies, taking a prominent part in the Revolutionary war. The maternal grandfather of William P. Overton was John Cameron, of Scotch descent, who also did gallant service in the struggles of the American colonies for independence, before he was wounded while on courier duty. Being surrounded by Tories, he threw up his old coon-skin cap, crying, "Hurrah for King George!" and succeeded in galloping through the British lines!

Aaron Overton was reared to the occupation of a farmer in his native State, and was there married; immediately after this event he started with his bride for the West, when the West was still east of the Mississippi river. For a time he resided in East Tennessee, and then removed to the western part of the State. Not having reached the place he was seeking, he determined to push on to the limits of the frontier, and this he did, going to Chariton county, Missouri. There, in company with his son-in-law, he opened the salt works, and followed the business for some time. About 1824 he disposed of his interest in that place, and moved to what is now Jackson county, Missouri, where he was among the first permanent settlers. He located on a farm which he brought to a high state of cultivation before selling it. He next went to Independence, Missouri, and there built the first steam mill in Jackson

county; he followed milling and agricultural pursuits in connection therewith for several years, improving a farm of 4,000 acres.

In 1844 he determined to make another change, and in company with his sons, C. C. and W. P. Overton, he came to Texas, making the journey in primitive style with an ox team, and consuming two months' time. He located in Dallas county and took up a headright where Oak Cliff now stands; there he built a horse mill, having a capacity of one hundred bushels of wheat a day; this was the first mill erected in Dallas county, and customers came a distance of 100 miles. Mr. Overton conducted this mill until 1851, when he built a water mill, and two years later he built that is now known as the Honey Springs Mill; this he owned and operated in connection with agricultural pursuits until his death. He made a trip to Missouri each fall until 1847, when he brought his family to the Lone Star State. His death occurred in 1860, and at the age of seventy-six years; his wife survived him until 1874, when she, too, passed to the realm beyond; she had attained the age of eighty-seven years. Thus ended the lives of a useful man and woman; they were possessed of many excellent traits of character, and those virtues which win and hold the affections. There were born to them twelve children, eleven of whom lived to rear families, and seven of whom still survive.

William P. Overton, the ninth of the family in order of birth, passed his childhood surrounded by the quiet influences of nature; his education was gained in the primitive log schoolhouse, where the children of the pioneer settlers were wont to gather to con the rule of three and trace the English script with the ancient quill pen. In 1844 he came with his father to Dallas county, Texas, and took up a headright adjoining that of his father; he built a house, made many valuable improvements, and devoted himself to agriculture and milling until 1850. The tide of emigration was still sweeping strongly to the Pacific coast, carrying in its flow thousands of gold-seekers. In the spring of 1850, Mr. Overton joined the caravan crossing the plains, California being the destination of the party; he went as far as El Paso with ox teams, and there traded the oxen for mules; the journey was begun April 21, and was completed September 17, the following autumn, the company arriving at San Diego on that date. Mr. Overton at once engaged in the search of the yellow dust, and for eighteen months devoted his energies to mining. In 1853, however, he traded his headright to his father for the Honey Springs, where he still lives. We find him again in Texas, carrying on a milling business at Honey Springs mill; this pursuit occupied him until 1866, when he returned to the vocation of his youth, farming.

He was united in the bonds of marriage, July 22, 1847, to Miss Martha Ann Newton, a native of Saline county, Missouri, and a daughter of William Newton; her father was a blacksmith by trade, and was employed in the Indian nation on Kohu river by Richard Cunnings, the Indian agent; he settled in Dallas county, Texas, in 1845. To Mr. and Mrs. Overton were born seven children, three of whom are living: Aubrey L., William W. and Mollie A.; Alonzo died January 22, 1880, at the age of twenty-six years; Caswell died January 31, 1875, aged seventeen years. The mother of these children passed from the scenes of earth November 10, 1884. Mr. Overton's second marriage occurred July 22, 1885, when he was wedded to Mrs. Jessie F. Price, a daughter of Henry C. Davis.

Mr. Davis was a native of Hampshire, England, and of a good family, was killed on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad, at the age of seventy-three years. No man was more deservedly loved than Grandpa Davis.

The home of this worthy pioneer was in early days the home of the weary traveler, the haven of the foot-sore and the weary. During the late war it was a hospital for sick and disabled soldiers; there a cordial welcome has always been for the needy or oppressed, and the hospitality of the host has only been bounded by the necessity of the occasion. The residence of Mr. Overton was erected in 1853-'54, and the first frame house in the county; the timber was hauled from Palestine, Anderson county, Texas, and the entire structure is in an excellent state of preservation. Mr. Overton is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife of the Episcopal Church.

J. F. WARREN, a fruit grower and gardener of Dallas, was born in Houston county, Georgia, in 1837, the fifth of ten children born to Frederick and Mary Ann (McCray) Warren, natives of New Haven, Connecticut, and North Carolina. The father served his time as an apprentice in the North, after which he went South and took a contract for building the courthouse at Anson, North Carolina, and a few years later he emigrated to Houston county, Georgia, where he remained until his death, in November, 1867; his wife died in the same State, in 1859. Eight of their children still survive, viz.: William E., a resident of Houston county, Georgia; L. P., also a resident of Georgia; J. N., of the same State, served two years in the late war; T. D. resides on the old farm in Houston county; J. F., our subject.; Harriet J., now Mrs. H. J. Clark, of Georgia; Julia Ann, now Mrs. Schathergood, of Georgia; Alice, the wife of Mr. Chun, also of Georgia.

J. F. Warren was reared to farm life, and educated in the subscription schools of Houston county, Georgia. In December, 1858, he went to Mobile, Alabama, where he was connected with the Mobile & Ohio Railroad as conductor until 1872, and afterward, in 1873, he came to Dallas. Since 1874 he has been engaged in farming and fruit-raising, having purchased a farm of thirty-three acres. He has since bought and sold land, but still retains the original thirty-three acres, which is in good state of cultivation. Mr. Warren was married in Sumter county, Alabama, in 1865, to Bettie C. Patton, a native of that State and daughter of William A. and Harriet M. (Browning) Patton, the father a native of Morgan county, Georgia, and the mother of Kentucky. The parents were married in Greene county, Alabama, now Hale county, and in 1871 moved to Dallas county, where the father died the same year, and the mother now resides at Oak Lawn. Grandfather Browning came to Dallas county, in 1871, where he died in March, 1891, at the age of ninety-two years and two months; his wife died in March, 1885. Mrs. Warren died July 27, 1882, and was the mother of five children: Clara McCray, born August 24, 1866, married W. T. Harper, and died in Georgia, January 1, 1889, at the age of twenty-two years, four months and seven days; William F., born August 29, 1868; Mamie S., born May 8, 1875; Katie Elizabeth, November 15, 1881; and an infant now deceased. Mr. Warren was married in Dallas, December 19, 1889,

to Mrs. M. A. Camp, a native of Alabama, and widow of Aaron C. Camp. Mr. and Mrs. Camp were married in Palestine, Texas, and in 1869 came to Dallas county., where he was engaged in farming and real-estate speculations. He settled on land where the Texas Pacific now stands, was County Clerk of Anderson county several years, and died in January, 1881. They had a family of four children: Thomas L., an attorney of Dallas; Aaron, attending school; Aleck, also attending school, and Mattie, at home. Mr. Warren affiliates with the Democratic party, but is not active in politics. Socially, he is a member of the Masonic order, and religiously has been a member of the Baptist Church since 1863.

W. C. WOLFF, attorney, Dallas, Texas, and one of the foremost real estate men of that city, is a native of Charleston, South Carolina, his birth occurring there in 1832, on the lot at the corner of Meeting and Wentworth streets, on which is the artesian well. He is the youngest of four children born to Francis Anthony and Isabelle (McKay) Wolff. The father was a native of the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, but was educated in France. He served ten years under the first Napoleon. He left that country for America when a young man, first settled in New York, but subsequently moved to South Carolina, where he was married.

Settling in Charleston, he carried on the saddler trade until his death, in August, 1837. He was a member of the Masonic order, demitted from Summit Lodge, Paris, France. The mother survived him a number of years, her death occurring in Tippah county, Mississippi, in 1859. W. C. Wolff was reared on a farm after coming to Tippah county and received his education in the common schools of the same, and in the Bonham Academy of Texas. He came to Texas in April, 1854, and taught school for many years. In 1855, while teaching in Fannin county, Texas, he borrowed books and began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar at Paris, Lamar county, Texas, in 1859, beginning to practice the same year in that county. He read law in the office of Wm. H. Johnson, in Paris, Texas, about one year. In 1860 he came to Dallas county, locating at Cedar Hill, and in connection with his practice taught school for some time.

In 1861 he enlisted in Company D, the Third Texas Cavalry, Ross' brigade, for twelve months, but served through the entire war. He was in the battle of Oak Hill, Elk Horn or Pea Ridge and after that crossed the Mississippi in the battle of Inka. He was also in the battles, Corinth, Holly Springs, Hatchee bridge, those around Vicksburg and in the Georgia campaign. He was in the battle of Murfreesboro and was in Forrest's corps. He received a gunshot wound at Rome, Georgia. From Tennessee Mr. Wolff went to Mississippi, near Yazoo city, where the brigade was furloughed and he came home, being there at the time of the surrender. Afterward he taught school at Cedar Hill, Texas, and in 1867 moved to the city of Dallas, which at that time had a population of perhaps 1,000, and here began practicing law. He formed a partnership in the Federal Court with J. C. McCoy and they continued together until 1871. Since then Mr. Wolff has been alone and is one of the oldest practicing lawyers in the the city.

He was married in 1874 to Miss Elizabeth St. Clair, daughter of Rev. Michael and

Nancy St. Clair. Mr. and Mrs. St. Clair came to Fannin county, Texas, in 1853, and the father followed his ministerial duties in the Baptist Church of this State. His death occurred in Hunt county, Texas, and his wife followed him to the grave in the same county a few years later. Mr. Wolff lost his excellent wife in December, 1876. His second marriage occurred in 1877, to Miss Dona Dealvero Bozarth, a native of Missouri and the daughter of John and Nancy H. (Roy) Bozarth, natives of Kentucky. Her parents came to Bosque county, Texas, in 1860, and subseqnently moved to Dallas county, where the father followed the trade of miller. He died in Falls county, Texas; his wife died in Lancaster, Dallas county, Texas, in 1891. To Mr. and Mrs. Wolff have been born five children: Orienta, Dealvero, O. S. Fowler, Wirt McCoy and Roscoe.

Mr. Wolff takes some interest in politics and formerly voted with the Democratic party, but now has joined the People's party. He is the prime leader of the navigation of Trinity river and is one of the foremost in aiding all laudable enterprises. He is one of the early pioneers of Dallas city and Dallas county, and is the author of the famous book entitled "Magnitude in Order," which embraces original and reform thoughts.

EDWARD P. TURNER is the ticket agent at Dallas, Texas, for the Texas & Pacific railroad, but was born in Ottumwa, Iowa, in 1855, a son of Samuel B. and Susan B. (Inskeep) Turner, both natives of Ohio and removed to Iowa in 1850 and in 1869 to Texas, being pioneers of two States. The father has been a merchant throughout the greater part of his life and is still living. He and his wife became the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters, of whom Edward P. was the youngest.

He grew up in Ottumwa, Iowa, and in the public schools of that place he obtained a fair English education and at the early age of thirteen years began learning the trade of a telegraph operator, and after thoroughly learning the business secured a position at Cuba, Missouri, with the old Atlantic & Pacific Railroad. Later he came to Texas and became chief operator for H. M. Hoxie and still later served in the same capacity for the International, Gulf & Northern Railroad at Houston, in which capacity he continued for some time. Since that time he has acted as a ticket agent and has been with the Texas & Pacific Railroad at Dallas since 1880, in charge of three offices, one at East Dallas depot, one at Lamar street depot, and the city office on Main street. He has four assistants. He is well qualified for the position and is a courteous and obliging official, one of the most popular employees on the road. He adopted the motto, "No trouble to answer questions," in 1876, on his return from the Centennial at Philadelphia. He is known throughout the country as the originator of this motto in the ticket business. He also sells steamship tickets to all parts of the world, having the agency for twelve European lines, and has proven himself a wide-awake business man, keenly alive to his own interests, and well qualified to successfully fight the battle of life. He has been the owner of valuable real estate in the city since 1880, and has an elegant and comfortable home in Oak Cliff.

Miss Adella Kelsey, a native of Jefferson, Texas, became his wife in 1879 and by her he had four sons: Karl; Waldso, and Ralph and E. P., Jr. He lost Karl at the age of one year.

Mr. Turner was brought up in the Methodist Episcopal Church, but is not an active member. He is independant in politics and supports the man whom he considers best qualified for the position. He belongs to the order of Elks, the Dallas Club and the Fraternal Mystic Circle.

JOSEPH H. STEWART, Clerk of the District Courts, and also of the Fourteenth and Forty-fourth Judicial Courts, was elected to his present position in 1888, and re-elected without opposition in 1890. Prior to that time he served four years as Deputy District Clerk.

Mr. Stewart was born in Orange (now Alamance) county, North Carolina, in 1846, the third of the family of John A. and Nancy (Thompson) Stewart, natives of North Carolina. His father was a farmer by occupation. He moved to Hempstead county, Arkansas, in 1851, and settled on a farm near Columbus, where he passed the remainder of his life, and died in 1876. His wife died about 1874. Joseph H. was reared to farm life and was educated in the schools of Arkansas In 1863 he enlisted in the Confederate army, and served until the war closed, being at Alexandria, Louisiana, at the time of the surrender.

Returning to Hempstead county, Arkansas, he engaged as a clerk at Washington. From there he came to Dallas county, Texas, in 1867, and located at Cedar Hill. At the latter place he was married, December 22, 1867, to Miss Sarah A. Stewart, a native of Dallas county and a daughter of Samnel and Melinda (Jackson) Stewart, natives of North Carolina and Missouri, respectively. Her father went from North Carolina to Missouri, where he married, and in 1845 he and his wife came to Dallas county, Texas, and settled at Cedar Hill, on Ten-mile creek. Both died in Dallas county, the mother in 1866, and the father in 1868. Mr. Stewart remained on a farm one year after his marriage. He then engaged in clerking and merchandising in Cedar Hill; was Postmaster at that place for a number of years; and served as Justice of the Peace three terms. In 1884 he moved to Dallas. Socially, Mr. Stewart is a member of Cedar Hill Lodge, No. 39, A. F. & A. M. In 1888 his wife died. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years, and was a most estimable woman. She left five children: N. M., A. R., S. L., James A. and I. B. Two of their children died in infancy.

In 1891 Mr. Stewart was married, in Cedar Hill, to Miss Mary A. Rape, a native of Dallas county, Texas, and a daughter of John Rape. Her parents, natives of Illinois, were among the early settlers of Dallas county, Texas. Her mother died at Itasca, Hill county, this State, in 1882. Her father is still living, at Cedar Hill.

M. A. ORLOPP, the talented architec of the new courthouse of Dallas county, was born in Brooklyn, New York, May, 26, 1859. His parents are M. A. and Harriet (Hail) Orlopp, both natives of Germany. The father has been a hardware merchant in New York city, Chicago, Cincinnati and Little Rock, Arkansas, at which latter place he has been living for the past twenty-three years. In Cincinnati he was connected with Tyler, Davidson & Co., the projectors of the fountain on Fifth, Vine and Walnut streets, about the time the fountain

was built. The name was first spelled "Orloff" and the father of our subject was a political exile from Russia and Germany at the same time that Carl Schurz was exiled. He came to America, the land of the free and refuge of the oppressed. He is now a man fifty-nine years of age, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. His wife also is still living, having come to America with her parents. Mr. and Mrs. Orlopp were married in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1856. They had four children, namely: Henry, the eldest, is in Little Rock, Arkansas, in the cotton and oil business, married to Elizabeth Wright, and they have four children, Paul T., Harriet, Harry and Alexis; Norman died at the age of two years; our subject is the third child, and Paul A., residing in Cincinnati, connected with the Adams Express Company is the youngest child and is as yet unmarried.

Our subject was educated in the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, graduating in June, 1881. After leaving the academy his time was occupied in civil engineering until 1884, making railroad surveys most of the time, and during this time he was connected with the United States Engineers. He took up the study of architecture in 1885 and has been engaged in it ever since, with headquarters at Little Rock, but lately he has changed his headquarters to Dallas, Texas. He built the Scollard building of Dallas, on Main street, seven stories in height, which is one of the largest and most ornamental buildings in the city. The work on which he is now engaged is the building of one of the city schools. He was the architect of the courthouse and it is one of the finest of its kind in the country.

He was married, in 1887, to Miss Jessie E. Culver, daughter of John Culver, of Little Rock, Arkansas. They have two children, the pride and joy of the household, Elizabeth and Helen.

Mr. Orlopp is a member of the Elks.

This gentlemen, whose biography is here so briefly sketched is one of the best workmen in his line that America has ever produced. Posessed of an excellent education, he has perfected himself in his art and now stands pre-eminent in his profession. He has as high a standing as a gentleman as an architect, and is highly esteemed by his hosts of admiring friends.

J. Z. SHUFORD, one of the pioneer settlers of Dallas county, was born in North Carolina, in 1850, the seventh of nine children born to Joe and Cynthia (Mooney) Shuford, also natives of North Carolina. The father was Sheriff of Gaston county, that State, for a number of years, and his death occurred in that county in 1855; the mother still resides in North Carolina.

J. Z. Shuford, our subject, was reared to farm life, and educated in the public schools of Gaston county, North Carolina. He learned the carpenter trade in Lincolnton, same State, and afterward, in 1870, he came to Dallas, where he engaged in bridge building. He was in the employ of the Texas Pacific Railroad for about six years, and is now engaged in repairing and beautifying his place on Patterson avenue, where he owns six lots, 150 x 300 feet. Mr. Shuford also owns two other large buildings, with plenty of ground and good flowing springs, situated one and one-half blocks from the Texas Pacific Railroad, and four blocks from the city hall. He has taken an active interest in politics, voting with the

Democratic party. Socially he is a member of the Masonic order, and both he and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

Mr. Shuford was married at Dallas, in 1877, to Miss Kittie Patterson, a native of this county, and a daughter of Judge J. M. and Sarah (Self) Patterson, natives of Kentucky. The parents came to Dallas at an early day, where they both still reside. Mr. and Mrs. Shuford have four children, namely: Earl Patterson, Carl Huett, Ardell, who died at one year of age, and Cameal.

Both parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, on Patterson avenue, the most beautiful avenue of Dallas, named for Judge Patterson, who was one of the first Judges in Dallas and whose sketch appears elsewhere.

W. SEBASTIAN, a farmer of Precinct No. 3, Dallas county, was born in Cherokee county, Georgia, May 22, 1838, a son of Edmond Sebastian, who was born in Wilkes county, North Carolina, in August, 1800. In 1825 he was married to Miss Pollie Ledbetter, and they had two children born to them in North Carolina: Nancy A. and Martha Jane. They afterward moved to Georgia, where two more children were born: Orlando and Elisha, and where two also died, Martha J. and Orlando. The mother died in 1835, after which the father returned to North Carolina, and while there was again married, in 1837, to Miss Mary A. Whiteside. He then returned to his farm in Georgia, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1879, at the age of seventy-nine years. Mr. and Mrs. Sebastian were the parents of eight children, namely: W. W. Sebastian, our subject; Edmond P.; Mary E., wife of William G. Field, who died leaving five children; J. P. was the next in order of birth; Elizabeth A., wife of P. H. Fite; Lewis H.; Columbus A.; Franklin P., who died when young; Elisha, who died on his way home from the army; Edmond P., who also served in the war, was badly wounded at the battle of Athens, Tennessee, being a member of his brother's company (the subject), in 1864; William W. married Miss Melissa A. Stewart, January 6, 1859, who was related to the Stewart that captured the great bandit of Kentucky and Tennessee. Mrs. Sebastian's father, Barnabas Stewart, was born in 1793, in Tennessee, and was married to Miss Susan Laymance about 1818. He then moved to Illinois, where he remained one year, and in 1835 returned to Georgia, where he spent the remainder of his days. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart had eleven children, namely: James L.; Mary E., wife of Jesse Jackson; Melissa A.; Margaret M., wife of James F. Ramsey; Samuel L.; Franklin M.; Catharine, wife of John Terry.

William W. Sebastian, our subject, enlisted in 1862, in the Third Confederate Regiment, as a private, and served about one year, when he returned home and raised a company, which was attached to Edmondson's battalion, Georgia troops. He went out as Captain, but was in command of the battalion the greater portion of the time, and was also on detached service. He was discharged at Kingston, Georgia, under General Wafford, after the close of the war, and came out without being captured or wounded, but was in many hot engagements.

He returned to his home after the close of the war and was engaged in farming until his removal to Dallas county, Texas, December 7, 1872. He rented land three years, and then bought a farm three miles south of Richards. He next bought 200 acres of land

where he now lives, to which he has since added until he now owns 640 acres, all of which is well improved. Mr. Sebastian has also been actively engaged in buying and shipping cotton in connection with his farming and stock-raising. He first commenced the stock-business with graded Durham cattle, but has now changed to the Holstein, of which he has as fine specimens as can be found in any State. He also has some blooded horses of the Hambletonian and Endower stock, which breeds command very high prices. Mr. Sebastian is one of the useful citizens of Dallas county, always keeping up with times in all kinds of improvements, and is charitable to the unfortunate of his neighborhood.

Mr. and Mrs. Sebastian have had eleven children: Edmond B.; Mary S., wife of Calvin Taylor; Anna J., wife of Thomas M. Raney; Thomas P.; Dollie, wife of Charles Castle; Tennia; William F.; Sidney J. and Walter E. One is now deceased, five are married and living in Texas and five are still with their parents. Mr. Sebastian has served several terms as Master of the Masonic order, Richardson Lodge, No. 256, and has been Representative of his lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State of Texas, and both he and his wife are of the Baptist persuasion.

EMMANUEL M. TILLMAN was born on the picturesque banks of the river Rhine, Germany, in March, 1841, and is the son of Jacob Tillman, a wine merchant who is still living in his native land, at the age of seventy-six years. The father is a man of fine mental attainments, and from a long line of ancestors inherited a strength of character and high sense of honor that are as truly admirable as they are rare. At an early age Emmanuel M. evinced a decided aptitude for the languages, mastering Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Italian, Spanish, German and English. He also made a special study of chemistry, graduating from the celebrated laboratory of Fresenius, the most noted chemist of the age. He entered the Heidelberg University, and was graduated in 1865 with the degrees of M. A. and Ph. D. Through a long and active business career he has never lost his interest in the classics, and is probably without a peer in the South in linguistic attainment. To the excellent mental discipline of his youth he has added the culture that comes from extended travels both in this country and Europe. Upon emigrating to the United States he located in Natchez, Mississippi, and engaged in the drug business. It was not long until he was chosen assistant State Geologist, with a laboratory at Oxford. At the close of a successful and satisfactory term he resigned on account of ill health, and in 1871 he came to Dallas. From that year no name has been more closely connected with the moral, educational, and material growth of Dallas than has Mr. Tillman's. His time, talent, and means have been freely given, and the result has been its own reward.

He embarked in the wholesale grocery business, and with slight changes in the firm name he has continued uninterruptedly since the beginning of his residence in the place. He has met with serious reverses, losing everything by fire; but by strict economy and unremitting industry he paid 100 cents on the dollar, and re-established himself in a prosperous business.

Mr. Tillman was married in 1873 to Miss Frances Hess, a native of Germany, and a woman of high mental order. They have

five children living. The eldest, Sidney, is now abroad laying the foundation of an education that is to be finished in his native land.

Our worthy subject is a thirty-second degree Mason, and is well-versed in the mysteries of the order. He is one of the honored founders of the beneficent order, I. O. F. B., which stands at the head of charitable organizations in the United States. He has been one of the main supporters of the Synagogue, and has aideded very largely in bringing the congregation to its present flourishing condition. For a long time he was a member of the City Council, and was one of its most active and able servants. He has always been deeply interested in the public school system, and has earnestly labored to elevate the standard in this city. He has one of the most elegantly furnished homes in Dallas, where he dispenses a hospitality in every way worthy of the host.

A. S. TOPPIN, contractor and builder, is one of the progressive and energetic business men of Dallas. He has been a resident of Texas since June, 1883, when located at Greenville, Hunt county; here he was very prominently identified with the building interest for a period of three years, coming in June, 1886, to Dallas. The first year of his residence here he did contract work, but afterward was employed as a journeyman until the last part of the year 1888. He again took up contracting, his first shop being located on Main street between Pearl and Preston. His rapidly increasing business necessitated larger quarters: so he removed to 132 North Pearl street, where his shops are now located. Among the many buildings he has erected in Dallas may be mentioned the residences of Judge Davis, Judge Charlton, Judge Morrison and Dr. Williams, at Oak Cliff, and many others in the city of Dallas, including the Dallas Lithographing building. The great building boom of Dallas was a busy time to Mr. Toppin; during that time he employed fifty men, exhibiting a fine executive ability and extraordinary business qualifications.

The subject of this sketch was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, April 12, 1860, and is the third of a family of six children. His parents were William H. and Regina (Dilinger) Toppin; the father was a native of Virginia and of English extraction; he was a carpenter by trade, and followed this calling through life. Both the father and mother were consistent members of the Lutheran Church; the mother passed from the scenes of this life in 1870, in her forty-first year, and the father survived her in Denison, Texas, until the fall of 1888, when he died, at the age of fifty-nine years. In his youth our subject was apprenticed to learn the carpenter's trade, and with the exception of three years has followed this occupation since early manhood. In 1870 he removed with his parents from Virginia to Middletown, Indiana, and at that place gained his early education. His advantages in this direction, however, were very limited, and eighteen months cover the period he was in school. In 1883, he was swept by the tide of emigration to the great and growing State of Texas. He was united in marriage November 3, 1877, to Miss Mary Wimmer, and of this union two children have been born; the elder is Leota N. and the younger, Elizabeth E. September 5, 1882, the mother died, and it was after this sad event that Mr. Toppin decided to remove to Texas. He was married a second time, December 23, 1887,

to Mrs. Emma C. Fisk Crook, and one child has been born to them: Lena, whose birthday was November 3, 1888.

Mr. Toppin is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F. and of Queen City Lodge, No. 941, Knights of Honor. He is a man of social and genial disposition, is well-known for his correct business methods, and firm in his convictions of right and wrong. He has won an enviable position in Dallas county, and ranks among her most honored citizens.

PROF. JAMES HENRY GILLESPIE is a son of one of the most eminent educators of the South, William Paxton Gillespie, a native of Tennessee. His father was a teacher of the classics all his life, and for more than twenty-two years he was connected with Trinity University. He has retired from active work, and is now living quietly on his plantation. He married Mickia Lester, a native of Tennessee, and they had five children born to them, three of whom are still living. The mother died in 1867. James H. is the oldest of the family, and received his education at Trinity University, where he took a thorough course of instruction. Determining to follow the profession of his father, than which there is none higher, he was employed as a teacher in the public schools of Texas. In 1881 he connected himself with Hill's College, and was principal of the business department for three years. At the expiration of that time he went to Tehuacana, the seat of Trinity University, and took charge of the commercial department for three years and a half. He then came to Dallas and purchased an interest in Hill's Commercial College. This was in the year 1888, and the year 1890–'91 shows an enrollment of 216. Six teachers are employed, each of whom is a specialist in his line, and the school has both a summer and a winter session. It is supported by a patronage from Texas, Louisiana, and the Territories, having established a reputation as one of the most thorough and painstaking schools in the country. Prof. Gillespie's long years of experience have fitted him well for this responsible position, and he is maintaining the reputation as a worthy son of his father. In politics he is a Democrat.

Prof. Gillespie was married to Miss Jennie Hefner, a native of Colorado county, Texas, and four children have been born to them. Mrs. Gillespie was educated at Trinity University. She and the Professor are worthy members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

FRANCIS FENDRICH, one of the popular and successful business men of Dallas, Texas, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1829, the son of Joseph and Wilhelmina Fendrich, the father a native of Germany. The elder Fendrich, after reaching this country, settled in Baltimore, where he engaged in business, and where he lived until he received his final summons. The mother died in Baltimore. Their family consisted of five sons, only one besides our subject is now living, namely, John Fendrich, of Columbia, Pennsylvania.

Francis Fendrich received his education in public schools of Baltimore, and when quite young embarked in the tobacco business with his brothers in that city.

In 1855 he started a branch house in Evansville, Indiana, under the name of Fendrich Bros. In 1865 he went to Lancaster,

Pennsylvania, to engage in a wholesale leaf-tobacco business. Here he married Miss Mary E. Gable, daughter of the Hon. John S. Gable, a wealthy and influential citizen of Lancaster. In 1871, he removed to Wisconsin, buying leaf there until 1877; then, coming to the Lone Star State, he settled in Dallas, on Main street, and there he has remained up to the present, engaged in the wholesale and retail tobacco business. He is probably the best posted tobacco man in the South. He has been in this business for nearly half a century, is a practical and experienced man, thoroughly conversant with every detail of his business, is highly esteemed for his many exemplary traits of character, promptness and reliability. When he first came to Dallas, Texas, he began investing in real estate and now owns valuable property.

To Mr. and Mrs. Fendrich have been born three children: Francis, who died in Wisconsin, in 1876; Ella, now Mrs. Dr. Coble; Nettie, at home.

Mr. Fendrick joined the Odd Fellows organization in Baltimore, in 1849. In politics he is strictly independent.

ROSS BROTHERS, Dallas, Texas.—William and Andrew J. Ross, who have been residents of Dallas county since 1866, are the sons of David and Martha (Wallace) Ross. The father came to Texas in 1838, and made an extended trip across the country when it was unbroken, uninhabited prairie. He returned to Georgia, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died in 1849, and his wife survived until 1860. They were an industrious, self-sacrificing couple, and were faithful to their duties as parents of a large family of children. William and Andrew J. emigrated to Texas in 1854, and settled in Smith county, where William opened a farm and planted the first orchard in that section of country. He also planted a vineyard, and was the first man to demonstrate the possibilities of this section as a fruit-growing center. His wines became widely known for their purity and delicacy of flavor, and he soon established a reputation as the most successful horticulturist and wine merchant in the State. He has written many able articles on fruit culture, which are considered the highest authority. As before stated, he came to Dallas county in 1866, and established himself in the real-estate business.

Andrew J. was a soldier in the late war, and when it was ended joined his brother in Dallas county. For a time they were interested in some mercantile enterprises, but soon devoted their entire time to the real-estate business.

William was married in Baldwin county, Georgia, to Miss Josephine Hill, a native of that State. She died in 1885, beloved by a wide circle of acquaintances. No children were born of this marriage.

Andrew J. was married in 1859 to Miss Lightfoot, a descendant of the famous Revolutionary family of that name. They are the parents of four children: the oldest son is engaged in business in Arkansas Pass, Texas; one daughter is now Mrs. Maynor; the other daughter married Mr. Lauther, an attorney at Dallas; the fourth child died in infancy.

The brothers have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for half a century, and have contributed liberally of their means to its support. They are kind and courteous in manner, strictly honorable in all

their dealings, citizens of whom Dallas county is justly proud. Ross avenue, one of the finest thoroughfares in Dallas city, is named in honor of these gentlemen.

S. J. POTTER, one of the pioneer settlers of Dallas county, was born in Kalamazoo, Michigan, August 30, 1858, the sixth of eight children born to William and Catharine (Tolbert) Potter, the father a native of Oswego, New York, and the mother of Kilkenny, Ireland. The latter came to New York when ten years of age, and afterward removed to Michigan. The parents were married in Niles, Michigan, and afterward settled in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, honored pioneers, and in 1877 they came to Dallas, where the father has been identified with the building interests since that time. They now reside on North Harvard street, this city. He is now seventy years of age, while his wife is sixty-five.

S. J. Potter, our subject, was reared and educated in Kalamazoo until eighteen years of age, when he came to Dallas and engaged in the manufacture of cigars and tobacco. He has been identified with the cigar business since 1877 until a short time ago, and at one time his shop was located on Elm and Live Oak streets, and was the largest manufactory in the State. Mr. Potter was married June 3, 1883, to Anna Spencer, a native of Anna, Illinois, and a daughter of William and Catharine (Shefley) Spencer, the father a native of county Kildare, Ireland, and the mother of Württemburg, Germany. The father came to Illinois when a young man, was married near Jonesboro, that State, and in the spring of 1878 he came to Dallas, Texas, and engaged in the livery business, and was also a veterinary surgeon. Both parents still reside in this city, the father now aged sixty-six years and the mother fifty-three. They had four daughters: Fanny, deceased; Mary, Jennie and Anna. Mr. and Mrs. Potter have four children: Lily, Robert, Daisy and Frankie. Mr. Potter takes an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and is now serving as Alderman from the Eighth Ward, filling the unexpired term of G. C. Cole. Socially, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, Knights of Pythias.

ED. M. PATTERSON, son of Judge James M. Patterson and Sarah E. Patterson, of whom a sketch appears elsewhere in this work, was born in Dallas, Texas, January 20, 1859. His parents were both natives of Kentucky,—came to Dallas county respectively in 1845 and 1846,—where they afterward married (October 5, 1848). Judge Patterson, associated with John W. Smith, was the first merchant in Dallas. From 1854 to 1866 he was County Judge of Dallas county, giving entire satisfaction. Ed. M. Patterson, the sixth son of their eleven children, was born, raised and educated in Dallas, where he still resides, commanding the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens as fully as any man of his age. Possessing a handsome estate in this large and progressing community, and fulfilling in every sense the measure of good citizenship, he is regarded by those who know him most intimately as a model son, brother, husband and father.

On the 27th of August, 1882, he married Antoinette Stoddard, of Comanche county, Kansas, she being a native of Buchanan county, Missouri, daughter of John S. and

Annie E. Stoddard, natives respectively of Maryland and Virginia. Mr. Stoddard was a well-known merchant in St. Joseph, Missouri, where he settled, after his marriage in Virginia, in 1854. He died in Baltimore in 1864, and his widow is now the wife of Mr. C. C Pepperd, of Cleburne, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Ed. M. Patterson have but one child, a lovely daughter, born in 1883 and bearing the name of Ethel.

Mr. Patterson has for years been engaged in the real-estate business, and has the respect and confidence of the community in which his family has resided for forty-six years, being honored for their integrity and fidelity to all social and religious obligations, and his friends have every right to expect that through life he will continue to reflect credit on the memory of his now venerable parents.

He is a communicant of the Episcopal Church, and in politics an uncompromising Democrat.

WASHINGTON C. BULLOCK, deceased, was born in Boone county, Kentucky, a son of John C. and Mary (O'Neal) Bullock. The father, a native of Maryland, moved to Kentucky when a young man, where he married Mary O'Neal, and a few years later went to Marion county, Missouri, where he and his wife both died. Washington C. Bullock was eleven years of age when his parents settled in Missouri, and he remained in that State until 1852, when he took a trip to California, but did not remain long on the Pacific coast. After returning to Missouri he came to Texas in 1855, settling on the south line of Dallas county, where he bought 320 acres of land. He sold this place in 1866, and purchased a tract of 480 acres lying between Denton and Grapevine creeks, in the northwest part of the county, fifty acres of which was improved. Mr. Bullock remained on this place until his death, which occurred October 6, 1889, at the age of sixty-eight years, eight months and eight days. He was a successful farmer and stock-raiser, leaving at his death one of the best improved farms in the county, 125 acres of which was under a fine state of cultivation, and the remainder in hay and pasture.

He was married November 28, 1844, to Caroline, a daughter of George and Isabella (Ellis) Hunsaker, natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia respectively. The father settled in Union county, Illinois, in 1811, but moved to Knox county, Missouri, in 1841, where he died ten years later, at the age of ninety-seven years. The mother died in that county in 1846, at the age of sixty-four years. Both parents were members of the Dunkard Church. Mrs. Bullock was born in Union county, Illinois, January 10, 1823, but removed with her parents to Missouri when eighteen years of age. She is the fifth in a family of seven children, viz.: Catherine, the wife of Drake H. Rendleman, of Union county, Illinois; Mary, now Mrs. Samuel White, of Marion county, Missouri; Emma, who died unmarried; Sarah, who became the wife of Mr. Davie, but is now deceased; Ellen, deceased, was the wife of Mr. Imbler; and Susan, now Mrs. Andrew Hunsaker, of Washington county. Mr. and Mrs. Bullock had the following children: an infant that died unnamed; Mary Isabella, who became the wife of Peter E. Rape, of Dallas county, and died here in 1872; Sarah Susanna, who died in September, 1887, was the wife of B. B. Howell, of Dallas county; John C., a resident of Young county, this State; Drake

W., deceased in 1882; George T., a sketch of whom appears in this work; Emma, the wife of W. T. Hyder, of Denton county, Texas; Nancy Virginia, now Mrs. John W. Oliphint, of Tarrant county; Martha, wife of Jeff. D. Harrison, of Dallas county. The last mentioned was married October 23, 1884, and now resides with her mother at the old homestead. Mr. Bullock served his county as a Justice of the Peace for a number of years, and was always interested in everything relating to the good of the county and community. Mrs. Bullock is a consistent member of the Christian Church.

J. FINNIGAN is the proprietor of a wall paper, glass, oil and paint establishment, and keeps constantly on hand a complete and comprehensive stock of goods, well calculated to suit the most critical taste. His place of business is located at 535 Elm street, and it is his aim to satisfy every customer, and upon this sure basis he has developed a large trade which, with its constant growth, is a reflex of the growth of Dallas. He takes contracts for painting in different parts of the State, and keeps on an average from twelve to fifteen men employed during the busy season who do their work in a thoroughly artistic manner. Mr. Finnigan came to Dallas in March, 1877, and after learning the trade of a paper hanger, he entered the employ of K. Shields, and about 1885 began contracting for himself, and the following year opened his present establishment. He was born in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1852, to James and Margaret (Conley) Finnigan, natives of the Emerald Isle, who came to America in an early day, and died when the subject of this sketch was quite young. In the city of St. Louis, J. J. Finnigan was partly reared, many of his youthful days being also spent in Marshall, Missouri, where he obtained a fair knowledge of the common branches. After following farming in Saline county, Missouri, for some time, he came to Dallas, Texas, in 1877, and was here married two years later to Miss Mary Isabelle Trammell, daughter James Trammell, a native of Iowa, who became a resident of Dallas in quite an early day. He and his wife now reside in Millsap, Texas. After his marriage Mr. Finnigan settled on McKinney avenue, where he has a very comfortable home. He and his wife are members of the Catholic Church, in which faith they are rearing their two children, Maggie and Mary J. Although Mr. Finnigan is not very active in politics, he usually votes the Democratic ticket. Socially he belongs to the Catholic Knights of America. Mr. Finnigan came to Dallas when it was only a fourth as large as it is at the present time, and consequently has witnessed the most of its growth and prosperity. He is a wide-awake man of business, and is in every sense of the word a self-made man, for in his youth he was left fatherless and motherless and without means, but by his own efforts has successfully fought the battle of life.

R. M. HURT, a retired farmer of Dallas county, was born in Grayson county, Texas, in 1859, the eldest of three children born to James M. and Mattie L. (Douglas) Hurt, natives of Tennessee. The father was married in Osceola, Missouri, and about 1857 emigrated to Grayson county, Texas, settling in Sherman, where he was engaged as an attorney. He graduated at the

Law School of Lebanon, Tennessee, and after coming to Sherman he continued the practice of law, and was prominent for many years in Grayson county. During the war he was Captain of a company in that county, and was in the Trans-Mississippi department, and at the close of that struggle he returned to Grayson county. He taught school for a number of months, and later resumed the practice of law, was Prosecuting Attorney of that county for seven years, was a noted criminal lawyer, and moved from Sherman to Dallas, in 1876. He is now Appellate Judge at Tyler, Austin, and Galveston, and he and his estimable wife reside in Dallas city. They reared a family of three children, viz.: R. M., our subject; E. S., who is editor and and proprietor of the Elgin *Times*, also a practicing attorney of Elgin; and Lulu, the wife of P. M. Stine, District Judge of Clay county, Texas.

R. M. Hurt, our subject, was reared and educated in Sherman, Texas, and at the age of seventeen years he engaged as stock manager for a large stock firm in the Creek and Cherokee nation, which he represented three years, and also handled ranches for firms in Texas. After his marriage he settled at Choteau, Cherokee nation, and four years later he came to Dallas, where he engaged in the grain business, under the firm name of Everhart & Hurt, and continued the same until 1890. Mr. Hurt affiliates with the Democratic party, and has been a delegate from his ward to the Democratic County Convention, and was one of the judges in his ward on election day. He was married in Cisco, Eastland county, Texas, in 1884, to Lizzie McKee Evans, a native of Canada, and daughter of Dr. David and Elizabeth (Turney) Evans, also natives of Canada. The father was a practicing physician, and his death occurred in Canada. The mother afterward came to Stephens county, Texas, and then to Cisco, Eastland county, where she now resides with her children. Mr. and Mrs. Evans were the parents of five children, viz.: David, book-keeper for a lumber company at Fort Worth; John, a member of the firm of Logan & Evans, of Fort Worth; Belle, who married D. S. Williams, Postmaster at Cisco; Lizzie, the wife of our subject; Henrietta, now Mrs. H. E. Cunningham, of Palo Pinto, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Hurt have had four children: James Mann, who died in 1889, at the age of three years; Earl E., and Eb D., twins; and R. L.

G. R. SEARS, a retired farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county, was born in Allen county, Kentucky, in 1837, the fourth of nine children born to John and Frances (Hammett) Sears, natives of Virginia and North Carolina. When a young man the father went to Kentucky, and in 1851 to Dallas county, Texas, where he died in 1874, and the mother died about 1870. Mr. Sears took an active part in politics in the early history of the county, was an enterprising citizen, and a member of the Baptist Church. Of their nine children, four are now living, viz.: G. R., our subject; Robert L., a resident of Collin county, Texas; Ann Frances, widow of John Burton, in Henrietta, Clay county, Texas; and Samuel M., a resident of the same place.

The subject of this sketch was reared to farm life, and received his education in the subscription schools of Kentucky, and also in those of Dallas, after which he farmed on the home farm. In 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Third Texas Cavalry, for twelve months, at the close of his term of service

Charles H. Durgin

he re-enlisted in the same company and regiment. He took part in the battles of Wilson's creek, Elk Horn, and the first two years served in Arkansas and Missouri, and afterward was east of the Mississippi river. Mr. Sears remained until the close of the war, and was taken prisoner at Holly Springs, Mississippi, and later was paroled and sent home. He returned to Dallas county, where he bought fifty acres of land, which he subsequently improved. In 1872 he moved to Dallas, and took charge of the home farm, and he now owns ten acres just outside of the city limits, having sold the remainder of the farm in acre tracts.

Mr. Sears was married in Dallas county, in 1865, to Alta M. Smith, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of John W. and Susan Smith, also natives of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Sears have five children: William, John, Claude, Alta and Georgie. Mr. Sears affiliates with the Democratic party, and takes an active part in politics.

CHARLES H. DURGIN, deceased, was an early pioneer of the Republic of Mexico, settling in 1842 in what is now Jefferson, Marion county, Texas, and later in San Antonio, thence to Dallas county in the spring of 1844. He at once opened a dry-goods store at this point, which was the second to be opened in the city, and continued in this business until his health failed some four years later, after which he traveled for some time. He was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1821, being the second of seven children, three now living, born to Ezra and Tempa (Walter) Durgin, natives of the Bay State, who afterward became residents of Rock county, Wisconsin. The father died in Beloit, Wisconsin, during the Civil war, and the mother some ten or twelve years before in Rock county, that State. Charles H. Durgin was educated in Springfield, Massachusetts, and in Chicago, Illinois, and when a boy worked on the Illinois Canal, but after attaining his twenty-first year came to Texas.

He was married in Dallas county, this State, in May, 1848, to Miss Elizabeth B. Thomas, their license being the first to be issued in that county, and they the first couple to wed. Mrs. Durgin's parents, John and Hannah (Andes) Thomas, were born in Tennessee and Virginia respectively, but their union was celebrated in Seviersville, Sevier county, Tennessee. Isaac Thomas, the grandfather, was a Tennesseean, and a Revolutionary soldier, as well as a soldier in a number of early Indian wars. John Thomas took an active part in the war of 1812, the Cherokee war, the Black Hawk war, and in the trouble with the Mormons. He was drawing a pension for services rendered in the war of 1812, when he died. He was a tiller of the soil, and in 1833, settled at Independence, Jackson county, Missouri, but in 1844 moved to what is now Dallas county, Texas. He took up a headright of 640 acres, which he afterward greatly improved. His daughter, Mrs. Durgin, now owns the part of the farm included in the old homestead, one of the best farms in the county. He took an active part in the political affairs of this section and was the first County Judge of Dallas county. He died about 1878, and his wife in 1875. They reared a family of nine children: Cynthia A., wife of William Jenkins, of this county; Henry, who died in Missouri, about 1841; Ellis E., who died in 1865 while serving in the Confederate army; Alexander, who died in Dallas county; Elizabeth, (Mrs. Durgin);

? see p. 193

John T., who died in Mexico, during the Mexican war; he and Alexander were both soldiers in the Mexican war; Jane, wife of Edward Hunt, died in Dallas, she was born in 1832, and died in 1856; Sarah A., wife of F. A. Sayre, resides at Bowie, Texas, and Eliza Jones, who died in Johnson county, Texas, in June, 1883.

After his marriage Mr. Durgin settled in Dallas, and became the first Postmaster of the place, becoming also the first Deputy Clerk of the county. He always voted with the Democratic party, of which his sound views made him a leader. He was a member of A. F. & A. M., and the Episcopal Church, in which faith he died in 1852, his demise occurring at the age of thirty-three years, at New Haven, Connecticut. Since his death his widow has been a resident of Dallas county, Texas, and is one of its most estimable ladies. She is highly intelligent, and at the present time is vice-president of the Pioneers' Association, a position she has ably filled since its organization. She has seen almost the complete developement of the city and county, for upon locating here Dallas contained only two small houses, and within what is now the city limits there were only twelve families. She bore her husband one son, Charles M., who died at the untimely age of sixteen years.

JOHN M. MERRELL.—This gentleman is one of the enterprising and prominent farmers of Dallas county. Biographical mention of him is as follows:

Eli Merrell, his father, was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, October 29, 1787. He arrived with his family in Texas in August, 1844. Taking a headright under the Peters Colony, he improved a farm and lived on it until the time of his death, December 26, 1849. He was married thrice. By his first wife he had ten children, of whom only one daughter is living—Nancy, who is now the wife of Mr. Horton and resides near Hawthorn, Parker county, Texas. She was the first white settler west of Fort Worth. His last wife was Mary A., *nee* McKay, daughter of Jeremiah McKay. Her father, a native of Shenandoah valley, Virginia, moved to Missouri at an early day, and died there. By this marriage Mr. Merrell had six children, namely: Oliva J., wife of W. D. Webb; Julia A., wife of John W. Wright; George C.; Margarette E., wife of M. J. Dickinson, died in November, 1883; John M.; and Thomas A. Thomas A. was engaged in ranching on the Rio Grande, and both he and his wife met their death there, December 24, 1884, at the hand of Mexicans, who killed them for plunder. The mother of these children was born Febrnary 8, 1815, and is still living. She relates in a vivid and interesting manner many incidents of their pioneer days in this State. Eli Merrell served in the war of 1812, being Lieutenant of his company.

John M. Merrell was born and reared in Texas, receiving only a limited education. Arriving at man's estate, he was united in marriage with Susan J. Swetman, daughter of Sidney and Susan (Hardin) Swetman of Kentucky. Her parents moved to Missouri, where they passed the remainder of their lives and died. Mrs. Merrell was born in Missouri, February 2, 1852. Their marriage occurred September 26, 1872. The eight children born to them are all living and are as follows: Mary E., born October 25, 1873; Maggie M., September 19, 1875; Julia T., August 29, 1877; Lucy O., November 3, 1880; Ada M., July 6, 1883; Thomas C.,

January 26, 1886; John E., May 3, 1888; and Walter E., April 12, 1891.

The land on which his father settled was after his death divided among the heirs, and is still all retained in the family. Mr. Merrell owns 222 acres of prairie land and 107 acres of timber, 329 acres in all. Of this he has about 150 acres in cultivation, his products being wheat, oats, corn and cotton. He has never had a total failure of all crops and has always had a plenty and some to spare.

During the war, he enlisted, in 1864, at the age of seventeen, and as a member of the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry served till the war closed. His brother, George C., was all through the war, was in many battles but was never wounded or captured.

Mr. Merrell purchased stock in the Alliance mill, and was one of the ten who had to saddle the debts. He was an enthusiastic member of the Alliance, believing as he did that it would promote the interests of the farmer and wage earner. He is, however, opposed to the third-party move of the organization, and thinks it can better promote its interest by keeping out of politics. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and also of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

M. L. HODGE.—Among the prominent men of Dallas, Texas, figures the genial host of the Grand Windsor Hotel, of which he has been the proprietor since January, 1891. His father, Lyman Hodge, was a farmer and gave his individual attention to his farm. Both he and his wife, Sarah (Day) Hodge, are natives of Connecticut, but removed to Hampden county, Massachusetts, where they still reside, both aged seventy-five. They have been good, hard-working people and raised a family of eight children. The mother has been a member of the Congregational Church for many years.

Our subject is the oldest son, being born in Hartford, Hartford county, Connecticut, August 13, 1842. He was educated in the public schools of Massachusetts and assisted his father on the farm for some years. He learned the cigar business and followed it for nine years, when he went on the road as a commercial traveler and followed that business for twenty-two years, making large sales all the time he sold goods. Although he was very young when he started out, only twenty-two, he was very successful. Part of the time he sold goods for himself and part of the time for others. In 1886 he changed his occupation and engaged in the real-estate business in Dallas, having settled in that place six years before. He continued in that line of work until 1891, when he purchased the before mentioned hotel. It is the most popular hotel in the city, having more than its portion of the Eastern travelers who find pleasant quarters with Mr. Hodge.

The hotel is a very large one, having 225 rooms, and is capable of accommodating several hundred guests. During 1891 he ran the McLeod House in connection with the Windsor, but rented the former one in June, 1891, and now gives his entire attention to the Grand Windsor. He has a restaurant in connection with his hotel, run on the European plan, and it is presided over by his son, Harry Hodge, who is his only child. The restaurant has twenty-five rooms and is one of the finest in the city. The able manner in which the son conducts the restaurant indicates that he has inherited a great deal of his father's push and energy.

Mr. Hodge was married in 1866, to Miss Eltha Hayes, a daughter of Milton and Alvira

Hayes of Granby, Hartford county, Connecticut. Milton died in 1865 and the mother in the same year, both being forty-five at the time of their death. Mrs. Hodge is one of seven children, of whom she is the fifth.

This gentleman, who is the subject of this sketch, is a member of the Elks, K. of H., and Woodmen of the World, having served as Treasurer of the last named lodge for seven years, and filled all the offices in the first named lodge.

Mr. Hodge is a public-spirited man, but has too many business interests of his own to meddle in the political affairs of the town, county, State or Union. This does not, however, prevent his lending his aid, financially and otherwise, to every enterprise calculated to advance the interests of the town. If there were more such men as Mr. Hodge in the State of Texas she would not only be the first in size, but the first in importance in the entire Union.

DR. ROBERT HENRY CHILTON, a noted specialist in diseases of the eye, ear and throat, occupies a leading place in the professional circles of Dallas county, and is entitled to a record in this history of those men who have assisted in developing the country. He was born in Cumberland county, Kentucky, in 1844, and is a son of J. Lewis and Martha (Freeman) Chilton. The parents were born in Virginia, and emigrated to Kentucky in 1838, to engage in the occupation of farming. The mother died in 1857, and the father lived until 1889. The Doctor received his education in the common schools, and early in life developed remarkable aptitude for all literary and scientific subjects. Before he was twenty-one years of age he had mastered the science of medicine, and was in general practice. He was located in Louisville, Kentucky, and there began making a special study of the eye, ear and throat. While a resident of Louisville he was a member of the staff of the city hospital, also a member of the Kentucky State Medical Society. He devoted himself to this branch of the profession with all characteristic thoroughness, and gained such skill in the treatment of the diseases of these organs that he was soon enabled to give his whole time to that specialty. In 1880 he removed to Dallas, Texas, where his success soon brought him a fine practice. There is probably no specialist in the southwest with a more profound knowledge of his subject than Dr. Chilton. Since coming to Dallas he has erected one of the handsomest brown stone business buildings in the place, and has interested himself in the general welfare of the city. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and belongs to the Christian Church; is also a member of the American Medical Association, and of the Texas State Medical Association. He is modest and unassuming in his manners, and has that culture and refinement which contribute so largely to the success of a physician.

Dr. Chilton was married in 1874 to Miss S. A. Harrison, a Kentuckian by birth, and a former student at Hamilton College, Lexington, Kentucky. One child, Bessie, was born to them in August, 1878.

AME. BOUCHE, a retired merchant of Dallas, was born in Baton Rouge Louisiana, July 17, 1849. He is the youngest in a family of three children, born to Bartholomew and Mary (Legendre) Bouche. his father being a native of France. Mr.

Bouche's paternal ancestors emigrated to America at an early day, and identified themselves with the settlement of the Southern States. His mother died in February, 1860, in her thirty-fifth year, and his father passed away in April, 1860, at the age of fifty-six. Deprived of parental care and training at an early age, the subject of our sketch was cast upon his own resources when quite young. He began life as s newspaper carrier on the streets of Baton Rouge, and was thus employed for eight months, carefully saving all the money he could in the meantime. He then accepted a position in the United States mail service as clerk in a military postoffice of that city, remaining as such two years. Next he learned the trade of baker, and was employed in that capacity three years. The following two-and-a-half years he was employed in a dry-goods and grocery store. Changing his employment again, he began to learn the trade of a wheelwright, serving a full apprenticeship, after which he engaged in that business for himself. Three years from the time he began his apprenticeship, he came to Texas, arriving in the city of Dallas July 14, 1874, resuming the wheelwright business here until he had accumulated sufficient means to open up a fruit and grocery store. In this enterprise he was successful, and after a reasonable length of time was enabled to retire from active business with an ample fortune.

In 1872, Mr. Bouche was united in marriage with Miss Harriet Eingel, a native of West Baton Bouge. She was the third-born in a family of five children, and was left an orphan when quite young. She was a woman possessing many amiable traits of character, and was loved by all who knew her. Her death occurred January 17, 1879. She left one child, a daughter. Mr. Bouche was subsequently married to Miss Jennie E. Kendall, daughter of Elisha and Julia A. (Music) Kendall, her parents being natives of Georgia and Alabama. Her father died in 1879, and her mother is still living, being now a resident of Dallas. By his present companion, Mr. Bouche has one child, Julius E.

Mr. Bouche's education has been gained by actual business experience rather than by school advantages. The last day he attended school was in Baton Rouge, and the city was at that time bombarded by Commodore Faragut's fleets. He is a devout Catholic, and his politics are those of the Democratic party. He is an earnest advocate of everything pertaining to the good of Dallas city and county, and is held in high esteem by all who know him.

SA. RUSH, one of the largest real-estate dealers in Dallas county, was born in the State of Missouri in 1840, and is a son of William and Hattie (Campbell) Rush, natives of Kentucky. The parents removed to Missouri. In 1844 the father concluded to take a trip to Texas, and that journey is shrouded in mystery. His fate is unknown, but it is more than probable that he was murdered by out-laws or slain in the Mexican war. When our subject was seven years of age, he went to Kentucky to make his home with his uncle. He remained there until 1861, when he came to Texas and enlisted in the Eighteenth Texas cavalry. He served until the close of the struggle, but escaped without the grazing of a bullet. However, he was twice taken prisoner, first at Arkansas Post, and then at Atlanta. After the surrender he went to Kentucky, and was engaged in the operation of a sawmill for some

time. He then came to Red River county, Texas, and took up the same industry. Dallas county was the next scene of action, and for three years he had the entire management of the sawmill. In 1873 he determined to turn his attention to agriculture, and purchase a tract of land that was destined to be of great value. It lies near the city of Dallas, and was cultivated as a plantation until 1890, when the city had reached such limits that sixty acres were laid out for a suburb of Dallas. It is known as North Oak Cliff, and in time will be one of the most attractive points of the city. The Oak Cliff Elevated Railway furnishes easy access to the city proper, and renders it one of the most convenient places of residence. Mr. Rush affiliates with the Democratic party, and stanchly supports all the issues of that body. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1873 he was married to a native of Kentucky.

JOHN HURST is numbered among the useful and wide-awake men of Dallas and has been identified with her interests since 1879. In that year he came to the city to represent the Waters-Pierce Oil Company of St. Louis, and served in that capacity for seven years, after which he embarked in the same business on his own account. Although he began with limited capital he he has won a patronage which demands five wagons to supply the retail trade which extends throughout the city of Dallas and Oak Cliff. He has established a reputation for fair dealing and correct business methods which give him rank with the leading commercial houses of the place.

Mr. Hurst was born in Wayne county, Indiana, January 12, 1838, and is the third of a family of fifteen children of Sanford and Elizabeth (Little) Hurst. The father was also a native of the Hoosier State, and was a farmer and stock-raiser. He was prominently connected with the early settlement of Indiana, and was widely and favorably known as an agriculturist. His death occurred in 1874; his wife survives him, and resides near the old homestead in Indiana. Our subject was reared to the occupation of a farmer, attending the common schools during the winter season. At the age of twenty-two years he left the parental roof, and setting his face toward the setting sun began a journey which ended in his final settlement in Texas; he first went to Christian county, Illinois, where he secured employment as a farm laborer; the following winter he worked at the cooper's trade, and his next move was to Ottumwa, Iowa; there he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, but did not remain long; he then tried his fortunes at Springfield, Illinois, where he worked at his trade; this business however did not meet his desires, and he again started in search of more lucrative employment. We next find him in Kansas City where he secured employment with the Fort Scott & Gulf Railroad Company. After this experience he went to Humboldt, Kansas, and pre-empted a piece of land belonging to the Government; at the end of two years he sold out and went to St. Louis, Missouri, entering the employ of the Waters-Pierce Oil Company. As before stated, he was with this company seventeen years, when he went into business for himself.

Mr. Hurst was united in marriage in 1886, to Miss Theresa Corder, a daughter of Amos T. and Jane (Mansfield) Corder. Mrs. Hurst's father is a native of England and a boiler-maker by trade. He is a very fine mechanic

and has been employed by the English Government at various times and also by large English syndicates. It was during his residence in Spain, where he was doing an extraordinary piece of work in the shape of a floating dock, that Mrs. Hurst was born, in the year 1865. In 1884 her family emigrated to America; the mother died in 1890, September 8, after which the father removed to Dallas where he has since resided; seven of the children survive.

Mr. and Mrs. Hurst are the parents of one child: William Sanford, born May 2, 1888. Mr. Hurst affiliates with the Democratic party. He belongs to the I. O. R. M., Lodge No. 8. In all his relations with his fellow men he has followed those precepts which have brought their own reward, a host of stanch friends, and a name honored by all classes of citizens.

JOSEPH A. CRAWFORD was born in Patrick county, Virginia, August 17 1844, a son of Joseph and Ruth (Bradfield) Crawford. His father was born in Rockingham county, North Carolina, January 19, 1808, and his mother, October 27, 1810. They were married there in 1831, subsequently moved to Virginia, and settled in Patrick county. In 1846 they moved to Tennessee, and from there, in 1855, to Alabama. In the latter State the father died, on the 17th of April, 1871, aged sixty-three years. The mother died July 12, 1885, at the age of seventy-five. They had a family of four children: James, deceased; Mary, wife of T. L. Crew; Thomas and Joseph A.

When the war broke out the subject of our sketch enlisted, in 1861, in the Thirteenth Georgia Regiment, Jackson's Corps, and served till the war closed. He participated in twelve hard-fought battles, besides numerous skirmishes. The last engagement in which he took part was at Spottsylvania Court House, and there, on the 12th of May, 1864, he was captured and sent to Fort Delaware prison, where he was held until the close of the war, being released on the 4th of May, 1865.

Mr. Crawford returned home, and on September 29, 1866, was united in marriage with Miss E. J. Shelton, who was born in Blount county, Alabama, May 23, 1851. Her father, James Shelton, was born in 1829, and her mother, Mary (Bishop) Shelton, in Madison county, Alabama, in 1831. They were married in 1847, and are still living, in Alabama. They had ten children born to them, two of whom are deceased. Those living are as follows: Pereh; E. J., wife of J. A. Crawford; Criss; Lucinda, wife of William Hood; Lena, wife of J. M. McDaniel; James, Joseph, and Louie.

Mr. Crawford continued to live in Alabama until 1874, when he moved to Texas, and settled in Dallas county, where he now lives, sixteen miles east and south of Dallas. He first bought 160 acres of land, but has since added to his original purchase until he is now the owner of 312½ acres, all under fence. Of this 190 acres are being cultivated, and the rest is in pasture. His farm is well improved, and his property a very desirable one. His cultivated land is in the black prairie, and his house is built on the edge of the post oaks on sandy soil. Mr. Crawford has not only been industrious since he came to Texas but has displayed good judgment in the investment of his earnings, having made most of what he now owns since he came to this State.

Mr. and Mrs. Crawford have had ten chil-

dren: James, born March 14, 1868; Ruth, August 2, 1871; Mary, January 1, 1874; Bessie, born May 9, 1876; Thomas, July 20, 1878; Joel, February 2, 1880; Lewis, November 27, 1881; Lena, May 17, 1884; Charley, September 8, 1887; and Katy, August 10, 1890. All are living except Bessie, who died October 5, 1877. Mr. Crawford is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

In reference to his ancestors, it should be further stated that his paternal grandparents were Peter and Rachel (Christy) Crawford; that his grandfather was a native of Maryland and served in the Revolutionary war, belonging to the De Kalb Command, and taking part in the battle of Camden.

HON. JAMES F. ROWLAND, Representative to the State Legislature of Texas, is well known throughout this section of the country, and it is with pleasure that we present a biography of him on these pages.

Hon. James F. Rowland was born in Tronsdale county, Tennessee, in April, 1832. He is a son of Robert M. and Mary Kearby Rowland, natives of Tennessee. His grandfather, John Rowland, was born in North Carolina, of English descent, and his maternal grandsire, James F. Kearby, was a native of Virginia. The latter participated in the Florida war, and died in Tennessee, in 1854, at the age of seventy-two years. Robert M. Rowland moved with his family from Tennessee to Simpson county, Kentucky, and from there in 1854 came to Texas, settling in Dallas county. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life, and died in Texas, July 17, 1881. His wife departed this life April 23, 1875. The following named children were born to them, all of whom came to Texas: Elizabeth J., James F., Lydia T., Martha A., Mary S., Maggie L., William H., John W. and Robert A.

James F. was reared on a farm, and has ever since given his attention to farming and stock-raising, displaying good judgment in the management of his affairs and being universally successful in his operations. He has been largely interested in the stock business, buying and selling for the markets. He remained a member of his father's family up to the time the war broke out. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry. He served with true bravery all through the war; received three flesh wounds, none of them serious, however; was never taken prisoner.

Returning home after the war, Mr. Rowland resumed his farming operations. June 20, 1875, he married Miss Nancy E. Christie, daughter of Sampson and Artemis (Curry) Christie, all of South Carolina. They came to Texas in 1852 and settled in Rusk county; subsequently located in Collin county, where the father died in 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Rowland have had five children: Mary E., born April 28, 1876, died in May, 1876; James F., October 19, 1877; John H., October 13, 1880; William M., December 22, 1882, and Ross L., June 3, 1884.

After his marriage Mr. Rowland settled on his farm of 160 acres. He has since purchased other lands and now owns 430 acres, having 250 acres under cultivation, his chief products being wheat, corn, oats and cotton. He also raises some stock.

Mr. Rowland has always taken an active interest in the political affairs of the country; has sympathized and worked with the Grange and alliance organizations; and has always affiliated with the Democratic party. He is

the present Representative of the Twenty-first Legislature of Texas, and, while not a leader, he has helped to put through several important bills, which measures have met with the entire satisfaction of his constituents. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and his family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

DAVID E. GROVE was born in Paris, Missouri, in 1840, a son of the Rev. Samuel Grove of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, a native of Virginia, who had retired from the itinerant work of the ministry before his death in 1855. The mother, whose maiden name was Paulina E. Camplin, born in Kentucky, is still living, in Los Angeles, California.

He was educated at Central College, Fayette, Missouri. Going to New Orleans when yet a boy, he went on the river. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the Third Louisiana Volunteer Infantry. The first general engagement of his command was at Oak Hills (Wilson's Creek) and at the second Elk Horn (Pea Ridge) he was left a prisoner on the battle field and thought to be mortally wounded. He escaped, returned to Natchitoches parish, Louisiana, and was elected Sergeant-at-Arms of the Louisiana State Senate at Shreveport, the then State capital. Before his wound had healed, he returned to active service as executive officer of the Confederate ram Queen of the West, which had been previously captured from the United States forces. He was again badly wounded and with all other survivors captured at the destruction of the Queen in a gunboat fight near Morgan city, Louisiana, in April, 1863.

Recovering and escaping in the fall of 1863, Captain Grove for awhile commanded a light battery operating with the cavalry in lower Louisiana. Later he was assigned to the command of a detail of secret service scouts whose especial object, while in no sense the work of spies, was to secure all the information possible of the enemy's movements, forces, etc., as well as the supervision of securing medical supplies and surgical instruments for the Confederacy. This force operated in a quiet way from Vicksburg to the Gulf to the entire satisfaction of his superiors. In this service Captain Grove was more than once wounded and captured but was each time so fortunate as to escape; never being exchanged during the war.

At the close of the war he returned to the river, and as clerk, pilot or captain, was on the river for seven years. In 1872 he came to Dallas and established the first large planing mill and operated it until it was destroyed by fire in 1875. The fire resulted in his financial embarrassment and assignment, but as evidence of the opinion of him held by the business community, his creditors accepted the assignment as two days afterward he was appointed freight contracting agent by the Texas & Pacific Railway with headquarters at Dallas. He remained in railroad service for ten years, filling the positions of freight contracting and traveling agent, claim agent, in charge of fuel and tie department, division and general road master, train master, division superintendent and superintendent.

Seeing no chance of further promotion he left railroad service in 1886 and entered that of the Liverpool & London & Globe Insurance Company as their special agent and adjuster. He now has charge of their interests as State agent for Western Louisiana, Texas, and the border towns of the adjoining States of Mexico.

Captain Grove is a member of the Knights of Honor and the Masonic fraternity. While taking a warm interest in public affiars he has never filled a public office in Texas except serving one term as member of the City Council of Dallas.

He was married in 1871 to Adele E. Waggaman, a native of New Orleans. They have three children living: David E., Jr., Bessie Tompkins and Madeline.

W. R. FISHER, merchant, West Dallas, Texas.—It is universally conceded that the distribution of food products constitutes the most important factor in the long list of city's industries, and, such being the case, the grocer must be accorded the palm of the most important contributor to the development of this fact, his wares covering almost every article of daily consumption known to man. This branch of mercantile activity is admirably represented in Dallas by the popular and well known establishment of W. R. Fisher, located in West Dallas. Mr. Fisher was born in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, October 8, 1836, and his parents, Andrew and Mary Margaret Fisher were natives of Germany, where they were reared and married. The parents came to the United States in 1830, located in Pennsylvania, and of the sixteen children born to their union, fourteen grew to mature years. The father was a farmer and continued the occupation until his death, when eighty-one years of age. The mother died in 1863, at the age of fifty-six years.

W. R. Fisher assisted his father on the farm until fourteen years of age and then learned the cabinetmakers trade, serving an apprenticeship of two and a half years without compensation except his board. After this he worked at the carpenter's trade in Kentucky for one year and then began tilling the soil. About this time the Civil war broke out and Mr. Fisher went to Virginia, where he enlisted in the Fourty-fifth Virginia Battery, and served principally in Virginia and Tennessee. At the second battle of Winchester, Virginia, 1864, he was taken prisoner and confined in the Delaware prison for nine months, and three months after General Lee surrendered. After the war he engaged on the Virginia & Tennessee railroad, repairing bridges, building section houses, etc., until December, 1867, when he came to Texas. He first located at Houston, followed his trade for nine months and then came to Dallas, where he rented land and raised one crop. For three years after this he followed his trade in Dallas, and on the 1st of July, 1869, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Ann Coombs, a native of Dallas county and the daughter of J. N. Coombs. Following his marriage Mr. Fisher continued his trade and shortly afterward purchased seventy acres of the old Coombs homestead, giving $5.00 per acre. Less than a year later he sold it for $17.00 per acre and purchased a partially improved farm in Tarrant county, 160 acres for $1,200, which he cultivated for three years. Returning to Dallas county he moved on the farm where a part of West Dallas now stands, it being a part of his wife's estate, began clearing, and farmed the same until 1889, when he engaged in the grocery business, in connection with his farming and real-estate business. The most of his farm is now cut up into lots.

Mr. and Mrs. Fisher had three interesting children: Edward Lee, of Dallas county; Brillia Alice, of Tarrant county, and Willie I., in Dallas. Mr. Fisher lost his wife by

death, July 28, 1873, and his second marriage was two years later, to Miss Maggie Proffett, a native of Tennessee who was reared in Missouri by Isaac Boran. This union resulted in the birth of three children, one now living: Harry. Mr. and Mrs. Fisher are members of the Church of Christ. Mr. Fisher is a self-made man and all his property has been obtained by the sweat of his brow. He deserves much credit for his enterprise and progress.

E. FLIPPEN, real-estate dealer and ranchman, was born in Lauderdale county, Tennessee. Flippen is a depot on the Newport News & Mississippi Valley Railroad, named for Benjamin McFlippen, about forty miles from Memphis. The date of our subject's birth is March 24, 1846. His parents were Benjamin and Eliza (Caldwell) McFlippen. The father was born in Knox county, Tennessee, January 1, 1819, of good old Virginia parentage; is an extensive farmer and stock-raiser in Tennessee, being the best known man in the county, where he has lived for about fifty years. He furnished four soldier sons in the late war, three under General Forrest and one under General Bragg. This gentleman is now seventy-three years of age, and has been a prominent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for over fifty years, and has been an Elder in the same for a number of years. His wife, who died in 1873, was born in 1823, in Smithland, Kentucky, and was a member of the same church as her husband. She came from one of the best families in Kentucky. She was a true, good woman, filling all the relations of life as only a Christian person could, being a true and faithful wife, devoted mother and kind neighbor and friend, and no words can speak her praise too warmly. Her parents were natives of North Carolina. Benjamin McFlippen had nine children, five still living, three sons and two daughters One brother and two sisters of our subject died when quite young. Bird, the oldest member of the family, was in the Tennessee infantry, was wounded and captured at Mission Ridge, and died in Rock Island prison, aged thirty years. He slumbers in an unknown grave that the family have never been able to discover. The next one was Ben, Captain of Company F, Fifteenth Tennessee Cavalry, Steward's regiment, Kneely's Brigade, and Forrest's Division of Cavalry. He served through the war, being First Drill-Master of the First Tennessee Heavy Artillery; was in the siege of Fort Pillow and first siege of Vicksburg, but resigned his command in 1863 at Chickamanga, returned home and raised his company of cavalry, serving through the remainder of the war, surrendering with Forrest at Gainesville, Georgia, in May, 1865. He is still living near Memphis, engaged in the mercantile and milling business. His wife was a Miss Nelly Keaton, whom he married in 1865, at Buena Vista, Mississippi. They have two children, Robert and Ben; the latter, about twenty-two years of age, is now the cashier of the Newport News & Mississippi Valley Railroad at Memphis. Mrs. Ben Flippen died and her husband married again, this time a sister of the first wife, Miss Keaton. They have no children. The third son of Benjamin Flippen was William H., who participated in the late war as a private in the artillery mentioned above, at Fort Pillow, when he returned home sick, and after recovering joined his brother's cavalry company, in which he served until the close of the war. He is married and has a large family; is residing

on his farm, near Ripley, Tennessee. His wife was Miss Callie Campbell, of Chickasaw county, Mississippi. The two living sisters of our subject are Ellen, wife of K. B. Davidson, and Fanny, wife of Mr. Stone, both living in west Tennessee, near where they were reared.

Our subject was reared in the country schools of Tennessee. He enlisted in March, 1863, in his brother's company of cavalry, and served in that company until the close of the war. He was taken prisoner in north Mississippi, and was retained as a prisoner in Memphis, but escaped and returned to his company. His horse was killed under him at Memphis, Tennessee, during the war, and he had some narrow escapes, but never was hit with bullet, while his three brothers were all wounded. He now feels that the war is over, and accepts the result as best for our country and times. The black belt of north Texas is his adopted home, the garden spot of the United States, where all the four principal crops of the United States—corn, wheat, oats and cotton—grow side by side in the same field, and one can scarcely tell which the country or climate is best adapted to.

After the close of the war he went to Egypt, Mississippi, and engaged in the mercantile business for thirteen years, when he disposed of his business to William Bushaman & Co., and came to Texas, January 5, 1881, landing in Dallas, where he has remained, in and near, ever since, engaged in mercantile pursuits and stock-raising, in which he has been successful in every way.

Mr. Flippen was married in 1878, to Miss Nannie Gates, daughter of J. N. Gates, a planter of Mississippi, who now resides at Huntsville, Alabama.

Mr. and Mrs. Flippen have a family of four children, namely: Edwin E., Jr., Edwina, McNeuton and May Blanche. Mr. and Mrs. Flippen are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Flippen was formerly a member of the Tannehill Lodge, Dallas, and was one of the charter members of the Oak Cliff Lodge of Masons. Our subject is a Democrat in politics, as was his father before him, after the dissolution of the Whig party. Mr. Flippen has seen many changes in this part of the country. In 1871 to 1873 he went hunting and killed buffaloes where Wichita Falls now stands; rode horseback from Shreveport, Louisiana, 180 miles, to get into the State of Texas, as there were no railroads then. He has gone by stage from San Antonio to Austin in a day, ninety-six miles. At that time the Indians were in the majority and had matters pretty well under their control from Wise county north and west.

Mr. Flippen has been a useful, thriving citizen of Dallas county, doing all that lay in his power, by the use of money and personal influence, to extend the material interests of the county. He is an extensive landowner, having a large interest in some ranches. He is a typical southern gentleman in manners, has a pleasing address, and is energetic in all the affairs with which he has become conversant.

T. M. BEILHARZ, stone contractor, whose yards are located on Hawkins street and Pacific avenue, has been in business here for himself since 1887. He built the Club house and did the stone work for most of the business buildings, as the Scollands building, the Texas bank, Thomas Brothers' building, besides many residences, as those of Simpson M. Dilley, etc. He is now

putting in the stone work for the W. J. Temp brewery, and the Security, Mortgage and Trust building. He employs on an average fifteen stone cutters, three setters and fifteen laborers.

Mr. Beilharz was born in Württemburg, Germany, in 1860, the second of the eleven children of Jacob and Margaret (Siegway) Beilharz, natives of Württemberg and still living there. His father has been a teacher by profession. As he grew up young Beilharz learned the trade of a stone cutter in his native city and became the foreman of a stone-yard. He served in the German army about two and one-half years. He came to Dallas in 1883, and was employed as a journeyman stone-dresser until 1887, when he embarked in the business on his own account. On political issues he votes independently. He is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and of the Uniformed Rank, Division No. 18, and of the K. of H.

In March, 1888, in Dallas, he married Miss Laura Frichot, a native of Dallas county and a daughter of C. D. and Susan (Ball) Frichot. Her father was a native of France, and mother of Switzerland, and they came to Dallas county about 1861, and are both deceased. Her father was a brick manufacturer. Mr. and Mrs. Beilharz have one child, Theodore.

S P. CROSS, contractor, builder and mason, of Dallas, is the pioneer in laying cement walks in this city. From 1883 to 1890 he was a member of the firm of Gill & Cross. This firm has put down nearly all the pavements in Dallas, and it is also the manufacturer of artificial stone for house trimmings, etc.

Mr. Cross was born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, May 1, 1836, the younger of the two children of Jeremiah and Cecilia (Scott) Cross, natives of Kentucky. His grandparents were natives of Virginia. The family trace their genealogy to General Winfield Scott. Jeremiah Scott passed his life in Jefferson county, Kentucky, dying there in 1870, at the age of sixty-five years. His wife, born in 1808, is still living on the old homestead where she was born. Mr. Cross, whose name introduces this sketch, was brought up to farm life in his native State, finishing his schoool days at Louisville, that State, and learning his trade there. In 1859 he went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he worked at his trade.

In March, 1861, he enlisted in the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry as a private, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge and in the entire campaign of Atlanta, Georgia, returning with Hood to Tennessee. December 18, 1864, he was taken prisoner at Nashville, and confined at Fort Delaware until the next year. He was elected Lieutenant of Company C, of the Fourth and Twenty-ninth Regiments, consolidated and called the Fourth Tennessee Infantry.

After the war he returned to Kentucky, and then to Memphis. He was married in the latter city, to Miss Lily Gardner, a native of Kentucky, who afterward died, at Memphis. December 25, 1876, Mr. Cross was again married, this time to Lucy A. Horton, widow of Enoch Horton, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of John C. and Rosa (Clements) Lanier, who were born in Tennessee and came to Dallas county in 1843, and afterward moved into the town of Dallas. Mr. Lanier was Justice of the Peace for many years and also Deputy County Clerk. His death occurred in 1852; his wife had died in 1845, in Dallas. Mr. Cross has occupied his present

residence on South Harwood street since 1881, at which time the street was unimproved. He has seen almost the entire growth of his chosen city, Dallas, with a sort of paternal interest, and he has taken an active part in every good public enterprise.

Mr. Cross is a Democrat, but takes no active part in the political machinery. In early life he was a Whig. He is the Master of Dallas Lodge, F. & A. M.; was first initiated into Freemasonry at Louisville, Kentucky. He is also a member of the order of the Knights of Pythias. Mrs. Cross is a member of the Lamar Methodist Episcopal Church. She has a daughter by her former husband, now Mrs. Josie O. Horton, of Midland, Texas.

F. J. DICKEY, M. D., physician and surgeon, was born in Illinois May 4, 1854, in Ridgway, Gallatin county. His parents were Finis E. and Lucy A. (Jackson) Dickey, both natives of Illinois. The father, born September 23, 1826, was a farmer and met his death while digging a well, which caved in on him, killing him instantly, as several feet of earth fell upon him and he was smothered. The accident occurred October 31, 1853. His wife was born May 16, 1832, and died in May, 1861. Their marriage occurred July 14, 1853.

Our subject commenced the study of homeopathy in May, 1876, with Dr. E. J. Ehrman, of Evansville, Indiana. He graduated at Pulte Medical College, of Cincinnati, Ohio, March 4, 1879. Booneville, Indiana, was the place where he first opened an office, in the same month of his graduation. He carried on his practice of medicine and was the leading homeopathic physician of that section until he was obliged to give up the hard work on account of his failing health and seek a milder and more genial climate. After some time spent in Chicago, taking special instruction in orificial surgery, he located in Dallas, in January, 1885, and began the practice of rectal diseases as a specialty. About three years later he took up the treatment of hernia and has been wonderfully successful in his treatment of these troublesome diseases.

The Doctor was married, August 24, 1876, to Miss A. E. Melvin, daughter of Orrison Melvin, of Ridgway, Illinois. They have one child, Ernest, born in 1880, a promising lad. Mrs. Dickey is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, but the Doctor has not united himself with any religious denomination. Dr. Dickey takes little interest in politics. He has quite an extensive practice, which comes from many of the distant counties. He is a good citizen and has won many warm and admiring friends for himself in the city of his adoption.

F. C. DARWIN, contractor and builder, Dallas, Texas, took up his abode in Dallas county in 1873. He first settled in precinct No. 7, and engaged in farming and gardening, which he continued until 1886, when he came to Dallas. Since that time he has been engaged in contracting and building.

Mr. Darwin was born in Rhea county, Tennessee, in 1843, the youngest in a family of fourteen. His parents, James A. and Bathia W. (Clements) Darwin, were natives of South Carolina and North Carolina respectively. In early childhood they moved with their parents to Tennessee, where they

were subsequently married. His father passed his life on a farm in Tennessee, and died there in 1872, aged seventy-six years. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans on the 8th of January, 1815. Mr. Darwin's mother passed away in 1873, aged seventy-five. The subject of our sketch was reared on a farm in his native county, and received his education in the subscription schools. He was making preparations for college when the war came on. He enlisted in the First Tennessee Legion, Sixteenth Battalion, General Pegram's brigade, being on scouting duty most of the time. He participated in several battles and was wounded near Chattanooga, Tennessee.

After the war closed Mr. Darwin returned to Tennessee and engaged in farming in Rhea county one year, after which he taught school. In 1867 he went to Yell county Arkansas, to attend to his brother's business, who lived there before the war, but died in Texas during the war. That year he was married there to Miss Ellen E. Evans, a native of Neshoba county, Mississippi, and a daughter of Thompson and Hannah (Wilkinson) Evans, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Coffee county, Tennessee. Her father went to Tennessee when a young man, and there married. He subsequently moved to Mississippi, and in 1866 to Yell county, Arkansas, having been engaged in farming in these States. He died in Arkansas November 27, 1870. His wife is now a resident of Dardanelle, Arkansas, and is seventy-five years of age. After his marriage Mr. Darwin returned to Rhea county, Tennessee, engaged in farming, and remained there until 1873, when he came to Dallas county, as above stated. Although not an office-seeker Mr. Darwin has taken an active interest in political matters, affiliating with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Mountain Creek Lodge, No. 511, A. F. & A. M., having served as Master of that lodge. He is a member of the Knights of Labor, and also of the Farmers' Alliance. Both he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. They have six children: Eunice M.; Mary Jane, wife of J. H. Bishop; Bellela; Ada A.; Alice F. and Pettie E. They also have four children deceased: James A., who died in 1873, aged two years; Jesse B., who died September 13, 1880, when only six weeks old; Willie Clay, January 2, 1883, at the age of seven months; Infantine, died February 25, 1886.

Mr. Darwin is a public-spirited and enterprising citizen, and is deeply interested in the growth and development of Dallas. He is now a candidate for Justice of the Peace in precinct No. 1, Dallas county, which embraces all of the city of Dallas and six voting precincts outside the city limits.

WILLIAM YOUNG HUGHES, a fruit farmer and horticulturist of Dallas county, was born in Spencer county, Kentucky, in 1831, the second in a family of twelve children born to Elijah and Permelia (Wells) Hughes, natives of Kentucky. The parents both died in their native State, the father in May, 1860, and the mother in November, 1865. The Hughes family are of Welsh descent. William, our subject, was reared to farm life and educated in the subscription schools of his native county, and later commenced farming for himself in Kentucky. He came to Collin county, Texas, in 1860, and engaged in distilling at Plano, and in 1877 he came to Dallas, which he has since made his home. He bought a farm of

thirty acres, of which ten acres is now devoted to peaches, plums, pears and apples, and one acre to small fruits. In March, 1862, Mr. Hughes enlisted in Company B, Captain B. Gano's squadron, which, after reaching Kentucky, was formed into a regiment called the Third Kentucky Cavalry, commanded by General John Morgan. Mr. Hughes was with that regiment in many raids, was taken prisoner near Syracuse, Ohio, in 1863, and confined as a prisoner of war nineteen months and twenty days at Camps Chase and Douglas. He was afterward transferred to Ross' Brigade, and was at Plano, Texas at the time of the surrender.

Mr. Hughes was married in Kentucky, in 1866, to Mary Ann Wigginton, widow of William T. Wigginton, and daughter of Stephen and Lucinda (Tucker) Bidwell, natives of Kentucky. The father was a farmer by occupation, and remained in Kentucky until his death, which occurred in 1874, and his wife died in the same State, in 1872. The Bidwells are of English descent, and early settlers of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Hughes have four children: Jennie L., Thomas Colman, Mattie May and Harrison Gilbert. Socially, Mr. Hughes is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and in Kentucky was a member of the Masonic order, and the I. O. O. F., Worth Lodge, No. 90. Religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church of Pleasant View.

THOMAS A. SKILES came from Kentucky to Texas in the fall of 1855, making the journey with ox teams and locating near where he now lives. Soon after his arrival he purchased a tract of 420 acres of land and commenced at once the work of improving a farm. He made rails, fenced and broke forty acres of land, and the following season seeded it all to wheat. The first year he paid $1 a bushel for corn for bread and feed for his stock. As the years rolled by he added to his original purchase and extended his farming operations. At one time he owned about 1,000 acres of land. After living on his first farm twelve years he moved from it to his present location. He has sold and given away land until he now has only 240 acres. On this he is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. When he came to this State he had some means, and brought with him eight or ten mares for breeding; is still interested in raising horses, and also raises mules.

Mr. Skiles was born in Warren county, Kentucky, September 2, 1821, was reared on a farm and received a fair education. His father, Henry Skiles, was a native of Pennsylvania, and was of German extraction. He lived and died in Kentucky, departing this life at the age of eighty-four years. His wife, *nee* Elizabeth Hamilton, also passed away in Kentucky. They were the parents of the following named children: John C., Martha, William, Henry, Sarah, Thomas A., Joseph and Andrew. Sarah and Thomas A. are the only ones now living, and they reside near each other.

Thomas A. Skiles was married in Kentucky, April 23, 1851, to Miss Priscilla C. Hamilton, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Edgar) Hamilton, all of Kentucky. A brother of Mrs. Skiles' mother is a noted Presbyterian minister of Nashville, Tennessee. Following are the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Skiles: Everett H., born June 27, 1852; Henry T. and Samuel E. (twins), born April 8, 1854; Mary E., born July 21, 1855; John W., born July 10, 1858; Em-

F. N. Oliver

Mrs. F. N. Oliver

met A., born January 1, 1860; and Lizzie, born September 4, 1868. Mr. Skiles and his family are all members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

During the late war Mr. Skiles was engaged in teaming two years, hauling provisions. He then bought a steam flouring mill and ran it for the benefit of the war widows. This mill was located near Rockwall. Soon after the war closed he sold it and returned to the farm, since which time he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. Politically, he is a Democrat.

HON. F. N. OLIVER, Mayor elect of Oak Cliff, in one of the most hotly contested elections perhaps ever held in the city, was born in Florence, Alabama, February 17, 1848, a son of Prof. Daniel and Jane (Ross) Oliver, the former a native of Devonshire, England, and the latter of Scotch parentage, of Hickman county, Tennessee. The father was born in 1782, and came with his parents to America when eight years of age. He was a teacher and surveyor by occupation, having taught the high school of Florence, Alabama, prior to the establishment of the Wesleyan University. He was highly educated, was a graduate of Yale College, and for several years filled the chair of mathematics in that institution. General S. A. M. Wood, Colonel W. B. Wood, the latter a Colonel of the Sixteenth Alabama Regiment in the late war, and the former Brigadier General, and George Karsner of Florence, were all pupils of his. His death occurred in 1874, and his wife died at the home of our subject in Lewisville, Texas, October 20, 1889, aged seventy-seven years. They were the parents of eleven children, seven of whom are still living, and our subject is the eighth child in order of birth.

He was educated in the public schools of Florence, Alabama, and at an early age learned the printing business. In 1874 he issued the first daily in Denton, the county seat of Denton county, called the "Denton *Review*." He also founded the "Lewisville *Headlight*," in 1881, which he conducted five years, and while in that city was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace (running both the court and paper together for five years). Eight years later he resigned his position, sold the *Headlight*, and removed to Pilot Point, to establish a paper there. Mr. Oliver remained in that city two years, and then, with Mr. T. L. Marsalis he came to Oak Cliff, which was before the public sale of the Oak Cliff lots. He built an office and founded a paper in a wheatfield, The Oak Cliff Sunday *Weekly*, opening with an issue of 10,000 copies, and continued the publication three and a half years, until the city had attained a population of 5,000. During this three and a half years Mr. Oliver also traveled for the interests of the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition. He has been a member of the Press Association for eleven years; is a charter member of the National Press Association, which organized in New Orleans at the time of the Centennial Cotton Exposition; has been a member many times of important committees of the Texas Press Association, and at various times a delegate appointed to the National Association. He was one of a commission of three appointed by Governor Ross, to locate the State Orphan Asylum of Texas, in 1887, which was founded at Corsicana and is one of the crowning educational charities of Texas. He has been school trustee, and helped organize the Oak Cliff school community; his associate members being G. M.

Baker, manager of the Western Union Telegraph, and the retiring mayor, Hugh F. M. Ewing of Oak Cliff.

Mr. Oliver was married at Cold Springs, Texas, December 13, 1868, to Miss Mary E. Cogburn, a daughter of David and Elizabeth Cogburn, early settlers of Walker county, Texas. Our subject, his wife and eldest son Ben, organized the first Sunday-school in this city, January 1, 1888, and also the first church of Oak Cliff, the First Methodist Episcopal Church South, which now numbers 200 members. Mr. and Mrs. Oliver have had eight children: Charlie Lee, deceased, at the age of three and a half years; Mabel Clair, at the age of one and a half years; Ben F., who is making electricity a special study; Frank Lee, Claudie, Mabel, Coke and Clifton. Our subject and his wife and two sons are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the parents are also members of the Knights and Ladies of Honor in the Oak Cliff Lodge. Mr. Oliver erected the first business house in Oak Cliff, the office of the Sunday *Weekly*, and printed the first newspaper in Texas ever printed upon paper manufactured in this State. The mill is located in Oak Cliff, and is known as the Texas Paper Mill Company, Lang & Wharton proprietors. Our subject is a hard working man, has done much in the interests of his city, and is one of her public-spirited, enterprising and most valued citizens.

THOMAS C. COOPER, grain and commission merchant, Dallas, Texas, dates his birth in Mobile, Alabama, October 16, 1854. He landed in Houston, Texas, in November, 1872, and since that time has been a resident of this State.

Mr. Cooper's parents, Ferdinand J. and Julia E. (Wheeler) Cooper, were born in Louisiana and South Carolina respectively. The father was at one time Sheriff of Mobile county. Subsequently he engaged in the mercantile business. He was well known as an upright citizen in every way worthy of the confidence which was reposed in him repeatedly by the people. He was born in 1813, and died in 1860. The mother was born in 1817, is still living, has her powers of body and mind well preserved, and makes her home with her son, Thomas C. She is the only surviving member of her father's family. Of her nine children only three are living. Her daughter, Mary L., is the wife of Colonel O. C. George, and lives in Pilot Point, Texas. Mrs. Cooper is a member of the Baptist Church, as is also her husband.

The subject of our sketch received his education in Alabama. By the death of his father, he was thrown upon his own resources at an early age. At fourteen he began learning the business of railway agent and telegraph operator and he followed that business for a number of years. For the past fifteen years he has been a lumber dealer and grain and commission merchant, being fairly successful. He came to Dallas in 1886, and has since made his home in this city.

Mr. Cooper was married January 18, 1880, to Miss Emma C. Smith, daughter of W. O. and Mary J. Smith, of Falls county, Texas. Her father died on the day of her marriage, aged fifty-one years, his death resulting from a complication of diseases. Her mother died in 1885, aged forty-six years. Mrs. Cooper and an only brother, James B. Smith, are the only ones of the family now living. The latter is a passenger conductor on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad. He resides in Waco. To Mr. and Mrs. Cooper five chil-

dren have been born, two of whom died in early childhood. Those living are Willie May, Lou Eva, and Thomas James, aged respectively twelve years, nine years, and four months. Both he and his wife are members of the Congregational Church.

Mr. Cooper is a member of the Woodmen of the World, Camp No. 1, and is manager of its local board. In his church, in business circles, and in the community at large, Mr. Cooper is highly regarded. He has been an active worker in the ranks of the Republican party, ever seeking to secure the best men to to serve in official capacity, but has never aspired to political honors himself.

JOHN C. JACOBS, a well known citizen of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Newark, Ohio, May 4, 1835. His father, Dr. E. A. Jacobs, was born in Vermont, December 8, 1811, the youngest of the seven sons born to his parents.. They believed in the old adage that the seventh son had to be a doctor. Although he at first protested he finally acceded to their wishes, and at the age of sixteen years went to New York city and began the study of medicine under the instructions of Dr. Dudley. While in New York city he was married to Miss Sarah Cowed, a native of London, England. They were married in 1832, and their union was blessed with five children, the subject of our sketch being the oldest. Next came Sarah, who is now the wife of Rev. E. V. Butler and lives in Young county, Texas; Caroline M. is deceased; E. A. Jacobs resides near his brother John C. Their mother died in Arkansas, March 20, 1848, and after her death Dr. Jacobs took his children East and left them with their uncle and aunt in New York and Vermont. He returned to Arkansas and the following year, 1849, wedded Miss Susanna J. Robertson, who bore him six children, viz.: Amanda; Mary C., wife of William Mitchell; George, Fred Q., Augustus, and Edwin R. Mary C. and George were drowned during a great storm on the Gulf of Mexico.

John C. Jacobs remained in the East three years, after which, in 1851, he went to Michigan, where he remained two years and learned his trade, that of general mechanic. From Michigan he came to Texas, landing at Jefferson on the 5th of July, 1853. He first settled in Hopkins county and lived there one year, then Rockwall county. In the latter county he met Miss Ruth Ann Mills and was united in marriage with her June 25, 1857. In 1859 they moved from there to Dallas county. He bought ten acres of land and built a house and shop on it, and in this county he has since resided. For thirty-five years he worked at his trades and during that time accumulated considerable means. He has owned about 300 acres, but has now sold off all except 200 acres. His farm is well improved with good buildings, etc., and he is in easy circumstances.

On the 12th of March, 1862, Mr. Jacobs enlisted in the Thirty-first Texas Cavalry, and served till the close of the war. From exposure incurred during the war he lost his health, and is still a sufferer.

Mrs. Jacobs' father, E. C. Mills, was born in Ohio in 1805, and her mother, *nee* Sarah Hunter, was born in 1806, their marriage occuring December 27, 1826, They had seven children born to them, of whom Ruth Ann was the fifth, her birth occurring October 4, 1835. Her father was married to his second wife, Miss Elizabeth Collins, November 3, 1842, and his third marriage occurred in 1854,

to Mrs. Martha Sturdivant, *nee* Divers. By each of his three companions Mr. Mills had seven children. He died June 22, 1871, at the age of sixty-six years.

Mr. and Mrs. John C. Jacobs have had seven children, namely: Edward A; Lydia C., wife of J. F. Tinsley; J. C., deceased; Charles E.; Clara Isabell, wife of Henry Smith; James N.; and Philia A.

Mr. Jacobs and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

W. H. H. BRALEY, a prominent and early settler of Dallas county, came here in 1871 and located on the line of Dallas and Ellis counties, where he engaged in farming.

Mr. Braley was born in Iredell county, North Carolina, in 1841, the second in the family of five children of S. S. and Catherine L. (Gouger) Braley, natives of North Carolina. They were married in Rowan county, that State. The father was a blacksmith by trade. At an early day they moved to Bedford county, Tennessee, and a year later to Marshall county, Mississippi, where they remained three years. In December, 1848, they settled in Ouachita county, Arkansas, Mr. Braley following the trade of gunsmith at Camden. From there they moved to La Fayette county, Arkansas, and thence to Fannin county, Texas, in 1856. He bought a farm north of Honey Grove, and on it the family resided until 1871, when they came to Dallas county. The father's death occurred in this county, January 13, 1873. The mother survived him some years, her death occurring in the city of Dallas in 1888.

The subject of our sketch spent his childhood days in Tennessee, Mississippi and Arkansas, and received his education in the schools of Ouachita county, in the last named State. He was fifteen years of age when his parents came to Texas and settled on a farm in Fannin county, and since then he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Braley was married in Anderson county, Texas, in 1873, to Miss Mary E. Hatter, a native of Lincoln county, Kentucky, and a daughter of John C. and Dorinda (Milligan) Hatter. Her father was born in Virginia in 1817, and her mother in Kentucky in 1816. At the age of six years the former went with his parents to Kentucky, and there, April 11, 1839, he was married. In 1849 he moved to Dallas county, Texas, and settled on a farm in the southern part of the county. He bought land and improved a farm here, and on it he and his wife passed the rest of their lives, she dying July 3, 1872, and he in 1883. Five of their children lived to be grown, and four are still living, namely: George, who is married and lives in Lancaster, Dallas county; John S. is married and settled at Sherman, Texas; Mrs. M. E. Braley, who is married and resides in Dallas; and James H., married and residing in Lancaster. After the death of her mother, Mrs. Braley's father was married again, and by his second wife had two children, Vere and Samuel, who reside near Milford.

After his marriage Mr. Braley settled in the southern part of the county, and there resided until he came to the city of Dallas. He opened up and improved a farm in the southern part of Dallas county, and also owns land in various other parts of the county. Since 1883 he has made his home in Dallas, and has been engaged in the real-estate business, buying, improving and selling property. He improved his home place, and besides this owns valuable property on

Live Oak, Main, Commerce and Allen streets; the last mentioned is his home.

Mr. Braley is a public-spirited and enterprising citizen. In his political views he is independent, voting for men and measures rather than party. In the late war he was a soldier in the Confederate army. Enlisting in Craven's company, Robert Taylor's regiment, May 22, 1862, he served until the war closed, participating in a number of important engagements. He received a gunshot wound through the wrist, which disabled him for life. After being in hospital ninety days, he came home on a furlough; was finally put on the retired list, and when the war closed was discharged. He and his wife have both witnessed the growth and development of this part of Texas, and have done their part in helping to advance the best interests of the vicinities in which they have resided. Following are the children born to them: Hardy, who died January 4, 1876, aged ten months and twenty-six days; Henry, born December 20, 1876; Frank, born December 31, 1878, died October 22, 1880; Lem, born September 10, 1881; Nellie, born September 4, 1888. Mrs. Braley is a member of the Christian Church.

W. P. COCHRAN, of Dallas county, was born in Greene, now Polk, county, Missouri, in January, 1841, the third in a family of six children born to William M. and Nancy J. (Hughes) Cochran, natives of South and North Carolina respectively. The father went to Murray county, Tennessee, at an early day, where he engaged in the mercantile business, at Columbia, and also clerk in a bank. He moved to Missouri in 1840, and three years later to Dallas county, Texas, where he took up a claim in precinct No. 2, and tilled the first prairie land in this county, also raising the first wheat. He took an active interest in the early history of the county, and was the first County Clerk and Representative of Dallas county. His death occurred April 7, 1853, and his wife survived him until about 1871. Grandfather John Cochran, a native of the north of Ireland, came to New York and participated in the Revolutionary war, after which he settled in South Carolina, and later in North Carolina, where he subsequently died.

W. P. Cochran, our subject, was reared to farm life and educated at the McKinzie College. He came to this county March 27, 1843, and in 1861 enlisted in Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He was in the battles of Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka, Holly Springs, and in the forty-six days' fight before Atlanta. He was paroled in 1865 and sent to Dallas, Texas. He now owns the old homestead of 420 acres, which is in a good state of cultivation. Mr. Cochran takes an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and has served as a delegate to the county conventions. Socially, he is a member of James A. Smith Lodge, No. 395, which was chartered in 1874, and has held the office of District Deputy Grand Master in his order. Religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Cochran Chapel, which was named in honor of Mr. Cochran's father, and of which the former is one of the trustees.

Mr. Cochran was married in Hill county, Texas, January 30, 1867, to Miss A. M. Lawrence, a native of Marshall county, Tennessee, and daughter of D. T. and Ann B. (Bachman) Lawrence, natives of North Caro-

lina and Tennessee. The parents settled in Hill county, Texas, in 1857, where the father died in February, 1867, and the mother in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Cochran have had nine children, seven of whom survive: Nanna A., John D., Archelaus, Mary A., James P., Willie L. and Ada M. Mr. Cochran has seen the full growth and development of Dallas from a cabin to a city of about 40,000 inhabitants, and has always taken an active interest in everything for its good and aided in all public enterprises.

J. H. McDADE, contractor and builder, Dallas, has been in business here since 1871. He was born in Richmond county, Georgia, ten miles west of Augusta, on Big Spirit creek, October 9, 1832, the first of thirteen children born to Captain John and Eliza (McTyre) McDade, he having six sisters and six brothers, all natives of Georgia. His father was a planter and proprietor of saw and grist mills on Big Spirit creek, Richmond county, Georgia. His parents passed their lives in Georgia, and were buried on the homestead of Holland McTyre, his grandfather. He was for several years engaged with the Adams and Southern Express companies, till 1861.

From this date to 1865 he was with the Confederate army in Georgia and Florida, then the army of Tennessee from Missionary Ridge to Atlanta, Georgia. He was wounded at Peach-Tree creek (or Jones' Tannery), near Atlanta, Georgia. Disabled by his wound and cut off by the enemy from his command, he attached himself to Captain Robert Allen's command of cavalry, where he remained to the close of hostilities. He then engaged with the National Express Company until its demise; next the Southern Express Company from Mobile, Alabama, to Cairo, Illinois; afterward he came to Texas. In 1871 he came to Dallas city, his present home, in whose material interest he has ever taken an active part.

He has long been well and favorably known here as a citizen, mechanic, a Confederate Democrat, and a member of the First Baptist Church.

PATRICK W. LINSKIE was born in county Galway, Ireland, in 1848, and when six months of age his parents crossed the sea to America, settling in New Orleans. Here they were both stricken with yellow fever, and died. Patrick received his education in New Orleans and then went to Rapides parish, where he was living at the time of the breaking out of the civil war. He was only fourteen years age, but he enlisted in Texada's Cavalry, and served with marked distinction until the surrender. When hostilities ceased he returned to New Orleans and engaged in the undertaking business, which he carried on with success until 1873. He then removed to Dallas, Texas, and embarked in the same line at the corner of Main and Harwood streets; the frame building first occupied has been replaced by a fine brick edifice, and the patronage has grown to immense proportions. Mr. Linskie is the official undertaker for the Hebrew and Roman Catholic population of the city. He has the most complete establishment of the kind in the South, and is well fitted both by native tact and a thorough training for the duties of the business. He is a master of the process of embalming, which he studied in St. Louis and Cincinnati.

Mr. Linskie was married December 19, 1876, to Miss Emma E. Sanderson of Mis-

souri; she removed to Texas in 1873; they are the parents of two sons, Robert, aged ten years, and Gerald, aged five. Our subject is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Lodge No. 8, and belongs to the Elks and Red Men. He is a member of the Roman Catholic Church, and has occupied the same pew for the past seventeen years. Politically he affiliates with the Democratic party. He has been an Alderman, and was one of the most efficient officers of the Water-Works Company. He has built one of the most elegant homes in the city on Harwood street, and is enjoying the results of many years of honest labor.

HARRISON R. PARKS was born in Ellis county, Texas, in 1849, and is a son of George C. and Christina (Rockett) Parks. His father was a native of Indiana, and emigrated to Texas in 1847. He settled near Red Oak, Ellis county, and pre-empted 640 acres of land, which he converted into a fertile, productive farm. Harrison was the oldest child, and in his childhood was surrounded by rural scenes of more than ordinary beauty. The family continued to live on the homestead until 1874, when they removed to Waxahachie. The father was appointed Judge of Ellis county, and held the position six years. In 1879 he went to California, and died while in that State. He was a local politican of some note, and for a great many years was County Commissioner. For fifty years he was a member of the Masonic order. His wife passed away some years before his death. They had six children, one of whom died in infancy. One son died in Houston, Texas, while in the service of his country.

The subject of this notice was reared to farm life, and enjoyed the advantages afforded in the private schools. Later he took a college course, and when he had finished his studies he entered upon his business career as a clerk in Waxahachie. In 1873 the firm that employed him suffered from a disastrous fire, and he was forced into another channel. He took up the insurance business and has since been engaged in active soliciting. He established several agencies, and in 1884 came to Dallas and went into the same business under the firm name of Parks & Sherman; they represent six leading companies, and draw their patronage from Texas, Louisiana, Arkansas and Indian Territory. They have done an enormous business, and established a reputation for the most honorable dealing. They have very few lawsuits, and conduct their business according to the safest methods.

Mr. Parks was married in 1871, to Miss Laura Patterson, a native of Arkansas. One daughter was born to them, named Minnie. The mother died in 1882, and Mr. Parks was married again to Miss Jettie Patterson, a sister of the first wife. Three children were born of this union: Nellie, Mary and ———. They occupy an elegant residence in Dallas, and are surrounded by many of the luxuries of life.

Mr. Parks affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a strong supporter of all the issues of that body.

J. N. BAKER, an insurance agent of Dallas, was born in Caldwell county, Kentucky, August 20, 1862, a son of Owen Ross and Julia (Lindsay) Baker, natives of Kentucky. The mother is a daughter of Lancetot Lindsay of Kentucky, and a niece of the late Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas, Levingstone Lind-

say of La Grange, who were first cousins of the Honorable Alexander H. Stephens of Georgia. The father is a practical and thorough farmer, has held the office of Sheriff two terms, was Circuit Clerk two terms, County Clerk one term, County Commissioner of public roads three terms, Postmaster eight years, having resigned that position, and is at present one of the Republican delegates from the first Congressional District of Kentucky to the National Republican Convention, Minneapolis. He was a Union man during the war, although he owned a few slaves, which were liberated. For many years he has been a Deacon in the Baptist Church, and his wife is also a lifelong member of that church. Socially, Mr. Baker is a Freemason. The parents reared a family of six children, four of whom still survive, viz.: Peter, of Kentucky; Cora, wife of M. S. Hague, of Tennessee; Gertrude, wife W. A. Samson, of Denton, Texas; J. N., our subject; and Franklin and Eugenia each died at the age of about fourteen years. Mr. Baker enjoys the confidence of all who know him, and is a very popular man. It is a notable fact that, although he has been a pronounced Republican in politics, he has held the county offices above referred in a Democratic county. In each place he won success and accomplished great good, shared the views of advanced thinkers, and was in thorough sympathy with the progress of the county on every line of advancement. A manly character only could have inspired such confidence, and a faithful service only could have resumed its continuance, as is seen by his re-election to each office.

J. N. Baker, the subject of this sketch, was educated in what is now known as Princeton Collegiate Institute, then Princeton College, where he completed his course in 1882. He has been in the insurance business ever since, first with the Equitable, of New York, then the New York of New York, and is now special agent for the State of Texas and Indian Territory. He has succeeded well in this enterprise, and stands among the first in the business. Mr. Baker is also president of the White Republican League Club of Dallas.

J. B. LOUCKS, a retired contractor and builder of Dallas, was born in Louvain, Belgium, in 1829, the eldest of three children born to Peter Joseph and Theresa (Pirouet) Loucks, also natives of Belgium. The father, a contractor by occupation, came to Texas in 1856, and in 1858 moved to Fort Worth, Texas, where his death occurred in 1860; the mother died in Belgium.

The subject of this sketch was reared in his native country, where he also learned the carpenter and joiner's trade. At the age of twenty-six years he came with the French colony to Dallas, first settling on the line of Tarrant county, where he undertook to form a settlement on Mountain creek, called New Louvain. He then went to Fort Worth, Texas, and engaged at his trade, but in 1867 returned to Dallas. In 1863 Mr. Loucks enlisted in the Confederate service, in Company F, Waller's Battalion, and served two years. He was in many battles and at the close of the war returned to old Mexico, where he engaged in contracting and building. He erected a fine residence on the corner of William Tell and Floyd streets. Mr. Loucks takes an active interest in politics, voting with an independent party, he has been Alderman of the First Ward three terms, and resigned on account of moving out of the ward. He also served two terms as School

Director. Socially, Mr. Loucks is a member of Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M., of Dallas Chapter, No. 48, Dallas Commandery, No. 6, and the Knights of the Golden Rule. Mrs. Loucks and family are members of the Episcopal Church, and Mr. Loucks is a member of the Catholic Church.

He was married in Weatherford, Texas, in 1867, to Miss Mary Desmet, a native of Belgium, and a daughter of Dr. Henry and (Stye) Desmet, natives of Belgium. They came with the French colony to this State in 1855, but both are now deceased. Mrs. Loucks died in 1869, and in 1870 he married Miss Lonisa, a daughter of John and Mary (Rogers) Tenison, natives of Ireland and Pennsylvania respectively. The parents came to Dallas in 1868, and both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Loucks have four children: Minnie, Anna, Josie and Mary.

MAJOR ALEXANDER C. LEMMON, a real-estate agent of Dallas, Texas, located in Dallas, in 1889, coming hence from Jefferson city, Missouri. A brief sketch of his useful and eventful life may be summed up in the following: Major Lemmon was born in Paris, Henry county, Tennessee, June 13, 1838, eldest of three children of William H. and Nancy Amanda (Hughes) Lemmon. His paternal ancestors came to this country from Germany about the middle of the last century and settled in Pennsylvania. His great-grandfather, John Lemmon, and two brothers coming together. John married and remained in Pennsylvania, but the brothers found permanent homes in Maryland and South Carolina; John was a soldier of the Revolution, and upon the termination of hostilities moved with his family to Green county, Kentucky, where he settled on and improved a fine farm upon the banks of Green river, and known far and wide as Lemmon's bend: here he reared a large family of children, the greater portion of whom subsequently became pioneer settlers in the new States and Territories. His family was noted for Biblical names, as we find Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, John, Peter, James, Daniel and Rudian among the sons, while the same was true of the Christian names of the daughters. Major Lemmon's grandfather, Isaac Lemmon, born in Kentucky in 1781, was married to Elizabeth Edwards Moore, a daughter of Captain Moore who commanded a company in the famous General Morgan's command. The late John A. Moore, who died at Lee's Summit, in Jackson county, Missouri, in 1886, at the advanced age of ninety-one years, was her oldest brother.

Isaac Lemmon, a soldier of the war of 1812, was with General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, and died on the return before reaching home; he left four children: William H., Sarah (Allison), John and Isaac. W. H., the father of the subject of this sketch was born in Green county, Kentucky, December 27, 1807, and though but a child he soon became charged with the care and support of the mother and family. Leaving the ancestral homestead at the age of seventeen, the family moved to Henry county, Tennessee, where W. H. learned the carpenter and cabinetmakers' trade, which he successfully pursued for several years. On August 17, 1837, he was married to Nancy Amanda, youngest daughter of the late Archelaus Hughes of Williamson county, Tennessee; in the fall of 1839, he emigrated to Polk county, Missouri, and engaged in farming and stock-raising, in which he continued to the close of his life. In 1862, he was made a military prisoner, and confined at Springfield, Missouri, where

he contracted a severe fever, doubtless induced by exposure to the noxious effluvia attendant upon prison life and hard labor upon the fortifications then being erected for the defense of the city, the labor being chiefly performed by military prisoners, who like Judge Lemmon had been arrested and imprisoned upon the charge of sympathy with the Rebellion. At length he was released that he might find better quarters during his illness. On gaining freedom he met his old friend, Hon. J. J. Weaver, who kindly took him to his own home, procured medical aid and dispatched for his wife in Polk county; but his disease proved fatal: he died August 31, 1862 in the presence of his wife and friends. Judge Lemmon was prominent in the politics of his county, and served as a judge of the county court from 1856 to 1860, he was also a consistent member of the Christian Church.

Major Lemmon's maternal ancestors were from Wales, and settled in Virginia and the Carolinas at an early day; they were active participants in the Revolutionary struggle. Archelaus Hughes, his maternal grandfather, was a prominent citizen of Williamson and Henry counties, Tennessee, and the father of a large family. His eldest son, Arch M. Hughes of Dresden, was a lawyer and politician of prominence in the Western district, and was once defeated for Congress by John W. Crockett, son of the noted Davy Crockett, shortly following his death at the Alamo.

The brothers A. M., Joseph B., and Brice Hughes all died in Tennessee, leaving families. William P. (Buck), died in Missouri a few years since, and Dr. Samuel P., the youngest of the brothers, from the latest accounts was living in the Indian Territory.

The maternal grandmother, Nancy (Martin) Hughes, was a daughter of General Joseph Martin of Virginia, a gallant officer of the Revolution, who was the first agent to the Cherokee Indians appointed by President Washington. Some illegitimate Indian children born to him during his sojourn among the Indians, were by him educated in one of the best colleges of New England, these half-breeds took General Martin's name and afterward became prominent and wealthy citizens of the Cherokee Nation.

Major Lemmon was raised upon a farm and received his education in the common schools of Polk county, and the Southwest Male and Female College of Springfield, Missouri, of which Charles Carlton, now of Bonham, Texas, was president. He began teaching in the public schools of his county, at the age of sixteen, and continued in the profession, except while at college, until the breaking out of the war in 1861. His sympathies being strongly with the South, he was among the first to volunteer from his county in the service of the Missouri State Guard, under General Sterling Price, enlisting as a private. He was upon the organization of the Fifth Regiment, General Rains' division, elected and commissioned Major of said regiment, J. J. Clarkson being Colonel, R. W. Crawford Lieutenant Colonel, and M. W. Buster, now Mayor of Weatherford, Adjutant. The late Colonel John M. Stemmons of Dallas was also an officer of that regiment. Major Lemmon participated in the battles of Oak Hill, where his horse was killed under him; Dry Wood and the skirmishes and siege of Lexington. His regiment being six-months troops, in the winter of 1861–'62, he recruited and organized a company for the regular Confederate service, and was chosen its Captain and assigned to the Confederate recruiting corps at Springfield, then under command of Colonel Henry Little, and subsequently transferred to the recruiting force

under command of General Slack, who was killed at the battle of Pea Ridge; after his death, the brigade was commanded by General Frank M. Cockrell, and did service in the Trans-Mississippi department, Colonel James McCown of Warrensburg being the Colonel. In the battle of Corinth, October the 4th, the subject of our sketch lost his right arm while gallantly charging the enemy's breast-works, and was subsequently assigned to the command of the military post at Montevallo, Alabama, which position he held until the surrender.

After the war he was engaged in the mercantile business at Montevallo, Alabama, for three years. From that time until October, 1889, when he came to Dallas, Texas, he was variously engaged at different places. In 1869, he returned to Polk county, Missouri, where he taught school and farmed; was principal of the schools at Bolivar, Missouri, County Clerk for five years; Commissioner of Schools one year, and Revenue Clerk in the State Auditor's office at Jefferson City, Missouri, four years; President of the Western Boot and Shoe Manufacturing Company, at Jefferson City; has devoted much time to newspaper work, having been a regular correspondent for the Kansas City *Times*, and St. Louis *Post Dispatch*, and local editor of the Jefferson City Daily State *Times*. He was elected official Reporter of the State Senate of Missouri, in 1887, and re-elected at the special session of the Senate in June following, and again re-elected in 1889. He has always been identified with the Democratic party, and has ofttimes been delegate to State, Congressional and other conventions of the party.

Major Lemmon was marrried December 21, 1865, at Montevallo, Alabama, to Miss Louise J. Nabors, a native of that State, and youngest daughter of the late Colonel James M. and Caroline (Henry) Nabors, natives respectively of North Carolina and Tennessee. Colonel Nabors frequently represented Shelby county, Alabama, in both houses of the Legislature; he raised a large family of children, only two, however, are living, Mrs. Lemmon and the eldest brother; John Henry Nabors, an extensive planter near Mansfield, Louisiana; the late Rev. Ezekiel Nabors of Pascagoula, Mississippi; and James M., Jr., who died of yellow fever at Shreveport, in 1873, were brothers of Mrs. Lemmon; Mrs. Parolee McHenry, a lady of culture and literary talent, late of Mansfield, Louisiana, was a sister, as were the first wives of the Rev. U. B. Philips, pastor of the Methodist church, at Kaufman, Texas, and the Rev. W. G. Perry, of one of the Texas conferences. Her father died in 1852, and her mother at Summerfield, Alabama, in 1858. She was a lineal descendant of Patrick Henry, the orator of Revolutionary times. Her grandfather, Captain Henry, died in Cherokee county, Texas, before the war. Mrs. Lemmon was educated by her kinsman and guardian, French Nabors, of Alabama, at Prof. Samuel's private school, at Talladega, and the Judson Female College, of Marion, Alabama, graduating from the latter in 1865. To Major Lemmon and wife, eight children have been born, two died in infancy, and A. C., Jr., a bright intelligent lad of twelve years, after ten months' severe illness from rheumatic hip-joint trouble, died in great peace on April 11, 1892, since this sketch was written. The living are: William Campbell, the eldest, of the real-estate firm of Mahana & Lemmon, 711 Main street, Dallas; Walter Scott, a lawyer and member of the well-known law firm of Russell, Cooper & Lemmon, 309 Main street, Dallas;

Bertie Amanda, and Eulalia Louise, students at the Dallas high school; and James Wilfred, the youngest, aged ten years.

When he came to Dallas in the fall of 1889, he engaged at once in business with the real estate firm of Leopold & Lemon; after the dissolution of the firm, he continued in business alone until February 23, 1891, when he suffered a partial stroke of paralysis of the right side, which has ever since disabled him from active business.

Socially he is a member of Trinity Lodge, No. 198, and Ridgely Encampment, No. 25; Independent Order of Odd Fellows, with which order he has been connected for a quarter of a century, having held many important positions therein, and represented his lodge in the Grand Lodges of Alabama, Missouri and Texas; he is a Deputy Grand Master of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and a Past Chancellor of Amity Lodge, Knights of Pythias, Dallas. He is a strong believer in religion, and a member of the Southern Methodist Church, and resides at No. 318, Cole avenue. His only sister, Nancy J. Lemmon, a young lady of fine intelligence, died at the age of eighteen, in 1860. Her death was a very happy one, and produced a marked effect upon the remaining members of the family ever afterward. His mother, now in her seventy-fifth year lives with him and his only brother, Captain William H. Lemmon, corner Lemmon and Cole avenues, in the north part of the city.

BENJAMIN E. TORBERT, member of the city police force of Dallas, settled in this county, January 21, 1872. He was born in Upson county, Georgia, June 17, 1845, the seventh in a family of eleven children. His parents were Lemuel and Martha (Glanston) Torbert. His father, a native of Tennessee and a farmer by occupation, was closely identified with the settling and improving of the locality in which he lived. His death occurred in 1870, at the age of sixty-nine years. Mr. Torbert's mother died in 1853, leaving a large family to mourn her loss.

Our subject began life as a farmer boy, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until he reached his majority. He was united in marriage with Miss Millie Aven, August 22, 1866. She was the daughter of James and Rebecca (Rodgers) Aven. Her father was reared on a farm in Tennessee, and subsequently moved to Georgia, becoming one of the pioneers of that State. His death occurred there, June 1, 1882, at the advanced age of seventy-two years. Her mother died in 1881, in her sixty-second year. They left a large family. Of their children only five are now living, and all, save Mrs. Torbert, reside in their native State.

When Mr. Torbert arrived in Dallas county, he had only $15 in money. Renting a farm he at once went to work in earnest, but at the end of three years he was driven from the farm by the invasion of grasshoppers that infested this locality at that time. Moving to the city of Dallas, he was variously employed for some time. In 1882 he accepted a position on the city police force, and has been retained in that capacity ever since.

During the war he served in the Confederate army. In 1862 he enlisted in the six months' service, after which he joined the Woodson Guards of the Thirty-second Georgia Regiment, and served until the close of the war. He took part in numerous engagements, and was slightly wounded in the left side.

Mr. Torbert is a member of the Dallas Lodge, No. 1,570, K. of H. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Their union has been blest with three children, whose names are as follows: Aven J., born July 18, 1867; Jefferson J., born February 19, 1869; and Ina M., March 3, 1883.

WR. HENSLEY, bookkeeper for T. L. Marsalis, was born in Texas, Columbia county, September 3, 1849. His parents were Captain W. R. and Mary (Thompson) Hensley, who came to Texas in 1831 from Edinburgh, Johnson county, Indiana. The father was a native of Kentucky, the mother of Tennessee. They were married in 1823. The father was a merchant and trader at Columbia, Texas.

Captain Wm. R. Hensley, then a young man (we get this information from the Hon. John Henry Brown, whose memory serves him well in reference to old settlers), came from Indiana to Texas in 1830 and was an educated surveyor. He settled on the upper Navidad river and was a member of the first convention ever held in Texas, October 1, 1832. This was an important convention and ignored by historians because the records were lost, as were those in 1833; but Mr. Brown, the historian, is in possession of an official record of its proceedings, as will appear in his history of Texas now in the hands of the publishers. Captain Hensley was an accomplished surveyor and did splendid and accurate work between San Antonio and Nueces river. He was also a fighter and often repelled the attacks of roving bands of Indians, in one case killing three Indians and repelling the attack on his camp on the Rio Frio. Travis, the hero of Alamo, was a member of Captain Hensley's family at San Felipe in 1834–'35. Captain and Mrs. Hensley were his ardent friends. His last farewell in leaving for the Alamo was always tenderly remembered by them. Travis and his band fell on the 6th of March, 1836. A baby was born to them eleven days later and it was named Travis. In 1874 the baby, Travis Hensley, died in Dallas, leaving a widow and son who yet reside in this city.

Captain Wm. R. Hensley proved himself to be a man of honor, intelligence and patriotism. As a surveyor in the South and the western wilds he had no superior. When the Mexican war began in 1846 he was patriotically engaged in sustaining the American cause. He then became a merchant in Port Lavaca, controlling great wagon trains to Mexico, and 1849 died with cholera in Lavaca, lamented by the whole people as a brave, enlightened and patriotic man. The writer of this knew him through the last twelve years of his life, and now as a man of truth dare not say less, and he might say much more, in his praise. But few died with the cholera at Port Lavacca, but many at Indianola. He had just returned from a trip to New Orleans, where it is thought he contracted the disease. His wife died in 1873, at the age of sixty-five years. She was a noble woman and in every way worthy to be the wife of this brave, honored and patriotic man. These parents had six children, viz.: Alexander, Addie, Alford and Travis, all of whom died in Dallas; Mary, and William, our subject.

Mr. Hensley was educated at Lavaca at common and private schools. He learned to keep books while with his brothers Alexander and Travis, and has been in that business all his life. He came to Dallas in 1873, and returned to southern Texas, returning to

Dallas two years since. He was married January 10, 1872, to Miss Lizzie Womack, daughter of T. B. Womack of Victoria, Texas. Her parents are both living, her father at the age of sixty-six and her mother at the age of sixty. There are three living children, viz.: Mrs. Hensley, Jesse, and Travis, a girl. William died at the age of eighteen years.

Our subject has two children living and two deceased. The living are: Fannie, with the J. B. Watkins Mortgage Company, girl clerk, stenographer and typewriter. She is efficient in her line and is doing good service. Thomas, office boy for Elliott & Price. Mrs. Hensley is a member of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Hensley is a member of the K. of H., and is a worthy and well-to-do citizen, whose friends are as numerous as his acquaintances.

G. W. DOOLITTLE, one of the leading merchants and proprietors of the "Arcade" at Dallas, Texas, is a native of Utica, New York. His parents were Lloyd and Sophia (Stowe) Doolittle, the former a native of New York State, the latter of English birth and parentage. The father was a wholesale merchant and grocer, dying in 1854, aged forty-two; the mother died some six six years latter, aged forty-three. She was a devoted, earnest Christian woman, greatly beloved and highly respected for her many virtues. Her membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church dated back to her young womanhood, and she lived a life that left an impression for good on the hearts of many a poor struggler for light. She and her husband had seven children, our subject, and Sarah Elizabeth, wife of Lewis W. Land, resident of Cohoes, New York, being the only surviving ones.

Our subject lived in New York city for many years, engaged in the mercantile business. He then came South, to Memphis, Tennessee, about 1870, and engaged there in the same pursuit for fifteen years. He came to Dallas, Texas, and started the Arcade, under the firm name of Doolittle, Simpson & Co., Nos. 312, 314, 316 Elm street. They are importers and jobbers of china, pottery, fancy goods and notions. The other partners in the firm are H. S. Simpson and A. E. Bateman. Their building is 50 x 90 feet, with three floors, all filled with goods. They also have an adjoining building, 25 x 80, three stories high. In addition to this they have a warehouse on Pacific avenue, 50 x 90, one story high. In addition to their china and pottery they always carry a full line of handkerchiefs, hosiery, towels, notions, toys, glassware, tin-ware, queens-ware, wooden-ware, willow-ware and all kinds of fancy household goods. In all they have ten departments and at present employ forty-one clerks, which number is doubled during the busy season. Their sales amount to over $200,000 annually. They have the largest business of this kind in the city, and they do both a wholesale and retail business.

In 1879 Mr. Doolittle was married to Mary V. McNamara, daughter of John and Elizabeth McNamara of Memphis, Tennessee. Mrs. Doolittle is a member of the Catholic Church and is a devoted mother and wife. She is a woman of many accomplishments and attainments.

Mr. and Mrs. Doolittle have seven bright and interesting children, namely: Sarah Edna, Anna Burough, Edwin Wallace, Elizabeth Sophia, Albert Lloyd, Edith Marie and Henry Simpson.

Mr. Doolittle is a member of the Masonic order, blue lodge, chapter and commandry.

He is one of the most enterprising and public-spirited of the merchants of this city, being in thorough sympathy with the progress of the country in every line of advancement. His life furnishes a good example of what determination and perseverance can accomplish when joined with strict integrity of character.

DENNIS P. MAHONEY, Superintendent of the City Water Works of Dallas, was born in Cork, Ireland, in 1846. His father was an extraordinarily fine gentleman who came to America in 1850, landing at Boston. Mr. Dennis P. Mahoney lived seven years in Boston, attending school. In 1857 he went to New Orleans, where he further pursued his studies, and also learned the trade of boilermaker. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in Company K, Fourteenth Louisiana Infantry, Confederate States of America, and under General Magruder participated in the peninsular campaign. At an engagement at Sharpsburg, Maryland, he was severely wounded and consequently discharged from service. He returned home, and after his recovery went to Mexico and joined the Austrian army, as a member of Dupan's band, and had many exciting adventures during those perilous times under Maximilian. He left Mexico but a few days prior to Maximilian's capture, went to Philadelphia and thence returned to New Orleans and worked at his trade of boilermaking. From 1870 to 1884 he was engaged in the cotton trade, and then came to Dallas, as superintendent for the Dallas Elevator and Compress Company, and continued in their employ until 1890, when he was chosen by the City Council as Superintendent of the City Water Works, the duties of which position he is now fulfilling with signal ability. The works already comprise forty-nine miles of mains, with a capacity of 6,500,000 gallons in twenty-four hours. He has been Alderman of the second ward of this city, and during his term of office he was extremely vigilant of the people's rights. On national questions he is a Democrat, pure and simple. Has been active in labor organizations, being noted as a cool and sagacious counselor. He has a cosy residence at Oak Cliff.

Mr. Mahoney was married in 1867, to Miss Margaret O'Connor, a native of Savannah, Georgia, and they had seven children that are now living. Mrs. Mahoney was a faithful wife and mother and died in 1889. In June, 1891, Mr. Mahoney married Miss Mary C. King, of La Fayette, Indiana. He is a member of the Church of the Sacred Heart, Catholic.

J. E. BEEMAN, one of the successful citizens of Dallas county, was born in this city, in 1854, the eldest child of William H. and M. E. (Dye) Beeman, natives of Illinois and Kentucky respectively. The father came with his parents, John and Emily Beeman, to Dallas in 1842, where he took up a headright, on a part of which the city of Dallas now stands, and both he and his wife still reside in this city. Our subject was reared and educated in Dallas, where he also learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed continuously until 1882. In that year he was elected Marshal of East Dallas, also Assessor and Collector three terms, and in 1886 he was again elected City Marshal, having held that office from 1882 to 1889. In that year the two municipal governments united, making it all the city of Dallas. Mr. Beeman was the first and last City Mar-

shal of East Dallas. After his marriage he settled on Elm street, and in 1890 he bought a good residence on the corner of Kentucky and Residence streets, and also owns property on Kentucky street, which he rents.

He was married in this city, in 1876, to Miss Annie E. Russey, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of B. F. and Elizabeth (Parker) Russey, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Tennessee. The father followed farming and stock-raising until after his removal to Dallas, in October, 1874, when he engaged in the manufacture of brick. The mother died in Tennessee, in 1862, and the father died in Dallas city, in March, 1889. Mr. and Mrs. Beeman have had three children: Emmett Martin, Robert Earl and Eva Lena. Mr. Beeman is identified with the Democratic party, and during his administration as City Marshall he saw hard service, having been in six shooting affrays, and at that time had a large area to look over.

G. S. RANDALL is the proprietor of Randall's Café and Hotel at Dallas, Texas, which establishment, since its inception in June, 1880, has been the Mecca of the traveling public, for the excellence of its cuisine and its home-like and convenient appointments, make it a most desirable stopping place. The entire management of the house indicated the fact that intelligent and careful direction is exercised; and it is to the administrative ability of Mr. Randall that the position maintained by this house as a first-class European hotel is due. Mr. Randall was born in Delaware city, Delaware county, Ohio in 1848, the third in a family of twelve children born to Paul and Phœbe Ann (Watkins) Randall, the former a native of New York and the latter of Knox county, Ohio. After his removal to Ohio Paul Randall was married, and engaged in the boot and shoe business in Delaware, of which city he and his wife have been residents for over half a century, and where they still reside.

E. S. Randall was reared and educated in Delaware and in 1864, enlisted from that town in the three-months service in Company D, Ohio National Guards, at the end of which time he was honorably discharged. He then enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Eighty-sixth Ohio Infantry, and was mustered into service at Columbus, Ohio, being quartered during his three-months service at Arlington Heights, Washington, District of Columbia. During his service in the West he was quartered at Columbus, and Nashville, Tennessee, and Dalton, Georgia. He was mustered out of the service at Nashville, September 18, 1865, and returned to Delaware, Ohio. Later he received an appointment to the West Point Military Academy but remained there only a short time. Upon leaving his native State he went to Des Moines, Iowa, in 1867 and for about ten months thereafter kept a restaurant, continuing to follow the same calling at different points along the Union Pacific railroad as far west as Nevada. In 1869 he came to Mason county, Texas, and joined the Texas frontier force, in protecting the frontier from Indian depredations, which calling received his attention for one year. Two years were then spent in Austin, Texas, in the restaurant business, after which he was in Galveston for a short time.

In this city he was married, in 1879, to Miss Lila M. Thackaray, a native of that city, and a daughter of Joseph Thackaray, a Pennsylvanian, his wife being a Texan of German descent. Mr. Thackaray became a resident of Galveston in 1836, where he success-

Very Sincerely Yours.

Geo. Safford

fully followed merchandising until his death in 1877. His widow is still living in Galveston. In 1880 Mr. Randall settled permanently in Dallas and has devoted his attention to his present business, in the management of which he has shown excellent judgment. He is a Democrat politically and is a member of John A. Dix Post of the G. A. R. He belongs to Dallas Lodge No. 1,570 of the K. of H. and Dallas Lodge No. 71, Order of Elks. He and his wife are the parents of the following children: Irene, Phœbe, Louise, Elwood, Ermer Gray. Mr. Randall has seen a great change in Dallas since locating here, for the growth of the city has been made since that period. He is interested in the progress of the place and aids all enterprises of a worthy nature with influence and money.

GENERAL GEORGE FREDERICK ALFORD.—An eminent historian and statesman of Texas, was born on the west bank of the Mississippi river, in the old Spanish-French town of New Madrid, Missouri, August 4, 1836, and is one of the earliest and most widely known pioneers of Texas, having emigrated to that young Republic when it was in the throes of revolution with Mexico, in April, 1837, during the darkest days of its desperate struggle for separate nationality. He is a son of Colonel George G. Alford, a native of Cayuga, Seneca county, New York, born June 19, 1793, reared on Lakes Champlain and Cayuga, New York, served as Lieutenant of Artillery, under General Winfield Scott, during the second war of independence with Great Britain, in 1811–'13, and participated in the battles of Queenstown Heights, Lundy's Lane and other battles. He was the son of George Alford, Sr., born March 10, 1763, and Betsy Hulbert, born February 12, 1765, to whom were born twelve children: Sally, Heman, Polly, Elijah, George G., Rebecca, Amanda, John Mallory, Ethan Allen, Johnson H., Lucinda and Fanny. He was a cousin of General Ethan Allen of Revolutionary fame, the hero of Ticonderoga, Colonel Alford's grandmother and General Ethan Allen's mother being sisters. They were the daughters of Judge Mallory. In 1815 he moved, with his father's family, to Detroit, Michigan, then an obscure and remote frontier Indian village, making the trip in a small sail vessel, which was wrecked at what is now the great city of Cleveland.

In 1819 he moved to New Madrid, Missouri, the former capitol of the Spanish province of Louisiana, about the time of the admission of the Territory of Missouri into the Federal Union, under the terms of the Missouri Compromise Act, which came so near dissolving the Union. Here he successfully engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1821 he married Miss Jeannette Lesieur, a sister of Hon. Godfrey Lesieur, one of the oldest and wealthiest French settlers of that section, who died, leaving him one daughter, Jeannette. About 1829, Colonel Alford married Miss Ann Barfield, who was born May 9, 1807, daughter of Judge Frederick Barfield, of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, born in 1757, and Sarah Castellæ, born January 21, 1738, a descendant of Governor Badger, of North Carolina, and the mother of the subject of this sketch. He accumulated a handsome fortune for that period, served his district in the Legislature of Missouri, and proved himself a wise and popular law-maker.

In 1835, the revolution against Mexico was inaugurated in Texas; and filled with the old martial spirit of 1812, and with the love

of liberty, which it inspired, Colonel Alford went to Texas, joined the immortal band of patriots, under General Sam Houston, and participated in the heroic struggles, which finally culminated, April 21, 1836, on the historic field of San Jacinto, in the annihilation of the Mexican Grand Army of Invasion, and the capture of the Commander-in-Chief and President of Mexico, General Lopez de Santa Ana, self styled the Napoleon of the West.

The far-reaching effects of this extraordinary battle were, perhaps, greater than those of any other ever fought on this continent, resulting in the addition of almost one-half of the present territory of the United States (exclusive of Alaska), Texas, New Mexico, Arizona, California, Utah and Colorado.

Soon after the battle of San Jacinto, Colonel Alford was sent, by the provisional government of the embryo republic, to New Orleans, for military supplies for the famishing soldiery of Texas. Here he loaded two vessels, and returning on one of them, the brig Julius Cæsar, he was captured by the Mexican blockading fleet, under command of Captain José V. Matios of the Mexican brig of war General Teran off Galveston harbor, the two vessels and cargoes were confiscated, and the captives incarcerated in a loathsome dungeon in Matamoras, Mexico; and Colonel Alford and his brother, Major Johnson H. Alford (who was returning to Texas with him), were condemned to be shot, the usual mode of execution in Mexico. During this imprisonment, General George F. Alford, the subject of this sketch, was born. Through the interposition of General Andrew Jackson, then President of the United States, who was a personal friend, the condemned captives were finally liberated. Colonel Alford returned to Missouri, settled up his business affairs, and in April, 1837, moved his family and slaves to Texas, first settling in the old Spanish pueblo of Nacogdoches, and later in Crockett, capital of Houston county, on the organization of that county. Here he engaged in planting, in mercantile pursuits, and as Judge of the courts, until his death, which occurred April 1, 1847, his wife having preceded him on February 10, 1847. His death was universally deplored all over the young State, which he had served with such distinguished Spartan heroism.

General George F. Alford is one of a family of seven children: Jeannette, Hulbert, Mary, George, Ann, Albert and Emma, two only of whom are now living, the other survivor being Captain Albert Nelson Alford, a prominent merchant of Will's Point, Van Zandt county, Texas, who was born in his father's plantation at Alford's Bluff, Trinity county, Texas, September 6, 1841. The General spent his early school days with children many of whom have since attained the highest eminence in the social and political world. Among these were Colonel Thomas P. Ochiltree, a former member of Congress from Texas; Rosine Sterne, now Mrs. Ryan, one of the Columbian Exposition Commissioners; Colonel James B. Likens, one of the most illustrious members of the Texas bar; Adelaide McCord, afterward the famous Adah Isaacs Menken, the erratic beauty, wit, poetess, songstress, magnetic actress and Morganatic Queen of one of the small German kingdoms; Marcellite Thorn, the wife of Commodore William Garner, the millionaire merchant prince of New York, both of whom met a tragic death in New York harbor, in 1876, by the capsizing of their splendid yacht, Mohawk, and who left three orphan daughters, the youngest of whom, Florence Josephine, recently became

the bride of Sir William Gordon-Cumming, of London baccharat notoriety; and Lucy Holcomb, one of the most beautiful women of modern times, who, in 1856, married the historic Colonel Pickens, then a member of Congress from South Carolina, afterward United States Minister to Russia during the administration of President Buchanan, and later Governor of South Carolina. In 1858, a little blue-eyed, golden-haired daughter was born to them in the imperial palace of Romanoff, St. Petersburg, to whom the Empress Catharine became God-mother, and who conferred upon her the unique name Douschka, sweet little darling. This innocent, little child, in April, 1861, held in the arms of General Beauregard, touched off the first gun that was fired at Fort Sumter, in Charleston harbor, and whose reverberations, in their far effects, still resound around the civilized world and will for a thousand ages.

On the death of General Alford's parents, when yet scarce ten years of age, he was taken back to his native town, New Madrid, Missouri, and placed in school by his maternal aunt, Mrs. Mary C. Maulsby; but the monotony of country school life was not to be long endured by a youth of his spirit, inured as he was to wild, frontier freedom; and, impatient of restraint, he found his way, at the age of twelve years, to the semi-savage Indian tribes of the far western wilds, where he remained nearly three years, adopting their language, customs and costume, and acquiring their skill and endurance in the chase and in woodcraft. At the age of fifteen he again became restless, and the desire for farther adventure was so irresistible that he left the Indians, with whom he had been so long associated, and started, with a single pony, across the trackless plains, thousands of miles for the new El Dorado of California. The journey consumed six months, from April 19 to October 16, most of it entirely alone, through hostile tribes of Indians, who would have scalped him but for his daring and ingenious concealment by night, under banks of sand and sage brush, traversing trackless wilds and barren deserts, climbing mountain heights, and often suffering for food and raiment, and entirely dependent, for daily subsistence, upon such wild game as his skill with the pistol could provide. A journey to the Pacific in the days of the Argonauts, consuming six months of ceaseless peril and privation, can scarcely be appreciated by those of the present day, who make the same trip in a palace car in four days.

On his arrival in Shasta, California, barefooted, bare-headed, and practically naked, his boyish heroism, energy and self-reliance at once commended him to the warm friendship of Dr. Thomas W. Dawson, Clerk of the courts, who gave him food and clothing, and appointed him Deputy Clerk, which position he held until June 26, 1856, when he returned to Texas, with a handsome fortune for a boy not yet twenty years of age. On February 16, 1857, he was married, at New Madrid, Missouri, to Miss Annie Marie Maulsby, one of his former schoolmates, a daughter of Hon. H. P. Maulsby, one of the pioneer judges of that district. Their bridal tour was a trip to Washington city, where they witnessed the inauguration of President James Buchanan and vice-president John C. Breckenridge, on March 4, 1857; thence to Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, Niagara Falls, through Canada to Detroit, and thence to their new home at Palestine, Texas, where the General and his brother, Hulbert M. Alford, engaged for some years in mercantile pursuits. In January, 1859, they moved to their large cotton plantation, at

Alford's Bluff, Trinity county, and in the fall of that year the General was elected one of the judges of that county, an office which he resigned, on the breaking out of the war between the States, and espoused the cause of the Confederacy, although primarily opposed to the ordinance of secession, as long as it was a debatable question, believing, with Governor Sam Houston, that resistance to Federal aggression upon the rights of the States should be made inside, and not outside, the lines of the Union. He was three times a member of the Texan Legislature, representing the Ninth Senatorial District, composed of the counties of Anderson, Houston and Trinity; and bore a conspicuous part in the stirring political drama, enacted during the Civil war and the period of reconstruction, or destruction, rather, which followed it.

In 1866, he resigned his seat in the Legislature, moved his family to Galveston, and engaged extensively in the wholesale trade cotton factorage, banking and foreign exchange; became one of the most successful business men of the Southwest; actively identified with every leading public enterprise of the day, and amassing a large fortune. The financial panic of 1873, the numerous failures which followed it, and the heavy decline in cotton and freight, seriously embarassed him, and during his long absence in Europe his house was forced to suspend, in August, 1875, with liabilities of about a third of a million dollars. His creditors, after a thorough examina- of the affairs of the firm, acquitted him of any blame for its downfall, and proposed a settlement of fifty cents on the dollar, with his own time in which to pay it. This generous offer he peremptorily declined, insisting on the payment of every dollar, principal and interest. After a heroic struggle of nine years, during which he sold and appropriated to the payment of his firm's indebtedness his homesteads in Missouri, Staunton, Virginia, and Galveston, all exempt by law, he at last succeeded in accomplishing this herculean feat, and discharged in full every dollar of his own and his firm's indebtedness, principal, interest and cost, refusing to accept an abatement of one cent, thus perpetuating a record for commercial integrity which is almost without a parallel in any age or country.

In August, 1877, having retired from active business in 1875, he moved his family to Dallas, where he has since lived, in an elegant and spacious modern mansion, on an elevated terrace fronting the park, in a grove of beautiful forest trees, surrounded by all the comfort and luxuries of modern civilization, and respected and honored as the synonym of commercial integrity and moral grandeur.

His time is congenially devoted to looking after his large real-estate interests in Texas and Chicago, his banking stocks in Dallas, and his silver and lead mining interests in Mexico; and his leisure hours are devoted to the cultivation of his literary and æsthetic tastes. He is a writer of exceptional merit, strong, vigorous and incisive, and occasionally dallies with the gentle muses. His pen pictures of pioneer scenes and dramatic incidents in the early history of Texas, California and the Indian tribes, stand without a rival, and are extensively reproduced in all the leading literary journals of the country. His frequent contributions to current literature are eagerly sought by the daily press of all the great cities.

Although eminently qualified, by a ripe experience, a cultured and well trained mind, wealth, genial manners and an attractive and magnetic personality, to adorn

official station, he has no desire whatever for political preferment, preferring the comforts of his home, the love of his family and friends, the respect and confidence of his associates, and the pleasures of his extensive library to all the glare and glitter and glory of feverish official life. For thirty-six years, he has traveled extensively, and always with intelligent watchfulness of surroundings, through all the States and Territories of the Union, Mexico, Central and South America, the West India Islands, Canada and Europe, and his mind is a rich store-house of valuable information and authentic history. His contact with cultured people of all nations, has given him a breadth of culture and liberality of thought that few people ever attain.

No matter, though as a brave and adventurous youth; or as a pioneer, struggling with adverse conditions; or as a chivalric soldier of fortune, cheerfully sharing the privations of his comrades; or as a legislator, grappling with the vexatious problems growing out of the Civil war; or as a banker, handling his millions, calm, sagacious and just; his social, genial, traits of character shine out pre-eminent, and he is at all times, and under all conditions, the stanch, tried, true, generous friend to humanity. Although he takes no active part in the partisan political contests of the day, his well matured opinions carry great weight wherever his honored name is known (and that is far beyond the limits of Texas), and his able and exhaustive articles, on subjects of national interest, finance, trade relations, domestic and political economy, mining, the arts and sciences, humor, jurisprudence, etc, are read with great interest, and meet with extensive popular approval.

General and Mrs. Alford are the parents of ten children, six of whom are living: four sons, Albert, George, Eugene and Allen; and two daughters, Hallie and Linda. The eldest daughter was married November 15, 1881, and has three children. The eldest of them, a little, fair skinned, golden-haired, blue eyed granddaughter, is named Douschka, (Annie Linda) after the daughter of Governor Pickens, whose wife, Lucy Holcomb, was the General's early playmate and companion. His youngest daughter, Linda D., was married to Dr. Milton M. Edmonson, August 30, 1892.

General Alford has been a Democrat all his life, a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1857, and of the Masonic Grand Lodge of Texas for more than a third of a century.

HENRY PRINGLE, proprietor of a saloon on Main street, Dallas, Texas, has been a resident of Dallas since the fall of 1871, having settled here when this city was a mere hamlet. He at first engaged in the restaurant business, and later opened a saloon. In 1872 he turned his attention to the grocery business and continued that until 1875. Closing out his grocery at that time, he returned to the saloon bnsiness, continuing the same until 1880. Then he opened a feed store at the corner of Elm and Sycamore streets. Since 1881 he has been engaged in his present busines on Main street.

Mr. Pringle was born in Rostock, Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, July 2, 1846, the oldest child of Carl Pringle and his wife. His parents were born, passed their lives and died in Germany. At the age of thirteen years Henry went to St. Petersburg and there entered upon the seafaring life as cabin boy, touching the various ports of England, Scotland, Norway and Sweden, going as far north

as ships go, and when he was sixteen landed at New York. He returned to Scotland in 1861 but came back to New York the following year. Landing in this county during the war, he at once enlisted his services for the Union. He became a member of Light Poldon Company, known as the Fourteenth New York Cavalry, which was consolidated with the Eighteenth New York Cavalry. He enlisted for three years or during the war. At one time he was under fire for twenty-four days. He received four gunshot wounds, and was confined to the hospital at New Orleans for some time. After his recovery he returned to his company and was engaged principally in Louisiana and Mississippi, being mustered out of the service at San Antonio, Texas, in November, 1865. From there he went to Galveston, where he remained three years. In 1867 he had the yellow fever and came near losing his life. He was in Marlin two years. In 1871, as above stated, he located in Dallas.

In 1875 Mr. Pringle was united in marriage with Emma Miller, a native of Saxony, Germany. Her father, Paul Miller, passed his life and died in Germany. To Mr. and Mrs. Pringle have been born four children; Henry Julius, Charley, Clara, Emma and Alfred.

Mr. Pringle votes with the Democrat party, but is not an active politician. He is a member of the following organizations: Engine Company, No. 1, Volunteer Department; F. & F. Benevolent Association of Dallas; Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F.; Ridgely Encampment, No. 25, I. O. O. F.; Dallas Lodge No. 70, K. of P.; Uniform Rank, No. 18, K. of P.; Queen City Lodge, No. 191, K. of H.; Cornet No. 5, Chosen Friends; and the George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, G. A. R., Dallas. Aside from his other vocations, Mr. Pringle has been engaged in the real-estate business to some extent. He owns the house in which he does business on Main street. He is practically a self-made man.

COL. R. R. LAWTHER, proprietor of a feed store on Main street, Dallas, was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, in 1836, the youngest of seven children born to James and Jane (Hood) Lawther, the former a native of Scotland. When a boy he moved with his parents to Belfast, county Antrim, Ireland, where he was educated for the ministry. He was married in that city, and at the age of thirty-five years he came to America, settling in Warren county, Pennsylvania, where he engaged in farming. In 1841 he removed to Armstrong county, same State, where he died, in the fall of 1865; the mother died in the same county, in 1869.

Colonel R. R. Lawther, our subject, received a common-school education, and spent two years as clerk in a store at Newburg, New York, and later went to Muscatine, Iowa, where he remained three years. After his marriage he removed to Jefferson City, Missouri and embarked in the grocery business, and was at that place at the breaking out of the late war. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the first company of State Troops organized at Jefferson City, and was with this company until after the battle of Lexington, when he was assigned as Adjutant to Gates' Regiment. After the reorganization at Springfield, Missouri, Mr. Lawther was elected Major of the Third Missouri Cavalry, remained at Springfield during the winter, and then fell back to Elkhorn Tavern, or Pea Ridge. Major Lawther, at the battle of Pea Ridge led a charge, captured a battery, and was promoted Col-

onel by General Van Dorn. He was then sent to Richmond, thence to Arkansas, next East of the Mississippi river with General Price and Van Dorn, and assisted in fortifying Corinth. After falling back from that city Colonel Lawther was sent to the Western Department to take charge of Missouri Troops, and was serving under General Hindman when he was taken prisoner near Batesville, Arkansas. He was carried to Jefferson City, after a short time to the Gratiot street prison, St. Louis, thence to Alton penitentiary, two months later to Camp Chase, Ohio, from which place he was exchanged and sent to City Point, Virginia, where he received orders from the Secretary of War to report to E. Kirby Smith at Shreveport, Louisiana. He was next ordered to report to General Price, and assigned to take command of the Tenth Missouri Cavalry, served under General Marmaduke on his raid in Missouri and Kansas, and at the close of the war he surrendered at Shreveport, Louisiana, in 1865. Colonel Lawther at once located in Galveston, Texas, and was engaged in the wholesale grocery business until 1877, when he removed to Brenham and followed the same business until coming to Dallas in 1885. The same year he opened up a grain, hay and feed business, which he has since continued.

He was married in Muscatine, Iowa, in 1857, to Miss Ellen E. Hoopes, a native of Covington, Kentucky, and a daughter of J. J. and Amanda Hoopes, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Kentucky. The mother died in Muscatine county, in 1889, and the father still resides in that county. Mr. and Mrs. Lawther have five living children and two adopted, viz.: Harry P., a graduate of the law college at Charlotte, Virginia, is Alderman from the Seventh Ward, and a practicing attorney for the Equitable Mortgage & Loan Company; Joseph; Anna; Freddie, wife of Thomas Beggs, a contractor of Dallas; William Preston, Raymond Ralston and Paul Warner. Mr. Lawther votes with the Democratic party, and is Alderman from the Sixth Ward. He is a member of the Second Presbyterian Church, and has been an Elder in Dallas and Brenham churches for fourteen years; Mrs. Lawther is also a member of the Presbyterian Church. Colonel Lawther is a man of broad liberal views in regard to State and national politics and firmly believes that Dallas, Texas, will become the commercial center of the great Southwest.

GEORGE W. CRUTCHER, real estate, Bankers' and Merchants' National Bank, was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, in 1849. His parents are Granville and Rebecca (Dawson) Crutcher; both natives of Kentucky. The father was a Kentucky farmer of taste and public spirit for many years, and a fine stock-raiser as well. He came with his family to Dallas city in 1876 and has been a resident here ever since. He is now retired, at the age of seventy-four years. His wife's age is seventy-two years; both are members of the Christian Church and are as highly respected as they are widely known.

They have a family of seven children, all of whom are living, viz.: William A., a farmer of Ellis county, Texas, his wife was Susie Renick, of Bourbon county, Kentucky; Rev. John H., a graduate of Kentucky University and a minister of the Christian Church for the past ten years: his wife was Miss Mary Barr; our subject; Lucile, wife of W. S. Wall, residing in Cyn-

thiana, Kentucky, of which city Mr. Wall is Mayor; Frank M., residing in Dallas and a member of the firm of Crutcher Brothers: he married Miss Florence Jennings, of St. Louis; James D., an attorney of Dallas: his wife, Stella Jackson, of Austin, Texas; Charles F., member of the firm of Crutcher Brothers, in real estate.

Our subject was educated at the common schools of Kentucky and the Kentucky University. He came to Dallas in 1875. Before he came to Dallas he taught in the Commercial College of Kentucky University for two years. He was District Clerk for some one-half dozen counties in West Texas for two years, 1877 and 1878, then returned to Dallas. He was elected and served as Alderman two terms, and was elected Mayor of East Dallas in 1876, serving three terms in said office. His administration was a clean one and was characterized by economy, and at the same time advocated permanent improvements and an advanced policy. He made a popular and useful officer. In 1881 he became manager of the very extensive land business of Mr. J. S. Dougherty, a position which he held from 1881 to 1888. In that latter year he became a member of the real-estate firm of Crutcher Brothers.

Our subject was married February 4, 1876, to Miss Lenora Lawrence, daughter of Judge Lawrence, of Belton, Texas. Our subject and wife's home has been blessed in the birth of six children, viz.: Harry Ward, Pauline, Lura, Tom Granville, Daisy Helen, and Edith. Both parents are members of the Christian Church. Our subject is a member of the Masonic order, also the Knights of Pythias.

In politics our subject affiliates with the Democratic party. Mr. Crutcher is public-spirited in his views and a worthy and highly esteemed citizen.

The Crutcher Brothers were established first as Crutcher & Crowdus, in 1884: afterward Crutcher Brothers & Aikins. In 1887, Mr. Aikins retired from that firm, and the other members, F. M., C. F. and G. W. Crutcher, formed a co-partnership, which has been very successful in real-estate transactions and operations of all sorts. Mr. F. M. Crutcher, senior member, is a Notary Public; C. F. Crutcher is a surveyor—occupations that give them especial advantages in the negotiation and sale of real estate, city and country—and Mr. G. W. Crutcher supervises their department of western lands.

Crutcher Brothers are engaged in buying and selling real estate, in loaning money and negotiating loans, in collecting, in renting property, in rendering for and paying taxes on lands in any part of Texas, and in managing estates. They have a great deal of city and country property listed with them, and have sold Western, Texas and Panhandle lands for the past ten years. Persons having relations with them will find them thoroughly posted and entirely reliable.

THOMAS B. TROTMAN, the genial commercial traveler for a Chicago house, dealing in shoes, is worthy of mention in the history of this county. He was born in Huntsville, Alabama, September 29, 1847. His parents are John B. and Maria A. (Clopton) Trotman. The former was born at Danville, Alabama, June 28, 1812. He removed to Huntsville in 1836 and was a merchant of that city under the firm name of Trotman & Nance, and remained there until 1875, doing a large and very successful business until the

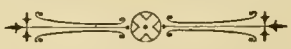
war. He moved to Dallas in 1875 and has been an honored resident ever since. He has retired from active labors and is now living with the subject of this sketch, having reached the age of eighty. He has been a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for over sixty years and is also a Royal Arch Mason. His estimable wife is also still living, aged seventy-four years, and has been his devoted and faithful wife for forty-six years. She too is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They have had four children, Thomas B., our subject; John W., commercial traveler, died in Dallas, June, 1877; he married Florence Adelia Hawkins, daughter of Mrs. P. A. Hawkins of Dallas; their only child is Willie Adelia. Tullie Ola, wife of George K. Merriwether of Dallas, is the next child, and their children are, Hattie, Sarah and George K. The fourth child is Hattie, wife of Fred Manget of St. Louis, and their family consists of Hattie, Fred, Tullie, Felice, Paul and Jessie Estelle.

Our subject was educated in Huntsville until he was fourteen, when he engaged in the drug business for two years as clerk. In 1864 he joined Company F, Fourth Alabama Cavalry, under General Forrest, and was discharged at Gainesville, May 4, 1865. He took part in the battles of Mississippi, Tennessee, Georgia and Alabama, serving as a private through the war. He was never wounded or taken prisoner. He stood the service well, being on raid duty as cavalryman. During the latter part of the war the command fought Wilson's raid from Plantersville, Alabama, to Macon, Georgia: also were in the fight at Columbus, Georgia. After his discharge Mr. Trotman remained in Mississippi on business until September of the same year, when he returned home and attended school for one year. He then clerked for two years, when his father formed a partnership with him in the grocery and furniture business, under the firm name of Trotman & Son, at Huntsville, Alabama. Here they did a successful business, until 1874, when they failed and our subject went to St. Louis, and, moving his family to Dallas, began to travel for Shryock & Rowland until May, 1877, when he engaged with Appleton, Noyes & Company, a wholesale shoe house, at St. Louis. They failed in January, 1879, and he went to Galveston, Texas, and traveled for P. T. Willis & Brothers until 1889. From 1889 to 1891 he engaged in real-estate business in Dallas, but the old life on the road had more attractions for him and he entered the commercial line again, traveling for a Chicago house—Selz, Schwab & Co.

He was married in 1871, to Henriett Cooper, daughter of J. W. and E. H. Cooper of Huntsville, Alabama. Both her parents (Mr. and Mrs. Cooper) are still living. They have eight children, of whom Mrs. Trotman is the oldest. The next child is Louisa, wife of W. M. Green, living in San Antonio, Texas,; Lawrence married Eliza daughter of Rev. George W. Price of Nashville, Tennessee, and is a prominent attorney of Huntsville, Alabama; Joe married Miss Winter of Georgia, a niece of Mrs. H. L. Clay of Huntsville, Alabama; William T. resides in Huntsville, Alabama; Carroll, married a daughter of Dr. Goodyear of Memphis, where Carroll and his wife reside; Cornelia and Alene are the two youngest of the family and the former is an artist in the true sense of the word while the latter is an accomplished young lady in other ways. These two are still of the home circle.

Our subject and wife have three children. Thomas, aged fifteen; Henrietta, aged twelve, and Louisa, aged six,—bright, promising little

ones. Both parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject is a member of the Masonic chapter. He is a worthy, good citizen and a thorough gentleman, pleasing in address and as a citizen is highly respected by all who know him.



W. D. HENDERSON, one of the active, pushing, enterprising citizens of Oak Cliff, Alderman for that beautiful city, mayor pro tem. of the town, also chief cotton clerk in the office of the general freight agent, of the Texas & Pacific railroad at Dallas, was born in Memphis, Tennessee, November 10, 1842. His parents are William and Elvira Ann (Williams) Henderson, natives of Ireland and Virginia, respectively. The father came to America when he was about twenty-two years old, in 1837. For a period of his life he was a merchant in Memphis, Tennessee, then was made vice-president of the Equitable Life Insurance Company, of New Orleans. He was subsequently connected with the Home Fire Insurance Company, of New Orleans. He now lives a retired life at Beloxi, Mississippi, aged seventy-six. His faithful wife died when only thirty-six. Our subject is the older in a family of two; the other is his sister Josie, wife of John Barkley, resident of New Orleans, of the firm of John Barkley and Co., sugar dealers.

W. D. Henderson was educated at the Fourth District Boys' High School at New Orleans, completing the course in 1861. He enlisted in the same year in the Fifth Company of Washington Artillery, of New Orleans. This was a most celebrated command, having been organized in 1845. His first service was with the army of the Tennessee at the battle of Shiloh; then at Corinth, Mississippi; next at Chattanooga, Tennessee, where he was promoted to the clerkship of the Chief Purchasing Commissary of the Army of Tennessee, when not twenty years of age. The position was one of responsibility and trust and gives evidence of the high esteem in which he was held. While he was serving in this capacity, the army passed through Kentucky, having battles under General Bragg. They took in the battles of Murfreesville, Perryville and Bardstown, where they inaugurated a Confederate Governor. On the reorganization of the Commissary, in 1864, he returned to the ranks and was in the siege of Atlanta for nearly thirty days, and later was under General Hood at the battles of Franklin and Nashville, Tennessee, the second battle at Murfreesboro, and prior to this the battle at Jonesboro and Lovejoy station. After the Nashville battle the army went to Greenboro, North Carolina, where he surrendered with General Johnston.

The war closing Mr. Henderson became a partner in a company under the firm name of Jackson, Kilpatrick & Henderson, at New Orleans and continued with them for four years, when he went to California, returning to Galveston, Texas, after an absence of six years. In a few months he made his way to Dallas, and in 1886 engaged with the Texas and Pacific Railroad, in his present position, where he has remained ever since, giving great satisfaction by his able service to the road. He was elected Alderman of Oak Cliff, April 5, 1892, and has since been elected Mayor pro tem. He is chairman of the school committee and is an important factor in the educational affairs of the city. He is also chairman of the committee on municipal records, and is on two other important committees, being keenly alive to the interests of Oak

Cliff. His towns-people demonstrated their appreciation of his services to the city by giving him a heavy vote at that election.

Mr. Henderson was married, October 20, 1868 to Miss Maggie Boyle, a daughter of James and Elizabeth Boyle, of county Kilkenny, Ireland. Mrs. Henderson is a lady of culture and refinement, and of extensive reading and travel. She had six years of most successful experience in the Galveston schools and also taught in Dallas.

Mr. and Mrs. Henderson have had six children, Josie B., who completed a course of study at Sam Houston Normal Institute, Huntsville, Texas, under the State appointment of Senator R. S. Kimbrough. Stella was elected as the railroad boys' candidate to Eminence College, Kentucky, and graduated therefrom, obtaining the medal for scholarship; Jessie May, their first child, died at an early age; and Katie, the third child died when fourteen years of age. The brothers, Lucien G. and Roy, are quite young. Both parents and their daughters are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Henderson is a member of K. of P. and takes interest in politics, being in sympathy with the Democrats.

The surroundings of their family residence at Oak Cliff points to the taste, culture and refinement of its owners.

DR. F. S. DAVIS, physician and surgeon, and a prominent citizen of Dallas, is a native of Indiana, Clay county, born October 25, 1858. His parents are Dr. A. P. Davis and Iva J. (Elkins) Davis, the latter a native of Kentucky and the former of New York. The father was a physician and resided in Terre Haute, Indiana, two years; also practiced in Illinois for a time. Is a graduate of the Rush Medical College, Chicago, and practiced in Vigo and Crawford counties, Indiana, later in Edgar county, Illinois, going there from Indiana in 1872. He came to Texas in 1877 and located at Corsicana, where he had a splendid practice, which he managed well until his health failed, when he sold out to his partner, Dr. Fisher. He then went to New York, took a special course in ophthalmology, came to Dallas in the spring of 1880, and this has been his home ever since. He has had a large practice, both general and special. The past four or five years most of his time has been spent in a special line. His age is about fifty-seven years; his wife's age is about fifty-nine years.

They have four living children, namely: Eliza J., wife of George King: they reside in Dallas; F. S., our subject; William W., residing in Corsicana; his wife was Mabel Brooks: in business he is a trader, and quite successful; Dr. E. E. Davis, the youngest of the family, is a resident of Dallas: his wife was *nee* Emma Drake.

Our subject received his literary education at Paris, Illinois, at an academy conducted by Prof. Hurty, who is quite an educator in that portion of the State. He read medicine under his father, and graduated in 1883 at the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago. He located in Dallas after graduation in the spring of 1883, and has been a continuous practitioner here ever since. He has had a very good practice, which has increased from year to year. He is a member of the State Medical Association of Texas. The Doctor is genial, pleasant and of a social nature, which makes his acquaintances his friends.

He was married November 10, 1887, to Miss Mary Hill, daughter of Waid Hill. He

and his wife are old residents of Dallas, well and favorably known among a large circle of acquaintances. They came from Tennessee, but were natives of Georgia. Mrs. Dr. Davis is the younger of a family of two children; the other is Dr. William L. Hill, residing in Salt Lake City, Utah. He is a young man of good habits, well read, a hard student and a young man of much promise. He is also a graduate of the Hahnemann College, Philadelphia.

The home of our subject and wife has been blessed in the birth of one child—Raymond Hill. Both parents are members of the church—the Doctor of the Christian Church, and the wife of the Baptist Church. They are both very active and devout members, taking an active interest in all the different departments of church work.

CLARENCE W. GANO, a progressive and reliable business man of Dallas, Texas, and president of the Estado Land and Cattle Company, was born in Tarrant county, this State, April 18, 1858, and is the son of General R. M. and Mattie J. Gano, early settlers of the Lone Star State. In 1865 the General removed with his family to Kentucky, where the subject of this sketch lived until 1876. He was educated at Bethany College, West Virginia, at which he graduated in the class of 1876. Since then he has been located in Dallas, where his first business experience was in real estate with his father and brother, the late John T. Gano. In 1882 General Gano retired, the business being continued by the Gano brothers. On November 2, 1891, John died, since which time the business has been continued as before, his widow, Mrs. Clara B., as survivor of her husband's estate, continuing as partner. In 1884 the Estado Land and Cattle Company was organized by the father and two brothers, with headquarters in Dallas, having a paid up capital of $200,000, and which has proved very successful, reflecting great credit on the enterprise of the projectors. Besides being president of this corporation, Mr. Gano is also vice-president and director of the Bankers' and Merchants' National Bank of Dallas, which has a capital stock of $500,000. He is also a director of the Bankers and Merchants' Bank Building Company, which has a capital stock of $200,000. He is a director of the Cavinal Mining Company, dealing in lands in the Chicaksaw Nation, with headquarters in Dallas; and is a prominent member of the Dallas Board of Trade.

He was married November 10, 1886, to Miss Eugenia Lowe, a native of the Lone Star State, and a daughter of Judge T. J. Lowe, an eminent jurist of Guthrie, Oklahoma. She is a graduate of the Female College at Staunton, Virginia, is a thorough scholar, an accomplished musician, and especially noted as a vocalist of exceeding sweetness and power. They have had one child, Elizabeth Frances, a demure little lady of five, who made her entrance on life's busy scene August 20, 1887.

Although not a wire-pulling politician and fire-eating demagogue, Mr. Gano takes an active interest in public affairs of importance, frequently participating in the conventions of his party. Both Mr. Gano and his worthy wife are earnest and useful members of the Central Christian Church of Dallas, to the support of which they liberally contribute.

Mr. Gano possesses sterling qualities of mind and heart which, aside from his distinguished family connections, would make him a representative man of any community.

Of business ability and tact, of a progressive disposition and of unimpeachable integrity, he is calculated to make his way to success amid the good wishes of his fellow-men.

JOHN JACKSON was born in Devonshire, England, February 25, 1834. He received his education there, and at the age of fourteen years came with his father's family to America. They made the voyage in a sail vessel, were nine weeks on the sea, landed at New Orleans some time early in June, and there took steamboat for Shreveport. At the latter point they bought three yoke of oxen and wagons and started for Dallas county, being from June till October in reaching their destination. They had much difficulty in driving the oxen and were also delayed by sickness and death, the youngest of the family dying at Mount Pleasant; extra expenses thus incurred, doctor's bill, etc., amounted to $1,000. Reaching their destination, the father took a homestead claim under the Peters Colony, and they all began the work of developing a farm. Many interesting incidents of their pioneer life might here be recounted had we space. Mr. Jackson remained with his father until 1857. He himself had preempted 160 acres of land and had proven up on it; so in 1857 he married, settled down and commenced improving his farm. Soon the war came, and in 1862, feeling it his duty to enter the service of his adopted country, he enlisted in William Jackson's,(his brother) company, and was with the forces that operated in the Indian Nation and in Arkansas; saw some skirmishing but was in no regular battles, nor was he ever wounded or captured. He was in active service six months, and was discharged on account of sickness. Besides Captain Jackson, our subject also had another brother in the war, Frank Jackson, who was wounded at the battle of Elk creek, his skull being fractured by the explosion of a shell.

About 1867 Mr. Jackson resumed farming and stock-raising, and as the years rolled by prosperity rewarded his earnest efforts, he added to his original holdings and became the possessor of a large estate. He has given a farm to each of his children and still retains 640 acres. His homestead with its attractive residence and surroundings forms one of the most beautiful rural places in the county. While he is engaged in general farming, raising wheat, oats, corn and cotton, he also gives much attention to stock, having on his farm a thoroughbred stallion.

In 1857 Mr. Jackson married Miss Mary C. Perry, who was born in Illinois, February 17, 1836, daughter of Westren and Sarah (Noble) Perry, natives of Illinois and Indiana respectively. They settled in Texas in 1846. By this happy marriage six children were born, viz.: Viola, November 26, 1857, died August 29, 1859; John P., October 27, 1859; William F., July 26, 1862; George A., May 8, 1865; Charles E., December 28, 1867; and Andrew, July 23, 1870. After lingering for years with consumption, the loving wife and mother passed away in April, 1886. In March, 1887, Mr. Jackson wedded Miss Eleanor M. Guy, who was born in England, April 30, 1857. She came to America with some friends and settled in Texas, April 25, 1882. Her mother died before she came to this country; her father is still living in England. By his second marriage Mr. Jackson has one child: Mary A., born December 7, 1887. He and his wife are church members, she being an Episcopalian and he a Missionary Baptist. Politically, he is a Democrat.

Mr. Jackson's father, John Jackson, Sr.,

was born in Devonshire, England; was reared on a farm in his native country and was all his life identified with farming interests. Becoming dissatisfied with England, and, being always an earnest advocate of republican institutions, he was induced through the influence of Mr. Peters to emigrate to America. The expense of bringing his family to this country, and the sickness and death already referred to, exhausted the most of his means, and when he reached his destination he had to begin life at the bottom and work his way up. With the efficient aid of his sons he was soon on the way to prosperity, and success crowned his efforts. He was born in 1806, and died here at his home in May, 1866. His widow is still living and is hale and hearty. She was born in 1806, daughter of George Amery. She and her worthy husband underwent many of the trials and hardships of pioneer life, yet were pleased with their adopted country. While he passed away many years ago, she still lingers and notes with pleasure the prosperity of her children.

J. R. PALMER, D. D. S., real-estate dealer in the Bankers and Merchants' Bank building, was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, August 26, 1829. His parents were Henry D. and Martha (Angeuille) Palmer, natives of South and North Carolina respectively. The father was in the war of 1812 and was on the way to the battle of New Orleans with the Tennessee troops at the time it occurred. He served through the war as a private and would not receive any recompense for his services to the Government. He was a minister, first in the Presbyterian and then in the Christian Church. He preached in Tennessee, Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois, being well known in the ministry of his church and was considered a leading man. He never took any part in politics, except in 1848, when he was a member of the Constitutional Convention for the State of Illinois. He was afterward solicited to run for Governor, but refused. He was a man of strong character, and was a devout Christian, being known everywhere as Father Palmer. He died in 1863, at Eureka, Illinois, aged eighty-nine. He was in the ministry for over fifty years, and during that time brought many hundreds into the church, besides settling many serious disputes in church and State. His wife died some years later, about 1870, aged eighty-five. She was a member of the church from childhood, was eminently a domestic woman, the mother of sixteen children, fourteen of whom she raised to mature years. Of this family, two sons and four daughters are still living, and they reflect their mother's piety. Her character was a well rounded one; she was not demonstrative, but constant and firm, her faith being founded on principles that were well studied and conscientiously followed out all her beautiful life. The oldest child that grew to maturity was Dr. A. B. Palmer, who settled in Dallas county, Texas, in 1852. He died in 1874, aged sixty-five, having practiced until his death. He resided in what is now De Soto, Dallas county. He left one son, Dr. William Palmer, a resident of Ellis county. The daughters are: Mrs. Robert Daniels, wife of a prominent farmer of this county; Mrs. Dr. T. H. Stuart, of De Soto. Three of the family were doctors, our subject, A. B. and H. D., of Kansas City.

Our subject was educated, professionally, at St. Louis and Baltimore, in dentistry and medicine, and practiced them both, the former for twenty-five years. He came to Texas

in 1865 and settled in Palestine, Anderson county, where he practiced for some years and then came to Dallas, in 1887. Since his arrival here he has been engaged in the real-estate business.

He was living at Fayetteville, Arkansas, when the war broke out, and he enlisted in the C. S. A., as a private in 1861, but when the company was organized he was made First Lieutenant, and afterward promoted to be Captain. He was wounded and retired in November, 1864. After his return home he was elected to the State Legislature, in the fall of 1864, and received all but four of the votes, and there were nine candidates; so it was a high compliment to his popularity and true worth. He did not know that he was a candidate until he received his certificate of election, which he has yet, printed on Confederate paper. As the enemy captured Little Rock before they met, and afterward, when the war was over, they were not allowed to meet, the election was an empty honor.

The Doctor is Grand Protector to the Knights and Ladies of Honor, and is devoting most of his time to the interests of this order in Texas. He holds the highest office in the State, and has been representative to the Supreme Lodge of the United States for eight years. In this he feels that he is doing great good. It is a benevolent order and is of great benefit to the members. His position is a serviceable one and very much to his taste. The order numbers about 75,000 members and is rapidly increasing. It has paid out more than $7,000,000 up to the present time, paying about $1,000,000 per year, and is now fifteen years old. There are about 120 lodges in the State, and it is the first benevolent lodge that took women in on an equality with the men, and trial has proven them to be three per cent. better than the stronger sex in matters of this kind.

Our subject was married at Macomb, Illinois, in 1856, to Miss Ann Augusta Brooking, daughter of Major T. A. Brooking, of Richmond, Virginia, and son of Chief Justice Brooking, of Virginia.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Palmer are worthy members of the Christian Church, of which the Doctor was Elder for many years before coming to Dallas. Mrs. Palmer is a native of Kentucky, and has proven herself a good true wife to a worthy husband.

Dr. Palmer is a worthy, good citizen, and lends his influence to what he considers the best welfare of the city. He is a man well fitted for the office he fills, and his work reflects his recognized ability.

JOHN STUDEBAKER WITWER, Postmaster of Dallas, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, June 11, 1850, a son of George Witwer, also a native of Pennsylvania, and a minister of the gospel for thirty-five years. His maternal ancestors were the Studebakers, whose representatives at South Bend, Indiana, are the greatest manufacturers of wheeled vehicles in the world, Postmaster Witwer being a nephew of the Studebaker Brothers. They were remotely of German origin. Rev. Witwer's labors were in Ohio, Indiana and Missouri, and therefore our subject's life was one of frequent change. At the age of twenty he came southwest, and located for a brief period at Kosse, Texas, and in 1872 came to Dallas, where he established himself in the wagon and buggy business. Although serving as Postmaster he still continues a successful business. Mr. Witwer has been identified with the business, educational and political inter-

ests of the city, having been a member of the City Council, member of the School Board andnow one of the directors of the State National Bank, of Dallas.

Mr. Witwer has always been a conservative Republican and was a delegate from his district to the Republican National Convention in Chicago in 1884. A thorough knowledge of the city's needs in her public service, gained by a twenty years' business career, and his splendid chararter and good standing with the people of Dallas pointed to his selection as the head of the postal department here. His selection for this office and his manner of conducting the same are ample proof of his qualifications for this important position. His commission from President Harrison bears date of July 19, 1889, and he entered upon the duties of the position September 16, following. As Postmaster he has given entire satisfaction to the public and the management of the office is thorough and systematic. He is a man of good intellect and business tact, has a natural business ability and energetic disposition that will mark his way to success.

On August 16, 1871, he married Miss Florence C. Buck, of LaPorte, Indiana. They have four children, two sons and two daughters. The family is connected with the Second Presbyterian Church.

Our subject is the oldest of a family of twelve children, whose names are as follows: Rebecca Frances, wife of Daniel Sell, who died at the age of twenty years, leaving two sons, George and Clement; Leah is the wife of Joseph Kopsey, who is draftsman for the Studebakers in Chicago; Maria Ada is the wife of John Mohler, of Joliet, Illinois: Mr. Mohler is foreman of the Joliet Manufacturing Company; Timothy Wilbur is cashier and confidential clerk for Studebaker Brothers in Chicago; George M. is occupying an important position at South Bend, with Studebaker Brothers: Clement S. is superintendent of the Joliet Manufacturing Company at Joliet, Illinois; Daniel V. died in infancy; Edwin S. is employed and holding a responsible position with Studebaker Brothers at South Bend, Indiana; Dora died in infancy; Jacob Frank and Harvey are in the wagon and buggy business at Joliet, Illinois.

Rev. George Witwer died October 1, 1886, at the age of sixty-two years. His wife is still living, at the age of sixty-three years. Rev. Witwer was a minister of the gospel for thirty-five years, in the German Baptist Church.

Mr. Witwer's wife's parents were Alvin and Alvira (Wadsworth) Buck. The Wadsworths were of the same family, of Revolutionary fame. Alvin Buck was one of the pioneer settlers of LaPorte county, Indiana, having moved from Massachusetts after his marriage to LaPorte county early in the thirties. He was a farmer and dairyman. He died October 19, 1881, at the age of eighty-three years. His wife is still living, at the age of eighty-two years. Although she has been blind for many years she is a remarkably healthy and happy woman.

James and Dexter Buck are farmers and capitalists. Mrs. Buck has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church almost all her life. Her husband was one of fourteen children and she was one of twelve children.

Mrs. John S. Witwer is the youngest of six children, all of whom are living, namely: Lydia, who lives with her sister, Mrs. Edson; Cleantha, wife of David Edson who resides in Missouri; Dexter is married to Miss Hattie Cartwright and resides in LaPorte, Indiana: he is a retired merchant; James is married to Celia Oder and resides in LaPorte,

Wm. L. Thompson

Indiana: he is a farmer and capitalist; Joseph, unmarried and a farmer. Ella Alvira, our subject's oldest child, is the wife of P. G. Claiborne, acting cashier of the Central National Bank, of Dallas. Walter Clare, the second, is collector for the North Texas National Bank; Mary Louise and John Wilbur are attending school in the city.

HON. WILLIAM LAFAYETTE THOMPSON, attorney, Dallas, Texas. —Louisiania has given to Dallas, Texas, many estimable citizens, but she has contrib, uted none more highly respected, or, for the conscientious discharge of every duty in every relation of life, more worthy of respect and esteem, than the subject of this sketch. He was born in Greensburg, Louisiana, October 1, 1838, and was sixth in order of birth of seven children born to Alexander and Dorothea Pryor (Womack) Thompson, natives respectively of Georgia and Louisiana. The parents were married in the last named State and there passed the remainder of their days, the mother dying abougt 1847 and the father in 1852. The latter was a planter by occupattion and followed that successfully all his life.

Hon. William L. Thompson was reared on the plantation and received his literary education at Florence, Alabama, gratuating with the class of 1859. He subsequently entered the Low School at New Orleans, and graduated from that institution in 1861, after which, in the same year, he enlisted at New Orleans in Company G, Fourth Louisiana Infantry, as private for one year. He participated in the battle of Shiloh and after that engagement and reorganization of the regiment he joined the Point Coupee Battery, Company B, with which he remained until the close of service, participating in all the battles of north Mississippi, viz.: Corinth, Fort Pemberton, Baker's creek and Jackson. After the battle of Baker's creek he retreated with General Loring to Jackson, Mississippi, and was in the six or seven days' fight at that place. He was also in the battle at Baton Rouge. Mr. Thompson was sent on detached service to East Louisiana, and surrendered at Clinton, Louisiana, in 1865.

He immediately returned to St. Helena parish and engaged in the practice of law. In 1868 he was elected to the State Senate under the reconstruction acts of Congress, represented five parishes and served four years. In 1874 he moved to Texas, located in San Antonio, and practiced his profession until elected to the Legislature from Bexar county. He was re-elected and at the expiration of his term was appointed by President Cleveland special inspector of customs. He located on the lower Rio Grande, served twelve months, and was then transferred to El Paso, Texas, his district extending over New Mexico and Arizona. He was sent with two special agents of the Treasury Department to the principal mining district of Old Mexico to investigate the Mexican ore question. Being relieved from the Federal service, he located in Dallas, Texas, and resumed the practice of law. There he has resided ever since.

Mr. Thompson was married in St. Helena parish, Louisiania, to Miss Neanie Andrews, August 15, 1865, a native of East Feliciana parish, Louisiana, and the daughter of Elisha and Eliza (Jackson) Andrews, the father a native of South Carolina, and the mother of Tennessee. Her grandfather, Thomas Jackson, was in the Revolutionary war with Marion. Mr. Andrews moved from South

Carolina to Louisiana at an early day and became a very wealthy planter. He died in the latter State in 1863 and his wife survived him until 1873. Mr. Thompson lost his wife in San Antonio, Texas, in 1883. To them were born four children: J. Wheat, married, and resides at San Antonio, Texas, is now clerk in the United States army; Batie, now Mrs. Charles J. Grant of Dallas, Texas; Lettie E., wife of D. P. Wheat, an attorney of Beaumont, Texas, and Herbert Andrews, who is now fourteen years of age. Socially, Mr. Thompson is a Royal Arch Mason, is a life member of St. Helena Lodge, No. 96, St. Helena parish, Louisiana, and he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is an Adjutant of Sterling Price Camp, Confederate Veterans of Dallas, Texas, and is also Adjutant General of the United Confederate Veterans and Chief of Staff of Lieutenant General W. L. Cabell of the Trans-Mississippi Department, United Confederate Veterans.

DUDLEY G. WOOTEN, attorney at law, Dallas, the senior member of the law firm of Wooten & Kimbrough, was born in Missouri, in June, 1858, a son of Thomas D. and Henrietta (Goodall) Wooten, natives of Kentucky. As a surgeon, his father stands at the head of the profession in the State. Having acquired considerable fame as such previous to the war, he was placed on the staff of Generals Price and Bragg, as medical director in the army of the Confederate States of America. At the close of the war, in 1865, he came to Texas and practiced in Paris until 1876, when he went to Austin, where he is still in active practice. At the opening of the State University, in 1883, he was chosen president of the Board of Regents, and he has placed that richly endowed institution in a position of prominence. Texas is proud of the services of such a man, in such a capacity.

The Doctor was born March 6, 1830. His wife was born in 1834. They are well and favorably known as worthy, good people, and life-long members of the Baptist Church.

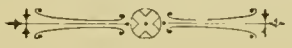
Mr. D. G. Wooten, whose name heads this sketch, one of the seven living children of the above mentioned eminent physician, received a thorough classical education and graduated at Princeton, New Jersey, College, in 1875, with the degree of A. M., with high honors, although the youngest in his class. Afterward, for a year, he was a Fellow at the Johns Hopkins University, at Baltimore, and then took the law course at the University of Virginia, founded by Thomas Jefferson, and graduated with the class of 1878, with the degree of LL. B. as well as taking the two highest honors of the university. He began the practice of law at Austin, where he was prosecuting attorney four years. He came to Dallas in 1888, and at once took rank as one of the leading members of the bar. While his reputation has been made as a criminal lawyer his native acumen is best shown in the more subtle questions of civil law. A citizen who is amply competent to testify on the matter says, with reference to Mr. Wooten: "He is a ripe scholar, an eloquent advocate, and a profound lawyer. Without being an aspirant for public honors, he has taken a deep interest in public affairs, and has done valiant service on the great issues of the day."

Mr. D. G. Wooten is a member of the Knights of Pythias and in politics a Democrat. He is one of the rising young men of the South, and a genial, cultured gentleman.

Our subject is the oldest of a family of seven children: Etta, the second, is the wife of Hon. H. W. Lightfoot, residing at Paris, Texas; Stella is wife of W. J. Bailey, Esq., of Fort Worth, Texas; Maude is the wife of Judge Robert H. Johnson, County Judge, residing at Fort Worth; Tommie, the youngest daughter, is a graduate of the University of Texas, class of 1890. She is quite literary in taste, much of a lady, and still of the home circle; Goodall H. and Joseph, the two youngest of the family, are both graduates of the University of Texas, classes of 1891–'92 respectively. The former is assistant State Chemist, and is a young man of much promise. The two sons are preparing for the profession of medicine.

Mr. Wooten married Miss Carter, a daughter of Colonel Carter, who was one of the immortal band who made the historic Pickett's charge at the battle of Gettysburg, the turning battle of the great Civil war, and he went down in that action. Mr. and Mrs. Wooten had two children, both of whom are deceased; and Mrs. Wooten died in 1887. He was remarried, to Mrs. M. A. Sellers, at Dallas, December 2, 1891. She is from an old Mississippi family, from Kemper county, who are well and favorably known throughout the State.

In the great political campaign between Judge George Clark and Governor J. S. Hogg, 1892, Mr. Wooten, prior to the nominating convention at Houston, in August, 1892, took a very prominent part "stumping" the State for Clark. He established a reputation on all sides as the foremost orator in the State, and his speeches throughout the State were accepted as models of argument, rhetoric, and impassioned eloquence. His paraphrase of Phillips' "Napoleon" applied to Governor Hogg, is one of the triumphs of campaign oratory, and perhaps has never been equaled in the political literature of the country. When in the Houston Convention he refused to join the "bolt" organized by the Clark men, but remained in the regular convention, acting as a member of the committee on platform. In that capacity he presented and eloquently advocated a minority report, intended to prevent the repudiation of the National Democratic platform. Failing in this, he filed a written protest absolving himself from obligation to support the nominees, and withdrew from the convention. At the Lampasas Convention, June, 1892, he was unanimously elected Presidential Elector for the State at large on the Cleveland ticket and canvassed the State.



S. A. ERWIN, retired attorney of Oak Cliff, has a pleasant and comfortable home at the corner of Tenth and Crawford streets. He has been a resident of the Lone Star State since 1848, his first residence within its borders being in Cherokee county. He was born in Bedford, now Marshall county, Tennessee, in 1820, the youngest of eleven children born to John R. and Hannah B. (Bishop) Erwin, natives of North Carolina, in which State they were married, emigrating soon after to Bedford county, Tennessee, where they settled on a farm. The father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, although very young, and was under the care of his father, who was an active participant in that struggle. Grandfather Bishop also was a Revolutionary soldier and was killed while in the service. J. R. Erwin remained in Bedford county, Tennessee, and there died on the farm on which he first settled on coming to the State December 23, 1859, at the age

of eighty-six years. His wife was born in 1777 and died in Bedford county, Tennessee, in 1851, on the old home farm in Tennessee.

S. A. Erwin was brought up on the farm. At the age of seventeen years he left home to enter college at Jackson, Maury county, Tennessee, where he remained three years. After leaving college he commenced reading law in Murfreesboro, and in 1843 was admitted to the bar, after which he established himself at Lebanon, Tennessee. In 1846 he enlisted under Captain Milton A. Haines at Nashville, for the Mexican war, and his company became a part of the regiment commanded by Colonel Jonas E. Thomas. After one year's service his health failed, and after a short time spent in Mattamoras he returned to Tennessee, in 1847. He at once resumed the practice of law, but decided to make a change of location, and accordingly came to Rusk, Cherokee county, Texas, of which he was one of the pioneers. He was married here, April 27, 1848, to Elizabeth J. McKee, a native of Maury county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Thomas and Frances (Stone) McKee, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Virginia. Mr. McKee was taken to Tennessee in early boyhood, there grew up and married and followed the occupation of farming until his removal to Texas in 1846. Here he resided on a farm until his death, which occurred in the fall of 1865, his widow having died in 1863. After his marriage Mr. Erwin settled in Rusk, Texas, and there practiced law until 1856, when he abandoned his profession to engage in farming and stock-raising, dealing in fine stock, in Cherokee county. He in time became the owner of a large plantation and cultivated some 300 acres. In 1876 he moved to Limestone county, Tehuacana Hills, where Trinity University is located, for the purpose of educating his children, and while there three of his sons graduated from that institution, of which he was for some time a trustee.

His children are as follows: William Scott is married and a farmer of Tehuacana Hills, Limestone county; Sarimella C. is the widow of F. W. Beaty and resides at Tehuacana Hills; Fannie also resides there and is the wife of John H. Forrest; Floretta E. resides at Oak Cliff, Dallas county, Texas, and is the wife of Dr. E. J. Hallum; Cornie E. is the wife of John M. Hallum, a farmer of Anderson county, Texas; John T. resides at Tehuacana Hills, farming; Robert L. is married and resides in Dallas, being bookkeeper for the Dallas City National Exchange Bank; and James P., who is special agent for the Dallas Mortgage Company.

Although formerly a Whig in politics Mr. Erwin is now an independent, refusing to wear the collar of the dominant party of his State. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and have been active in church work. During over forty years' residence in Texas they have seen many changes, and Mr. Erwin has aided largely in its progress and development.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM HUGHES LEMMON, of the real-estate firm of Bowser & Lemmon, Dallas, Texas, was born February 25, 1840, in Polk county, Missouri, near the present town of Morrisville. His parents, William H., Sr., and Nancy Amanda (Hughes) Lemmon, natives respectively of Green county, Kentucky, and Williamson county, Tennessee, were married near Paris, in the latter State, August 17, 1837. In the autumn of 1839 they emigrated to

Missouri, the eldest child, A. C. Lemmon, being then about eighteen months of age, and settled on Sac river in Polk county, where he improved a valuable farm, which was occupied as the family homestead until 1872. The father was a practical farmer and stock-grower, and somewhat prominent in local politics, and served as County Judge of his county from 1856 to 1860, elected by the Democracy, of which party he was always a strong adherent. He died at Springfield, Missouri, August 31, 1862, the result of exposure while confined as a citizen prisoner for sympathy with the South. The mother still survives and resides with her son, Captain Lemmon; she is now in her seventy-fifth year. The subject of this sketch was reared to farm life, and educated in the schools of Polk county and Carleton's College at Springfield, Missouri, of which the Rev. Charles Carleton, now president of Carleton's College at Bonham, Texas, was president.

Captain Lemmon commenced life as a teacher in the public schools of southwest Missouri in 1858. In the spring of 1861 he assisted in organizing the first company organized in his county for the Southern army, and was elected its First Lieutenant, Captain Frank Mitchell being in command. The late Colonel Charles H. Nichols, of Dallas, was subsequently Captain of said company. It was known as Company C, of Colonel J. J. Clarkson's Fifth Regiment Missouri State Guards, of which the Captain's brother, A. C. Lemmon, was Major; Colonel M. W. Buster, of Weatherford, Texas, was Adjutant; the late Colonel John M. Stemmons, of Dallas, Commissary of Subsistence; and their fellow-townsman, Colonel W. L. Williams, was a Lieutenant. In the winter of 1861–'62 he was elected First Lieutenant of Captain A. C. Lemmon's company, D, Fifth Missouri Confederate Infantry. He was with General Price at the battles of Wilson's Creek, Dry Wood, Lexington, Elkhorn and Farmington, and the evacuation of Corinth, Mississippi; and later on he organized and was elected Captain of Company A, Jackman's cavalry regiment, and was with it in all of its many engagements till the close of the war, when he located in Dallas county, Texas, and again engaged in teaching, chiefly in Dallas and Tarrant counties.

He traveled for the agricultural implement house of D. M. Osborne & Co. for several years, until in 1876, when he formed a co-partnership with O. P. Bowser in the hardware and agricultural implement business in the city of Dallas, which business they continued until 1887. In that year they invested largely in Dallas city and farm property, giving special attention to Bowser & Lemmon's North Dallas and Oak Lawn addition to the city of Dallas, which at present constitutes a large portion of the present limits of the Eighth Ward of the city. Captain Lemmon's beautiful suburban home, "Elmwood," located on the line of the North Dallas Electric Railway, at the corner of Cole and Lemmon avenues, on which he has devoted much labor and expense to add to its comfort and attraction, is one of the finest in the city. He is largely interested in the North Dallas Improvement Company and the Dallas Guarantee and Investment Company property, of 1,500 acres, adjoining the city. Captain Lemmon has for years been one of the leading, enterprising men of Dallas, and has always been promptly at the front to assist every laudable improvement or enterprise for the advancement of Dallas. He has an abiding faith in her future, and believes that she will yet be a great com-

mercial center, and eventually the chief city of the great Southwest; hence he has always contributed liberally of his time and money to advance her interests.

Captain Lemmon was married on the 27th day of February, 1867, in Dallas county, to Miss Mattie A. Knight, second daughter of O. W. and Serena (Hughes) Knight, both natives of Tennessee, where the parents were married, removing to Texas in 1844, and settled on what has ever since been known as the Knight farm, near Cedar Springs, and but a few miles from Dallas. The father resided there until his death, which occurred in 1868. He was an honorable Christian gentleman, and highly respected and beloved for his many noble and generous traits of character. Hon. G. M., Epps G., Robert E. L. and A. J. Knight, of Dallas, and William H. Knight, of Hillsboro, Texas, are brothers of Mrs. Lemmon; while Judge Burford, Dr. A. M. Cochran, John Field, of Dallas, Ben Cannon, of Arlington, Texas, and Captain J. J. Mallard, of Rusk, each married sisters of hers. Her mother, Mrs. Knight, lives with the family of Captain Lemmon. In 1882 the subject of this notice was called upon to mourn the death of his beloved wife, after quite a short illness. Six children, the fruit of this union, are living: Nannie Laura (Mrs. Williamson), Rena Amanda, Mary Kate, William C., Jr., Mittie Lee and Eppie Knight, and grandchild Mattie Lemmon, with his mother and mother-in-law Williamson, constitute his family. His only sister, Nancy Jane Lemmon, died in Missouri of typhoid fever, July, 1860. Captain Lemmon is an Elder and an active worker of the First Christian Church of Dallas, with which congregation he has for years been connected. Politically he has always been actively identified with the Democratic party, having frequently attended as a delegate its State, district, county and city conventions, and has served as chairman of the Democratic executive committee of the city of Dallas through some exciting campaigns. He is a member of James A. Smith Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and also a member of the Knights of Honor. Captain Lemmon is one of the enterprising and public-spirited citizens of Dallas, and is keenly alive to her best interests. He is a worthy and intelligent citizen, such as gives character to a community.

J. M. STEERE, assistant general freigh agent of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad, was born in Providence county, Rhode Island, November 8, 1844. His parents were Arnold and Amey D. (Hutchinson) Steere, also natives of Rhode Island. Arnold's father, John Steere, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The family trace their ancestry back to those of that name who came over in the May Flower, and both the Steere and Hutchinson families are of New England stock, and related to a good race on both sides. Our subject's father died in September, 1844. He was a farmer by occupation, was extensively known, was highly respected, and was a man of strict integrity. His wife is still living, at the age of four score years and five. Her home is in Providence, Rhode Island. She has been a member of the Methodist Church since her early girlhood days, is an excellent woman, and her friends are as numerous as her acquaintances. Besides being a member of an unusually esteemed family, she has endeared herself by noble traits of person and character to a host of friends. She has marked abilities and ennobling traits of character in her line, and

her Christian profession is the spiritual program of a refined yet simple and natural life. These qualities, vitalized by ambition, have drawn about her a wealth of rare love and hope, the rounding out of a devout Christian character. She lives like one who goes on a journey, expecting to renew the joys of a well spent life in a better country. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold Steere were the parents of seven children, as follows: Adaline E., wife of Ellery C. Arnold of Laramore, North Dakota: her son, Horace F., is a member of the North Dakota Assembly, and editor of a Republican paper at Laramore; Addie C. and Emma are her other children, and the former is a graduate of Grand Forks Seminary, Dakota; Charles W., a resident of Oakland, California, was married to Rebecca Mowry, and they have one child, Eva; Albert A., resides in North Dakota; Frances E., wife of George E. McKenzie; Nellis L. married Maria Albee, and they have one child, Earle; Rose A., at home; and J. M., our subject. In this immediate family there was not a death in forty years, ending in 1890!

J. M. Steere enlisted February 14, 1862, in the First Rhode Island Cavalry, which served in the Army of the Potomac. He participated in the engagements of Cedar Mountain, Kelly's Ford, second battle of Bull Run and Chantilly. Before the battle of Antietam he was taken sick with typhoid fever, was taken to Alexandria Hospital and was discharged at Fort Schuyler, New York. In company with his brothers, Charles W. and Nellis L., he returned home, but in 1864 again enlisted in the Third Rhode Island Cavalry, and served in the Department of the Gulf until the close of the war. Mr. Steere was in no battles during his last service, and was Regimental Commissary Sergeant of his regiment. In the fall of 1865 he engaged as secretary of the Missouri Iron Works for one year, was next engaged in traveling for a commission firm, and in 1876 was appointed agent for the Canada Southern Fast Freight Line, stationed at St. Louis. In 1885 he was appointed general agent for the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe road. Mr. Steere entered the railroad service as contracting freight agent on the Canada Southern Fast Freight Line, from December 1, 1876, to November 16, 1884, was agent of the same line; from December 1, 1876, to 1880, was also foreign freight agent of the Merchants' Dispatch Transportation Company; November 25, 1884, to January 1, 1886, was general agent of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe, with residence at Dallas; and since January 1, 1886, assistant general freight agent of the same road. He has been in the service for sixteen years, with only the two companies.

Mr. Steere was married Christmas day, 1866, at St. Louis, to Miss Fannie M. Baker, a daughter of Captain W. C. and Mary C. W. Baker. The father died in 1882, and the mother now resides in Wichita, Kansas, aged sixty-eight years. The parents had four children: Fanny M., now Mrs. Steere; Hattie M., wife of W. H. Mears of Peoria, Illinois; Edna, wife of W. H. Maxwell of Wichita, Kansas; and Jackson B. Mr. and Mrs. Steere have three children: Rosie, Mamie C. and Charles W. The latter is employed as clerk for the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad Company. Mrs. Steere was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and her death occurred at Fort Worth, March 24, 1886, aged thirty-nine years. She was a devout Christian woman, and her life was devoted in making people happy, in which she had few equals. Her memory will long be cherished for many Christian virtues and excellent traits of character.

Mr. Steere was again married, to Mrs. Mary C. Reynolds, daughter of Dr. Emory A. Allen, at her home in Randolph, Massachusetts, June 20, 1892. She is a most estimable and winsome lady of culture and refinement. She is a native of Massachusetts.

Mr. Steere has held the office of Exalted Butler of the Elks of Dallas, is also Post Commander of George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, Grand Army of the Republic, is a member of Kirkwood, Missouri, Lodge, No. 484, of the F. & A. M., and of the Royal Arcanum. He is a public-spirited citizen, such as gives character to a community.

ALEXANDER COCKRELL, deceased, was born in Kentucky, June 8, 1820, a son of Joseph Cockrell, a native of Russell county, Virginia. When a young man the father moved to Kentucky, and when our subject was four years old, he moved to Johnson county, Missouri, where Alexander was reared and where his mother died when he was yet a child. His father died in the same county, in 1838, after which he went to the Indian Nation and engaged in the stock business for a contractor of that country. He remained there until entering the Mexican war, under Colonel McCullough, and served until its close. Mr. Cockrell was at Monterey with dispatches during that battle, where he was kept for three weeks, after which he came to Dallas and engaged in the stock business. After his marriage he took a claim of 640 acres of the Peters Colony, situated ten miles west of Dallas, where he engaged extensively in the stock business, and also freighted from Houston, Jefferson, Shreveport and other points with ox teams. He followed this from the spring of 1848 to the winter of 1852, and in the latter year he sold his stock and purchased John Neely Bryan's headright of the city of Dallas, and in 1853 moved to this city and engaged in the brick business and various other occupations. Mr. Cockrell gave employment to all the young men who came to the country at that time, was a benevolent and enterprising man, and respected by all who knew him. He also built the first bridge across the Trinity river, and in an early day ran a ferry boat.

He was married September 9, 1847, to Miss Sarah Horton, and they had five children: Morgan, who died an infant; Aurelia E., the wife of Mitchell Gray, who died February 28, 1872; Robert B., who died May 21, 1886; Frank M. and Alexander. Mr. Cockrell departed this life April 3, 1858, and his widow April 26, 1892. He left a large estate, which was managed and successfully handled by his widow. At her death she was seventy-three years of age and has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since her childhood.

JAMES W. McMANUS, manager for B. F. Avery & Sons, is a native of Toronto, Canada, where he was born in 1854. At the age of fourteen he began learning the trade of carriage building in Wellington Square, Canada.

After thoroughly mastering the business he located in Michigan and spent some years in Lansing, Jackson, Owosso, Detroit and Howell; then he spent a brief season in St. Louis, and in 1878 came to Texas, locating at Houston and then in Dallas, as a representative of the Weir Plow Company, of Monmouth, Illinois.

In this line his success was so marked that when the business was merged into that of The J. B. Simpson Carriage Company, he was appointed manager of the combined interests.

When the old and well known firm of B. F. Avery & Sons of Louisville, Kentucky, decided to open a branch house in Dallas and include vehicles with their popular line of implements, Mr. McManns was selected as their manager. They represent the Racine Wagon and Carriage Company, Racine, Wisconsin, and the Henney Buggy Company, Freeport, Illinois, and other well known lines.

Their business is both wholesale and retail, and is carried on at the corner of Lamar and Commerce, in a large and commodious brick building, and is conducted on the basis of integrity and fair dealing, such as has marked their career of over half a century, and patrons may rely upon their representations of goods sold.

Mr. McManus is a model citizen, quiet and unassuming, but exceedingly popular; he is a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, and politically is a Democrat.

He was married in March, 1880, and has one of the coziest homes in Oak Cliff.

JOHN H. DANIEL, a farmer and stock-raiser of Precinct No. 1, Dallas county, was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, in 1826, the second of twelve children born to Edmond and Frances (Herndon) Daniel, natives of Virginia. The parents were both reared in Kentucky, and in 1835 they went to Missouri, where the father improved a farm. His death occurred in Monroe county the same year, and the mother afterward moved to Dallas county, where she died, in 1880. Grandfather Edmond Daniel, a native of Virginia, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was wounded in the battle of Brandywine, and died some years later from the effects of the wound. The Daniel family are of Scoth-Irish descent, and were early settlers in the Colonies.

John H., our subject, was reared and educated in Monroe county, Missouri, where he also aided in opening up and improving the home farm. At the age of twenty years he came to Texas, and later enlisted in the Mexican war, under Captain Kinzy, and after reaching the Rio Grande he enlisted under Captain Witt. In 1849 Mr. Daniel bought 120 acres of land, which he improved, and later built a good house, and he has since added to the original purchase until he now owns 220 acres, all of which is under a good state of cultivation. In 1863, in Dallas county, he enlisted in Stratton's company, Stone's regiment, for twelve months, or until the the close of the war. He participated in many skirmishes, and was discharged in Louisiana, after which he returned to Texas. Mr. Daniel takes an active interest in politics, voting with the People's party, and has held the office of Constable of his township, and is now one of the School Trustees. Socially, he is a member of Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M., of Dallas, and also of the Farmers' Alliance.

He was married in this county, December 6, 1849, by Parson James A. Smith, to Rebecca Ray, a native of Illinois, and daughter of Robert and Mary (Denton) Ray. In 1847 the parents came to Texas, settling in Dallas county, where the father was engaged as a farmer and blacksmith. He died in Cook county, Texas, in 1889, and his wife in Dallas county, about 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel have had thirteen children, nine of whom

survive, namely: W. R., a resident of Hardeman county, Texas; T. B., of the same county; Mary F., wife of George H. Alexander, County Commissioner of Hardeman county; B. F., at home; E. W., a resident of Dallas; S. P., of Greer county, Texas; C. A., a member of the police force at Dallas; Mattie J., at home; Arthur Ellis, also at home.

J. B. HENDERSON, retired stock farmer of Harrison county, Texas, resides at the corner of Twelfth and Grand avenue, Oak Cliff. He was born in York county, South Carolina, May 26, 1817, and was the eldest of sixteen children, ten sons and six daughters born to the union of W. B. and Mary (Barry) Henderson, natives of the Palmetto State also. The parents were of Scotch origin and belong to the early families of South Carolina, the ancestors emigrating to this country from Scotland at a period antedating the Revolution. W. B. Henderson was a farmer and in 1832 moved to Georgia, where he remained one year among the Indians. In 1833 he moved to Cherokee county, Alabama, and settled on a farm which he cultivated until his death in 1872. After his death the mother came to Harrison county, Texas, in 1875, and died in 1887, at the advanced aged of ninety-four years.

J. B. Henderson was reared to farm life in South Carolina, but moved from there to Georgia with his parents and thence to Alabama. He was married at Greenville, South Carolina, in 1841, to Miss Nancy J. Berry, a native of that city and the daughter of Rev. Nathan and Mary (Hiett) Berry, natives also of Greenville, South Carolina. Her father was a Baptist minister and he and wife were both descendants of early families of South Carolina. He died in that State, in 1840, and his wife in the same State, in 1857. Grandfather Henderson participated in the struggle for independence. After his marriage J. B. Henderson settled in Georgia, but moved from there to Cherokee county, Alabama, where he entered a large tract of land and immediately commenced improving it. In 1856 he moved to Tippah county, Mississippi, improved a farm, and remained there two years, when he moved with team to Pulaski county, Arkansas. He followed farming there for three years and then located in Columbia county, Arkansas, where he made his home for another three years. In 1867 he moved to Mount Pleasant, Titus county, Texas, opened up a farm near that town and also became the owner of considerable real estate in Mount Pleasant. From there he moved to Harrison county in 1871, followed farming, and later engaged in fine stock-raising, principally Jersey cattle. He still owns a large farm in that county. During the war he was in the Commissary Department, and had the contract for furnishing all Confederate soldiers west of the Mississippi river with beef. After the war he supplied the Federal soldiers at Mount Pleasant with beef until they left Texas. Mr. Henderson takes some interest in politics, and he and Mrs. Henderson are worthy members of the Presbyterian Church, both having been members of the same for many years.

To their marriage were born eleven children, eight now living: W. B., a traveling salesman for Orr Lindsay, of St. Louis, Missouri, in 1861 he enlisted in Garland county, Texas; in the First Arkansas Infantry, and was promoted to the rank of Adjutant Major; he surrendered in Lee's army in 1865;

he is married and resides in Marshall, Texas; James N., married, is a farmer and stock-raiser of Harrison county: Texas, he was a member of the Engineer Corps for three years, and served until the cessation of hostilities; John A., single, is receiving agent of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, Dallas; Andrew L., married, is a farmer of Harrison county, Texas; Ella, wife of J. C. Mow, resides at Oak Cliff, and her husband is Station Agent of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, Dallas; Nannie is the wife W. C. Lane, an attorney of Marshall, Texas; Muggy, wife of W. B. Wynne, an attorney of Wills Point, Texas; Hattie Lee resides at home, and is abstract clerk in the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, Dallas; Mary died in Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1863; Sallie, wife of C. H. Shilling, died in Texas in 1876; and Fannie, wife of Frank Howard, died in Harrison county, Texas, in 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Henderson passed their golden milestone of life September 16, 1891, and the principal part of their lives have been spent on farms on the frontier. They have twenty-two grandchildren. Both are honored and respected by a host of warm friends, and may the sunset of their lives be cloudless.

SAMUEL N. BRASWELL, Justice of the Peace for Precinct No. 1, Dallas, was born in Georgia, January 23, 1827, a son of Samuel Braswell, a farmer who was born in North Carolina and removed to Georgia at an early day. Both the parents died in Georgia. Mr. Braswell, the youngest of four children, received his education in excellent private schools and became a successful teacher in his native State; read law and began practice in Barnesville, Georgia. In 1858 he moved to this State, settling in Mount Pleasant, Titus county, where he was in 1866 elected State Senator, to represent the Eighth district. This being the first election after the war, he took an active part in the stirring scenes incident to reconstruction. In 1871 he moved to Corsicana, this State, and finally, in 1874, to Dallas. In 1886 he was elected Justice of the Peace for Precinct No. 1, this county, and served with such fidelity that he was re-elected in 1888 and again in 1890. He is noted for the equity of his decisions and promptness in the execution of business. The "Judge," as he is called, is one of the old-school Southern gentleman, —honest, affable and able. He has been a member of the Masonic order for forty years, and an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for twenty-five years. Politically he is a Democrat of the Jacksonian school.

He was married in Georgia, to Miss Mary A. Anderson, and they have living four children and two grandchildren—all in this State.

W. J. BEKKERS, proprietor of a saloon on Elm street, Dallas, was born in Belgium, in 1859, the second son of J. J. Bekkers and Clementee (Van Grinderbeck), natives of Belgium. The father was an artist, and was a director of drawing and anatomy for many years. He was chairman of the committee that organized the French colony that came to Dallas in 1853 under the management of Mr. Considerant. Mr. J. J. Bekkers took an active interest in the general government of the colony in Dallas county, but always remained in his native country, where he died, in 1872. His wife still lives in that country, and is a pensioner of the Belgian Government.

W. J. Bekkers, our subject, was reared in the city of Louvain, Belgium, where he served six years as a volunteer in the regular army, and was Sergeant Major of his regiment. After leaving the service, in 1879, he came direct to Dallas county, Texas, where he engaged in the barber business, and in 1885 embarked in his present occupation. Mr. Bekkers votes with the Democratic party, but is not active in politics. Socially, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., of Division No. 18 Uniformed Rank, K. of P., and was also a volunteer member of the Fire Department. His father was Grand Master of the Masonic order of Belgium, and was always an active Mason. Mr. Bekkers has witnessed a great change in the city of Dallas since its organization, and has always taken an active interest in everything pertaining to its good.

JAMES C. ARNOLD, Chief of Police of the City of Dallas, was born near Wellington, Morgan county, Georgia, April 29, 1851. His parents were W. B. and Martha B. (Bostwick) Arnold, both natives of Georgia. His father was a merchant at Social Circle, Walton county, Georgia, at the commencement of the war, and enlisted in the Confederate service as private and served until the war closed, mostly on the coast of Georgia. He was a supporter of Breckenridge and Lane in the presidential race in 1860, and a strong advocate of State rights, and has been for many years a prominent member of the Baptist Church, and is living near Madison, Morgan county, Georgia, farming. He was born August 31, 1820. Martha B., his wife, was born August 24, 1824, and died August 15, 1854, a member of the Baptist Church from early childhood. There were born to these parents seven children, three of whom died at an early age. John H., the oldest, at the commencement of the war, enlisted for six months defending the coast of Georgia, but later joined the Fifty-third Georgia Regiment, and served under General Longstreet until the time of his death, December 26, 1862. William T., the second son served in the Second Georgia Regiment during the war, and is still living, and has been for ten or twelve years District and County Clerk of Sabine county, Texas; Emma D. Arnold, their daughter, sister of our subject, the wife of M. A. Parker, is living in Atlanta, Georgia; Mr. Parker served in the Fifty-third Georgia Regiment during the war under Longstreet.

James C. Arnold, whose biography we give, was raised in Morgan and Walton counties, Georgia, went to school at Social Circle and old Fair Flay, same State, and left his home for Carroll county, Mississippi, on the 14th of February 1866, and there worked on a farm for P. H. Echols, W. A. Gayden & Colonel J. D. McLemore, and in December, 1869, came to Texas to Doctor R. S. McLemore (a son of Colonel J. D. McLemore), who owned Camp's Ferry, on Sabine river, in Upshur county, and lived with him until 1871, when McLemore sold the ferry to A. Ferguson & W. L. Wilburn: he was then in their employ until the fall of 1872; he then went into partnership with E. B. Winn in supplying contractors with beef. The contractors were building the first fourteen miles of railway from Longview west; he then went from there to Fort Worth expecting to be engaged in the same business, but the railroad suspended operations west of Dallas. He then followed the grocery business for a time, connecting himself with the firm

of Connell, Arnold & Co. at Fort Worth: he remained there for a short time. He closed out and came to Dallas in April, 1874, and has been a resident of Dallas ever since.

He was then engaged in different vocations of business until November 5, 1874, when he was appointed on the police force of the city of Dallas under General W. L. Cabell, Mayor, and June Peak, Marshal. He served as patrolman and mounted officer until 1879, when he was appointed Deputy City Marshal under W. F. Morton who was then the City Marshal. In June, 1881, he was appointed City Marshal, vice W. F. Morton resigned, and then an election was ordered to fill the unexpired term of W. F. Morton, at which election he was chosen and held the position of City Marshal and Chief of Police ever since that time by virtue of an election and the choice of the people of Dallas up to the present time. During these periods of elections for Chief of Police of the city of Dallas from 1881, up to the present time, he has had only three opponents, and at the last city Democratic convention, which was held April, 1892, he was the unanimous choice of that convention as the nominee of the Democratic party for the office, and was elected without opposition This is his nineteenth year as a member of the police force, and during all these years of service both as a subordinate and an official, his acts have been for the fullfillment of the law without endangering life or limb to those violating the law, which was his sworn duty to have executed. By and under his jurisdiction as Chief of Police, there have been from the incipiency of his office up to the present time 48,225 arrests made, showing that the members of the police force, under his management and supervision, have been faithful to their trust. He is ready, quick and genial in his manner, cool and clear-headed, and his wonderful success in dealing with men is due to these qualifications, together with the courage displayed by him in his official capacity in arresting many desperate criminals and violators of the law. He is a member of the following charitable and beneficent orders: Masonic, K. of P., I. O. O. F., and the Elks.

He was married in 1871, to Miss Callie Staples, daughter of David W. and M. A. Staples of Talladega, Alabama. He has always borne an enviable reputation both as a citizen and an officer of the law, and the acts of his past life have always been commendable wherever he resided.

JAMES W. GURLEY, D. D. S., M. D., was born in South Carolina, September 18, 1840, and is a son of Martin A. Gurley, a descendant of one of the oldest Southern families. Mrs. Gurley's maiden name was Isabella Youngblood, which is also an honored name of the South.

The Doctor is the oldest of a family of seven children, and until his twelfth year was trained in a private school. He was partially paralyzed, caused by sciatica, at ten years of age. At the age of twelve years he was induced to accompany a squad of Georgia gold miners to California. He sailed from New York city for the Pacific coast in January, 1852, in the steamship El Dorado, which was sent out by a bogus company. This company sold their tickets to San Francisco, but had no connecting steamer on the Pacific; hence all passengers who were landed on the Isthmus at the mouth of the Chagres river were compelled to pay extra for their transit across the Isthmus to Panama, there to find

that they had been deluded by false representations of this bogus company. The most of them were moneyless, with no means of proceeding further. Our subject was one of six thousand in this terrible condition. At this juncture C. K. Garrison & Co., of New York, and bankers in Panama, were fitting out every available vessel, coal hulks and other unseaworthy crafts for passenger vessels bound for San Francisco. Among the number was a bark, Clarissa Andrews, on which he sailed under the following circumstances: While he was at Panama he had no money, and went to the American Hotel and engaged as errand boy. The maladies among the travelers were terrible, people were dying off by the hundreds with yellow fever, smallpox and other terrible diseases. At the American Hotel he remained two days. The second day he found a purse containing nearly five hundred dollars. This he took to the clerk of the hotel, as an honest boy would. It was about eleven o'clock, A. M. After dinner the authorities of the hotel gave him his discharge. He does not know, but can give a guess, what became of the money.

Soon after leaving the hotel he met a Portuguese sailor with whom he had become acquainted while on the steamship El Dorado, and the latter was then employed as one of the crew to sail the bark Clarissa Andrews to San Francisco. The sailor asked him if he had a dollar. "Not a dollar in the world," was the reply. At that moment he thought of a pair of boots which he left at the hotel. These he procured, sold them for a dollar, and was "fixed." The sailor then told him to follow him. The bark was lying at anchor four miles from shore. This dollar was to pay his passage on a small boat which landed him in due time at the bark. During the passage to the bark the sailor laid a plan before the passengers by which they could smuggle "this boy" on board the bark. The plan was successful.

As soon as all the passengers were aboard a clamor was set up as to the unseaworthiness of the bark. This was quieted only by the American consul making a casual examination and pronouncing her seaworthy. There was no time lost in weighing anchor and putting to sea. The captain and crew, having California as their destination, made up their minds never to put into port on the way for fear of the vessel being condemned; hence they made preparations for a long voyage, carried with them a still for obtaining fresh water from salt water, etc. The voyage was long and tedious, being sixty-five days from Panama to San Francisco. There were 400 steerage passengers, twelve cabin passengers and the officers and crew. They had eighteen deaths on the way, and our subject came near dying with Isthmus fever, with which he had already suffered nearly four weeks, and on arriving at San Francisco he was not able to walk ashore.

Here he was, a boy, sick, in a strange place, without an acquaintance, a friend or a dollar. The Portuguese sailor, whose name he never learned, shook his hand, bade him good-bye and said: "Boy, I hope you will make a fortune in California and go home with plenty of gold." Our subject was taken to the hotel and was there taken care of by the late John Flood, the millionaire, who was then a plasterer in San Francisco. The same aided Mr. Gurley in obtaining a situation as assistant bookkeeper in the old Niantic Hotel, corner of Sansome and Merchant streets.

After remaining there one year he sought his fortune in the mining district, remained there two years working in the mines, but was not successful. He then made up his

mind to return to San Francisco. On his way he stopped in Sacramento, and there he obtained a situation in a drug house with Gates Brothers, which he held four years. Dr. Gates, being a dentist, induced Mr. Gurley to take that as a profession. He had access to his library and office and put in his evenings in study and practice. He then practiced in merchandising and speculation for several years. Finally, in 1864, he entered regularly into the practice of dentistry in the lower part of Shasta valley. He remained there six months and then traveled through Oregon and Idaho, practicing until September 1, 1866, when he left Boise City for Philadelphia, to attend the dental college, sailing from San Francisco September 21. They were twelve days on the voyage to Greytown, at the mouth of the Nicaragua river. The connecting steamer, which sailed from New York, was caught in the equinoctial gales raging on the Atlantic coast at that time. She was so disabled that she had to return for repairs to New York. This left our subject in Greytown. Two weeks the company took care of their 1,400 passengers at their own expense. He was among the cabin passengers and was nicely cared for.

The connecting vessel on which Dr. Gurley took passage became disabled and short of coal, and found it necessary to put into the Charleston harbor, South Carolina, in view of repairs and fuel. There several hundred passengers, our subject among the rest, left the steamer and took rail for different points. The Doctor then went to search for his parents, who had not heard from him since the opening of the war, as it will be remembered all communications were cut off. He found them living in another county, their old home all swept away by the ravages of war; his mother and two brothers were dead, and the living were in abject poverty. There he found a place to spend a part of his money in assisting the father and family. Placing them in a comfortable condition he proceeded to Philadelphia and attended the Pennsylvania Dental College, graduating therefrom in the class of 1866–'67, with the highest honors of the class. He then practiced in New Jersey and Pennsylvania for one year, and went to Anderson, South Carolina, in 1868. He practiced there, and in that year married Miss Julia Fant, daughter of O. H. P. Fant, one of the worthiest and most honored citizens of that county (Anderson). In 1872 he entered the Maryland University of Medicine, graduating in the class of 1873–'74, with the title of M. D. After graduating he located in Atlanta, Georgia, and practiced there until 1884, and then removed to Nashville, Tennessee, early in 1885, and practiced there five years, coming to Dallas in 1890, where he has built up a large and increasing practice. It should have been mentioned that after graduating in dentistry he took special instructions in the manufacture of continuous gum work and the art of carving porcelain teeth, preparing himself to take a position with Dr. Evans, of Paris, France, who was then dentist to the Emperor. The illness of Dr. Gurley's father, Martin A. Gurley, prevented him from doing the same. As a physician and surgeon the Doctor has been eminently successful, successfully performing some of the most delicate operations on the eye, ear, nose and throat.

Our subject's father was a tailor by trade. He stood well among his acquaintances. He took part in the war of 1812, and received a pension, both for his own services in said war and for his father's (John Gurley) services in the Revolutionary war, the latter fighting under General Francis Marion. The father,

Martin A., died at the age of ninety-six years, in 1869. He and his wife were devout and life-long members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife died during the war, aged about forty-five years. Of their seven children only four are yet living, viz.: Our subject, the oldest; Henrietta, widow of Frank Allen, residing in South Carolina; Pleasant and Duncan, the younger brothers, reside there also.

Our subject and wife's home has been blessed in the birth of six children: Alice, wife of Frank Dickason, of Dallas,—Delphine is their only child; Eugenia, Bessie, Lulie and James are of the home circle; Millie, the second child, died at the age of two years. Mrs. Gurley and daughters are members of the Baptist Church.

Probably there is no other dentist in the South who has had such thorough and scientific training in his profession as Dr. Gurley. He has been a close and careful student, and takes pride in keeping fully abreast with the times in all the methods of treatment and scientific discoveries.

JOHN S. BALLARD, has been a resident of Dallas county, Texas, since 1857.

Mr. Ballard was born in Charleston, Virginia, in 1823, the youngest in the family of nine children of John and Phebe (Berry) Ballard, natives of Virginia. His father, a farmer by occupation, emigrated in 1825 to Boone county, Kentucky, and settled on a farm. He spent the rest of his days there, and died in 1859. His wife passed away in 1850. John S. was reared in Boone county, Kentucky, and received his education in the subscription schools of that place. In 1846 he went to Shelby county, Indiana, and was employed as clerk in a store. About 1849 he went to Carthage, Rush county, Indiana, and in 1851 to Henry county (Knightstown); in 1850 was married there, to Miss Sarah Elizabeth Goble, a native of Henry county, Indiana, and a daughter of Ebenezer and Sallie (Ferguson) Goble, natives of Ohio. They lived in Indiana until they came to Dallas, Texas, the father coming in 1856, and the mother in 1857. He died in 1863, and she in 1868.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Ballard settled in Henry county, where they lived until 1857, when they came South and located near Lancaster, Dallas county. Mr. Ballard bought prairie land, improved it, and lived on it until coming to Dallas in 1861. He settled on Carter street, and engaged in the milling business, being a miller by trade. He also learned the trade of millwright. He erected the Terry Mills in 1863–'64, known as the City Mills. In 1867 he built a large mill in Dallas and continued milling some three or four years longer. After that he turned his attention to carpenter work, contracting and superintending. He built the first three-story brick building in Dallas. In 1887 Mr. Ballard moved to his present residence at Oak Cliff; he owns eight acres of well improved and valuable property. He has taken an active interest in political and municipal matters. He is a Democrat; has served as Alderman for the Second Ward nearly four years. Socially, he is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F. He has passed all the chairs in both the Subordinate Lodge and Encampment. He and his wife are both members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Dallas. Following are the names of the children born to them: George S , who is married and resides at the corner of Seventh and Ewing streets, Oak Cliff, is engaged in

W. W. Mann

the wholesale hat business in Dallas; Butler E., who died in Dallas county at the age of nine years; John M., who died at Oak Cliff in February, 1891, left a widow and two children; Addie, widow of Beverly L. Stemmons, has two children: Bessie S., and Beverly E.

Mr. Ballard is one of the representative citizens of Oak Cliff, and is held in high esteem by all who know him.

COLONEL MARTIN WILLIAM MANN, one of America's most loyal citizens, was born in Gangrehweiler, Rhein, Bavaria, Germany, in 1830, and is a son of Johann Adam Mann, also a native of Germany. His father was a contractor, and died in the Fatherland, in 1863. There were four sons in the family, and three of them emigrated to America, namely: Valentine, who resides in Missouri; Philip, in Indiana, and our subject, in Texas. The Colonel received a good education in Germany, but believing the New World had more in store for him than his native land, at the age of eighteen years he sailed away, leaving the beloved home of his youth and his relatives and friends who were very dear to him. He stopped at New York city for eighteen months, where he worked at the trade of marble cutting, which he had learned in his own country. He then started out from home and for several years traveled extensively over the United States. When the Civil war broke out he enlisted in the Twelfth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, April 17, 1861. He went to Cairo, Illinois, and was mustered out August 1, 1861. August 14, 1861, he re-enlisted, joining Company E, Second Illinois Light Artillery, and was soon active in the service. He participated in the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh and the siege of Corinth. At Shiloh he was wounded. He was in the siege of Vicksburg, and was afterward transferred to the Gulf Department. He saw some fighting in the last year of his enlistment, and was mustered out at Springfield, Illinois, September 29, 1864, as First Lieutenant. When peace had been declared he engaged in business at Clinton, Missouri, which he continued until 1874. In that year he came to Texas, and located at Brenham, where he established himself in the marble business. He conducted this very successfully until August, 1890, when he disposed of his interests at Brenham and removed to Dallas.

Colonel Mann is an active member of the G. A. R., which he joined March 16, 1868. He is a member of Camp Lyon Post, St. Louis, Missouri, but since coming to Texas has been a member of a post here. He was a delegate to Milwaukee in 1888, and March 5, 1890, he was elected Commander of the Texas Department, G. A. R., by a unanimous vote. He has the oversight of fifty-seven posts, of which 1,695 comrades constitute the membership. He is devoted to this organization, giving it much of his time and attention. He belongs to Graham Lodge, No. 20, A. F. & A. M., in which he has been Worshipful Master three terms; to Brenham Chapter, No. 5, R. A. M., for which he has been High Priest two terms; of Brenham Commandery, No. 15, K. T., of which he has been Eminent Commander; of Hellah Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of Dallas, and he is also an active member of Trinity Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Dallas. He has been a Republican from the organization of the party. Was one of the Trustees of the public school, is a Trustee of Blinn Memorial

Methodist Episcopal College, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

He was married in 1868, to Miss Annie E. Weiss, a native of Pennsylvania. They have no children.

DR. J. S. LETCHER, one of the leading physicians of Dallas county, and a highly respected citizen of Dallas, dates his birth in Coosa county, Alabama.

His parents, J. D. and Martha A. (Bozeman) Letcher, natives of Alabama, were married about 1836, are now honored pioneers of that State, and have reached the advanced age of eighty-six and seventy-eight years respectively. Mr. Letcher has been engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life, and by his honorable and upright course has won the confidence and respect of all who have known him during these years. The Bozeman family was composed of four sons and three daughters. Of the former, only Nathan, the celebrated gynecologist of New York, is living. Mrs. Letcher's sisters are Elizabeth, wife of General Bulger, of Alabama; and Martha, widow of a Mr. McKinney, of Milam county, Texas. Following are the children of Mr. and Mrs. Letcher: Dr. Francis M., of Cross Keys, Alabama, married Claudia Canton, and has seven children: Susie, wife of Dr. W. R. Chapman, resides on a farm in Monroe county, Alabama, two of their four children being doctors; Hattie, wife of Henry Davis, died at the age of fifty years, leaving six children; Elizabeth, widow of K. King, lives in Rockdale, two of her six children being doctors; Mattie, wife of A. H. Pylant, died, leaving ten children, two of the daughters having married doctors; Nathan G. died at the age of thirty-three years, unmarried; John D., Jr., a large stock-dealer, of Jones county, Texas, was first married to Miss Neighbors, and after her death to Miss Zellner, having four children by his present wife; Dr. J. S., the subject of our sketch; Lulu, wife of J. H. Hughes, Burnet, Texas; and James Talbert, an attorney at Lampasas, Texas, who died at the age of thirty, unmarried. For fifty-six years Mr. and Mrs. Letcher have traveled life's pathway together, sowing the seeds of kindness that have long since ripened into a fruitful harvest. They are life-long members of the Baptist Church.

The subject of this article received his literary education in Cross Keys, Alabama, and began the study of medicine there under the direction of his brother, Dr. Francis M., a physician of prominence at that place. He then entered the Medical Department of the University of New Orleans in 1870, and graduated at the Medical College of Alabama in 1872. He practiced medicine in Milam county, Texas, eleven years, in Lampasas six years, and since 1889 has been at Dallas. In 1882 he atteded Bellevue Hospital Medical College, in 1884 took a post graduate course at the Post Graduate Medical College in New York, and in 1888 attended the Polyclinic in New York, thus further preparing himself for his life work. In the practice of his profession he has been very successful. He is medical examiner and referee for several prominent insurance companies of the East. While in Lampasas he was president of the First National Bank, which position he resigned when he moved to Dallas.

Dr. Letcher was married in 1876 to Miss M. M. Oxsheer, daughter of Honorable W. W. Oxsheer and his wife, *nee* Martha Kirk, natives of Tennessee and for over fifty years residents of Milam county, Texas, the former seventy-eight and the latter sixty-eight years of age. Mr. Oxsheer has represented his dis-

trict in the Legislature several times. He is a surveyor of much experience. He and George Erath and George Green, of Milam county, established most of the county lines west of the Brazos river. The three children of Mr. and Mrs. Oxsheer are F. G., an extensive stock-raiser, of Colorado, Texas, who married Mary Beal and has seven children: Viola, wife of H. F. Smith, a merchant of Cameron, Texas, has six children; and Mrs. Letcher. The Doctor and his wife have three children, Oakey, Elma and Ann.

Dr. Letcher is prominently connected with the Masonic fraternity. He has served as Worthy Master of the blue lodge, and is also a member of the Royal Arch Chapter; is a K. of P. as well. In politics, he is a Democrat. He and his wife are both members of the Baptist Church.

L. CRADDOCK, capitalist and real estate dealer, is one of the progressive business men of Dallas, and is entitled to the following space in this record of the county's leading men. He is a native of Henry county, Alabama, born October 10, 1847, and is a son of Joseph P. and Jane (Byrd) Craddock, natives of New York and Virginia respectively. The father was a planter and owned a number of slaves before the war. He died in 1867, and his wife passed away in 1863. When our subject was sixteen years of age he enlisted in the Confederate service, and participated in the siege of Atlanta and numerous skirmishes and minor engagements. In the fall of 1864 his company was disbanded, after which he went to Mobile, and was there transferred to the Fourth Tennessee Battalion. April 9, 1865, he was captured and taken to Ship Island, where he was held three months; he was then taken across the river to Meridian, and thence to Vicksburg, where he was liberated. He returned to his father's farm in Alabama, and remained there until 1870, when he removed to Bosque county, Texas. He went into business, but became dissatisfied and sold out, coming to Dallas in 1875. He embarked in the liquor trade, and later added a wholesale department, which he developed into one of the largest wholesale houses in the city. In 1887 he sold this interest to Mr. Swope and Mr. Mangold, retiring from commercial life. Afterward, however, he opened a real-estate office, and has taken stock in various corporations in the city. He is ever ready to give a cordial support to those movements which are calculated to benefit the entire community, and has contributed his share to all laudable enterprises.

Mr. Craddock received his education in the common schools of Alabama, and the advantages offered in those early days were not by any means equal to those of the present time; he worked on the farm during the summer season, and in the winter devoted his time to his books. The breaking out of the Civil war, however, put an end to all such pursuits. In 1872 he was united in marriage to Miss Nannie E. Legg, a daughter of James M. and Mattie (Smith) Legg, natives of Alabama. Mr. Legg was a large planter in Alabama, but believing the opportunities greater further west, removed with his family to Arkansas in 1852; he purchased an improved farm in Clark county, and resided there until 1868, when he moved to Johnson county, Texas; there he lived a retired life until his death, which occurred in February, 1886; his wife survived him only seven days. The wife of our subject was called to her final rest March 8, 1887, leaving

her husband and three children: two daughters Birdie and Jimmie, and a son, Lawrence. Mr. Craddock was married a second time, December 16, 1891, to Miss Mattie Y. Long, a native of Georgia. Mrs. Craddock is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Politically, Mr. Craddock is identified with the Democratic party. He holds a membership in Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F., in Cœur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, Knights of Pythias, and is also a member of the Knights of Honor.

ABRAHAM HART, a farmer and stock-raiser of precinct No. 1, was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, in 1822, the eldest of seven children of Jacob and Elizabeth (Huffiance) Hart, natives also of North Carolina. The father emigrated from his native State to Sangamon county Illinois, in 1830, later to Christian county, and in 1844 came to Dallas county, Texas, settling and breaking ground where the city of Dallas is now situated. It is the farmer who must lay the foundation for the thousands who later on will leave the farm, and enter the active, pushing, professional and commercial world, and help to move the car of progress in the onward course to greater possibilities. He died in this county in 1847, and the mother survived until 1883.

Abraham, our subject, was reared and educated in Sangamon county, and in 1844 he came to this county and took up 640 acres in his father's name, located near the city. He sold this land in 1853, after which he bought eighty-three acres of unimproved land where he now lives, of which he has improved ninety-nine acres. In 1863 Mr. Hart enlisted in Colonel Stone's regiment, Captain Stratton's company, and served until the close of the war. He was in the Bayou fight, was taken prisoner at Bourbon Bayou, and afterward was exchanged and sent home. He was married in this county, in 1848, to Miss Elizabeth Ray, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of Robert and Mary (Denton) Ray, natives of Kentucky. The parents moved to Illinois in an early day, and in 1846 to Dallas county, Texas, where the father died in 1883, and the mother in 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Hart have had eleven children, nine of whom survive, namely: Mary Ellen, wife of William Cartwright, of Denton county, Texas; Jane, wife of Robert Bethurum, of Dallas county; Robert Henry, who resides in this county; Douglas, also of this county; Frank, of Greer county, Texas; Electa Ann, wife of John Curtis, of Rockwall county; Edward, a resident of this county; John, at home. Politically, Mr. Hart is a Democrat, and socially a member of the Farmers' Alliance.

BUTLER COMPANY, manufacturers of brick in Dallas, were organized as a firm in 1883. Their works have a capacity of 30,000 a day, and they run on an average nine months in a year, employing about twenty hands. They make a No. 1 handmade brick, and keep constantly on hand a full line of all grades.

P. J. Butler, of the above firm, is also a general contractor. He came to Dallas in the spring of 1873, and at first was foreman for Leonard Brothers, brick manufacturers and contractors. He was born in Ireland, in 1846, the youngest of eight children of John and Catharine (Minehan) Butler, natives also of the Emerald Isle. His mother died in 1870, and his father in 1874. Mr. Butler

grew up to years of maturity in his native land. In 1867, he emigrated to America, the land of opportunity, stopping first at Troy, New York, where he commenced his trade as bricklayer and builder. Then he proceeded to Milwaukee and Sparta, Wisconsin, Dubuque and Independence, Iowa, thence with his brother to St. Louis, and to Vicksburg, Little Rock, and finally to Dallas, where he has since erected many important buildings, as the Merchants' Exchange, Pacific depot, Blankenship & Blake's wholesale house, five stories, 50 x 200; Schoellkopf's building (same size), the Ursuline Convent Academy, Mr. Gill's building on Elm street, 50 x 200, Sanger Brothers' building, and many others. As to politics, Mr. Butler votes with the Republican party, but is not active in its councils. He and his wife are members of the Catholic Church.

He was married in St. Louis, June 17, 1874, to Catharine Hefferman, a native of that city, and they have six children living, as follows: Mary Theresa, boarding at the convent; Margery, attending the Bryant school; and William Joseph, Ellen, Catharine and John.

J. L. PEACOCK, of the firm of Peacock & Shirley, paint and paper supply store, No. 153 Main street, Dallas, has been engaged in his present business since 1884.

Mr. Peacock was born in Muscogee county, Georgia, December 31, 1846, the third in a family of seven children of Levi L. and Mary (Lamb) Peacock. His father was a native of England, came with his parents to this country and settled in Virginia, and from there moved to Georgia, where he followed the life of a planter. His mother was of German descent and was born in Georgia. When the subject of this sketch was a boy his parents moved to Montgomery, Alabama, where, in 1864, they died, their deaths occurring only a day or two apart. In Montgomery Mr. Peacock was reared, receiving his education in the schools of that city. During the war he served as a member of Company G, Sixty-fourth Alabama Regiment, doing provost duty.

At Atlanta, Georgia, in 1871, Mr. Peacock married Miss Sadie Fisher, a native of that State and a daughter of Professor Fisher, who for many years was professor of music in the Macon University. He was a native of Germany. His death occurred in Atlanta about 1868. After his marriage Mr. Peacock settled in Nashville, Tennessee, from which place he subsequently came to Texas and located in Dallas. He had learned the painter's trade in Montgomery, and upon his arrival here, in 1875, at once engaged in that business. He and his partner now employ from ten to twelve men and are doing a thriving business.

Politically, Mr. Peacock is a Democrat. He is a public-spirited citizen, and ever since he took up his residence here has been identified with the best interests of the place. He has been a member of the School Board for two years, and as such has been actively interested in educational matters, and has been closely connected with the building of three new schoolhouses. These were erected in 1891, at a cost of $25,000 each, are located in the south, east and north parts of Dallas, and are known as McKinney Avenue, San Jacinto and Cedar Lawn schools. Mr. Peacock is prominently associated with the following organizations: Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M., being Treasurer of the same; Dallas Chapter, No. 47, R. A. M., of which he is Treasurer; Dallas Commandery,

No. 6; Hella Temple; Dallas Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 44, of which he is a trustee and member of the building committee; and of the Original Encampment of I. O. O. F., being Treasurer of same. He and his wife are both members of the Baptist Church. They are the parents of eight children: Willie L., Eugene, Horace, Jewell, Elva, Jacob, Leslie, Charlie and Leona.

ROYAL A. FERRIS is one of the live, energetic business men of Dallas, Texas, promising well for the future. For many years he was well known as a successful banker, and is one of the directors, as well as second vice-president of the National Exchange Bank of this city.

He was born on the 8th day of August, A. D. 1851, in Jefferson, Texas, then a flourishing town, situated at the head of navigation on the lakes which lead into Red river, near Shreveport, Louisiana. He is the eldest son of Judge J. W. Ferris, of Waxahachie, Texas, who has been a leading and prominent lawyer of north Texas for over forty years. Judge Ferris, the father, is known as having creditably occupied several important positions in the State, such as member of the Legislature, Judge of the District Court, member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875, and Commissioner with four others, to revise and codify the laws of the State. The mother of Royal A. Ferris is a native of the State of Kentucky; her maiden name was Mattie J. Crow; she was born and reared In Floydsburg, Oldham county, Kentucky. Her father, Andrew D. Crow, was one of the Kentucky volunteers who fought against the British army, under General Jackson at New Orleans, and aided in securing the great victory which ended the war of 1812. After the battle he was honorably discharged, and as a footman he sought his way, as best he could, through a vast wilderness, inhabited by Indians, back to his old Kentucky home. He was prosperous and prominent among his neighbors, living to the good old age of eighty-four years, loved and honored by all who knew him. His name, Andrew, was transmitted to the grandson, the subject of this sketch.

In the fall of 1854, Judge Ferris removed with his family from Jefferson to Waxahachie, Texas, then a small town, located near the clear, crystal waters of Waxahachie creek, and in the heart of a rich agricultural prairie country. Here health came back to the family, followed by continued and increasing prosperity. It was here that Royal A. was principally reared and educated. In the school room he was apt and quick to learn, standing generally at the head of his classes. His education was completed at the Kentucky Military Institute, located at Farmdale, near Frankfort, Kentucky, which was then under the skillful superintendence of Colonel R. T. P. Allen. His advancement and proficiency as a student was very marked, especially in mathematics, bookkeeping and the sciences. He left the institute quite a favorite with the teachers and his associates.

Returning to his home in Texas in 1870, he took employment at once in the private banking house of Ferris & Getzendaner, his father being the senior member of the firm. For a time, he there discharged the duties of both cashier and bookkeeper. In 1875, the father retired from the bank in favor of his son, Royal A., whereupon the name of the firm was changed to Getzendaner & Ferris, the son becoming the junior member. From 1875 to 1885, a period of ten years,

this banking house, under the skillful management of W. H. Getzendaner and Royal A. Ferris, as well as by honest and fair dealing with all persons, grew and prospered beyond expectation. It commanded the confidence of the entire business public, and its financial standing was unsurpassed by any other bank in the State.

It so happened that the track of the Houston & Texas Central railroad in Ellis county was located eleven miles east of Waxahachie, the county seat; and there began to be agitated the question of moving the courthouse and jail to some point on the railroad. It became necessary, therefore, to put on foot at once the construction of a tap railroad from Waxahachie. A charter for the purpose was obtained from the Legislature, and Royal A. Ferris was principally instrumental in bringing to a successful termination the building, equipping and running of the Waxahachie Tap railroad, which was made to connect the town of Waxahachie with the Houston & Texas Central railroad at Garrett. He went to the Eastern cities, taking with him the subsidy bonds granted by the city to the amount of $63,000, and sought to enlist railroad capitalists in the enterprise. Failing in this, he, together with Jeremiah Riorden, took the contract to build, equip, and operate the road upon the same terms offered to others. By the skillful management of Royal A., all financial difficulties were overcome, and the road was completely equipped and operated to the satisfaction of all parties, a complete triumph for Waxahachie. The Tap railroad proving to be a success, it very soon, by purchase, went into the hands of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad Company.

He was also chiefly instrumental in the organization of the Waxahachie Real Estate & Building Association, and was a large stockholder in it. This company purchased the grounds formerly occupied by the old and popular Rogers Hotel, and constructed thereon a large block of brick buildings, the second story of which was utilized for a hotel, bearing the name of the Rogers House, in honor of Major E. W. Rogers, who was the original founder of the town. This property still belongs to the company, and proves to be a good investment.

In 1885 the private bank of Getzendaner & Ferris was merged into a National Bank, named the Citizens' National Bank of Waxahachie, with a paid up capital of $100,000, Royal A. Ferris being a stockholder. It was about this time, however, that ambition led him to seek a larger field of operations. A very flattering offer was made for him to take charge of the Exchange Bank of Dallas, Texas, and manage its business, allowing him to become owner of a specified interest. The offer was accepted, and Royal A. Ferris became a citizen as well as an active business man of the young and growing city of Dallas.

Under his management, the Exchange Bank of Dallas greatly flourished, and continually grew in the confidence of the public. He became owner of a large share of the stock; and the charter from the State having but a short time to run was abandoned. In its stead, and under his direction, the National Exchange Bank of Dallas was chartered and organized, with a paid up capital of $300,000. In this bank also he was, and continues to be, a large stockholder; has been a director from the date of its organization, was its first vice-president, and managed the bank the first year. Heavy office work and close confinement began, in time, to wear manifestly upon his health and constitution, so that in 1888 a change became necessary. He therefore resigned as an active working official, continu-

ing, however, to serve as one of the directors, and to fill the position of second vice-president. It may be justly said, without derogating from others, that the National Exchange Bank of Dallas is indebted to Royal A. Ferris as much as to any other one person for its prosperous condition and present high standing in commercial circles.

After giving up office work in the bank, the street railway plants of Dallas commanded his attention. He obtained a controlling interest in the companies owning and operating the Main street and the San Jacinto street railway lines. At his suggestion and under his direction a consolidation was effected between those companies and the companies owning other lines, so as to form one company under the name of the Dallas Consolidated Traction Railway Company. He became president of the company in 1889, and has filled the position ever since. The increasing demand for street railway service in a new city, rapidly widening out in every direction, caused the company to enter largely upon railway construction, until they now own and operate about thirty miles of street railway, located upon the most important streets of the city. It is believed and expected that the early growth and development of the city will, in the near future, fully justify the adventure. It has, in any event, already contributed very largely to the city's advancement and prosperity; and the president of the Dallas Consolidated Traction Railway Company merits this day, and doubtless will receive, the commendation and support of every true friend of Dallas.

Mr. Ferris is classed as an active, public-spirited man. He assisted largely in setting on foot the Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition, and is one of the directors at this writing. Other enterprises might be named in which he has taken an active part.

In fraternal circles he also occupies a prominent place. He is Past Grand Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias; is also a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 80, at Waxahachie, Texas; and was once its representative to the Grand Lodge of the State.

On December 13, 1882, he was most happily married to Miss Lulu Brown, daughter of John T. Brown, then of Atlanta, Georgia. She was a beautiful, highly accomplished lady, and possessed of many lovable qualities. She was also an exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In less than one year from the marriage, when returning with her husband from a pleasure trip to Kentucky, she was overtaken by fatal illness on the way; and she had barely reached the loving arms of parents and friends at home when cruel, relentless death came and snatched her away. This was a sad, sad blow to the devoted husband! The wound then made has scarcely healed as yet.

The leading traits in the make-up of Royal A. Ferris are, an active, vigorous brain, quick, clear perception, honesty of purpose, strong will power, good executive ability, and genial good nature. He is yet in his prime. What he has accomplished in the past is a forecast of what may be expected in the future.

DR. BENJAMIN L. RAWLINS, a rising young physician of Dallas, was born in Dallas county, Texas, July 30, 1867, son of Roderick D. and Henrietta C. (Jacobs) Rawlins, a sketch of whom follows near by.

The Doctor attended school in Dallas. He read medicine for several years under the tutelage of the late celebrated Dr. Morton, well and favorably known as an eminent

physician of Dallas. He received his medical education at the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in May, 1889, since which time he has been successfully engaged in the practice of his profession. He is medical examiner for the Equitable Life and the Fidelity Mutual Insurance Companies, and is a member of Dallas County Medical Society and the Texas State Medical Association. He has identified himself with the Christian Church, but takes little interest in political matters.

PHOLT, M. D., a successful physician and surgeon, proprietor of Holt's Sanitarium, corner of Eighth street and Lancaster avenue, Oak Cliff, is a native of Upshur county, Texas.

His parents, L. E. and Elizabeth (Parker) Holt, were both natives of Bedford county, Tennessee, where they were both raised and married. They came to Texas in 1848. The father farmed for two years and then turned his attention to mercantile pursuits. He moved to Fort Worth in 1849 and there continued the mercantile business until the war opened, when he was obliged to discontinue. He and his brother-in-law, Daniel Parker, built the third store in Fort Worth, located on the corner of Main street and the public square. That building is still standing.

The father took part in the late war, enlisting at an early date and served as a private until the war closed. He was captured while detailed to take care of some wounded soldiers in northern Kentucky. He was soon after paroled, returned home and was soon exchanged and returned to the service. He has been in John H. Morgan's command, and while at home the command was captured in Ohio and disbanded. He served the remainder of the time under General Gano's command west of the Mississippi.

After the war he engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he continued during his active life. He is now retired and resides in Wheeler county with his daughter, Almeda Holt, aged sixty-eight years. His wife died in 1878, at the age of fifty-two years. They were both members of the Christian Church.

Our subject is the oldest of three children, all living. The second is Almeda, wife of J. S. Holt, residing on a farm in Wheeler county.

Daniel, the youngest, is living in Shackleford county, on a stock farm. His wife was *nee* Nettie Myers.

Our subject received his literary education at Fort Worth and Birdville, Texas. He studied medicine under Dr. J. D. Ray of Fort Worth. He attended a medical course at Cincinnati, Ohio, and then practiced for nine years. In 1884 he attended medical college at Indianapolis,—the Physio-Medical College of Indiana,—graduating therefrom in 1885. He then resumed practice at Bedford, Texas, remaining one year, from there going to Chico, where he practiced three years, then to Weatherford, where he practiced for three years, then removing to Oak Cliff, his present location, in April, 1892. He opened a sanitarium, where the outlook for his business is very promising. He treats every kind of disease that flesh is heir to, except contagious or infectious diseases. His business has been on the increase ever since his advent to the city.

He was married on October 3, 1877, to Miss Fannie Campbell, daughter of H. W. and N. F. Campbell, of Louisiana, Missouri. The Doctor and Mrs. Holt have one child,—Campbell,—who is still living. The wife

died February 15, 1884, aged twenty years; was a member of the Christian Church. The Doctor's second marriage was September 6, 1885, to Miss Ellen Bumpas, daughter of John Bumpas, one of the pioneers of Dallas county, coming here at an early date.

Both the Doctor and his estimable wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of the American Association of Physio-Medical Physicians and Surgeons. Dr. Holt contributes to the Physio-Medical Journal of Indianapolis, also to Sanative Medicine of Westerville, Ohio.

The Doctor is well read in the school of medicine in which he practices, his skill is acknowledged throughout the country, and it has brought him a large practice. In politics he supports the principles of the Democratic party, although he is no politician, the cares of his profession pressing upon him too heavily for that.

R. D. RAWLINS, of the firm of Moore & Rawlins, dealers in building material, 271 Elm street, Dallas, Texas, is a native of Greene county, Illinois, born June 10, 1842. His parents were Pleasant King and Lydia (Heaton) Rawlins, natives respectively of Indiana and of Pennsylvania, and early settlers of Illinois. The mother was a widow and had two children when she married Mr. Rawlins, and by him she had six children, viz.: Alexander, a merchant of Lancaster, Texas, married Georgia Rogers, Alma, being their only child; R. D., the subject of this sketch; John S., of Hutchins, Texas; Mary, wife of J. H. Ellis, resides on a farm near Lancaster; Lucy, wife of James I. Lavender, Lancaster, and Benjamin, deceased. The mother is a resident of Lancaster, and is now seventy-six years of age. She has been a devoted member of the Christian Church for many years. She is an estimable and most agreeable lady, having many dear friends among the old time residents of Dallas county.

R. D. Rawlins spent his early life on a farm, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1872. Since that time he has been variously employed. In 1878 he was elected Tax Assessor, and served four years, and previous to that time served four years as Deputy County Clerk.

In the fall of 1861 Mr. Rawlins enlisted as a private in Company F, Sixth Texas Cavalry, Ross's Brigade, and served about three and a half years. He participated in many of the leading engagements of the war, but was never wounded or taken prisoner.

After the war he was engaged in the official capacities already referred to, and for some years has been enterested in his present business. They have a large and growing trade, deal in doors, sash, blinds, moldings, lath, lime, cement, plaster, mixed paints, fire brick and clay, and manufacture stone flues and sewer pipe.

Mr. Rawlins was married in 1866 to Miss Henrietta C. Jacobs, youngest of the seven children born to Elder Lewis Jacobs, of the Baptist Church, the others being Mary, Anna, Eliza, Fanny, Mattie and Alice. Mr. and Mrs. Rawlins, have four children, namely: Dr. Benjamin L.; William H., married Miss Lallah Martin, of Fort Worth, and has one child, Lucile; Leola V., who is being educated at Columbia, Missouri, and Bertha Lee. Mrs. Rawlins is a member of the Christian Church.

Mr. Rawlins is one of the worthy citizens and respected pioneers of the county. He has experienced many of the inconveniences

connected with frontier life in Texas, has overcome obstacles and surmounted difficulties, and is now ranked with the most substantial men of his county. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, and in politics is a Democrat.

JAMES G. SAIMS, M. D., was born in the city of Belfast, Ireland, in the year 1838, and is the fifth of a family of nine children. In 1840 his parents, Sweip and Mary (Vance) Saims, emigrated to America with their children, and settled in the Susquehanna valley in Pennsylvania; there they lived until 1856, removing then to Asheville, North Carolina. The father was a linen maker by trade, and after coming to this country he built a linen and woolen factory, which he operated for several years; disposing of this interest he removed to Covington, Georgia, and built another large cotton and linen mill, with a flouring mill attached; here he conducted a large and important business, which was ended by the war; the entire plant was burned by Sherman on his march to the sea. The mother of our subject died in 1863, and the father survived her one year.

Dr. Saims was in Tennessee at the beginning of the Civil war, and remained there until the proclamation of Jefferson Davis. Being in sympathy with the North, he started to go through the Union lines, but was taken prisoner, and detained in the jail at Cleveland, Tennessee, for three months. At the end of that time he was released and furnished with a pass to Cumberland Gap; thence he went to Louisville, Kentucky, and to Nashville, Tennessee; there he has detained several months, and in August, 1863, he was commissioned by Andrew Johnson to organize a company for service; this he did, and was then commissioned First Assistant Acting Surgeon, a position he held until compelled by a most painful accident to resign. In mounting a spirited horse he was thrown and severely wounded. After two weeks he sent in his resignation, and at the end of five months he was able to resume his duties. He went to Nashville, and was employed in the Revenue Department until he was honorably discharged in April, 1863.

His early education was acquired from any available source, and later he took a course at Sand Hill Academy, six miles from Asheville, North Carolina, finishing his literary studies at Norwood College, Asheville. He took his first course of medical lectures at Atlanta, Georgia, and was graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

After the war was ended, he began the practice of his profession at Scottsborough, Alabama, but continued there only a short time. He next went to Jasper, Tennessee, and thence to Dunlap, Tennessee, and thence to Chattanooga; in this city he resided until 1876, when he removed to Alvarado, Texas; here he practiced two years, going at the end of that time to Lancaster, Texas, where he remained only one year. About this time his health failed and he went to Hot Springs, Arkansas, for medical treatment. After his restoration he settled in Perryville, Arkansas, and resumed his professional work. At the end of two years he came to Dallas, where he has since resided, devoting his time and attention to professional labors. He is now Surgeon on the United States Pension Board for the Dallas district.

Dr. Saims was married to Miss Minerva A. Larkin, a daughter of Henry Larkin of Franklin county, Tennessee. Mr. Larkin was a Presbyterian minister; his death occurred in 1864. The Doctor and his wife have had

born to them three children, and after these little ones were added to the household the mother lost her mind, and was pronounced incurably insane. Dr. Saims was married a second time, January 23, 1880, to Mrs. Walters, a daughter of Thomas Howell, a merchant of Lancaster, Texas, who died in 1879.

Dr. Saims is a member of Olive Lodge, No. 75, and is Surgeon of George H. Thomas Post, G. A. R. He affiliates with the Republican party. He represented Franklin county, Tennessee, in the Legislature of that State one term, from 1865. He is one of the leading members of the medical profession in Dallas county, and is a liberal supporter of home industry. His wife belongs to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

WM. C. HILL, a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county, was born in Franklin, Simpson county, Kentucky, April 5, 1846, the sixth in a family of ten children born to Isaac and Pauline (Carter) Hill, natives of Virginia and Tennessee. The father, a mechanic by trade, was married in Tennessee, and in an early day located at Franklin, Kentucky. In 1861 he started for Texas and died en route at Shreveport, Louisana, in September, and the mother and youngest daughter, Amanda, also died about the same time, from fever contracted en route. Our subject and his sister, Mrs. C. G. Gracey, were then left alone, but were taken care of by their brother-in-law, J. P. Goodnight.

In 1862, in Dallas county, Mr. Hill enlisted in Company K, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, for three years, or during the war, and was confined principally in Arkansas and Missouri. He was also in the Red River campaign in Louisiana, and at the close of his service he returned to Dallas county and followed teaming about four years. In 1871 he engaged as clerk for Uhlman & Co., where he also remained four years, and in May, 1875, Mr. Hill engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business. In November, 1882, he was elected County Clerk of Dallas county and served until 1888, since which time he has been engaged in breeding fine stock. He has a large stock ranch of 3,000 acres in Dallas county, where he is principally engaged in breeding trotting horses and mules, and also in raising graded shorthorn cattle. He has opened up Fairview addition to this city, has made many profitable investments in land in Dallas, and is one of the directors in the American National Bank, of this city. In August, 1885, Mr. Hill bought a lot and built a fine residence on Guston avenue, where he now resides. Politically, he votes with the Democratic party, and in 1877 was elected Alderman of this city, which position he resigned after one year. Socially, he is a member of Tannehill Lodge, A. F. & A. M., in which he has passed all the chairs; of Dallas Chapter, No. 47, R. A. M.; of Dallas Commandery, No. 6, and of the K. of P., Cœur de Lion Lodge, No. 70. Both Mr. and Mrs. Hill are members of the East Dallas Baptist Church.

Mr. Hill was married in Ellis county, Texas, in July, 1875, to Lena Bullard, a native of Missouri, and daughter of John Bullard, a native of Tennessee. Mrs. Hill's mother, *nee* Parmelia Hodges, was a native of Tennessee, and died about 1858, in Missouri. The father afterward emigrated with his slaves to Ellis county, settling first near the Louisana line in Texas, and later near Waxahachie, where he bought land. He died at the home of Mr. Hill in Dallas, in

October, 1876. Our subject's father was prominent in political matters, in Kentucky and served as an officer for many years. He was well and favorably known, and was a church member, though not very active; his wife was a church member from girlhood days and was a good and excellent woman.

R. M. SCRIPTURE, 214 Houston street, Dallas, forms the subject of this biography. He has been identified with the best interests of Dallas county since 1872, and is justly entitled to representation in this volume.

R. M. Scripture was born in Saline county, Missouri, January 6, 1850. His father, C. B. Scripture, was a native of New Hampshire. His grandfather, Charles Scripture, died in New Hampshire in 1885, aged ninty-seven years. They were of Puritan ancestry. At the age of eighteen years C. B. Scripture went to Norfolk, Virginia, and there in 1841 was married to Miss Elizabeth Wright, a native of that place and a daughter of Captain Wright, who was lost at sea, and who was a member of a family of seafaring people. Mrs. Scripture was educated in Boston. In 1844, Mr. and Mrs. Scripture emigrated to Missouri and settled in Saline county, where he followed the milling business, both flouring and lumbering. During the war, in 1863, he was burned out, and all of his property destroyed. Previous to this he had been engaged in the manufacture of wagons. In 1868 he came to Texas and located in Elmo, where, in 1873, the family joined him. In 1873 they took up their abode in Dallas, and in this city the parents passed away, the father dying August 15, 1883, at the age of sixty-five years, and the mother in 1880, aged sixty-one.

After coming to Texas, R. M. Scripture engaged in the mercantile business at Dallas and at Denton for about eight years, following this business until 1890, and in connection with it has also been farming. He has a landed estate of 700 acres. He was married October 2, 1878, to Miss Fanny E. Horton, a daughter of James Horton, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this work. They have had six children, two of whom are living: Blanch O. and Reginald M.

Mr. Scripture is a member of the K. of P., R. L. of H. and K. of H. Politically he is a Democrat.

W. R. HUGHES, a mail carrier, of East Dallas, was born in middle Tennessee, Murray county, in 1850, the eldest of five children, born to William H. and Zuleka (Kittrell) Hughes, natives of South and North Carolina. The father, who was educated for a Methodist minister, was married at Mount Pleasant, Tennessee, and in the fall of 1852 he came to Dallas county, settling in Precinct No. 1, where he bought and improved a farm, and also followed the ministry. He assisted in building the Cochran Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church, and later moved into the city of Dallas. During the war he was Presiding Elder of this and adjoining counties, and is now stationed at Pilot Point, Texas. In 1882 Mr. Hughes laid out Hughes' addition to the city of Dallas, which contained about nine acres, and was located in the eighth and ninth wards.

The subject of this sketch, W. R. Hughes, was reared to farm life, and educated in the schools of Columbia, Tennessee. In 1852

he came to Dallas county, and in 1885 was appointed mail carrier of East Dallas, which position he has since filled. He has taken an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and socially is a member of the Knights of the Golden Eagle. He has witnessed the complete growth of Dallas, and has always taken an active interest in everything for the good of the city and county. Mr. Hughes was married at Farmers' Branch, in 1887, to Miss Belle Gilberts, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of S. H. and Julia (Richey) Gilbert, natives of Mississippi and Tennessee. They came to Dallas county at an early day, settling at Farmers' Branch, where the mother died in 1881, and the father in 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Hughes have one child, William Gilbert. Mrs. Hughes is a member of the Methodist Church.

THOMAS WILKINSON, Chief of the Fire Department of Dallas, was born in Alexandria, Virginia, in 1836, but was brought up in Maryland. On the maternal side he belongs to the old family of Oldham of Baltimore. In that city he learned the trade of foundryman and machinist, and afterward followed his trade at Baltimore and Cumberland, Maryland. In 1876 he he came to Dallas, where he was soon chosen a member of the Fire Department. In Baltimore he had been a member of the old Volunteer Fire Brigade, that was one of the foremost in the United States. It was in that company that he learned those lessons which have made him one of the most efficient of chiefs. He was promoted to his present position in 1887. Under his control the Dallas Fire Department stands first in the South and West. He has a total of forty-four assistants, and a more willing and alert band of firemen it is impossible to find. Mr. Wilkinson sleeps constantly at his post, and the fireman must be a rapid mover who gets into action quicker than he. He attends the annual meetings of the National Association of Fire Engineers of the United States, and keeps abreast with the times. The chief officers of the Fire Department are the chief, assistant chief, city electrician and six captains. The steamers and outfit are the best and kept in perfect condition. She stations are models of neatness, and taken all together Dallas has reason to be proud of its Fire Department.

Mr. Wilkinson has been a Freemason for twenty-six years a member of the K. of H. and also is a Knight of Pythias, and a member of the Uniformed Rank, K. of P. He has also been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church from his youth.

He married October 4, 1859, Miss Caroline Wilson. The Wilson family is one of the oldest and most favorably known families in Maryland. Her parents are Edward and Elizabeth Wilson. The home of our subject and wife has been blessed in the birth of seven children, four of whom are living.

The only son and youngest of the family died unnamed at the age of seven days.

The others in order of their births are:

Susan Elizabeth, who married Edward Long. She died at the age of nineteen years.

Eliza J., wife of Zane C. Hinkle. They reside on a farm, in Allegany county, Maryland. They have two children.

Ettie May, wife of Edward Daniels. They reside in Dallas. Frank is their only living child.

Emma, their fourth child, died in Dallas, at the age of fourteen. She was a most interesting child, loved and respected by a host of friends and acquaintances.

Annie M., wife of W. D. Mitchell. They reside in Dallas. Their two living children are Carrie and Laura. Thomas, the only son, is deceased.

Nora L. is the wife of James Schoolfield, superintendent Electric Light & Power Company of Dallas. Their two living children are: Jessie and Lillie May. They have two sons deceased.

Mr. Wilkinson's mother, Mrs. Edward Wilson, died when the former was six years of age. Mrs. Wilson's maiden name was North, daughter of Squire John North. The latter raised Mrs. Wilkinson after the death of her mother.

Our subject's father was Thomas Wilkinson, who was born in England and came to America with his parents, Thomas and Jane (Scott) Wilkinson, when he was eight years of age. He served an apprenticeship of five years as foundryman and machinist in Baltimore. He was presumed to be one of the best mechanics the State of Maryland ever produced. He was a natural genius and mechanic. He moved to Cumberland, Maryland, and there went into the foundry business, in which he remained seventeen years, then purchased and moved to a farm in the same county and there died, December 31, 1877. He was born in 1810.

Our subject's mother was Susan R. Oldham. She was a cousin of Bishop Roberts, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Her mother was a cousin of Reverdy Johnson. Susan R. died November 18, 1884, aged eighty years. She was a devout Methodist from early childhood. Her parent's house was the home of the Methodist Episcopal ministers for more more than half a century.

Our subject is the third in a family of five children, namely:

Joseph, the oldest, died at four years of age.

Angelina P., was the wife of Henry Keller; both are deceased. Charles T. is their only living child.

George W. died in the Federal army. He was in the first battle of Bull Run. He died in 1861, from diseases contracted in the army. He was commissioned Lieutenant. He died at Hagerstown, Maryland, at the age of twenty-two years.

Eliza J., wife of David R. Beall of Cumberland, Maryland. Both are still living.

Mrs. Thomas Wilkinson is the second in a family of four children. She is a most worthy and deserving woman, a lady of culture and good mental attainments. She joined the church in early life, and lovingly has continued its communion ever since.

Maria, the oldest, married Jonathan Dicken. The latter is deceased. Her second marriage was to Owen Willison. They reside in Davis, West Virginia.

Susan, the third child, is the wife of Benjamin Robertson. They reside in Cumberland, Maryland. He was a member of the Second Mayland United States Volunteer Infantry. He served as private four years.

Elizabeth, the next, is the wife of Summerfield Hendrickson. They reside on a farm near Hazen, Allegany county, Maryland.

Mrs. Wilkinson has been an officer in the W. C. T. U., also in the W. R. C. for some time. She is prominent and active in all church work in its various organizations and is on several committees at present writing.

James Oldham, our subject's maternal grandfather's brother, was a Lieutenant in the war of 1812. Our subject has been president of the Fire Relief Association of Dallas Fire Department since its organization in 1885. This organization has done great good among the firemen of the city. It is in a flourishing condition at present writing, having a surplus

in the treasury of $900. John North (Mrs. Wilkinson's grandfather) was in the war of 1812 as private. Benjamin Wilkinson our subject's uncle was is the Mexican war and was killed at Point Isabel.

As a man and citizen, Mr. Wilkinson is held in high esteem for this strict integrity and sterling qualities of head and heart.

JOHN V. HUGHES, a prominent business man of Dallas, and president of the Hughes Bros. Manufacturing Company, 717 south Ervay street, is a native of Mecklenburg county, Virginia, born October 17, 1858. His parents are Dr. F. E. and Mary Elizabeth (Veneble) Hughes, the father a native of Kentucky, the mother of Virginia. Dr. F. E. Hughes is the founder of the manufacturing house that bears his name. He emigrated from Kentucky to the Lone Star State, in 1850, locating at Indianola, where he practiced his profession very successfully for a period of twenty years, with the exceptions of a short residence in Virginia, and during the late war. In August, 1872, he moved to the flourishing young city of Dallas, leaving a large and lucrative practice, besides having charge of the marine, city and county hospitals. He was quarantine physician of Matagorda bay, and by the request of the Governor of Texas, assisted by his nephew, Dr. H. K. Leake, he formulated the quarantine laws of the State, which were passed by the State Legislature; subsequent to which, at the suggestion of Dr. L. A. Edwards, Medical Director and Surgeon of the United States Army, stationed at San Antonio, he submitted his views on national quarantine and board of health to Surgeon General Barnes at Washington, District of Columbia, which met with the views of that high functionary, and were by him brought to the attention of the United States Congress and became a law, which has been the means of almost totally excluding yellow fever from this Government from that date. The old gentleman takes great pleasure in showing to his friends the files of this correspondence, which he has carefully preserved.

Locating in Dallas, he at once entered on a large and laborious practice, which in the course of eight years so impaired his health that he was compelled in 1880 to retire. Having a natural fondness for chemistry and hygiene, he decided to teach his sons the art of combining and manufacturing pure and healthful food and beverages, in which he has most admirably succeeded. He is now nearing the dead line of the psalmist, and has retired from business upon ample means with which to spend the evening of his life in comfort, and in counseling and gladdening the hearts of his children and numerous grandchildren. As an honored citizen and worthy pioneer, Dr. Hughes deserves and receives the respect of all who know him, and is held in high esteem for his many excellencies of character.

Mr. J. V. Hughes was educated at Southwestern University, Georgetown, Texas. He went into the mercantile business soon after, and of late years has been connected with the manufactory which bears his name. They manufacture baking powder, extracts, cider, ales, mineral water, clarine, fruit preserves, jellies, fruit butters, fruit vinegar, relishes, cordials, bitters and ground spices. They act on the principle, and a very true one too, that Texas can manufacture goods of equal quality and as low, if not lower, in price than their Northern brothers. Their goods being manufactured in Texas, are sold principally in the

J. M. Worrell.

Southern States. If parties can get equal value for their investment, then why not patronize home industries? Why should any one send his money North or in any other direction, when he can get goods of equal value at home? This is a question every Dallasite should answer: Why not patronize home industries?

Mr. Hughes was married in 1885, to Miss Anna Laura Curl, daughter of John and Julia Curl, the latter a daughter of Judge Taylor, an Englishman very honorably noted in early Texas history. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Texas Independence. He was a noted man and worthy in his day. Mr. Hughes has four cheery children who are the joy and pride of the household. Their names are: Henry Curl, Ethel, Julia and Anna Laura. Mrs. Hughes is a member of the Catholic Church. Mr. Hughes has been identified with the growth, development and progress of the city during all his mature years, and is now one of its prominent and prosperous citizens.

J. M. HOWELL, proprietor of the Dallas Nursery and Greenhouse, has been prominently identified with the horticultural interests of Texas for some years, and by his superior knowledge and experience in this branch of industry has gained an enviable reputation.

Mr. Howell was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, August 2, 1849, the youngest of a family of ten children. His parents, Patton and Nancy (Routh) Howell, were natives respectively of Knox and Jefferson counties, Tennessee. His father was an edge-tool and wagon manufacturer, and followed that business all through life. In 1863 he emigrated to North Carolina, and from there to Alabama, where his death occurred, in 1868. The mother died in Tennessee, in 1857. In those States the subject of this sketch was reared, receiving the most of his education in Alabama. He learned the carpenter's trade and worked at it for some years. In 1870 he came to Texas, an employé of a nursery firm, and since that time has been engaged in the horticultural business here. He first spent one year in Collin county, and from there came to Dallas county. He located in the city of Dallas in 1872, and, under the firm name of Howell & Thomas, started a nursery on McKinney avenue, the first nursery in this county and about the first in northern Texas. They continued on McKinney avenue until the fall of 1877, when they were eaten out by grasshoppers. In 1882 he established his present business, beginning with fruits of all kinds, and about 1887 adding the greenhouse. His first plant was only 10 x 20 feet; he now has about 6,000 feet of glass. About fifty acres are devoted to fruit, and altogether he has 243 acres, all under a good state of cultivation.

Mr. Howell was married in March, 1877, to Julia Routh, a native of Collin county, Texas, and a daughter of Rev. Jacob and Lodemia A. (Campbell) Routh, natives of Tennessee. Her father, a Baptist minister, came to Collin county, Texas, in 1852, and settled near Plano on a farm. He made that place his home until the time of his death, in 1879. Her mother still resides on the old homestead there. This union has been blessed with the birth of five children, namely: Nannie Pauline, Roy Patton, Lee Morgan, Earle Ragan and John Marion.

At one time Mr. Howell was editor of the horticultural department of the *Farm and Ranch*, in Dallas, and suggested the organi-

zation of the Horticultural Society of the State of Texas. In that organization he has taken an active interest. He has served as Treasurer of the Central Texas Horticultural Society, and is now President of the State Horticultural Society. Recently he has been appointed chief of the horticultural exhibit of Texas at the World's Fair in Chicago. He has attended many of the different horticultural meetings throughout Texas, and has frequently addressed them.

In politics Mr. Howell has also taken an active part, affiliating with the Democratic party. In 1874 he was Alderman from the Second Ward of Dallas; represented the Eighth Ward from 1889 to 1891; served as a member of the School Board in 1888.

Mrs. Howell is a member of the Baptist Church.

WILLIAM H. LEWIS, Sheriff of Dallas county, was born in Georgia, the son of E. B. Lewis, who was a native of South Carolina and a farmer. William H. was reared in the latter State and educated in the public schools, completing his course in the high school at Anderson, South Carolina. At the age of sixteen years he came to Texas, and for awhile was employed on a farm; next he was in the employ of the Texas Pacific Railroad Company, and next was Deputy Assessor, appointed by R. D. Rawlins. He was continued in office as Sheriff until 1886; was then Constable for Precinct No. 1 for a short time, but the same year was elected Sheriff of Dallas county on an independent Democratic ticket, by a majority of 800, and two years later he was re-elected by 3,200 majority! and again in 1890, he was the first man ever elected in Dallas county to the third term. He has in his employ eleven men, and probably no office in the State is conducted with greater satisfaction to the public. Politically he is a stalwart Democrat. He is unmarried, is a Knight of Pythias, a Knight Templar, and a member of the order of Elks.

WILLIAM H. BOALES, a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, in 1820, a son of James and Elizabeth (Bradshaw) Boales, natives of Ireland. The father left his country in an early day, and after being twelve months on the water he landed in New York, then went to Christian county, Kentucky, where he engaged in farming. William H. was reared in that county, and aided in opening up the home farm. In 1853 he came to Dallas county, Texas, and bought 144 acres of partly improved land, north of Dallas, which he has since improved, and the whole place is now under a good state of cultivation.

Mr. Boales was married in Kentucky, in 1850, to Parmelia Gordon, a native of Christian county, and a daughter of William and Louisa Gordon, early pioneers of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Boales have four living children, viz.: Mary Jane, now Mrs. William Ferris, of Brownsville, Texas: Mr. Ferris is deputy Sheriff most of the time; Katie, wife of Jacob Waymer, of Dallas; Elizabeth, now Mrs. V. Boales, of East Dallas, and Hiram H., a resident of this county. The mother died in 1870, and in 1878 Mr. Boales married Esther Santifer, a native of Mississippi, who came to this county in 1879. By this union there is one child, Willie. Mr. Boales has taken an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and, religiously,

is a Deacon of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church: his wife is a member of the Baptist Church. For twenty years Mr. Boales knew many men in and about Dallas, but since then times have changed. He never aspired to office but attended strictly to the best interests of his farm. On his coming to Dallas deer and antelope were plentiful and at night would come up and sleep with the cows.

G. T. HAWPE, a progressive farmer and stock-raiser of Precinct No. 1, was born in the city of Dallas, Dallas county, Texas, in 1852, and is the seventh of a family of children of T. C. and Electa (Underwood) Hawpe, natives of Georgia and New York respectively. At an early day the father removed to Tennessee, where he was married, and in 1845 he came to Dallas county, and here his wife died. He took up a tract of 640 acres near Rylie, and made some improvements on the place. Later he sold out and went to Dallas city. He soon became prominently connected with local politics, and served as Mayor of Dallas city, as Sheriff and Clerk of the county, and as Justice of the Peace. When the war broke out he raised a regiment in Dallas county, and served as Colonel two and a half years. He was killed in Dallas city, in August, 1865. He was one of the most enterprising and energetic of men, and was possessed of the qualities of mind that settle countries, found cities, and establish governments. His wife survived him until January 29, 1876.

The subject of this notice was reared and educated in Dallas. He was trained to the occupation of a farmer, and has followed that calling all his life. He owns a small tract of land near Dallas, which he has improved, and it is now in a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Hawpe was married in Dallas county in 1876, to Miss Laura E. Sypert, a native of the county, and a daughter of James and Nancy (Thompson) Sypert. Her parents were natives of Tennessee, but removed to Eastern Texas in 1842. Ten years later they came to Dallas county, and first located in the city of Dallas. Afterward they removed to a farm in the county, where they passed the remainder of their lives. Both passed away in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Hawpe are the parents of six children: Nannie Lou, Zula, Ada Ethel, Electa, George A., Cora, and the last a boy, Raymond Grigsby. They are members of the Christian Church, and stand high in the social circles of the county. They have witnessed many changes in the country, and have largely assisted in the development of many of the most worthy enterprises of the county. Mr. Hawpe has never taken an active interest in politics, but has not failed to discharge his duty as a loyal citizen by exercising his right of suffrage. He adheres to the principles of the Democratic party, and is a member of the Farmers' Alliance.

HARRY L. KYLE, M. D., of Dallas, was born in Madison, Jefferson county, Indiana, August 16, 1846, a son of Dr. James W. and Sarah (Bantz) Kyle, the former a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, and the latter of Indiana. In his younger days the father was an itinerant minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the Kentucky Conference. Later, he engaged in the study of medicine, and graduated at the University of Kentucky about the year 1850, his principal instructor being the late Dr. Samuel Groce, Professor of Surgery in that

college. The Doctor and his wife were widely known and universally respected as pioneer settlers. They were devout and worthy members of the Methodist Church, and their names were associated with many circumstances connected with early Methodism in their locality. The father removed to Indiana about 1849, settling at Paris, where he was engaged in the drug business for a time, and during the last twenty-five years of his active life he practiced medicine at North Vernon. He is still living, an honored resident of that city, aged about seventy-six years. His wife died there in 1857, at the age of twenty-nine years. They were the parents of four children: Harry L., our subject; Kate, wife of W. S. Prather, Mayor of North Vernon for several years. She died in 1882, aged twenty-eight years, leaving two children: Harry Lee and Walter W.; Thomas W., the next in order of birth, resides in California; and Edwin V. married Miss Jennie Reed, of Lexington Kentucky.

Harry L. Kyle was educated in the public schools of North Vernon, in the Seminary at Hanover, and the Franklin College, at Franklin. He studied medicine with his father four years, and later, in the spring of 1866, graduated at the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery. He practiced in his native town for over three years, and then, on account of ill health, went to Edgefield Junction, Tennessee, and a few months later came to Texas, landing in Dallas county, January 24, 1871. Dr. Kyle was engaged in practice at Frankfort, in the northern part of the county, until 1890, when he came to this city. While in Indiana he was examined in several insurance companies, and since his residence in this State he has met with good success.

He was married on Christmas eve, 1878, to Miss Carrie M. Harper, a daughter of Major John E. Harper, of Denton county, Texas. He now resides at Pilot Point, with his wife and family. They reared ten children, seven of whom are now living, Mrs. Kyle being the eldest in the order of birth. She is a member of the Baptist Church, and her husband of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has been a member of the Masonic order for the past twenty years, and has filled many of the offices of the lodge, such as Senior and Junior Warden, Secretary, etc. In addition to his unquestioned professional skill, the Doctor is a gentleman of kind and genial disposition and courteous manner, which gains him sincere friends in whatever community his lot is cast.

GEORGE FULLER, a gardener of West Dallas, is a native of the village of Wickham, Cambridge, England, and a son of George and Hannah (Johnson) Fuller, the former a native of Wickham, Cambridge, and the latter of Isleham, Cambridge. The parents came to Canada in 1877, and they now reside in the province of Ontario, where the father is a plain old English farmer. The parents had eleven children: Ann, wife of Thomas Palmby, of Ontario, Canada; Johnson, a resident of Hardin county, Iowa; Elias, of Ontario, Canada; George, our subject; Maria, married and living in Hardin county, Iowa; Martha, now Mrs. John Fuller, of Hardin county; Ruth, deceased; Mina, wife of William Baily, of Iowa; Lizzie, now Mrs. Thomas Stephens, of Dallas; and Eliza, deceased.

George Fuller, the subject of this sketch, was born May 3, 1845, and was reared and educated in his native country. In 1874, he came to America, and in 1874 to Texas,

settling in Bryan, where he resided until August, 1877. The next year and a half he was engaged in gardening in Dallas, and afterward bought about four acres in South Dallas, where he engaged in that occupation on his own account. He subsequently sold this and bought seven acres in West Dallas, where he now resides.

Mr. Fuller was married in England, November 5, 1869, to Emily, a daughter of Uriah and Mary Howlett. Mrs. Fuller, a native of the village of Wickham, Cambridge, is the youngest of three children now living: Mary, now the wife of Samuel Sutherville, resides on the Isle of Ely, county of Cambridge, England; and Eliza is the wife of James Dennis, and resides in the village of Wickham. Mr. and Mrs. Fuller have had four children: Zephaniah, who was born in England, died in Bryan, this State; Burnas, also deceased in Bryan; and May and Ada were born in Dallas, where they still reside.

R. H. JENKINS, proprietor of a saloon at No. 159 Main street, was born in Dallas county in 1860, the ninth of ten children born to William and Cynthia (Thomas) Jenkins, natives of Alabama and Tennessee respectively. The parents were married in the latter State, and in 1845 came to this county, where the father took up a headright. His death occurred in Dallas county in November, 1871, and the mother still resides on the old homestead.

The subject of this sketch was reared to farm life to the age of fourteen years, after which he came to Dallas and engaged in the drug business for Dr. Cochran. In 1879–'80 he was Deputy Postmaster at Dallas; in 1881–'82 was engaged as mail agent for the Texas Pacific & International Railroad; from 1882 to 1887 was traveling salesman for L. Craddock, a wholesale liquor dealer; and in 1887 he began his present business. Mr. Jenkins was also Foreman of the Volunteer Fire Department for about six years. Politically, he votes with the Democratic party, and socially, is a member of the Independent Order of Red Men. He has been identified with the interests of Dallas since fourteen years of age, and has always taken an active part in everything for the good of the city and county.

GEORGE WILKINS, D. D. S., Dallas, Texas, was born in the State of North Carolina, in 1856, and is a son of George and Elizabeth (Cranfield) Wilkins, who were descended from English ancestors. In his youth he went to Indiana, and there grew to maturity, attaining an excellent standing as a thoroughgoing young business man. His tastes naturally inclining to a profession, he took a course of medical lectures in Indianapolis. During this time he developed a considerable mechanical genius, and turned his attention to dentistry. He studied with Dr. Haskell, of Chicago, and after a thorough course he began the practice of the profession. In 1878 he came to Texas and practiced in some of the leading cities of the State. After ten years he had attained a reputation for skill and conscientious dealings that placed him in the front ranks of the profession. He removed to Dallas, where he was soon established in business. He has ever been an industrious student, and has made some discoveries and improvements in the methods of treatment and filling of teeth which have been adopted by the profession. He has a well-equipped laboratory in which

he employs men of ability and experience, and turns out some of the most perfect productions He is one of the numerous examples of what may be expected from Young America, and he is certainly deserving of the reward he is daily receiving. He is wholly absorbed in his professional and scientific studies, and gives little thought to political questions.

Dr. Wilkins was married in May, 1881, to Miss Reavis, of North Carolina, a lady of unusual abilities. She is an active member of the Baptist Church.

T. J. MANN, a contractor and plasterer of Dallas, was born in Muhlenburg county, Kentucky, January 10, 1851, the eldest of five children born to J. B. and Sally Ann (Ingram) Mann, natives of Virginia. The father was married in Kentucky, where he had settled in an early day, and a short time afterward removed to Henry county, Missouri, in 1876 to Dallas county, and in 1878 to Williamson county, Texas, where he still resides. The mother died in Henry county, Missouri, in 1871. Our subject was reared to farm life in Marion county, Illinois, and learned his trade in Sedalia, Missouri, and followed the same for some years. He came to Dallas in 1877, and followed farming in that county, near Lancaster, one year, after which he returned to Sedalia and followed his trade. In 1886 he came again to Dallas, where he has since been engaged in contracting. Among his principal buildings are the Kimply, Dargan and Scollard, and among the principal residences may be mentioned those of T. E. Eakin, Colonel William J. Keller, J. S. Moss, C. B. Gillespie, Judge McCormick, Colonel J. B. Simpson, John E. Myer, and many of less note. Mr. Mann uses the Acme cement, which is the hardest plaster known, and he was the first to use a car-load of lime in Dallas.

He was married in Windsor county, Missouri, in 1871, to Miss Mary Susan Blanchard, a native of Kentucky, and daughter of M. D. and Catharine (Browning) Blanchard, natives of Kentucky. The parents settled at Deep Water, Henry county, Missouri, where they now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Mann have had four children: Bertha; Freddie, who died in 1885, at the age of nine years; Katie Belle, who died at the age of fourteen months; and an infant, deceased at the age of ten months. Mr. Mann votes with the Democratic party, and takes an active interest in politics. Socially he is a member of Tannehill Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M.; Dallas Chapter, No. 47, R. A. M.; Cœur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P., in which he is Past Chancellor; Cœur de Lion Division, No. 5, Uniformed Rank, K. of P.

GENERAL JOHN S. GRIFFITH, the subject of this sketch, was born in Montgomery county, Maryland, June 17, 1829, and is a son of Michael B. and Lydia R. (Crabb) Griffith, natives of Maryland. The maternal grandfather was General Jeremiah Crabb of Annapolis, Maryland. The parents of John S. removed to Missouri in 1835, and in 1839 went to San Augustine, Texas. The father was not successful in business, so that our subject received a limited education, and was early in life thrown upon his own resources. There were six children in the family, of whom he is the third-born, and they received the greater part of their

instruction from their mother in the evenings when they were gathered around the pine-knot fire after the day's work was done. John S. was trained to agricultural pursuits, but in 1850 he secured a position as clerk with John A. Winn in San Augustine, Texas, and continued there for twelve months. He was then ready to go into business on his own account, and for five years he carried on a thriving and profitable trade. He then disposed of this business, and invested in a stock ranch in Rockwall county, and removed thence in 1859, which he managed until the begining of the Civil war. In 1861 he enlisted in the Sixth Texas Cavalry, and was made Lieutenant Colonel in the start. In 1863 he returned to his home from ill health, and was elected a member of the Legislature to represent Kaufman, Van Zandt and Henderson counties. In the same year he was appointed Brigadier General by Governor Murrah, and organized a brigade of Texas State Troops and held the position until the close of the war. He was again sent to the State Legislature, representing Kaufman, Van Zandt, Rains and Wood counties. In 1876, he removed to Terrell, Kaufman county, Texas. He came to Dallas county in the year 1889 and located in Oak Cliff, where he has since been engaged in farming and the real-estate business. He made large investments in Oak Cliff, and has been one the most stanch supporters in founding this beautiful suburb.

General Griffith was married December 18, 1861, to Miss Emily Simpson, a daughter of John J. and Jane M. Simpson. She was born in Nacogdoches county, November 28, 1834, when Texas was under Mexican rule. Ten children were born of this union, three of whom are living: William C., Augustus B., and Emma, the wife of M. C. Roberts of Terrel. William C. is the father of four children, and Augustus B. has one child.

General Griffith is a member of Redland Lodge No. 2, A. F. & A. M. and and also belongs to the chapter and commandry; politically he is a Democrat of the most ardent type, and zealously supports all the true issues of Democracy. And as a result of strict business habits, and the expenditure of an energy that acknowledges no failure, he has acquired a large amount of property, and is still residing in Oak Cliff, Dallas county, Texas, and is respected and esteemed by all who know him for his candor and integrity.

R. D. MOXLEY general agent of the Washington Life Insurance Company, of New York for northern Texas, was born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, August 5, 1855, a son of Richard S. and Mary T. (Davidson) Moxley, natives of Virginia and Baltimore. The father was cashier for many years of the Louisville National Bank, was well known over the entire State, and was a resident of Louisville for about fifty years. He was one of the builders of the First Presbyterian Church, and later an officer in the College Street Presbyterian Church. His death occured in February, 1887, at the age of sixty-seven years. His widow still resides in Louisville, aged sixty-five years. Mr. Moxley was a man of good business qualifications, of the strictest integrity and was as highly respected as he was widely known. In him the truest and purest type of religious life were united.

R. D. Moxley, the eldest of four children, was educated in the public schools of Louisville, and was engaged in the bank with his father for about eight years. He then en-

gaged with the insurance company with which he is still connected. His work is altogether in Texas, and he represents one of the best companies in this line of business. Mr. Moxley was married in February, 1892, to Miss Leonard, a daughter of Mr. Leonard of New York city. Mr. and Mrs. Moxley are both members of the Presbyterian Church.

J. A. BROWN, the first Judge of Dallas city, was born in Marion county, Kentucky, February 2, 1855, the eldest of seven children born to Jerry M. and Lucy J. (Nash) Brown, natives of Kentucky. The parents were married in their native State, and in 1859 came to Dallas, where the father worked at the blacksmith's trade. In 1861 he enlisted in Colonel T. C. Hawpe's regiment, and was with his company until 1863, when he was detailed to come to Dallas and take charge of the Government shops, and was so engaged until the close of the war. Jerry Brown was elected Sheriff of this county in 1866, for two years, but after a short service was removed on account of being an obstruction to reconstruction. He was again elected in 1869, for a term of four years. His death occurred in November, 1879, and the mother now resides in Los Angeles county, California. Grandfather T. J. Nash came to this county in 1852, and settled on a farm in Precinct No. 4, which he improved. He was a member of the Secession Convention in 1860, was County Commissioner eight years; and his death occurred about 1881; his wife died in 1873. The father of our subject owned the land where the Windsor hotel is now located, and in 1866 he bought the old Darnell homestead on Columbia, between Jefferson and Market streets.

T. J. A. Brown, our subject, was reared in the city of Dallas, and educated at the Kentucky University, at Lexington, Kentucky, two years. After finishing his education he returned to this city and read law under the tutelage of Judge Coombes and John J. Good, and was licensed to practice law March 4, 1876. He formed a partnership with Colonel Nat. M. Burford, which continued until about 1887. Mr. Brown served two years as City Judge, two years as City Recorder, one year as Mayor, pro tem. was Alderman from April, 1886, to April, 1887, and from April, 1889 to 1891 as City Judge.

He was married in this city, in 1883, to Miss Ada Smith, and they have two children, —T. J. A. and Mabel. Mr. Brown has always been prominently identified with this county, and has witnessed the growth of Dallas from a population of 250 to its present magnitude. Socially he is a member of the order of Red Men at Dallas, and politically is identified with the Democratic party.

ELLIS COOMBES, JR., was born in Johnson county, Texas, November 23, 1863, and is a son of Judge Ellis Coombes. When an infant he was brought to Dallas county and was reared in Dallas, receiving his education in this city and in Ad Ran College, Thorp's Spring, Texas.

Mr. Coombes was married, September 1, 1881, to Miss Susie L. Hudson, a native of Johnson county, Texas, and a daughter of J. B. Hudson, now of Somervell county, this State, who came from Kentucky to Dallas county at an early day. After his marriage Mr. Coombes engaged in farming in Dallas

county, where he has continued in agricultural pursuits with the exception of three years spent in Ellis county. He settled on his present farm in 1888. To them five children have been born: Gano, William, Iva, Mina, and Benjamin F. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church, and his political relations are with the Democratic party.

GEORGE A. KNIGHT, United States Marshal for the Northern District of Texas, was born in the State of New York, where he passed his childhood and youth. He made the most of his educational opportunities, and what was lacking in training has been made up to him by that less gentle teacher. experience. At a comparative early age he began steamboating on the Ohio river, and continued the business for many years. He filled the position of clerk and pilot, and was made Captain before leaving the river. He became thoroughly familiar with the Ohio from its source to its mouth, and had many narrow escapes from dangers incident to river life.

At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in the One Hundred and Eighty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and carried his musket through three years of active service in camp and field. He trod his weary way through long marches, and participated in battles and sieges, passing into dangers and trials that are not met outside the battlefield. Upon the expiration of his term of enlistment he joined the One Hundred and Eighty-eight Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served until the surrender. He was never wounded and was never in the hospital. He was promoted successively to the rank of Captain, and afterwards served on General Van Cleve's Staff as Assistant Adjutant General. After the close of the conflict he returned to steamboating, but after a brief service he connected himself with the railrords south of the Ohio river, as transportation agent. He then entered upon a career that covered twenty years of active and faithful service; he traveled over every portion of the United States, gaining an unlimited fund of information on all railroad topics.

In 1882 Mr. Knight came to Texas as the Southwestern representative of the Pennsylvania company with headquarters at Dallas. He filled this position until 1887, when he connected himself with the 'Frisco Line in the capacity of Southwestern Passenger Agent with a jurisdiction over Texas, Louisiana, New Mexico and Indian Territory. He discharged the duties of this office with the usual zeal and energy that have characterized his transactions until his appointment as United States Marshal, his commission being signed within ten days of the application, on the 9th day of April, 1889, by President Harrison. His second commission, which is for four years, was signed January 27, 1890. He has 100,000 miles under his control as Marshal, and three federal courts, one at Waco, one at Graham, and one at Dallas. The services of from fifteen to eighteen deputies are required; but so perfectly are the forces organized that a greater number of criminals has been captured than in all previous administrations. He is mustering officer of the G. A. R., and the rapidly increasing membership is largely owing to his interest in the Post.

In 1865 Mr. Knight was married, and has six surviving children. The eldest son is Postmaster at Pecos City, Texas, and two

sons are assisting their father. The Captain is a stanch supporter of Republican principles. He is a man of the highest sense of honor and commands the respect and entire confidence of the community.

PLINY FISK TERNELL, a farmer and breeder of fine stock, is prominent among the substantial men of Dallas county, and his career thus far has been both honorable and successful. He was born in South Boston, Halifax county, Virginia, October 22, 1829, and was the seventh son and thirteenth child of sixteen children, born to James and Elizabeth (Talley) Ternell, both natives of the Old Dominion. Our subject's great-grandfather Ternell was an Italian, and his great-grandmother was an English lady; they emigrated to this country during the Revolutionary war. Grandfather Talley came from Scotland and settled in Virginia at a very early day.

Pliny F. Ternell's youth was spent on the farm, and with no opportunity to get an education until he was grown. Then he passed all his spare time in study, and attended school after he was thirty-two years of age, thus acquiring a good practical education. When twenty years of age, he engaged as a clerk in a boot and shoe store in Caswell county, North Carolina, remained there three years, and six months later embarked in business for himself, continuing this for eight years. August 9, 1852, he wedded Mrs. Mary Farthing, whose maiden name was Talley. In March, 1857, he united with the Missionary Baptist Church at Marion, Smith county, Virginia, and the same year was licensed to preach. He followed his ministerial duties until 1867, and during that time he went to Independence, Grayson county, Virginia, where he attended the academy for six months. In 1860, he began a course at Alleghany College, and was engaged in hard study there when the war broke out; he then served two years in the Confederate army. During the war he served under Floyd in the sanitary department for eighteen months, after which he returned to his old home in Virginia, and taught school in connection with his church duties, for three sessions. February 8, 1867, he left his native State and removed to Rutherford county, Tennessee, where he taught school and preached the gospel for some time. He subsequently started out on foot to engage in missionary work, and on the meeting of the association in the fall of 1868, he was employed at $500 per year to continue his work in Duck river and Concord associations. He continued with that charge one year and then accepted a call at Carrollton, Alabama, where he received a salary of $800 per year, and where he had charge of three churches. After this he was in William Jewell College, Clay county, Missouri, until sickness prevented him from remaining longer, and in 1871 he accepted an appointment from the Rome Mission Board of New York, to collect money for that mission, his field being the north half of Alabama and Mississippi. He worked at this one year and then sent in his resignation, so that he might come to Texas. He was then offered the same position and Texas as a field. He preached for eight years and managed a farm of 200 acres. His second marriage occurred October 21, 1874, to Miss Ann M. Daniel, a native of Kentucky, and the daughter of Rev. A. E. Daniel. Mr. Ternell retired from the ministry in 1883, after faithful service in the vineyard of the Lord, and after he had baptized several hun-

dred persons and married 200 couples. He is now engaged in raising thoroughbred horses, cattle and hogs, and his horses are numbered among the best in the county. Socially, he is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., S. of T., the Grange and the Farmers' Alliance. Politically, he is a Democrat. He is a self-made man and what he has accumulated in the way of this world's goods is the result of his good management and energy. He is now in his sixty-third year, still active in person and enjoying good health.

DAVID C. NANCE.—As a man of business, Mr. Nance's name is well known in Dallas county, and every step of his business career has been illustrated with acts of liberality and kindness. With each vital interest of his section and his people, he has been closely identified, and as a result he has the confidence of all who know him.

His father, Allen Q. Nance, was born in Kentucky, in 1813, in Green county, and in 1832 removed to Illinois. He came from Cass county, that State, to Dallas county, Texas, in 1852, settling a mile and a half northwest of De Soto, where he remained until his death in 1873. He was a self-made man, for he began the battle of life for himself with comparatively nothing, and at his death was in very comfortable circumstances. He was a Democrat, and was for many years a member of the Christian Church, in which he was Elder for a time. His wife, Elizabeth W., who was a daughter of Daniel Deeren, a native of Virginia, was born in Green county, Kentucky, in 1826, and in her early girlhood was left an orphan. In 1839 she went to Illinois with a brother-in-law, and there she married Mr. Nance, January 11, 1841. They had eleven children, viz.: David C.; Mary Jane, who died in 1890, the wife of James Reagan, of Brownwood, Texas; Columbus, who died in infancy; Gustavus A., who resides in Dallas county; Ellen, now the wife of George W. Bowman of Palo Pinto county; Anna L., the wife of William Horne of Dallas county; Sarah C., the wife of John Cruse of Calloway county, Missouri; Charles P., who resides in this county; Etta, the wife of Benjamin Brandenburg and a resident also of this county; John H., who died in infancy; and Lee, who died at the age of eight years.

The paternal grandfather, Zachariah Nance, was a Revolutionary soldier and served in the battles of Stony Point on the Hudson, July 15, 1779, and Yorktown from the 9th to the 19th of October following. He witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis at the latter place, seeing him hand up his sword. He was married twice,—first to Jane Wilkins of New Kent county, Virginia, in 1785, and lastly to Elizabeth Bingley, *nee* Morris, of James City county, Virginia, December 15, 1802, who became the paternal grandmother of the subject of this sketch.

The paternal great-grandfather, who also bore the name of Zachariah, and his wife, Susanna Duke Sherman, were early settlers near Jamestown, Virginia.

D. C. Nance was born in Cass county, Illinois, February 2, 1843, came to Texas with his parents in 1852, locating on a farm one and one-half miles northwest from De Soto. He remained with his parents until September, 1861, at which time he enlisted in the military service of the State, and subsequently of the Confederate States. He was a member of Company E, Twelfth Texas Dragoons, under command of Colonel W. H. Parsons, a brother of the Chicago anarchist, Albert Par-

sons. Mr. Nance was in the Cache river battle near the town of Cotton Plant, Arkansas, July 2, 1862, in which engagement his horse was killed under him and he himself sustained three severe wounds. He was captured also, and made his escape the same day. A peculiarity of this day's work is the fact that one of his wounds was made by the first ball fired in that battle.

During the winter following, he was engaged in the manufacture of gunpowder at Waxahachie, Texas, in answer to a requisition made by the Legislature of this State. In the spring of 1863, there was an explosion and the mill was blown to atoms, Mr. Nance being the only one left alive. Subsequently he returned to the army and was in about thirty eagagements along Red river in 1864, sustaining no injuries in any until the last, the Yellow bayou battle, on May 10, in which he was wounded again, twice. After his recovery he was appointed First Sergeant of his company.

At the close of the war he returned to his father's house, penniless, and applied his hands to the plow handles. At the age of twenty-five he turned his effects into money and took a course of study in the Bonham schools for two years, after which he turned his attention for a time to teaching. In 1874, he purchased a farm near Bonham, Texas, where he remained sixteen years. In 1889 he purchased the old homestead near De Soto, where he still plies his vocation of farming and cares for his aged and widowed mother; but in connection with this he also owns and operates a general mercantile establishment at De Soto, where his business has made his name familiar to many.

He was married, November 12, 1870, to Miss Sallie M. Hackley of Bonham, who was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, April 22, 1844, and came with her mother to Texas, in 1857. She was the daughter of James and Susan Hackley, both of whom are now dead. She has borne Mr. Nance four children, viz.: Charles C., who manages his father's farm; James A., his father's store; Quilla, a son, and Anna Laura are yet school children.

In politics, Mr. Nance is a high-tariff Democrat, and is the present Postmaster of De Soto. Up to 1880 he was identified with the Christian or Campbellite Church, but since that time he has been a Restitutionist, having discarded many of the popular doctrines of the Spiritualists or Immaterialists. Prominent among these are the doctrines of heaven and hell, of immortal souls and of endless punishment. He believes there is a God and a Christ; that the Bible reveals something of their character and intentions; and that one of these intentions is that all men shall live again, on the earth, though not in pain as now. He also believes there will be in that day one universal, unending kingdom over all the nations, present, past and future; that this kingdom was foretold by the prophets and proclaimed by the apostles of our Lord as the kingdom of God,—which proclamation they called the Gospel.

WILLIAM J. McCONNELL, a prominent business man and popular citizen of Dallas, Texas, was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, in 1850.

He is descended from a well known and highly respected family of Kentucky. His grandfather, John McConnell, when but seventeen years of age, forced his way to the frontier, in 1790, settling in what is now St. Charles county, Missouri, where he found a race of hardy farmers and stock-raisers. Old

Missourians will remember the tavern and stage stand kept by this sturdy pioneer on the Boone's Lick road, eight miles west of St. Charles.

James McConnell, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Missouri in 1804, and was an honest, hard working pioneer, devoted to agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. He married Mary Ann Voegtle, a native of Rottweil on the Rhine, Germany, who emigrated with her parents to America, and located near the McConnells. She came of an excellent family of High Germans, was well educated and very intelligent, and proved a helpmeet in the fullest acceptation of the term. The father of our subject was a strong Union man at the time of the war, but after its close he made peace with those of his neighbors who held an opposite view, and passed to the life beyond in June, 1865, mourned by all who knew him.

The subject of this sketch was next to the youngest of seven children—six sons and one daughter—and inherited that energy and integrity of character so conspicuous in his ancestry. His early life was spent in his native county, where he was educated at the district schools and reared to farm life. In 1881 he came to Texas, and, in 1885, engaged in the real-estate business, in which he has been a successful operator ever since. His methods are liberal and he deals strictly in facts, which is as rare among real-estate men as is an honest lawyer in the legal fraternity, for which reason he is entitled to all the more credit.

Mr McConnell was married June 15, 1876, to Miss Letta Vassallo, an estimable lady and a native of Louisiana, the only child of Francesco N. and Sarah (Dye) Vassallo. Her father was a native of Genoa, Italy, and was an artist; he died in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1860. The widowed mother afterward married Dr. J. H. Mitchell, and, in 1865, moved to Illinois, where Mrs. McConnell was educated. The mother is a native of Kentucky, and moved to Texas about 1837

Mr. McConnell belongs to no church or secret society, but is one of the initiated members of the First Spiritualist Society of Dallas, and, after years of careful investigation, is thoroughly convinced that spirit return and communication is a fact in nature.

Although deeply cherishing the memories of his native State, Missouri, yet he has grown to regard his adopted State with sincere affection. He is a fixture in Dallas, and his heart swells with pride at being a citizen of the largest State in this glorious Union.

JOHN T. CORCORAN, a planter residing in precinct No. 3, Dallas county, Texas, forms the subject of this biography. He was born in Tennessee, January 20, 1820, a son of Thomas V. Corcoran, whose father was a native of Ireland and a first cousin of the great philanthropist, Washington D. Corcoran. Thomas V. Corcoran was a native of Maryland, and was a hatter by trade, dividing his time between working at that trade and teaching school. His father was also a teacher. Mr. Corcoran's mother was a daughter of James and Anna (Wallen) Keen. Of the four children born to his parents he is the oldest. The others are: Mary A., widow of John McKinzie, of Tennessee; Erastus D., a resident of Simpson county, Kentucky; Nancy Ann, who became the wife of Jubal Paine, is now deceased. Thomas V. Corcoran died about 1829, at the age of twenty-nine years. His wife lived until 1882, and passed away in her eighty-fourth year.

John T. Corcoran received only a limited education, never going to school after he was ten years old. His father dying when he was quite young, John was bound out at the age of twelve to a Mr. Draper to learn the tailor's trade. He worked at that trade for many years in various portions of the Western States. In 1851 he came from Kentucky to Dallas county and settled in the neighborhood of where Garland is now located. After renting land three years he pre-empted 160 acres of fine black land—the place on which he still resides. This he obtained at a cost of fifty-two cents per acre. There were no fences in this part of the country and the settlers were few. He made the trip here from Kentucky with horse teams, and was only six weeks on the way, that being the shortest time in which the journey could be made in those days by wagon. In guarding against the Indians and in developing his frontier farm, Mr. Corcoran experienced many difficulties. His only possessions when he arrived here were his team, wife and four babies. At the time the war broke out he had forty acres under cultivation and a comfortable log house. In 1862 he joined the Southern army, and during his service participated in many important engagements; was home on a furlough at the time of the surrender. When he left home he had 380 head of cattle and a number of horses, and when he returned he could find only thirty cattle and horses. For some years after the war times were hard; but he went to work with renewed energy, and his present prosperous condition is the result.

Mr. Corcoran was first married in 1843, to Elizabeth Daniel, daughter of John and Mary Daniel, of Monroe county, Kentucky, and by her had five children, namely: Mary K., deceased; Manerva W., wife of Amos Nanney, of Johnson county, Texas; Thomas E., deceased; Malinda C., wife of Joseph Key, of Rockwall county, Texas; Margaret A., wife of James Irby, of Johnson county, Texas. The mother of these children died in 1853, the second year after coming to Texas.

In 1857 Mr. Corcoran was united in marriage with Virginia Cherry, daughter of Lemuel and Malinda (Marshall) Cherry, natives of Tennessee. Her father died when she was quite young. To Mr. Corcoran and his present companion seven children have been born: William E., a resident of Johnson county, this State; John H. deceased; Eliza, wife of Robert Baird, of the Nation; Robert L.; Lucy B., deceased; Mary B. and Thomas J.

Previous to the war Mr. Corcoran served as Constable four years. He is a member of the Grange, and holds the office of Master. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Some of his children belong to this church and others to the Baptist and Christian Churches.

DR. ALVA W. CARNES, one of the most successful physicians of Dallas county, Texas, and a self-made man in every sense of that much abused term, was born in Tennessee in 1856, to the marriage of Alexander C. and N. F. (Word) Carnes, natives also of that State, the father born in 1829, and the mother in 1835. Alexander C. Carnes moved to Weston, Collin county, Texas, in 1853, and thence to Lancaster, Dallas county, where he was engaged in teaching for thirty-five years. He graduated from the East Tennessee University in 1847, and began teaching, continuing this until 1888, with the exception of two years, when he was

editor and proprietor of the Smithville *Journal*. While engaged in teaching he held positions in the following institutions: East Tennessee University and Burritt and Manchester Colleges. In 1852 he married Miss Word, who was attending Burritt College, in which Mr. Carnes was professor of mathematics at the time of their marriage. Her death occurred in 1868. She was an estimable woman, had many friends, and was a consistent member of the Christian Church. This union was blessed by the following children: William D., born in 1854, is a resident of Dallas county, and engaged in the real-estate and life-insurance business; Alva W.; Lillie C., located at Weston, Collin county, Texas, is the wife of U. S. Wade, M. D.; Maggie C. and Laura. The last named was born January, 1862, and died November, 1890. She was the wife of J. R. Best, a resident of Ardmon, Indian Territory, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising. The paternal grandfather of these children, William D. Carnes, was a native of North Carolina, but moved from there to Tennessee, where he died. He was one of the foremost educators of the State, notwithstanding the fact that he did not commence his education until after marriage, his eldest children attending school with him. He subsequently became president of the East Tennessee University, and was also the founder of Burritt and Manchester Colleges. The paternal grandmother, Elizabeth (Billingsly) Carnes, was a native of Tennessee, and died in 1860. The maternal grandfather, Dr. David F. Wood, was a native of North Carolina, and died in 1885; and the maternal grandmother, Mary P. (Yost) Wood, was born in Tennessee and was of Irish descent. Dr. Alva W. Carnes remained with his parents until nineteen years of age, but prior to this time he completed, within two sessions, the course of the East Tennessee University, and taught one year. From 1876 to 1879 he was proprietor and editor of the Sparta *Index*, but in the last named year he came to Texas, where he began the study of medicine under his brother-in-law, Dr. Wade, at Weston. He remained with him until 1881, when he attended Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tennessee, and graduated from that institution in 1883. He then began practicing at Weston, remained there until 1886, when he went to Hutchins, where he has had an active and lucrative practice since. He has been County Physician for five or six years. In 1883 he was married to Miss Minnie L. Simpson, a native of Sparta, Tennessee, born in 1861, and the daughter of William and Lee (Metcalf) Simpson. Her grandfather was General Simpson. To Dr. and Mrs. Carnes has been born one interesting child,—Campbell, whose birth occurred in 1884. Dr. Carnes is very popular in Dallas county, both professionally and socially, and has a happy faculty of making many warm friends.

ALEXANDER WATSON is one of the substantial and enterprising citizens of Dallas. He has been identified with the interests of this city since his arrival here in the fall of 1885. As a contractor and builder he has established a reputation second to none. This fact is amply demonstrated by the many buildings that have sprung into existence under his efficient hand.

Mr. Watson was born in the North of Ireland, county Antrim, May 22, 1862, the second-born in a family of seven children

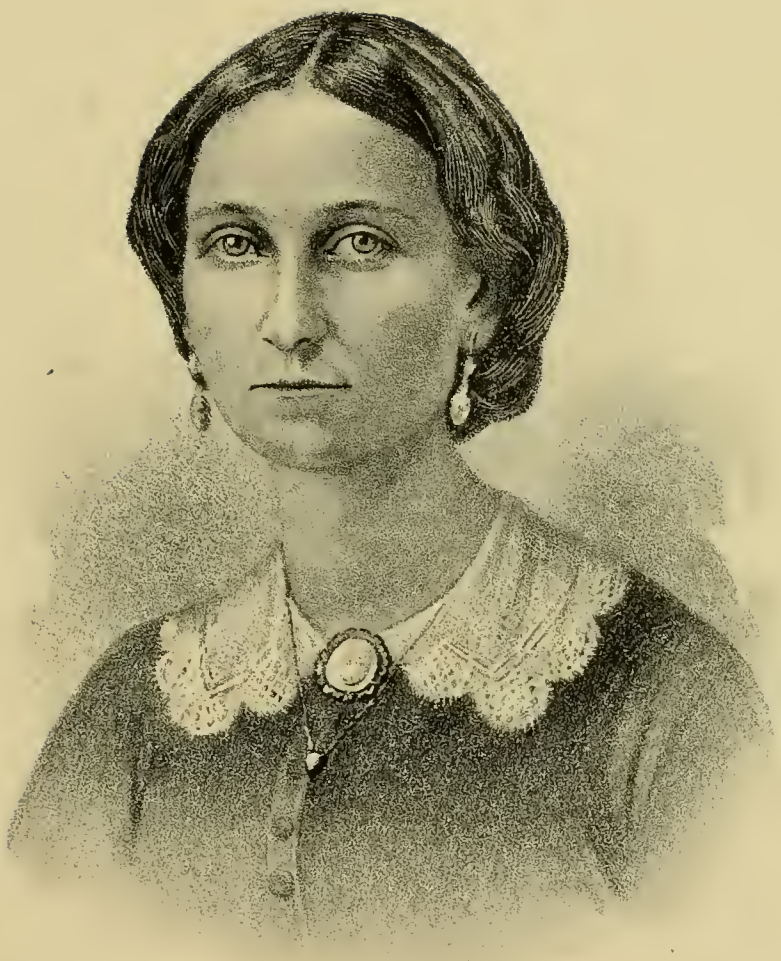
of David and Jane (Mitchell) Watson. The mother died in 1874, in her forty-fifth year. Four of the children are still living.

When he was quite young, Alexander Watson apprenticed himself to the carpenter department of the firm of T. M. Barkliea Linen Company, in county Antrim, with whom he remained for seven years, at the end of which time he found himself master of the carpenter trade. He was afterward employed in the great ship yards of Glasgow, Scotland. In 1882 he sailed for America, landing at New York. After remaining there one year he went to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and six months later to St. Louis, Missouri, where he lived for eighteen months, working at his trade all the while. From St. Louis he started for California, but upon his arrival at Dallas, he decided to stop here a day or two. Being impressed with the natural advantages of the future great city of the South, he concluded to make it his home. Accordingly he obtained employment, and at the end of two years went into business for himself under the firm name of Watson & Beggs. In this he has met with eminent success. Among the many buildings they have erected are the First Baptist Church; the residence of Mr. J. S. Armstrong; his own beautiful and commodious home, besides many other structures of like magnitude. The firm of Watson & Beggs dissolved partnership in June, 1891. Since that time Mr. Watson has been carrying on business for himself, office at No. 315 Pacific avenue; hours, 6 to 8 A. M., 12 to 1:30 P. M., and 6 to 7 P. M.

In 1887, Mr. Watson made a visit to Brooklyn, New York, where he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Smith, daughter of G. W. Smith, of Brooklyn, New York. After their marriage he brought his bride to their Southern home, and here they have since resided. Their union has been blest with two children: Georgia and Jeanie. Mr. Watson is a member of the First Congregational Church of this city.

S. Q. RICHARDSON, of Dallas county, was born in Frankfort, Kentucky, in 1828, the youngest of six children born to S. Q. and Mary H. (Harrison) Richardson, natives of Virginia. About the year 1790 they moved to Fayette county, Kentucky, where the father was an attorney at law. He later removed to Covington, same State, where he was killed in 1834; the mother died in June, 1833. S. Q., our subject, was reared in Bourbon county, Kentucky, and at the age of seventeen years he left home, going to Van Buren county, Iowa, where he followed farming. In 1848 he came to Texas, settling in the northwest part of Rush county, where he started a mill, but which was never completed. He served as Deputy Sheriff of Rush county, and in 1851–'52 was engaged in freighting in eastern Texas. Mr. Richardson then went to Shreveport, Louisiana, where he engaged as clerk; in 1853 he erected a mill at Henderson, Texas; in 1856 he removed to Tyler and erected a steam sawmill; in February, 1859, he went to Grand Saline, Van Zandt county, Texas, and bought 4,000 acres of land including the Saline; and in 1878 he came to Dallas county and engaged in making ice. Here he bought fifteen and a half acres of land at $100 per acre, and has since made Richardson's addition to the city, and still has about one-half of his original purchase left. Richardson avenue in Dallas is named after him. Mr. Richardson enlisted in Van Zandt county, Texas, in Company I, Twenty-second Infantry, for one year

Wm. P. Martin



E. J. Martin

and served mostly in Louisiana and Texas.

He was married in Van Zandt county, in March, 1860, to Mrs. Mary J. Casen, widow of Green Casen, and daughter of Edmond and Nancy (Blon) Williams, natives of Georgia. The mother died in her native State, and the father afterward came to Van Zandt county, in 1859, where he made his home with our subject until his death, in 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Richardson have had four children: Mary, now Mrs. Samuel Long, an attorney of Dallas; Sarah, now Mrs. Fielder, of Grand Saline; Fannie and Dora, at home. Mr. Richardson is independent in politics. Both Mr. and Mrs. Richardson are members of church, the former of the Christian Church, the wife and children of the Baptist faith.

W. P. MARTIN, deceased, was born at Campbell station, Knox county, Tennessee, in 1823, the second son and fifth child of Samuel and Julia (Reese) Martin, the former a native of Ireland and the latter of Tennessee. The father and his brother, Hugh, came from the north part of Ireland, and settled in Tennessee, where they engaged in the mercantile business at Kingston. The brothers afterward separated, and Mr. Martin then removed to Campbell Station, where he died about 1856; his wife died at Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1854.

The subject of this sketch was reared in his native place, and educated at Washington College, Tennessee. After completing his education he went to Columbus, Georgia, in company with a few lawyers, and in 1845 went into the Mexican army, and served until the close of the war. He participated in several battles, and after the close of the war returned to Tennessee, where he followed farming, and also the mercantile business. In 1859 Mr. Martin came to Dallas county, where he bought a prairie tract of 400 acres, a small part of which was broken, and on which was a small cabin, of the native timber. During the war he was in the commissary department, and bought and furnished cattle for the Confederate army. He enlisted in 1863, in General R. M. Gano's regiment, Captain Welsh's company. His death occurred near Lanesport in Bowie county, Texas, at Dr. Ware's residence, in 1865, and his remains were sent to Dallas, Texas, for interment.

W. P. Martin was married in 1856, to Eliza Jane Brown, a native of Tennessee, and daughter of General John and Nancy (Cox) Brown, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Tennessee. John Brown was a Colonel in the war of 1812. General Houston, who was a clerk at that time in the store of McEwens, volunteered and was captain of a company in Mr. Brown's regiment. When General Jackson was in command he was scarce of troops. At this juncture General John Brown, above referred to, raised and equipped a company for the service at his own expense. The company did valiant service at the battle of Horse-shoe.

When General Jackson was President he recommended that General Brown be reimbursed for his gallant services in furnishing the company with much needed troops, and his request was granted. At what is now the town of Rockwood, Tennessee, the coal and iron mines were awarded to General Brown for his liberality and gallant services in the war of 1812. Colonel Brown died about 1846, at the home of his brother, Major Tom. Brown, near Kingston, Tennessee. His wife died at her farm near Kingston, September 9, 1854; her age was fifty-four years. This

Brown family were of English origin, and Colonel Brown's father, John Brown, was a Revolutionary soldier. He was killed at his own home by a Tory soldier, who shot him, the ball passing through the window into his body.

Children: Lida, F. Zollicoffer and William P. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have been identified with the county for many years, and they both were in Dallas the day it was burned. Her brother, George B. Brown, came to this county when a boy, and during the war served as captain in the Ross brigade. He was in all the leading battles under General Ross, and was badly wounded at Corinth, Mississippi. He now resides at Crystal Falls, Texas, and on account of the exposures in the army, he is now in delicate health.

Mrs. W. P. Martin, the wife of our subject and an honored and most highly respected citizen of Dallas county, resides at the home farm near Dallas. Her mother was a sister of Judge William B. Reese, the Supreme Judge of Tennessee; and William B.'s father was also a Judge of the court. He was from England, where he received his education. Judge William B.'s son, William B., Jr., is a professor of law in the Vanderbilt University at the present writing.

O. K. HARRY, a manufacturer of roofing and fencing material, was born in Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, April 12, 1852, the fifth in a family of eleven children born to Dewitt Clinton and Matilda (Chastine) Harry, also natives of Virginia. The Harry family are early settlers of that State, and one member of the family was connected with Benjamin Franklin in the printing business. The father of our subject, a mechanic by trade, came to Dallas in 1873, and his death occurred in this city in 1877; the mother died in 1888. Of their eleven children, ten are identified with the city of Dallas: Ed B., who is connected with his brother, O. K., in the iron business; D. C., of the firm of J. M. Harry & Co., manufacturers of brick; J. M., a member of the above firm; O. K., our subject; John D., who died in this city in 1888; T. C., a member of the firm of Harry Bros., engaged in the hardware business; H. W., also of the firm of Harry Bros.; W. A., who died in the city of Dallas in 1877; George Y., engaged in the plumbing business on Ervay street; Jeff D.; Elizabeth, wife of M. P. Dazey, engaged in the feed business on McKinney avenue.

The subject of this sketch was reared mainly in Virginia, and in 1854 he removed to Rogersville, Tennessee, with his parents, where he received his education and learned the carpenter's trade. In 1870, he went to St. Louis, and two years later he came to Dallas, where he worked at his trade until 1876. In that year he established a hardware business in connection with his brother, under the firm name of Harry Bros. In 1879, Mr. Harry retired from the business, and engaged as traveling salesman for a large iron firm, and five years afterward, in 1884, he embarked in the general manufacture of roofing and fencing, in which he has since continued. The works are located in a new brick building, on the corner of Indiana and Crowdus streets, and gives employment to about twenty-five men.

Mr. Harry was married in this city, October 31, 1877, to Miss Ida Hart, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of J. B. and Elizabeth (Miller) Hart, natives of Indiana. At an early day the parents removed to Illinois,

later to Dennison, same State, and in 1875 to Dallas, where the father engaged in the implement business. They both still reside in this city. Mr. and Mrs. Harry have had five children, viz.: O. K., who died at the age of four months; Clinton, also deceased at the age of four months; Lewis, who died in infancy; Lillie Bell, at home. Mr. Harry has taken an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and has represented the Eleventh Ward two terms in the City Council, and is now serving as Mayor. Mrs. Harry is a member of the Christian Church, and Mr. Harry was reared as an Episcopalian.

JOHN W. SMITH, one of the two oldest settlers of Dallas, better known in these later years to all his friends—and they were legion—as Uncle Jack, was born in Richmond county, North Carolina, November 24, 1805. In 1807 his family moved to Warren county, Kentucky, in which State he grew up to manhood, married and lived until middle age.

He married Miss Lucinda Blackburn of Allen county, Kentucky, and in 1844 moved to Cass county, Missouri, then comparatively a wilderness. He had heard bright stories of the fair land of Texas and he had heard also of California, and the desire to go to one of these countries took strong possession of him. Neither one belonged at that time to the United States, and the flag of his native land was foreign in both, but they were painted as bright utopias where plenty and prosperity awaited all who would seek them on their shores. California had not been developed into the golden region it later on proved to be, and save the little that Fremont, the great pathfinder, had made known concerning it, was but little more than terra incognita; but that daring and enterprising son of Missouri, Stephen F. Austin, had colonized Texas with some hundred of brave and hardy Americans who had wrested the wilderness in a measure from its primeval state, had driven back the savage hordes of its woodlands and prairies, had fought for and won freedom from Mexico, had set up an independent government, were building not only homes but churches, schoolhouses and cities, and with brain and brawn and prowess were achieving a proud destiny for a young nation.

Mr. Smith had heard these things, and in April, 1845, he came out to Texas and took a look at the lay of the land. Returning home in November of the same year, he and Judge J. M. Patterson of this city started together for Texas or California, they had not fully determined which. At Cairo, Illinois, they separated, Judge Patterson to go on to New Orleans, and Mr. Smith on through Mississippi with a drove of horses, which he intended to sell in that State, and they were to meet in New Orleans. Judge Patterson reached New Orleans in February, 1846, but failing to meet Mr. Smith came on to Texas, stopping in Dallas. Ten days later Mr. Smith arrived in Dallas.

They concluded to stop in Texas and cast their fortunes with Dallas. Forming a copartnership Mr. Smith and Judge Patterson entered into the mercantile business, the first store ever opened in Dallas. The town then had four or five little cabins, was but the merest hamlet, surrounded in every direction by a wilderness. Settlers were few, homesteads were scarce, and about all of which the town and the surrounding country could boast was its future.

Indians roamed at will on all sides of them; buffalo, deer, antelope, bear and all the wild

animals native to the country quenched their their thirst in the Trinity river where the county bridge now spans it or in the Dallas branch at any point where it now flows through the city, and fed upon the luxuriant mesquite and buffalo grasses indigenous to the soil where the post office now stands and at other points of equal note now in the heart of the present great city.

Mr. Smith continued in the mercantile business in copartnership with Judge Patterson until in 1854, when the firm dissolved, J. N. Smith, a brother of Mr. Smith, who had become a partner in 1852, and Judge Patterson retiring. Mr. Smith continued the business alone until some time during the war, when there was no point from which to replenish his depleted stock and refill his shelves, and he closed up business.

After the war he began business again in partnership with his son-in-law, the late Major Wallace Peak, and continued it for several years, finally retiring to enjoy the rest of a quiet old age with his family about him.

There were five children born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith: Mary Frances, Ellen, Lloyd (killed November 2, 1870), Elden W., and Lula C.

In 1848 he was elected County Clerk, but turned the affairs and management of the office over to the late Captain Alex. Harwood who for so many years filled the office. This was the only time he ever aspired to office of any kind.

In 1860, when a series of incendiary fires, or at least so believed to be, convulsed Texas, Mr. Smith's mercantile establishment was burned out, but, while it was a great drawback to him, it served only to spur his energy and enterprise and he at once renewed business. That was a memorable year all over the country. It was the year of the great campaign between Breckenridge, Douglas, Bell and Lincoln for the presidency. Mad passion held sway in all sections of the country. In Texas the towns of Henderson and Dallas were destroyed almost entirely by fire, the work, it was then believed, of abolition incendiaries, and it was in that fire in Dallas that Mr. Smith lost his mercantile establishment.

A mercantile establishment in Dallas, a hamlet of four or five cabins forty-four years ago, was not a very extensive affair. It took no brigade of clerks, gentlemen and ladies, nor a battalion of cash boys to conduct the business as now; but, as the hamlet grew into a village and from a mere village at a crossing of the Trinity river to a county site, Mr. Smith's business kept pace with it, and, all along with the city from its infancy to the day of his death, he kept abreast of the times and he had no greater pride nor joy than to see the city grow and develop and thrive and become strong and great.

He helped to organize Dallas county, to select Dallas as its county site. He saw the great city of to-day in its swaddling clothes forty-four years ago as its four or five little cabins nestled demurely on the east bank of the Trinity river. He saw it grow a little and a little year by year up to the beginning of the great Civil war, when, as a county site in the midst of a country settling up, it had reached a population of 600 or 700. He saw it stand still through the four years of the Civil war. He saw the young town, poverty-stricken when the war was over, take up again the battle of life where it had laid it down four years before and begin again, with nothing to begin on save hope and fortitude. He saw it advancing little by little as the years went by, with prosperity smiling brighter all the time, until, finally, in 1872, the village of 800 people heard the whistle of

the locomotive and the rumble of incoming trains. Then a new era dawned. He saw the village grow into a goodly-sized town. He saw other railroads come. He saw the town expand into a growing city and in eight years' time it was his pleasure to behold the village of 800 people grow into a city of more than 10,000 population.

Another ten years rolled by when he was gathered to his fathers, but in that ten years he saw the prairies taken into the corporate limits of the city; he saw the 10,000 inhabitants increased to 50,000; he saw many railroads built, street-car lines constructed with steam and electric motors; he saw the city lighted by electricity; he saw four, five, six and eight-story stone and brick buildings erected; he lived to see the hamlet of forty-four years ago grow into the great commercial center and metropolis of the great State of Texas.

During these forty-four eventful years he was always the same kindly, pleasant, generous, manly gentleman, a good citizen in all senses of the word, loved and honored by all who knew him.

There are but a few of the old pioneers left. One by one they "cross over the river to rest under the trees on the other shore." He died July 13, 1890.

Mrs. Lucinda (Blackburn) Smith, was a native of Allen county, Kentucky, daughter of Robert Blackburn, and a near relative of the Hon. J. C. S. Blackburn and also Doctor Blackburn, the Democratic nominee for governor of Kentucky, in 1879.

She was married, February 22, 1843, to Uncle Jack Smith in Bowling Green Kentucky. Soon after they emigrated to Missouri and from there to Texas, in 1845. She died March 16, 1879, at the age of sixty-four years.

She, her husband and daughter settled on the banks of the Trinity when Texas was yet a Republic. She was a member of the Episcopal Church, having been baptized and confirmed by Bishop Gregg seventeen years since.

Mrs. Smith was one of those unostentatious Christians whose unobtrusive manners, devotion and duty to her family and to her friends has ever gained for her the love of all who knew her. She was truly a woman of pure thoughts, pure words and pure deeds. Around her dying bed were gathered her husband and four surviving children, her daughters, Mrs. W. W. Peak, and Misses Ellen and Lou, and her son J. Elden Smith, ministering by their affectionate attention that solace and comfort which only the presence of those we love can give to the departing spirit.

In the death of Mrs. Smith, her husband and family have sustained a loss which to them is irreparable, and one whose memory will ever remain green and be cherished by those who know her well. She has left to all who knew her a rich heritage of goodly deeds and a loved and glad memory. It has never been the privilege of the writer to witness such deep devotion and assiduous attention as were displayed by her children during her illness. These aged people have done their part, and they did it well, in opening up the frontier and preparing the way for the pace of civilization and progress which the present generation now enjoy. They are buried side by side beneath the clods of the valley in a cemetery where affection will keep watch over their slumbering dust.

Of the children born to John W. and Lucinda Smith are: Mary Frances, consort of Wallace Peak; their four children are: Lula Blackburn, who married J. N. House: they reside in Dallas; John Sydney and Wallace

W. live in Mexico; the next isEden W., who is in college at St. Louis; Sydney Allen, wife of Edwin Singleton: they reside in Columbia Falls, Montana: Lula Blackburn is their only child; Loyd Blackburn was killed at the age of nineteen, November 2, 1870, by Tom Caudle, in Lancaster, Texas; Tom evaded justice then and is running at large now; Elden W. died March 9, 1891, at the age of thirty-seven years: he was a railroad contractor and a man of good business qualifications; Lula C., the youngest, is the wife of Robert D. Berrey, who is local freight agent of the Houston & Texas Central railway at Dallas; he is in every way a worthy, enterprising and good citizen, a thorough and practical business man, a credit to any community; they reside in Dallas.

CHARLES H. LEDNUM, a rising young lawyer of Dallas county, has been a resident of the State of Texas since his youth. He was born in the State of Georgia January 13, 1862, and is a son of William H. Lednum. The father removed to Texas in 1873, and settled in Waco, where Charles H. grew to manhood, and received his education. He was a student at Waco University, but at an early age left school, and became a clerk in the office of the District State Court. He served in this position for three years, and then began the study of law. He devoted himself to this most industriously and in 1886 was admitted to the bar. Soon after this event he was appointed Chief Deputy of the United States District Court for Dallas, Judge McCormick presiding. In addition to this position he fills the office of Commissioner of the court. As a Clerk of the court he probably has no peer in Texas, and the high encomiums bestowed upon him by those who know him best are the strongest tribute to his ability and fidelity. Judge McCormick says of his work: "It is exactly up, and it is uniformly correct." This sentiment is further indorsed by the leading members of the bar. His private life is without a stain, and this fact taken in connection with his untarnished reputation as an official places him in the front ranks of the public servants.

Mr. Lednum was united in marriage, in 1886, to Miss Lucie David, a native of the State of Georgia. Mrs. Lednum is a worthy member of the Baptist Church.

DR. TILLEY FOWLKES, Dallas, Texas. The humanizing influences of Christianity are shown in thousands of directions, but in none in a more marked degree than that of medical and surgical science; and although Dallas has many fine physicians Dr. Fowlkes stands among the foremost.

He was born in Texas in 1868, to J. S. Fowlkes and wife, the former of whom was a Virginian and came to Texas at the age of eighteen years, which State has been his home up to the present time. He has devoted his attention to the banking business, in the management of which he has proven himself an able financier. Doctor Tilley Fowlkes received his early instruction in Bryant and finished his literary education in a private school. He then began the study of medicine in the Jefferson Medical College in 1886, and three years later graduated from this institution with the degree of M. D., succeeding which he began making a special study of the eye, ear, nose and throat. To perfect himself in this, as well as in the general branches of the science, he went to Berlin

Germany, and entered Kaiser William's University and still has the usual certificate of attendance. He then again took a special course in the treatment of the eye, ear, nose and throat in New York city, and has a deep and accurate knowledge of this most important branch of his calling. He is the only one of the specialists in the city who has received the advantages of a foreign education, and that he has improved his opportunities can be readily seen in the many people who require his services and in the many almost miraculous cures he has made. He has been an extensive traveler and has made trips to Australia as ship's surgeon.

SANGER BROTHERS, who are proprietors of the largest, most important and most perfect wholesale and retail dry-goods establishment in the Southwest, located on Elm street, Dallas, Texas, are natives of Obernbreit, Bavaria, Germany. They are sons of Elias and Babette Sanger.

In the old country, the father was a merchant on a small scale, had a family of ten children, which were brought up to habits of industry, usefulness and economy, traits in character building, which have ever been serviceable to the children, and have proven to be of inestimable value in their career of business life and activity. The father, wife, three brothers, and three sisters came to America in 1867. That same year, not long after their arrival, two sons, Jacob and David, the former aged twenty-two, the latter aged seventeen, died with yellow fever, at Bryan, Texas, which disease was epidemic and very malignant in that locality. The two brothers were of good business qualifications, had the best of habits, and were most promising young men. The hearts of the parents, brothers and sisters, were made very sorrowful in the demise of these dear young men. The sisters were, Sophie, wife of L. Emanuel, now residing in Waco; two other sisters also, Eda, wife of Jacob Newburger, and Bertha, wife of Joseph Lehman, the latter a widow, both residing in New York city. Of the other brothers, in the order of their birth, are Isaac, Lehman, Philip, Samuel and Alexander. Isaac arrived from Germany in 1851. He clerked in New Haven, Connecticut, in a clothing establishment, at a salary of $30 and board, the first year, $50 and board the second year, and $70 and board the third year. He went to New York in 1854, as bookkeeper in a wholesale clothing house, where he remained until 1858, when he moved to McKinney, Texas. He went from Houston, Texas, to McKinney by stage, and his goods were sent in an ox wagon, which required four weeks in transit. At McKinney, he formed a partnership with Fred Baum, under the firm name of Baum & Sanger. They remained at McKinney several years, then moved to Weatherford, leaving the brother Lehman in charge of the McKinney branch. The latter entered the firm in 1859; they remained in Weatherford until the war opened, when Lehman enlisted in the Confederate service. Isaac enlisted also, but after a time returned, and was County Clerk of the Court, until the war closed. During this time, Baum took charge of the store, while Isaac gave oversight to that and served as County Clerk. About the year 1868 or 1869, Isaac returned to New York, where he still resides, unmarried, and has been required to stay, being the resident buyer and financial manager of the Dallas and Waco concerns.

Lehman, who, by the way, is the originator of the Sanger firms, came to America in

1854, and, after the war, started the store, in 1865, at Milliken, Texas, in which he was shortly afterward joined by Isaac, and later by Philip at the same place. Up to about 1866, the Houston & Texas Central Railway made its terminus at Milliken. As the railway advanced northward, the firm followed with its business to the next terminus, locating from time to time at the following terminal points: Milliken, Bryan, Hearne, Calvert, Kosse, Bremond, Groesbeck, Corsicana, Waco and Dallas. Lehman lives in Waco. He was an active member of the firm, and did much in conducting the business and bringing it to its present high standing. He withdrew from the firm on account of ill health in 1881. He married Miss Isabella Wenk, of Williamsburg, New York. He was a man of enterprise and business push, and was the originator of the Belt Railway in Dallas.

Philip came to America alone, at sixteen years of age, in 1857, landing at New York, where he clerked in a retail clothing house, at a salary of $2.50 a month and board for the first year. That same year, $10 of his hard earnings was saved for his parents. He stayed four months longer and received $4 a month and board. He then went to Savannah, Georgia, where he clerked for Mr. David Heller, at $10 a month and board for two years; after that he sold buggies and collected outstanding accounts for Mr. Heller. The latter left Georgia just before the outbreak of the war for his home, Cincinnati, Ohio. Philip enlisted in the Confederate States of America service, Company G, Thirty-second Georgia Regiment, and remained in the service until the close of the war, surrendering with Johnston near Greensboro, North Carolina. He was slightly wounded at the battle of Ocean Pond, Florida; he was in the second bombardment of Fort Sumter and Morris Island, South Carolina, just before the surrender of Charleston, and was in all the march before Sherman, through South and North Carolina.

During this time he was acting private secretary to the Adjutant at general headquarters. He was intrusted with the dispatches of the scouts, during the Sherman march, and often had the giving of countersigns. He participated in the battle of Ocean Pond, Florida, and was slightly wounded. After the war he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained five months as a clerk in a wholesale notion establishment,—Heller Brothers. He then joined his brothers in Milliken, Texas, in December, 1865, and immediately became a partner. He has lived in Milliken, Bryan, Calvert, Kosse, Groesbeck, Corsicana, and in Dallas since 1872. In 1869, Philip married Miss Cornelia Mandelbaum, of New Haven, Connecticut. Their three living children by this marriage are: Elias, Jessica and Bertina Lois. These parents have lost five children: the first-born of the family, Selina, a sweet, bright, lovely and promising child, died at seven years of age. She was the idol of the parents, and died of membranous croup in 1876.

In 1872, Alexander Sanger joined the firm, and in 1873 Samuel became a member of the same, doing wholesale and retail business all the while. Lehman and Samuel Sanger were located at Waco, there conducting the business, building up a large wholesale and retail trade. The firm of Sanger Brothers located in Dallas in 1872, under the charge of Philip and Alexander. The store in Dallas in 1872 occupied a box frame one-story building, 50 x 80; to-day it occupies a large brick and stone building, 100 feet of which is six stories, and 100 feet two-stories, high, at a

depth of 200 feet and through to Main street, and has forty-two complete departments. In the start they had no employes, doing all the work themselves. Now, it averages about 250 employes.

In 1865, when Philip joined the firm at Milliken, he had not seen the two brothers, Isaac and Lehman, for six years. At this time Lehman was away; Isaac took Philip in as a partner. When Lehman returned, he found Philip behind the counter, making himself generally useful. He took Isaac to one side, and inquired of him why he employed this new clerk? that the business did not justify it, etc. In short, he kicked at the new accession to the force, and he kicked hard. At this time, affairs were waxing a little unpleasantly warm, Isaac carrying on the joke at Lehman's expense. The former took Lehman to the counter, calling Philip thereto, he introduced Lehman to his brother. The matter was settled instanter, and they indulged in a hearty laugh, much to Lehman's discomfort and pleasure as well.

At present writing, they operate the largest industry of the kind in the State. Their sales annually amount to about $3,000,000. Of the dry-goods wholesaling and retailing, they are the pioneers of the State.

Alexander on coming to America went to Cincinnati as bookkeeper for the Heller Brothers; later, he formed a partnership under the firm name of Ochs, Lehman & Company, who bought out Heller Brothers, and carried on the same business three years, until he sold out to his partner and came to Texas, and joined the brother at Corsicana. Alexander opened a house, which was burned at Dallas, first on the square, which was a branch of the Corsicana house, and in the fall of 1872, when the railroad was extended to Dallas, Philip joined him. The Corsicana stock was moved to Elm street, Dallas, in the new building, just erected, in a one-story box frame, 50 x 80, before referred to. The largest surface occupied in any of the different stores south of Dallas, up to 1872, was about 30 x 70, and when in 1872 Alexander ordered the construction of their first store in Dallas (one story frame, 50 x 80), he was told by one of his brothers that it was a mistake to build so large a building as this, the brother claiming they would not have the goods to fill it. Alexander, however, had his way, had the store built according to his previously arranged plans and specifications; and time, which is the great equalizer and regulator, has proved the wisdom of the arrangement. Alexander was married in 1879, to Miss Fannie Fetchenbach, of Cincinnati, Ohio. This marriage has been blessed in the birth of one child, Elihu.

The Sanger brothers and their families all belong to the Hebrew Congregation. They have, however, contributed quite frequently and liberally toward the erection of other churches in the city and State.

Their establishment is lighted, fanned, warmed and the six elevators run by their own plant in the building.

Sanger brothers also publish a monthly magazine, under the editorship of Mrs. V. Q. Goff: James Kirkland, manager. It is a forty-four-page, illustrated periodical, containing serial stories by the best of American writers, articles on flowers, the farm, garden, household, fashion, etc. The price is five cents a copy, or fifty cents a year. Their mail order department is the largest and most efficient in the southwest. Orders are filled the same day they are received, and samples are sent anywhere on request.

Alexander Sanger is a director in the City National Bank of Dallas, also in the Texas

State Fair and Dallas Exposition, a full account of which is given in the historical part of this work.

The Sanger brothers are of that class of citizens who in this, their adopted country, have by their industry, push and perseverance, started without capital, and have made for themselves homes, wealth and reputation in this country, where many native born men with more favorable opportunities have failed. They are excellent examples of what correct business habits can accomplish with small capital. They are enterprising, patriotic, and believe in keeping abreast in the latter-day nineteenth century progress. As will be seen, their success in business is simply marvelous. They are numbered among the most progressive and public-spirited men in the city; always taking part in such enterprises as promise for the best welfare of their community.

COLONEL JOHN F. ELLIOTT, Dallas, Texas.—The richest heritage of American youth is the example of their country's brain and brawn, wrought into lives of perfect altruism, of splendid fealty, of tireless industry. The annals of such a life is briefly told by one who has known Colonel John F. Elliott long and well. Colonel Elliott, of Dallas, Texas, is a native of Mobile, Alabama, where he grew to manhood and received his earlier education, literary and mercantile, the first in the private schools and Spring Hill College, and the latter in the banking house of Thomas P. Miller & Co.

In the fiery days just preceding the Civil war he was one of the few far-sighted young men of the South who dared to oppose secession, and as a member of the Union Democratic Douglas and Johnson Club he delivered an address clearly setting forth the error of that doctrine in principle and policy. It was a time that tried men's souls and imperiled those who antagonized the dogma; but young Elliott and a half dozen of his friends had the courage of their convictions. Although he insisted in that address that the principle of secession was unconstitutional, the policy dangerous, and ruinous to the integrity of the Republic and to Union, that the Southern States were numerically too weak to cope with the North, and that the sentiment of the world being hostile to the the institution of slavery it would fail to give them aid, all of which was afterward literally verified, yet he announced that if his section should secede he would not be the last in arming for its defense. True to that declaration he joined the first Louisiana battalion, that left New Orleans for service near Pensacola and subsequently for the Potomac. During the struggle he was in several battles in Virginia, Mississippi and Louisiana, as private and as commissioned officer. The war ended, Colonel Elliott was an earnest advocate for immediate and sincere reconstruction and restored relations of peace and co-operation.

Locating then in New Orleans, the home of his parents, he engaged in commercial pursuits until persuaded by an old friend, for whom he was chiefly instrumental in acquiring quite a fortune, to remove to Philadelphia, where he subsequently enlisted on the editorial staff of the *Press*, until his removal to Galveston in the fall of 1874. There he once again launched into mercantile life, but in 1878, losing his wife, whom he married in 1866, he was persuaded to go to Dallas, whither he went in the spring of 1879, to take an interest in and the editorial management of the Dallas Daily *Herald*, then only a sixteen-column folio. During his adminis-

tratio as editor-in-chief, he was one of the original proposers and founders of the Texas Press Association, and before which now powerful organization he delivered, by unanimous vote, the first annual oration. The subsect was Independent Journalism, and his bold enunciation, although at the time provoking some adverse criticism by the strictly partisan press, was of the first and most effective influence to place journalism in his State on a higher plane; while a subsequent address, on the Amenities of Journalism, contributed vastly to the cultivation of a more fraternal feeling throughout the entire profession in Texas. Within the same five years Colonel Elliott delivered nearly 100 carefully prepared addresses to university and college graduating classes, fraternal and charitable societies, political bodies, mercantile associations, etc. In the meantime his leading editorials on national and State polity on pending questions, equaling a dozen octavo volumes, materially molded the opinions of his constituency. In the summer of 1884, during the annual convention of the State Press Association, just as his name was pro posed for election by acclamation to its presidency, the proceedings were arrested by a telegram from the Governor, that its popular candidate had been, in response to an almost unanimous call of Texas, appointed Commis sioner in Chief, with 200 assistants, prominent citizens of the State, to the New Orleans World's Exposition. This ended his acceptance of the honored headship of his well beloved association The new position was one of pre-eminence and involved an immensity of labor, skill and responsibility, as the great Empire State of the South, five times the size of New York, and never before at a fair when nearly all the other States had been, was wholly unprepared in any manner with exhibit or for competition. Yet in less than four months the indefatigable commissioner had gathered in such an array of the agricultural, mineral, timber manufacturing, live-stock and other resources of the imperial domain as not only astonished Texas but also the entire country by the wonderful display presented. But the address which Colonel Elliott delivered on Texas Day to over 7,000 Texans and many thousands of other visitors, still more astonished his hearers when he unfolded in what the New Orleans papers pronounced the best address during the exposition, the most eloquent and the most effective, the unsurpassed resources and dormant possibilities in this land of wonderful and industrial surprises. So universally satisfactory did he discharge the multifarious and arduous duties imposed on his executive ability and tact that many journals throughout the State pressed his nomination for the Governorship as a business executive. But absolutely without political aspirations he continued to decline all political preferment and quietly returned to the charge of his paper. The next year that paper, now enlarged to fifty-six column quarto, with enormously extended circulation, was sold at a price commensurate with its influence. Thereupon, for the first time in two decades of unceasing labors, Colonel Elliott rested by a residence of about two years in Washington city, where he made the acquaintanee of many of the leading men and women of the nation. He is now at the head of a large foreign and domestic money-loan and a land-title business, both of which he organized a number of years ago in Dallas. Reared in the banking and general commereial vocations, a journalist of extensive extensive experienee, practically acquainted with military life, a scholar thoronghly familiar with the Greek and Latin classics in the

original, speaking the French, Spanish, German and Italian languages, from each of which he has translated and published much in prose and poetry, thoroughly grounded in the schools of political and moral philosophy and the economies of Great Britain, France, Germany and America, with a well stocked library of these several authors in their respective langnages, historians, biographers, poets, novelists, scientists and essayists, all of which he has at his tongue's end, and having frequently traveled over the Union and visited often its leading cities, he is one of the best posted men of the country. His main enjoyments now are the newspapers and periodicals. A special lover of the arts and sciences, he has made these a special study and in many instances a practice. As a writer Colonel Elliott is clear in thought, methodical in arrangement, vigorous and classic in style, and uses always the purest of the Queen's English. He is a frequent contributor of articles for the press and the magazines, principally on financial, political and social subjects. He is one of the best known men in Texas, an octavo industrial history of which he recently published and which ran through two editions of 20,000 copies each. He is a recognized, accurate and reliable statistician and informed on all Texas affairs and director of various financial, commercial and literary institutions. As a man of business he is broad-gauged in his views, unflagging in his work, proverbially prompt, successful in his undertakings and trusted the country over for sterling integrity and conscientiousness. Owing to this and his sound judgment and discretion, he is often made the sole arbiter for the adjustment of commercial contestations and personal misunderstandings, and is said to bear the soubriquet of the "great reconciler."

As a social and domestic character there has never been a breath of scandal connected with his untarnished name, while as a friend he is a veritable Pythias. Religiously his youth was enlisted in the Catholic faith, but affiliations with Masonry and Odd Fellowship, whose chairs he has honorably occupied, severed his connection with the church. Colonel Elliott had the misfortune about a year ago to lose his wife, a woman of superlative merits and varied accomplishments. He now resides with his two sons and two daughters, in an elegant home in the charming little city of Oak Cliff, across the river from Dallas.

F. V. McGREGOR, contractor and builder, at Dallas Texas, came into eastern Texas, by water, from Tennesse, in 1870, and at once engaged in the business of contracting for building. He has since erected many of the important buildings of Dallas.

He was born in Trigg county, Kentucky, in 1845, the elder of the two children of Harris and Eliza (Ross) McGregor. His father, a native of middle Tennessee, moved to Kentucky in pioneer times, opened up a farm and resided there until his death, in 1854. The mother of the subject of this sketch, a native of North Carolina, came to Dallas with him, and died here in 1885. Mr. McGregor was raised in Kentucky, beginning to learn his trade there. During the war he enlisted in Company C, Fourth Kentucky Infantry, was transferred to the Fourteenth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate States of America, sworn into service at Greenbrier, Virginia, and was in the army nearly four years, participating in the battles about Richmond and throughout the Peninsular campaign, the

Wilderness and Gettysburg, and was then ordered to Knoxville, Tennessee, where he took charge of a wagon train. He was once taken prisoner and confined at Hopkinsville, Kentucky.

After the close of the war he returned to Tennessee, settling near Fort Donelson and engaging in farming. He came to eastern Texas in 1870, and to Dallas in 1872, and shipped the first five cars of lumber on the Texas Pacific railroad to Dallas. He is now the oldest continuous contractor in the city of Dallas, having engaged in the business here for nineteen years. He has contracted for and erected buildings in many cities of Texas. At present he has a large contract at Lancaster, this State. In reference to politics he is not active, but votes the Democratic ticket. He is a member of Lodge No. 1, Woodmen of the World, also of Indian Mound Lodge, No. 108, F. & A. M., at Indian Mound, Tennessee. Mr. McGregor belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church in Dallas.

The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. McGregor took place in Stewart county, Tennessee, in 1865. Her maiden name was Fannie Wall, and she was a native of that county. Of their nine children four are living, namely: Minnie, now the wife of S. W. Burgen of Dallas; Ivy, now Mrs. Robert McPhail of Waxahachie, Texas; Kittie, and Willis. Mr. and Mrs. Burgen have one child, Stony by name. Robert and Ivy McPhail have two children: Fannie Lue and Mittie Zuma. John and Mary Wall, the parents of Mrs. McGregor, were natives of Stewart county, Tennessee, where they passed their entire lives. Mr. Wall was a farmer and stock-raiser. He and his wife were prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He died in 1856, at the age of fifty-six years. He was a progressive and public-spirited man, and as a worthy citizen had many warm friends; was prominently identified with the growth and progress of this county. Mrs. Wall died in 1888, aged seventy-two years. William, the oldest brother, died at home, at the age of about fifty years. Jack L. H. Wall was killed at the battle of Cedar Run, October 19, 1864, aged about thirty-five years. Thomas died in Virginia, of erysipelas, while in the sevice of the Confederate army, at the age of twenty-one years. James P. enlisted at Fort Donelson, and was shortly afterward taken prisoner and confined at Camp Douglas, Chicago, and never returned until the war closed. He is now living in Stewart county, Tennessee, in the vicinity of Fort Donelson. Green Marion was also in the Confederate service, when but a boy. He has a family and is living in Colorado. Mrs. McGregor, born May 2, 1848, was next in order of birth. Alice, wife of James Lee, resides on a farm in Stewart county, Tennessee, as does also Emma, the wife of Albert Legbert. Four other children of these parents died in early childhood. The parents were honest, kind-hearted and intelligent people, respected by all who knew them.

EDWARD LOUGHERY, a contractor and builder of Dallas, was born in Oakland county, Michigan, in 1841, the fifth of the seven children of William and Margaret (Grinley) Loughery, natives of Scotland. His father, a stone and brick mason, emigrated by sail vessel to America, settling first in New York and then in Michigan, in which latter State his death occurred; his wife survives. Mr. Edward Loughery learned his trade in Detroit and East Saginaw. Afterward he engaged in contracting, in

Missouri and Kansas, from which latter State he came to Texas in 1875, in the employ of the Texas Pacific Railroad Company, in whose service he continued eleven years, in this State. He has now a fine residence, erected in 1889, at the corner of Tevis avenue and Hawkins street.

He was married in Marshall, this State, in March, 1881, to a native of Tennessee. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Loughery is a Democrat in political action.

WILLIAM H. ABRAMS, Land and Tax Commissioner of the Texas & Pacific Railway, was born in Peru, LaSalle county, Illinois, January 10, 1843. His parents are Isaac and Ellen (Rittenhouse) Abrams: the latter is a niece of David Rittenhouse, the noted astronomer. Both parents are still living. The father has been a successful business man,—a merchant, land and real estate agent. He is now eighty-four years of age, but his wife is eight years younger, being only seventy-six. They both are members of the Congregational Church. Our subject is the oldest of the family of three children born to his parents, namely: Louise, still of the home circle; and Edwin, the youngest, engaged in the real-estate and insurance business in Chicago: the latters wife was Linnie Bullock, and they have one daughter, Louise.

Mr. Abrams has been in the railway service since October 20, 1866. From the time of entering railway work until September 16, 1873, he was connected with the land department of the Kansas Pacific, now part of of the Union Pacific, but at that date he connected himself with the Texas & Pacific Railway, and has remained with it ever since, as Land Commissioner, since 1875. He had been Assistant Land Commissioner under ex-Governor Throckmorton, who, having been elected to Congress, resigned in the last named year, and Mr. Abrams succeeded him. He, our subject, resided in Marshall, Texas, from 1873 to 1883, but in November of the latter year moved to Dallas, where he has since resided, and is now regarded as one of the enterprising and prominent citizens of the city. He is a man well fitted for his position, and has given a high degree of satisfaction to all concerned. Since 1884 he has represented the Land and Tax interests in Texas of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway, and auxiliary lines also.

Mr. Abrams was married, June 16, 1869, to Miss Ella M. Harris, daughter of Hon. W. A. Harris, of Page county, Virginia, now deceased, as is also his wife, Fanny (Murray) Harris, natives of Fauquier county, Virginia, but for a long time of Page county, Virginia, then of Pike county, Missouri, where they died, he in 1864 and his wife in 1889. He was a very prominent member of Congress, representing the Shenandoah valley for eight years. He also was United States Minister to Buenos Ayres under President Pierce, and was for some time the publisher of the *Washington Union*, which was regarded as the administration organ during President Buchanan's term of office. Mr. Harris and wife had six children, of whom W. A. Harris, of Linwood, Kansas, a large land owner and stock man and a prominent man, is the oldest, and his wife is Mary Lionberger; Murray Harris, the second son, born in Buenos Ayres, is Chief Engineer of the construction of the Pecos Valley Company's system of irrigation canals in Western Texas and New Mexico; Charles H., farmer and stock man near Bowling Green, Missouri; May, single

and living in St. Louis, Missouri; Lelia, wife of Elijah Robinson, of Kansas City, Missouri, an ex-judge, and now a very prominent attorney of said city.

Mrs. Abrams was educated at the Convent of the Visitation, at St. Louis, while her husband is a graduate of Monmouth College, class of 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Abrams have the following children: Lucien, born June 10. 1870, graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, class of 1892, and expects to study architecture and art for several years; Clarence Albright, born December 27, 1873, educated, first at Dallas schools, then at Beloit College, Wisconsin, for one year, and at Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, at Troy, New York; Harold Jefferys, born February 4, 1885, in Dallas, is the youngest of this bright and promising family. Both parents attend the Episcopal Church.

J. W. MOORE, attorney at law, Dallas, was born in Warren county, Kentucky, March 23, 1856. His parents were A. E. and Mahala (Bewett) Moore, both natives of Kentucky. Mr. Moore was a farmer, was superintendent of the county school for several years; was Justice of the Peace for many years. He is still a farmer of Warren county, Kentucky. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and Deacon of the same. His wife died in 1875, aged fifty-two years, a member of the Baptist Church. There were five children of the family, and all living in Kentucky except our subject.

Mr. Moore attended school at Bowling Green, Kentucky, and later attended school for several years at Smith's Grove College. He taught school for three years in Kentucky. After leaving school he came to Texas in 1880, and taught in Dallas county for two years; commenced reading law in 1882, in the office of D. H. Morrow, read law two years, was admitted to the bar in 1884, has been engaged in the practice ever since, and been Notary Public, holding the office seven years. Has been quite successful. He was elected City Attorney of Oak Cliff, April 5, 1892.

He was married October 3, 1889, near Lake Geneva, Wisconsin, to Miss Helen Hand, daughter of Jared and Mary J. Hand, of Walworth county, Wisconsin. She is a graduate of a Wisconsin college, and has taught four years in the high school of San Antonio and one year in the Dallas high school. She also taught at Muskegon, Michigan, before coming to Texas. She has been a very successful teacher, giving a high degree of satisfaction; is a thorough scholar and a most efficient, experienced teacher. She has made drawing a specialty, and has some work pronounced very fine by those who are capable of judging.

Mr. and Mrs. Moore have one child, Hubert B. Both parents are members of the church.

CHARLES M. ORR, a farmer and stock-raiser of precinct No. 1, Dallas county, was born at Tyler, Texas, in 1864, the eldest of five children born to W. W. and A. M. (McQueen) Orr, natives of Ohio and Tennessee. The father came to Texas in an early day, where he was engaged as a railroad contractor, having built part of the Eastern Texas railroad, and also part of the Southern railroad. He was next engaged in the livery business, and furnished teams for the grading of Dallas, and also secured contracts for other parties. In 1880 he engaged exclu-

sively in handling buggies and wagons, which he continued ten years, but is now retired from active business. The mother died in the city of Dallas in 1885, and the father is now making a trip to Europe. During the war Mr. Orr was connected with the Quartermaster's Department, under General Kirby, and was engaged in buying provisions in eastern Texas until the close of the struggle. Of Mr. and Mrs. Orr's five children, three are now living: Charles M., our subject; Annie, wife of D. C. Austin, a jeweler of Dallas; and Joe Kirby, also of Dallas.

Charles M. Orr was reared and educated in Dallas, and was later engaged in a store as clerk until 1888. He then bought out the business, and continued in the handling of buggies and carriages until 1891, when he came to the farm the family had opened. He now has sixty-one and one-fourth acres under a fine state of cultivation, and also owns real estate in Dallas, Paris and San Antonio. Mr. Orr is not active in politics, but votes with the Democratic party. He has witnessed the growth and development of this county and city, and has always taken an active interest in everything pertaining to its good.

DANIEL JOSEPH ROGERS, who is connected with one of the leading industries of the state of Texas, was born in Newport, Campbell county, Kentucky, July 27, 1857, and is a son of Willam H. and Mary M. (Morrow) Rogers. The father was a native of Long Island, and came to Kentucky as a pioneer, settling in Newport. He was engaged in boating on the river until his death, which occurred in 1874. Our subject is the fifth of a family of six children; he grew to maturity in his native place, and received his education in the common schools. Desirous of learning the trade of a stone-cutter, he entered the Mechanics' Institute, of Ohio, for the purpose of studying drawing. In July, 1877, he started out for himself in the world. He worked for a time in Columbus, Ohio, and then went to Kansas and finally saw the principal cities of the West. He was employed on Government buildings in Des Moines, Iowa, Kansas City, Missouri, and Denver, Colorado. In this occupation he not only had an ample opportunity to improve his trade, but familiarized himself with all the various qualities of stone in the different parts of the country.

After several years he came to Texas, and was engaged in work on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas passenger depot at Dallas. He next went to western Texas and was located at Pecos city.

He there made the important discovery of a stratum of stone, afterwards known as the Pecos sandstone. He purchased 320 acres from the Government, on which this deposit was discovered, and in order to develop the business, he associated himself with the Hon. Robert McCorth, of Fort Worth, and P. H. Durock, of Minneapolis. The company was incorporated under the laws of Texas, with a capital stock of $100,000, and is known as the Pecos Red Sandstone Company; president, C. F. Thomason, Pecos City; vice-president, Hon. Robert McCorth; secretary, D. J. Rogers; treasurer, C. F. Thomason; general manager, P. H. Durock. By analysis this stone is shown to possess all the qualities desirable for building purposes, and the color is of a fine, rich red. It has been used in all the principal buildings of northern Texas, including the Dallas county courthouse, the Merchants' bank, of Dallas, and all the Government buildings at Texarkana. Through the

P. J. Hendricks

management of the corporation of experienced men, this industry has grown to be the largest and most important in the State, and much of the credit is due to Mr. Rogers, who has devoted himself to the work with untiring energy and a zeal that has known no abatement.

He is a member of Eureka Lodge, No. 7, Knights of Pythias, of Newport, Kentucky, and affiliates with the Democratic party.

PETER J. HENDRICK, engaged in the real-estate business at Dallas, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1831, the youngest of five children born to John W. and Catharine (Revel) Hendrick, natives of county Wexford, Ireland. At an early day the parents came to Boston, Massachusetts, where the father was engaged as a seafaring man. His death occurred in Ireland in 1832, and the mother survived him until 1865, dying at the age of sixty-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Hendrick had five children, as follows: John William, of Boston, Massachusetts; William, of Shreveport, Louisiana; Theresa, wife of Peter Hayes, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; Peter J., our subject; and Catherine Cullen, of Boston.

The subject of this sketch was reared in county Wexford, Ireland, to the age of thirteen years, after which he came to America and followed a seafaring life. He visited all the ports of Europe, also touching points for hides and horns in Africa. Mr. Hendrick subsequently settled in Boston, where he learned the carpenter's trade, and later engaged in the real-estate business. April 20, 1865, he enlisted in the United State service, and was financier of the carpenter's department. He served three months, and was honorably discharged at Edgefield, Tennessee, in June, 1865, on account of disability. After the close of his service he returned to Boston and followed the real-estate business until coming to Dallas, in 1877. Mr. Hendrick built and improved a great deal in this city, and now owns eight residences on Commerce street, besides other property in Dallas. He has just returned from a five-months trip to Europe. He has taken an active interest in politics, and socially is a member of George H. Thomas Post, No. 6, Grand Army of the Republic.

He was married in Boston, in 1854, to Eliza Jane Kelley, and they had six children: Catharine, Theresa, Clarence, Peter Henry, James F. and Mary,—all residents of Boston. Mr. Hendrick was again married in Dallas, September 22, 1889, to Catherine Theresa Terry, a native of Ireland. They have two children: John M. and Agnes Josephine.

JOHN. H. McCLELLAN, a widely known and esteemed public man and a prosperous and influential citizen of Dallas, Texas, was born in Alabama in 1855, and is a son of John R. and Mary J. (Dean) McClellan, natives of Georgia. His maternal grandmother, Eliza Dean, still survives, aged seventy-six years. His father was a farmer by occupation, and a man of excellent traits, and greatly esteemed by all who knew him. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for more than twenty years. He died in 1886, in his fifty-eighth year, universally lamented. His worthy wife still survives him, at the age of fifty-five years. She has been an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since childhood. This estimable couple were the parents of nine chil-

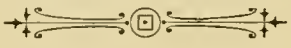
dren, eight still living, and, with the exception of the subject of this sketch, are all residents of Alabama, where they occupy positions of honor and trust. Andrew J., the eldest, married Margaret Felley; the second is the subject of this notice; Simeon F. married Susan Carter; Martha Jane is the wife of William Russell, a prosperous farmer; Samuel R. married Miss Bradley; Polly A. is the wife of Mr. Shaw; William J. has recently been elected Justice of the Peace: he is twenty-two years of age, is a prosperous farmer, and a young man of great promise; Thomas J., and George W.

John H., whose name heads this memoir, passed his youth in Tallapoosa county, Alabama, and attended the public school. He was afterward a pupil at the academy in Alexander City, Alabama, and on leaving school commenced farming for himself. After a short experience in this occupation, he engaged in the mercantile business. In 1883, he removed to Texas, settling in Sherman, whence he came to Dallas, where he has since resided. He opened a confectionery and restaurant in the latter place, which he has continued to successfully conduct.

In 1883, he married Miss Allie Chambers, an intelligent lady, a daughter of Albert and Margaret (Windley) Chambers, of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, the city taking its name from that celebrated family. Her father was a brother of the noted divine, Dr. T. W. Chambers, who was one of the committee who revised the New Testament. Her father's sister, Mrs. Charswood, was the wife of the Chief Justice of Pennsylvania; and the family is related to the late Theodore Frelinghuysen, of the Keystone State. Mrs. McClellan's father died at the age of thirty-five years, when she was an infant. Her mother still lives, and is an honored resident of Good Water, Alabama. Mrs. McClellan is the only child of this marriage now living. Mr. and Mrs. McClellan have had two children, both now deceased; one died in infancy, and one, Mary Alice, lived to the age of nine months.

Politically, Mr. McClellan is Democratic, and zealously supports all the issues of that body. He has frequently been honored by his constituents with office, and has served on many important committees, where his sound judgment has been of great value. In 1888, he was elected a member of the City Council, to which office he was re-elected in 1890, and again on April 5, 1892, when the council elected him Mayor pro tem., in which capacity he is now serving. Socially, he affiliates with the Knights of Pythias, and is a member of lodge No. 70.

Such universal commendation outweighs any eulogiums we might offer, which would be naturally deduced from a survey of his irreproachable life and character, and we can but add our voice to the general applause of his fellow men.



W. A. DISBOROUGH, agent for the A. M. Dalph Company, laundry machinery and supplies; agent for the Campbell Cotton Company, office 314 Commerce street, Dallas; also president of the Kansas City & New Orleans Railway Company, located in Bowie county, Texas.

This gentleman was born in Mercer county, New Jersey, in August, 1856, son of Isaiah and Maria (Anmock) Disborough, natives of New Jersey. They trace their ancestors in New Jersey back to the reign of King Charles II. His father was for many years engaged in the fruit business, was finan-

cially successful, and is now a resident of Trenton, New Jersey. His mother died July 17, 1885. Mr. Disborough was reared in his native State and was there educated, spending three years in the New Jersey Collegiate Institute and taking a thorough business course in Philadelphia. He was then engaged as bookkeeper for one year for the Western Telegraph Company, Philadelphia, and from there went to New York city in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad, with whom he was engaged for seven years, until 1885. He then came to Texas, and on September 13 of that year took up his abode in Dallas. Here he was first engaged with the Santa Fe Railroad in the claim department, and afterward with the Texas Pacific in the same line of work. Since 1888 he has been on the road, selling oils and machinery supplies.

Mr. Disborough was married in 1888 to Miss Lilly B. Randall, a native of Louisville, Kentucky, and a daughter of Daniel T. and Sarah A. (Sherburne) Randall, natives of Boston, Massachusetts. Her parents are both of English descent, on her mother's side the ancestry being traced back to the *Mayflower*, she being a direct descendant of Biglow of Revolutionary fame. Mrs. Disborough's father went to Louisville at an early day, thence to Georgia, and in 1883 to Dallas: his death occurred in May, 1888. Her mother is still living.

Mr. Disborough is a life member of the Ancient Order of Foresters, Washington Conclave, No. 1, and is First Commander of the Conclave, he having organized the order. He is a member of the Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., and also of the Knights of the Golden Eagle, Alpha Castle, No. 1. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party.

Another enterprise with which Mr. Disborough is connected, and of which he was the founder, is the King Manufacturing Company. Of this he served as secretary and treasurer for some time. It was started with small capital, but, being backed by his energy and push, it was not long before a trade of $10,000 yearly was built up, with three men on the road and employment furnished to eight persons.

HENRY WETZELL WANDLESS, M. D., Dallas, Texas.—This is an age of specialties, and many members of the medical profession have perceived the necessity of turning their attention to a particular branch, if they expect to attain any marked success in the science. The entire field is too broad a territory for this age of research, and must be divided into sections that may, perhaps in a lifetime, be mastered. Dr. Wandless was a student in the Baltimore Medical College, and in 1885 took the degree of M. D. He took a special course of lectures on operative surgery, and for a short time was engaged in general practice in West Virginia. He then removed to Texas, and soon after began to give much of his time and attention to the treatment of the eye and ear. For the purpose of gaining special instruction on this subject he went to Chicago, Illinois, and studied in the Chicago Eye and Ear Infirmary, where he had also unusual advantages in practice. He was offered the position of assistant house surgeon of the institute, but declined the honor and returned to Dallas. He has established a large practice which is constantly increasing, and has won a reputation that is not confined to the borders of his own county. He is a conscientious and careful operator, and his success is the legit-

imate result of years of devotion to the profession.

Dr. Wandless is a native of Virginia, and is the fourth of a family of eleven children. His father was David Wandless, and his mother's maiden name was Bethell. They were both of English extraction, and were engaged in agricultural pursuits all their lives. They gave to each of their eleven children a good education, and thus bequeathed to them a legacy of greater value than gold.

WILLIAM C. SICKLES, Dallas, Texas, who for many years was prominently identified with the business interests of Dallas, is now living a retired life. He is a native of the State of New York, born in the year 1840. His parents were natives of Pennsylvania, but during his youth they removed to Missouri, where he received a liberal education. His last school-days were spent in the city of New Orleans, where he enjoyed superior advantages. When he left the pursuits of his youth and early manhood, he embarked in the mercantile trade in Louisiana, which he carried on until the breaking out of the Civil war. During the entire struggle he gave his services to the Southern Confederacy, and when hostilities ceased he resumed the occupations of civilization. He opened a sugar plantation in 1866, which he conducted until 1872. He then disposed of his interest and came to Texas, and after a brief sojourn there he selected Dallas as his future home. He at once engaged in the wholesale dry-goods business, and also carried a heavy line of groceries. As the city increased in population the business grew in volume, and finally became one of the leading commercial interests. Mr. Sickles is a man modest in his demeanor, strictly honest in all his dealings, and of a genial disposition which wins a friend and keeps him. He has inherited from his maternal ancestors, who were from Scotland, those sturdy traits of character that have been the backbone of much of our American civilization. As his means increased he made investments in real estate, and erected many of the residence and business houses in Dallas. Some of these have been sold, and a portion retained. He built the spacious dwelling now occupied by Mr. C. Gibbs; this was planned for his own residence, and all the details were carried out perfectly; but on account of the death of his wife soon after its completion he sold it. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, but is liberal in his views on all questions. He is one of the foremost thinkers of the State on the subject of political economy, and his opinions carry weight wherever they find expression.

WILLIAM ENDERS, President of the Dallas Club, and a traveling salesman, representing the Simmons hardware establishment of St. Louis, was born in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1851. His parents were Henry and Adelia (Jacobs) Enders, both natives of that State. The father was a dry-goods merchant for many years in Paducah, Kentucky, being the first to open in that line there. He was an old citizen well and favorably known, and a man of good business qualifications. He died in 1884, aged seventy years. His wife is still living, being seventy-eight years of age, in good health. She is an old settler, well-known and highly respected. They brought up a large family of children, of whom William, our subject,

is the youngest, he has only three sisters living.

William Enders was educated in Louisville, Kentucky, and then went into the hardware business for the company by whom he is still employed. This is the second firm he ever worked for, the other being the Shapleigh Hardware Company, of St. Louis. He was with them seventeen years and with the present firm five years. He came in 1879 to Dallas, and has been here ever since, an honored citizen. He is a charter member of the Dallas Club; has been its President since March, 1892, and an officer since he was in it. As a citizen and a business man few persons in the city stands higher than the subject of this sketch.

B. H. FISHER, a farmer and stock-raiser of precinct No. 1, Dallas county, was born in Barren county, Kentucky, in 1836, the fourth of eight children born to John and Margaret (Barbour) Fisher, also natives of Kentucky. The father was a farmer by occupation, and in 1842 they moved to Cole county, Missouri, and in 1844 to Polk county, Missouri, where he took up a claim. They made that county their home until 1866, when he moved to Dallas county, Texas, where his death occurred in 1872; he was born in 1804. His wife died in Polk county, Missouri, about 1851. Mr. Fisher took an active interest in the early history of Polk county, having assisted in organizing the county.

Our subject began farming in Polk county, Missouri, and during the war he lived in Moniteau county, same State. In 1866 he came to Dallas county, and the next year bought thirty-seven and a half acres of partly improved land, where he built a small box house. He has since added to this place until he now owns 250 acres, all of which is under a good state of cultivation, and in 1889 he erected a fine residence. About 1875 Mr. Fisher erected a gin, and has been engaged in ginning every year since. He raises a good grade of stock, and in addition to his other interests he is engaged in general farming.

Mr. Fisher was married in Hickory county, Missouri, April 5, 1860, to Eliza Inglis, a native of that county, and daughter of James and Eliza (Strain) Inglis, natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively. The father was married in the latter State, and at a very early day moved to Cooper county, Missouri, and a few years later to Hickory county, where he settled among the Indians. He was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, and his death occurred in Hickory county about 1844, and the mother survived him until 1888. Mr. and Mrs. Fisher have six children: John E., Margaret, Edna, wife of Kenneth Foree, an attorney of Dallas, Thomas, Wade Hampton and Omer. Politically, Mr. Fisher is a Democrat, and both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

M. J. NEWTON, a general contractor of Dallas, was born in Tarrant county, Texas, in 1862, a son of Anderson and Alsie (Dalton) Newton, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee. The parents were married in Kentucky, but moved at an early date to Missouri, and in 1851 to Dallas county, settling near Cedar Springs. The father took up a headright at Johnston's Station, Tarrant county, which he improved.

He is now a resident of West Dallas, having resided in this county since 1851.

The subject of this sketch was reared to farm life, and educated in the schools of Tarrant county. After his marriage he settled in Dallas county, and in 1885 he engaged in his present business, a contractor of ice, wood, railroad and street work. He employs an average of from twenty-five to 100 men, and his work is confined principally to Dallas city. Mr. Newton has always taken an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and is interested in every enterprise for the good of his chosen city and county. He owns six good residences in Dallas, and a fine farm in Tarrant county.

He was married in the latter county, March 30, 1882, to Isabella Alford, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of Robert H. and Elsie (Evans) Alford, natives of Tennessee.

WILLIAM J. KELLER, a wealthy capitalist and banker of Dallas county, is entitled to the space that has been accorded him in this history of the sturdy pioneers who have brought the country to its present advanced state of prosperity. He was born in Mississippi, June 28, 1832, and is a son of Jacob and Susan (Toole) Keller. The father was born on the Atlantic ocean while his parents were coming to America, whither they were being sent as missionaries. The mother of our subject was a Mississippian by birth. Jacob Keller became a prominent business man, and for many years was Treasurer of his county in Mississippi. He died of yellow fever in 1844. His wife passed away some time afterward. William J. received a limited education, and at an early age was apprenticed to learn the printer's trade. For this purpose he went into the office of the Woodville (Mississippi) *Republican*. He passed through all the successive steps of devil, compositor, editor, and proprietor. During the time that he was editor of the *Republican* the principles of the old Whig party were strongly sustained. The paper is still published, and is in its sixtieth volume.

When Mr. Keller retired from the editorship of the paper he began the banking business, which has since attained such an important place in the commercial circles of the county. In 1875 he transferred his business to Dallas county, and with the eye of a true seer he beheld the future of the place. He at once began the construction of the street railway, which has developed into one of the most profitable enterprises of the city. He managed the line for ten years, and when he had established the system on a paying basis he sold out his interest. He then invested his capital in the Merchants' and Bankers' National Bank of Dallas, and was elected the first president of the organization. He has brought to this corporation the experience of long years of active business life, and the naturally fine business qualifications for which he has won a wide reputation. The paid up capital is $500,000, and the directors are the most solid and reliable men of the county.

Mr. Keller was united in marriage, in 1854, to Miss Cornelia Angell, of Mississippi, and three children have been born to them: Edwin; Lucy, wife of R. B. Howard; and Henry W. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, having connected himself with it forty years ago. He is now president of the Board of Trustees. He has given freely of his time and means in carrying out the various works of the church, and

has always supported those enterprises which tended to the general welfare. He has been a member of the City Council, and is now chairman of the Finance Committee. He owns one of the elegant residences on Ross avenue, where he is surrounded by his family and all the comforts that wealth and culture can bring.

H. B. JOHNSTON, a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county, was born in Shelby county, Illinois, November 16, 1848, the sixth of nine children born to Isaac P. and Thurza (Weaver) Johnston, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father went to Shelby county, Illinois, when a young man, where he was married, and later, in 1854, came with his family to Dallas county, and died in this county in 1863; the mother, born in 1810, is still living, residing with her children. She is, as was her husband, a member of the Christian Church. He was a Douglas Democrat. Of their nine children, eight are still living, viz.: Marion, of Farmers' Branch, Dallas county; Elizabeth, wife of M. De Frest, who resides on the old homestead; John A. and William L., who enlisted in this county, in Allison's company, which was captured in February, 1863, and confined at Arkansas Post, where William L. died, at the age of eighteen years; Mary A., who married John Warner, of Dallas county, and is deceased; H. B., the subject of this sketch; A. P., who resides in the West; Isaac W., who resides on part of the homestead; Senia H., wife of G. F. Banowsky, of Hamilton county, Texas.

The subject of this sketch was reared in Dallas county, and educated in the subscription schools. Since 1880 he has been engaged as collector for the McCormick Harvester Company, his field of operation being mostly in Texas. After his marriage he settled on his farm on Preston road, where he has 415 acres in a good state of cultivation.

Mr. Johnston was married in this county, August 31, 1882, to Fannie E. Smith, a native of Dallas county, and a daughter of La Fayette and Margaret S. (Daniel) Smith, natives of Mississippi and Alabama. The father came to Texas at an early day, was married in Dallas county, and afterward settled on a farm near the city of Dallas. He enlisted as Captain of a company in Gurley's regiment, and remained until the surrender, when he returned to Dallas county, and prior to the war he was Police Magistrate. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston have two children,—William Earle and Annie Isabelle. Politically, Mr. Johnston is a member of the Democratic party, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. Johnston has a sister, Sophronia, older than herself, and a brother, younger than herself,—James A., who married Mattie Layton and resides in Dallas.

J. W. SWOR, one of the representative men of Dallas county, was born in Henry county, Tennessee, May 31, 1834, the youngest of the twelve children of Robert and Sally (Rushin) Swor, natives of South Carolina. His parents, who were married in that State, emigrated to the western part of Tennessee, where the father engaged in farming. They both died in that State, the father in 1872, at the age of about eighty-five years, and the mother in 1878, aged about eighty-three years. The father served as a private two years in the war of 1812, and drew a pension for that service.

He aided in building Fort Sumter, South Carolina. Of the twelve children in the above family, the only living ones are the subject of this sketch; Lively, who married Richard Granger, and is now a widow, living in Henry county, Tennessee, with her family on a farm; and Mary, the widow of John S. Ray, and now living on a farm in Calloway county, Kentucky.

J. W., the subject of this sketch, was reared in Tennessee, and in 1881 came to Dallas county, settling on a farm in the northern part of the county. He followed that vocation until coming to Dallas City in the fall of 1887, after which he engaged in the hotel business, and in December, 1891, he bought a lot just outside the city limits, which he has improved. Mr. Swor takes an active part in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

He was married in western Tennessee in 1855, to Miss Ruth A. Ethridge, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of David and Lucinda (Ray) Ethridge, natives of South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Swor have had eight children, namely: Charles, a resident of the Indian Territory; Betty, wife of William Milne, of Oak Cliff; Mattie, now Mrs. J. W. Wilson, of Kaufman county, Texas; Robert, a grocer of Dallas; Frank, at home; Shelton, who resides in Chicago; Minnie and Holeman, at home. Mr. and Mrs. Swor have six grandchildren living, namely: Charles, who has one child, Eva; Bettie Milne, who has two children, Fred and Willa; Mattie Wilson, who has two children, Oma and Ina; and Robert, who has one child, Randolph. Of the seven children of Mr. Ethridge five are still living: Jane, now Mrs. Brown Venable; Mrs. Swor; Fletcher; Aliee, now Mrs. John Booker; John Taylor; Martha, deceased, was the next in order of birth: she married James Venable; and James, deceased. Mr. Ethridge died in 1849, in Memphis, with Asiatic cholera, at the age of twenty-six years. Mrs. Ethridge still survives, living in Calloway county, Kentucky, now aged sixty-seven years.

ALEXANDER W. PERRY landed in Texas with his wife and three children in 1844 and located in Dallas county near where he now lives. He is a man possessing keen observation and good judgment; and to these qualities, combined with his energetic disposition, may be attributed his success in life. He brought with him to this county two teams and three extra horses, and upon his arrival here had $30 in money. Taking a headright under the Peters colony, he at once began the work of developing a farm. This country was then sparsely settled, there being only seven families within a radious of five or six miles. The Indians were numerous and frequently caused much trouble. Mr. Perry, however, was always on his guard, and while others suffered from the depredations of the Red men he did not. In the fall of 1866, the Indians came into the settlement and stole a number of horses. A small company of white men followed them, killing three Indians and recovering four horses. The pioneers always carried their guns when they went to work in the timber. Mr. Perry went after a load of wood one morning and forgot his gun. He was accompanied by his little boy and his dog. The latter treed a bear and three cubs, and Mr. Perry told his boy to stay there while he went for his gun; but the child objected, and accompanied his father to the house. Mr.

A. W. Perry

Mrs. A. K. Perry

Perry secured his gun and returned; he killed the old bear, but the cubs escaped. The year following his arrival here he raised a good crop, enough for himself and to spare, and has ever since had plenty. The crop of 1890 was the lightest since he came to Texas. The country then abounded in game and Mr. Perry supplied his larder by the use of his gun. Wolves were plentiful and frequently very annoying. At one time a wolf attacked his dog and was about to make way with the animal when Mr. Perry took off a single-tree and killed the wolf. Bear and buffalo were also plentiful. Ever since he came here Mr. Perry has been engaged in the stock business, raising both cattle and horses. His fancy, however, has been more for horses, and each year he raises and sells a large herd. In all matters pertaining to stock his opinion is frequently sought and always valued. He keeps a fine stallion and jack, also a Durham bull.

Some time in 1850 or '52 Mr. Perry sold his headright, and in 1853, bought the farm on which he now lives, comprising at that time 800 acres. He afterward sold portions of it and bought other land; has given farms to eight of his children, and at this writing still owns 800 acres. All of his children are settled around him, within three miles of the home place. Mr. Perry was one of the partners that built the Trinity mills; subsequently disposed of his interest in that property. He was the original owner of the town site of Carrollton; laid off and sold lots, and now owns land all around the town; gave land to the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad for depot purposes. While he has about 185 acres under cultivation and is engaged in general farming, he gives his chief attention to the raising of horses and mules.

Mr. Perry's father, Franklin Perry, was born in Virginia, October 3, 1779. He moved to Kentucky, then to Indiana, and from there to Illinois. He was called Captain, but how he recived that title is not known. He was by trade a stone-mason; was, however, engaged in agricultural pursuits for many years. Of his ancestors nothing is known more than that they were of English descent. While in Kentucky he married Miss Rebecca Harbeston, who was born in that State, November 15, 1776, and died in Illinois, during the Civil war. The father died there about 1835. They were the parents of ten children, namely: Sally, born July 6, 1802; Eliza, born December 5, 1803; Malinda, born September 9, 1805; Western, born May 6, 1807, came to Texas in 1846 and died about 1870; Mary J., born June 9, 1809; Franklin, February 9, 1811; Rebecca, February 17, 1813; Middleton, December 15, 1814, came to Texas in 1844 and is now residing near Lancaster, Dallas county; Roderick, born August 7, 1817; and Alexander W., the youngest of the family, born in Illinois, November 26, 1819.

Alexander W. Perry was married January 9, 1840, in Illinois, to Sarah Huffman, who was born January 11, 1824, daughter of William Huffman. Her father, a Kentuckian, went from that State to Illinois, where he was engaged in farming and where his death occurred. This happy union resulted in the birth of fourteen children, viz.: Margaret E., born September 25, 1840; Rebecca A., January 7, 1842; William F., December 16, 1843; Mary L., February 23, 1846; Harriet M., August 30, 1848; Alexander, December 25, 1850; Sanford C., November 1, 1852; John H. and Sarah (twins), March 5 and 6, 1855; DeWitt C., January 10, 1858; Waid H., February 15, 1860; Carry H., May 9, 1862; Louria D., November

25, 1864; Roxanna, February 15, 1867. Alexander W. died January 29, 1852; Rebecca, January 7, 1860; Mary L., February 7, 1860; Sarah J., November 7, 1863; Commodore Perry was killed December 19, 1875; and Carry H. died November 23, 1881. Eight are yet living, all married and settled near the old homestead.

Mr. Perry has been a member of the Grange and the Farmers' Alliance. Politically, he is a Democrat. He and his family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, in which he is a Deacon.

Such is a brief outline of the life of one of Dallas county's wealthy and influential citizens.

MAJOR I. B. GIBSON, a prominent attorney at law, Dallas, Texas, was born in county Monaghan, Ireland, May 10, 1827. Although born in a foreign land, he is a thorough American in principle; in time of war fought for her liberty; in time of peace supported her Government and free institutions. He comes from a worthy ancestry, and his life has been such that it entitles him to honorable mention among his contemporaries.

Major Gibson was three years old when he came to America with his parents, who settled on a farm in Oakland county, Michigan. His father was in the British army on the Peninsula, and served in every battle in which Lord Wellington commanded. He was wounded in the thigh at the battle of Waterloo, June 18, 1815. After coming to America his life was uneventful. He lived to be ninety-four years of age. The Major's mother, *nee* Mary Lambert, was a daughter of John Lambert, who was killed in the Insurrection in Ireland in 1798. Her great-grandfather, also named John Lambert, was a General under Cromwell. When Charles II. came to the throne he left England, went to Ireland and settled at Castle Cole. Isaac Gibson, an uncle of the subject of this sketch and the twin brother of his father, was in the British war in 1812, and was wounded and captured at Chippewa. He returned to Ireland after the war closed. William Gibson, the Major's grandfather, was a manufacturer of Irish linen in Monaghan, Ireland, and great-grandfather Robert Gibson, a native of Scotland, was surgeon in a Scotch regiment.

The subject of our sketch received a fair education, graduating at the Rochester Academy in 1847. He and his oldest brother, William, enlisted April 6, 1847, in Company K, Third United States Dragoons, William H. Polk being Major of the battalion. His brother was killed at the battle in the valley of Mexico, August 10, that same year. I. B., however, stood the service well, had several horses shot and killed under him, and at the close of the war received an honorable discharge.

Returning to Michigan, Mr. Gibson began the study of law in the office of Patterson & Champlin, Grand Rapids, and in April, 1857, was admitted to the bar. He then moved to Olney, Illinois, and opened an office with John M. Wilson, which partnership continued two years. He attended the Democratic National Convention at Baltimore, not as a delegate, however, and after his return home made 100 speeches for Douglas. After Sumter was fired on he helped to raise a company in Olney for the war, and was engaged in raising other troops, until September, 1861. He then asked Governor Yates for a Captain's commission in the cavalry service, but at that time the Government could not furnish the horses. Mr. Gibson was attorney

for the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, and went to Cincinnati on business. From there he wrote to Governor Yates to the effect that he would furnish a company that would provide their own horses. This he did, the boys all paying for their outfit with their soldiers' earnings, and did it cheerfully. It should here be mentioned that at this time Mr. Gibson was editor and proprietor of the *Richland County Herald*, a paper published in the interest of the Democratic party. He entered the service October 8, 1861, as Captain of Company E, Sixth Illinois Cavalry; was promoted to Major of the same regiment, February 13, 1862, and remained in the service until 1863, when on account of inflammatory rheumatism he resigned and returned home. Several months later he joined General Steele, and afterward was with General Reynolds, being in the Mississippi valley all the time. He has never recovered the use of his arm, and now draws a pension for the services he then rendered.

After the war Major Gibson resumed the practice of law in Michigan. He remained in that State until 1884, when he came to Texas. After about a month spent in Galveston, he came to Dallas, and has since been a worthy member of the Dallas bar, practicing in all the courts. While in Michigan he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner, which is much the same as Circuit Judge in Texas, being elected on the Republican ticket. He has served as Supervisor, and also as a Justice of the Peace, and refused the nomination (which was equivalent to an election) to the State Legislature. He has recently been nominated by the Republican League as Presidential Elector for the Sixth Congressional District of Texas.

Major Gibson was married August 27, 1848, to Miss Julia A. Whitlock, daughter of Jasper Whitlock, of Oakland county, Michigan. They had two children, Ella and Burnett B. The former married Alfred N. Walker, of Newton, Illinois, and has two children, Edith and Cecil. He second marriage occurred October 30, 1886, to Mrs. Rachel A. Gould, a native of Wisconsin, and a daughter of Jacob and Harriet Todhunter, natives of Virginia and New Jersey respectively. Both he and his wife are members ot the Episcopal Church. The Major is Past Commander and one of the charter members of John A. Dix Post, No. 11, Dallas, Texas, and for over thirty years has been a member of the Masonic order.

Mrs. Gibson's first husband, William Pearl Gould, died February 11, 1874, aged thirty-six years. By him she had two children, Alvin J. and Anna A. She is a woman of influence, culture and refinement, and has a large circle of friends. She is an officer in the John A. Dix Woman's Relief Corps.

REV. R. W. THOMPSON.—This gentleman, after spending many years of his life as an itinerant minister and accomplishing great good in that vocation, is now retired from active labor and is in the enjoyment of the fruits of well spent years, surrounded by the comforts of this world, and the higher and holier pleasures that come of the respect and esteem of those with whom he has been brought in contact. He can reflect with just pride on the years of service in the Master's work and feel that he has faithfully done the duty that lay nearest to him.

He was born in Lawrence county, Tennessee, Febrnary 17, 1834. His parents were Dr. Richard and Ellen (McKeeg) Thompson,

natives of South Carolina and Alabama respectively. The father was a physician and surgeon, and an excellent Christian gentleman, who had an extensive practice in Tennessee, and subsequently in Phillips county, Arkansas. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and never was a slaveholder, although he did not think it wrong to hold slaves. His death, which was a most triumphant Christian one, occurred in 1850. A most noted religious revival started from his death-bed sickness, he having religious converse with every one who visited his sick chamber. He was only fifty-three when he died, but his wife lived to be seventy-six, dying about 1870. She was a noted Christian, and her character was reflected in all her children, whom she was spared to see converted. They were all married and comfortably settled in life when she died. Our subject is the eighth in a family of nine children. One died in infancy, but the other eight lived to maturity, and two brothers and one sister of our subject are still living. All the boys, four of them, were ministers in the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The oldest living member of the family is William M., a local preacher, near Sulphur Springs, Texas. The next one is Mary, wife of Augustus Atkins, residing in Cleburne.

Our subject was educated in the saddle, under the live-oak trees, in Jackson county, Texas, to which place he came with his mother and an orphan cousin, Virginia Thompson, daughter of David Thompson. He was licensed to preach, and was recommended and received into the Texas Annual Conference, held in Waco, in 1857; and was appointed by the Bishop to preach to the old Cana African Mission, southwestern Texas. In 1858–'59, he had eighteen appointments in the circuit of Van Zandt and Smith counties. In the following year, he was appointed to Harrison circuit, in Harrison county, Texas. In 1860–'61 he was assigned to the Clarksville and McKinzie College station, consisting of the Arno appointments; and was re-appointed to the same place in 1861–'62.

In the meantime the war broke out, and in the early part of 1862 he enlisted as a private in Company F, Whitfield's Legion, Texas Cavalry. After serving eight months as a private, he was appointed Chaplain, in which capacity he acted until the fall of 1863. He was then transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department and assigned to duty in the Seventeenth Consolidated Texas Infantry, in which regiment he served until the close of the war. He was captured at Oakland, Mississippi, and was taken to Helena, Arkansas, where he was treated kindly and hospitably and held only five or six days. He then passed down the Mississippi on a transport through the Federal lines to Vicksburg, that city being in the hands of the Confederacy.

At the close of the war, he returned to his pastoral duties, and was stationed for four years, from 1865 to 1869, at Jefferson, Texas, where he was very successful. He was then appointed to Lamar street, Dallas, Texas, the church at that time occupying the present site of the Merchants' Exchange Building. He remained there four years, after which he served one year on the Dallas circuit, filling four appointments. He was then transferred to the East Texas Conference by Bishop Mc Tyeire, and had charge of the station at Marshall, Harrison county, Texas, for two years. He was then made Presiding Elder of Marshall district, which consisted of the following counties: Harrison, part of Panola, Gregg, Rusk, part of Smith, Cherokee and

Van Zandt, in which capacity he served for four years. In 1880, he was sent to Beaumont district, in southeastern Texas, which comprised the following counties: Angelina, Polk, Tyler, Hardin, Liberty, Chambers, Jefferson, Orange, Newton, Jasper, and a part of Cherokee. The Beaumont district reaches down to the Gulf, and is well filled with alligators, mosquitoes, ticks, horseflies, wasps and many other species of annoying vermin, too numerous to mention. In 1884, he was on the Palestine district, consisting of a half dozen counties. From 1885 to 1889, he served in the same capacity on the Marshall district. From that time to 1890, he was assigned, at his own request, to the Marshall mission. At the close of 1890, he was made supernumerary, which position he still holds. He has been elected alternate to the General Conference at Atlanta, Georgia. He has been a very successful minister, has received hundreds into the church, and has labored most earnestly to disseminate religious knowledge. He has married many couples and pronounced the burial rites at numerous funerals. Altogether, he has been busily employed, and has done as much hard work in the church as any minister to be found; has given the best and most active years of his life to its service, and has accomplished much good.

He was married, June 2, 1861, to Miss Mary E. McFarlin, daughter of Dunkin and Zilpha McFarlin, of Caddo parish, Louisiana. She is a native of Madison county, Tennessee, is an earnest, sensible Christian woman, has been a member of the Woman's Missionary Society from its organization, and was president of the Woman's Missionary Society of East Texas Conference as long as they were in that district. She has been a very earnest worker in the missionary field, and has the reputation of being one of the purest, most zealous and active Christians in the conference. She visits the sick, helps the poor. Ever in the homes of the poor, the ranks of the toilers, in the hearts of all humanity, she is the ideal of honor, truth, gentleness and love.

They have no children of their own, but have adopted several, to whom they have been kind parents. Mr. Thompson has taken all the degrees in Masonry, including the Commandery, has taken three degrees in the I. O. O. F., and has joined all the temperance societies as they have come along. He has made the ministry the only business of his life. When the war closed he had not a dollar, but as he has always had good livings he has now plenty to support his declining years. He never allowed a fear for to-morrow to disturb the even tenor of his way, for he found that the morrow would take care of itself. He has always made it the rule of his life to pay as he went and so has kept out of debt.

GEORGE M. DILLEY, a prominent business man of Dallas, was born in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, October 26, 1833, a son of Aaron Chester and Mary (Schurz) Dilley. The family are descendants of old Highland Scotch stock, who were residents of America long previous to the Revolution. His great-grandfather, Aaron Dilley, was in the Revolutionary war, holding the rank of First Lieutenant in Van Skales' company.

Mr. Dilley, whose name heads this sketch, was born on the old homestead that had been occupied by his ancestry for many generations. At the early age of seventeen he went to Ohio and began work for himself in railroad

construction, in Lorain county. In a short time he went to Frankfort, Indiana, and commenced taking contracts for building. Next he went to Shelbyville, Illinois, where he was telegraph operator and express man. In 1870 he came to this State and took charge of construction on the Houston & Great Northern railroad. Then he became interested in foundries at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, Palestine and San Antonio, Texas, and Parsons, Kansas. In the meantime he also had charge of lumber interests. Next he was connected with the construction of the Sunset & Southern Pacific railroad in Pecos county, then the Houston & Central Arkansas. He was president of the Reynolds & Henry Construction Company, of Joliet, Illinois, that inaugurated the Houston Central & Northern railroad, constructed and equipped fifty miles of the road, and then sold to Jay Gould, who completed it to Alexander, Louisiana. In fact, scarcely a road has been built in Texas within the last ten years in which Mr. Dilley has not been interested. He is now busy solving that important problem, to wit, irrigation in Nebraska. He settled in Dallas, in 1889, and began the erection of an elegant home on Maple avenue, North Dallas.

Mr. Dilley was a delegate to the Chicago convention, in 1880,—not only a delegate but was one of the immortal 306 that held together in one unbroken column for General Grant; and what he regards as one of his most valuable possessions is the souvenir medal which was issued in commemoration of that event, and in honor of the fidelity of those who remained true to the great Captain.

Mr. Dilley is a thirty-second-degree Mason, a Knight Templar, a member of the Congregational Church, and a stalwart Republican.

He was married February 8, 1855, to Miss Fannie Briggs, and of their five children three are living: George E., in Palestine; Fred L., living in Tyler; and Fannie who is still at their parental home.

JPINKNEY THOMAS, one of the many enterprising and public-spirited men of Dallas, real estate and loans and secretary of the Trinity Navigation and Improvement Company, was born in North Carolina, at Troutman, a station on their old homestead, on the Air Line railway, September 24, 1837. His parents were Jacob and Ellenor Lavina (Murdock) Thomas. His mother was a Witherspoon, of a noted family and well connected in that locality. The father was Deputy Sheriff of that county for some years when only a boy, and later was Sheriff of the county for many years. He was a farmer by occupation, but made his money by trading in real estate, produce, stock, etc. He took good care of those who trusted their property to his keeping; was scrupulously honest, very accommodating, did business on good business principles, and retained the good will of all those with whom he had to do. He was widely known and greatly admired for his honest integrity and sterling worth. He was an exemplary member of the Lutheran Church and an officer in the same from his boyhood days.

He was born in 1808 and died in 1864. His wife was born in 1818 and died in January, 1892. She also was a member of the Lutheran Church from girlhood, was a devout Christian woman, known, loved and held a warm place in the hearts of all who came to know the excellencies of her true Christian character. She was a woman of great will power and was terribly in earnest in what-

ever seemed to her for the greatest good. These parents had four children.

Our subject left home at the age of thirteen years, to attend school at Center Grove Academy in North Carolina; later he attended school at Buena Vista Academy; and subsequently, to humor his feelings, he was sent to Greensboro, North Carolina, where he graduated in music.

He and several others put their means together and bought 18,000 acres of land, spent a year in prospecting on it for copper, but did not make the enterprise a success. He then clerked for a time to procure money with which to visit his father's youngest brother, Andrew, at McKinley, Alabama, but never got there. He started out with a train of wagons which were to be shipped to England from Cleveland, Alabama, via Charleston, South Carolina. About this time he took sick and failed in that. Later he learned the printing business and in that was quite successful. He kept good company, was very temperate in his habits, which made him a valued member of a temperance organization known as the Knights of Jericho. In 1856 he was superintendent of the pay department in car shops, and in 1857 he came West, leaving a salary of $2,500 a year. With Charles Turney and Charles Barnard he established the first trading point with the Indians at Waco, Texas.

Later he went in charge of 1,500 head of cattle to Chicago, the only drove he ever knew to be taken from this part of Texas to that city the overland route. It took a year to make the trip. The first stop was at St. Joseph, Missouri, where they left 400 of their cattle. They sold to Majors & Russells, who bought for the Government. At Nebraska City they sold 300 more. They waded both the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, the latter at Muscatine, Iowa. At the latter they herded the cattle for some time, then drove to Chicago. It is worthy of note that at that date they crossed only one railroad, the Illinois Central.

He returned to Texas with friends, and to Dallas county in 1861, shortly before his enlistment in the Confederate States Army service, which occurred in July, 1861,—Company E, a company organized by John D. Coit, of Sumter, South Carolina.

Enlisting as a private, he was appointed Second Lieutenant when the company was organized, on motion of Mr. Bowser of Dallas. This was Company E, of which John D. Coit was captain.

On the organization of the Eighteenth Texas Cavalry Captain Coit was elected Lieutenant Colonel. This regiment was fortified in the Indian Nation for a time, and then reported to General Holmes at Little Rock. Their next duty was to go on what was known as the Parched-Corn expedition, as they had to subsist seven days on that cereal. On this expedition they drove Steele's division to the other side of White River, had three engagements on Little Red river, and participatep in the noted battle at Cotton Plant, on White river; but the command to which Mr. Thomas belonged saw no real field service until the battle of Arkansas Post, when the whole command was captured and placed on transports on the Arkansas river. Mr. Thomas, with many others, was put off at Pine Bluff. While convalescent he was sent down to the lower edge of Louisana and upper edge of Arkansas to buy clothing. In 1863 General Walker again sent him to Texas, to enlist more troops, and in six or eight weeks he enlisted 500, who came in from all sections in the vicinity.

During this sojourn here he was married, at

Breckenridge, ten miles north of Dallas, to Miss Sallie Huffman, daughter of Michael L. and Mildred (Clure) Huffman, and during his six weeks' bridal trip he engaged in recruiting volunteers.

He reported at Shreveport, where General Darnell was relieved, and he met the refugees from Arkansas Post, and formed the Seventeenth Consolidated Dismounted Texas Cavalry, which name was retained to the close of the war. and Lieutenant Thomas also retained the letter E for his company, he continued in the same official relation, while M. W. Dameron was the Captain.

While with Captain Coit, Mr. Thomas had the advantage of a book of tactics, which he rapidly learned and soon became capable of drilling both in cavalry and infantry service.

At an engagement at Natchez he took a number of cattle and mules from the enemy; and he also had a three-days fight at Harrisonburg, Louisiana. On his return he met Banks at Fort Deroora, but no battle took place. At Mansfield, April 8, 1864, was the next engagement.

Mr. Thomas commanded the company nearly all the time during the year 1864. April 8, he had fifty-six men in Company E, after making all the details. His company took Nimms' battery and the colors, besides many of the men, of the Nineteenth Kentucky Regiment. At the battle of Pleasant Hill the next day Mr. Thomas was wounded, at nightfall, and taken off the field, leaving to his successor sixteen men. Being reported as permanently disabled for field service, he returned to Dallas; but E. Kirby Smith, commander-in-chief of the Trans-Mississippi Department, ordered him to report to General Henry McCullough, commander of the North Subdistrict of Texas, and he was next ordered to take command of the post at Sherman. He was there during the winter of 1864–'65. Then he went to Jacksboro to investigate the trouble between Colonel James Bowlen's troops and the home deserters. His next business was as commander of the post at Dallas, where he closed his military career. He closed his services within sixty feet of where he enlisted when he was sworn into the service in the courthouse square, near the corner of Houston and Main streets, opposite the Crutchfield House.

For several years after the close of the war he came to Dallas, put up a paint shop and carried on painting in all its branches, supplying all the needs of the city and county. For his next adventure he opened the Texas wagon yard, the first wagon yard ever located in Dallas. He bought the ground located between Main and Elm streets, through which now runs Murphy street. He went from there to the farm in 1878. He farmed two years, then he opened out in the grocery and cotton business, continuing that one year. Then he went into the real-estate business, in which he still continues. He began the Trinity navigation enterprise in 1878, and never allowed a wheel to turn, until the date of this writing, without throwing his whole weight for its successful completion. In June, 1891, he had it incorporated, secured a charter, and constructed a boat which has been at work continuously ever since.

The long years of work culminated in educating the masses. They are now well under way, and it is now regarded as a success. No other man has done so much to make this enterprise a success as the subject of this sketch.

Our subject was married April 29, 1863, to Miss Sallie Huffman, daughter of M. L. and Mildred Huffman, of Breckenridge, Dallas county, Texas, They have eight children,

W. H. Lee

viz.: Mike Huffman, who is a partner with his father in the real-estate business. He married Miss Emma Moss, and they reside in Dallas city: Mike is their only child. Mr. Thomas' next child is Joseph Pinkney, who is foreman of the gents' furnishing department of E. M. Kahn & Company. He married Miss Maggie Kennedy, and Sallie is their only child; Mildred Eleanor, a graduate of the Dallas high school class of 1892; DeWitt, who is in the audit department of the Texas & Pacific office of Dallas; Eulace Lane, deceased in November, 1880, aged about four years; Mollie Rice, who is a bright pupil and quite proficient in mathamatics and languages; Calvin Holmes, who is quite a bright and business-like boy, a pupil of the high school; and Fergus Davis, a bright boy of seven summers. Both parents and the three oldest children are members of the Central Christian Church.

J. Pink. Thomas is one of the older citizens of Dalllas, and has been identified with the best interests of the city since it was quite a village. He and his good wife are numbered among its worthy and substantial citizens.

WILLIAM N. COE, County Treasurer of Dallas county, was born in 1861, in Russell county, Kentucky, a son of John C. Coe, a farmer. Just before attaining his majority of years he came to Texas, and by the advice of his maternal uncle, Dr. W. F. Wolford—a wealthy and influential pioneer of Collin county,—went to school about three years. Quick and tireless of application, he mastered the rudiments of an education thoroughly and became an excellent bookkeeper. He followed this occupation until 1886, when he entered the employ of Henry Lewis, Sheriff of Dallas county. He has thus come in contact with men of every condition of life, and exhibited remarkable tact, uniform courtesy and a clear conception of the duties of a public officer; and at the election of County Treasurer in 1890, with four independent Democratic candidates in the field, he was chosen by a handsome plurality. Barely thirty years of age at the time of his election, he is the youngest county treasurer ever elected in the State of Texas. A half million dollars of the people's money pass annually through his hands. He is a stalwart Democrat, being one of the brightest exponents of that political faith. He is a zealous member of the order of Knights of Pythias. He was married February 5, 1891, to Miss Fannie Cullom, a most estimable lady.



REV. A. P. SMITH, D. D., minister of the First Presbyterian Church of Dallas, was born in Dallas county, Alabama, July 16, 1832. His parents were William S. and Louisa (Bowie) Smith, the former from Charleston, the latter of Abbeville, South Carolina. The father was an attorney in his early days in Charleston, South Carolina; later was a planter in Alabama, from which State he came to Texas, where he died in May, 1881, at the age of eighty-four years. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church for forty odd years. His wife, Louisa A., was a daughter of Major George Bowie, a prominent attorney of South Carolina. She also was a member of the Presbyterian Church, earnest and devoted and died more than forty years ago.

Our subject, the oldest in a family of eleven children, was educated primarily in the schools of Dallas county, Alabama; later he gradu-

ated in a literary course at Oglethorpe College, South Carolina. Dr. Talmadge (uncle of T. DeWitt Talmadge of New York) was the president of Oglethorpe College at that time. Subsequently Dr. Smith graduated in a theological course at the seminary at Columbia, South Carolina. Dr. James Thornwell, Dr. George Howe and Dr. Benjamin Palmer were among the professors of that college at that time. Rev. Smith preached first on Sullivan Island, near Charleston, and during his pastorate there the yellow fever raged violently, but he continued his work without molestation. After that he filled the Globe Street church in Charleston, South Carolina. He remained there until the war opened, when he was made Chaplain of the First South Carolina Regiment, Kershaw's brigade. He served in that capacity until near the close of the war, when he was disabled with rheumatism and was discharged from the service. As soon as he was able to preach he filled the pulpit at Spartanburg, South Carolina, until the war closed. He then moved to Aberdeen, Mississippi, where he filled the Presbyterian pulpit and was also president of the Female College in that city for six years. In August, 1873, he moved to Dallas, Texas, and took charge of the First Presbyterian Church, which position he has ever since occupied. His is the oldest pastorate in the city. He began in an old weather-boarded house, with nineteen members. The membership now numbers more than 300. Three mission churches since have gone out from this mother church. Mr. Smith has done an excellent work in Dallas, and has a most worthy and substantial record both as a minister and citizen.

He was married December 1, 1858, in Charleston, South Carolina, to Miss E. T. Smith, daughter of James E. and Susan Ann Smith, who were old, prominent and most highly respected residents of Charleston. They raised a large family of children, who remained in the city until the war opened. Mrs. Smith is a lady of culture and has ever been loyal to the best interests of the Presbyterian Church.

JOSEPH BRITAIN, deceased.—Among the pioneers of Dallas county, Texas, none were better or more favorably known than this worthy gentleman. He settled here in 1848, and was closely identified with the best interests of the county until the time of his death. Joseph Britain was born in Tennessee, February 29, 1816, a son of Benjamin and Sarah (Mathews) Britain, natives of Tennessee and Virginia respectively, and of Scotch and English origin. The family were among the first settlers of Tennessee. When Joseph was about fourteen years of age his parents removed to Illinois and settled in Cass county. There he was married, in 1835, to Miss Marthena White, a native of North Carolina, and a daughter of William R. and Rachel (Cowen) White; she had been taken to Illinois by her parents when a child.

About the year 1840, Mr. Britain and his wife removed to Henry county, Missouri, being followed soon afterward by his father's family; his father and mother passed the remainder of their days in that county. He was engaged in farming in Missouri until 1848, when he removed to Texas. He was accompanied by his wife, their five children and a nephew, B. L. Cowand; they made the journey to the borderland of civilization with a team of horses, being a month on the way. Mr. Britain first settled on what was known as the Haney farm, now known as the Petty

place; there he lived with his family in a shanty until he could build a better house, and raised one crop. He afterward went to Navarro county and lived there one year, at the end of which time he returned to Dallas county, and for five years rented the Robertson farm. He then purchased 100 acres of wild land, six miles southwest of the city of Dallas, and began the task of making a home for himself and family. He added to the first purchase in later years until he became the owner of 700 acres of Dallas county's best soil, where he followed agriculture and stock-raising until his death.

By his first wife, Marthena, Mr. Britain had twelve children, seven of whom are living, and six of whom were born in Texas: Mrs. L. J. Fleming, the eldest daughter, is fifty-four years of age; she has three children and six grandchildren, four of whom are living; D. L., the eldest son is engaged in the real-estate business in Henrietta, Clay county, Texas; he is the father of fourteen children, ten of whom are living; his eldest son, J. W., was a most estimable young man; he had reached the age of twenty-two years, and was Marshal of Henrietta at the time of his death; James M., the second son of Joseph, resides six miles southwest from the the city of Dallas; he has eight children, six of whom are boys, engaged in farming; Nancy M., the second daughter, is the wife of H. L. Fleming; she is the mother of eight children, six of whom survive, all boys; she has one grandchild; her home is in Dallas county near the old homestead; Sarah M., twin sister to Nancy M., died in Missouri at the age of four years; Joseph B., the third son, lived on a farm in Dallas county until the time of his murder, which occurred May 2, 1889, at four o'clock, A. M.; he was the father of three daughters and one son; Benjamin M., the fourth son, is living at Seymour, Baylor county, Texas, engaged in the grain trade; he is the father of seven children, five of whom are living, two sons and three daughters; Martha E., the wife of J. W. Collier; she lived in Dallas county until the time of her death in September, 1889; she was the mother of eight children, six of whom are living, four sons and two daughters; her husband was murdered November 1, 1887, while returning from Dallas; Annie, the fifth daughter, died January 4, 1864, at the age of eleven years; Frank H. lives in Swisher county, Texas, follows farming and stock-raising, the father of eight daughters, six of whom are living; George B., the sixth son, is living on the old homestead; he is the father of two daughters and a son; one daughter is deceased; Rachel C. died in Texas, in 1869, at the age of eight years.

Mrs. Marthena Britain died of small-pox, November 28, 1863, at the age of forty-three years, one month and nine days; her daughter Annie was the next to follow, stricken by the same dread disease, five weeks later.

In the spring of 1864, Mr. Britain was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Strader, and six children were born to this union, five of whom were living: Ida, the oldest child and only daughter, died in 1867, at the age of two years; Adam W. resides in Wilbarger county, where he is engaged in farming; he is the father of one child; Edgar C. was one of the first settlers in Swisher county, Texas; Bert also lives in Swisher county; Wallace B. lives in Coleman county, Texas, where he is employed on a cattle ranch; Oris B. is a resident of Wilbarger county. In 1875, Mr. Britain was again bereft of his companion. Late in the autumn of 1876, he was united in marriage to Miss Amanda Shackelford, who bore him one daughter, the nineteenth

child; she is named Alice, and was two years old at the time of Mr. Britain's death, March 8, 1880. He was sixty-four years and eight days old; his wife died in September, 1890; she was at the time living in Johnson county, where her daughter still resides. Mr. Britain and his first two wives were active members of the Baptist Church.

In early days he served as Constable, and in politics affiliated with the Democratic party. He was possessed of many excellent traits of character, and by his honorable and upright course in life won the confidence of the entire community. The father of nineteen children, he had sixty-four grandchildren, forty-nine of whom are living, and eleven great-grandchildren, nine of whom are living.

JOHN J. CONROY, one of the staunch and reliable sons of Erin, was born in Ireland March 24, 1846, and is the son of Patrick and Nora (Ward) Conroy. His parents emigrated to America during his infancy, and settled in Baltimore, Maryland, where the father died. The mother is still living and resides in Baltimore. The father was a tanner by trade, and later followed the occupation of dairyman, which continued until his death. He died in 1886, aged sixty-eight years.

John J. passed his youth in Baltimore and received his education in St. Vincent's College. In 1861 he enlisted in the First Maryland Infantry Regiment, as First Lieutenant of Company B, and was at that time fifteen years of age. (We doubt if this has a parallel on the Federal side during that long and bloody contest.) He served until the close of the war. He was promoted and came home as Major of their regiment, although serving on many occasions as Colonel. He participated in many of the most noted battles, such as the first and second battles of Bull Run, Chancellorsville, the two battles of Fredericksburg, battle of the Wilderness, Slaughter Mountain, several minor engagements, and finally the battle of Gettysburg, where he was wounded seriously, though not fatally, five times. He was out of the service on account of wounds, all told about one year during the war. After the surrender he was apprenticed to learn the blacksmith's trade, serving for three years. In 1868 he went to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where he was employed until 1876. In that year he went West, and was one of the first prospecting in the Black Hills. He purchased a claim at Deadwood, Dakota, adjoining the Hidden Treasure. He found nothing there, however, and after remaining there four months, he started for the Big Horn mountain, prospecting as he proceeded, at one time being within hearing of the guns which killed Custer. The day following, a band of thirty-five Sioux Indians attacked his party of nine, killed two and wounded three or four others, including Mr. Conroy. His party held the Indians at bay for seven hours, when they were relieved by the Hayden survey party, employed by the Government. The wounded were taken by them to the Crow Indian reservation. This accounts for the fact that Mr. Conroy was thrown among the Crow Indians.

He made friends with these Indians, learning their language and to a certain extent adopting their customs. He traveled extensively over this section, and bought the first claim at Deadwood, or Dakota Territy. After four years of prospecting on the frontier he went to Florida, where he resumed his trade. He was a partner there of P. McMurray who was Mayor of the city of Jack-

sonville, Florida. He remained there until the yellow fever broke out. Leaving Jacksonville he went to Greenville, Mississippi; but did not escape that dread disease, yellow fever. However, the use of a very simple remedy saved his life. From Mississippi he moved to Arkansas, where he engaged in the manufacture of carriages until 1881. In that year he came to Dallas county, where he established himself in his early trade. As a workman in this line he has few equals and perhaps no superiors. He has also dealt largely in real estate, and has made considerable money in this way. In 1890 he was elected Alderman by an overwhelming majority, George T. Lack being the opposing candidate. He has made an efficient officer and has assisted very materially in the growth and development of the city. In the council he is now chairman of the Committee on Streets and Bridges. He was elected April 2, 1892, by the largest vote of any councilman in the city of Dallas; also from the largest ward in the city. He has always been alive to the business interests of the city of Dallas. He is progressive in his views and believes in keeping abreast of latter-day, nineteenth-century progress.

Mr. Conroy was married in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1872, and three children were the result of this union. The wife died and he was married the second time in 1883 in Dallas, Texas. Two daughters and one son were born in the last marriage. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Knights of the Golden Eagle, of the Red Men, and also of the A. O. U. W. He is a member of the Roman Catholic Church and is an ardent Jeffersonian Democrat. He has been the main advocate of some of the best ordinances now in force in the city of Dallas. In all his intercourse with his fellow citizens, both private and public, he has been found true to every trust, competent and faithful in every position to which he has been called, and always an upright, honorable man and a thoroughgoing and enterprising citizen.

W. B. TAYLOR, a dairyman of Precinct No. 1, Dallas county, was born in Spartanburgh district, South Carolina, May 16, 1844, the second in a family of five children born to Stephen and Matilda (Jones) Taylor, natives of South Carolina. The parents both died in 1857, in less than three months of each other. W. B., our subject, was reared and educated in his native State, and in May, 1866, he came to Dallas county. He and his brother drove a team through Illinois to Missouri by way of Georgia, northern Alabama, a corner of Mississippi, west Tennessee and Kentucky, taking a steamboat to Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and thence came to this county.

Here, in 1866, Mr. Taylor bought 550 acres of land, to which he has since added until he now owns 610 acres, all under a good state of cultivation. He has always taken an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party. Socially, he is a member of James A. Smith Lodge, No. 395, A. F. & A. M.; and religiously, of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Cochran Chapel.

April 16, 1861, Mr. Taylor enlisted in Company D, Third South Carolina Infantry, for one year in the State service. He went first to Columbia, was drilled two months, next re-enlisted for one year in the Confederate army, and at the expiration of that time an order came for all men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years to be pressed into service. Mr. Taylor was in the first

battle of Manassas, seven days' fight before Richmond, where he received a gunshot wound in the shoulder, was confined in the hospital at Richmond some time, and after his recovery returned to his regiment, just after the battle of Sharpsburg. He was also in the battles of Fredricksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Chickamanga, in the siege of Knoxville, battle of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor and Petersburg at the mine explosion, and was in the Shenandoah valley under General Early. After the battle of the 19th of October, Mr. Taylor went to Richmond, then joined Lee's army. He was the only man in General Keshow's command to escape, and at the close of the war he returned to South Carolina, where he remained until he came to Dallas county.

Mr. Taylor was married in this county, in December, 1876, to Miss Z. Bachman, a native of Tennessee, and daughter of John and Margaret (Hughes) Bachman, also natives of Tennessee. The parents came to Texas in 1850, and settled in Dallas county, where the father died in 1867, and the mother now resides with our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have had five children, namely: Maggie, Fletcher, Alice, Willie, Charles.

CAPTAIN JOHN HUNTER, who resides at 686 Washington avenue, Dallas, Texas, was born in New York city, June 4, 1831.

His parents were Alexander and Jane (Kyle) Hunter, both of Scotch birth. They were married in their native land in 1822. Both were members of the Presbyterian Church. The father was a gardener, and followed that occupation and farming all his life. He was born August 6, 1793, and died December 6, 1869, aged seventy-six years. His wife, born about the same time, died December 26, 1863, aged seventy years. They were honorable and upright people, and reared a family to occupy useful positions in life. Following are the names of their eight children: William, a resident of Staten Island, New York; Johnston, a blacksmith by trade, died at Halifax, North Carolina, aged thirty-two years; Mary, wife of Michael Mallon, died at the age of twenty-nine years; John, the subject of this article; Alexander, who died at the age of thirty-three years; Margaret Ann, wife of Henry Springer, resides in New Jersey; Eliza J., who died at the age of thirteen months, and Eliza (2), who lived only six months.

The subject of our sketch received his education in the private schools of New Jersey. He learned the trade of blacksmith, and followed that trade nine years.

When the war came on Mr. Hunter was among the first to offer his services to protect the Union. July 16, 1861, he enlisted in Company C, Second New York Fire Zouaves. He entered the service as a private, and after the battle of Antietam was made Captain, his promotion being made for bravery in action at that battle. The first engagement in which he participated was that of Williamsburg, Maryland, and there he was wounded in the thigh, from the effects of which wound he still suffers. He was in all the battles of the army of the Potomac up to and including Gettysburg. There, on July 2, 1863, at four P. M., he lost his arm by a shell from the enemy's gun, and was at once taken prisoner from the field. He spent the night in General Lee's headquarters, and it was three days and nights before he received anything to eat. What he suffered at that

time can be better imagined than described. He was fourteen days a prisoner at Williamsport, Pennsylvania, and his arm received no medical attention until July 18, when it was amputated near the shoulder by Dr. Fitch, of the Union army, at Hagerstown, Maryland. He was paroled on the 16th, and as there was no hospital at Williamsport, went with four others to Hagerstown to be treated. Twelve days later he went to Frederick city, Maryland, remained in the general hospital there till October 10, and was then discharged and returned home.

After sufficiently recovering, Captain Hunter engaged in the milk business at Rahway, New Jersey, and continued thus employed two years. He was then engaged there as gatekeeper for the Pennsylvania railroad, the duties of which position he faithfully performed for eleven and a third years. After that he was in the cigar and tobacco business six years. His wife dying in 1891, he sold out, and in September of that year came to Dallas, Texas.

Captain Hunter was married, July 8, 1858, to Miss Jane Renton, daughter of Alexander Renton, of Rahway, New Jersey. They had six children, viz.: Jessie E., wife of Howard Tappan, of Sewaren, New Jersey, their only child being David; Jane I., wife of Benjamin S. George, of Sewaren; Katie B., wife of D. F. Fields, also of Sewaren; John R., a resident of Dallas, married Lulu Renner and has three children, Ross G., John F. and Susan; Anna J., wife of F. D. Fields, Sewaren; and Olive G., a graduate of the Rahway high school.

The Captain is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Rahway, as also was his worthy companion. He is a member and has been Senior Vice-Commander of the Twenty-seventh Post, Rahway, New Jersey, and is also a member of John A. Dix Post, No. 11, Dallas, Texas. In politics he has never taken an active part, but has always voted with the Republican party.

WN. BRYANT, commercial traveler for Marshall Chemical Manufacturing Company, of Kansas City, Missouri, and State agent for Texas and Louisiana for the same company, has been a resident of Dallas, Texas, since 1874, and was reared in the Lone Star State.

His father, Major Charles G. Bryant, who was among the earliest settlers of Galveston, Texas, had been one of the inceptors and leaders of the patriot war in Canada, which culminated in 1837. He was captured by the British and sentenced to be shot, but was taken, surreptitiously, from the guards by his sympathizing Canadian friends on the night preceding the day set for his execution, and he escaped into the United States, a large reward being offered for his head by the British Crown. He, with others, immediately chartered a vessel and came to Texas, and was closely identified with the Lone Star Republic from that time until her star was merged into the bright galaxy of the sisterhood of States, participating in her varying fortunes and thrilling scenes. He was killed by the Comanche Indians in 1850, at the age of forty-nine years, while faithfully serving his adopted State in the capacity of Quartermaster and Commissary of a battalion of mounted Texas rangers, and his remains lie buried where he fell in Refugio county, thirty-two miles from Corpus Christi and eight miles from Rockport. He was strictly a military man, his earliest boyish inclinations tending in that direction. It was he

who drilled the Texas volunteer troops for the Mexican war, raising for that purpose the first volunteer company on Galveston Island. He was formerly Major General of the militia of the State of Maine, and was first in the boundary question between the United States and Great Britain at the Aroostook, on the Canadian border, in 1836. His marriage took place in Massachusetts about 1801, to Miss Sarah Getchell. They had eight children, the first five being born in Maine and the rest in Texas. The oldest, Andrew Jackson, was midshipman in the Texas navy, and took an important part in all the engagements between the Texas and Mexican fleets off Yucatan in 1842–'44, where he was severely wounded and made a physical wreck for life. The most distinguished honors and highest encomiums were bestowed on him for his dauntless courage and unswerving fidelity to duty by the commanding officer of the Texas navy, Commodore Edwin Moore. He lost his life at sea by the foundering of the brig Galveston in the Gulf of Mexico in 1844, but his name and deeds are written in gold in the imperishable history of his country. One of the most pleasing and talented writers of Texas of those days thus apostrophizes the young hero:

"Poor boy, though thy young days have ended on earth,
Though thy grave is deep, deep in the sea,
Yet, Bryant, we'll hallow thy name and thy worth,
And thy deeds in defense of the free."

The youngest child, sister of the subject of the subject of this sketch, was Mrs. Welthea Leachman, *nee* Bryant, the wife of John S. Leachman, a prominent resident of Dallas and at present a commercial traveler for a large mercantile establishment of Dallas. Mrs. Leachman died in 1888, at her home in the latter city. She was the pronounced poet laureate of Texas, contributing for many years to the columns of the Galveston *News* and other publications. A literary critic of the East, who is himself a bright luminary, said of her that "many of her productions should take front rank as being among the brightest gems of American literature." Her poems, which will constitute a brilliant intellectual brochure, will some day be collected by the subject of this sketch and given to her beloved Texas. She was a distant relative of William Cullen Bryant, and the divine afflatus of the poetic muse, as in her illustrious ancestor, conspicuously marked all the emanations of her pen. Unfortunately for the literary world, the notes of this Southern song-bird are hushed, but her melodies still vibrate on numerous sensitized tympanums, and re-echo upon the celestial shores. All of her brothers seem to have been tinctured with the penchant for versification, and three of them have figured at various times as journalists of note. Charles C. Bryant, the veteran printer, who died four years ago in Dallas, published the *Nueces Valley* in Corpus Christi as long ago as 1851. He was also co-publisher with Mr. W. N. Bryant, of *Bryant's Commercial Transcript*, which was printed in the city of Houston, Texas, in 1865–'66. W. N. Bryant will be remembered as the publisher for fourteen years of Bryant's Texas Almanac and Railway Guide, a statistical and historical serial, which exerted a widespread and effective influence in favor of immigration to Texas, which labor of love his failing eyesight forced him to resign, with the proud consciousness, however, that his book had probably been as potent a factor in the peopling and upbuilding of Texas as any of the multifarious ax-grinding, State-subsidized institutions, which have blazed up from time to time and flickered

with uncertain light. His serial was widely known and recognized as a standard text book on Texas, commanding the attention and admiration of the English-speaking world. Another talented brother of the subject of this sketch was D. C. Bryant, whose death occurred in Dallas in 1882. He also was a veteran printer and publisher of Texas, and was largely instrumental in molding a healthy public sentiment within the scope of his influence, firing his readers with a laudable ambition and stimulating an emulative spirit of public enterprise. He published the *Democrat South* at Corpus Christi in 1857, and at one time published the *Acorn*, at Oakville, in Live Oak county, Texas, of which the suggestive motto or symbol was, "Tall oaks from little acorns grow," but, although it was a healthy and sprightly *Acorn*, it never attained the adult proportions of an oak. This paper was a terror to a band of cattle and horse thieves that infested the country in those days, and who committed what might be termed legalized depredations in the spring "round-ups," as they denominated the general branding occasions. The standard in this country at that time among that class and element for measuring men's worth was established with reference to their bravado in overriding and defying all legal restraints, and their high-handed disregard for all legal and moral rights. D. C. Bryant undertook the role of reformer, and tried to purge the community of some of the immoral practices of those times. In so doing, however, he came a "little too close" to some of the "prominent men" of that ilk, the consequence being that they constituted themselves a little more than a committee of one to wait on Mr. Bryant and invite him to desist by "looking up a tree." The hint was conveyed to him by Harry Hinton, one of God's rough-hewn noblemen, an Indian scout and fighter of those days. When the self-styled "Vigilance Committee" sought for Mr. Bryant in the "wee sma' hours," for the purpose of inducing him to add his quota to the contemplated festivities, he was conspicuous for his absence, having taken French leave. The "Vigilants" destroyed the *Acorn*, scattering its fragments to the winds, the owner never returning to inquire the manner of its disposition or attempting further reformation. Edwin Moore Bryant, the youngest of the brothers, who resides in Corpus Christi, Texas, is likewise a versatile and prolific writer, and may justly wear the laurel as a composer of pure poetry.

W. N. Bryant, although having passed the half-century mile-post of life, has lost none of his accustomed vigor and energy, still possessing an inexhaustible amount of enthusiasm on the possibilities of Texas, and casts with untiring delight her future brilliant horoscope. The tablets of his memory contain one vast store of historical data, and, being nearly fifty-five years of age, and possessing a natural inclination and remarkable memory for things covered with the mold of time, can relate many an o'ertrue and thrilling tale of Texas.

He was married, in 1858, at San Antonio, Texas, to Miss Elvira Wilkerson, daughter of E. A. and Mary Wilkerson, her parents having spent their early lives in Alabama. Mrs. Bryant is a lady whose attractions of mind and person render her a joy forever in her domestic world. Every surrounding of their beautiful little home in Dallas indicates the taste, refinement and culture of the occupants.

Mr. Bryant is a member of the Knights of Honor and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He and his wife are earnest members of the First Baptist Church of Dallas.

Mr. and Mrs. W. N. Bryant have had twelve children, seven of whom are still living, namely: Irving H., Helen Elva, Giddie Randall, Wolfred Parsons, Jessie Fay, John William and Claude Achilles. Four of their children are grown and two are married. Mrs. Nellie Medders, the oldest daughter now living, resides in Dallas, Texas, whose three children are a source of unceasing comfort to their grandparents. The oldest daughter, who was born during the war, bore the typical name of Secessia, and it is a singular coincidence that, on the very day and hour when the Federal troops landed in Galveston the father, who was fifty miles away witnessing the disembarking of the troops and their occupation of the city, received the sad and heart-rending news of the death of his Secessia, who died simultaneously with the beloved cause of which she bore the hallowed name!

JUDGE LAUCH McLAURIN.—Among the prominent attorneys and judges of this county stands the subject of this sketch. He is a native of Mississippi, having been born there January 18, 1854. His parents were Dr. H. C. and Harriet (Lane) McLaurin, natives of South Carolina and Mississippi respectively. The father was a physician and surgeon of good repute, and an Elder in the Presbyterian Church for many years. His wife, a member of the same church, is still living, although her husband died in 1880, aged sixty-seven. His wife is now sixty-three. They had seven children, four yet living.

Our subject was educated and graduated in the University of Mississippi, in the class of 1874. He began reading law, his preceptors being Governor Robert Lowry and A. G. Mayers, the firm being Mayers & Lowry. In October, 1875, our subject was admitted to the bar and began practice the following January, at Port Gibson, Mississippi, with Septun Thrasher, under the firm name of Thrasher & McLaurin. This firm continued one year, when Mr. Thrasher retired, and Mr. McLaurin formed a partnership with J. McC. Martin, which continued until April, 1883, when our subject was made Chancellor of the Tenth Judicial District of Mississippi, being one of the youngest judges Mississippi ever had. He served one term of two years, on the recommendation of the bar of that district. So popular was he that he was again elected and served three years, but resigned in 1890 and came to Dallas, where he has conducted a large practice ever since. He was alone until June, 1891, when he formed a partnership with Mr. John Bookhout, the firm being Bookhout & McLaurin. This firm has been very successful, having all that it can possibly do.

He was married April, 1881, to Ida, daughter of Dr. Joel K. Stevens, late of San Antonio, Texas. He was a surgeon in the United States army until he went to San Antonio, Texas, to live, after serving through the Mexican war. He raised a company in the late war, and was killed near Mansfield, Louisiana, in the Banks' expedition. His wife is still living, aged about sixty-seven. She lives with her son, Lieutenant R. R. Stevens, of the United States army, at Hot Springs, Arkansas. Her three children are: Mary, wife of M. T. Alford, of Hot Springs, Arkansas; Lieutenant R. R. Stevens, unmarried, a graduate of West Point, having been on the frontier since his graduation, being very successful in managing the Indians. He had charge of the pioneer party that went to examine the new country among

the Ute Indians. The third child is Mrs. McLaurin. Mrs. Margaret Stevens, mother of these three children, is a niece of Colonel McCrea, a Revolutionary officer.

Both Mr. and Mrs. McLaurin are members of the Presbyterian Church, of which the former is an Elder. Mr. McLaurin is a member of the Masonic order and of the K. of P. He and his charming and accomplished wife are very popular among the people of Dallas, where they are well known and highly respected.

A. C. ARDREY is a native of Wilkinson county, Mississippi, and a son of James M. and Susan F. Ardrey. His father with his family emigrated to Texas in 1843, locating in San Augustine county. He was a lawyer by profession, practicing in the courts at San Augustine and in the other counties belonging to that judicial district, as well as in the Supreme and Federal courts at Tyler. He was elected to represent his county in the Legislature in 1856. He died in 1857, at the age of forty-five. His widow survived him until 1865. Mr. Ardrey's strict integrity, high sense of honor and marked devotion to truth, and his gentlemanly deportment, attracted the special attention of all who knew him. He was in every way an honorable and upright man.

Mr. Ardrey received an academic education. After leaving school in 1858 he was appointed Deputy Clerk of the District Court of San Augustine county, which position he filled until the fall of 1860, when he accepted a position as clerk of a steamboat called Uncle Ben, on the Sabine river, running from Sabine Pass to Sabine town.

At the beginning of the war, in 1861, Mr. Ardrey was engaged in steamboating on the Mississippi river; and in June, 1861, while his boat was lying at Fort Adams, Mississippi, he enlisted as a private soldier in what was afterward known as Company E, Twenty-first Regiment Mississippi Infantry. Serving four years in the Army of Northern Virginia, his company and regiment saw as much hard service as any in the Confederate army, the subject of this sketch being promoted to the position of Second Lieutenant of this company just after the battle of Gettysburg.

After the close of the war, Mr. Ardrey, instead of returning to Texas, his adopted State, located in Woodville, Wilkinson county, Mississippi, and in the fall of 1865 was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court of that county, filling that position for about three and one-half years, when the State was placed under military rule and all State and county officials who were ex-Confederates were removed from office.

In November, 1868, Mr. Ardrey married Miss Susie A. Downs, of Wilkinson county, Mississippi, and in January, 1872, returned to Texas, locating in the town of Dallas, and for a short time was engaged in the mercantile business. Disposing of his interest in the business, he was shortly afterward employed as Assistant County Treasurer of Dallas county, which position he filled about five years, when he engaged in the real-estate business with a partner, under the firm name of Prather & Ardrey. This firm has been one of the most progressive doing business in Dallas. They have laid out and developed several important additions to the city. Mr. Ardrey is a progressive business man, and has been concerned in some of the heaviest real-estate transactions in the city.

In religion he is a Baptist, and in politics a Democrat. His daily life characterizes him as a gentleman of manly instincts, of honor, ability, courage, and of deserving popularity.

WILLIAM H. BEEMAN, a pioneer of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Greene county, Illinois, in May, 1827, the third in a family of ten children born to John and Emily (Honeycutt) Beeman, natives of Georgia and South Carolina respectively. The father moved to Illinois in an early day, settling near Alton, where he was subsequently married. He was a farmer and millwright by trade, and also ran a ferry and wood yard in Illinois. He emigrated to Texas with horse teams in 1840, having bought 640 acres before starting, of a frontier trader, and located eighty miles from any settlement. The first six months he lived in a fort, and afterward located on land that is now within the city limits. He always made this county his home, and his death occurred in 1850; the mother is still living, residing on Ten Mile creek, Dallas county.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in Illinois, and at the age of fourteen years came to Texas and aided in opening up the home farm. He commenced life for himself in Dallas, in the carriage and wagon makers' trade, and in 1851 commenced business for himself on Elm street, which he continued about fifteen years. Mr. Beeman cleared the land where his three-story brick building now stands, known as Deering Block, on Elm street. After the war broke out Mr. Beeman moved to his farm, where he has seventy-seven acres in a good state of cultivation, having given most of his land to his children. He was married in Dallas county, in 1851, to Martha Dye, a native of Virginia, and daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Dye, also natives of Virginia. The parents settled in Kentucky in an early day, and in 1847 came to Dallas, where the father died, in 1852, and the mother a few years later. Mr. and Mrs. Beeman have had ten children. The living are: J. E., in East Dallas; Nevada; Addie, wife of Benjamin Saye, of Dallas county; Holly, of East Dallas; L. O., at home; and Roxie, also at home. Mr. Beeman has seen the complete development of Dallas county, and rode in the first wagon that ever came into Dallas. Politically, he is a Democrat, has always taken an interest in everything for the good of the county, and aids materially in all public enterprises. He assisted in the organization of the county, having ridden 140 miles on horseback to see the judge and get an order to organize.

JOHN M. LAWS, a farmer and stock-raiser of precinct No. 1, Dallas county, was born in Chapel Hill, Tennessee, February 4, 1831, the second in a family of three children born to John and Penelope (Minton) Laws, natives of North Carolina. The father was a farmer by occupation, and moved to Red River county, Texas, in 1845, but two years later returned to Tennessee, where he died in 1875; his wife was deceased in 1834. John M. was reared to farm life and educated in the public schools of Tennessee. He came to Dallas county, Texas, January 6, 1855, going by stage to Memphis, thence by steamer to Shreveport, and again by stage to Dallas. He bought property in the city of Dallas, and lived there until 1875, when he purchased his present farm of 194

acres. In 1861, Mr. Laws enlisted in Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He was in the battles of Franklin, Atlanta, Corinth, Holly Springs and in many skirmishes. After the war he returned to Dallas, where he has since resided. Politically, he is a member of the Democratic party, and in 1869 was elected Clerk of his county, and held that office until 1873. Socially, he is a member of James A. Smith Lodge, No. 395, A. F. & A. M., and has held the office of Treasurer of Tannehill Lodge.

Mr. Laws was married in this county, September 9, 1859, to Fannie K. Smith, a native of Alabama, and daughter of Rev. James A. and Ann (Killen) Smith, natives of Tennessee and Virginia. The father was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and came to Dallas county in 1847, being the pioneer minister of this county. The father died in 1883, and the mother in 1860, both in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Laws have had seven children, only one of whom survives,—Penelope, now Mrs. Samuel T. Sayer, of Montague county, Texas. Mr. Laws lost his excellent wife by death, in 1876. He has seen the full growth and development of this county, and has always taken an active part in everything pertaining to its good.

THOMAS BOWLES, one of the early settlers of Dallas county, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, in 1841, the third of ten children born to Austin and Ann (Athey) Bowles, natives of Kentucky and Virginia. The father was a farmer by occupation, and remained in Kentucky until his death, which occurred in 1879, and the mother died during the war. Our subject was reared and educated in his native county, where he took up the carpenter's trade, and followed the same about twelve or fifteen years. Mr. Bowles was in the Quartermaster's department with Captain Julien Fields, in Dallas during the war. He came to Dallas county, Texas, in 1860, where he opened up and improved a farm of 175 acres on the waters of White Rock, and in addition to this he now owns four tenement houses in Dallas, which he rents.

Mr. Bowles was married in Christian county, Kentucky, to Susan Pyle, a native of that county, and daughter of Ford Pyle, an early pioneer of Kentucky. Politically, Mr. Bowles is a Democrat, and, religiously, his wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

THE URSULINE CONVENT AND ACADEMY, Dallas, Texas.—On one of his pastoral visitations through northern Texas, Bishop Dubuis of Galveston conceived the idea of establishing an institution of learning in the new town of Dallas, which then gave promise of a brilliant future. With the zealous prelate to think was to act. He accordingly communicated his design to the Ursuline ladies of his episcopal city, requesting them to assume the undertaking as early as possible. The death of a prominent member of that community, who was among those named for the enterprise, delayed for a time its execution, but in the course of a year or two, the subject was again considered, and thus on the 27th of January, 1874, a colony of six professed Ursulines, with Mother St. Joseph Holly as Superioress, and Mother St. Paul Kauffman as Treasurer, arrived in Dallas. Rt. Rev. Bishop Dubuis, who escorted them hither gave them the pos-

session of a small dwelling, consisting of two rooms 12 x 12, situated on the Sacred Heart Church property on Bryan street.

Half amused and much surprised at the aspect of their new domain, the ladies wondered where they were to accommodate their young lady pupils. Save the bare apartments and the sympathy of newly made friends, the young community had in the beginning actually no means but the blessing of Heaven and their own feeble exertions. Gifted with no other endowment but that of the accomplished education of its members, based upon a system of training that has withstood the test of centuries, united to the ready tact, which could adapt that experience to the needs of a new and rapidly developing country, they bravely set their brains and hands to work to devise means and ways to prosecute their mission—the instruction and education of young ladies.

It may here be remarked, that the Ursulines of Dallas seem to have inherited the pioneer spirit of their illustrious religious ancestors; for it is a noted historical fact that the Ursulines were the first religious of their sex to cross the Atlantic and to establish an educational institution in the New World. We find them in Quebec, Canada, as early as 1639. The oldest community in the United States is likewise an Ursuline convent, of New Orleans, which traces its origin as far back as 1727, when Louisiana was still a province of France. So also were the Ursulines the educational pioneers of Texas.

From their very first introduction into the city, a cordial and generous bond of sympathy was established between the people of Dallas and the Ursulines, which has grown into the identification of their common interests.

During the first week, the usual cloister was disregarded by episcopal sanction. On the 2d of February the new academy was opened with but seven pupils; before the close of the session the number had increased to fifty. Year by year, every scholastic term became an improvement on the last. Parents in due time hastened to confide their children to the nuns' care, and the number of students soon ran up to the hundreds. These in time became the best advertisements for their school. Additions were hastily constructed to meet the growing demand. Scarce twelve months after their arrival, a large frame building was in course of construction. The Rt. Rev. Bishop advanced a few hundred dollars to aid our pioneer daughters of St. Ursula. This, with the profits of their own industry, defrayed the necessary expenses of the building, which still continues unchanged, save in the touches of wear discernible through the lapse of years. The beautiful gardens and shady grove, which soon appeared as if by magic, transformed the hitherto forest wild into a smiling Eden. For years their work continued here, and prospered beyond their most sanguine expectations. The educational labors of the Ursulines in Dallas have been always encouraged and appreciated by all classes and professions of men. Some there were eager to associate their names with the prosperous institution, by obtaining for it a wealthy endowment of landed property, etc., but at that time the ladies deemed it unsafe to venture on certain legal measures that would have thereby resulted, and for this reason they gently withdrew the views of their kind friends from this object, though the names of these friends are still gratefully cherished, and will be handed down in venerated memory within the cloister. In 1878, the institution was

chartered under the title of the Ursuline Academy, by the Legislature of the State. A few years afterward, through the advice of their worthy chaplain Rt. Rev. J. Martiniere, negotiations were opened, for the acquisition of a desirable property in the suburbs of the city. This resulted in the purchase of nine acres of the Gaston place in East Dallas. The new location was given the name of St. Joseph's Farm. At the time of the purchase, it was a cotton field, surrounded by a vast waste of country as far as the eye could reach. Within the last eight years, the hitherto almost desolate region has grown into a beautiful, picturesque suburb, dotted here and there with elegant residences and cultivated gardens. In 1881 the present magnificent structure of the Ursuline Academy of Dallas was begun, and the following year completed. It is of purely Gothic design, a marvel of beauty pronounced worthy of any city in the Union. The main building is 150 feet long by 50 wide, and is of cream-colored brick with brown trimmings. The wing to the left was erected within the past two years, and is of very near the same dimensions.

Although the handsome edifice strikes the beholder with delightful gratification, as he views the charming proportions of its graceful arches and curving galleries upheld by granite-clothed pillars and crowned by the Gothic spires of turrets and pinnacled roof. It was not long after its completion that fit surroundings adorned the beautiful structure. Ere many years, smiling gardens and fruit-laden orchards, shady groves and a charming grotto enclosed the majestic buildings. Since its removal from the city, the academy has yearly increased in the number of its boarding students. No day pupils are admitted in this branch of the school. The primitive place on Bryan street has been reserved for the day pupils, and is known as the parochial school. The attendance numbers some 200. Within the last year the Ursulines have also been induced to open a day school in St. Patrick's parish near the Cedars, which bids fair to rival the older one of the Sacred Heart. Rev. J. Martiniere, who welcomed the Ursulines to Dallas, is the worthy chaplain of the institution. Mother St. Joseph Holly, known and loved far and wide, for her amiable qualities and efficient services, was laid to rest in the quiet convent cemetery on a dreary December day of 1884. She was succeeded in office by her tried friend and companion, Mother St. Paul Kauffman, whose business tact and administrative abilities have done much toward advancing the prosperity of the institution.

HARVEY PAGE, a shoemaker by trade, shoe-dealer, etc., was born in New Haven county, Connecticut, December 14, 1822. His parents were Andrew S. and Mary (Hobart) Page, both natives of Connecticut. The father was a farmer and shoemaker, tanner, etc. He raised a family of eight children, six of whom are still living: Henry, the oldest; Sallie, wife of Benjamin Foot, died in the '60s; Mary, wife of Lyman Beckley, still living in Connecticut; Frances married Obed T. Frisby, and still living in New Haven; Emily married first Mr. Barnes, and secondly Philo Hall, and is now deceased; J. Henry, living in Portland, Oregon, married Miss Fannie Holcomb; and William H., residing in Brooklyn, New York, and connected with a life-insurance company, married Miss Allen, of Brooklyn. Our subject's father died in 1865, at the age of sixty-seven years. His mother is

living with William Harlem, in Brooklyn, New York; her age is now about ninety-two. Both parents and children are members of the Congregational Church.

Mr. Page was educated in the academies of Connecticut, has a good common-school education, having gone to school until he was near eighteen years of age. He worked with his father in his business, making and dealing in shoes, and this he has followed, as dealer and manufacturer. He came to Tennessee in 1859, and to DeWitt county, Texas, in 1862, then to another point and finally to Dallas in 1873, and has lived here ever since. While in Dewitt county he was the County Surveyor for two years.

He was married first in 1849, to Miss Harriet Page, not a relative. Their two children are: Fred H., who has been in a large shoe house as salesman for the past eighteen years; and Louis H., who is on the road for a Chicago house, and resides in Kansas City: his wife was Ida Stokes: their two children are Ralph and Irene. The mother died in 1858, aged thirty-two years, a member of the Congegational Church.

His second marriage was in 1860, to Miss Cordelia E. Nelson. Ella, their only child, is now the wife of Randie Crutchfield, of Blossom, Texas. Their four children are: Harvey, Mable, Fannie, Ernest.

Our subject has been an officer in the Congregational Church (Deacon) since he was twenty-six years of age. His wife and children are members of the Congregational Church.

Mr. Page has ever been alive to church and Sabbath-school work. He was one of the original members and Senior Deacon. He had more to do with it than any other man. He has seen the church grow from six communicants to 400, who had worshiped in thirteen different places before they obtained a house of worship. The first was torn to pieces by a cyclone a week or two after it was dedicated; then they delivered letter missives to the Congregationalists of the United States, and obtained money enough to build the second. When that became too small they built the present commodious church.

He is Senior Deacon in the Congregational Church, and in every way a most worthy Christian gentleman. He takes no active part in politics.

EDWIN PRUITT, a promising young architect of Dallas, Texas, was born in the State of Arkansas in the year 1869, and is the son of Dr. John W. and Mary (Williamson) Pruitt. The father is still in active practice in Russsellville, Arkansas, but the mother died in 1889. They were the parents of four sons, of whom Edwin is the third-born. He received his elementary education in the public schools, and at the age of fifteen years went to Little Rock, Arkansas, for the purpose of studying architecture. Although a mere lad he had determined upon this profession, and entered the office of B. J. Bartlett & Co., with whom he remained two years. Then for a time he was with Orlopp & Kusener, and then he went to Memphis, where he was with M. H. Baldwin & Co. until 1890. In December of that year he came to Dallas, Texas, and almost immediately began active work. He is architect of two massive and beautiful buildings on Main street that are unexcelled for perfection of proportion. He has a true love of his art, and is a faithfull student of the laws which

A. W. Kildress

govern it. Although he is only twenty-two years of age, his work shows him to be specially endowed.

Mr. Pruitt is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and takes an active interest in the growth and progress of the order.

ALBERT W. CHILDRESS, President of the Dallas Cable Railroad Company, and broker and real-estate dealer, was born near Grenada, Mississippi, a son of Mitchell Childress, a planter, and Julia B., a daughter of Sterling O. Tarpley, of Big Springs, near Lebanon, Tennessee. Mitchell Childress died at Grenada in 1859, on one of his plantations, and his wife died at their residence in Memphis in 1863.

At the age of eighteen, in 1871, Mr. Childress came from Memphis, Tennessee, to Texas, as a representative of Eastern financial houses, which, indeed, he still represents; and in visiting Dallas he sagaciously foresaw its boom, and was one of the first to initiate it, being one of the pioneers in erecting large business houses in the city, and interested in some of the heaviest real-estate deals in the place. He erected a good building on Main street, extending back to Elm street. This is still regarded as one of the most substantial buildings in the city. He afterward opened the Fairview Addition to East Dallas, which under his energetic management has rapidly developed.

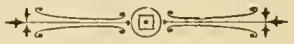
But it is as the builder and chief owner of the Dallas cable street railway that his business ability is best shown. This enterprise is the first of its kind in the South. The track extends from the river to the Fair grounds, and it is built on the newest and best models. Its cost is $400,000. The officers of the company are: A. W. Childress, president; J. T. Gano, vice-president; Charles W. Guild, secretary; T. J. Wood, assistant secretary, and E. E. Kelley, superintendent. The power-house is one of the finest, and, taken as a whole, no enterprise in the city has a fairer prospect. The track was built in 1890, from April to September inclusive. Mr. Childress has also owned some of the most desirable property in Dallas, and is probably the best business man in this part of the country.

For his wife he married Miss Mary Rutherford, in 1881, a daughter of Colonel R. Rutherford, of Brenham, one of the heavy planters of that section, and their children are, Hazel and Olive,—beautiful and interesting.

CALHOON KNOX, a merchant of Mesquite, Texas, was born in Carroll parish, Louisiana, in 1857, the seventh in a family of nine children, born to William L. and Emily (McCarroll) Knox, natives of Tennessee and Louisiana. Calhoon received his education in Marion county, this State, and also attended school three months in Dallas county. At the age of twenty-two years he commenced life for himself, his first work being with Wollas & Wagner, of Dallas, in the grocery business. After one year he removed to Mesquite and engaged in the mercantile trade with T. B. Bunnett, and later sold his interest to his partner and engaged in clerking. He was appointed Postmaster during Hayes' administration, and held the office six years, or until the election of Harrison. Mr. Knox next clerked for R. S. Kimbrough for some time, and January 10, 1891, formed a partnership with William Kimbrough, in the general mercantile busi-

ness, and they are now enjoying a fine trade.

Mr. Knox was married March 5, 1887, to Miss Elsie Vanston, a daughter of James T. and Anna A. (Roarke) Vanston, natives of Ireland. This union has been been blessed with two children: Rodger C. and Eveline. Mr. Knox is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Scyene Lodge, No. 269.



NOA SPEARS, one of the prominent business men of Dallas, cashier of the Bankers and Merchants' National Bank of Dallas, is a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky, born March 7, 1829. His parents were Solomon and Margaret (Kerfoot) Spears, the former a native of Kentucky, the latter of the Shenandoah valley, Clarke county, Virginia. Solomon was a good farmer who was ever alive to the interests of his finely improved farm, which was one of the finest among a number of very good places. He had the satisfaction, as he looked over his broad acres, that all this comfort had been wrought by his own hands. Mr. Spears was a prosperous man and very popular among his neighbors, being most highly esteemed for his business ability, urbanity of character, social qualities and in fact all attainments that are brought into requisition to make a manly character complete. His honor and integrity was such that he became the arbitrater in disputes and even in cases of litigation; and when Solomon Spears gave a decision it was as final, and in many cases more satisfactory than if done by the Supreme Court of the State. He refused office, giving all his attention to his farm and home, in both of which he took more than ordinary interest. This gentleman was a native of Bourbon county, born March 1, 1790, and he departed his life August 21, 1830, aged forty-one years. His life, a native of Brooke county, West Virginia, born September 20, 1796, died of cholera, as did many others of that county, June 30, 1833, aged thirty-six. She entered into the work of her husband with that devotion and sympathy that might be expected of so devoted a wife as she was, putting all the strength and fervor of a warm, loving heart into her work; but she quietly passed, in her life's early morning, to that world where there is no night. The grandfather of our subject was Jacob Spears, who came to Bourbon county from Pennsylvania, being of German and Welsh extraction. He was one of the early pioneers in Kentucky history, and was noted for his quiet perseverance, great industry, integrity and business character. He became the owner of one of the finest farms, near Paris, Kentucky, and was the first man who erected a distillery in Kentucky. Distilling was a very common thing among the farmers of Pennsylvania and later in Kentucky. Butter, whisky, cheese and other home products were to be found at the residence of nearly every farmer in those days. The famous Bourbon whisky received its name and celebrity from this gentleman and his friends. Those were the days of honest men and honest whisky as well.

Our subject is the youngest and only living member of a family of six children. The others reached mature years, had families and then died. Our subject was orphaned at a tender age, losing father and mother at the age of one and four years respectively. He received his early education in the public schools of Bourbon county and finished his literary course at Bethany College, West Virginia, under the tutelage of the great Alexander Campbell, the noted educator and divine. After graduating, in 1848 Mr. Spears em-

barked in the merchandise business in Paris, Kentucky. He had not yet attained his majority. In two years' time he retired from business and engaged in farming, in Bourbon county, continuing until 1853, when he again engaged in the sale of dry goods, boots and shoes, at Georgetown, Kentucky. This he carried on, successfully, for some time. In 1860 he was appointed clerk in the Farmers' Bank at Georgetown, Kentucky, thus drifting into banking business, and there remained until 1883, when he with others organized the First National Bank of Georgetown, Kentucky, and he was elected cashier. Under his careful management for seven years, the value of the stock of the bank was doubled. In 1890 he was induced to take the position of second vice-president in the Bankers and Merchants' National Bank of Dallas, Texas, a new bank then being organized. In 1891 he was elected cashier, which position he still holds. He was one of the prime movers in the erection of the bank building, which is one that the city of Dallas may well feel proud of.

During the war Mr. Spears felt it his duty to support the Union: his sympathies were, nevertheless, thoroughly Southern. Being unable to resist the natural course of events he took no active part in the struggle, but was afterward arrested, owing to an overstraining of a Federal order, and was lodged in prison. In a short time he was released, upon the solicitation of friends, who were both numerous and serviceable.

Mr. Spears is a member of the Christian Church and takes an active interest in church work and religious matters, doing much toward the spreading of the gospel.

He was married, February 29, 1849, to Miss Fanny C. Gano, of Bourbon county, daughter of John A. and Mary (Conn) Gano, also a sister of R. M. Gano, of whom a sketch appears elsewhere. Her death occurred, February 4, 1850. She was born in Bourbon county, March 24, 1832. She was a devoted, earnest member of the Christian Church. Mr. Spears was married for the second time, in 1852, to Miss Georgia Croakelle, born in Scott county, Kentucky, December 12, 1833, daughter of Thomas Croakelle, a native of Kentucky. Two of the children of this marriage were raised to mature years: Sue, wife of Milton Burch, married in 1874, and died in 1888, leaving one child, Nash Spears; she was a devoted and leading member of the Christian Church. Her mother held the same relation in the Baptist Church. Both were model, Christian women. Mrs. Burch was a woman of splendid business qualifications. At the time of her death she was Postmistress under President Cleveland and express agent at Georgetown, Kentucky. The other child of Mr. Spears is Jacob V., resident of Dallas, Texas, and one of the promising young business men of that city. He is the junior member in an insurance firm. He married Miss Julia Buckner of Paducah, Kentucky. Their five children are: Noa S., Sue Burda, Bessie P., Marie Payne and Miles Buckner.

The second wife died May 13, 1863. She was a relative of David Crockett, famous in Texas history, and our subject was married for the third time, in 1864, to Miss Mary Chapman Stefflee, daughter of George C. and Susan Stefflee. She is a native of Georgetown, Kentucky, born September 26, 1846, and is a half sister of Mr. Spears' second wife. They have had three children, namely: George M., who is individual bookkeeper at the Merchants and Bankers' National Bank, and is a boy of temperate habits, good traits of character and fine business qualifications. He

is a graduate of the class of 1890 in the Baptist College of Georgetown, Kentucky. The second child, Edna B., is a graduate of the same college as her brother, and Mary C. is still in the Dallas Academy. The daughters are aged, respectively, twenty and twelve years, and are bright, loving girls, the pride and joy of their parents. The mother and children are members of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Spears, though a Democrat in politics, takes very little interest in political matters. He is a man of very fine traits of character, is of a commanding height and proportions, genial nature and is the embodiment of those qualities which go to make up honorable manhood, energy, probity, tact, perseverance, good nature and zeal. Mr. Spears is an esteemed citizen of Dallas and the results of his labors are most creditable, as a churchman and citizen. He was Mayor, for some years, of the city of Georgetown, Kentucky. At another time he was president of turnpike roads, an important and responsible position, and was also president of several important corporations of Georgetown. He is a well educated man, having graduated with first honors, with a scholarship of 100 all around in his studies, at Cincinnati Commercial College, in 1848. Combined with his other accomplishments is that of being a fine penman.

JAMES M. GROSS, a retired merchant and farmer of Mesquite, Texas, was born in Tennessee, in 1844. He was educated in the county schools of his native county, and at the age of sixteen years joined the Confederate army, Company C, Twenty-sixth East Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Colonel John M. Lillard. He was in the battle of Fort Donelson, where he was captured and sent to Camp Morton, and there retained seven months, after which he was exchanged to Vicksburg, Mississippi. Mr. Gross was then sent to Knoxville, Tennessee, and discharged, and after remaining at home three months he again entered the service, joining Company 1, Fifth East Tennessee Cavalry. While serving in this company, he was in the battles of Missionary Ridge and Richmond, Kentucky, and in numerous skirmishes. He was wounded slightly in the foot at Fort Donelson, and also at Missionary Ridge, and was captured in East Tennessee, at a place called London. He was then sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, for three months, thence to Rock Island, Illinois, seven months, where he was afterward paroled. He next joined Company E, Second United States Infantry Volunteers, commanded by A. P. Carrier, then first Colonel of the Ninety-fourth New York. When Mr. Gross joined the United States forces he was sent to the States of Kansas and Colorado, where he was mostly engaged in escort duty, guarding the United States mail. The headquarters for some time was Fort Dodge, and while stationed there the Indians made a raid on the fort and captured all the horses but three, but did not fire on the camp. The first grave dug at Fort Dodge was while Mr. Gross was there, and was for a German who was supposed to have jumped into the river from the Indians and was drowned. Mr. Gross was discharged in October, 1865, at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

At the close of the war he returned to his home in Tennessee, where he engaged in contracting for Chattanooga parties, following this occupation seven or eight months. October 10, 1866, he landed in this county, and at once engaged in farming on leased land, continuing one year. He next engaged in

mercantile business, at a little place nine miles east of Dallas, called Scyene, where he continued successfully two and a half years. He then moved to this place, continuing the same occupation four years, and during the first twelve years here was rated at from $40,000 to $60,000. On coming to this State he had $160, and afterward collected $100 due him from home, making in all $260, which was his start. He now owns some of the finest farms in the county, a handsome village residence, and a number of business houses in the village.

Mr. Gross was married in 1869, to Miss Margaret Riggs, a native of Tennessee, and daughter of Martin and Delia (Blake) Riggs. Mr. and Mrs. Gross are the parents of six children, viz.: George M., Charles E., and four who died in childhood. Mrs. Gross is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JACOB D. WADLEIGH, general agent for the St. Louis & Southern Railroad, is one of the early settlers of Dallas and in every way was an acquisition to the town. He was born in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1849. His parents were Elisha and Lydia (Banks) Wadleigh, both natives of Maryland. The father was a contractor and dealer in ship timber, lumber and like goods. He was an industrious, honest, extensively and favorably known citizen, dying in 1866, aged forty-nine. His wife, a deserving and popular woman, departed this life in the year 1858. Our subject is the oldest of three children, the others being Frank and Georgia, both of whom reside in San Francisco, California. The latter is the wife of M. T. Chadman, one of the business men of San Francisco.

Our subject began life for himself in steamboating on the Mississippi river in 1865, filling various positions of trust and responsibility until 1870. At the latter date he took a position on the St. Louis Iron Mountain railroad, filling various positions with this company also, for thirteen years and nine months. His long time in the employ of this road speaks well for the efficient service he rendered the company and shows that they appreciated his work. He was division freight agent of the road when he left and located at Little Rock, Arkansas, in the fall of 1883. He had had headquarters at Dallas, in 1876, but there was very little of the prosperous city then in existence. He next engaged with the Cotton Belt Railroad, and later lived at Pine Bluff, but removed to Dallas in 1888, where he has resided ever since. He has rendered excellent service to the roads by whom he has been employed for the past twenty-two and one-half years, speaking well for the employer and the employed. In every position he filled he gave the most entire satisfaction and fulfilled his duties very successfully. He has gained his present position in life by his own efforts, and he is an example of what patient perseverance will do when it is combined with strict integrity and honesty. Since he was a very small boy he has not wanted for employment, nor been without work for a single day.

In 1870 he was married to Miss Nellie Robbins, whose parents died when she was quite young. Her brother, Edward Robbins, and sister Kate, are the other members of her family. The former resides in Texas and is engaged in railroading: the latter is the wife of Z. T. Knoll of Dallas.

Mrs. Wadleigh is a member of the Catholic Church and is one of the most charming ladies of Texas. Mr. Wadleigh is a member

of the Knights and Legion of Honor. He is in thorough sympathy with the progress of the city and lends his aid to anything calculated to advance the interests of the city of his adoption.

PROF. W. F. CUMMINS, Assistant State Geologist for Texas, was born in Webster county, Missouri, June 13, 1830. His parents were John and Rebecca (Poper) Cummins, of Missouri and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a physician, farmer and local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He had a very large country practice as a physician. He died in 1864, over sixty years of age. His wife died in 1849, having been a life-long member of the same church as her husband. They had seven children, five of whom are still living, the others dying in early childhood.

Our subject was educated at St. Charles College and from there came to Texas in 1860, joining the Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, serving nine years in the itinerancy work. He was stationed one year at Wallaceville to take charge of the Wallaceville Mission. He then was given the Van Zandt circuit for one year, the Palestine, St. Augustine and then Liberty circuit for one year each; then to Lampasas circuit for two years, and was then made Presiding Elder over the Lampasas district for one year, in 1869. He was then obliged to resign on account of failing health, and so began to publish a political paper at Waxahachie, called the Waxahachie *Argus*, and continued it for one year. He was then employed on the Houston & Texas Central railroad as right-of-way agent and land agent as well, remaining with them two years, and then engaged in the real-estate business for one year, in Dallas, locating land certificates as well. This he continued until 1881, when he was employed by the Academy of Sciences of Philadelphia to make scientific collections in Texas. He continued in this position until his employment by the State of Texas, in which position he has continued ever since, that is for the last four years, the appointment having been made in 1888. While in the employ of the Academy of Philadelphia his business was to collect the fossils, and while thus engaged he discovered both vertebrate and invertebrate specimens by which the fact of the existence of the Permian formation of the United States has been established. Prior to the collection and discovery of these fossils, the existence of the Permian formation in the United States had been disputed by the highest authorities in the country, and it was only after several years of continuous controversy that the fact was finally established. At the meeting of the International Congress of Geologists at Washington, District of Columbia, delegates from the Hartz mountains, where the Permian was first discovered, after having examined Prof. Cummins' collection in the national museum at Washington, confirmed his statement and said that the fossils from the formations in Texas were identical with those from the original locality in the Hartz mountains. This decision gave the professor a very pleasant notoriety as a geologist and scholar among the members of that body. These specimens came from along the Big and Little Wichita rivers. Prof. Cummins has made greater investigations of coal deposits in Texas than any other person. There is not a mine nor a proposed mine in the Carboniferous formations in the State of Texas that he has not passed judgment upon

and made a report to the State in regard to. He has selected the land for all the mines that are being worked at the present time. He has been an expert in the coal regions ever since 1881 and has rendered great service to the State. Since his connection with the geological survey of the State, he has discovered and described leads filling up a hiatus in the Tertiary period. These beds lie between the Loup Fork and Equus beds of the Tertiary, and are designated as the Blanco beds, having been first described by him, our subject, from Blanco cañon in Crosby county, Texas. The Professor's determination of these beds, heretofore unknown to science, has been confirmed by Prof. E. D. Cope of Philadelphia, the most eminent vertebrate palæontologist of the United States. Prof. Cope and our subject have just completed a tour of these beds, taking three months to make investigations in the locality.

Our subject was married in 1870, to Mrs. Minnie C. Darnell, daughter of M. D. Bullion of Dallas, Texas. They were married at Weatherford and they have three children,—Dunkin, Nettie May and Allie Dean. Mrs. Cummins is a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Her father, M. D. Bullion, is an old resident of Texas, coming here before the war. He was married twice, having three children by the first marriage, to Mrs. Cummins, whose first husband was Captain N. H. Darnell, who died of yellow fever in 1868, at New Orleans. He was Captain in the war of the Rebellion and served from first to last. The second child, Denia, is the wife of S. W. S. Dunkin of Dallas, and the third child was John T. Mrs. Bullion died and her husband was married the second time to Miss S. T. Davis. They had two living children, T. A. and C. A. Mr. Bullion was in the mercantile business for many years and was quite successful. Later engaged in real estate and located land certificates, but is now retired, and he and his wife are enjoying the comforts of life.

When Prof. Cummins came to Dallas in 1872, he made the trip by rail with the preliminary surveyors.

Our subject is a member of the blue lodge, chapter and commandery, A. F. & A. M. He is High Priest of the Chapter and was Prelate of the Dallas Commandery for many years.

It is with a great deal of pride that we mention the great services rendered our State by Prof. Cummins. He has had perseverance in holding to his convictions, as was shown in the International Congress when the discussion arose with regard to the Permian formations. He would not yield one single step, and finally convinced that body that he was right. While in that discussion he established his theory, he also established his own reputation on so firm a basis that nothing can disturb the faith of any scientist in Prof. Cummins, the State Geologist of Texas.

J. ECKFORD, attorney at law in Dallas, was born in Wayne county, Mississippi, March 1, 1861. His parents were Captain William Joseph and Belle (Gates) Eckford, both natives of Mississippi. The father was admitted to practice law at an early age. He raised a company of Mississippi Wayne Rifles, a company in the Thirteenth Regiment of Mississippi Volunteers. He went out and was engaged in the seven days' fight around Richmond and was killed at Malvern Hill. He was leading the regiment at the time in a fierce charge and was shot through the heart, the ball entering

the left breast and passing through the heart. He died instantly and was buried in Holywood cemetery at Richmond. He was brave and patriotic, an intimate friend of Jeff Davis, was a graduate of Princeton College —class of '52, a schoolmate of Don Cameron, of Pennsylvania, and an intimate friend of his. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His age was twenty-nine years. He was admitted to the bar, but had intended to be a planter His wife is still an honored and highly respected resident of Atlanta, Georgia, to which place she moved in 1869, with her four boys, viz.: Charles Gates, married a Miss Hill, of Greene county, Georgia, resides in Atlanta, and is in a hardware firm; William H., who is in the dry-goods business with Marsh, Smith & Marsh, one of the largest houses of the kind in Georgia; Marshall T., in the carriage hardware company with his brother, constituting the Atlanta Carriage Hardware Company.

Our subject, the youngest, was educated in Atlanta by a private tutor, studied law under Judge Marshall J. Clark, Judge of the Superior Court of the State. He entered his office when sixteen years of age, and was admitted to the bar of the State when seventeen years of age. He practiced there for a time, and in 1885 came to Dallas, and has been practicing here ever since, and is one of the firm of Watts, Aldredge & Eckford.

He has kept out of office, refusing to be a candidate of any kind and has devoted his entire time to his practice. The mother is fifty-six years of age. She was quite a belle in the State of Mississippi. Her parents were Charles and Rose (Reed) Gates. He was a pioneer of South Carolina, and a native of that State. He is a large planter in Mississippi and very wealthy, a great advocate of home enterprises, and is a very public-spirited man who has made much of opportunity, and is well-known and highly respected throughout the State.

Mr. Eckford's parents were married in 1853, in Mississippi. The father died July 2, 1862; he was born in 1833.

JOHN R. UMPHRESS, a farmer of precinct No. 4, was born in Florida in 1847, the eldest son of Mitchell B. and Martha (Horton) Umphress. John R. came to this State in 1872, settling in Scyene, where he rented land in that neighborhood and engaged in farming. When he came to this county he had but $2 in cash and a wife and two children. In 1875 he bought a portion of his present homestead, for which he paid $6, unimproved. He immediately erected his residence and opened his land for cultivation, and in 1879 bought forty acres more on White Rock creek, for $10, and later 125 acres for $25 per acre. Besides this he has 160 acres of timber land, for which he paid $5, and all is now under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Umphress certainly deserves great credit for the energy displayed since coming to this State. The opportunities for an education afforded him in his boyhood days were very limited, he having only attended common schools a short time. His father died when he was small, and being the eldest son the care of the family largely devolved on him.

Mr. Umphress joined Company K, of the Florida Reserve, Major Miller's Battalion, and served twelve months, and during this time was in the battles of Natural Bridge, Florida, and several skirmishes. He served until the surrender at Madisonville, Florida, after which he returned home, and in 1866 was married to Miss Louisa Tucker, a daugh-

ter of Isaac and Caroline (Turner) Tucker, natives of Florida. The parents had three sons and three daughters, namely: James, who resides in this county; David, also of this county; Aden, deceased; Elizabeth, wife of M. A. Umphress; Louisa, wife of our subject; Sallie, now Mrs. John Cabot; Laura, wife of Link Morehart. The parents are both now deceased, the father dying in Florida and the mother in this State. Both Mr. and Mrs. Umphress are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN T. GANO, now deceased, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, May 16, 1856. His parents are General R. M. and Mattie T. (Cann) Gano, whose sketch appears elsewhere.

Our subject was educated primarily in Kentucky and completed a course at Bethany College, West Virginia. He came to Dallas with his parents and then returned to college, and after graduating went into real-estate business in Dallas, which he followed the remainder of his life, although he was connected with other enterprises very extensively to the day of his death. He was president of the Bankers and Builders' Bank Building Association, vice-president of the Cable Line Road Company of Dallas city, was director in the Bankers and Merchants' National Bank, secretary and treasurer of Estado Land and Cattle Company at the time of his death. He was one of the most successful surveyors and land locators in the State of Texas, having located several millions of acres of land, in person. He was a worthy and very active member of the First Christian Church of Dallas and was actively engaged on the board of missions, was church Treasurer and was connected with the Sabbath-school. He filled all the positions that were entrusted to his care with great success, honor and due acceptability.

His ancestry on both sides represents people of excellent character, high social importance and great personal worth. His father, General R. M. Gano, took part in seventy-two battles during the late war. The General's paternal grandfather, Ezra Gano, rose to the rank of Brigadier General in the war of 1812. He was born in 1775 and died in 1815. His wife was Elizabeth Ewing, who died of consumption a short time before her husband's enlistment in the war of 1812. Captain William, the maternal grandfather of our subject, also served in the war of 1812. The Rev. John Gano, who was the great-great-grandfather of our subject, was a Baptist minister, who established the first Baptist Church in New York city. He had held the position of Chaplain in the colonial army during the Revolution. He was a man of wonderful power and courage, his learning was great and his capability for various literary work was apparent even to a stranger. He was devoted to his work and his interpretation of the sterling elements of large and noble manhood was exceedingly fine. He seemed to be without the feeling of fear. At one time he rallied the army when the colonial lines were beginning to waver, thereby exposing himself to the shots of the enemy. He was an intimate friend of General Washington, and the latter chided him for so exposing himself. The good man only replied that he did not think of personal danger when he saw the men in danger of being defeated. Mr. Gano baptized General Washington, who had become dissatisfied with the baptism which had been administered to him in his own church, the Established Church of England.

The baptism, by immersion, was performed in the presence of about forty persons. Very little was said about this, as Mr. Gano trangressed the rule of his church in baptizing any one who was outside the pale of his own church, but he felt that one could not draw the church lines too close in the army, and so all were baptized by immersion who so desired.

Our subject was married, January 10, 1884, to Miss Clara Bell Helm, daughter of Henry and Emma (Welch) Helm, the latter a daughter of Thomas Welch of Crab Orchard, Kentucky. Mrs. Gano is a granddaughter of Thomas Helm, whose brother was Governor of Kentucky. Thomas Helm was the father-in-law of Jonathan F. Bell, who ran against Magoffin for Governor, just before the war, in 1860. Henry Helm's widow married again and had four children: Edward, Mattie, Lulu and Grace, all of whom reside at Stanford, Kentucky.

John T. Gano died November 3, 1891, near Lorine, Wyoming, while attending to business in that locality. The evening before his death he spoke of feeling a slight rheumatism, and remarked that he was glad that he was so near through his business and that he would leave for home the next day. The next morning he went out to look at a ranch for which he was negotiating a trade, and while riding to take the train to Laramie he was heard to say, "Catch me: I am surely fainting." The team was stopped and the sick man was tenderly lifted out by his anxious companion, but the gentle, loving spirit had fled to the God he had so faithfully served during his stay on this earth. His trunk was found packed by the hands, then hardly cold. What thoughts he had indulged in as he laid the articles in that his hands were never to touch again! Loving relatives unpacked that trunk and many were the bitter tears shed over it. His remains were brought home and are now reposing in the cemetery here. His complaint, heart failure, had been aggravated by the high latitude. The memory of his many acts of Christian kindness serve as a requiem to the indulgent father, the true and loving husband, kind neighbor and Christian gentleman.

In all the business enterprises that Mr. Gano was engaged in he was one of the most successful business men of the entire city. So genial and kind was he in disposition that he had the good will of all with whom he ever had dealings. He was a most estimable and worthy Christian whose influence was always felt in support of the educational, financial, social and moral interests of the city.

He and his wife had three children, Richard M., Jr., Emma and John T.

MRS. ISABELLA SCOTT, who resides on Highland street, two blocks north of Payne street, Dallas, is a native of Scotland. Her parents, Alexander and Ann (Lobben) Patterson, live in Banffshire, and her father is a farmer. Of their eight children she is the oldest and the only one in this country.

Mrs. Scott came from Edinburgh, Scotland via New York, to Dallas, Texas, in 1878, to be married to Thomas McLeod, their marriage occuring soon after her arrival. Mr. McLeod, a son of George and Jessie (McKenzie) McLeod, natives of the highlands of Scotland, came from that country to this soon after the war of the States, making the journey by way of New York and Mexico. Until 1882 Mr. and Mrs. McLeod resided on North Harwood street, where Daniel Morgan now lives. Mr. McLeod was a stone

contractor, and in 1880 purchased a stone quarry, consisting of two acres of land. This he operated until the time of his death. For the past two years nothing has been done to it. Stone from this quarry is to be found in most of the principal buildings in Dallas, the first taken from it having been used in the Norton building. Mr. McLeod died in 1887, leaving two children—George Alexander, born in 1879, and John Duncan, in 1882. He was a most worthy citizen, a member of the Masonic order, and of the First Presbyterian Church of Dallas.

In June, 1890, the subject of our sketch was united in marriage with her present companion, Thomas Duncan Scott, a business man of Dallas, also a native of Scotland. His father is a wine merchant of Perth. He came here from Perthshire about five years ago, coming by New York and thence South. He first stopped in Lampasas, then went to Austin, and from there came to Dallas, where he has since been engaged in business.

Mrs. Scott is a member of the First Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM E. AND WALTER R. ATWOOD are among the most prosperous dairy farmers of Dallas county, Texas. They have a three-acre tract of land adjoining the corporation line of the city of Dallas, in a locality almost unrivaled in this naturally favored region. Here they have built up a business second to none in their line. They have 100 cows and the capacity of the dairy is about 140 gallons of milk daily, chiefly consumed in Dallas. They have managed this place for about nine years, giving their undivided attention to their business. Both young and hardy, full of energy and pluck, they may be classed among the successful business men of the county.

Jesse L. Atwood, father of these gentlemen, came from near Bowling Green, Kentucky, to Dallas county in 1881, his sons having preceded him to this place by two years, they coming in 1879. Jesse L. Atwood married Susan Anderson, of Bowling Green, Kentucky, and has a family of ten children, as follows: William E. and Walter R., whose names head this sketch, are the oldest members of this family. The former married Fannie Brunson, of Kentucky, and has one child, Lizzie. Mary, the third-born, is the wife of John R. Davidson and has seven children. Then there are John H., Samuel J., Maggie, Sallie (wife of Scott McFarland), Jesse L., Jr., Sampson and Elijah. All reside in Dallas county. The Atwood family worship at the Baptist church, and are ranked among the most worthy people in this county.

It should be further stated that Mrs. Jesse L. Atwood is a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Anderson. She has three sisters and one brother, viz.: Mary, wife of Elijah Spillman, who came to this county in 1835. She has three children: Alida, wife of Frank Bowser, also of this county, has two children, Mary E., wife of William A. Watson, has two children; and Warner E., who married Jennie Badgley, has two children, and resides in Dallas. Mr. Watson is also a resident of this county.

DR. W. C. CULLOM, of Mesquite, Texas, was born in Tennessee in 1843, a son of G. F. and Cynthia (Hooper) Cullom, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee respectively. The father came with his father to Texas when only six years of age, and

here he subsequently became a farmer. The parents reared a family of eleven children, our subject being the ninth in order of birth, and eight are still living: J. W. is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in Texas; J. H., a physician of this State; E. M., a merchant at Nashville, Tennessee; Catherine, the wife of J. O. Hooper; Jennie, the wife of T. W. Taylor; Florence, the wife of J. E. Russell, of Tennessee; another is the wife of Sam Larkins. The daughters all reside in Tennessee. The father died in 1879, and the mother in 1888, at the ages of seventy-two and seventy seven years respectively. The mother was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The subject of this sketch received his literary education in Davidson county, Tennessee, and at the age of twenty-four years commenced life independent of his father. He had three brothers in the Confederate army during the war, who persuaded the Doctor to remain at home with his father, which he did. The father remained neutral and was never molested, and lost but little by either army. At the age of twenty-seven years, our subject entered the Medical Department of the university at Nashville—which is now known as the Vanderbilt University, in 1871, and graduated in the class of 1872. He afterward located at Dixon, Tennessee, where he practiced six years, and in January, 1878, came to this State and located at Haught's Store, the oldest-settled place in the county. The original owner, Samuel Haught, sawed the first plank for flooring a house in Dallas county, using a whipsaw. Dr. Cullom practiced there six years and then came to this place, where he has a large and paying practice. He succeeded beyond his expectations financially, and is now the owner of valuable city property and considerable real estate in the county.

The Doctor has been three times married, first in 1874, to Miss Sarah Flanavy, of Tennessee, who died in 1875. In 1878 the Doctor was married to a native of Tennessee, and they had one child. Mrs. Cullom died in 1882, and in 1883 the Doctor was united in marriage to Miss Louella Sewell, a daughter of Jesse A. Sewell, of this county, and they have three children: Emmett B., Nannie G. and Fannie. Dr. Cullom is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Scyene Lodge, No. 295, also of the K. of H., Mesquite Lodge, No. 2,996. He is J. W. of the Masonic Lodge and Treasurer of the K. of H.

REV. WILLIAM C. YOUNG, one of the early pioneer ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in Dallas, Texas, came to this section from Columbia county, Arkansas, in August, 1863, and two years later removed his family thither. Dallas at that time was a town of some 600 or 700 inhabitants, and the entire business was confined to the public square. The church of which he became pastor was organized in 1852, with eleven members, and from that time to the close of the Civil war the congregation worshiped in the courthouse. It was by his efforts that the first church building of the Methodist Episcopal Church South was erected in Dallas, being a frame building of ample proportions, erected on the corner of Lamar and Commerce streets, and dedicated November 1, 1868, and called the Lamar Street Church. A few years later, in October, 1879, the church building was destroyed by fire, and the congregation which had grown rapidly in numbers built a handsome brick church, at the cost of $40,000, at

the corner of Commerce and Prather streets. Mr. Young was pastor of this congregation two years, was Presiding Elder of Dallas district four years, and filled for six years the same position in the adjoining districts, which districts included the cities of Corsicana, Weatherford, Fort Worth, Sherman, and Gainesville. He traveled over his districts before the days of railroads by private conveyance, and made as many as 7,000 miles per annum.

He was born in Trigg county, Kentucky, August 7, 1827, being one of four children born to Daniel F. and Marilla Young (*nee* Ingram), natives of Kentucky. The paternal grandfather was a South Carolinian, who took part in the Revolutionary war, and afterward settled in Kentucky, and died near Canton, in that State. The maternal grandfather was the first settler at Ingram Shoals, Kentucky, on the Cumberland river, and his death occurred at that place. Daniel F. Young was a tanner by trade, and about 1829 removed to Saint Helena parish, Louisiana, and in 1833 to Port Gibson, Mississippi, and died, and was buried at Brandywine Springs, near that place. His wife, Marilla (Ingram) Young, the mother of the subject of this sketch, died in 1878, was buried at Dallas, Texas, in the Masonic cemetery. Marilla street of Dallas has been named in her honor.

Rev. W. C. Young was partially reared in Mississippi and Louisiana, but the most of his elementary education was obtained in Trigg county, Kentucky. He was strictly self-educated, having lost his father when only six years of age, his mother having been left in straitened circumstances. As the years went on, he, by hard study and close application to business, arose from poverty to affluence, and from comparative obscurity to distinction in his profession. It has been justly said of him that "he is a man of clear head, sound judgment, discriminating mind, independent thought, persevering energy, and superior talents."

Mr. Young entered the ministry January 28, 1849, near Paducah, Kentucky; was for two years a local preacher, and for three years a member of the Memphis Conference. In November, 1853, he moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, and had charge of the first Methodist Episcopal Church South of that city, for one year. He then resided successively in Washington, Camden, Magnolia and Columbia of the same State, going in 1851 to Bastrop, Louisiana. The following year he went to Monroe, Louisiana, then in 1863 was appointed in charge of Moreau street church, New Orleans, and in 1864 to Baton Rouge, Louisiana. In 1865 Mr. Young was appointed Missionary Chaplain for the Arkansas Confederate Cavalry, and for some time was in the field. He was mustered out of the service in General W. L. Cabell's command at close of the war, the same year, at Wildcat Bluff, Texas. He soon after came to Dallas, and immediately became identified with church work here, continuing until November, 1883, when he was put on the retired list. He has since that time devoted some attention to real estate, realizing some handsome profits on investments.

He was married near Camden, Arkansas, October 16, 1857, to Miss Mary S. C. Pipkin, a native of Alabama, a daughter of Rev. John F. and Caroline Pipkin. Mr. Pipkin was a native of South Carolina. When a child his parents moved successively to Georgia, Alabama, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Beaumont, Texas, in 1849. While a resident of the latter place he served three terms as County Judge of Jefferson county, and at the time of his death, October 28, 1890, at the age of eighty-

one years, was filling that position. Judge Pipkin was also identified with the local ministerial work of the Methodist Episcopal Church South for fifty-four years. In all his relations he was true and faithful. The wife of his young manhood died in 1842. She was a native of South Carolina.

In his wife Mr. Young ever found a true and faithful companion, "a help-meet" indeed, one who shared with him all the privations and toils of their pioneer life, bearing her part of the burden with unflinching fortitude. She is a lady of cultivated mind, refinement of manner, fine personal appearance, combined with rare graces of character, and has been a zealous and efficient laborer in church work.

Mr. Young and wife are the parents of the following living children: Lula, wife of J. R. Tillman, late an official of the Texas & Pacific railroad system; John M., Surveyor of Dallas county, who, though a young man, has already acquired distinction in his profession, as well as a reputation of splendid personal character and moral worth. He was for some time Assistant City Engineer, and is a member of the fraternity of the A. F. & A. M., having been Master of his lodge in 1890. The three younger children are Lena, now in the fresh bloom of young womanhood; Louisa M., whose marriage to James T. Jenkins, a rising young business man of Dallas, was recently solemnized; and William C., Jr., now about twelve years of age.

Mr. Young is a member of the fraternity of Freemasons, and has been Worshipful Master of five different Masonic lodges, and is now Past High Priest of Dallas Chapter, No. 47. He is Past Eminent Commander of Dallas Commandery, No. 6, and for four years was Grand Visitor of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Texas, and is Past Grand Prelate of the Grand Commandery of the State; is also Past Grand of Dallas Lodge, I. O. O. F. As a Mason he, in the words of a co-worker in the order, "is recognized as the highest type of the gentleman and scholar, a true and worthy exponent in his life and conduct of the sublime principles of the venerable order. He exemplifies the secret work in its purity, and dispenses instruction in a style attractive in its simplicity, convincing in its eloquence, and thrilling in its sublimity." It has been written of him, "No one is better qualified than he is to present the simple grandeur of the capitulary degrees in all the wisdom of their construction, the truth of their traditional lore, and the beauty of their tenets." It has gone into the history of the order in Texas, that "to him the Masons of many localities are indebted for all the true Masonic light they enjoy; and the example he affords has been the means of raising the order in the scale of holy and profane public opinion. He is a Christian gentleman, possessed of those qualities which constitute man a noble being, and to say that he is the father of intelligent and satisfactory chapter, council and commandery Masonry in this State would not be amiss." When he entered the field as an itinerant lecturer, the esoteric ritual of Masonry, especially in the cryptic work, in consequence of the ravages of the Civil war, had been almost completely lost to the order, and it was through his faithful labors that the work was restored.

In early manhood, Mr. Young read the entire course of text-books in the curriculum of allopathic medicine. He also afterward read the Napoleonic code of civil law and text books of the common law, but he never entered the practice of either of these professions, choosing rather to devote his life

to the work, principally, of the Christian ministry. As an educator he has now some distinction, having been at the head of three different institutions of learning: the Magnolia Female Institute, the Columbia High School at Point Chicot, and the Concord High School at Eudora,—all in the State of Arkansas.

Mr. Young has always taken quite an interest in the politics of his country, and votes with the Democratic party. He was District Clerk of Columbia county, Arkansas, in 1858-'59, and of Dallas county, Texas, in 1867-'68, and was considered a competent official; and for three terms has been Alderman of the Fourth ward of the city of Dallas.

He is one of the few remaining pioneers of Dallas, and it may be said of him that his life has all along been one of usefulness. He was secretary of the Little Rock Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, for one year; of the Louisiana Conference one year; of the North Texas Conference five years; and of the Northwest Texas Conference one year. As Secretary, he won the highest approval bestowed upon any of the conference secretaries, at the quadrennial inspection of Annual Conference journals, held at the General Conference of his church, in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1870, this approval being pronounced upon his work because of the perspicuity of his chirography, accuracy of forms, and neatness of his records.

He has been an untiring worker for the cause of Christianity, and his efforts have been rewarded with great success. In the pulpit, as an expositor of the tenets of his church, he was considered, in the meridian of his ministerial career, the peer of any man in the country. In the chair, as an executive officer in the councils of his church, he is said to have had no superior. He is blessed with a robust constitution, and is a man of fine intellectual endowments indeed. He may be said to possess a versatility of genius that is much above the average. He has always displayed indomitable energy in the pursuit of duty in all the positions of honor and trust to which he has been called, his rare qualifications of mind and body fitting him well for usefulness in his day and generation.

GEORGE L. DOYLE, a retired merchant of Dallas, Texas, was born in Chicago, February 22, 1851.

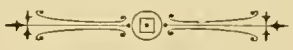
His parents, Lawrence and Margaret (Maxey) Doyle, both natives of Ireland, were married in Chicago. The former was exiled from the Emerald Isle during the insurrection in 1798. He first landed in Virginia, thence went to Kentucky, and from there to Chicago. By trade he was a ship-builder and carpenter. He helped to build one of the first houses in that city, where the Sherman House now stands, and in that primitive structure his son, George L., was born. The father died in 1857. The mother subsequently married Richard Powers, who died in 1859. She is still living, now being a resident of Springfield, Illinois. Of her seven children, the subject of our sketch is the only son. Five of the family are still living.

In 1861 young Doyle enlisted as a fifer in the ninety days' service, and at the end of that time re-enlisted for three years in the United States army. He was with the forces that operated in the Southwest, participated in a number of important engagements, being with Grant at Corinth, and continued in the service until May 28, 1866. At Lexington he was wounded in the center of the forehead by a piece of shell which knocked him sense-

less and caused him to remain so for three days. The wound then received he will carry to his grave. He also received a musket ball over the left eye, which ball he still carries. At Lexington he was taken prisoner, but was paroled and sent home. On the whole, he stood the service well.

The war over, our young friend directed his steps toward the West, and from 1866 to 1870 was engaged in prospecting and mining in Colorado and Wyoming Territory, being very successful. In 1870 he came to Texas. The work of building railroads was at that time being pushed forward here, and he at once identified himself with it. He helped to build the first railroad into Dallas, having a portion of the contract for grading. Then he went to Palestine and did some of the heaviest work on the road between Crawford and Palestine, on the Great Northern Railroad. Locating in Dallas in 1871, he engaged in the grain business in the fall of that year, continuing the same till February, 1890. He is probably the oldest grain merchant in Texas. At the time he began business here much of the grain was hauled to him in wagons, often for a distance of 200 miles or more. He has handled as high as 10,000 bushels a day. Mr. Doyle is a man of natural business ability, and in this enterprise met with marked success. In the growth and development of this city he has been an important factor. To him belongs the distinction of having built the first race track in Dallas.

Mr. Doyle was married, September 20, 1875, to Miss Maggie Gilroy, daughter of Stephen H. and Celia Gilroy, both natives of Ireland. Her parents were married in Ireland, and of their thirteen children seven are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Gilroy came from Kansas City, Missouri, to Dallas in 1871, and are now residents of San Antonio, his age being eighty-three and hers sixty-five. Mr. Gilroy has been identified with the stock interests of Texas ever since he came to the State. He is an old Government contractor, being now the oldest freighter alive on the road. Mr. and Mrs. Doyle have one child, Rosa Valentine, now entering her sixteenth year. She is a pupil at the Episcopal College, has developed marked talent for music and drawing, and her amiable disposition and winning ways have endeared her not only to her fond parents but also to her teachers and schoolmates and to all who know her. Mr. Doyle attributes much of his success in life to the counsel and companionship of his devoted wife and loving daughter.



L. McLAURIN, M. D., physician and surgeon, is a native of Mississippi, being born in Rankin county, that State, August 13, 1861. His parents were Hugh C. and Harriet (Lane) McLaurin, the former a native of South Carolina, the latter of Mississippi. Mr. McLaurin, Sr., was a prominent physician and surgeon of Mississippi. He was a graduate of the literary course in the schools of Charleston, South Carolina, a like course at Hanover College, Indiana, and graduated from the University of Pennsylvania. He was a son of one of the old Scotch Presbyters and Elders of the Presbyterian Church, and he himself was an Elder in the same. His parents, Daniel and Catherine (Colquhoun), McLaurin were natives of Balquidder, Scotland. The former held the chair of Professor of Mathematics at the University of Edinburg. Our subject's father was a man of great business ability and he acquired a great many negroes and other prop-

C. W. Patterson

Mrs. S. E. Patterson.

erty, but all this was lost during the war. He was sixty-seven when he died, in 1880, as he was born in September, 1813. He had an immense practice, being called in consultation from all parts of the country. He practiced for over forty years, serving in the war as a surgeon. He was prominent in politics and educational matters and was a devout church member. His wife is a daughter of Judge Robert Lane, of Mississippi. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Her family is one of the old Southern families of Mississippi, and she shows her good blood. She is in good health and lives with her son, our subject.

Our subject is the second in a family of five children, namely: Judge Lauch McLaurin, the oldest, a successful Judge and attorney of this county, also Judge in Mississippi; Sallie has charge of a chair of art in the Mississippi Industrial and Art College, a State art college of Mississippi. She is a ripe scholar, is one of the original faculty of that school, and has held her present position four years; Robert, an attorney at Rolling Fork, Mississippi, where he has a large practice; and Luella, who died at the age of twenty-three.

The Doctor graduated at the University of Mississippi at the age of nineteen, in 1881, in the literary course. He studied medicine under his father and attended the Medical College at the University of Louisiana, from which he graduated in 1884. The next year he was made Assistant Surgeon of the Mississippi State Hospital at Vicksburg, which position he held one year, then resigned and came to Dallas, Texas, in 1886. Since then he has built up an excellent practice here. He is surgeon for the Santa Fé Railroad and for a number of insurance companies, is Vice-President of the Dallas County Medical Association and has been Secretary of the same. He is also a member of the State Medical Association.

Dr. McLaurin was married April 23, 1890, to Miss Katie Gano, daughter of General R. M. Gano, of whom we have a history elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. McLaurin is a graduate of Hamilton College, Lexington, Kentucky. She is a cultivated lady and displays considerable talent in the direction of painting, music and dancing. They have one child, John Gano, a bright, promising babe.

The Doctor is a member of the Knights of Pythias. He is a well-read man in his profession, has a very large practice for so young a man and is well liked, and his opinion is respected in all severe cases.

Mr. McLaurin is a member of the Presbyterian Church, while his wife is a member of the Christian Church. These two are among the most popular young people of Dallas and have a host of friends.



JUDGE JAMES MARTIN PATTERSON, the pioneer merchant of Dallas, Texas, was born on his father's farm, four miles from Lexington, Kentucky, on the Georgetown road, on July 31, 1812. His father, Francis Patterson, emigrated when a mere boy, with his sister and two half brothers and some twenty other families, from Pennsylvania to Kentucky, about the year 1780, floating down the Alleghany and Ohio rivers in a boat of their own construction, carrying with them their horses, cattle, and farming implements, and landing at the mouth of Bear Grass creek, where now stands the city of Louisville. Thence, proceeding to the interior, their first year was spent in

the fort at Boonesborough. In 1806 he married Mary Ann Martin, who emigrated with her brother from North Carolina to Kentucky, clearing the aforesaid farm, on which Judge Patterson was born, in what is now Fayette county, where they continued to reside until 1815, when they removed to Warren county and settled near Bowling Green, Kentucky. Five children were the resulted of this union, all of whom have passed away except the subject of his biographical sketch.

Judge Patterson, after having received such education as the schools of that time afforded, learned the trade of a millwright, and in February, 1846, he came to Texas, and settled on the Trinity river at Dallas, then a settlement of five or six families living in as many cabins on the bank of the river, now a flourishing city of 50,000 inhabitants. In May the same year, he, with J. W. Smith, embarked in the mercantile business, buying their goods at Shreveport and transporting them on wagons drawn by oxen to Dallas, a distance of 200 miles. They did business for five years under the firm name of Smith & Patterson, at the expiration of which time, J. N. Smith, a brother of J. W. Smith, became associated with them, and the new firm, under the name of J. W. Smith & Co., continued to do a thriving business until 1854. It was during this period, in 1851, that the first cotton crop was grown in Dallas county, and, in the winter of 1851–'52 this firm built a flat-boat seventy-five feet long, loaded it with cotton and hides and started it down the river in charge of Adam C. Haught, master, in March 1852, which was the first attempt to navigate the Trinity river from Dallas.

Judge Patterson was married October 5, 1848, on Farmers' branch in Dallas county, to Miss Sarah Elizabeth Self, who had, when a child, emigrated from Warsaw, Kentucky, with her mother and stepfather, Wm. Bowles, a Baptist minister, and their family. She was born March 5, 1833, and came to Texas in 1845. Eleven children have been born of this marriage, of whom four daughters and two sons survive, all grown and settled in life.

In 1854 he was elected Chief Justice of Dallas county, which office he held through several successive terms, until the close of the war in 1865. Having invested most of his means in personal property, all of which was swept from him by the results of the war, it became necessary for him to begin life anew. Returning to his first occupation, he purchased a steam saw and flouring mill on White Rock creek, four miles from Dallas, and engaged in the business of milling, which he conducted successfully for four years; then returning to Dallas he again engaged in the mercantile business with his friend, Captain James Thomas.

In 1876, Captain Thomas having died, Judge Patterson retired from business and has since devoted his time and energy to the development and improvement of his magnificent real estate in the city of Dallas.

Our worthy subject has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for forty years, and a communicant of the Episcopal Church for thirty years. In politics he was an old-line Whig, but since the dissolution of that party he has voted with the Democratic party.

The Judge's success in life is due to indefatigable energy and unremitting perseverance. Strictly honest, his word has ever been confided in by all who knew him. He is a man of genial, courteous manner, a typical representative of the Southern gentleman of the old school. Having relegated the active duties of life to his worthy sons, Judge Patterson is passing the evening of life in

that tranquillity and repose vouchsafed to those whose lives have not been spent in vain, still cheered by the presence of the devoted wife whose willing hands and cheerful disposition have done so much to make attractive the home, dear alike to each, and surrounded by his dutiful children and grandchildren, eight in number, ever ready to listen with due consideration to any suggestion, or, with alacrity, to gratify any wish he may express.

HON. JOHN W. DANIEL, who is pleasantly situated on his farm fourteen miles south of Dallas, is classed among the prosperous and representative citizens of Dallas county.

He was born in Spottsylvania county, Virginia, December 31, 1830, son of William H. and Ada (Cunningham) Daniel. He was born on the old homestead his great-grandfather had owned and which was at that time in the possession of his father. William H. Daniel was born and reared at the same place, the only son of his parents, and there he passed his life and died, his death occurring when the subject of our sketch was only a few years old. He had four children, three sons and one daughter. The oldest son, Oscar, died, leaving two children, one of whom is also deceased. The surviving one, Scott Daniel, was left to the care of his uncle, John W., and is now residing with him John W. was the second-born of his father's children. The third-born is Martha, who is now the widow of William Wright, and lives in Oglethorpe county, Georgia. The fourth, William H., died in Austin, Texas, leaving five children to the care of his brother, John W. Of these, three are married and all are of age and live in Texas.

John W. Daniel was reared on a farm. Some time after the death of his father, his mother was married to Kindred Jacks. Her marriage occurred when the subject of our sketch was nine years old, and the family moved to Wilkes county, Georgia, where he remained until he reached his majority. When he was fifteen, his step-father died, so the responsibility of his mother's plantation fell largely on him, and in the management of it he displayed much judgment and skill for one of his years. He continued in charge of the place until 1852, when he drew out his part of his father's estate and bought a plantation of his own. In 1854 he sold his interests in Georgia, to Peter Norther, father of the present Governor of that State, and came to Texas.

While a resident of Georgia, Mr. Daniel was married to Miss Mary Beeman, a native of that State and a daughter of Samuel and Fannie (Combs) Beeman, natives of New York and Georgia respectively. Her father was a brother of the noted Nathan S. S. Beeman of New York city. Mr. Daniel and his wife became the parents of two children, namely: Annie, who married George Davidson, died in Montgomery county, Texas, in 1884; and Fannie is the wife of W. D. Wooten, and lives in Kaufman county, Texas.

Landing in Texas in October, 1854, Mr. Daniel settled in Smith county, where he bought two sections of wild land and at once began the work of improving a farm and making a home. Hewing logs and making clapboards was the order of preparing timber for erecting houses, sawmills being almost unknown in the State. He remained in Smith county, operating his farm, until 1861, when he enlisted in Colonel Speight's command. With his company he was afterward ordered to Millican, Texas, where, with several com-

panies, Colonel Speight organized the Fifteenth Infantry. Up to this time Mr. Daniel had been Captain of one of the companies, and when the Fifteenth Infantry was organized he was elected Major. The regiment was ordered from here to Arkansas, where they remained for some time, thence to Indian Territory, where they spent the winter of 1862–'63. They were then ordered to join General Taylor in Louisiana, where they participated in the raids of 1863–'64. In 1864 Colonel Speight resigned his office, and soon afterward Mr. Daniel was made Colonel of the regiment. He had had the responsibility of the office more or less from the organization of the regiment, continuing as Colonel until the surrender in 1865.

He then returned to his despoiled home in Smith county, and set about repairing the damages of the war. Finding it unpleasant as well as unprofitable to work hired help, he sold his farm and came to Dallas county, buying the property on which he now lives. This land was then wild, with the exception of fifteen acres, and as the result of his well-directed efforts it is now one of the best-kept farms in the county. He is a great admirer of fine stock and keeps some of the best grades of hogs and cattle.

Mr. Daniel is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being a charter member of the chapter at Lancaster. Politically he is a Democrat. Twice he has been elected to the State Legislature, both times discharging the duties of that important position in a manner that reflected much credit on himself and his constituents. He introduced and urged many important measures, and his work saved to the State, in one term of office alone, over $100,000. He was special agent of the Land Office in Washington during Cleveland's administration, serving nearly four years, and being located at Watertown, Dakota. He was Superintendent of the State Penitentiary, under Governor Ireland, one year, all his public service being characterized by strict fidelity and giving entire satisfaction. He is a man who has the confidence and respect of all who know him. He has many warm personal friends throughout the United States, and especially among the leading men of his own State.

MARY ANN MARTIN.—The parents of this lady, William and Euphemia Rawlins, were natives of North Carolina. They emigrated to Illinois at an early day, where they lived until 1846, and where, in Greene county, January 10, 1832, the subject of our sketch was born. In 1846 the family came to Texas, landing in Dallas county October 6, in company with eleven other families. They headrighted a section of land on Ten-mile creek, fourteen miles south of where the city of Dallas now stands, where the parents lived till death. Their family consisted of seven children, of whom Mrs. Martin is the only surviving one.

July 12, 1855, she was united in marriage with Samuel Martin, a native of Coles county, Illinois, and a son of Joel and Elizabeth Martin. He came to Texas about a year previous to his marriage, and after that event occurred they settled near Dallas, where they lived till after his return from the war in 1865. Four years he was in the Confederate service, during which time Mrs. Martin remained at home, living with her brother-in-law, H. M. Rawlins. After his return home they bought a farm near Lancaster, and remained there two years. Selling out again, they purchased the property on which Mrs.

Martin now lives. Here Mr. Martin lived and enjoyed life with the companion of his choice till January 11, 1880. At his death he left a widow with two children, William R. and James Edward. William R. married Miss Sallie E. Roberts, and now resides in the Indian Territory, near Colbert. James E. still lives with his mother, caring for her in her declining years. She is a member of the old Rawlins Christian Church, one of the oldest churches in the county.

ELIJAH P. BROOKS was born in Jackson county, Tennessee, November 3, 1820, and is a son of James and Elizabeth (Yates) Brooks. His father was born in Stokes county, North Carolina, and his mother near Caswell Courthouse, same State. When a young man, James Brooks went with his father, Matthew Brooks, from Stokes county, North Carolina, to Tennessee, and settled near Eaton Station, in Davidson county, across the river from where Nashville now stands, the country at that time being infested with Indians. A few years afterward a company of the settlers made a raft and crossed the river. Finding there a much better site for a town, they set about improving the land on which now is located the flourishing city of Nashville. The leader in erecting the raft and crossing the river was named Nash, and the new town was given his name, and it stands to-day a living monument to him. James Brooks was reared on the farm, and followed agricultural pursuits all through life. His father bought what was known as the Winchester headright, which was donated to General Winchester by the Government. Since its purchase by Matthew Brooks it has been known as Brooks' Bend. It was there James Brooks was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Yates. Following is the issue from their union: Aggie, wife of James Hudson, died in 1861, leaving two children, Elizabeth and James; Elijah P., the subject of this sketch; William, who married Mrs. Mary E. Lovette, died in 1863, leaving one child; and James M., who is now a resident of Illinois, has his second wife and a family of three children.

Elijah P. lived with his father until the latter's death in 1848. In the spring of 1851 his mother sold out her possessions in Tennessee and moved to Adams county, Illinois, where she bought land on Pigeon creek and lived on it the rest of her days, dying in 1852, of heart trouble. In 1853 Elijah P. Brooks sold his interest in the estate and came to Texas, buying 160 acres of wild land, known as the Holman survey. He at once began the improvement of his property, and has since added to his original purchase, now owning 220 acres of fine, well-improved land, besides a number of town lots in Lancaster.

Mr. Brooks was first married July 30, 1857, to Miss Violet Powers. His second marriage occurred with Mrs. Sarah A. Hicks, September 18, 1870. The latter was a daughter of Burton and Sabra Davis. Burton Davis was a cousin of the late Jefferson Davis. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks had one son, Elijah Davis Brooks. Mr. Brooks was married to Mrs. Area A. Goodrich, his third and present wife, July 27, 1876. She is a daughter of Caster and Jane (Cobb) Hosford, and by her former marriage has one child, a daughter, who is now the wife of Joseph Duvall, of Ellis county, Texas.

Mr. Brooks is a genius, being an adept at anything to which he turns his hands. In 1861 he enlisted in Company I, Burford's

regiment, but soon afterward received a commission to remain at home and make shoes, which trade he followed in Dallas for two years. Since the war he has devoted most of his time to the farm. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at old Shiloh, at which place he has held membership for a number of years. His wife is a Baptist, and belongs to the Red Oak congregation.

LEO WOLFSON, of Dallas, Texas, is prominently identified with many of the interests of this city, being secretary of the Board of Trade, manager of the Dallas Clearing House, Secretary of the Jewish Congregation Emanuel, Financial Secretary of Cœur De Lion lodge, No. 8, K. of P., Secretary of the Endowment Bank of K. of P., and Past Chancellor of the K. of P. Lodge and ex-Deputy Grand Chancellor of the same.

Mr. Wolfson was born in Campti, Louisiana, in 1853, son of Jacob A. and Caroline (Lorch) Wolfson, natives of Poland and Frankfort-on-the-Rhine respectively. His father came to America in 1884, landed in New York, went to Mexico, and later settled in Vicksburg, Mississippi. When peace was made with the Indians about 1843, he went to the head of navigation on the Red river and traded with the Indians, remaining there till Banks' raid up the Red river in 1864. The late war left him a financial wreck, his house burned, his property destroyed. He had been a merchant of Campti, carrying on extensive business there. He then moved to Natchitoches, Louisiana, and began the study of law, and although he was sixty years of age, more than double the age of any other man in the class, there being thirty-two, he was the third best. He then engaged in the practice of law, subsequently removed with his family to New Orleans, and continued practice there until, on account of declining health, he retired in 1886. His death occurred in 1888, aged eighty-two years. He was married in 1838, and leaves a widow and seven children, five of their children having died in early childhood. The mother and nearly all of her family, the youngest being now twenty-five years of age, are living in New Orleans. Soon after he came to America, Mr. Wolfson enlisted in the Texan war, was all through that struggle, received an honorable discharge, and for services rendered received a land warrant for 640 acres in Van Zandt county, Texas.

The subject of this sketch left school when he was thirteen and commenced work at the crockery business, being thus employed five years. Ill health compelled him to seek other lines of work, and he accordingly went to St. Louis and engaged in buying cotton. While in St. Louis he was married, September 21, 1876, to Miss Fanny Caston, the accomplished daughter of H. Caston, of that city. She is related to many of the prominent families of St. Louis.

After his marriage, Mr. Wolfson returned to the old homestead in Louisana and engaged in merchandising with his brothers, with whom he remained four years. The Texas fever then brought him to Rockdale, this State, where he embarked in the grocery business: subsequently lived in Lampasas. Since the fall of 1887 he has been a resident of Dallas, and has been variously occupied. At first he was private secretary of Royal A. Ferris, vice-president of the National Exchange Bank; was afterward assistant secretary for the Great Texas State Fair and Dallas Exposition; and three years ago was elected secre-

tary of the Board of Trade and manager of the Dallas Clearing House.

Mr. Wolfson has traveled extensively and possesses much of that knowledge of people and affairs which is acquired only by contact with the world. Enterprising, public-spirited and generous, he is ranked with the best citizens of Dallas. He has had an attractive home, and the presence of his amiable wife and two lovely children—Lena and Bessie—renders the happiness of that home complete.

D. Q. MURPHREE, of Garland, Dallas county, was born in Yalobusha county, Mississippi, October 31, 1848, the ninth of twelve children born to his father, S. M. Murphree. The latter was born in east Tennessee, October 4, 1813, and died January 17, 1884, at the age of seventy-one years, three months and thirteen days. In his infancy he moved with his parents to Alabama, where he lived until his marriage, in 1830, to Miss Phœbe Nations, after which he moved to Yalobusha county, Mississippi. He next went to Smith county, Texas, in 1866, where he lived until 1875, when he removed to Van Zandt county, and remained there until his death. Mr. Murphree was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church and a good citizen. His wife died at the home of her son, J. P., in Hamilton county, Texas, at the age of seventy-four years.

D. Q. Murphree was eighteen years of age when his father moved to Texas, and he continued to live at home until one year after his marriage, when he moved to Red River, and next to Dallas county. He bought fifty-eight acres of land near Duck creek, but after four years sold this little farm and moved to near Mesquite, where he bought 100 acres, which he farmed twelve years. He has since added to this place until he now owns 500 acres of valuable land. He next lived in Cedar Hill two years, and then moved to Garland, a small town fourteen miles northeast of Dallas.

Mr. Murphree was married in Smith county, December 1, 1870, to Miss Elizabeth Florence, a daughter of J. H. Florence, and who died in Cedar Hill. Mr. Murphree has one brother and three sisters living, viz.: J. P., a resident of Hamilton county, Texas; Catharine, wife of R. C. McKenzie, of Van Zandt county; Pauline, wife of John Prescott, of Smith county; and Selina, wife of Henry Montgomery, of Sorden valley, Smith county.

J. S. MILLS, another of the prosperous farmers and representative citizens of Dallas county, resides on his farm of 230 acres three miles northwest of Lancaster and thirteen miles south of Dallas. Briefly given, a sketch of his life is as follows:

J. S. Mills was born in what was then Lawrence district, South Carolina, October 16, 1827; son of Alexander and Nancy (Power) Mills, natives of the same place. His father was reared on a farm and had only such educational advantages as the common schools of his day afforded. He, however, improved his opportunities, gained much general information by reading, and was always well posted on the topics of the day. He was the father of nine children, all of whom lived to mature years. Of his two daughters, Mary, the older, is deceased, and Martha is the widow of John Perry, and resides in Mississippi. Three of the sons are living. Allen P. owns and resides on what is known as the Moreland Mill property, near Chester, Choctaw

county, Mississippi. Henry lives in the same county and four miles west of his brother, where he runs a blacksmith shop in connection with his farm.

The subject of our sketch remained on the farm with his father until he reached his majority, receiving a common-school education. In his twenty-third year he began to farm for himself, having previous to this bought and paid for a small farm. He was married in the latter part of 1851, to Miss Mary Hedges, a native of Mississippi and a daughter of James Hedges, the Mills family having moved to Mississippi in 1844. The issue from this union was two children, both dying in infancy, and with the birth of the last one the mother also died. Mr. Mills was married a second time, December 25, 1856, to Catherine Fondron, a native of Chickasaw county, Mississippi, and a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John R. Fondron. Her parents came from Mississippi to Texas some time in the '40s, and took a headright about fifteen miles southeast of the city of Dallas.

Mr. Mills enlisted in the Confederate service in the spring of 1862, in General Ross' Brigade, Sixth Texas Cavalry, Company F, Captain Rawlins, and was in all the principal engagements east of the Mississippi river. He was with General Jackson until after the fall of Atlanta, and was then under General Forrest in his raid through Tennessee. After the general surrender he returned to his home without having ever received a wound or seen anything of prison life.

After the war he took up his trade, that of blacksmithing, which he had learned in his earlier days, and was thus occupied near Lancaster for seventeen years. He then bought the farm on which he now lives and where he is surrounded with all the comforts of life, his present prosperity being the result of his own well directed efforts. By his honorable dealings and his upright life he has won the respect and esteem of all who know him. With his friends his word has always been his bond. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party.

G. B. GROSS, of Mesquite, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Tennessee, in 1856, the fifth in a family of ten children born to G. W. and Amanda (Wade) Gross, natives of Tennessee and Virginia. The father was one of the pioneer settlers of his section of Tennessee, where he died when our subject was quite young. The mother still survives, and resides with her son, A. F.

G. B. Gross, our subject, received his early education in Tennessee, and in 1877 came to this State, where he commenced farming on rented land, on shares. In 1878 he commenced clerking in the store of J. W. Gross, and later for R. S. Kimbrough, and in both stores clerked about ten years. In 1889 he bought his brother's business, consisting of a large stock of dry goods and drugs, and is now doing a business of $25,000 annually. Besides his mercantile interests, he is the owner of two large farms, consisting of 110 acres, which are under a fine state of cultivation. He has good box houses, fine water, etc.

He was married in 1855, to Miss Emma R. Chapman, a native of this State, and daughter of D. G. and N. C. (Coats) Chapman, old settlers of this county. The father, one of the best known men of the county, has been dead about eight years; the mother still survives. They were the parents of nine children. Mr. and Mrs. Gross have two children,—Ernest and Robert O. The par-

ents are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Gross is a member of the A. F. & A. M., No. 269. He takes great interest in the growth and prosperity of his locality, and is a thoroughgoing business man.

CLINTON JACK is a widely-known and highly respected citizen of Oak Cliff. He is engaged in the flour and feed business in this charming suburb of Dallas, and is also Alderman at large for that place. He was born in Bradley county, Tennessee, on November 6, 1844. His parents were David and Mary Jane (Hall) Jack, both of whom were natives of Cocke county, Tennessee. His father was an intelligent farmer, who espoused the cause of the North at the time of the war, serving as a private for a year in the cause of the Union. He was taken prisoner at Cumberland Gap and taken to Richmond, where he languished from November 1, 1862, to January, 1863, when he joined his command at Nashville, Tennessee. He was also at one time a prisoner in the famous, or infamous, Libby prison. He belonged to the Fifth Army Corps. He stood the service quite well until he was captured, when the hardships and privations of the Southern prisoners sowed the seeds of disease which eventually caused his death. He died of chronic diarrhea, contracted while in prison, at the age of forty-five years. He was honored and respected by all who knew him for his many noble traits of character. He was honest, sober and upright in his dealings with his fellow men, and civil and kind to all, and many warm, personal friends mourned his loss. His wife died in 1879, aged fifty-six years. They were both members of the Baptist Church. They had belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which denomination her father, John Wesley Hall, was for years a local minister, but for the last ten years previous to their death had belonged to the Baptist Church. Her father was a well-to-do farmer and an intelligent mechanic. There were seven children: Clinton, our subject; Adaline, widow of G. M. D. Shelton, of Bradley county, Tennessee; Flora, widow of John E. Shelton, brother of G. M. D. Shelton, and both farmers in the same county; Hamilton died in early life; Jane died aged eighteen; Emily, formerly a school-teacher for several years; Florence, wife of Jo. Le Veque, residing on a farm in Arkansas; John H., living in Bradley county, Tennessee.

The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, where he remained until he enlisted in August, 1862, in Company A, Eighth Tennessee Volunteers, United States Army. He served until June 30, 1865. He was in the battle and siege of Knoxville, and participated in the Georgia campaign from Buzzard's Roost to Atlanta. He was skirmishing or fighting every day from April 14 to August 6. When in front of Atlanta, he was wounded in the right wrist, which still disables him: his hand is crooked and the tendons cut. He was at home during one furlough, and met his command at Raleigh, in April, 1865, when the war was closed. He was afterward taken prisoner in Bradley county, Tennessee, and taken from his own home to Charleston, Tennessee, where he was held for two days and then dismissed. The order was given by Major Goode, of Georgia. He stood the service very well, but is glad it is all over. After this he went to farming: his father being dead he took his place in charge of the farm until 1889. He went to Tarrant county, Texas, in February of 1880,

where he located on a farm, which he sold in 1888. Since 1889 he has been engaged in contracting and doing street work in Oak Cliff. His many admirable traits of character have made him very popular, and in the spring election of 1892, he was elected Alderman, and is now serving his first term. He is also a member of the school board.

He was married on September 30, 1866, to Miss Tabitha J. Hooper, daughter of Henry and Mary Hooper, of Bradley county, Tennessee. The have had nine children, of whom five are living: Mary died, aged seven months; Charles H. is a farmer of Tarrant county; Oscar O. is in the Oak Cliff paper mill; Fred H. died, aged three years; Frank L. is in the paper mill; Lillie E.; Maude T.; David A. died, aged three years, and one died unnamed.

His wife is a member of the Baptist Church. He is a member of the George Thomas Post of Dallas County, No. 6, Knights of Honor, the Knights and Ladies of Honor and the Mystic Circle, and is in politics a liberal Republican. His popularity is sufficient guarantee of his worthy traits of character, but we hasten to contribute our endorsement of everything favorable to this cordial, honest, and honorable, whole-souled citizen of the magnificent suburb of Oak Cliff.

ARCHIBALD B. LANIER.—This venerable pioneer dates his arrival in Texas in February, 1846, and during all the years that have elapsed since then he has acted well his part in helping to develop the resources of Dallas county. He at once located 320 acres of land, the amount allowed a young man, in the southeastern part of the county, and improved the same and lived on it for several years. He then sold out and located on his present property near Haught's Store, never having moved more than once since 1846. Here he bought 433 acres of land, and after his children grew up he divided it among them, retaining only 100 acres for himself. During the early years of his residence here he experienced many of the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life, and he is loaded with reminiscences sufficient in themselves to make an interesting volume of no small proportions. Game of all kind was plenty, and it was no unusual thing for him to kill a bear. The bears were very troublesome, frequently making a raid on his hog pen. His chief difficulty in those days was to secure bread. He had to go several miles for corn, and had to grind it in steel mills or beat it in mortars. For the past twenty-seven years Mr. Lanier has been acting as Postmaster of Haught's Store, for several years has been Justice of the Peace, and is now a Notary Public. During the war he was in the State service, and was detailed by the State to furnish the supply of beef at Dallas.

Mr. Lanier was born in Sussex county, Virginia, February 3, 1819, son of John and Mary A. (Parker) Lanier. He was the only child his mother had, and she died when he was quite small. The father was born in Sussex county, Virginia, about 1775, and died at about the age of sixty-five years. After the death of his first wife he was married to Rosa Clements, by whom he had four children: Lucy, wife of Enoch Horton; Josie, wife of John Horton; and L. C. and O. F. Lanier.

Archibald B. Lanier has been married four times. He was first married to Miss Julia Birchfield, in 1849. She was a daughter of Adam Birchfield, a native of Alabama, who

came to Texas in 1854. The children by his first marriage are: Lucy A., wife of John Cates; Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Clunn; and John Lanier, the last named dying when quite small. His second union was with Miss Lavina Halford, daughter of William and Margaret (Duvall) Halford. Their oldest child, Sarah F., is now the wife of George W. Cruse. Mrs. Lanier gave birth to three children at one time, and mother and children all died. For his third companion Mr. Lanier wedded Mrs. Letha Williams, a native of Virginia. His fourth wife was Mrs. M. A. Clunn, and he married her in 1878. She was born in Alabama, a daughter of Henry Berry. By his last two wives Mr. Lanier has had no children.

DR. A. P. KEEVER, physician and surgeon, was born in Lincoln county, North Carolina, and was reared in Catawba county. The date of his birth was October 22, 1854. His parents were James and F. C. (Goodson) Keever, both natives of North Carolina, and the father was a merchant, miller and farmer, and was well known throughout the Carolinas. He was exempt from serving during the war on account of ill-health. None were more prompt to respond to the calls of the country upon them than he, and as he was a good business man had funds at hand to aid financially any enterprise that arose. He was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for over forty years, and was an officer in the church nearly all of that time. His death occurred September 4, 1888, when he was about sixty years old. His wife died June 2, 1892, aged fifty years, having been a loving and faithful wife, devoted mother and good church member. She and her husband had six children, namely: Martha, wife of W. G. Jarrett, a resident of Indian Territory; Maggie, wife of Rev. C. A. Gault, deceased, now resides with our subject; Mary J., wife of M. A. Poston, residents of Oak Cliff; our subject; Daniel C., married to Clara Jarrett, resident of Hickory, North Carolina; and James H., proprietor of the Alamo Pharmacy, Dallas, Texas.

Our subject took a literary course at Rutherford College, North Carolina, and graduated in medicine at the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia—class of '81 and '82. He practiced for six or eight years in Lincoln and Catawba counties, North Carolina, with very good success, making a good record for himself. He changed his residence to Dallas, Texas, in 1888, and there opened an office, where he has continued the practice of his profession ever since. His practice, which is a large and very paying one, is not confined to Dallas, but extends to Oak Cliff also. He numbers some of the best people among his patients, and he has his hands full.

The Doctor was married in 1886, to Miss S. Warlick, daughter of Professor Eli Warlick, of Newton, North Carolina. Mrs. Keever has borne her husband three children, who are the pride and joy of the household. Mrs. Keever is a cultured and refined lady and she and her husband are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Dr. Keever is a member of the Fraternal Mystic Circle of Oak Cliff. He is a member of the North Carolina Medical Association, also of Dallas County Medical Association. He is Chief Examiner for Oak Cliff for the Equitable of New York, etc.

In public, professional and social affairs the Doctor is well known in this community.

He has been enterprising in promoting the best interests of the city, and has contributed very liberally to all enterprises tending to improve the condition of his fellow citizens. He is a well read man and has a most encouraging outlook.

CHARLES R. BROTHERTON, one of the representative and most prosperous farmers of Dallas county, was born on his father's farm near Wheatland, eleven miles southwest of Dallas, December 6, 1851. His parents, Henry K. and Rachel (Melvin) Brotherton, were natives of Ohio. His father was reared in Columbus, that State, where he clerked in a drug store until he was of age. He was married in 1851, to a daughter of Dr. Minor, of Lithopolis, Ohio, and soon thereafter emigrated to Texas, settling near Wheatland. In March, 1869, Mrs. Brotherton died. Six of the children in the above family are living, and all married. The youngest remains on the old homestead, with whom the father now resides. On settling in Texas the senior Brotherton improved several tracts of land, buying and selling them. A few years after locating upon his present farm a violent storm destroyed all his movable property and outbuildings.

Mr. C. R. Brotherton, whose name introduces this sketch, completed his school days at Mansfield, under Professor Collier. November 25, 1879, he married Miss Josie, daughter of Harvey and Alcena Taylor, natives of Kentucky who came to Texas in 1852, settling first near Wheatland, and two years afterward near Lancaster, where Mr. Taylor still resides. Mr. and Mrs. Brotherton have one child, named Henry Taylor Brotherton.

On Mr. Brotherton's place are to be found all the modern improvements. His residence is beautifully located on an elevated spot, whence one can obtain a full view of the surrounding country. Mr. Brotherton is a great admirer of fine stock, as evidenced by the selection on his place. He has been a member of the Masonic order for the past thirteen years.

WILLIAM KIMBROUGH, of the mercantile firm of Knox & Kimbrough, Mesquite, was born in Missouri, January 16, 1862, the son of William and Sarah (Lowery) Kimbrough, natives of Tennessee. The father moved to McDonald county, Missouri, in 1860, where he died in 1871. The family consisted of seven children, namely: Mary, the wife of George Hill; Cynthia, now Mrs. George W. Kelly; John D.; William, our subject; Robert G.; James D.; Anna, the wife of Mr. Wilson.

The subject of this sketch ran away from home at the age of sixteen years, and located in Hunt county, Texas, where he received his education. In his first venture he took a contract for buying a lot of cattle, from which he cleared considerable money, and with this he attended school two years. After leaving school he visited his mother three months, and then returned to this State, settling in Collin county, where he engaged in farming two years. In 1882 he came to this locality and clerked for his brother, R. S. Kimbrough, a short time, and then returned to Collin county, where he engaged in the cattle business two years. He next went to Hillsboro and worked for Brown & Turrett two seasons, in the grain and cotton business; then he returned to this county and worked for R. S.

Kimbrough three years, and January 16, 1891, he formed his present business.

Mr. Kimbrough was married in 1887, to Miss Lula Rose, whose parents died when she was small. To this marriage has been born two children,—William and Emma C. The mother is a member of the Methodist Church South, and the father of the K. of H. He is a Democrat politically, and takes an active interest in politics.

THOMAS BERNARD, one of the most prosperous citizens of Dallas county, is to be found on his farm of 137½ acres, situated sixteen miles southwest of the city of Dallas.

Mr. Bernard was born in Robertson county, Tennessee, October 15, 1825, son of W. S. and Lavertia (Cunningham) Bernard, natives of Virginia and North Carolina respectively. His father owned and operated a farm in Robertson county. During the war of 1812 he served under Old Hickory Jackson, and was with him on his raids against the Indians when the latter were driven west of the Mississippi river. He was in the famous battle of Horse Shoe Bend. To him and his wife fifteen children were born, twelve grew to maturity and eight are still living, scattered over various portions of the United States.

Thomas was reared on the farm, and when he was eleven years old he had the misfortune to lose his father. He remained with his mother till he reached his twenty-second year. Soon after the loss of her husband, Mrs. Bernard moved with her family to Adams county, Illinois. In the fall of 1847 the subject of our sketch left his home, and with a caravan of fourteen wagons and four families, accompanied by several young men, set out for Texas, landing in Dallas county, November 5, 1847. The following spring several members of the company—some of them with families—started to return to Illinois by the way of Shreveport, taking a boat at that point. On their way down the Red river the boat took fire, and a number of the party were burned and drowned.

Soon after coming here, Mr. Bernard, then a single man, took up a half section on Ten-mile creek, where he now resides. He was married to his first wife, Miss Mary C. Rawlins, December 24, 1850, she being a native of Iowa and a daughter of William and Nancy (Sharp) Rawlins, who came to Texas from Iowa. Her father was a son of Rodrick Rawlins, who was among the earliest settlers of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Bernard had three children, two of whom, Henry M. and William E., are married and have families. Henry M. resides in the Indian Territory. William E. married Miss Emma E. McCarty, and now lives on his father's headright.

Mr. Bernard was married the second time, March 18, 1862, to Miss Mary Luck, a native of Virginia. Her father was a native of Germany, and came to the United States when a young man. He married Lucy Garris, and for many years lived in Virginia and followed the trade of blacksmith, a trade he had learned in the old country. He moved to Texas about 1855 or 1856, and settled in Ellis county, where he continued to work at his trade until the time of his death in 1863.

In March, 1863, Mr. Bernard enlisted in the Confederate service as a member of Colonel B. Warren Stone's Second Regiment of Texas Rangers, and was in the service from that time till the general surrender in 1865. He was with the forces that operated along the Mississippi and Red rivers, and was in the battle at Mansfield, Louisiana, when the

Confederates drove General Banks back from his raid up Red river. He was in the charge on the Federal camps at Fort Donelson. He returned home at the close of the war, never having received a wound or having been captured.

By his last wife Mr. Bernard has eight children: Mary C., wife of J. L. Caunts, lives in Erath county, Texas; John Thomas, a graduate of the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, married Miss Stella Stieanka, daughter of William and Lizzie Stieanka of Illinois, and is now a practicing physician; Luey Frances, wife of I. E. Bumpas and lives in Dallas county; and Rutia Jennette, Jesse Virgil, Celeste May, Eva Monenda,—all living.

Mr. Bernard is surrounded with all the comforts of life. He and his family are members of the Christian Church, and occupy honored and useful positions in society.

WILLIAM. J. RAINEY, special loan agent for the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, is one of the enterprising business men of Dallas, Texas.

He was born in Algonac, Michigan, May 1, 1865, and began his business career in Detroit as a fire-insurance agent. Later, he went to Lansing, Michigan, and engaged as agent for S. L. Smith, land-owner and capitalist, by whom he was employed one year. Then he went to Baraga, in the upper peninsula of Michigan, and engaged in the real-estate business; thence to Iron Mountain, Michigan. He was one of the men who got up the boom in that iron-mountain country. He sold 360 acres of lots in the city of Iron Mountain; was there two years. He was next engaged as secretary and treasurer for the Lock-Stave Company, of upper Michigan, plant now located at Duluth. Subsequently returning to Iron Mountain, he again engaged in the real-estate business, and six months later sold his interests there. He has been in the real-estate business in various parts of the country since that time, until recently. At the present writing he is employed by the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company, and by his business push and tact renders himself a valued agent. This company loans money in large amounts on real estate. The assets of the company are over $50,000,000. It has done a lending business for over three years; in that time it has lent over $90,000,000, and now has loans outstanding to the amount of $50,000,000. The company buys Government, county and municipal bonds; has bought over half a million of Texas bonds since the fall of 1891, and is constantly putting in more money in the State than it takes out.

Mr. Rainey is a man of marked business ability, takes a deep interest in city and county affairs, and is progressive and public-spirited. He is popular not only in business circles, but in social circles as well.

ALBERT CARVER, a farmer living in Precinct No. 4, Dallas county, Texas, dates his birth in Illinois, in 1827, he being the third of the five children born to George and Sallie (Hoover) Carver, natives of North Carolina. He was reared on a farm and educated in Missouri, to which place his father had moved when Albert was a boy. At the age of twenty-one, young Carver commenced farming in Newton county, Missouri, and in 1849 he came to Dallas county, Texas,

remaining here, however, only nine months. He then went back to Newton county and made his home there until 1852, returning to Texas in the spring of that year and settling on the farm on which he now lives. He bought 260 acres, partly prairie, but the most of it timber land, and to his original purchase he has since added forty-seven acres. When he came here in 1849, Dallas contained only two general stores, one hotel and a saloon, the latter being in a rail pen and the others in clapboard buildings. In connection with his farming operations Mr. Carver is also engaged in stock-raising, making a specialty of breeding Durham cattle.

He was married, in 1852, to Miss Mary Markham, a native of Newton county, Missouri, and a daughter of Willison and Eddie (Baker) Markham. Mr. and Mrs. Carver are the parents of five children, George, John, James, Thomas and Edward.

He and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

W. C. KIMBROUGH, junior member of the firm of Wooten & Kimbrough, one of the leading law firms of Dallas, Texas, was born in Roane county, Tennessee, December 12, 1861.

His parents are William and Rebecca C. (Ellis) Kimbrough, both natives of Tennessee. The father has given attention to agricultural pursuits all his life, first in Tennessee and later in Texas. He came to the latter State in 1868, but, owing to Indian troubles, returned to Tennessee. He remained there until 1875, when he came back to Texas and has since been an honored resident here. He is engaged in farming on an extensive scale, and stock-raising as well. He owns over 1,000 acres of productive land, some 700 acres of which are under cultivation and well adapted for corn, cotton, oats, grass, and in fact any kind of produce that can be grown in this latitude. Mr. Kimbrough is a progressive farmer and is keenly alive to the best farming interests. He is well known in his portion of the State, and is highly respected as an honest and worthy citizen, such as gives character to a community. He and his wife have for many years been devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he has long been an officer. He is now sixty-eight, and his wife fifty-five years of age. They are the parents of three children, one daughter and two sons. Katie, their daughter, is the wife of N. B. Laughlin, and has two children. They reside in Santa Fé, New Mexico, where Mr. Laughlin is engaged in the practice of law, being an attorney of more than ordinary qualifications. He served one term as Attorney-General of the Territory, under the appointment of President Cleveland, and gave a high degree of satisfaction. Joseph E. Kimbrough married Eunice Ferris. He is a lawyer of Denton county, Texas.

W. C. Kimbrough was educated in the University of Texas, at Austin, receiving his diploma therefrom with the class of 1888. After leaving college he at once established himself in practice at Dallas, since which time he has been engaged in his profession here.

Mr. Kimbrough is a young man of pleasing address and of well poised intellect and business tact. He is a thorough student, believes in keeping up with the pace of advancement, and has a promising future before him. A fluent speaker and writer, he exerts an influence on those around him, and it is with pleasure we note this influence is ever directed

in a right channel. Articles from his facile pen are found in many of the newspapers and magazines. Mr. Kimbrough is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and the Masonic order, and in politics is an enthusiastic Democrat.

MAXIME GUILLOT, deceased, was born in Angers, France, December 10, 1824, and on the 20th of December, 1849, he bade farewell to the scenes of his boyhood and youth and emigrated to the United States, arriving in the city of New Orleans on the 1st of February, 1850, without a cent. He was possessed of any amount of pluck and enterprise, and, being an accomplished artisan, it was not long before he secured employment with a Mr. Smith on Canal street, where his thorough skill as a workman enabled him to command a remunerative salary.

The yellow fever breaking out a short time afterward, Mr. Guillot left the city of New Orleans with a few friends and went to Shreveport, where, hearing exciting frontier stories, he experienced a longing to view the scenes that had impressed him so forcibly. He and two companions walked about three miles into the country to the residence of a French gentleman, an old settler, received permission of him to cut down a few sassafras trees from which they improvised a rude cart in the construction of which not one particle of iron appeared. They purchased an old horse and set out for Denton county, Texas. This cart afterwards sold at Fort Worth for $10. Being unable to speak English Mr. Guillot found great difficulty in overcoming the many obstacles that were constantly appearing in his way, and this fact induced him to leave Benton county and locate at Fort Worth, which he did in the summer of 1850. There he met with Major Arnold, one of the most accomplished gentlemen and popular officers serving the Government in this section of the State. The Major spoke the French language, and, desiring to employ a wagon maker for the Government, engaged Mr. Guillot at a salary of $20 per month. But in consideration of the extraordinary services he was able to render his salary was increased to $40 per month. When the troops were removed from Fort Worth Mr. Guillot left the employ of the Government and came to Dallas, where he embarked in business on his own account, keeping his shop in the streets. He was not long in building up a good business and had customers seeking him from a distance of 350 miles. In 1853 he returned to France and was married to Mademoiselle Prouard, a sister of one of the gentlemen who bore him company when he first entered Texas. He remained in France one year and then returned to the United States, bringing with him four experienced workmen. His plans soon took shape and in a short time he established the first manufacturing enterprise of any kind in northern Texas. His success was almost phenomenal and large profits came to reward him. In 1856 Mrs. Guillot died, leaving as a memento a little boy. Mr. Guillot continued business and was very successful. In 1859 he married Miss Mary Mullen, who bore him several children.

Mr. Guillot entered the Confederate army, but being a workman of great skill was assigned to duty as an artisan, superintending the manufacture of the wagons that were turned out at Lancaster, Texas. After the war he resumed his manufacturing business, which he carried on for four years, and then

R. D. Scholes

retired from active life to enjoy the fruits of his labor. His death occurred in Dallas, October 23, 1889, and was the occasion of universal sorrow, for all felt what it was to lose such a man. His widow and children now reside in Dallas, Texas.

R. D. STROTHER, proprietor of the Union Depot Hotel, was born in Saline county, Missouri, in 1854, the fourth of six children born to Isaac and Susan (Gaines) Strother, natives of Kentucky. The parents were married in their native State, and in an early day moved to Saline county, Missouri, where the father engaged in farming and merchandising. His death occurred in Topeka, Kansas, in 1860, and the mother afterward moved to Warren county, Kentucky, where she died in February, 1885. Of their six children, three still survive: John W., a resident of Kentucky; R. D., our subject; and Isaac N., a Baptist minister of Nashville, Tennessee.

The subject of this sketch, R. D. Strother, was reared principally in Warren county, Kentucky, and was educated in the district schools of that county. He commenced life for himself as a newsboy on the Louisville & Nashville railroad, and in this way assisted in supporting his mother and family for two years. He was then appointed as general news agent at Sherman, Texas, by the Southern News Company at Louisville, Kentucky, and was also publisher of the Southern Railway Guide. In 1881 Mr. Strother engaged in the hotel business at Dallas, and is now proprietor of the Union Depot Hotel. Politically, he is identified with the Democratic party, and socially, is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 941, K. of H. He has made what he has by his own efforts, has dealt some in real estate, and now owns considerable residence property in the city of Dallas.

He was married in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1879, to Miss Mary C. Kamp, a native of Hardin county, Kentucky, and a daughter of William H. and Ellen Kamp, also natives of Kentucky. The father, a merchant of Bardstown, Kentucky, died in that city many years ago, and the mother still resides in her native State. Mr. and Mrs. Strother have no children of their own, but are rearing and educating their niece, Susan Crabb, who is now attending school at Sherman, Texas.

Mr. Strother has witnessed the substantial growth of Dallas, and has always taken an active part in everything for the good of the city and county. He is an active worker for the Democratic party, and his influence is felt in every election. He has been a delegate to the Floatorial, Senatorial, Congressional and Gubernatorial conventions, was recently a Clark delegate to the noted Gubernatorial convention at Houston.

Mr. Strother's friends are numbered by his acquaintances, and he is well known to be one of the most generous and charitable of men.

WILLIAM DORAN, Dallas, Texas.—The trade in provisions is undoubtedly one of the most important of the industries of Dallas, and a review of this city's interests would be manifestly incomplete without passing mention of the popular and prosperous beef packing-house of the Dallas Packing Company, which was organized and incorporated in 1890. Their plant consists of a four-story brick building covering an area of 262 feet, fronting on Elm street and extending back 120 feet. This

was built at a cost of $78,000, and the machinery $75,000, the entire plant costing $175,000. This company is just placing an artesian well, the largest in the country, at a cost of $4,000. The capacity of the plant is 500 cattle and 1,000 each day of ten hours. The plant is now running on one-half capacity, and on the pay roll are from seventy-five to 100 men, principally skilled workmen. This plant incorporated J. S. Armstrong president, William Doran secretary and treasurer, and F. H. Doran general manager. The latter sold his interest to the original stockholders, who expect by 1892 to double the capacity of the plant.

William Doran was born in Ireland in 1847, and it is a recognized fact that among those who have made their home in this county, the men of foreign birth have contributed their full share toward its development and prosperity. Mr. Doran was the fifth in order of birth of ten children born to Hugh and Eliza (Eulett) Doran, natives of the Emerald Isle. The elder Doran came to America in 1849, settled on a farm in Lake county, Ohio, and there his death occurred in 1884. The mother is still living and resides on the old homestead in Lake county. Until fifteen years of age William Doran remained in Lake county, but after that he went to New York city and there learned the marble-cutter's trade, following this for about twelve years in Ohio and New York State.

He was married in Lake county, Ohio, in 1875, to Miss Cynthia Hine, a native of that county, the daughter of Homer H. and Juliette (Pue) Hine, the father a native of Youngtown, Ohio, and the mother of Harrodsburg, Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Hine were married in the Buckeye State and were pioneers of Lake county, that State. The Hine family were originally from Connecticut, but members of the family came from Ohio when that State belonged to the Western Reserve. Mr. Hine was a man of education, an attorney of prominence, and was also a successful agriculturist. He and wife now reside in Painesville, Ohio.

The year of his marriage Mr. Doran came to Dallas, Texas, and he has been directly interested with the business interests of the city for sixteen years. He first engaged in the stock business, buying, feeding and shipping, until he embarked in the packing business, which brings him in big returns. He has seen the rapid growth of the city of Dallas and has ever taken a deep interest in all enterprises for the good of the same. He is not active in politics but votes with the Republican party. To his marriage were born the following children: Homer, Eliza, Jessie (died in 1882 at the age of three years), Esther (died in 1887, when five years of age), William, Robert Clarence and Cynthia, deceased.

JOEL B. COOLIDGE.—This gentleman is a son of Aaron Coolidge, who was born in Massachusetts April 4, 1793. From his native State the father moved with his parents to Maine when a young man, and was there united in marriage with Polly Bigelow, a native of Worcester, Massachusetts, and a daughter of Joel and Mary Bigelow, also natives of that State. Aaron Coolidge continued to farm in Oxford county, Maine, till 1859, at which time he moved to Illinois and settled in Winnebago county. There he remained till his death, which occurred in 1879. His wife died in 1890. To them were born eight children, as follows: Sampson A., born December 8, 1818, died October 18, 1874; Mary J., born February 29, 1820, wife

of George H. Mariner, resides in La Crosse, Wisconsin; Joel B.; Cyrus B., born June 19, 1824, died October 3, 1845; Martha B., born August 20, 1826, wife of Monroe Palmer, resides in La Crosse, Wisconsin; Liberty and Freedom, twins, born May 12, 1830, the former being a resident of Haven, Iowa, and the latter having died August 11, 1890; and Ann M., born October 1, 1834, wife of Lorenzo Bradford.

Mr. Coolidge's paternal grandfather was Joseph Coolidge, a native of Watertown, Massachusetts. He served as Lieutenant in the Revolutionary war. The paternal grandmother was Mary (Adams) Coolidge, a sister of John Quincy Adams.

Joel B. Coolidge was born in Oxford county, Maine, December 27, 1821, and there resided until he was twenty-one years of age. At that time he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and for three years and a half was there employed in a hardware store; thence to Hallowell, on the Kennebec river, where he was engaged in the general merchandise business two years; and thence to Mason county, Illinois, continuing there the mercantile business two years. He then began farming in Winnebago county, Illinois, and remained there until 1876, when he came to Texas and located where he now lives. In 1849 he was married to Mary White, a daughter of Woodson and Nancy White, sketches of whom appears in this work. To Mr. and Mrs. Coolidge have been born eleven children, viz.: Cyrus, born November 14, 1850, died in 1880; John R., December 18, 1852, died October 23, 1854; Mary L., born March 13, 1853, died May 26, 1858; John R., born March 13, 1857, died October 13, 1859, W. P., born March 19, 1859, is now a merchant of Lancaster, Texas; William L., born July 1, 1861, died September 20, 1880; J. Monroe, born February 15, 1863, is a member of the firm of W. P. Coolidge & Co., Mary E., born February 23, 1865, is the wife of Hooper Haynes, of Fisher county, Texas; an infant, the twin of Mary E., died November 28, 1865; J. B., born May 29, 1866, is a member of the firm of W. P. Coolidge & Co.; and Alice May, born October 25, 1869, is now at home.

At the age of twenty years Mr. Coolidge began life for himself with a capital of twenty-five cents. He is now in good circumstances, having a competency for his declining years. In politics he is a Democrat. The family, excepting himself, are members of the Baptist Church.

HANSEN MADSEN is the proprietor of the Dallas mills located on East Main street. He was born in Denmark, December 7, 1847, second of three children to Madsen Peterman and Anna K. (Larsdarter) Petersen, both natives of Denmark. The father was shoemaker and farmer and was well and favorably known throughout the community in which he lived. After the death of his wife in June, 1872, he survived her until December 17, 1890, dying at the age of seventy-six years.

Hansen Madsen, the subject of this sketch, attended school in his native land until he reached the age of fourteen years, when he was put to work on the farm where he assited his father until he attained his twenty-fifth year. Notwithstanding all these years he so quietly spent in assisting his father he was of an adventurous disposition and finding the mother country too unenterprising to suit his tastes, he decided to try his fortune in America. He went to the city of Copenhagen

in 1873 and took passage for the United States and landed in New York city a few weeks later. He immediately started for the west and stopped at Sheffield, Illinois, where he obtained employment as a farm hand. At the end of one year he came to Dallas and found himself almost without means, but eagerly embraced all and any opportunities in the way of work, and after a time succeeded in renting a farm, which he conducted for one year, after which followed a very eventful and changeable life. He worked in the wood camps and at teaming on the different railroads, taking contracts wherever he could make it pay, and although was a hard and rough experience it taught him self-respect and to rely upon his own resources in every emergency. On December 16, 1884, he was united in marriage to Miss Emma Gilliam, the daughter of Judge Gilliam, of Mexico, Missouri, who was well known throughout that State. He was at one time master of a Mississippi river steamboat, making regular trips to the upper river country. He was elected Judge of the County Court, an office he filled for one term, and he was also County Treasurer one term. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Madsen proved to be very happy one, for Mrs. Madsen proved in every respect a help-mate to her husband, and her advice, when acted upon, always proved to be sound and very advantageous.

In 1884 Mr. Madsen conceived the idea of erecting a mill for the manufacture of feed, but having no capital with which to procure the necessary machinery, he made arrangements with a millwright to build a small mill in partnership with him, and this was in time equipped with a small engine and feed-grinding machinery, which was afterward utilized to manufacture oat-meal also. A short time after the completion of the mill Mr. Madsen's partner died, and he was left anything but master of the situation; but, nothing daunted, he set to work to better his knowledge of the business and to improve his facilities, and by perseverance and experimenting, he soon acquired a practical knowledge of the calling. In course of time he procured a larger engine and thereby increased his capacity. Up to this time he had been doing his delivering by hand, his want of the necessary funds preventing the purchase of a horse and wagon, but after some time he was successful in obtaining an old horse and wagon for delivery purposes, and this greatly lightened his labors and the mill at once began to pay a small profit. He then took another partner, but in a short time discovered that the business was not increasing; so he purchased this partner's interest, and, with the assistance of his worthy wife and one man, succeeded in successfully operating the mill. Many were the difficulties he encountered, but in time he found that his manufacturing capacity was too small, and he disposed of his establishment, which was located at 1617 Elm street, and moved to more commodious quarters, purchasing a convenient tract of land; upon this he erected the mill which he now owns. Its capacity has been increased from 60 to 250 bushels per day, and the machinery is of the best make and is run by a forty-horse-power engine, the whole plant being now valued at $10,000. Mr. Madsen can well be called one of the busy and useful men of Dallas, for in the midst of many difficulties he established himself in business and has built up a useful enterprise.

He has a son, Charley R. who was born September 6, 1885. He and his wife hold membership in the Congregational Church of East Dallas, and in politics he is neutral. It is safe to say that he is always found on

the right side of any question pertaining to the advancement and welfare of the city, and in all matters he endeavors to follow the teachings of the Golden Rule.

JOHN HASH, a farmer residing two miles west of Lancaster, was born in Green county, Kentucky, September 25, 1818, and was reared in Sangamon county, near Springfield, Illinois, whither his parents had moved when he was young. The latter removed from that county to Lawrence, then to Berry county, Missouri, in 1837, where they afterward died. The father, Philip Hash, was a native of Kentucky, a son of a pioneer of that State, and of German descent. He served in the war of 1812, and also in the Black Hawk war; was an old frontiersman and a true patriot. Our subject's mother, *nee* Sarah Nantz, was a daughter of Zachariah Nantz. She was a native of Virginia, but was reared in Kentucky, where her parents had moved when she was young. Mr. and Mrs. Hash had twelve children, eight boys and four girls, but only five are now living.

John Hash, our subject, accompanied his parents to Missouri when nineteen years of age, and after reaching maturity he began farming for himself, and was engaged in that occupation at the opening of the Civil war. His sympathies were with the Confederacy, and in the spring of 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Burns' regiment, under General Price, and was with that distinguished leader in all his operations in Missouri, Kansas and Arkansas, except his last expedition into Missouri, during which time Mr. Hash was on detached service under Colonel Rains. He came to Texas in 1863, during his term of service in the army, bringing his family and what property was spared, but did not settle here permanently until the war closed. He bought the farm on which he now lives in 1866, locating there at that time. Mr. Hash was married in January, 1839, to Millie Elkins, a native of Lawrence county, Missouri, and they had five children, only three of whom survive: Martha, the wife of L. B. Whaley, of Dallas county; James P. and Guilford, both also of this county. The wife and mother died in 1851, and Mr. Hash was again married, in 1852, to Mrs. Martha Parrott, and a daughter of Spencer Turrentine. The latter was of Irish descent, and for many years a citizen of Shelbyville, Tennessee, where Mrs. Hash was born. By her former marriage Mrs. Hash had four children: Sarah, the wife of Caswell Wier, of Indian Territory; Mary E., now Mrs. Benjamin Bowman, of Illinois; William, of Mount Vernon, Missouri; and Victor, of Bell county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Hash have had three children: Abraham P., Alfred T. and Jane. The latter is the wife of Dr. E. C. Stuart, of Lancaster. Mr. Hash has a pleasant home, and the latch-string hangs out to all alike, and the best of entertainment awaits those who make his house their temporary abiding place.

THOMAS S. RAMSBY, a successful farmer of Dallas county, was born at Logansport, in what was then called Nacogdoches, now Shelby, county, Texas, January 8, 1828, of Scotch and French extraction. His father, Zenor Ramsby, was born in Rapelli parish, Louisiana, where he was also reared and educated. He came to Texas in 1820, taking up his residence at Logansport, where he remained until the revolt of Texas

in 1834. He then took his family back to Louisiana for safety, but returned with them in 1855, settling in Nacogdoches county Toward the close of his life Mr. Ramsby returned to the State of his birth, where, in De Soto parish, near Keatchie, he died, in 1882, at the age of about eighty years. Our subject's mother, *nee* Carmalite Palbadeau, was born in Louisiana, and died in De Soto parish, Louisiana, in 1886, at the age of eighty-four years. Mr. and Mrs. Ramsby had twelve children, as follows: York, who served in the Mexican war, and died several years afterward in Louisiana; Salina, who became the wife of Martin Watkins, and when last heard from three years ago was living in Nacogdoches county, this State; Alexander, who died in the latter county, leaving a family; Troy, who was killed in Ellis county, Texas, in a personal difficulty; Delilah, who became the wife of A. J. Briley, of Nacogdoches, where she died some years ago; Thomas S., our subject; Eli, deceased. when young; Arsanne, deceased, was the wife of James Phillips, of Louisiana; Mary Jane, who died at the age of eighteen years; Constant, deceased in infancy; Cecilia, who died before marriage; and Mitchell, who when last heard from lived in Caddo parish, Louisiana.

Thomas S., the subject of this sketch, was reared on a farm in Louisiana, and came to Texas with his parents in 1855, making his first stop in Nacogdoches county. In 1856 he entered the United States service as a ranger, enlisting in Captain Watt Norman's company, Colonel Bailey's regiment, and was on the frontier two years, mostly in what is now Young county, this State. He returned to Nacogdoches county after the expiration of his year and a half of service, and remained in that county about one year, after which he returned to Louisiana. In 1858 he came again to Texas, taking up his residence on the north line of Ellis county, and the next year he settled on the place where he now lives, about three miles south of the village of Lancaster. Mr. Ramsby's purchase consisted of 320 acres, only forty acres of which was then under cultivation, and the only improvements was a small log house. He has now nearly 100 acres in cultivation, comfortable buildings, and all needed conveniences. He has resided here for thirty-one years, during which time he has been engaged in farming, leading the plain and unpretentious life of his calling.

He was married May 4, 1859, to Mrs. Martha Angeline Smith, a widow of Patrick P. Smith, and a daughter of Thomas M. Ellis, whose history will be found in the sketch of Thomas M. Ellis. Mr. and Mrs. Ramsby have never had any children, but Mrs. Ramsby has four by her former marriage,—William P. and Thomas, deceased; and John F. and Mary Lou, the latter the wife of James M. Bachelor, and both reside near the old homestead.

OLIVER P. BOWSER, real-estate dealer at Dallas, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, March 21, 1842. His parents, David and Mary (Bookwalter) Bowser, were also natives of the Buckeye State. The father was a farmer of a high degree of taste, a public-spirited citizen, honest and upright, and well and favorably known. He died in 1882, aged seventy-two years, a member of the Christian Church, as is also his wife, now aged seventy-eight years, and residing in Dallas county, where the family settled in 1856. Mr. Bowser moved

from Ohio to Shelby county, Illinois, in 1849, and thence to Texas. Of their ten children five are still living.

Mr. Bowser, whose name heads this sketch, the fourth-born in the above family, followed farming until 1867, and then merchandising until 1885, in Dallas county, and then began business in real-estate, brokerage and investments, which he has continued to the present time. He has been a resident of Dallas since 1877, and here he has been connected with all the enterprises of the city, being public-spirited.

He was married August 16, 1867, to Miss Jennie E. Murray, daughter of Prof. W. E. Murray, deceased, of Missouri, who was a noted educator of that State. Mr. and Mrs. Bowser have one child, David Watt. Mr. Bowser is a member of the Christian Church, and is an active worker in religious matters and a leader in the Sunday-school. In politics he takes a lively interest in behalf of the Democracy.

FREDERICK C. POLVOGT, a business man of Dallas, being a partner in the firm of F. W. Pellenz & Co., at the corner of Poydras and Commerce streets, was born in Galveston county, Texas, July 29, 1867, a son of Frederick William and Elizabeth Polvogt, natives of Germany, the father of Beiderfeld and the mother of Saxony; and they were married about 1850. The father, a baker by trade, conducted a business of his own in Galveston, where he lived until his death. He came from Germany in 1844, and settled at Galveston in 1866. For a time he was cook on a boat, and for three years he was a sailor in the United States navy, serving his time of enlistment during the late war. He was a member of the Catholic Church, while his wife was a member of the Lutheran Church. He died in 1867, with the yellow fever, which all the family had, but fatal only with him. Of his eight sons and three daughters three are living: Louisa Clara Pellenz, who is referred to in the sketch of F. W. Pellenz, in this work, and Willamena, wife of W. H. Boyd, resides in Galveston and has three children living: Frederick, Catherine Elizabeth and Willie H. The mother is still living, at the age of sixty-four years, an honored resident of Galveston, where she has lived for the past twenty-six years.

Mr. Polvogt, whose name introduces this sketch, has been eminently successful in business, being an excellent, skilled workman. He operated in Galveston a short time, then in Dallas, coming here in June, 1887. The firm of which he is a member probably do as much as any other in the city.

Mr. Polvogt was married June 5, 1889, to Miss Mary Wilson, a daughter of Pauline Wilson of Galveston, who has three sons and two daughters, all in Galveston excepting Mary. Mr. and Mrs. Polvogt have two children, Clara Henrietta and Mary Pauline. Mrs. Wilson is a member of the Catholic Church.

ALBERT STANDLEY, a successful farmer of Dallas county, is a son of Ramey and Lucinda (Amick) Standley. The father was a native of Tennessee, but was reared principally in Missouri, to which State his parents had moved at an early date. Mr. Standley came to Texas in 1852, settling near Farmers' Branch, Dallas county, where he bought 420 acres of prairie and timber land. He cultivated 200 acres of this tract,

erected good buildings, and remained there until his death, which occurred in Austin county, while there in search of health. He died in 1868, at the age of sixty-five years. Our subject's mother was a daughter of David and Bettie Amick, both natives of North Carolina. They moved to Missouri at an early date, settling in Howard county, where Mrs. Standley was born and reared. She died at the old homestead in Dallas county, in 1855, at the age of forty years. Mr. and Mrs. Standley were members of the Christian Church, and both are buried in the cemetery at Farmers' Branch. They had the following children: David, who died at Hempstead, Austin county, this State, in 1867, leaving a family; Wiliam Harrison, who died in this county in February, 1890, also leaving a family; Albert, our subject; Lizzie, who became the wife of James Thompson, of Rockwall county, this State, and is now deceased; Alvin, who died at Boggs Depot, while in the Confederate service; and Enoch, a resident of Jack county, this State.

Albert, our subject, was born in Howard county, Missouri, May 10, 1852, but was reared to farm life in Dallas county, Texas. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army, in Captain Witt's Company, Colonel Darnell's Regiment, and served one year in Arkansas and three years in Louisiana. He took part in the battles of Prairie Grove, Pleasant Hill, Mansfield, Yellow Bayou, Milliken's Bend, etc. He served as a private from the time of his enlistment until the surrender, and was discharged at Houston, in June, 1865. After the close of the war Mr. Standley settled down to farm life, and now owns a fine place of 100 acres, lying on the west side of Elm fork of the Trinity river, sixty-five acres of which is in cultivation. He has neat and comfortable buildings, and the farm is one of the most desirable places in the county.

Mr. Standley was married in August, 1867, to Cassie Riggs, a daughter of Stephen Riggs, then of Denton county, this State. They had three children: Charles, Susan and Lucinda. Charles and Lucinda both died when young, and Susan is now the wife of Walter Ward, of Alabama. Mr. Standley lost his first wife by death, and he was again married, October 12, 1877, to Mrs. Susan Caroline Grace, widow of Squire Grace, of Denton county, Texas. Mrs. Standley was born and reared in Jefferson county, Missouri, but came to Texas in 1859, where her former husband died, in Denton county, in 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Standley have had no children, but have adopted two: Cambo Crawford and Isaac Thomas, to whom they are much devoted. Mr. and Mrs. Standley are members of the Baptist Church at Farmers' Branch.

JACOB METZGER, a prosperous dairy farmer of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Switzerland in 1855. He came from his native land to Quebec, Canada, in 1873, and after remaining in that country two years came in 1875 to Dallas county, Texas. His father, Joseph Metzger, is a farmer in Switzerland. His mother, whose maiden name was Anna Erne, died many years ago. They had a family of six children, namely: Carl, Mary, Joseph, Pauline, Elizabeth and Jacob, mostly all married and settled in life, and all in Switzerland except the subject of this sketch and his brother, Joseph. The latter is supposed to be in this country.

Jacob Metzger was married, in Dallas, in 1878, to Bertha Thofern, of this place. They have five children: William, Lena, David, Bertha and Carl.

When Mr. Metzger first came to Texas he was employed at farm work for three years. The following two years he cultivated rented land on Duck creek. Then he bought land there which he subsequently sold and invested the proceeds in 167 acres of land on Duck creek, in Precinct No. 3. This he farmed for ten years. At the end of that time he came to his present location, leased the property, started a dairy, and here he has been successfully conducting the same for the past three years. He has about 100 head of cattle for dairy purposes, chiefly Holsteins and Durhams; also keeps two Holstein males.

Mrs. Metzger is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Of her family we record that August Thofern, her father, is deceased. Her mother, Lonise (Roffing) Thofern, is still living. The father was born in Prussia, Germany, and was brought to this country in infancy. He and his wife came from Moniteau county, Missouri, to Texas; he was a farmer all his life. Their family consisted of six children: Bertha, wife of the subject of this sketch; Carrie, who married Thomas Tinsley, of Dallas; and Henry, Lonisa and Gussie.

REV. CHARLES N. RIGGAN, the present pastor of the Second Methodist Episcopal Church South, Dallas, was born of English and French parentage, in Monroe county, Mississippi, December 10, 1856. His grandparents on both sides were long-lived, honorable and substantial citizens of the same county. His early training came in the field in the dark days following the war of 1861–'65. This brought a developed muscle and power of endurance rather than a cultivated mind. At the age of eighteen he threw down the plow handles to take up the pencil, and, after eight years of struggle with poverty, graduated in the literary course at the University of Mississippi, with credit to himself and the institution. During his four years' stay at the university he was never before the faculty as a court of correction. His talents were more marked in polemic and oratorical than other lines. He was awarded two first medals for elocution and one for essay writing. Dr. H. R. Withers granted him license to preach at Hope, Arkansas, in October, 1884. In January, 1885, he went as a supply to Caledonia station, Missouri, and the next year to Eden chapel (now Mt. Auburn), St. Louis.

At Conference time he came to Texas, and has since been in the regular itinerancy in the North Texas Conference, except last year, when he taught Latin, logic, rhetoric and mental and moral philosophy in the North Texas Female College at Sherman, Texas, and was Chaplain to the school.

On July 7, 1886, at Brookhaven, Mississippi, Mr. Riggan was joined by Bishop Galloway, in marriage to Miss Helen E., the beautiful and accomplished daughter of Mrs. Sallie and Dr. W. Y. Gadberry of Yazoo City, Mississippi. Dr. Gadberry was a leader in his profession, having been lecturer on surgery in the Louisville Medical College, Superintendent of army and State hospitals, headquarters at Oxford, Mississippi, and First Vice-President of the American Medical Association. Two beautiful and promising children have blessed their union: Bernie Helen, five years, and William H., two years old.

Floyd Street Church, located at Cantegral and Floyd streets, is a beautiful building of modern style, with a seating capacity, when well arranged, of 900. It is within a block

of the geographical center of Dallas, in a residence section. It is accessible to more homes convenient to no other church than any other Protestant American white church in the city.

DAVID FRANKLIN CAMERON, a farmer and stock-raiser, Dallas, Texas, needs no introduction to the people of Dallas county, for he is one of the oldest and most esteemed pioneers of the same, having been a resident since eight years of age. He was originally from Missouri, his birth occurring in Jackson county of that State, July 9, 1836, and he was the son of David and Susan (Wilburn) Cameron; the father is a native of Virginia, born in 1806 and the mother of Tennessee, born 1812. Both parents were of Scotch-Irish descent. The elder Cameron moved to Missouri at a very early day and assisted in building the first house in Independence. He was married there and followed farming until 1844, when he came to Texas. The family at that time consisted of six children. Mr. Cameron made the journey from Missouri to Texas with ox teams and was six weeks in making the jounrey. He took up a headright of 640 acres at Eagle Ford, but afterward purchased 480 acres where his son David F. now resides. Here he followed agricultural pursuits and stock-raising, for which he found a market at New Orleans and Kansas. In 1857 he took a herd of cattle to Pike's Peak and disposed of them quite profitably. To Mr. and Mrs. Cameron were born ten children, nine of whom lived to be grown and seven still survive. They are named in the order of their births as follows: Nancy, deceased; Christopher C., deceased; David F.; Sarah A.; Edward W.; Deborah, deceased; Thomas H., born in Texas; Rachel, born in the Lone Star State and died when six years of age; Aaron A. and John Henry. Mr. Cameron served as Justice of the Peace for many years and was one of the foremost citizens of the county. He and his wife were exemplary members of the Baptist Church. She died January 20, 1880, and he followed her to the grave January 29, 1887, after a long, useful and successfu life. He accumulated in this county 2,100 acres and other property.

Mr. Cameron, whose name heads this sketch, was but eight years of age when his education was obtained by attending school three months in the year and walking a distance of five or six miles. Thus it may be seen that his advantages were not of the best. When ten years of age he began driving a six yoke ox team, breaking prairie, and while he was yet a boy his father gave him an opportunity to accumulate stock, so that when he was grown he had a large herd of cattle.

On the 22d of March, 1862, he enlisted in the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, and served in Missouri, Arkansas and Louisiana. He participated in Bank's raid on Red river, also on grand raid and served on scouting expeditions. During the latter part of the war he was detailed for duty in the Quartermaster Department and while serving in that capacity the war closed.

On the 3d of October, 1867, he was united in marriage to Miss Lazane Pilcher, a native of Cass county, Missouri, and the daughter of Enos and Margaret (Miller) Pilcher, natives of North Carolina and Kentucky respectively. Mrs. Cameron was left fatherlesss when two years of age and in 1854 the family came to Texas, settling in Dallas county, where the mother and children now reside. Since his marriage Mr. Cameron has been engaged in farming in Dallas county, where he owns 675

acres in high state of cultivation. He is one of the substantial and progressive men of the county and by his good judgment and excellent management has accumulated a comfortable competency. His marriage resulted in the birth of two children: Emily, wife of W. B. Price of Grier county; and Deborah J., wife of Dr. W. D. Evans of Oak Cliff. Mr. and Mrs. Cameron have adopted a boy, David Rogers, whom they took when an infant. Socially Mr. Cameron is a Mason and politically he advocates the principles of Democracy.

CLEMENT LETOT, a farmer, merchant and stock-raiser residing eight miles north of the city of Dallas, was born in the Province of L'You, France, October 22, 1835, a son of Sylvan and Colombe Letot, natives of the same place. The father, a farmer by occupation, came to America in 1857, accompanied by his wife and two daughters, and settled in La Salle county, Illinois. He served seven years in the regular army in France, and four years in the late war in this country, as a member of Battery No. 24, which went out from La Salle county. He died on his farm in that county in 1881, at the age of seventy-five years. Mrs. Letot is still living on the old homestead in La Salle county. Our subject's sisters, Pauline, wife of Leon Hay, and Catherine, wife of Martin D'Veore, also reside in that county.

The subject of this sketch was reared in his native place, where he learned the trade of a machinist. He served in the French army for three years, from 1856 to 1860, was in the Crimean war, where he was a machinist on a large ship, spending most of the time during that war on the Black Sea. He came to America at the expiration of his term of service, his father's family having preceded him to this country by three years, and made his first stop at Chicago, where he worked at his trade. Three years later he went to La Salle county, where he purchased a farm of 640 acres of land lying on Fox river, about twelve miles north of Ottawa, the county seat. He had one of the finest farms in the county, but in December, 1876, he sold out and came to Texas, settling in Dallas county. He first bought 640 acres of land, to which he has since added until he now owns 1,200 acres, 900 acres of which is cultivated and well improved. He has a handsome two-story frame house, which cost $4,000, barns and outbuildings, and also a gin, which he runs during the ginning season. Mr. Letot has a store on his farm, which he has been running since 1879, and which is stocked with general merchandise.

He was married in La Salle county, Illinois, in May, 1861, to Nathle, a daughter of Martin Barnard, a native of that county. Mr. and Mrs. Letot have had the following children: David, who resides on his place adjoining his father's; Eugenia, wife of M. K. Williamson, of Birmingham, Alabama; Eliza, wife of John Worley, of Weatherford, Texas; Oliver; Mattie; and May, at home.

HERMANN R. NEWMAN, farmer, was born May 28, 1836, in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, son of Thomas Newman, who was born in Georgia, in 1798, and was a small boy when his father moved to the State of Mississippi. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. After the war he went to Mississippi, where he married Miss Mary Sparks, who was born in Mary-

land and died at the age of forty-five years. Mr. Newman then moved to Tennessee, when Herman R. was but a very young boy. He brought up six children, namely: Harvey; Bird C., who went to California at an early day and has not since been heard from; Hermann R., our subject; Eliza, the wife of Daniel Herrin, who died, and she afterward married Dow Everton; Susan, who died unmarried; and Sarah, yet unmarried. Mr. Thomas Newman moved from Tennessee to Missouri in 1848, and in 1856 came to Texas, where he died, in 1863.

Mr. Hermann R. Newman married Miss Carolina McDonald, July 28, 1857; she was born in 1838, the daughter of William McDonald, who came from Missouri to Texas in 1852. His children have been: James Frank; William; John; Betsy, wife of Benjamin Kirby; Sallie, wife of Harvey Newman; Parthena, wife of Sham Hatts; Martha, wife of Mr. McClain; Mary, wife of Smith Compton.

Mr. Newman, our subject, rented fifty-seven acres of land, and afterward, as fast as he was able from time to time, purchased more land, until at one time he had 738 acres; but he has since sold all but 200 acres. On this farm he has built and now occupies a good residence. By diligence and wise judgment he has accumulated a sufficient fortune for his declining years.

In April, 1862, he enlisted in the Southern army, in Colonel Burford's Regiment, the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, and served during the war, being on detached duty most of the time. Was in the battles of Pleasant Hill, Mansfield and a number of minor engagements. During his absence in the army his wife managed the farm, raising wheat and corn. She had to give a tenth of all she raised to the Confederate Government. Three yoke of oxen were taken away by cotton haulers who claimed to be officers of the army, but were only speculators from the South, hauling cotton to New Mexico. Mr. Newman is a Royal Arch Mason, belonging to Plano Chapter, and also to the Knights of Honor.

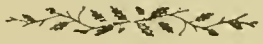
His children are: Mary, wife of Augustus Peavey; Parthena, wife of Mark Rainey; George; Sallie, wife of Henry McCallum; James; Emma; Dorotha; Willie and Samuel.

JAMES B. LOWREY whose sketch is given below, is a son of Mark Lowrey, who was born in the blue-grass region of Kentucky in 1791, but at an early day removed to White county, Tennessee, where he died in 1879. The following article is taken from the press where he was known for fourscore years: "Mark Lowrey was a gallant and true soldier in Murdock's company in the Creek and Seminole war. He was married the first time to Miss Margaret Barger, about 1813; he then settled on a farm near Sparta, Tennessee, where he lived till the hour of his death; and by industry he reared a large family of respected and intelligent children, four boys and four girls, two of whom have long since passed away to their reward. He was a devoted husband, kind father and as a neighbor he was always ready to lend a helping hand; he was the poor man's friend and there was nothing he could do for the needy but he was always at his post ready to supply their wants. He was a prominent citizen, and an enterprising farmer and stock-raiser. He was for many years an exemplary member of the Christian Church, in which he lived until death called him home to rest with friends long since gone before, to rest prepared for

the people of God. In 1817 he was married to the widow of the late Colonel Bunch of East Tennessee. There was something very remarkable in the history of Mr. Lowrey: for eighty-eight long years he lived without pain with one exception, which was caused by his horse stepping on his foot. He never had even the tooth-ache or headache in all his life, and never, since he could remember, did he lose a meal of victuals on account of sickness until a short time ago, when he was attacked with a cancer which caused his death. Just before his death, while some of his children and friends were standing around his dying bed, he told them he had no pain whatever, and calmly closed his eyes in death and passed away, and 'heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, right blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labors and their works do follow them.'"

The paternal grandfather, Alexander Lowrey, was born in North Carolina and removed from there to Kentucky and from there to Tennessee. He was a Revolutionary soldier. Mark Lowrey and his wife became the parents of eight children: Barger came to Texas in 1851 but without unloading his wagon returned to Tennessee, but in 1888 returned to this State and here is now living; Finnette (deceased) was the wife of James M. Carrick; Amanda is the widow of James Scott; Amy (deceased in 1876) was the wife of Dudley Hunter; Charles died in 1883; Bettie, the wife of Wayman Clark is a resident of Sparta, Tennessee; James B. and Vance C., who died in 1885. James B. was born in Tennessee in 1823, and remained with his father until twenty-two years of age, when he engaged in merchandising, farming and stock-raising on his own account. In 1859 he emigrated to Dallas county, Texas, and for about two years was engaged in farming near Lancaster, but during the war carried the mail from Dallas to Waco. Succeeding this he followed merchandising in Lancaster for about eight years, after which he moved to the farm where he now lives

He was married in 1845, to Elizabeth Hunter, who was born in Tennessee, in 1829, the daughter of Dudley and Henriette Hunter. Mrs. Lowrey's paternal grandmother was a niece of Daniel Boone. To Mr. and Mrs. Lowrey five children have been born: Dudley B., who died in 1886, was a soldier in the Confederate service, enlisting between the ages of fifteen and sixteen years, in Company F, Darnell's regiment, but was sent home on account of his age. He afterward joined Captain Baylor's company, but was again sent home on account of his age. Being of a determined disposition and possessing much youthful enthusiasm, he started to join Ross's regiment, but on his way heard of the surrender and returned home. For a number of years he was chief clerk in the Comptroller's office under A. Bledsoe. Seth C. comes next in order of birth, then Nick O.; Henriette, who died in 1876; Ida H., the widow of Dr. Thomas Little. At the close of the war Mr. Lowrey was the possessor of five cents and five children, but to day has about 2,500 acres of land well improved and and well stocked. He is a Democrat politically.



A. P. CORNELIUS, deceased, was born in Kentucky, July 27, 1828. He lived in that State until he came to Texas, in 1848, settling where he lived until his death, in May, 1887. His parents lived in Kentucky until their death. Our subject was married November 23, 1855, to Miss E. M.

Horn, who was born March 26, 1836, a daughter of William and E. M. Horn, natives of Tennessee. The parents came to Red River county, Texas, in 1844, where they lived until 1849, and in that year they moved to Dallas county, settling about eleven miles south of where the city of Dallas now stands. Mr. and Mrs. Cornelius were the parents of ten children, seven of whom are now living: J. W., Martha A., Maggie, A. L., P. J., Charles C. and Henry M. Four of the children are now married and live in Texas. Mr. Cornelius was a firm believer in the Bible, and was at one time a member of the Christian Church. He devoted his life to the rearing of stock and farming, and at his death left each of his children a good farm and his widow well provided for.

CAPTAIN N. A. CARRELL, one of the leading citizens of Dallas county, was born in Lawrence county, Tennessee, March 7, 1828, a son of Stephen and Annie Carrell, the former a native of Georgia and the latter of North Carolina. Captain Carrell, one of a family of nine children, lived with his father until the latter's death, in 1846. In November, 1870, he landed in Texas, stopping first in Ellis county, but after one year he moved to Dallas county and settled in the vicinity where he has since lived. By his honest and upright dealings he has won the confidence of his neighbors, and, as an evidence of the high esteem in which he is held, he was elected Justice of the Peace in November, 1882, and held that office continuously until the fall of 1890. He is now Notary Public for this precinct for the next two years, which office he holds by appointment under the present Governor, James Hogg. In November, 1861, Mr. Carrell enlisted in the Confederate service, as Second Lieutenant of Company H, Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment, under Captain J. N. Kirtly. In April, 1862, he was promoted Captain of his company, which position he held until the close of the war.

He was married in 1847, to Miss Maria H. Bailey, a daughter of John and Mary Bailey, natives of Virginia and South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Carrell are the parents of fourteen children, ten of whom are still living, and all are married except the youngest, Arbell C., who is living with her sister, Mrs. H. S. Williams. Mr. Carrell is a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1861. He is a firm believer in the Bible, and is one of the Stewards of the Cedar Hill Methodist Episcopal Church. He is the Recording Secretary of the Red Oak Circuit of Waxahachie District of Northwest Texas Conference, which office he has held for several years.

S. C. CAVENDER, of Dallas county, was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, March 4, 1836, a son of Stephen Cavender, a native of Virginia. Our subject came to Texas in 1886, settling in the neighborhood where he now lives, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising, and is at present the owner of some of the finest horses in the State. He was one among the first to enlist in the Confederate service, joining the First Regiment of Cavalry, and was under Colonel Bifull one year, after which he returned home.

Mr. Cavender was married in 1857, to Miss Helena Kirk, a daughter of Hugh A. Kirk, a native of Tennessee. By this union there are eight children, seven of whom are still

living. Mr. Cavender was afterward married to Miss Leona Estes, and they have had nine children, all of whom are still living. He is at present a widower with sixteen living children, five of whom are married. Mr. Cavender has been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church about fifteen years.

DR. J. A. EWING, a prominent physician and surgeon of Dallas, Texas, was born in Callaway county, Missouri, July 12, 1847, son of William N. and Lucy (Maupin) Ewing, both natives of that State. His father was a farmer by occupation, and later in life was a money lender. At one time he was engaged in teaching school in Missouri. His death occurred in 1876, at about the age of fifty-six years. His wife was thirty-two years of age at the time of her death. To them were born five children, namely: Nancy, wife of Thomas Terry, of Pettis county, Missouri; J. A., the subject of this sketch; Henry Clay, who died at the age of thirty-five years: Sarah, wife of George Kemp; and George W., of Kansas.

Dr. Ewing received his education in the common schools of Missouri. He attended Bellevue Medical College, New York, of which institution he is a graduate with the class of 1873. Previous to his entering college he read medicine with Dr. E. M. Kerr of Fulton, Missouri. In 1873, he came to Texas and established himself in practice at Dallas, since which time he has been identified with the medical profession of this place. Doctors W.H. Sutton, Johnston, Thruston and Childress are the only physicians now in active practice here who were in Dallas then. Dr. Ewing has been employed as examiner for several life insurance companies.

He was married, in 1874, to Miss Susan Robberson, daughter of W. B. Miller. Her father is now living on Ross avenue, Dallas, aged about eighty-five years, her mother having died many years ago. The Doctor and his wife are the parents of two children, Lucy and William Gordon, aged respectively sixteen and fourteen years. Both parents are members of the Christian Church.

Dr. Ewing has been a member of the I. O. O. F. since 1868. He is a member of the County and State Medical Associations. While he is a Democrat and votes with that party, he takes little interest in political matters, preferring to give his whole attention to his chosen line of work. He is well read in his profession and is classed with the leading physicians of the country. However, he is enterprising and public-spirited and has done well his part to aid in the material growth and prosperity of the city of Dallas.

CURTIS P. SMITH, one of the prominent attorneys and progressive citizens of Dallas, Texas, is a native of Indiana, born in the city of Vincennes, October 21, 1862. His parents are Dr. Hubbard Madison and Nannie Willis (Pendleton) Smith, the latter a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky. The former, a native of Clark county, Kentucky, is a prominent physician of Indiana.

The subject of our sketch attended high school and academy, received the degrees of A. B. and A. M. from De Pauw University of Indiana, and in 1887 received the degree of LL. B. from the Cincinnati Law School. The same year he graduated in Cincinnati, he came to Texas and located at Dallas, depending on his own resources, as he had but

little means. In 1888 the late Judge Johnson, at that time City Attorney, appointed young Smith his assistant, and in 1889 he frequently presided over the City Court as Judge, under appointment of the Executive. In 1890 he was chosen a member of the Board of Education for the Fifth Ward, without opposition, and during his term on said board he has been an important factor in the educational affairs of the city. Shortly after his arrival in Dallas, he identified himself with the Board of Trade, and when the new incorporation of that body took place in February, 1892, Mr. Smith was unanimously chosen as its official attorney. At the election of city officers, in April, 1892, he was elected, without opposition, to the position of Alderman, on the Democratic ticket, from the Third Ward, which is recognized as one of the best wards in the city.

Mr. Smith, at times, lays aside the law and takes up literary work. In the newspaper field he is recognized as a writer of ability, and articles from his facile pen are found in many of the leading journals of the day. In fraternal circles he is also popular; has held office in both the Masonic and Knights of Pythias Lodges.

October 2, 1891, he wedded Miss Anna Elizabeth Renick, a lady of education and refinement, the winsome daughter of W. H. Renick, Esq., a prominent short-horn cattle raiser of Bourbon county, Kentucky.

Of quick perception, broad information, natural business ability and genial disposition, Mr. Smith is a general favorite with his large circle of acquaintances. He is in the line of promotion, and there is little doubt that a bright future awaits him. He comes of an honored and distinguished ancestry, of which the following brief record is made:

Mr. Smith's great-grandfather was Hubbard Taylor, Sr., who went to Kentucky, as a surveyor, with General Knox, about 1777. He located land in Clark county, Kentucky, and brought his family and negroes to this location about 1780. His brother, General James Taylor, a paymaster in the United States army, went to Kentucky about that time and settled at Newport, where the United States barracks were located. His younger brother, Reuben, emigrated to Kentucky about 1800. Hubbard Taylor, Sr., had four sons and four daughters. The sons were Hubbard, Knox, John Pendleton and Thomas Madison. Of the four daughters be it recorded that the eldest married Mr. Lane, a merchant of Winchester, Kentucky; the second was the wife of Dr. Taliaferro, of Paris, Kentucky; the third married a Mr. Tebbs, a farmer of Harrison county, Kentucky; and the youngest, Mr. Smith's grandmother, Elizabeth Taylor, married Willis R. Smith, a lieutenant in the army in the recruiting service at Winchester, Kentucky, during the war of 1812. He afterward became a merchant in that town. Hubbard Taylor, Sr., was a first cousin of General Zachary Taylor's father. One branch of the Taylor family settled in Clark county, and the others in Oldham and Jefferson counties, Kentucky. Elizabeth (Taylor) Smith was connected with the Minors, Pendletons, Madisons and other old and distinguished families of Virginia, her mother's maiden name being Clarissa Minor: hence the family names among the Taylors of Madison, Minor, Pendleton, etc. Our subject's middle name, Pendleton, comes from his mother's side, however, she being a daughter of General Edmund Pendleton of Kentucky, whose father emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky early in the present century. He was closely

William Ryan

related to the Virginia Pendletons, Edmund being a family name. Mr. Smith's grandfather, Willis R. Smith, was closely related to the Lee, Green and Willis families of Virginia and Maryland. One branch of the Green family (Mr. Smith's great-grandmother's maiden name was Green) emigrated to Kentucky in an early day and settled in Mercer county. (Boyle county was formerly a part of Mercer county.) Judge Duff Green and two Presbyterian ministers, Louis and Joshua Green, were cousins of our subject's grandfather, Willis R. Smith. Hubbard Taylor, Sr., and Henry Clay were the most intimate friends, although they differed in politics, Mr. Clay being a Whig of the strictest sort, while Mr. Taylor was a stanch Democrat. Mr. Clay was a frequent visitor at the home of Mr. Taylor. Collins, in his history of Kentucky, gives an extended sketch of Hubbard Taylor, and says of him that he was a great favorite among the people, but would never accept office or he would have been better known.

WILLIAM RYAN, a farmer and stock-raiser of Dallas county, was born in Ireland, June 18, 1841, a son of Patrick H. Ryan and Mary (Harty) Ryan, natives of Ireland, where they died. William left his native country at the age of twelve years, and came with his uncle to New York city. He emigrated to Shreveport, Louisiana, in 1857, but remained there only a short time and then came to southern Texas, where he has been engaged in the stock business. In 1861 he enlisted for one year in Company F, Third Texas Cavalry, and was in the battles of Elkhorn, Springfield, Corinth, and Iuka. He was wounded at Corinth and sent to the hospital at Canton, Mississippi, thence to Quitman, and then back to his command. He was on a furlough at the time the company disbanded. Mr. Ryan has improved his farm, and now owns 125 acres in a good state of cultivation.

He was married in Dallas county, in 1865, to Mrs. Ellen Mary Murray, a native of Indiana and daughter of Wesley M. Chenault, also a native of Indiana and an early pioneer of Dallas county. In company with Jack Smith and Judge Patterson, Mr. Chenault erected a saw and grist mill on White Rock, which they conducted for a number of years. His death occurred many years ago, in Montague county, Texas, and his wife, Elizabeth (Hatfield) Chenault, died in Dallas county. Mr. Ryan lost his excellent wife by death, March 23, 1886. They had ten children, nine of whom are living: William Emmett, who is working for the Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express agency, in Dallas. He began life for himself at the age of nineteen, teaching school for two terms in Dallas county. He was then employed by William Kelly, as salesman in the furniture business. His next business experience was with the Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express agency, in the responsible position of money deliverer. The ability and integrity displayed by him in this capacity won the confidence of the company, who promoted him to the position of depot agent, which he now fills to the entire satisfaction of the company and the public. He will, probably, continue to rise in position with the company. George H., the second son, is in the furniture business at Ardmore, Texas; John W. is a member of the Fire Department of Dallas; Edward died November 30, 1891; James H.; Patrick; Rosa; Lizzie; Hattie and Etta.

Mr. Ryan sakes an active interest in politics, voting with the Republican party. Religiously, he is an earnest and useful member of the Catholic Church at Dallas.

JAMES F. RAMSEY was born in Franklin county, Georgia, October 6, 1835. His parents, Caswell and Malinda (Mays) Ramsey, were born in the same State and county, his mother's birth occurring in September, 1811. They were married in 1834, and in 1836, the year following the birth of James F., they moved to Murray county, Georgia. There in 1851 the father died. He was a farmer by occupation. Of Mr. Ramsey's grandparents, we record that his grandfather, James Ramsey, went from Virginia to Georgia in an early day; that he married a Miss Strong, who bore him one child; and that the wife and mother died when her child, Caswell, was two years old. James Ramsey was subsequently married to a Miss Christian, and this union also resulted in the birth of one child, whom they named Rachel. She grew up and married Joseph Keith, who died in 1886. Mrs Keith is now a resident of Georgia. Mr. Ramsey's mother has one sister living,—Cynthia Mays. He is the oldest in a family of six sons, namely: James F., William H., Andrew K., Thomas J., Edward and Caswell L.

James F. Ramsey was married December 10, 1857, to Miss Margaret M. Stewart. She was born March 10, 1841, and died February 16, 1889, at the age of forty-eight years. (See history of the Stewart family in the sketch of William W. Sebastian.)

Mr. Ramsey was still living in Georgia when the war broke out. He enlisted on the 16th of May, in Company F, Third Georgia Volunteers, in the Confederate army, Colonel Howard; was appointed Third Lieutnnant and afterward promoted to First Lieutenant. The six brothers all served in the war, all came out alive and are still living. William H. went in as Lieutenant and when the war closed had command of his regiment. Andrew K. was promoted to Captain. They were in many hard battles and only two of them were ever wounded. William H. was shot five times, but was never disabled. Andrew K. was shot once through the thigh.

After returning home James F. was engaged in farming in his native State until he moved to Texas. He started overland for this State on the 14th of October, 1872. He sent his wife by water in company with Mr. Sebastian, while he took charge of the latter's children and his own—nine in all—and made the journey in safety by wagon, covering a distance of 970 miles it. thirty-five days. He first landed in the city of Dallas. He rented land, and after he had fitted himself out for work had seventy-five cents left. For four years he continued to rent. Then he purchased a farm of 160 acres, three miles southwest of Garland. He afterward traded it for 200 acres, located three miles south of Garland, and to this he has since added until he now owns 652½ acres of fine land, all well improved. After thirty years of happy married life his wife died. They have eleven children born to them, and all are now living except three. Their names are Franklin L., a practicing physician of Rose Hill; Harvey M., Amanda J., wife of Red Ruth, of Dallas, died, leaving one child, Mary; John Marion, Willis S., Huston H., James, Maggie Lee and Mary S.

Mr. Ramsey chose for his second wife Mrs. Mattie (Foster) Nash, widow of Joseph Nash, who was killed in a cotton gin. She was

born in September, 1845. Her father moved from Barren county, Kentucky, to this State before the war By her first husband she had five children: Ora May, Samuel T., Clay C., Marvin V. and Josephus. Mrs. Ramsey owns 180 acres of good land, valued at about $40 per acre. Of late years Mr. Ramsey has given his attention more to stock-raising than to farming, having some fine Indian horses and Durham cattle.

Mr. Ramsey is a member of the Masonic order, Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441, to Duck Creek Lodge, No. 304, I. O. O. F., and of the Knights of Honor. He served as Deputy Sheriff five years in Dallas county. He and his wife are both members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Ramsey is in every respect a straightforward and upright man, and is one of the foremost citizens of Dallas county.

J. W. HENDRICKS, one of the most prosperous and energetic farmers of Dallas county, was born August 2, 1829, in Scott, Indiana, the son of A. A. and Sophia A. Hendricks, natives of South Carolina and Indiana respectively. They were married in Indiana and afterward removed to Illinois, where they resided until the fall of 1853. In that year they came to Texas, buying and improving the farm on which the subject of this sketch now lives. The latter came to Texas in 1852, one year in advance of his father, settling at Cedar Hill, where he first worked for a Mr. Combs, and afterward bought a team of oxen and broke prairie. In 1863, in company with his father, he bought 193 acres, to which he has since added until he now owns 120 acres of the famous black land, one mile east of Cedar Hill, and also ten acres of timber land.

Mr. Hendricks was married November 23, 1858, to Miss Mary J., a daughter of Bryson and Mary Jackson, natives of North Carolina. Mrs. Jackson came to Texas in 1854, and later moved to Johnson county, where she lived until her death, in 1887. Mr. and Mrs. Hendricks are the parents of five children, viz.: Annie, James, William,—and the remainder are deceased. Annie is the wife of S. Fuleher. On the farm of Mr. Hendricks is to be found a comfortable home, good barns and outbuildings, and everything about the place denotes thrift and prosperity. He and his wife are both members of the Cedar Hill Baptist Church.

W. A. PERRY, of Dallas county, was born near Toronto, Canada, a son of Henry and Jane Perry, the former a native of Ireland, and the latter of England. They came to Canada in their youth, where they were married about 1846, and the spring of 1858 they landed in Red River county, Texas. After two years they moved to Doaksville, Indian Territory, where they lived until Mr. Perry was waylaid and shot, February 15, 1863. About one year later the mother moved again to Texas, settling in Red River county, where she lived until the spring of 1866. She then made a visit of two months in Canada, returning to Van Buren, Arkansas, where, a short time after her arrival, she was deceased. W. A. Perry, the subject of this sketch, being the eldest of eight children, the care of the family fell to him. From Arkansas he moved to southwest Missouri, where he remained until July, 1873, when he returned to Texas and settled in Cedar Hill. He is a boot and shoe maker by trade, having served seven years as

an apprentice, and has also been in the United States service as Deputy Marshal under Dr. White. After landing in Cedar Hill he did not engage in business for about one year, when he opened a shop and worked at his trade. He has been engaged in various occupations since coming to this State, and is now the leading agricultural and implement dealer of this section of the county.

Mr. Perry married Miss Irene E. Stewart, and they have had three children: Clement L., Mary P., and Jessie S. Mr. Perry is a member of the order of Freemasons, and also of the Odd Fellows.

W. D. McELROY, one of the most intelligent and prosperous farmers of Dallas county, was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, September 20, 1841, a son of M. L. and Jane McElroy, natives of Virginia and Missouri. The parents came from Tennessee to Texas in the latter part of 1856, settling near the line of Dallas and Ellis counties, where they improved a farm of 220 acres. Here they lived until the death of the father. W. D., the fourth in a family of thirteen children, enlisted in the Confederate service early in 1861, Company F, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, and was in active service four years. He was most of the time in Louisiana and Arkansas, and was fortunate enough never to participate in any of the hard-fought battles. He returned home immediately after peace was declared, and he now has a fine farm of 180 acres, twenty miles southwest of Dallas. He is a carpenter by trade and has built many of the bridges that span the streams of this county, and in connection with his trade he has improved his farm, and to-day stands among the best farmers of his section of the country.

Mr. McElroy was married May 2, 1866, to Miss Hattie, a daughter of Josiah and Druy Culbertson, natives of Missouri, and they have five children. He lost his first wife by death September 29, 1878, and November 23, 1880, he married Miss Mollie, a daughter of Robert J. Merideth, a resident of St. Clair county, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. McElroy have had five children.

F. M. HAMILTON, who resides on his farm of 333 acres fifteen miles southwest of Dallas, and four miles east of Cedar Hill, is one of the most prosperous and representative citizen of this county. He was born in Menard county, Illinois, the son of Miles G. and Barbara E. Hamilton, natives of Virginia and Warren county, Kentucky. The father was reared on a farm, but later in life learned the trade of a brick mason. A few years after his marriage he moved to Illinois, where he resided until 1853, and October 29 of the same year he landed in Texas, having made the trip from Illinois in a wagon. He bought 640 acres of land, where he lived until his death, in June, 1889. He had provided his sons with good homes of 160 acres each.

F. M., the youngest of three sons, now owns and lives on his father's old homestead. He was yet a youth when he came to Texas, and the first event of his life of any note was his enlistment in the Confederate army, in September, 1861. He was a volunteer under General Ross, in the Sixth Texas Regiment, and followed this brigade through all its vicissitudes until the general surrender, when they disbanded and returned home. He was in all the famous battles east of the Mississippi river, and when he laid down his arms

he had been present at over 500 engagements. He held the office of Sergeant almost from the beginning to the close of the war. On his return from the scenes of battle he resumed farming, and shortly afterward, August 10, 1865, was married to Miss Mary L., a daughter of Samuel Ramsey, a native of Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton are the parents of eight children, two of whom are deceased, a son and daughter, and the surviving children are all daughters. On the farm of Mr. Hamilton there is the appearance of thrift and enterprise, which characterizes an enterprising citizen. He is a member of the order of Freemasons, and also of the Christian Church.

DR. JAMES DRURY BOYCE, one of the prominent and successful physicians and surgeons of Dallas, Texas, was born in De Soto county, Mississippi, November 14, 1855.

His parents were James Monroe and Bettie (Patterson) Boyce, natives of South and North Carolina respectively. Grandfather Boyce died when his son James M. was an infant, and little is known of the latter's ancestry, except that he was of Scotch-Irish descent. He was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and subsequently took a medical course at Charleston, South Carolina. He gained eminence in his profession, being engaged in the practice thirty-seven years, first in Lawrence district, South Carolina, and afterward at Byhalia, Mississippi; and not only as a skilled physician, but also as a worthy citizen was he held in high esteem. During the war he was the only doctor left in his locality to care for the sick, and he waited on the soldiers of both the North and the South. He was an honored member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His death occurred at the age of sixty-three years. The mother of the subject of this sketch died when he was quite young, she being forty-seven years of age at the time of her death. Of her ancestry little is known. She was a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Six children were born to them, viz.: C. R.; Mollie; James D.; P. P.; Laura and Bettie. C. R., a lawyer of Fernando county, Mississippi, died at the age of thirty-nine years. He married Miss Mildred Boone, a relative of the distinguished Daniel Boone. She and her three children survive him. Mollie, wife of S. W. Mullens, of Byhalia, Mississippi, died at the age of twenty-nine years, leaving a husband and one child. P. P., a merchant of Memphis, Tennessee, married Miss Hattie Boone, a sister of his brother's wife. They have three children. Laura and Bettie died at the age of sixteen and nineteen years respectively.

Dr. James Drury Boyce was educated in the University of Mississippi, graduating with the class of 1872. He then began reading medicine under his father—the very best medical tuition in the world. He attended the Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee, from which institution he graduated in 1876, after which he began the practice of his profession in Byhalia, Mississippi, remaining there till 1885. That year he came to Dallas, and since then has successfully conducted a practice here. He has been examining physician for several insurance companies. He is a member of the following organizations: the Marshall County (Mississippi) Medical Association, Dallas County, Texas State and Tri-State Medical Associations.

Dr. Boyce was married in 1880, to Miss

Lena Wilson, daughter of Newton and Lucy Wilson, residents of Pleasant Hill, De Soto county, Mississippi. Their union was blessed in the birth of three children, Gracie, Perry and Lena. Mrs. Boyce died on the 8th of August, 1890. Her only sister, Ella, is the wife of P. M. Black, and resides at Pleasant Hill, Mississippi. Their father died in 1878, aged fifty-five years. He was a successful farmer, and was highly respected in the community where he lived. The mother is still living, and makes her home with Dr. Boyce. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a lady of many amiable qualities that have endeared her to a large circle of friends here. The Doctor is a member of the Presbyterian Church, as also was his wife. Politically, he is a Democrat.

DR. LAWRENCE ASHTON, a prominent physician and surgeon of Dallas, Texas, who was born in King George county, Virginia, August 29, 1845, son of Dr. Horace D. and Martha (Thornton) Ashton, both natives of the Old Dominion.

Dr. Horace D. Ashton, a ripe scholar and distinguished physician, is a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, with the class of 1840. He still has an extensive practice in Virginia, although he is now seventy-two years of age. His wife died March 2, 1891, aged seventy-one years. She was reared in the Episcopalian faith and was a devoted member of that church. She was a granddaughter of General Stewart, of Eutaw Springs fame. Of the nine children born to this worthy couple, the subject of our sketch is the eldest, and one of seven now living, all being in Virginia, near the old homestead except him. The youngest brother, Stewart Thornton, is practicing medicine near Washington city.

Dr. Lawrence Ashton had the best of educational advantages. He received his literary training in the University of Virginia, and is a graduate of the medical department of the Columbian University of Washington, District of Columbia, with the class of 1872. He subsequently entered the University of New York, where he further pursued the study of his profession. After leaving college he located in Fredericksburg, Virginia, where he at once established himself in a large practice. He was about four years in the hospitals of New York, and practiced in Fredericksburg fifteen years. There he enjoyed a large and lucrative practice, and gained distinction as a skilled physician. Soon after beginning practice he became a member of the Virginia Medical Society, of which he served as vice-president eight years, and as president one year. He is the originator of the law to regulate the practice of medicine in Virginia, and was on the Board of Examiners of the State for five years. He is an active member of the American Medical Association, of which he was elected vice-president at the meeting in Chicago, in 1887. He is a member of the Texas State, the North Texas, and the Dallas County Medical Associations, and is a frequent contributor to various medical journals.

Dr. Ashton was married in 1887 to Miss Nannie Green, daughter of Captain Duff Green, the Greens being a prominent Virginia family. Mrs. Ashton is a member of the Episcopalian Church.

The Doctor has been a resident of Dallas since 1890, and soon after locating here found himself engaged in an extensive practice. He is keenly alive to the interests of his profession, and consequently finds little time for

political matters. He is well-read on the general topics of the day, and is a most interesting conversationalist.

Dr. Ashton is a member of the Elks, of Dallas.

J. J. PARKS, an early pioneer and prominent citizen, was born in Monroe county, Indiana, July, 30, 1833, son of Curtice Amelia (Sharp) Parks, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Tennessee. These parents moved with their parents to Indiana when young, locating in Monroe county, where they were married, between 1825 and 1830. Mr. Curtice Parks was brought up on a farm, was married about the age of twenty years, and continued to have charge of his father's place near Elliottsville, Lawrence county, Indiana. He also ran a mill which he built near that town in 1838. His parents were George and Catharine (Reeds) Parks, both of whom were from Burke county, North Carolina, settling in Indiana before the Indians had left there, and there he spent the remainder of his days. His wife still survives, now making her home with her son Curtice.

Early in 1848 Mr. Curtice Parks disposed of his interest in Indiana and came to Texas, landing here April 1 of the same year and taking section of land fifteen miles south of the city of Dallas. At this time the county had never had a courthouse or jail.

The subject of this sketch, Mr. J. J. Parks, labored upon the farm with his father until he reached his twenty-fourth year. When but twenty years of age he bought and paid for 116 acres of land, which he had improved to some extent before his marriage.

In December, 1862, he enlisted in the service of the Confederate army, in the Second Partisan Texan Rangers, Company C. (Captain Crill Miller), Colonel W. B. Stone's regiment and General James Majors' brigade. He served most of the time in Louisiana, participating in the resistance to General Banks' expedition up the Red river. He had the good fortune to escape without having been either captured or wounded.

By hard work and untiring energy he has improved his farm until now he is surrounded with all the comforts of a prosperous farmer's home. He is one of the charter members of the Wheatland Lodge of Freemasons, and he is also a member of the Odd Fellows order at De Soto.

He was marrred September 9, 1858, to Miss Margaret Elmira Elizabeth Voorhies, a native of Tennessee and the daughter of John and Angeline Voorhies, who came from Tennessee to Texas in 1851, setting in Dallas county near where De Soto now stands. By this marriage there were eight children, of whom five are still living, namely; Carrie V., wife of William Allen, near De Soto, this county; Ellen, wife of John Cheshire near Lancaster; J. C., who is married and lives in Ellis county, this State; Dana and Lena, who are still at home. In February, 1880, the mother of these children died, and October 10, 1881, Mr. Parks married Mrs. Dora Wheatley, a sister of his first wife, and by this union there are two children: Odie E. and Rena.

THOMAS FRAMES BRENNAN, Bishop of the diocese of Dallas.—The diocese of Dallas comprises all of northern and northwestern Texas, from Lampasas to Texaline and from Texarkana to El Paso. Bishop Brennan was born in Cameron county, Pennsylvania, in 1855, a son of James and

Margaret (Dunn) Brennan, both natives of Ireland. At an early age Mr. Brennan went to France to complete a classic education, and several years afterward went to Germany and entered the famous university of Innspruck, where he graduated in 1880, with the degree of D. D. Then he spent a year at Rome. Altogether he was in Europe about twelve years. He also traveled a great deal in Europe, Asia and Africa.

After his return to this country he labored in the diocese of Erie, Pennsylvania, as priest until December 21, 1891, when, by Pope Leo XIII. he was appointed as Bishop of Dallas,—as Bishop of Northern and Northwestern Texas, with residence at Dallas. He is an eminent linguist, being able to speak in twenty different languages. He is efficient in his work, causing Catholicity to spring up as if by magic in this neglected region. To Dallas belongs the distinction of having the youngest bishop in the nation.

As an illustration of his pronounced patriotism, we quote from his address delivered on the occasion of St. Patrick's Day the following: "America's mission of freedom cannot be declared fulfilled till Ireland stands redeemed, regenerated and disenthralled before all the nations of the earth."

Incidentally he dwelt upon Irish societies, and showed how many sprang up in the days of persecution and oppression, notably the Fenian Brotherhood, had been misrepresented and misjudged. His words in this vein are not quoted, but the substance shows that the national feeling is not likely to be outraged without protest from this brave prelate, whose love for the old land is warm with apostolic fire from his consecration. Pointing to the American flag that hung at his right hand, the bishop passed a glorious panegyric upon it and the country that it stood for. "Its bars," he said, "are emblematic of the blood that was shed under its folds for the cause of human liberty, and we live in the constant hope that this flag, or one similar to it, may soon float above the graves where our ancestors and our heroes lie."

The broad character of Bishop Brennan was more clearly disclosed in his reference to the religious aspect of Ireland's wrongs. "Some of the grandest helpers, truest friends of Ireland," he said, "are numbered among the Protestants, and her own people, Protestant as well as Catholic, have cast aside the differences of religion and stood in the unity of common brotherhood for the cause of the Irish nation."

ISAAC N. RANGE, a farmer of Dallas county, was born in Washington county, Tennessee, March 3, 1855, a son of John M. Range, who was born in the same county, March 27, 1820. He was married in 1850, to Catharine Clipper, who was born in 1834, and married at the age of sixteen years. Her father, Jacob Clipper, died at the age of seventy years. Isaac Range's maternal grandparents have been dead several years, both living to a good old age. Mr. and Mrs. Range were the parents of sixteen children, viz.: Jacob B., Benjamin F., Isaac N., Mary E., John N., Martha (deceased), George W., James A. J., Sarah L., Alfred K., Kittie B., Thomas J., Noah, Eliza, Julia and Becks (deceased). Four of the sons are now in Texas, one in Oregon, and the remainder in Tennessee.

Isaac N. came to Texas September 9, 1876, when but twenty-one years of age, and for the first five years hired out by the month, when he had saved enough to buy sixty acres of land. Since that time he has been adding

to his little farm until he now has 344 acres of fine land, where he has a good residence, and is now out of debt. He landed here with just $9 in money, and besides buying his land he has expended several hundred dollars in improving his farm. Mr. Range was married November 3, 1881, to Miss Fannie B. Mouser, a daughter of F. M. Mouser, whose sketch appears in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Range have four children: John Fred, born August 15, 1882; Willia Maude, October 27, 1885; Oscar N., August 27, 1887; and Anna B., July 1, 1889. The parents have as yet not had the misfortune to lose a single member of their family. Mr. Range is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mrs. Range of the Catholic Church.

M. M. PATION, of Garland, was born in Pickens county, South Carolina, July 21, 1860, a son of Isaac Pation, a native of the same county. The latter enlisted in the Southern army, and was captured at Columbus, Georgia, in 1862. He was never heard from afterward, and was supposed to have died in prison. His wife, *nee* Harriet Johnson, was born in South Carolina in 1837, and is now living in Texas near her son. Mr. and Mrs. Pation were the parents of five children: Susan, Mark, M. M., John, and Eliza.

M. M. Pation, our subject, came to Texas, and first settled in Wise county, where he rented a farm and remained two years. He then bought forty acres of land, to which he afterward added forty acres more, but after three years sold this place and bought seventy acres three and a half miles southwest of Garland, which was then partially improved. He paid $28 per acre for this land, and has now finished his improvements, and will soon be able to take life easy.

He was married August 23, 1885, to Eddie Lee, a daughter of William H. Lee, who was born in 1847: her mother, was Eliza (Hudleston) Lee. Mr. and Mrs. Pation have two children: Allie May and Bessie.

WILLIAM B. BELL, a farmer three miles west of Garland, was born in Collin county, Texas, June 25, 1864, a son of Baxter M. Bell, a native of Tennessee. The latter came to Texas about forty years ago, first settling at McKinney, Collin county, and then in Dallas county, where he remained until his death, at the age of sixty-two years. He was married to Miss Lu Spurgon, who was born in Tennesse, but moved to this State in an early day, where she was married. She died in 1875, at the age of forty-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Bell have had five children: Lizzie, wife of T. L. Eldridge, of Rockwall, Texas; William B., our subject; Frank, who died at the age of seventeen years; and Charles. The father was three times married, first to Miss Taylor, and they had two children: H. N. and Rufus A. His third wife was Rachel Spurgon, and they had one child, S. Houston, now living in Garland.

William B. Bell moved to his farm three miles west of Garland after his marriage. which was left to him from his father's estate.

He was married February 8, 1885, to Miss Mary G., daughter of Willis Blankenship, who was born December 11, 1834, and died June 9, 1878, at the age of forty-five years. He was married October 17, 1866, to Georgia Strother. Mr. and Mrs. Bell have three

children, namely: Georgia L., born December 17, 1885; Leona, deceased; and Frank, born September 16, 1889. Mr. and Mrs. Bell are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the former is also a member of the Knights of Honor, Duck Creek Lodge, No. 2,729.

WILLIAM S. TALLY, of Garland, Dallas county, was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, August 28, 1827, a son of Obadiah Tally, who was also born in North Carolina, July 29, 1805. He was married in 1826, to Miss Sarah Parker, who was born July 1, 1808, and in 1831 they emigrated to Sumner county, Tennessee, where they lived ten years. They next moved to Allen county, Kentucky, where the father remained until his death in 1869, at the age of sixty-four years and five months, his wife having died at the age of thirty-six years. The father was afterward married to Polly Eaton, who died December 24, 1890, at the age of eighty years. Mr. Tally was the father of eleven children by his first wife, namely: William S., our subject; Eliza A., wife of William Cooper; Louis F.; Sarah J., wife of Henry Ragstale; David W., a twin brother of Sarah J.; Elizabeth G., wife of Stephen Dallas; Andrew J.; Adaline, wife of La Fayette Dallas; Mary A., who died unmarried; Smith, also deceased; Nancy E., wife of Thomas Dallas. The latter is now deceased, leaving two children, William and Mary, the youngest of whom is now living with her uncle, William S. Tally, in Dallas county.

The subject of this sketch went to Barren county, Kentucky, when twenty-one years of age, where he hired out as an overseer for one year; next he rented a farm three years, and December 15, 1855, he landed in Dallas county, having but 75 cents in money. He rented land four years, from which he made enough to buy ninety-five acres of unimproved land. He now has a good farm of 112 acres of choice black land. Mr. Tally enlisted in Warren B. Stone's regiment in the spring of 1862, and served until the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Carrion Crow, Frudoce, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Peach Orchard, Maxwell Prairie, and many skirmishes. During the war Mr. Tally lost everything on his farm, and after returning home he had to commence life anew, but he applied himself strictly to business, and now has a comfortable home.

January 22, 1852, he was married to Miss Virginia Duff, who was born November 24, 1832, and they have had eight children: Sarah T., wife of James A. Foster; John F.; Amanda A., wife of De Witt Lane; George W.; James C., deceased; Richard W., who was robbed and murdered November 26, 1887; Virginia F., wife of Barry Sebastian; and Sarah Foster, who resides near her father. Mr. and Mrs. Tally lived to see all their children married, and the former is now sixty-four years of age, but hale and hearty. Both parents are members of the Baptist Church.

WILLIAM McDONALD, a farmer and stock-raiser of Precinct No. 3, Dallas county, was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, August 12, 1846, a son of Thomas McDonald, a native of the same county. The latter moved to Texas in 1852, where he died four years later, at the age of forty-seven years. He was married to Miss Lucinda Bell, who died at the age of forty-

five years, in the same county as her husband. Mr. and Mrs. McDonald had seven children: Alexander, who died in Bosque county, leaving a family of five children; Arthur W.; Hannah E., wife of J. McCalough; Jane, who died when young; William, J. W., Thomas, Adaline, wife of M. M. Clark.

William McDonald, our subject, was six years of age when his father moved to Texas. His parents both died when he was young, and his eldest brother brought him to Collin county, to live with his uncle until he was twenty-one years old. While there he learned the carpenter's trade, and afterward worked on his own account as a contractor. After his marriage he worked at his trade, and also improved a farm of 100 acres, to which he has since added until he now owns 160 acres. Mr. McDonald started out in life with nothing but his trade, but was not long in gathering up enough to buy him a nice little home, which he has well cultivated and improved. He is a young man in years but old in knowledge.

He was married March 18, 1877, to Miss Mary Strother, who was born June 15, 1861, and was the eldest child of Joseph S. Strother. Mr. and Mrs. McDonald have four children: Marvin V., Bertie E., Ethel and Vivian. Mr. McDonald is a member of the Masonic order, Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

THOMAS UHL.—This gentleman resides on his fine farm of 675 acres, located nine miles south and two miles west of Dallas, and is ranked with the prosperous and representative citizens of Dallas county.

Mr. Uhl was born in Allegany county, Maryland, February 24, 1840, son of Archibald and Leo (Fleckinger) Uhl. At the age of nine years Thomas Uhl was left an orphan, his mother dying and his father going to California. The family had moved to Macoupin county, Illinois, and after his mother's death he lived with different parties, working in summer and attending school in winter, generally doing the chores to pay for his board. In this manner he obtained his education. Having heard of the great advantages this country afforded, in the fall of 1858 he came South, bringing with him a herd of sheep for his brothers, Samuel and A. J. He remained here till about the middle of winter, when he returned to Illinois, making the trip from Duncanville to St. Louis on mule-back, taking with him a number of mules for his brothers. Having received a favorable impression of Texas, he returned South in the fall of 1859. After coming back he worked for his board with Mr. H. K. Brotherton, and attended school three months, at the end of which time he hired to Mr. Brotherton and remained with him till the fall of 1861. He then enlisted in what was originally Colonel B. W. Stone's regiment, Company F. In the spring of 1862 the command was reorganized and Colonel Ross was chosen commander. Previous to its reorganization the command operated in Arkansas and the southwestern part of Missouri. On Christmas, 1861, they had a fight with the Indians on the headwaters of the Arkansas river. In April, 1862, they crossed the Mississippi river, and served in the States east of that river until the close of the war. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Uhl was sent home on furlough, where he remained till the general surrender a few months later.

After the war he began farming and dealing

in stock, buying cattle, sheep, mules and horses, and driving them to Mississippi and Louisiana for market. He was the second man to fatten and market cattle in this section of the country. A portion of his land Mr. Uhl obtained through his marriage, but the greater part has been gained by his own skill and industry. It was all wild when he came into possession of it, and now all is fenced and a large portion under a high state of cultivation. In January, 1890, he began the dairy business on a small scale, and at this writing he has one of the finest dairies in the county. His home is an attractive one, and here he is surrounded with all the comforts of life.

April 10, 1867, Mr. Uhl was united in marriage with Miss Emily Branson, who was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, the daughter of Thomas and Louise (Cole) Branson. (See Mr. Branson's biography in this volume.) Mr. and Mrs. Uhl have had three children, one dying in infancy. The others are W. Sterling and Leon Fox.

CRAWFORD TREES, deceased, was born in Union county, Illinois, December 26, 1823, a son of Jacob and Catherine Trees, natives of Germany. The parents came to the United States in an early day, being among the first settlers of the State of Illinois. Crawford, the youngest of their six children, lived with his parents until he came to Texas in 1845. He settled on the farm where his widow now lives, in what was then known as Peters' Colony. In 1846 Dallas county was organized, and Mr. Trees was the first to obtain license to marry in the county. In 1849 he left his family for the gold fields of California, where he spent the greater part of two years, and as a reward for his adventure he returned in the spring of 1851 with several thousand dollars in gold. With the exception of the two years spent in California his life was devoted to farming and stock-raising, and by hard work and conservative dealings he amassed quite a fortune. Before his death, January 31, 1889, he deeded to each one of his children a farm of 160 acres, and at his death he left all his possessions to his widow, which amounted to about $40,000, consisting of 3,858 acres of land, stock and cash. He lived to see what was a wild prairie, inhabited mostly by wild animals, converted into one of the finest farming sections in the State.

In 1846 Mr. Trees was married to Miss Annie Kimmel, a daughter of Daniel and Catherine Kimmel, who were of German descent. Mrs. Trees was born December 12, 1831, and when only fourteen years of age she came with her mother to Texas, her father having died in 1842. She is one of three children that came with her mother from Illinois in 1845, and settled on the farm where she now lives. Mr. and Mrs. Trees had ten children, viz.: Catherine, Beatrice, David, Philip W., Samuel H., Crawford, Texanie, Mary E., Lee and George W., all of whom Mrs. Trees has lived to see married except Lee, who still resides with her.

CAPTAIN MID PERRY, a successful farmer of Dallas county, was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, December 15, 1814, a son of Franklin and Rebecca (Harbison) Perry, natives of Virginia. The parents were both reared in Kentucky, and in 1800, they moved to Indiana, settling in Jefferson county, three miles from the Ohio river. In 1817, they removed to Polk

county, Illinois, six years later to Greene county, that State, where the father died in 1840, at the age of sixty-five years, and the mother in 1865, aged eighty-nine years. Mr. Perry in early life followed the stone mason's trade, but was a farmer later in life, and always lived on the frontier. The parents had ten children: Sarah, Eliza, Melinda, Western, Mary Jane, Franklin, Rebecca, Mid, Roderick Randolph and Alexander Wilson.

Mid Perry, the subject of this sketch, was reared mainly in Greene county, Illinois, where he received a limited common-school education. September 26, 1844, accompanied by his wife, his brother-in-law, Jones Greeve, and his family, he started for Texas. They made the trip with teams, reaching Lamar county on the north line of the State after five weeks, and settled on Pine creek, near Paris, the first week in November. Captain Perry had made a previous visit to Texas in 1837, coming as far as Red river and Lamar counties, but there being no settlements further West he did not penetrate the interior. At the time of his second coming, there was only a settlement or two in Dallas county, and Mr. Perry thought it best, therefore, to leave their families in Lamar county, while they looked over the country. They came on to Dallas county in the spring of 1845, and bought 320 acres of land each, from Judge E. L. R. Patton, of Brazos, lying on Ten Mile creek, about three miles east, and a little south of where the village of Lancaster now stands. About the same time they each took a headright for 640 acres of land in the same locality, after which they returned to their families in Lamar county. In November of the same year, they brought their families to this county, settling on their claims, and Captain Perry still resides on the land which he took at that time. His and his brother-in-law's families were the only ones in that locality at that time, although four or five settlers had located about three miles south of where Lancaster now is, and other families soon afterward came. At that time there were no roads in the southern part of the county, except the trail to Dallas, and the one between the straggling chain of settlements on Ten Mile creek. Captain Perry brought supplies with him to last a year, anticipating that these would be hard to procure; but there was a small store, however, at Cedar Spring, near Dallas, erected by Perry Overton. Mr. Perry has followed farming and stock-raising all his life, and, with the exception of the office of County Commissioner, which he held for two years during an early day, he has never accepted any public office. He entered the Confederate army in March, 1862, as a member of Company I, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry. He organized that company, mostly from his neighborhood, and took it into service. He resigned his position as Captain only a short time before the regiment was captured at Arkansas Post, Arkansas. Captain Perry was in the service one year in Arkansas, one year along the Gulf, and came home in February, 1864, and served with the Home Guards until 1865.

He was married in Greene county, Illinois, March 10, 1842, to Ellen M. Ellis, daughter of Thomas M. and Mary Ellis, a sketch of whom appears in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Perry have had seven children: Mollie, wife of Bruce Brazil, of Cleburne, Texas; Margaret, wife of Woodson White, of Dallas county; Lenora, now Mrs. J. E. Stout, of Quinan, this State; Albert L., of Greer county, Texas; William Yancy, of Lancaster, Dallas county; Lura and Middleton Lee, at home. Captain Perry bears the reputation of being one of the most successful men in

the southern part of Dallas county, upright in all his dealings, and exceedingly kind and accommodating. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, as are also their four eldest daughters. Mr. Perry has been a Mason for more than thirty years, having joined the first lodge that was ever organized at Dallas, and also assisted in organizing the first lodge in Lancaster.

WILLIAM FLEMING, one of the early settlers and prosperous farmers of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, April 6, 1820. His parents, William and Sarah (McKinney) Fleming, were natives of Armagh county, Ireland, and on the Emerald Isle they were married and had three children born to them. In 1819 the family emigrated to the United States, first settling in Hagerstown, Pennsylvania, where they lived for three years; thence to Circleville, Ohio. The father was a weaver by trade and followed that business in Pennsylvania and Ohio. After living in Circleville two years he moved to Lawrenceburg, Indiana, where he took up the trade of coopering, which he had learned in his earlier days. Two years later he moved to Louisville, Kentucky, continuing work at the cooper's trade there one year. Next we find him at Harmony, Indiana, where he worked two years at the cooper's trade; thence to Mount Vernon, Indiana, and a year later to Golconda, Illinois. He afterward lived at Alton and from there moved to Exeter, same State, where he and his wife died. They were the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters: William, born in Ireland, died in infancy; Thomas, a native of Ireland, came to the United States with his parents, lived with them until they moved to Exeter, where he married and lived until two years ago, dying at that time and leaving a family of six children; Jane, also a native of Ireland, is the widow of Joe Smith and lives in Scott county, Illinois; William, the subject of our sketch, was the first of the family born in America; Mary Ann is the widow of Samuel Shaw and resides in Beardstown, Illinois; Sarah, wife of W. B. Landrum of Mount Vernon, Missouri, died, leaving five children; Isabella, wife of George Mills, resides with her husband in the State of Washington.

William Fleming learned the cooper's trade in his boyhood and worked at it with his father until he was twenty years old. He then went to Wilmington, Greene county, Illinois, and established a cooper shop for himself, where he worked about three years. At that place he married his first wife, Albina Rawlins, in September, 1840. She was a native of Cole county, Illinois, and a daughter of William and Euphanie (Martin) Rawlins.

Early in the fall of 1846, Mr. Fleming sold out and started for Texas, and on October 6, in company with eleven other families, landed on Ten-mile creek, fourteen miles south of where the city of Dallas now stands. Here he laid a patent on 640 acres of land. During the first year of his stay on this place he lived on corn bread, water and wild meats. Their only means of grinding corn was with the old fashioned mortar and pestle.

By his first wife, Mr. Fleming had seven children, of whom only one survives: S. C. Fleming,—the others having died in infancy. His second marriage occurred with Mrs. Zelda Knox, September 28, 1890. She was the widow of Albert Plesson Knox, by whom she had two children.

Mr. Fleming has by his own exertion gained what of this world's goods he now possesses. He owns 320 acres of his original holdings, having given the other 320 acres to his son. He is a member of the Christian Church and worships at the old Rawlins Church on Ten-mile creek.

FRANCIS M. BEAVER, a farmer of precinct No. 3, Dallas county, was born in Gwinnett county, Georgia, October 16, 1835, the twelfth child in his father's family. (For history of his father's family, see sketch of J. T. Beaver.) Francis remained at home with his mother, his father having died when he was small, until after his marriage, after which he rented land and continued to farm until after the war. He enlisted in Company F, Twenty-fourth Georgia Regiment, and served for four years. He was wounded in the left shoulder at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House. He participated in twenty-two regular battles, and was in four engagements at Seven Pines, Virginia, and in the battles at James' farm, Savage Station, second battle of Manassas Junction, second battle of Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, White Post, second engagement at Chancellorsville, Petersburg, Strawsburg, Gettysburg and the Wilderness. Mr. Beaver enlisted as a private, and was first promoted Regimental Drummer, next Orderly Sergeant, then Third Lieutenant, at the battle of the Wilderness was promoted Second Lieutenant, receiving his commission in time of the battle. He was captured but once, and then made his escape. After the war he returned home and continued farming until 1883, after which he lived one year in this State with his brother, but returned to Georgia, and one year later came again to this State with his family. Shortly after his arrival he bought his little farm, and in connection with this operates a gin-mill.

Mr. Beaver was married March 15, 1853, to Emily C. Dass, of Forsythe county, Georgia, and daughter of Jarrett and Elizabeth (Thompson) Dass. The father was born February 10, 1810, and the mother May 5, 1813, Mrs. Beaver has one brother and three sisters living, viz.: Martha, wife of William Bruce, by whom she had one child, William, and she was again married to Thomas Bell; Nancy, wife of Leander Pace. Mr. and Mrs. Beaver have had seventeen children, only three of whom survive, viz.: Joseph G., who resides in Georgia; Andrew, of Dallas county; and John W., also of this county. The parents are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the former has filled several small offices in the I. O. O. F., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 444.

CHARLES H. TIPPETT, of Mesquite, Dallas county, was born in Hookinsville, Georgia, September 1, 1864, the youngest of eight children of Abner L. and Cynthia (Whaley) Tippett. The former was born in Washington county, Georgia, in 1822, and died at the age of fifty-six years, and the latter is still living in Georgia, at the age of seventy years. The father was a mechanic by occupation, and as such served in the Southern army until the close of the war. After the death of his father our subject lived with his mother until fifteen years of age, and then served as an apprentice to learn the printer's trade about three years; next he went to Florida and worked in a sawmill four years, then he returned home and engaged in farming; in 1887 he went again to Florida and remained until December, 1887, and returned home December 18, 1888; January 28, 1889,

he went to the mountains in Arkansas. May 24, of the same year, he came to Mesquite, Dallas county, and worked for wages the first year, after which he bought his present fine farm of 216 acres.

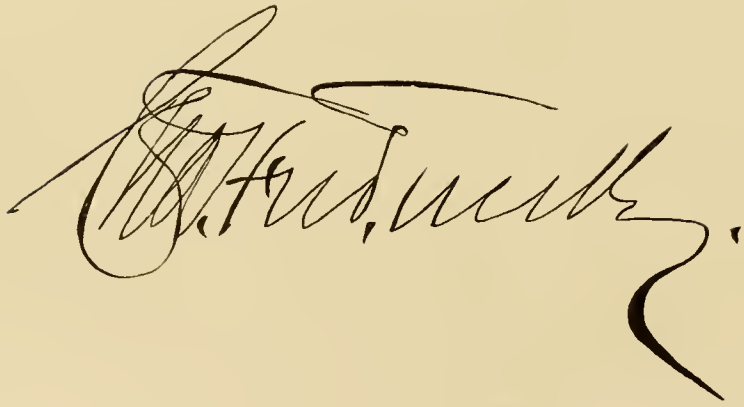
Mr. Tippett was married to Mrs. Kate C. Thompson, *nee* Crumby, who was born November 23, 1865, a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Beeman) Crumby. The father was born August 10, 1820, and the mother July 22, 1824, and they were married August 17, 1854. Mrs. Tippett has three brothers and one sister, but Hustus is the only one now living, the others having died in childhood. Mr. Tippett has two brothers now living: John T. and William Albert. The former is now living in Georgia, and the latter in Florida. Mrs. Tippett had one daughter by her former husband, Eliza Olive Thompson.

JAMES B. FRANKLIN, a resident of Dallas, Texas, is one of nine children born to James B. and Louisa (McKinney) Franklin. The father came to Marshall, Texas, in 1835, from DeKalb county, Alabama. His death occurred in Collin county, this State, in November, 1887. The mother was originally from South Carolina. She was married to Mr. Franklin in Marshall. They moved from there to Upshur county and thence, in the fall of 1861, to Collin county. She, too, died at the latter place-her death occurring December 26, 1873.

Of their children be it recorded that James B. was born in Marshall, Texas, in 1844. He came to Dallas from Collin county in the spring of 1867. He has been twice married. November 11, 1877, he wedded Ida Moss, of Dallas county, and by her had one child that died in infancy. July 11, 1882, he was united in marriage with Belle Bowen, also of Dallas county. They have no children. While in Collin county he was engaged in the cattle business. Since then he has been interested in mercantile pursuits in Henrietta and Dallas, but at the present writing is not actively engaged in any business. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and his political views are in harmony with Democratic principles. William W. Franklin, born in Marshall, Texas, was married at that place to Margaret Wright, by whom he has eight children. They reside near Leonard, Collin county. Benjamin M. Franklin, also a native of Marshall, lives at Mineral Wells, Texas. He married Melissa Dobkins, of Collin county, and has one child. Mary R. Franklin, a native of Upshur county, Texas, was married in Collin county to Charles Connolly, of Lamar county. Her death occurred January 19, 1891. Mr. Connolly is now a resident of Erath county. John M. Franklin, born in Upshur county, was married in Celeste, Hunt county, this State, and has one child. He and his family are residents of Ardmore, Indian Territory. Joseph A. Franklin, born in Upshur county, is now a resident of Collin county; is married and has two children. Octavia, a native of Upshur county, has been twice married and is now a widow, residing in Greenville, Hunt county, Texas. She has two children, one by each marriage. Louise, native of Upshur county, and is now the widow of Benjamin Shaw. She has three children; lives in Jones county, Texas. Mattie, born in Collin county, was married there, and died, leaving no issue.

The following refers to the family of Mrs. James B. Franklin, wife of the subject of this sketch:

Ahab Bowen, father of Mrs. Franklin, was born in Granger county, Tennessee, in 1807;



went to Polk county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming and also carried on mercantile pursuits; removed from Polk county to Arkansas in 1862; thence, in 1864, to Collin county, Texas; and in 1865 to Dallas. At the latter he was engaged in mercantile business for several years. He owned twelve acres of land here, which has been divided among his children. He was married in March, 1832, in Tennessee, to Mary L. Early, who died August 7, 1889. They had a family of nine children, all natives of Polk county, Missouri. Their names with brief mention of each, are herewith given: Sarah C. was married in Polk county to W. C. Akard, who was subsequently a merchant in Dallas, Texas. He died in Calvert, leaving three children: Coleman B., a banker at Montrose, Colorado, married Ollie Heifner, of Shreveport, Louisiana; W. C., of Dallas, married Gertrude Staley, of Springfield, Missouri, and has one child, Fred A.; and Sarah C., wife of A. C. Daniel, of Dallas, has one child, Lillie. John W. Bowen, a resident of Dallas, has been twice married. By his first wife, *nee* Sidney Lacey, he had two children: Clinton and John; by his second union, with Lizzie Britton, of Louisiana, he has one child. William W. Bowen was first married in Polk county, Missouri, to Mary Goss, by whom he had seven children: S. Price; Walter A.; Ida, who married James Austin, of Dallas, and has one child: Allie, who married E. T. Overad, Dallas, and has two children: May, Booker and Mack. His second wife is Jennie (Wilkins) Bowen, of Waco, and by her he has three children. Elizabeth C. has been twice married. By her first husband, B. F. Lacey, of Polk county, Missouri, she had two children: Rosa Belle, deceased, and Ed. F. Lacey, of Dallas. By her present companion, General G. Worthington, of Dallas, she has one child. Jennie is the wife of J. T. Boren, Dallas: their seven children are: Lucy, wife of A. L. Ledbetter, Dallas county, has one child; Charles F., deceased; William A.; Annie L.; J. Edgar; Ben E. and Arthur Lee. Henry Booker married Alice Easley, has five children, and lives in Antelope, Jack county, Texas. Adeline was first married in St. Louis, Missouri, to William Harlje. By her second marriage, to A. M. Thompson, of Dallas, she had three children, two of whom are living: Rosa and Hugh. Fannie, wife of B. J. Jackson, of Kentucky, has no children. Belle, wife of the subject of this sketch.



HON. CHARLES FREDERICK TUCKER, an eminent jurist and esteemed citizen of Dallas, Texas, was born September 18, 1847 He is descended from a family which has furnished to the bar of this country many eminent lawyers. His parents were the Hon. Alpheus L. Tucker, late of Franklin, Louisiana, and Maria Susan Thomas, the former for many years a leader of the bar of southern Louisiana, who represented his parish in the Senate and Lower House of the State Legislature for several terms, and who acted for fifteen consecutive years as Mayor of Franklin. He was not only an able lawyer and eloquent orator, but was distinguished for his genial disposition, open-handed charity and upright character. He died in Franklin, in 1885, aged sixty-seven years, his loss casting a gloom over an entire community, which knew and appreciated his worth. The mother of the subject of his sketch died in 1852. She was a lady of superior attainments, great culture and refinement, who added to her intellectual accomplishments the charm of a kind heart;

who was eminently fitted to be a companion to a person of her husband's acknowledged ability and worth.

Judge Tucker, whose name heads this notice, spent his early childhood in Franklin. At the close of the war, in 1865, he entered the freshmen class at Austin College, in Huntsville, Texas, where he remained until the close of the session of 1866–'67, having passed through the freshmen, sophomore and junior courses. On leaving that institution he pursued his studies two years in the University of Virginia, graduating in several of the academic schools of that well known seat of learning.

On his return to his home in Louisiana he entered his father's office, where he studied law for three years, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of Louisiana in July, 1872. In April, of the following year, he sought the opportunities afforded in a newer and less crowded locality, locating in Dallas, Texas. Soon afterward he entered into a law partnership with Colonel William E. Hughes, with whom he continued until 1875, meeting with gratifying success in the practice of his profession, and soon acquired a leading position at the Dallas bar. On the creation of the Forty-fourth Judicial District in 1889, upon the recommendation of the bar of Dallas, he was appointed Judge of the District by Governor Ross. At the expiration of his term of office in 1890, he was elected without opposition as his own successor for a term of four years.

He was married in December, 1874, to Miss Mary Sydnor Jones, an estimable lady, a native of Galveston, a daughter of the late Colonel Gustavus A. Jones, and a granddaughter of the late Judge John B. Jones, a distinguished Judge of the Republic of Texas, and a granddaughter, on her mother's side, of John S. Sydnor, for many years a leading merchant of Galveston. They have three sons and one daughter.

In politics Judge Tucker is a Democrat.

WILLIAM P. ARMSTRONG was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1839, son of William Armstrong, who was born at the same place, April 19, 1794, both father and son being farmers by occupation. The senior Mr. Armstrong was merging into young manhood when the war of 1812 broke out, and in answer to his country's call he entered the army as a private soldier, serving until he was honorably discharged. In 1822 he married Mrs. Sarah (Sheltman) Smith, a widow. By her first husband she had one child, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Samuel Wallas. Mrs. Armstrong died in Texas, at the age of fifty-four years. William Armstrong moved from Virginia to Morgan county, Indiana, in 1841. In 1852 he came to Texas and settled in Dallas county, where he purchased a large tract of land, located about two miles and a half northeast of Garland. He there lived and farmed till the time of his death, which occurred at the age of ninety-one years. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, the subject of our sketch being the sixth-born. John is now a resident of Moran, Allen county, Kansas; George died, leaving a family of five children; Franklin was the third-born, and the next in order were Robert and William P; Martha J. is the wife of George Canatsay; Dranah married William Nelson; Mattie was first married to Nat. Potter, who died, leaving her with three children; she subsequently married R. H. Mallabone, by whom she had two children. Her death occurred April 13, 1891.

William P. Armstrong was about thirteen years of age when his father moved from Indiana to this State. They made the journey in wagons and were about fifty days on the road.

Mr. Armstrong was married October 29, 1859, to Miss Anna Parker. After his marriage he began farming on his own account. When the war broke out he enlisted in the Fifteenth Texas Regiment, Colonel Sweet, but was soon discharged on account of ill health. He afterward regained his health and again enlisted in the army, serving until the close of the war. Returning to his home and farm he again took up the peaceful occupation of farming, in which he is still engaged. He owns a nice 200-acre farm near Garland.

Following are the names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong: Charles Crawford, deceased; Sarah and Minnie, also deceased; Franklin, and Elizabeth. Mrs. Armstrong is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Armstrong is associated with the Masonic order, being a member of Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441.

G. A. JACOBS dates his birth in Independence county, Arkansas, December 17, 1845. For the history of his parents see the sketch of John C. Jacobs, in this volume.

After his mother's death Mr. Jacobs was taken to his aunt in New York, and she cared for him until he was grown. When the Civil war came on he enlisted in the Union army, as a member of the Fourteenth Vermont Regiment, First Army Corps, Third Division, and served one year, participating in the battles of Fredricksburg and Gettysburg, besides several skirmishes. His brother, John C., was in the Confederate army. The term of his enlistment expiring, Mr. Jacobs returned to his home in New York. He then spent one year in Virginia, after which he traveled for a machine company for several years, and came to Texas in 1887.

Mr. Jacobs was married while in New York, December 19, 1867, to Catherine Osterhoudt. She died August 31, 1880, leaving no issue. He was subsequently married to Mrs. Annabell Troop, a widow with one child, and a native of Tennessee. By Mr. Jacobs she had one child, Katy J. His second wife departed this life in September, 1867. On the 28th of August, 1888, he wedded Margaret Daniels, of Humphreys county, Tennessee.

After locating in Texas Mr. Jacobs rented land of his brother, John C. He was successful in his farming operations, made enough money with which to purchase land, and is now the owner of the 155 acres on which he lives.

SUSAN COX, who for many years has been a resident of Dallas county, Texas, lives in the town of Fisher, Precinct No. 1. Her parents were Benjamin and Fannie (McKinsey) Chenoweth. She came from Missouri to Texas with her mother and brother Joseph, her father having died while making preparations for the journey. The mother died in February, 1872.

In 1859 she was married to Jesse Cox, son of William and Ruth (Dixon) Cox, early settlers of this neighborhood, they having come here from northern Missouri in 1845, when Jesse was about nineteen years old. To them one child was born, Fannie A., who is now the wife of James A. Williamson, and has two children: Ina L. and James C. Mr. Williamson is a farmer, came here from

Hickory county, Missouri, and he and his family now reside with Mrs. Cox.

Previous to his marriage to the subject of our sketch, Jesse Cox was married, October 1, 1850, to Rosanna McComas, sister of John McComas, and by her had three children, two of whom are still living, namely: John W., a resident of Williamson county, Texas; and Ruth Ann Seals, wife of James Seals of Johnson county, Texas, has five children.

Jesse Cox was a farmer by occupation, and owned 300 acres of land. The homestead farm comprises fifty-three acres, and is devoted to the production of cotton. Mr. Cox served eighteen months in the Mexican war. During the late war he enlisted in Colonel Stone's regiment, and was in cavalry service in Louisiana. His death occurred January 16, 1865, of disease caused by exposure in the army. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity.

The parents of Mrs. Cox had eleven children, whose names, with brief mention of each, are as follows: Rachel married David Wood, and resides in Missouri. James married Matilda Moss, of Tennessee. He died in 1886 and his wife the following year, leaving a family of eight children.; Thomas lives in Wise county, Texas, is married, and has seven children; Mary; Cassandra married I. T. Mitchell, of Indiana, by whom she has two children. After his death she came to Texas, and is now a resident of Collin. Betsey married J. L. Derryberry, of Polk county, Missouri, and their union was blessed with seven children. She is deceased. Sarah married H. A. Derryberry, of Polk county, Missouri. They are now residents of Wise county, Texas, and have seven children. Susan Cox, subject of this article. Rebecca married S. H. Hardnick, of Virginia. They are now living in Denton county, Texas. Joseph married Rebecca Crawford, of Denton. They live in Collin county, Texas, and have a family of nine children; Missouri I. married Land Smith, of Missouri, their marriage occurring in Dallas. She is now a resident of this place. He died, leaving her with four children.

EDWARD C. BECHTOL, of Mesquite, Dallas county, was born in Frederick county, Maryland, June 10, 1860, a son of Daniel Bechtol, who was born on the same farm as his son, January 13, 1824. He was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, and lived in his native State fifty-two years. He served three months in the Union army, and at the close of the war he came to Texas, and in April, 1876, brought his family to this State. He has one brother, John Bechtol, now living, and three sisters: Elizabeth Ringor, of the State of Washington, and Catherine Kifower still resides in Maryland. Mr. Bechtol was married in 1846, to Miss Mahala Boser, and the former is now a member of the Lutheran Church, and the latter of the Reformed Church, and strictly live up to their faith.

Edward C., the sixth of a family of seven children, came with his parents to Texas at the age of sixteen years, and lived with his father until his marriage. He then began farming for himself on rented land, but after three years bought eighty acres, paying $10 per acre, which he immediately began improving and cultivating. He now has fifty-eight acres in cultivation, which is worth about $40 per acre. Mr. Bechtol started in life with only a common-school education and no money, but has since made rapid progress,

and since his marriage he has applied himself to study, and there are few who are better posted in the matters and politics of his own country.

He was married October 14, 1877, to Miss Sarah Jane Willingham, a daughter of Sebron D. and Amanda (Florence) Willingham. The father was born in Alabama in 1828, and the mother in August, 1839. Mr. Willingham moved to Texas the year of his marriage, settling in Smith county, where he lived until his death in 1866. They were the parents of four children, viz.: Florence E., deceased; J. R.; Sarah and I. J.

Mr. and Mrs. Bechtol are the parents of three children: Sebron D., John L., and Charles Isaac Wesley. The parents are both members of the Baptist Church.

DAVID FLORENCE, a farmer of Dallas county, was born in Lincoln county, Georgia, March 2, 1834, a son of David Florence. Our subject lived in his native State until eight years of age, and then moved with his parents to Benton county, Alabama, and next to Talladega county, where he remained until reaching maturity. He was then employed by James Henderson as overseer for four years, and then, December 24, 1856, he landed in Texas, where he rented land the first year, and then bought the farm of 140 acres which he had rented, paying $4 per acre. After one year, he sold this place, after which he again rented land until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company D, Fourteenth Regiment, General Walker's division, and commanded by Colonel Clark. He participated in the battles of Missionary Ridge, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, James' Ferry, etc., and was one of seven of his company of fourteen who escaped death or wounds.

After the war Mr. Florence returned home, and later moved his family to Van Zandt county, where he bought a farm of 370 acres for $500. He lived there twenty-two years, and in the meantime bought a farm of 100 acres in Dallas county, after which he sold his 370 acres, and in 1880 moved his family to this county. He immediately improved this place, to which he has since added another 100 acres, and now owns 200 acres of fine land ten miles from the city of Dallas. Mr. Florence was married in Alabama, December 19, 1852, to Miss J. A. McAffe, a daughter of Henderson and Sarah (Stephens) McAffe. The parents had nine children, viz.: William, Marry, Ky., Samuel, Sarah, Eliza, Henry, Amos and J. A. The latter is the only one of her father's family now living in Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Florence have had seven children, only three of whom survive: Martha Jane, deceased; Georgia Ann; Eliza, wife of J. H. Somer; Elisha, deceased; Appalton, wife of J. G. Dewberry; Asa C., deceased; and Simon. The parents are both members of the Baptist Church.

J. W. ALLEN, farmer and stock-raiser, Wheatland, Texas.—Every community is bound to have among her citizens a few men of recognized influence and ability, who by their systematic and careful, thorough manner of work attained to a success which is justly deserved. Among this class is Mr. Allen, who has been identified with the interests of Dallas county since 1871. He was born in Page county, Virginia, July 11, 1841, and his father, Moses Allen, was also a native of that county and State. The grand-

father, Gilbert Allen, was also a native of the Old Dominion, but the great grandfather, Archie Allen, was a native of Ireland and came to this country in the eighteenth century. Grandfather Allen participated in the struggle for independence. Our subject's ancestors settled on Gomy Mannon, which is still owned by the Allen family. Moses Allen was a distiller by occupation and married Miss Eliza Mannel, who was of English descent and the daughter of John E. Mannel and granddaughter of Wingate Mannel, both natives of Virginia. Wingate Mannel served all through the Revolutionary war as did also his father. To Mr. and Mrs. Moses Allen were born two children,—our subject, who is the elder, and Chancey, of Rockwall, Texas. Mrs. Allen now resides with our subject, and although seventy-two years of age is strong and vigorous to a remarkable extent.

J. W. Allen remained on the farm and assisted in the arduous duties of the same until twenty years of age, receiving only about seven months of schooling until ten years of age. In June, 1861, he enlisted in a company commanded by Captain L. Breckenridge, who was with Colonel Fremont in his western expedition, and remained with the same until the following December, when he was captured at Mount Zion. He was exchanged three days later, and in March, 1862, he joined the Fourth Missouri Battalion under Major McFarland in southwest Missouri, and participated in a fight with the Kansas Jayhawkers, in which our subject's company came out victorious. His battalion was consolidated with Johnson's battalion on the 1st of May, 1862, making the Fourth Missouri Volunteers. Mr. Allen was made Sergeant Major of the regiment, receiving the promotion for meritorious conduct at Spring Creek, where he saved the Major's life, and he continued in that position until May, 1863. After the battle of Corinth, his and the First Battery were consolidated, forming the First Missouri Infantry. At the siege of Vicksburg Mr. Allen surrendered with his regiment July 4, 1863.

He then left the service and went to St. Charles, Missouri, where his mother was then living, and resided there from August until September 25, when he went to New York city. He took passage at that point for San Francisco, California, and arrived in that city on the 17th of April, 1864. He began mining, followed it for two years, and then superintended a farm for the same length of time. He also operated a threshing machine and hay-presser, and met with much success in the latter. He returned East in December, 1868, and was in Missouri from 1869 to 1870, engaged in farming and dealing in beef cattle, and also operated a threshing machine. In May, 1871, he started for Texas, remained in Grayson county one month, and from that time until June, 1872, he was in Ellis county. At the last mentioned date he came to Dallas county, engaged in the lightning-rod business, and followed this for eleven years, when he engaged in the manufacture of endless-chain pumps and in the grocery business. Mr. Allen was married January 14, 1873, to Miss Mary Moss, daughter of A. Moss, and shortly afterward settled in Dallas, where he followed his business until November 27, 1884. While a resident of that city his liberality and warm hospitality was well known. At the above mentioned date he moved to his farm, which he had purchased in 1882, and which consisted of 320 acres of wild land, and he now has one of the finest farms in the county. He has a large, square residence, two-stories in height, and the lovely lawn surrounding it is dotted here

and there with shrubs and ornamental trees. Mr. Allen is quite deeply interested in stock-raising, horses and cattle, and among the former has some fine trotters. He and Mrs. Allen are members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Dallas, of which he has been Trustee for ten years.

To this marriage were born nine children, five surviving: James William, Maud Olive, Martam, Sims and Mary Stevens. Effie, the eldest child, died when ten years of age, and three died in infancy. Aside from his extensive farm Mr. Allen owns considerable property in Dallas, land in Johnson county and mineral wells.

CLAUDE A. COUR, secretary of the Dallas Fair and Exposition Association, also Alderman of the Seventh Ward of Dallas, was born in Fort Wayne, Indiana, November 29, 1858, a son of C. T. A. and Ann G. E. (Marshall) Cour, the father a native of the northern part of France, and the mother of Indiana. The parents were married in Piqua, Ohio. The father was a merchant by occupation, but is now retired, and is well and favorably known, being a pioneer of forty years' standing of that city. They are members of the Catholic Church. Twelve children were born to this union, ten boys and two girls, of whom our subject was the third in order of birth. The lives of these good old people tell of the true courage of man and woman, who planted new homes in the land where the savages still roamed; who by the physical vigor of body and of limb felled the forest and subdued it to the plow, and the tireless thrift which would be content with nothing short of the brightest civilization and the broadest enlightenment. To all such the present generation owes a debt of gratitude which can hardly be computed.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the Notre Dame, and also in Fort Wayne, Indiana. After completing his education he was engaged in business with his father several years before coming to Texas, as accountant and stenographer. He came to this city in 1879, being the first stenographer who held an office in this city, and was engaged in various business houses until 1886, when the Fair and Exposition was inaugurated. Mr. Cour has been with this organization since its conception, and has been its secretary the past four years. He has done much to bring it to its present high standing, being now one of the most phenomenal successes of all fairs in the State. They have about 300,000 visitors, which speaks of its success and popularity as a growing institution, and an important enterprise of the city. They have a plant which cost, in the way of location, improvement, etc., about $500,000. The president of the company is J. E. Snider; secretary, C. A. Cour; vice-president, J. N. Simpson; and treasurer, J. S. Armstrong. The Fair and Exposition is open from October 17 to October 30, inclusive. The authorized capital of the Dallas Fair and Exposition is $100,000, and is on a solid footing in every particular.

Mr. Cour is keenly alive to the benefit of all the important enterprises of the city, and stands well to the front in all such that promises good to the community. He was elected Alderman of the Seventh Ward in 1892, takes an interest in politics, and is in every way a worthy and esteemed citizen. He was married in 1882, to Miss Mary Agnes Andrews, a daughter of Charles and Susan Andrews, of Quincy, Illinois, and originally

from Alexandria, Pennsylvania The father was killed in the late war, being a soldier from Illinois, and the mother died in 1868. Mrs. Cour has one sister living, Susan Andrews, a resident of St. Louis. Our subject and wife have had three children: George E., Mary E. and Clande A. Both parents are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Cour is a man of great push and energy, and has ever been one of those public-spirited citizens so necessary to the progress of any community.

GEORGE L. McFALL, a planter, Duncanville, Dallas county, Texas, has resided here since 1875. He is a native of Maury county, Tennessee, born February 5, 1816, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Furgeson) McFall. His father was a native of Georgia and of Scotch-Irish ancestry, while his mother was born in North Carolina, of Welsh descent. They moved to Tennessee at an early period, and subsequently located in southern Kentucky, where they passed the residue of their lives and died at a ripe old age.

George L. spent his youth on the farm and received his education in subscription schools that were held in the primitive log school houses of that period. He remained with his parents till he was eighteen years of age, when he engaged in the mercantile business in Kentucky, which business he followed there for eight years. He was married in July, 1844, to Miss Sally Ann Burnett, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of B. J. and Leslie (Moore) Burnett, natives of Virginia and of English descent. In 1840 Mr. McFall went to Louisiana, where he was employed as agent on a sugar plantation for fifteen years. In 1861 he enlisted as private in the army, and served for a time in Louisiana. He was subsequently promoted to First Lieutenant of a Texas company and took charge of prisoners that had been captured from General Banks at the battle of Mansfield. He remained in the service until the close of the war, after which he located in Louisiana. From there he came to Dallas county, Texas, and purchased 400 acres of wild land ten miles southwest of Dallas, and went to work in true pioneer style in improving his land and making a home. A visit to his fine farm with its well cultivated acres, its large peach orchard and its beautiful residence and attractive grounds, will convince one that his efforts have not been in vain. Indeed, his home is one of the finest in the county.

Mr. and Mrs McFall have had three children. The oldest died at the age of eight years and the other two died in infancy. Mr. McFall is associated with the Farmers' Alliance. He is one of the influential citizens of this community, and is highly respected by all who know him. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

W. W. OVERTON was born on the old Overton homestead in Dallas county, Texas, April 6, 1859, youngest son of W. P. Overton, of whom mention is made on another page of this volume. He was reared on the farm and received a common-school education. He remained at home assisting his parents on the farm until he attained his majority. He was married May 11, 1881, to Miss Polly Willick, a native of Wisconsin and a daughter of William and Sophia (Weapot) Willick. Her parents were natives of Germany, were married in the old country and came to the United States, first

settling in Wisconsin and later in Illinois. After a residence of twelve years in the latter State they came to Texas; subsequently returned to Illinois and a short time later came back to Texas. Mr. Willick died in Texas in 1876, and his wife in 1888. After his marriage Mr. Overton settled on his present farm, 100 acres of improved land, all under a high state of cultivation, and here he has since been engaged in farming and stock-raising. He and his wife are the parents of of four children, three of whom are living: Carl Perry, Albert Lee and Cassie. Freddie Alvin died when eighteen months old.

DAVID WATERS is the fortunate possessor of a fine farm of 500 acres and is a progressive, wide-awake farmer and is actively alive to the issues of the day. He is a son of Daniel and Mary (Brown) Waters: the former is a native of Mississippi, who moved to Arkansas in an early day and from there to Texas, where he died, in 1861, at the age of forty years. He was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, and in politics was a Democrat. He and his wife became the parents of the following children: David; Mattie, now the wife of Mr. Duncan of Angelo; and Daniel, who is married and lives on a farm belonging to the subject of this sketch.

The latter was born in Dallas county, Texas, in 1856, but in early childhood was taken to Missouri, and when five years of age his father died. In 1863 his mother married a second time, becoming the wife of Samuel Jones, and David remained with them until he was thirteen years of age. He then returned to Dallas county, and when he reached this section he had but 25 cents and was poorly clothed. He first secured emyloyment with A. Dawdy, and in a few years he had accumulated enough means to buy forty acres of land, after which he began farming, stock-raising and trading.

In 1875 he was married to Miss Sarah Sawyer, who was born in Missouri, in 1859, but their union was consummated in Texas, to which State she came to make a home with her uncle, W. Flemming. She has borne her husband seven children: Melvina, Metta, William, Lee, Fred, Wood and Myrtle. Mr. Waters is identified with the I. O. O. F. He has always been interested in the public welfare and as a farmer is considered thrifty and capable. He has 250 head of horses and cattle and has always been interested in stock raising. His wife is an earnest member of the Christian Church.

ALFRED BYRON FLOYD, a frugal, enterprising farmer and one of the county's law-abiding and progessive citizens, was born in Illnois, in 1848, and while an infant was brought to Texas by his parents, with whom he remained until he was twenty-eight years of age. He then engaged in farming and stock-raising for himself, in which business he has since continued. After the death of his brother David, he purchased his farm of the heirs, at once took possession, and this has been his home ever since. In 1876 he was married to Miss Katie Bass, a a native of Texas and daughter of D. S. and Emeline Bass, who were born in the famous blue grass region of old Kentucky, from which State they moved to Texas, first locating in Freestone county, later in Henderson county and from there to Dallas county, in 1868. Mr. Bass departed this life in 1878, and, hav-

ing been a useful citizen, active in his support of charitable enterprises and thoroughly honorable in every particular, his death was a source of deep regret to his family and numerous friends.

His widow now resides near Hutchins. A family of seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Floyd: Lillian E., born January 10, 1878; Leslie D. was born December 1, 1878; Lela, born March 5, 1880; the fourth child died in infancy; Essie May was born November 17, 1884; Vera N. was born February 19, 1888; and Stella E., July 16, 1890. Mr. Floyd's industry has been rewarded by the accumulation of a competency for him in his declining years, notwithstanding his having lost heavily by fire a few years since. He is a supporter of the principles of Democracy but gives his preference to the good character of the candidate, at the expense of the party.

JACKSON BELL, a well known farmer and stock-raiser residing in precinct No. 5, has been identified with the interests of Dallas county, Texas, since October 20, 1854.

Mr. Bell dates his birth in Lee county, Virginia, January 28, 1822. He was the seventh son and the ninth child in the family of eleven children of Dalton and Margaret (McCowen) Bell, the former a native of England and the latter of Scotland. Her parents were married in the old country and a few years afterward emigrated to America and settled in Virginia. The father was a Baptist minister, and besides preaching the gospel was engaged in the manufacture of spinning wheels. In 1824 he moved westward with his family and settled in Monroe county, Indiana, where he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. He died there in 1832, and his wife passed away three years later. The children were all at home and unmarried at the time their parents died, and ten of them lived to be grown, Jackson being the only one now living. After the death of his parents he was bound out to learn the carpenter's trade, and served an apprenticeship of nine years and three months. At the end of that time he engaged in business for himself, and continued thus employed in Indiana until 1854.

June 11, 1843, Mr. Bell was married to Miss Esther J. Patton, a native of Wythe county, Virginia, and a daughter of Henry and Katy (Grub) Patton. She went to Indiana with her parents when a child, and before she was grown her mother died and her father was subsequently married to a second wife, the children by his first marriage finding homes for themselves elsewhere. On the 11th day of September, 1854, Mr. Bell, accompanied by his wife and three children, started for Texas, and made the journey in a wagon drawn by horses, arriving in Dallas county on the 20th of October. While en route to this State they lost their eldest daughter and buried her at Preston, on the Red river. At first Mr. Bell rented a farm near Hutchins and afterward one near where he has since lived. In 1869 he purchased forty-two acres of wild land and has since cultivated it. Besides this he has 1,200 acres in Buchel county, which he pre-empted as a stock ranch. All these years he has been extensively engaged in stock-raising, and for fifteen years has been raising sheep, which industry has proved a profitable one. During the war Mr. Bell served in the Confederate army for nearly a year. In June, 1863, he

was taken with a spinal disease and was thus disabled from active duty.

Of the nine children born to Mr. and Mrs. Bell, seven are still living. Margaret Elizabeth died at the age of ten years; Joseph Henry is a resident of Brown county, Texas; James Simon resides in this county; the others are, Mary Catherine, Indiana, Jane, Esther Laura and Robert Ephraim.

Mr. Bell is in politics a Democrat, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

CHARLES S. SWINDELLS, notary and and book-keeper for Pitman & Harrison, is a native of Dallas county, born August 25, 1865. His parents were John and Minerva H. (Crutchfield) Swindells, natives of New York and Kentucky, respectively. The father, who was a printer all his life, came from Norfolk, Virginia, to Dallas, Texas, in 1852, and bought an interest in the Dallas *Herald*, buying it for Mr. Latimer. He was connected with this paper, having several successive partners until 1875, when he sold his interest to Messrs. Fox, John F. Elliott and Hall, and then traveled for the *Herald* for some time. In 1876 he was elected to carry the electoral vote of Texas to Washington. He had several opponents, but defeated them. During the war he served as Adjutant of the regiment for a time. He was Executive Clerk in the office under Governor Hubbard, of Texas, serving during his term of office. He was Assistant Secretary of the Fifteenth Legislature; and was Calendar Clerk of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Legislatures. He was in the Comptroller's (State) office for two years; and later on was appointed Chief Clerk of the Insurance Statistics and History Department of the State, dying while serving in this capacity in October, 1884, aged fifty-nine. He was a member of the Episcopal Church. The parents of his wife were Thomas F. and Francis Crutchfield, of Kentucky, most worthy people, and many of their virtues are transmitted to their grandchildren who were nine in number, as follows: Eugene W., resident of Dallas, traveler for Dorsey & Company, dealers in printers' supplies. He had the contract for State printing for a number of years, and had the largest printing office in the State at that time. He is a man of good business qualifications. The next child is Fannie B., wife of Ben W. Austin; our subject; Archie K., connected with the Crescent News Company; Lollie Nellson, a school girl of Dallas. The remainder died in infancy. The mother is still living, aged fifty-two, is an accomplished lady and a member of the Episcopal Church.

Our subject was educated, for the most part, in the printing office, attending business college several terms, at Austin and Dallas. He worked in the printing office most of the time until he was twenty-three years of age, except during two sessions of the Legislature, the Sixteenth and Seventeenth, when he was page in the Senate. He was a special favorite with many of the leading Senators.

Leaving the printing office he engaged in the real-estate business until January, 1892, when he began keeping books for the firm of Pitman & Harrison, and has continued at this business ever since.

He was married in April, 1888, to Miss Mamie T. Snodgrass, whose parents died when she was quite young. She was reared by her aunt, Mrs. Jennie Blair, of Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Swindells have two children,

the pride and joy of their parents' lives, viz.: Minnie H. and Marguerite Annis.

Mr. Swindells is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Dallas. He takes a warm interest in Democratic politics. He is a man who is largely self-educated, but is most thorough and competent in business and calculations. He occupies a high position in the community. His father was a celebrated man before him, as the publisher of the *Herald*, which had the largest circulation of all papers in the State for years. He was ever keenly alive to the interests of Dallas, and had much to do in the shaping of the legislation of the city; and what the city of Dallas is to-day is mainly due to his efforts. It would not stand to reason that a son of so intelligent a man, who was noted for his business ability, would not occupy a prominent place in the history of Dallas; and that he is destined to do, to judge by present indications.

JOSEPH W. JOHNSON, of Garland, Dallas county, was born in Cherokee county, North Carolina, March 28, 1840, a son of Wesley Johnson, a native of North Carolina. He was a farmer by occupation, and lived in his native State until 1865, when he moved to Yell county, Arkansas, where he died at the age of sixty-three years. His wife, *nee* Sallie Black, was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, and died in Yell county, Arkansas, at the age of seventy-seven years. She lived to see her children reach years of maturity, and all married except one, who is deceased. Their children were as follows: John; Robert; Susan, wife of Woodford Bumgomer; Burton, deceased; George; Jane, wife of M. D. Kimbrough; Thomas; Joseph; Margaret, wife of Mansell West; James; Vandever, deceased; and Melissa, wife of Thomas Noblet, deceased.

Joseph W., our subject, moved to Georgia when a young man, where he remained until after the war. He enlisted in the Third Battalion of Georgia, and served from June, 1861, until the surrender of Lee, and was promoted Second Sergeant of his company. At the close of the war he returned home, and later moved to Yell county, Arkansas, where he engaged in farming eight years. He next moved to Texas, landing in Dallas county, March 5, 1878, and settled five miles east of Garland, on Rowlet creek. After one year he moved to near Garland, rented a farm two years, and afterward purchased ninety acres three miles northwest of this place. He has since added 106 acres more to his first purchase, and now has a farm of 200 acres of well improved land.

Mr. Johnson was married August 30, 1856, to Elizabeth Black, who was born in Coke county, Tennessee, June 1, 1846, the fifth in a family of twelve children of Alexander Black. The latter was born in North Carolina in 1820, and moved to Tennessee when a young man, where he was married to Miss Mary Clark, who was born in March, 18—. He then went to Georgia, and later entered the army, in Company C, Twenty-Sixth Regiment, and served two years; next he went to Middle Tennessee, where he remained one year; then to Yell county, Arkansas, where he died, at the age of sixty-three years; his widow is still living, at the age of seventy-two years. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have had twelve children, viz.: Sidney, James K., Fannie (deceased), John W., Duke, Cord, Mary, Joseph, Columbus A. (deceased), Sallie, Samuel and Henry C. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are both members of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Johnson is now forty-one years of age, and has accumulated enough of this world's goods to enable him to spend the remainder of his days in comfort.

WILLIAM J. LITTLE, a farmer of Dallas county, was born in Shelby county, Illinois, October 25, 1834, a son of John Little, also a native of Illinois. The latter moved to Texas in 1835, landing in Montgomery county, but took a claim of 4,444 acres in Dallas county, and died on his way from Anderson county to this large tract of land. The farm was sold to the administrator, and the children received but a small portion of this large body of fine land. Mr. Little died in July, 1854, and his wife, *nee* Bettie Bateman, born July 6, 1807, died at the age of fifty years. They were the parents of ten children, namely: Pressie A., wife of J. M. Spillers; Pollie, now Mrs. S. B. Owens; Abral; Elizabeth J., wife of William Grove; William J.; John M.; Nancy, wife of William Bryant; Riley T., who was killed in the war; Bertha M., wife of Bishop Compton; Sarah C., wife of Ed Herring.

William J., after the death of his father, brought the children to Dallas county, where he took care of them until their marriage. After his marriage Mr. Little pre-empted 160 acres of land, which he improved, but after five years sold this place and moved to where he now lives. He saved 197 acres out of his father's large tract, to which he afterward added 160 acres more, and he now has 700 acres of well improved land. He also followed stock-raising, but of late years has abandoned that occupation, and his entire farm is now managed by his son. Mr. Little was married October 14, 1855, to Miss Rose Amos, who was born June 6, 1842, in Virginia. Her father, Joseph Amos, moved from Virginia to Texas in 1850, and died in Parker county, at the age of seventy years. His wife, *nee* Sophia Davis, died at the age of forty years. Mr. and Mrs. Amos had ten children, viz.: Thomas J., deceased; Elizabeth, who died when young; Martha, who also died in infancy; Mary, wife of John Curtis; Rosana, now Mrs. William J. Little; Sarah, wife of James Milton; Jane; Eliza, wife of William Wheeler; Nancy, wife of William Brown. Mr. and Mrs. Little are the parents of seven children: Martha, wife of John Bolding; Riley T.; Mary, wife of Wilbor Williams; Rosa, wife of Fletcher Warren; Lillie, now Mrs. Perish Horn; Lula and Minnie. Mrs. Little is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

T. F. CARSON, Deputy Sheriff of Dallas, was born in Greene county, Tennessee, a son of David and Margaret (Phillips) Carson, natives of Virginia and Tennessee. The family removed from Tennessee to Dallas in 1880, and in 1889 to Childress county. The father was a farmer by occupation, and was a soldier in the late war, having served as a private in the Department of the Gulf. He was well and favorably known as an upright and worthy citizen. He has done his part in opening up the frontier, and preparing the way for the race of a higher civilization and progress. He is now seventy-eight years of age, and his wife died at the age of sixty-seven years. They were the parents of nine children, six of whom still survive: J. A., who married Miss Jennie Simmons, and they now reside on a farm near Childer; T. F., our subject;

C. L., a farmer of this county; Porter, also a farmer by occupation; Sarah, wife of C. E. McArthur, of Dallas county; and Mattie, wife of J. F. Huffminer, of Potter county, Texas. The remaining children died in early childhood.

The subject of this notice was engaged in farming until 1886, when he began work in the Sheriff's office, under W. H. Lewis, where he still continues. He has discharged the duties of the office faithfully, and if elected to that position will undoubtedly render the county a faithful and honest service. Mr. Carson is in sympathy with the progress of the community in every line of advancement, and thus far has had a career marked by promising and commendable qualities.

HON. P. H. GOLDEN.—The varied experiences of this gentleman are interesting, and are a fine example of the ready adaptability of Americans, when they desire to do so, to fit themselves for any position. He is the present nominee for the Legislature, made so by both the Clark and Hogg divisions in convention assembled in Dallas, July 19, 1892. He is also president of the State Federation of Labor of the State of Texas.

This gentleman was born in New Orleans, July 19, 1846, and it is a coincidence that he received his nomination for the Legislature on the forty-sixth anniversary of his birth. His parents were Edward and Elizabeth (Hale) Golden, both natives of Donegal county, Ireland. They were born, reared and married in their native country. The father was a painter, and came to America in 1843, to New Orleans the following year, where he remained until the war. He then enlisted as a private in the Fourteenth Louisiana Infantry, in 1861. He served until the battle of Gettysburg, when he was killed, aged forty-three. He served from the first until his death. His wife had died in 1859, aged thirty-six, and both of them were members of the Catholic Church.

Our subject is the only remaining member of his family, the others having died. He was educated in the public schools of New Orleans. He began learning his father's trade when he was but yet a boy, in 1860, and has followed that trade a good part of his life, although he has followed other callings, among which was that of locomotive fireman for three and one-half years.

He came to Texas in January, 1870, and to Dallas April, 1886, and has continued to reside here ever since. He has declined twice before to run for this same office, but the laboring classes would not be satisfied, and so unanimously nominated him, although he had made no personal canvass.

Mr. Golden was married November 23, 1878, to Miss Mary E. Scoby, daughter of Matthew Scoby, who was born in Texas in 1822, and whose father, Robert Scoby, was married in Brazoria county, Texas, September 5, 1821, to Miss Mary L. Fulcher, sister of Church Fulcher, of Texas, by whom he had five children, viz.: Andrew W., born August 12, 1824; Matthew, born January 2, 1826; Elizabeth, born January 2, 1828; Mary J., born August 6, 1832, and Robert Scoby. The grandfather died September 3, 1855, and his daughter Elizabeth is the only one of the family now living. Mr. Robert Scoby, Sr., came to Texas with Austin and his first three hundred.

Mrs. Golden is one of five children, viz.: Matthew, a farmer, unmarried, residing in Gonzales county, Texas; Mary E. (Mrs. Gol-

den); M. E., wife of George E. Minnix, of Galveston, Texas; Anna, wife of S. A. Young, a farmer of Hale county, Texas; Robert, a farmer, married and living in Missouri county, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Golden have three promising and bright children, viz.: Henry Edmund, born November 20, 1879; Patrick Neil, born October 7, 1882; John Dempsey, born November 30, 1887.

Our subject is a day laborer, a painter by trade, and has made much of opportunity, depending upon his own resources from an early age. At the same time he has been a close student, watching closely the trend of events. He is a ready writer and a fluent speaker on his favorite subjects, and has met the reward of industry, perseverance and a desire to improve himself and better the condition of the laboring masses. He has made the labor question a study for twenty-seven years. He joined the Painters' Union in 1865, and has been a member of the organization ever since, and is also a member of the Knights of Labor. He has been an officer, was District Master Workman of the Texas Knights of Honor, and this is his fourth term as president of the State Federation of Labor, having been elected unanimously, each time by a rising vote. He deserves all the honors heaped upon him by his fellow-workmen.

WILLIAM M. KINNARD, postoffice, Lisbon, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, September 30, 1849, son of W. M. and Elizabeth C. (Smith) Kinnard. His father, a native of Pennsylvania and of Scotch ancestry, went to Tennessee and was there married, his wife being a native of that State. Her father, Thomas Smith, went from Virginia to Tennessee and was among the first settlers of Nashville. Mr. Kinnard followed farming there until 1851, when he emigrated to Dallas county, Texas. Here he followed the saddler's trade for five years in Dallas. In 1856 he purchased 200 acres of wild land, which he improved, and on which he was engaged in farming the rest of his days. His death occurred in 1867. To him and his wife three children were born, William M. being the only surviving one. Mrs. Kinnard still resides on the homestead with her son, who manages the farm. They are members of the Christian Church.

SHALEM E. SCOTT, a member of the firm of Beaver, Scott & Williams, of Garland, was born in Shelby county, Tennessee, in 1833, a son of E. G. and Cynthia (Elkin) Scott. The father moved to Illinois in 1838, settling at Mount Vernon, where he engaged in farming; in 1858 he removed to Dallas county, Missouri; in 1868 to Oregon county, same State, and remained there until his death, which occurred in 1886, at the age of sixty-eight years. He was blind for thirty years and for the last eighteen or twenty years of his life conducted a successful mercantile business at Pinckneyville, Oregon county, Missouri. He was three times married, first to the mother of our subject, and by this union there were four children, viz.: W. F., deceased; Elizabeth, deceased, wife of David Taylor, of Missouri; S. E., our subject; and Angeline, deceased. The mother died in 1836, and two years later the father married Lucy, a sister of his first wife, and to this union was born one child, Harriet, now de-

ceased. Mrs. Scott died in 1844, and about 1847 Mr. Scott married again, and had one child, Virginia, now the wife of Mr. Crumb, of Kansas. During his life Mr. Scott was a strict Democrat, and was actively identified with that party, but would never accept an office at the hands of his friends. His son, W. F. Scott, M. D., was a soldier in the war with Mexico, and served in the division that went to Santa Fé, New Mexico, and participated in several engagements with the Mexicans. He differed from his father politically during the late war, as he was First Lieutenant in the United States army, and served throughout the war.

At the close of the war he returned home and commenced the study of medicine, and before his death had secured a large and lucrative practice at Elbia, Illinois, where his family now reside.

J. T. DUNCAN, a prominent stock-dealer, who has been a resident of Dallas county, Texas, since the fall of 1874, was born in Anson county, North Carolina, May 24, 1844. His parents, John and Elizabeth (Cayson) Duncan, were descendants of Scotch and English ancestry, and were natives of North Carolina. The Duncan family moved to Mississippi in 1848, and settled in De Soto county, where the father engaged in farming, and where he and his wife lived the rest of their days. Of their eleven children ten lived to be grown, and seven still survive. During the war, in 1862, the father died while on his way to see his son who was wounded in Denmark, Tennessee. The father and three of the family died within four weeks. He was fifty-six years old at the time of his death. The mother survived him one year, dying at the age of fifty, her death being hastened by troubles caused by the late war.

J. T. Duncan was reared on a farm, and received his education in the common schools. He remained at home until June 1, 1863, when, at the age of eighteen years, he enlisted in Company 1, Duff's battalion. Going out with a scouting company, he was captured near Bolivar, Tennessee, and was confined in prison in Alton, Illinois. During his imprisonment his mother died. He was there about six weeks. Then, on account of illness, he returned to his home for a short time. Rejoining his command, Duff's battalion, at Chulahoma, Mississippi, he participated in many important engagements and served until the close of the war. Of the family, three brothers were in the army, one died and the others were wounded.

After hostilities ceased, Mr. Duncan returned to Mississippi and engaged in farming. He was married January 12, 1869, to Miss Mattie A. Terry, a native of Tippah county, Mississippi, and a daughter of Asbury and Winnie (Graton) Terry, who were from South Carolina and of Irish, Scotch and English descent. He continued farming in Mississippi until 1869. Then he went to Drew county, Arkansas, and resided there until 1874, when he came to Dallas county, Texas. He purchased eighty-six acres of partially improved land, three miles west of Dallas, where he lived until the spring of 1889. Besides his home, he has a landed estate of 293 acres. In 1889 he sold his home and purchased three acres, where he now resides. His residence, a commodious two-story one, 30 x 38 feet, with 92 feet of gallery, he erected in 1889. It is built in modern style and contains ten rooms.

Mr. and Mrs. Duncan have had two chil-

dren: Charlie Percie, deceased, and John Asbury, who is now attending school at Georgetown. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

GENERAL R. M. GANO, a worthy and influential business man and minister in the Christian Church; director in the Bankers and Merchants' National Bank, also vice president in the Estado Land and Cattle Company, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, June 18, 1830. His parents were John A. and Mary C. (Conn) Gano, both natives of Kentucky. The father was a minister of the gospel for fully sixty years. He had a remarkable good record as an active, popular, devout minister and worthy man. He baptized fully 10,000 persons, laboring chiefly in Kentucky, but also in Missouri, Louisiana, Tennessee and Ohio. He was widely and extensively known in the greater portion of the above States, especially in Cincinnati, Ohio. Upon conversion, which occurred in early manhood, he immediately took a working place in the church of which he became a member. His manliness, deep religious sense of duty, his truthfulness, his practical skill in conducting whatever might be entrusted to him, his magnetic cheerfulness and beautiful self-renunciation all combined to make him almost the idol of his parishioners, acquaintances and family. He died in 1871, aged eighty-two. His wife was the daughter of Captain William Conn, who was reared in Kentucky, and fought through all the Indian wars of that State, also in the war of 1812, and was a man of popularity, wealth and ability, dying from the effects of a fall in the eighty-eighth year of his life. He had been a member for over sixty years of the Christian Church. His daughter, mother of our subject, died in 1891, at the age of eighty years. She was also a devoted member of the Christian Church for sixty-five years, and was a model woman of deep religious piety and great breadth of usefulness. She entered into the work of her husband with all the strength of her cultivated intellect, and with all the fervor of her warm, loving heart. For years she proved herself a helpmate, indeed. Her hand was ever open to give help, while her warm heart was ever ready to bestow sympathy on those who needed it. These parents had twelve children, three of whom died in infancy, and only two are now living, our subject and John A., a younger brother who resides at Taylor, Texas, engaged in the real-estate business.

Our subject received his literary education at Bethany College, Brooks county, West Virginia, graduating from there in 1847, and graduated in a medical course from the Medical College at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1849. He practiced medicine for about eight years in Kentucky, Baton Rouge, Louisiana and Texas, coming to the last named place in 1857, settling in Tarrant county. He represented that county in the Legislature during the sessions of 1860–'61. He introduced and carried through an important bill on frontier protection, and was quite active in the floor discussions relating to the stock interests and other important measures. He resigned his seat in the Legislature to enter the Confederate States army, enlisting January, 1862, and served during the war, actively until the surrender. He started as a Captain of a squadron of cavalry and served in the army of the Tennessee with Colonel John H. Morgan, and rose through the ranks of Major and Colonel to that of Brigadier General. He was in forty-two engagements

while in the army of the Tennessee, commencing in the spring of 1863, with the battle of Chattanooga. He was removed to the Mississippi department, under General Kirby Smith, and was placed in command of the Texas cavalry, on Red river, with two batteries of artillery. He was in seventy-two engagements, but was never taken prisoner. His left arm was broken by a gunshot wound, his body grazed and his clothing pierced by half a dozen bullets. While in service he had five horses shot under him, three of whom were killed. In all his engagements he was successful, except in four. He was recommended to General Breckenridge, Secretary of War, for the rank of Major General, but Richmond fell before the commission, which had been ordered, had been issued.

The war closing, he settled in Dallas county in 1865, and embarked in farming and stock-raising. He made a profession of his faith, in 1840, and has been a member of the church for over fifty-two years. In July, 1866, he began his labors in the ministry of the Christian Church and has been very successful, having baptized about 4,000 people, besides establishing a large number of churches. He has been successful, also, in worldly matters, making a success of whatever he touched, as he made money in real estate, farming, stock-raising and banking. He has probably imported more fine blooded stock into the State than any other one man. He now owns an interest in one of the finest ranches of the county, and is building up a harness-horse ranch in Dallas county.

General Gano is one of the honored pioneers of Dallas, Texas, and one of the streets of that beautiful city is named for him. From this sketch it will be seen that he is a man of successful business tact, ever lending aid to anything tending to improve the lovely city of his adoption. He is intensely loyal to the church of his choice, steadily upholding her doctrines and usages, giving liberally, both in time and means, to her institutions.

He was married, in March, 1853, to Miss Margaret, daughter of Dr. Thomas Welch, of Crab Orchard, Kentucky, who was a practicing physician for many years. He is the father of Dr. Samuel and Colonel W. G. Welch, both prominent in their professions of medicine and law, respectively, the former of this city, the latter of Stanford, Kentucky.

Mrs. Gano is a cheerful, generous, intelligent lady. She graduated in 1851, from the Greenville Institute, with class honors and valedictorian's essay. This institute was under the presidency of Prof. Samuel C. Mullins, a noted educator of the State.

General and Mrs. Gano have had twelve children, to whom they have given their best attention and of whom they are justly proud. They are, William B., John T. (deceased) and Clarence W., sketches of whom will be found in this volume; Samuel W., deceased; Katie M., wife of Dr. H. L. McLaurin of this city; Fanny, deceased; Maurice, graduate of the Kentucky University and of the law department of Texas University, has entered the practice of law in Dallas, Texas; Emma, graduate of Hamilton College, Kentucky, has taken lessons in voice culture in the Conservatory of Music at Cincinnati, and is an accomplished vocalist; Robert Lee and Sidney Johnston, twins: the former has just entered a partnership with his brother Maurice, being a graduate from the same universities as that gentleman, and thoroughly conversant with all legal points. He is a young man of fine ability and was chosen orator of his class at the Texas University, June, 1891, but was compelled to leave college, April,

1891, on account of poor health. The other twin, a graduate of the Philadelphia Medical College, recently entered the practice of medicine in Dallas, Texas; Frank, deceased: Mattie is the youngest of the family, and is an accomplished musician. She and her sister, Miss Emma, are faithful members of the Christian Church, as are also the parents of the surviving children.

The success in life which the General has attained, is due to the energy and industry of his nature. He is numbered, socially, religiously and financially with the leading men of Dallas county.

HON. W. W. LANG, president of the Texas Paper Mill Company, was born in Wayne county, Mississippi, May 15, 1829. His parents were General William A. and Temple (Thurman) Lang, natives of South Carolina. The father was a cotton planter, and was an enterprising and well known man throughout the State. He was a member of the Legislature of Mississippi for some years, was Captain in Robert F. Haynes' regiment, in the war of 1812, and his death occurred in 1849, at the age of sixty-three years. His wife died in 1857, aged sixty-seven years. They were the parents of five children, of whom our subject is the fourth child. A sister, Janie, widow of Dr. Edward A. Miller, and W. W. Lang, are the only ones of the family now living. She resides in Marlin, Falls county, Texas. Captain Willis L. Lang, the youngest child, was shot during the war, at the battle of Valverde, having been killed in a desperate cavalry charge. General Lang was an active, progressive and thoroughgoing man, and carried the respect of all who knew him. His name was almost a synonym for honesty, integrity and square dealing. He was a man of intense energy, quick in preception, of ready wit, of positive opinions and decisive action.

W. W. Lang was prepared for college by the celebrated Dr. John N. Waddle, and he afterward graduated at the Oakland College, Mississippi, in 1848. His brother, Captain Willis L., graduated in the same class, and the first honor was divided between these brothers. In college Willis was better in mathematics than any professor there. He was a man of great intellectual power. After his college days our subject engaged in cotton planting in the South, and in 1860 came to Falls county, Texas, locating on the Brazos river. In September, 1861, he enlisted as First Lieutenant in Company B, Bert Adams' Mississippi regiment. He took part in Wheeler's cavalry, was in most of the battles in the Western army until 1863, when he resigned and came to Texas. Mr. Lang was promoted to Captain of the company during his services, and many times was in command of the regiment. In 1863 he came to Falls county and joined Elmore's Texas regiment, and was discharged in April, 1865. After the close of the war he superintended his farm until 1874, and in that year was elected Master of the State Grange of Texas, which position he held until 1880. In 1875 he was appointed by Governor Coke to locate the East Branch penitentiary, and the following year was elected a member of the Texas Legislature, in which he took an active part in debate. In 1880 he was elected President of the Southwestern Immigration Company; in 1881 he went to Europe in the interests of that company, and remained until 1884; and in 1885 was appointed Consul to Hamburg by President Cleveland, in which position he served until September 1,

1889. After returning to Texas Mr. Lang located in Dallas and engaged in paper manufacture. In 1878 his name was presented to the Democratic Convention of the State, for Governor, the combatants being Governor Throckmorton, Mr. Hubbard and W. W. Lang. The result was, neither party could be nominated, and, after 136 ballots, Governor Roberts was chosen. Our subject is now engaged in one of the important industries of the city, that of manufacturing paper. The enterprise employs about thirty hands continuously, sometimes reaching as high as forty-five. The capacity of the mill is eight tons a day, and is operated twelve hours out of twenty-four. They are now engaged in making wrapping paper, but they intend soon to enlarge the mill, and will then also manufacture book and newspaper.

Mr. Lang was married June 1, 1853, to Miss Frances Huberta Turner, a daughter of Abner Turner, of Clark county, Alabama. They have four children living: Mary, wife of Dr. M. S. Read, a dentist of Osceola, Texas, and their children are: Huberta and Jane Turner; Anna L., wife of Judge John M. Wharton, of Oak Cliff, and their children are: Lang, Catherine and John O.; William A., engaged in the lumber business in Corsicana; and Chaste Temple, who resides with her parents. She is very finely educated, and speaks the French and German languages fluently, as does her brother, William A. Mrs. Lang and daughter are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Lang is a member of the Masonic order. The latter is both enterprising and public-spirited, and is doing much in developing this highly favored country which has so many natural advantages. His mill is the only one of the kind in the great southwest, and he is demonstrating that the money can be invested here at home, and products made here, thus saving the labor and expense of transportation. In this he has the true idea of economy, in giving employment to the hundreds who swell the numbers in the city, enabling them to have ready work at their own homes. Mr. Lang deservedly stands well in his community as a thoroughgoing, industrious, progressive and valued citizen.

BENJAMIN E. CABELL, a liveryman of Dallas, was born in Sebastian county, Arkansas, in 1858, a son of General W. A. and A. A. (Rector) Cabell, the former a native of Danville, Virginia, and the latter of Kentucky. The father is now engaged in the real-estate business, was Mayor of Dallas for six or eight years, was United States Marshal for the Northern District of Texas, under Cleveland's administration, and is still an honored resident of Dallas. He is a graduate of West Point, and was a General in the Confederate army. His wife died in 1888, at the age of fifty years.

The subject of this sketch, the eldest of five children, has been engaged in mining and prospecting in the Rocky mountains, with good success. He came to Dallas with his parents in 1872, and began his present business in 1884, in which he has since continued. He keeps the largest stables in the State, and deals in Kentucky and Missouri horses. Mr. Cabell was Deputy United States Marshal during the Cleveland administration, and is now a candidate for the Sheriff's office of the county, subject to the Democratic nomination in July. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, of the Knights of Honor, and of the Elks and Woodmen of the World. Our subject is

thoroughgoing, has an eye to business, and has been a valuable acquisition to the city in his line. He is in the prime of life, and, if elected to the office for which his friends are pressing his claims, will undoubtedly render the county an efficient service.

BISHOP COMPTON, an enterprising farmer of Dallas county, Texas, residing near Housley, was born in Monroe county, Kentucky, November 22, 1838.

Samuel Compton, his father, was born in South Carolina, February 23, 1809. He went to Kentucky when quite small, and there in after years was married to Miss Keziah Kirby, who was born February 4, 1819. They moved to Texas in 1856, and settled at Pleasant Valley, Dallas county. He entered 160 acres of land, now owned by his daughter, Mrs. Sarah J. McClain. Mr. Compton died November 16, 1869, at the age of sixty years and eight months. For further mention of his family see the sketch of Mrs. Sarah J. McClain.

Bishop Compton was sixteen years old when his father moved to Texas. He chose for his wife and wedded Melvina Little, daughter of W. J. Little, a biography of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Their union was blessed with five children: Mary G., Riley, Sarah, S. R. and Lucy Ellen. Mr. Compton was married a second time to Miss Lenorah Hargrove, a native of Murray county, Georgia, born December 22, 1850, daughter of Deven D. and Mary (Wacaser) Hargrove. Her father, a native of Georgia, died in 1867, aged thirty-five years. Her mother is still living. The Hargrove family consisted of six children, viz.: Frances J., who was married to John Ray and afterward to Irwin D. Danals, has since died; Kircheon W.; George W.; Lenorah; DeWitt C., deceased; and Byron L.

Mr. and Mrs. Compton have two children: Bishop Lee and William Jesse.

Mr. Compton has a fine farm of 125 acres where he lives, all fenced and seventy-five acres in cultivation. During the Civil war, he served in the Confederate army, and was in a number of engagements, being most of the time with the forces that operated on the coast.

Mrs. Compton is a member of the Christian Church.

G. H. WHITAKER, a retired Dallas county farmer, has been a resident of this county since 1869. He was born in Putnam county, Georgia, April 14, 1829, a son of O. D. and Martha R. (Harris) Whitaker. His parents were of English descent, were natives of Georgia and among the old families of that State. Of their nine children he was the fourth-born, and is one of the four who are now living. He was ten years old when the family moved across the river from West Point into Alabama, and on a farm in that State he was reared and received a common-school education. His father died in Alabama in 1842, at the age of forty-two years, and his mother departed this life in Georgia, in 1857, aged about fifty years. After the death of his parents, our subject made his home with his elder sister.

Mr. Whitaker was married in Alabama, September 2, 1853, to Miss Amanda Graham, a native of South Carolina, daughter of James A. Graham, also a native of that State. She moved from South Carolina to Alabama when a child. After his marriage Mr. Whit-

aker settled in Lowndes county, Alabama, and engaged in agricultural pursuits, remaining there until 1869. That year he came to Texas, landing in Dallas county, November 29, and purchased 133½ acres of wild land. He at once set about making a home and improving his farm. He subsequently added to his original purchase until his holdings comprised 238½ acres, and on this property he farmed until 1891, when he retired from active life. When a young man he received an injury, from which he suffered all his life, and on account of which, in 1890, he had to have his limb amputated below the knee. He and his wife are the parents of four sons. John Henry, the oldest, resides on the old homestead. James A., T. D. H. and Samuel T., are at Oak Cliff.

Mr. and Mrs. Whitaker are members of the Christian Church. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party. For three years he has acted as presiding officer at elections. He is a self-made man, is well known and much respected.

JAMES A. NELSON was born in Marion county, Indiana, January 1, 1842. His father moved to Illinois when James A. was two years old, from there to Iowa, and thence to Missouri, he being reared and educated chiefly in Iowa. When the war came on he enlisted in Company H, Eighth Iowa Cavalry, and was Orderly Sergeant for his company. He served from August, 1863, till August, 1865; during that time he participated in several battles and skirmishes, among which were the battles of Tunnel Hill, Nashville and Franklin; was on the march and fought Joseph E. Johnston on his retreat. In all this service he was neither wounded nor captured. After receiving an honorable discharge he returned home.

September 22, 1865, he married Evaline Foster. They remained in the North until 1870, when they came to Texas and settled in the eastern part of Dallas county. The first year he rented a farm, and in 1871 he bought 100 acres of wild land, and at once began improving the same according to the Iowa fashion. He has since added to the original purchase and now owns 200 acres of choice land, all being fenced and eighty acres under cultivation. Having little capital when he came here, save his willing hand and determination to succeed, he has met with marked success. He and his wife have a large family, whose names are as follows: Adam R., William C., Thomas J., James E., George W., Sarah E., Flora A., Arthur Pumroy, Robert E., John H., Jessie C. and Grady. All are living except two, Adam R. and William C. John J., who was recently married, is the only one not at home.

Mr. Nelson's father, Adam R. Nelson, was born in Scott county, Kentucky, December 1, 1817, and went with his father to Indiana, when he was twelve years old. There he was reared, and in 1840 was married to Sarah A. Baldwin, who was born November 9, 1819. In 1844 they moved to Illinois, and thence to Iowa, settling in Appanoose county, where they lived eighteen years. In 1870 he came to Texas with the subject of our sketch. His wife died that same year, aged forty-nine. They were the parents of two children: James A. and Joseph W., the latter dying at the age of two years. The venerable father is still living and makes his home with his son.

Mrs. James A. Nelson was born in Ray county, Missouri, February 18, 1847. Her father, John Foster, and her mother, Elizabeth (Rhoads) Foster, both Kentuckians, were

born in the years 1808 and 1810 respectively, and were married in 1828. Her father died when Mrs. Nelson was quite small. The mother lived to be seventy-three years of age, dying in 1882. They had a family of thirteen children, of whom ten lived to be grown. Their names are: Thomas Foster; Rachel, wife of James E. Linvell; Arthur Foster; Rebecca, deceased; Catharine, wife of David Baggs, died, leaving a family of nine children; Hannah, deceased; Mary, wife of Andrew Swartz, died, leaving seven children; John Foster; Evaline, wife of James A. Nelson; Angeline, wife of George Regin; Jackson Foster; Washington Foster. Mr. Nelson belongs to the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441, and in politics he is a Jackson Democrat. Mrs. Nelson is a member of the Baptist Church.

JAMES HORTON, deceased, was one of the prominent pioneers of Dallas county, Texas. He was a native of Virginia, and a son of Enoch Horton. In 1845 he came to Dallas county and settled on a tract of 320 acres of wild land, which has since been known as the James Horton headright. He at once began the work of improving it, and making a home. From time to time he acquired other property, and at his death was the owner of an estate consisting of 4,000 acres of land.

Mr. Horton was married in 1851 to Miss Jane Phillips, a daughter of Nimrod Phillips, and after his marriage settled on the homestead, where he followed farming. Previous to his marriage, he made the overland journey to California, going on horseback in 1849. He was successfully engaged in mining there for a time, returning to Texas in 1851. Until 1857 he followed farming exclusively. At that time he built the Eagle Ford gristmill, in which he was interested the rest of his life. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, three of whom are still living: James, Nuck, and Fanny, wife of R. M. Scripture of this county. He was bereaved by the loss of his wife in 1869. Subsequently he was united in marriage with Mrs. King, whose maiden name was Morton. By her he had two children, and of these, one (Frank) is still living. Mr. Horton departed this life in 1875.

James Horton, son of the above named gentleman, was born in Dallas county, Texas, August 13, 1856. He was reared on his father's farm, remaining on the old homestead until his marriage, which event occurred in 1879, the lady of his choice being Miss Laura Carter. She is a native of Texas, and a daughter of Milton and Sarah (Davis) Carter, who were among the pioneers of Dallas county. After his marriage Mr. Horton settled on his present farm, which comprises 250 acres. Besides this he has other property, having a landed estate consisting of 800 acres. His postoffice address is Eagle Ford.

Mr. and Mrs. Horton are the parents of seven children, namely: Nuckie, Willis (deceased), Ridge, C. B., James, Grant and Lizzie. Mrs. Horton is a member of the Baptist Church. Politically, Mr. Horton affiliates with the Democratic party.

PLEASANT P. HARRIS was born in Greene county, Alabama, August 29, 1848. His father was born in Union district, South Carolina, September 15, 1812, and in 1835 moved to Alabama. In

Greene county, that State, he was married to Margaret L. Steel, January 2, 1842. She was born on the 29th of September, 1821, a daughter of Elmer Steel. Mr. Harris moved from Alabama to Mississippi in 1850, and there reared his family. He came to Texas in 1873, making the journey in wagons and being seven weeks en route. The first year rented land, the second year he bought 160 acres, and by the third year had his farm improved so that he could move to it. Mr. Harris died on the 19th of February, 1883, at the age of seventy-one years. His wife passed away on the 8th of September, 1887, aged sixty-five. The names of their eight children are as follows: Joseph, who died in prison at Elmira, New York; Margaret A., wife of Samuel Hutson; John B., deceased; Pleasant P.; Andrew C.; Elizabeth J., wife of Dr. E. H. Ford, of Rockwall; Caroline A.; and Ella P., wife of W. P. Samuels.

The subject of our sketch and his sister Caroline are living on the home place, neither having married. They had ten years of sickness in the family and four deaths, and when the father died he left some payments to be made on the farm. Pleasant P. has since settled up all such claims, and he and his sister have improved the place and now have a nice home. Two of their brothers served in the war, and both died.

JESSE WRIGHT, a farmer and stock raiser, and another one of the pioneers of Dallas county, has resided here since 1850.

He is a native of Tennessee, born ten miles east of Nashville, in 1816, a son of Hanlas Wright, a native of North Carolina, and of English ancestry. His mother's maiden name was Sallie Humphres, and she, too, was a native of North Carolina, born in Davidson county. They were married in that State, and went to Tennessee at an early day, when that country was the frontier of civilization, and on a farm in the latter State they passed the rest of their days. They were the parents of ten children, all of whom lived to be grown; and a fact worthy of record is that they never had a doctor in their home. Of this large family only the subject of our sketch survives.

Mr. Wright was reared on the farm, and remained with his parents until he reached his majority. He was married June 27, 1837, to Miss Martha Ann Wright, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Thomas Wright. After his marriage he lived with his father-in-law and worked at the blacksmith trade, a business in which he was very proficient, having picked the trade up and followed it until he emigrated to Texas, in 1850. He came here with horse and mule teams, and as there were few roads and no bridges they were six weeks in making the journey, landing in Dallas county the last of November. He settled on a farm about six miles and a half south of Dallas, on land his father-in-law had purchased, and continued to work at his trade. He made the irons for two mills, the first mills of importance in the county, and ground grain for the people, some of them coming a distance of fifty miles. When Mr. Wright came here Dallas had two small stores, a rude tavern, and about four residences. He lived with his wife's father until 1860, when he purchased 320 acres of wild land, and as the years rolled by developed it into one of the finest farms in the neighborhood, and on it he has since resided. He has assisted in building nearly all the churches in this part of the county, and has contributed

freely of his earnings toward keeping up religious meetings and schools. He has been a member of the Baptist Church for more than a half century, and has held the office of Deacon. His wife was also a member of the church for many years, and was a devoted Christian, possessing many estimable qualities that endeared her to a large circle of friends. Her death occurred in 1886, at the age of sixty-five years, and after a happy married life of fifty years.

JOHN M. KIRBY claims Dallas county, Texas, as the place of his nativity, the date of his birth being March 6, 1855. On the 26th of February, 1876, he was united in marriage with Miss Rachel T. Coomer. At the time of his marriage he owned a pony and cow, and had bought sixteen acres of land on which he had paid $20, being in debt for the rest. He attended one crop, and his pony and cow both died. Meeting with losses, but not discouraged by them, he went to work with renewed energy to get another start, and his efforts have been crowned with success. He now has a fine farm of 235 acres, well improved with good house, barn, etc.; has forty head of cattle and several horses and mules.

Of his parents, be it recorded that his father, Benjamin C. Kirby, was born in Wayne county, Kentucky; was by trade a stone mason and carpenter; when a young man moved to Missouri, where he was married to Miss Elizabeth McDonald. In 1853 he moved from Greenville, Missouri, to Texas and first located in Lamar county. After renting land there two years, he moved in the fall of 1854 to Dallas county, and settled in the northeastern part of the county, where he bought 191 acres of land and improved a farm. The house he then built is standing to-day—two miles from where John M. lives—and, with the exception of a new roof, is just as his father left it when he died. Mr. Kirby died in 1862, at the age of forty-five years. His wife is still living and is now aged sixty-one years. She was married the second time, to Thomas Collins. By Mr. Kirby she had two children, James F. and John M.

Mrs. John M. Kirby was born May 28, 1853. To her parents, Lee and Nancy (Myers) Coomer, were born the following named children: Margaret, wife of B. C. Kirby; Martha; John B.; Levina, wife of John W. Kirby; Sarah, wife of Riley Little; Rachel T., wife of John M. Kirby; and Lyman, William and Joseph—all living. The father died in 1865, aged sixty-four years.

Mr. and Mrs. Kirby have had eight children, viz.: James F., William Lee, Byron, Parks, Lulie, Joseph P., Bessie and Nancy E. All are living except two.

Losing his father when he was seven years old, and having been reared in a new country, Mr. Kirby had only limited educational advantages, but he is in favor of schooling his children, and does all in his power to have good schools. Mrs. Kirby is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOSEPH M. McCORMICK, an attorney of Dallas, was born in Brazoria county, Texas, May 31, 1861, a son of Judge Andrew P. and Mary (Copes) McCormick, also natives of this State. The father was United States District Judge for the Northern District of Texas, receiving the appointment in 1879, and holding the office until in January, 1892. He was recently appointed United States Circuit Judge for the Fifth Circuit by President

Harrison, is a Republican in his political views, and is well and favorably known over the entire State. The mother of our subject died in 1870, aged twenty-eight years, and the father is now sixty years of age.

Joseph McCormick was educated at Bloomington, Illnois, having completed a course at the Illinois Wesleyan University, and afterward read law under John L. Henry, of Dallas, and a member of the Supreme Bench of the State. Our subject was admitted to the bar in 1881, and now practices in all the courts, from the Supreme Court of the United States down. He was married February 17, 1885, to Miss Mary McCoun, a daughter of John R. McCoun, of Kansas City, Missouri. Two children have blessed this union,—Mary and Charles T. Mrs. McCormick is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and her husband of the K. of P. The latter has been a delegate to the State conventions many times, was a delegate to the Chicago convention, at which time he voted for General Harrison, and was also a delegate to the Minneapolis convention.

WILLIAM T. MILLER, who is pleasantly and comfortably situated on a nice little farm near Haught's Store, Dallas county, Texas, came to this State in 1873. He landed here without money and in debt, having borrowed the means with which to come South. Renting a farm on Dutch creek, he went cheerfully to work, being successful in his farming operations and gaining the confidence and respect of his neighbors. After renting land eight years, he bought 100 acres of unimproved land and at once went to work to improve it and make a home. His premises are in good trim, his house, barn, orchard, etc., all giving evidence of prosperity. His property is all paid for and he is out of debt. About fifty acres of his land are under cultivation and all is well fenced. Although he cannot be classed with the old settlers, Mr. Miller has probably seen as much of the rough side of life since he came to Texas as any of the pioneers here.

William T. Miller was born in Henry county, Tennessee, March 31, 1848. His father, W. D. Miller, was born in Caswell county, North Carolina, in 1827, and was married in his native State, in 1847, to Miss Frances J. Baldwin. She was born in North Carolina in 1828. In 1847 they moved to Tennessee and settled in Henry county, where Mr. Miller bought land and engaged in farming. He subsequently sold out and in 1857 moved to Missouri and settled in Ripley county. In 1865, while they were preparing to move back to Tennessee, his wife died aged thirty-seven years. After her death he took his family to Tennessee, and shortly after his arrival there he was taken sick and died, his death occurring in October, 1865, at the age of thirty-eight years. Their nine children, four of whom are living, are as follows: Mary J., wife of Perry Ragstal; William T. Miller, the subject of our sketch; James V.; Henry; Eliza, wife of Richard Furgeson; Alexander B.; Rufus, Amos and Zachariah. After his father's death, William T. found homes for his brothers and sisters and he went to work on a farm by the month and helped to support them, continuing thus employed for five years.

January 1, 1870, Mr. Miller married Miss Frances E. Barton, who was born March 3, 1854. Her father, J. B. Barton, was a native of Graves county, Kentucky, born in 1827. On the 4th of July, 1848, he wedded Miss Florence Pachtoll. She is still living and makes her home with her children in Texas;

is now sixty-three years of age. Mr. Barton died in 1859, at the age of thirty-two. Six children were born to them, viz.: Elisha; Nancy J., wife of Green Pachtoll, is now deceased; Frances E., wife of W. T. Miller; Sarah E., who died when quite young; and James A. and Brooks.

Mr. and Mrs. Miller have never had a death in their family. The names of their ten children are: Leroy Q., Lorenzo, Westward B., Idaho, William W., Nancy Dell, Emma M., Sarah F., Maggie E. and Allen. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

AMBROSE C. NEW, a prominent and much respected citizen of Dallas county, Texas, residing near Mesquite, is a native of Indiana, born in Hancock county, November 28, 1814. He went to Iowa with his father in 1854, and in that State received his education. He has been engaged in teaching ever since 1864 with the exception of two winters—teaching during the winter and farming in summer. In 1865 he attended a Quaker college in Indiana. He has all his life devoted much time to general reading, is well posted on the topics of the day and is an entertaining converser. After his marriage he came to Texas, and here he has continued the profession of teaching, together with agricultural pursuits. He owns an eighty-acre farm near Mesquite, has it well improved and under a high state of cultivation.

Mr. New comes from Virginia ancestry, his father, Daniel New, having been born in the Old Dominion, October 12, 1789. In 1811 he was married to Elizabeth Ring, and in 1815 went to Indiana. General Harrison was at that time Territorial Governor of Indiana. In 1838 Mr. New's wife died, aged forty-eight years, the date of her birth being January 29, 1790. Following are the names of the children born to them: John; Pollie, wife of Jonathan Limback; Sallie, wife of James Warrum, is deceased; Patsey, who died in infancy; Willie; Elizabeth, wife of Ambrose Miller; David F.; James J., who died when quite small; and Louisa, wife of Nathan Newby. June 14, 1841, Mr. New married for his second wife Miss Margaret Lewis, who was born September 21, 1820. Her father was a pioneer of Indiana, having settled there in Hancock county, in 1830. Mr. New was a pioneer of several States. He moved from Virginia to North Carolina, thence to Kentucky, in 1815 to Indiana and in 1854 to Iowa. By his second wife he had eight children: Silas; Thomas M., deceased; Ambrose C., the subject of this sketch; Ellen K., wife of Thomas Snyder; Martha A., Nancy A., and Lewis F., deceased; and one that died in infancy. Mr. New was a man of sterling qualities. In his make-up were found those elements that distinguish the true pioneer in any country. He was the father of eighteen children. His death occurred in 1879, at the age of eighty-eight years, eleven months and twenty-four days. Mrs. New is now living with her son in Texas, and at this writing is seventy years of age. The grandfather of Ambrose C. New was one of five brothers that served in the Revolutionary war and witnessed the surrender of General Cornwallis. One of these brothers was killed at the battle of Brandywine. Mr. New remembers having seen his grandfather.

January 31, 1866, Ambrose C. New was married to Miss Mary Porter, who was born June 28, 1848, daughter of A. J. and Sarah A. (Smith) Porter. Her father was born in Kentucky, December 25, 1820, and her

mother July 27, 1821, their marriage occurring in 1844. The former died in 1888, at the age of sixty-eight years, and the latter is still living aged seventy. Mr. Porter belonged to the Seventh Iowa Cavalry, and served three years in the Union army. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Porter, whose names are as follows: Lucinda R., wife of G. H. Smith; Mary A., wife of Ambrose C. New; M. P.; Lucy, who died in infancy; Olive and Levona, who also died when young; Elzora, wife of R. P. Curtis; Louisa E., wife of Stephen D. Lawrence; and one that died in infancy.

Mr. New came to Texas in September, 1879, and settled on the place where he now lives. He and his wife had nine children: Alice, wife of E. S. Keef, Wallace, Melvina, Virgil M., Cora, Lottie, Silas, Freddie (who died in infancy), and May. Mr. and Mrs. New and three of their children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and one member of the family is a Presbyterian. Politically, Mr. New affiliates with the Democratic party.

LEWIS WILSON, a farmer of Mesquite, was born in Caledonia county, Alabama, March 1, 1840, a son of John Wilson, a native of middle Tennessee. The latter emigrated to Alabama when a young man, and was there married to a Miss Alexander, who died in that State. He was again married, and by his second wife had three children: Eliza, Lewis and one who died in infancy. Lewis' mother died when he was small, and he was reared principally by John H. Florence, with whom he came to this State in 1856. He enlisted in the Fourteenth Texas Cavalry, and was subsequently discharged, and in 1862 joined Colonel Bates' regiment, and served until the close of the war. He was engaged as teamster most of the time, and participated in no important battles. After the war he returned home and rented land until 1876, when he bought 120 acres, and he now owns 193 acres.

Mr. Wilson was married January 9, 1879, to Mrs. Amanda (Florence) Willingham. She was married to D. Willingham March 20, 1856, and they were the parents of three children: John R.; Isaac and Sarah J., wife of E. C. Bechtol. The father died October 27, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have one child, Martha Elizabeth, born February 1, 1880. They are both members of the Baptist Church.

A. M. SPILLER, of Dallas county, Texas, was born in this county, July 11, 1855, a son of Mitch Spiller, a native of Illinois. The father came to Texas over forty years ago, and settled on the farm where our subject now lives, and where he died July 4, 1878, at the age of fifty-six years. He was married in Illinois to Miss Priscie Little, who died when her son, A. M., was quite small. They reared a family of ten children, namely: Green, who died during the war; Wilson, also deceased; Mary, wife of Newton Keen; Minerva, wife of Marion Keen; Robert, deceased; Andrew; A. M., our subject; Dillie, wife of D. K. Browning; and Lane. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Spiller married Mahala Jenkins, who now resides in Brownwood, Texas.

After the death of his father our subject lived with his stepmother a short time, and then he and his brothers and sisters began housekeeping. He still continues farming on the old homestead, his father having left him ninety-

three acres of land, which he has improved and made an attractive home. Mr. Spiller is a young man and full of energy, and the day is not far distant when he will be one of Dallas county's foremost men. He was married December 25, 1879, to Miss Linnie M. Ledbetter, who was born June 24, 1858. Her father, Olive V. Ledbetter, was born in middle Tennessee May 30, 1827, and came to Texas in 1848. He was married March 4, 1848, to Miss Margaret Fox, who was born July 24, 1826, and they reared a family of ten children, viz.: T. J., who died when young; Nathaniel B., who also died in infancy; W. C.; Minerva M., wife of Alfred Dusen; W. O.; Linnie, wife of A. M. Spiller; J. J., A. L., T. J., and C. E., all born in Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Spiller have had seven children, namely: Della, born December 5, 1880, died November 17, 1881, Norah L., born August 3, 1882, died August 8, 1885; Allie L., born September 15, 1883, died July 5, 1883; Corrall A., born October 31, 1886; Rose, born July 7, 1885, died August 10, 1886; Elbert B., born August 22, 1889; and Earl, born August 22, 1889, died February 5, 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Spiller are both members of the Methodist Church.

WILLIAM M. MOON, former Sheriff of the county, now night watchman of the Texas and Pacific railroad, was born near Independence, Missouri, March 18, 1830. His parents were Jesse and Mary J. (Gilman) Moon, natives of Pennsylvania and North Carolina respectively. The father was taken, when a small child to North Carolina, where the father, grandfather of subject, died, and his wife removed to Tennessee. Jesse went to Missouri, in 1818, and engaged in farming, returning home in the latter part of the war of 1812. April, 1845, he removed to Texas and settled in what is now Dallas county and here he died in September of the same year. His settlement was made about six miles north of the present site of the city of Dallas. He was only fifty-two when he died. His wife survived him for eight years and then died, aged forty. They had six children, namely: Julia A., wife of Ellis C. Thomas, both deceased, leaving five children, now all married; our subject; Sarah J., died, single, when about thirty years of age; Jesse died when thirty-one, having been a soldier through the late war, was faithful and brave in danger; Martha, wife of M. I. More, deceased, resident of Dallas, and Nancy E., wife of J. C. McConnell, both deceased.

Our subject was reared on the farm and followed that pursuit until 1855, when he came to Dallas and engaged as a clerk in the general merchandise store of Gold and Donaldson, where he remained about two years, then served as Deputy Sheriff under Burnett M. Henderson, during his term, then bought a blacksmith shop, which he ran until the opening of the war. When he began he had two forges and at the time of the beginning of the war those two forges had increased to five. His partner was his brother-in-law, J. C. McConnell, and in 1861 he sold out to him and enlisted in July, 1861, in Company H, Third Texas Cavalry, in which he served four years, all but two days. He never returned home until the close of the war. His commanding officer was General Pine, and he took part with him in the battles of Oak Hill, or Wilson creek, and Pea Ridge, and was then ordered across the Mississippi, but did not get to the battle of Shiloh, which they intended to take part in. He served the remainder of the time, in Tennessee, under General Ross.

They fought the battles of Iuka and Corinth as infantry, but later were mounted cavalry. He was captured just before the fall of Atlanta by Kilpatrick's cavalry, and was conveyed to Johnson's Island, where he remained until the close of the war. He was in prison from September, 1864, to July, 1865, but the treatment was good. He came home on a Government transportation. When he entered the army he was a private, but was promoted, in Mississippi, and elected Second Lieutenant, to fill the place of a man who had cashiered. He never had a furlough or leave of absence, never was in a hospital and participated in all the battles of his regiment until his capture, and was with General Hood in his famous raid into Tennessee. During this time he received three flesh wounds, but none of them were serious and he stood the strain very well.

After the war he came to Dallas and married, on Christmas day, 1865, Mrs. Nancy J., widow of William A. Knight, who died in the army. Her father was Captain James Armstrong, who came to Texas in 1845, with his wife, Mary Stebbins, and a large family.

Our subject farmed until 1871, and then moved to Dallas where he was salesman in a hardware store of J. C. McConnell, his brother-in-law. He clerked for about five years, until he was elected Sheriff of Dallas county and served four years, having been re-elected in 1878, being a good officer, and was so popular that he could have been elected a third time had he allowed his name to be used. He then formed a partnership with John Bennett, a railroad contractor, and bought an outfit for grading on the railroad, but this was not successful, although they graded on several roads. He returned to Dallas, and was Deputy Sheriff under W. H. W. Smith, for several years, also Deputy Sheriff under Sheriff Lewis, for some time. Was one of the police force of the city for four years, and then engaged as night watchman and still occupies that position. He was elected Marshal of the city of Dallas, being the first official of that name of that city.

Mrs. Moon had two children by her first husband, James W. and John A. The former died December 23, 1891, aged thirty-one years. He was a good, reliable man. John A. is still living and conducts a feed store in Dallas under the firm name of Knight Brothers.

Our subject and wife had one child, Anderson Armstrong, who died at the age of twenty-one. Mrs. Moon died January 28, 1889, aged fifty-five years, and she was a warm-hearted Christian woman, having been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church from her girlhood and held a warm place in the hearts of all who came in contact with her. Her death was mourned by a large circle of acquaintances. Both her sons, John and Anderson, joined the Methodist Episcopal church in early manhood. Mr. Moon also has been a member of the same church since early boyhood, joining it when he was only sixteen. He has always been a good, Christian man and enterprising citizen. As a soldier he was ever ready to discharge every duty. As an officer, many friends and comrades testify to the manly worth and character of Lieutenant Moon. As an army officer he has a record well worthy of praise. He speaks in high praise of Charles W. Hill, Colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, whose regiment was in charge of the prison where he was confined. The Colonel, while under strict orders from the Secretary of war did everything to make the prisoners as comfort-

able as possible, allowing them all the privileges he could.

Lieutenant is one of the pioneer citizens of Dallas county, is a worthy man, and is as widely respected as he is known. He has engaged in various occupations, blacksmithing, soldiering, clerking, official work and farming. He was engaged in the latter profession for the last time from 1883 to 1885, on his own ranch, but preferring city life he sold the ranch and returned to Dallas where he has remained ever since, respected by all.

JOHN W. DAVIS, of Garland, was born in Harrison county, Virginia, December 23, 1825, a son of Hanson C. Davis, who was born in the same county, May 21, 1802. His ancestors came from Wales to this county under Lord Delaware, and settled in the State of Delaware, between the settlements of Virginia and New York. Mr. Davis was married in Indiana, in 1835, to Sallie Paris, who was born in 1800, and they remained in that State until 1847, when they came to Texas, arriving in Dallas county the last day of 1847. He came with the Peters' colony, and all that arrived in Texas in 1847 had a right to claim 640 acres, and this colony soon availed themselves of this right. Mr. and Mrs. Davis were the parents of nine children: Benjamin F.; Deuressa A., wife of James Jackson; Pollie E., formerly Mrs. Jacob Miller, died in Indiana, leaving eleven children, who now reside in Tippecanoe county, Indiana; Maria N., wife of John Little; Sallie A., wife of John C. Tucker, and both were deceased in this county, leaving ten children: Nancy C., who died before marriage; James M., also deceased; Mary, wife of Samuel Whittock.

When John W. Davis was in his twenty-second year he concluded to go to South, and in the spring of 1847 started for Texas to prepare for the family of his father. The first day the father hauled him thirty miles in a carryall, after which he left him to tramp the way the best he could. Mr. Davis walked to the Illinois river, where he took passage on a boat to the Mississippi river, then to the Red river, next up the Red river to Shreveport, where, in company with another young man, they commenced the dangerous journey of 250 miles to Dallas county. The houses were from thirty to forty miles apart and they prepared themselves with provisions and camped out over night. After landing in this county Mr. Davis filed a claim for 320 acres of land, which he subsequently improved and sold, and later bought 200 acres where he now lives. He now owns 700 acres of fine black loam in the cotton belt of Texas, where he is an extensive cotton raiser. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted in Colonel Hawpe's regiment, and remained until the close of the war, after which he returned home with what was left of his regiment, there being about one-third of the original number. He was first detailed as forage master, and served in that capacity during the entire term of enlistment, and was also in the battles of Prairie Grove, Carrion Crow, Mansfield, and many skirmishes. Mr. Davis was never wounded or taken prisoner, and received his discharge from the Confederate States army.

Mr. Davis was married June 25, 1855, to Miss Jennette Chenault, who was born in 1839, the daughter of Jesley Chenault, a native of Indiana. The father came to Texas in 1845, when Mrs. Davis was but six years old, and she well remembers the hardships the family endured in the early days of this State. They were obliged to live on what they could kill,

their nearest market being 250 miles distant, and even there they could not buy bread-stuff at any price. Mr. Chenault married Elizabeth Hatfield, and they reared thirteen children, namely: Angela, wife of John Tucker; Jennette, wife of John W. Davis; John, who died leaving six children: Lucy, wife of H. Beckner; Ellen, wife of William Ryne; A. G.; Jacob; Sarah, who died before marriage; Elizabeth, wife of W. Hardicut; Tansey, wife of George Tucker; and Wesley. Mr. Chenault was married the second time, to Lucy Sage, and they had two children, — James and Elizabeth, wife of Joe Bickney. Mr. and Mrs. Davis are the parents of fourteen children, only nine of whom survive: Elizabeth C., wife of T. N. Wallace; Mary C., wife of Thomas Brandenburg; Benjamin F. married Mrs. Ellen Baless; Martha C. is the wife of A. E. Derring; D. J., C. B., Daniel D. and Anna P. Mrs. Davis is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Davis is a member of the Royal Arch Masons, Scyene Lodge, No. 295, and also of the I. O. O. F., Richards Lodge.

J. C. RUGEL, an ex-member of the Legislature and a hardware merchant of Mesquite, Dallas county, Texas, is one of the prominent men of this section of the country.

Mr. Rugel is a son of Ferdinand and Laura Bell Rugel, natives of Germany snd Tennessee respectively. Ferdinand Rugel came to America abont 1833, and traveled extensively over the United States before settling in Jefferson county, Tennessee. He was by profession a naturalist, having come to this country in the interest of a scientific organization of Germany. He was a graduate of a medical college in Würtemberg and was otherwise highly educated. After settling in Tennessee he was engaged in the practice of medicine and also carried on farming operations. After a long and eventful life he died there, in 1878. He and his wife were the parents of twelve children, five of whom are still living. Their son Ferdinand died in the army of Virginia, in 1865; Mollie became the wife of J. C. Chapman and resides in this county; J. C. forms the subject of this sketch; G. A. resides in Hamblen county, Tennessee, where he is engaged in farming; Lou is the wife of W. H. Horner, of Jefferson county, Tennessee; F. C. is a member of the firm of J. C. Rugel & Co.; and Bettie, wife of J. F. Chapman, is deceased. Mrs. Rugel lives in Hamblen county, Tennessee, and is now sixty-six years of age.

J. C. Rugel was educated at Morristown, at what is called Ragan's High School, and at the age of twenty-one started out in life for himself. He asserted his majority by immediately emigating to this State. He settled in the vicinity of Mesquite and engaged in teaching school, which occupation he followed seven years, and during that time was considered one of the best instructors in this part of the country. After leaving the school room he took charge of Senator R. S. Kimbraugh's books, being occupied as bookkeeper eighteen months. He then engaged in his prseent business, with T. F. Nash, under the firm name of Nash & Rugel, dealing in hardware and farming implements of all kinds. Two years later Mr. F. C. Rugel bought Mr. Nash's interest, the firm becoming J. C. Rugel & Brother,

In 1884 the subject of our sketch was elected Justice of the Peace of Precinct No. 4, and two years latter, in 1886, was elected member of the Twentieth Legislature of Texas. He served as Chairman of the sub-

committeee that prepared the Railway Commission Bill; was also a member of the regular committe on Internal Improvements. His services in the Legislature were highly appreciated by his constituents and were rendered in a manner that reflected much credit on himself.

Mr. Rugel was married in 1876, to Miss Florence Freeson, a daughter of Daniel and Eliza (Ward) Freeson, natives of Mississippi. Mr. and Mrs. Rugel are the parents of four children: Pauline, Charles, Daniel and Carrie.

Both he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he is an Elder. He is a member of Scyene Lodge, No. 295, A. F. & A, M., and has filled the various chairs in the order; is also a member of the K. of H. of Mesquite, and is secretary of said lodge.

M A. UMPHRESS.—Among the prominent farmers of Precinct No. 4, Dallas county, Texas, is found the gentleman whose name appears above.

Mr. Umphress was born in Jefferson county, Florida, in 1849, son of M. B. and Martha Houston Umphress, natives of Georgia. His father moved to Florida in an early day and settled in Jefferson county, where he became a planter and was also engaged in stock-raising and butchering at Monticello, the county seat of Jefferson county. He died in Florida in 1860, at the age of forty-six years. He had been twice married. By his first wife he had three children, one dying in infancy and one at the age of eleven years. The third, Amaranth is the wife of Jesse Aldrige. By his second companion, *nee* Martha Horton, a sister of his first wife, he had seven children, five of whom lived to be grown, namely: Artemisia, wife of Levi Horton of Dallas county; John R., also of this county; Mitchell A., the subject of this sketch; S. E., of Hood county, Texas; Euphrates, who was killed in Dallas, June 16, 1884, left a family who reside in this county. Mrs. Umphress makes her home with her daughter, Mrs. Horton, and is now sixty-three years of age. Mr. Umphress served with distinction in the Florida war.

The subject of our sketch was reared in his native county and received his education in the common schools there, and at the early age of sixteen commenced life for himself. He was engaged in farming in Florida until 1873, when he moved to Texas and settled in Dallas county. He lived near Scyene on rented land for more than a year. When he landed in Scyene he had only 75 cents in money and had a wife and four children. His money giving out when he got to Brazos, he had to send to his brother for means with which to reach his destination. Now he owns 144 acres of land, 104 acres being under cultivation and has good buildings, pleasant home and all his surroundings indicate prosperity. All this property he has accumulated since 1880. That year he purchased forty acres at $17.50 an acre; in 1887, bought twenty-four acres at $25 an acre; in 1888, forty acres, at $25 an acre; and in 1890, forty acres of timber land, at $8 an acre. The year 1876 Mr. Umphress spent in Hood county, this State; but not being satisfied there he returned to Dallas county.

He was married in 1865, when in his seventeenth year, to Mrs. Elizabeth Smith (*nee* Tucker), daughter of Dr. Isaac and Carolina (Turner) Tucker, natives of Florida. They were among the earliest residents of Jefferson county, Florida, and the Seminole

Indians were frequent visitors at the Turner homestead. Osceola had no doubt been fed at the home of Dr. Turner. Mr. and Mrs. Umphress are the parents of six children: Lula; Minnie, wife of J. E. Spier, of this county; Mitchel, who died in 1874, at the age of two years; Lucius, who died when one year old; Iola; and Arphaxad.

Mr. Umphress and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is associated with the Farmers' Alliance.

RICHARD BRUTON, one of the oldest living settlers of Dallas county, Texas, came to this State in 1845, arriving here in the month of March.

Mr. Bruton was born in Kentucky in 1812, the son of William and Rebecca (Pemberton) Bruton, natives of South Carolina and Virginia respectively. William Bruton was a farmer by occupation and was a pioneer in the true sense of the word. He moved from Kentucky to Illinois in 1827, and settled in Morgan county. Land at that time could be purchased there for $1.25 per acre. He made his home in Morgan county until 1846, when he came to Texas. Here his death occurred in 1866, at the age of eighty-four years. He died December 31, and was buried January 1, 1867. His wife died about 1840. They were the parents of eleven children, Richard being the third-born and one of the four who are now living. His sister, Lavina, now resides with him. She was born in 1810, and is the widow of James Roberts of Illinois. The other two are Louisa and Rebecca, both residents of Illinois, the former being the wife of Harden Edwards and the latter of Robert Angelow.

Richard Bruton received his education in the primitive log schoolhouses of Kentucky, and at the age of twenty-four left home and commenced life for himself. When he was twenty-five he went to the Territory of Iowa and settled near Salem, a Quaker village, in what is now Henry county. He was among the first settlers there; took a claim and afterward sold it. He left Iowa in 1843 and went to Newton county, Missouri, where he remained eighteen months. From there he came to Texas and settled on his present farm. He at first had 320 acres, and of this he has since sold 160 acres. His land is worth from $40 to $50 per acre. When he settled here game of all kinds was plenty, and the principal crop raised by the early settlers was corn. Mr. Bruton had the misfortune to lose his first corn crop by fire. The prairie caught fire, and, the corn being gathered and in a pen, pen and all were swept away.

Mr. Bruton came here a single man, and in 1848 was united in marriage with Elizabeth Cox, daughter of Cornelius and Catherine (Jackson) Cox, natives of Indiana. They came to this State the same year Mr. Bruton did. Previous to their coming here they had lived in Newton county, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Bruton are the parents of nine children: W. C., deceased; Lourina, wife of C. M. Elder, deceased; James W., a resident of Johnson county, Texas; Mary E., wife of C. M. Elder (formerly the husband of Lourina); Matilda, deceased; Josephine, wife of J. D. Miller, of Dallas county; J. D., a resident of this county; H. J., deceased; and Samantha A., also deceased.

In speaking of his pioneer days in this State, Mr. Bruton says that they were the happiest days of his life: Many were the times he indulged in the buffalo and deer chase, combining pleasure with profit, for the game they secured was necessary to their

maintenance, their chief food being corn bread and wild meat. Mr. Bruton served as a juror of the second court ever held in Dallas. He has never had any political aspirations, but has given his whole time to his own private affairs. He has given some attention to breeding fine horses, and has on his farm some valuable stock.

Mrs. Bruton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and has been for many years.

WILLIAM E. HUNDLEY was born in Hickman county, Kentucky, November 22, 1866. He came to Texas at the age of nineteen, and although young in years was full of business qualifications. The first year he hired out to work on a farm. June 27, 1886, he was married to Mrs. Margery Raney. She owning seventy-eight acres of land, he has since devoted his energies to its cultivation and improvement. He has built a nice residence, is comfortably situated and is on the high road to prosperity. His chief agricultural products are corn, wheat and cotton.

Mr. Hundley's father, J. M. Hundley, was born in Kentucky in 1822, and died in 1885, at the age of sixty-three years. His mother, *nee* Katharine Huss, was born in 1823, and is still living in Kentucky. The six children born to them are as follows: Louisa, wife of William Burton; Conrad W.; Thomas S.; Anna E., wife of Winfield Scott; William E.; Sarah J., wife of Henry Jackson—all living and married.

Mrs. Hundley's maiden name was Margery Wainescott. Her first husband, John E. Raney, died in 1879. By him she had four children: John E., Edward C., Buck S. and John E. The first two named are deceased. Mrs. Hundley was born in 1854, the daughter of John E. and Rebecca (Wilson) Wainescott. Her mother died in 1883. In her father's family were eleven children, viz.: Paulina, wife of William Raney, is now deceased; Columbus; Charlotte, wife of Henry A. Sheals; Willie, wife of Peter Youngblood; William; Margery, wife of W. E. Hundley; Eliza, deceased; Violet, wife of John Prichard; Bell, wife of Isaac Davis; Sallie, wife of John Houser; Samuel, deceased.

John E. Raney served through the war in the Confederate army, was in a number of battles and skirmishes, but was never wounded.

Mr. and Mrs. Hundley are members of the Presbyterian Church. Politically, he is a Democrat.

JUDGE A. S. LATHROP, ex-Judge of the District Court, was born in Butler county, Ohio, September 30, 1829, a son of David and Maria Lathrop. His father, a merchant at Oxford, Ohio, died about 1863, at the age of eighty-two years, and his mother died in 1872, aged about seventy.

Judge Lathrop was educated at Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio, graduating in the class of 1850. He studied law, and came to Texas in 1853, locating first in Brazoria county. He opened out there as the editor of the *Planter*, and soon began to practice his profession, which he has followed ever since.

In the spring of 1863 he enlisted in the Confederate army and served until the close of the war, in the Southwest, in Bates' regiment. His regiment was stationed most of the time on the coast, and was not engaged in any regularly pitched battle.

After the close of the war he resumed the practice of law, in partnership with Judge McCormic, the firm name being Lathrop & McCormic; but in 1870 his partner was elected to the Bench, and Judge Lathrop continued alone as attorney.

He came to Dallas in 1879, where he has continued in his profession. In 1876 he represented in the Legislature his district, then comprising Galveston, Brazoria and Matagorda counties, and he served on several important committees. He also served as Judge of Court on several occasions, in special cases. As an attorney the Judge stands deservedly high. He is a Democrat, but takes little interest in politics.

He was married in 1860 to Miss Watts, and has had five children, namely: Henry, who practiced law for some time, and died at the age of twenty-six years; William, who died at the age of twenty-two years; A. S., Jr., who is studying law with his father; James, the next in order of birth; Amine, still at school and a member of the home circle. Mrs. Lathrop is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

AMON McCOMMAS.—Among the early settlers of Dallas county, Texas, few there are who have resided here as long as the above named gentleman. He came to this county with his father, Amon McCommas, Sr., in December, 1844, and settled five miles northeast of where the city of Dallas now stands. At that time Dallas contained only five or six families, settled along the banks of the river. His father was a prosperous and wealthy farmer of Missouri, and moved from that State to this, coming through with ox teams and bringing with him a number of horses, cattle and sheep. They made the journey through the Indian Nation, and on their arrival here the senior Mr. McCommas purchased a headright, and during the rest of his life made his home on it, engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was prominent in the early history of this county, always exerting his influence for the good of the community in which he resided. He was chairman of the Board of County Commissioners, and was also chairman of the meeting that was held to organize Dallas county in 1845. While a resident of Missouri he served as Justice of the Peace in Wright county. He was born in Tennessee, and had lived in several States before coming to Texas. He was one of the first Christian ministers in this part of the State, and was for thirty-four years actively engaged in the ministry. His death occurred here in 1877, in the seventy-third year of his age. He was married in 1826, to Mary Brumphield, daughter of James Brumphield. They reared a family of nine children: James B., deceased; Stephen B., also deceased; John and Elisha, residents of Dallas county; Amon, the subject of this sketch; Rosana, who became the wife of Jesse Cox, is deceased; William M., deceased; Mary E., wife of Dr. W. P. Stone, is deceased; Armilda, wife of B. F. Fleeman, of this State. Mrs. McCommas died in 1877, at the age of seventy-three years.

Amon McCommas was born in Illinois, May 12, 1832, and was educated in the common schools of Missouri and Texas. At the age of twenty-one he began life for himself, and that year, 1853, went overland to California, remaining there until 1869. During his sojourn in the Golden State he was engaged in mining and teaming, and had his ups and downs like others there. He made the return trip by rail. After coming back to Texas he

farmed one year. In 1871 he engaged in the mercantile business at Scyene, where he now lives. He was Postmaster of this place from 1871 to 1889, with the exception of twelve or sixteen months during the early part of the '80s. He was engaged in merchandising for eight years, being in partnership with his father. After the death of his father he turned his attention to farming, in which he is still engaged. For several years past he has devoted considerable attention to the breeding of fine horses, having the Royal English turf blood. A fine horse owned by him and known as Lonnie B. won second money at the great Texas Derby during the fall of 1890.

Mr. McCommas was married in 1870 to Miss Nancy C. Seals, daughter of Wilson and Mahalia (Mills) Seals, natives of Tennessee. They came to this State in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. McCommas are the parents of eight children, six of whom are living: Edwin F., Oto, Berdie, Bonner, Viola and Amon, Jr.

Mr. and Mrs. McCommas are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of Scyene Lodge, No. 295, A. F. & A. M., having served as Treasurer of the lodge for thirteen consecutive years.

THOMAS C. MARSH was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, February 21, 1831. He was reared on a farm and has all his life been identified with farming interests. In 1844, at the age of thirteen, he emigrated with his parents to Texas and settled in Dallas county near where he now lives. Previous to his coming here he had attended school only a very little, and in the subscription schools of this county he obtained a fair education. His father took a homestead of 640 acres under the Peters colony, improved it, and lived on it the rest of his life. After the first year they had an abundance of everything. Game at all times plentiful, and Thomas was the hunter of the family, keeping the larder well supplied with deer, turkey, etc. He went on many a bear hunt, killed game of all kinds, large and small, and so skillful was he as a hunter that he gained a local notoriety. Those days the Indians were plentiful in these parts, and they frequently committed depredations. They stole four horses from the Marsh family. They frequently killed cattle and it was not uncommon to see the cows come home at night with arrows sticking in them.

Thomas C. remained at home with his father until he was twenty five years of age, and then, March 13, 1856, he was married. At the age of seventeen he was entitled to a headright under the Peters colony, and had secured 320 acres of land. After his marriage he settled on his farm and began making improvements, giving his attention chiefly to the stock business. He built a cabin and broke twelve acres of land, and by 1860 had succeeded in getting a good start of stock, cattle and horses. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate service, and was with the forces that operated in the Indian Nation and in Arkansas. He acted the part of a brave soldier until the war was over, when he returned home to find his farm a waste and his stock destroyed. His wife and three children remained, however, and he began life anew. He opened up a larger farm and entered more extensively into the stock business, and in his farming operations and stock-raising has met with eminent success. He now owns in the neighborhood of 700 acres of as fine land as there is in the world. He

has it all under fence, 175 acres under cultivation and the rest devoted to pasture. His stock are mostly horses and sheep. He also keeps graded cattle; has a fine jack, and is giving attention to mule raising. Financially and otherwise, he has made a success of life, and is ranked with the wealthy and influential farmers of this section of the country.

His father's name was Harrison C. Marsh, and he, too, was a native of Harrison county, Kentucky, born March 29, 1805. He was a farmer and stock-raiser, and while in Kentucky owned and ran a mill. He died on the old homestead in this county, May 5, 1889. Grandfather Thomas Marsh was born in Baltimore, Maryland, and died in Kentucky about 1841. The mother of our subject and the wife of Harrison C. Marsh, was before her marriage, Miss Mary Raymond. She was the daughter of William Raymond, of Kentucky; was born February 18, 1810; married November 11, 1828, and after sixty years of happy married life died April 19, 1888. This worthy couple were the parents of eight children, viz.: William B., born September 2, 1829, and died September 6, 1838; Thomas C., the subject of this article; Sarah E., March 9, 1833, became the wife of H. C. Daggett; John D., born August 25, 1835; Mary F., born August 2, 1840, married J. J. McAllister; Elizabeth J., born October 9, 1843, married E. B. Daggett; Martha A., born February 27, 1848, married Mark Ellison; Charlotte M., born March 30, 1851, married W. O'Neill. Harrison F., who was born November 16, 1837, died November 20, 1839.

Thomas C. Marsh married Hannah Husted, daughter of Elkaner and Catherine (Beardsley) Husted, who came from New York State to Texas in 1854. Her father was a farmer in later years; in early life was with the Hudson Bay Fur Company for some years. He settled in Texas with the expectation of making it his future home. He also owned property in Missouri, and in 1861 went there to dispose of it. The war broke out and he could not return. His death occurred at Olathe, Kansas, May 11, 1865, at the age of sixty-seven years. To Thomas C. Marsh and his wife three children have been born, namely: Mary E., born November 29, 1857, is now the wife of J. E. Buchanan, and resides in Dallas county; Sarah C., born May 22, 1860, married A. W. Stalnaker, and lives in the city of Dallas; and Thomas J., who was born June 29, 1862.

Mr. Marsh's political views are in harmony with Democratic principles, and with that party he has ever affiliated.

ANDREW J. DENNIS was born in Overton county, Tennessee, February 17, 1833. He was reared on a farm, received a liberal education, and for a time was engaged in teaching. His life occupation, however, has been farming.

James Dennis, his father, was a native of North Carolina. He died in Tennessee at the age of fifty-two years. His wife passed away in 1875, aged seventy-eight. She was before her marriage Miss Parmina Gunnells, and her mother, whose maiden name was Bennefield, came to this country from Europe. By a previous marriage James Dennis had six children, and by Permina he had seven. The names of the last family are as follows: Nancy C., married W. M. Roberts, a native of Tennessee, who came from Kentucky to Texas in 1878; Catherine S., who married James Conner and lives in Clay county, Tennessee; George W., who

was married and lived in Tennessee, went through the war and after returning home was shot and killed in his own house; Andrew J., the subject of our sketch; Thomas J., who came to Texas in 1886; is now a resident of Dallas county; Daniel P., who was married and lived in Texas, died January, 1886; and Sarah J., whose first husband, Franklin Elder of Tennessee, was killed in the war, and who subsequently moved to Illinois and there married Silas Follis, came in 1868 with Mr. Follis to Texas, and is now living in Denton county.

Andrew J. Dennis came with one of his half-brothers to Texas, arriving in Dallas county in December, 1854. He had only a small amount of money then and was at first employed as a farm hand, working in that way five years. At the end of that time he bought 110 acres of land, the farm on which he now lives. He has since added to his original purchase and now has a fine farm, well improved with good buildings, etc. Previous to the war his crops were wheat, oats and corn, and he also raised stock. Since then he has given his attention to the raising of cotton. He has never made a total failure of crops. He now keeps only such stock as are needed for his own use on the farm.

Mr. Dennis was married to Miss Sarah Webb. Her father, I. B. Webb, a native of Tennessee, came to Texas in 1844, settled in Dallas county and took a headright of 640 acres of land. He died in 1880, at the age of seventy-eight years. His wife, the mother of Mrs. Dennis, was before her marriage Miss Mary Hughes. Her death occurred in 1887. Her father, William Hughes, was a native of North Carolina Mr. and Mrs. Dennis have been blessed with nine children, viz.: Margaret L., wife of W. H. Demere, lives in Dallas county; James I., at home; L. W., married and settled in life; and Z. H., George N., Charles W., Anna F., J. Sutton and Mary Hughes, at home.

During the late war Mr. Dennis was the Confederate County Assessor of this county, serving as such from 1861 to 1865. He was at one time a member of the Farmers' Alliance, but withdrew. He and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

REV. JOSEPH MARTINIERE was born near the city of Lyons, France, January 8, 1841. At an early age he was sent to the Ecclesiastical College of l'Argentiere, where he pursued his studies with success. Nine years of close application terminated his classical course, and a three-years course of theology in the Grand Seminary of Lyons fitted him for the ministry.

In 1862, at the invitation of Rt. Rev. Bishop Dubuis of Galveston, he came to America with twelve other young seminarians. He remained fourteen months in New Orleans and received holy orders at the hands of Most Rev. J. M. Odin in the Cathedral of the Crescent City, April 10, 1864. After his ordination, Rev. J. Martiniere was located in Hallettsville, Lavaca county, Texas, as assistant to Rev. F. Forest. The arduous mission of Liberty and its environs was next entrusted to his charge, and later his field of labor extended over Denison, Jefferson, St. Paul, Collin county, Weatherford and nearly all the missions of Northern Texas—now included in the diocese of Dallas.

Few, who now visit these points, can realize the sacrifices and hardships endured by the early energetic missionaries of Texas. It

was amidst untold difficulties and much personal suffering that they ministered to the wants of their fellow creatures. Railroads and telegraph wires had not yet been constructed over this remote portion of the State, and besides the unsettled and unsatisfactory condition of the local government rendered traveling on horseback very unsafe. Imbued with a truly apostolic spirit, Rev. J. Martiniere labored in this district for nine years with untiring zeal wherever duty or the demands of suffering humanity appealed to his great, generous heart. During one of his journeys the famous wagon train from Weatherford to Fort Griffin was attacked by Indians and seven persons were killed; then the Government was induced to establish forts at stated places for the protection of travelers.

In 1873, Rev. J. Martiniere was appointed pastor of the Church of the Sacred Heart in Dallas. The Texas & Pacific Railroad had just pushed its terminus to this locality; but little else at this period marked the speedy progress of the future city of Dallas.

Little by little the scanty congregation which he found in the modest church on Bryan street increased in number. Sodalities were formed and associations organized under his able and devoted efforts. In 1874 the Ursuline Convent was established in the city, near the parish church.

In 1888 Mr. Thomas Marsalis offered a desirable location in the Oak Cliff suburb for some charitable work. With the approval of Rt. Rev. N. A. Gallagher, then Bishop of Galveston, Father Martiniere energetically set to work at the darling enterprise of his heart,—the establishment of an orphans' home. Day after day he journeyed back and forth, enlisting aid and directing the buildings. About this time measures were taken for the erection of a large brick church on Bryan street as better suited to the growing Catholic population of Dallas. The work was commenced and the foundations laid, at the cost of $5,000, under his supervision.

In 1890, Rev. J. Martiniere was appointed Chaplain of the Ursuline Convent in East Dallas. The religious had extended their work under his direction; and his judgment and ability ever proved as farseeing as it was wise.

When Rt. Rev. T. F. Brennan was nominated Bishop to the see of Dallas, he appointed Rev. J. Martiniere his Vicar General; but six months' experience induced him to resign the dignity.

A conscientious discharge of duty, a consideration for others, forgetfulness of self, and above all an unbounded charity for the poor, have won for this distinguished pastor the brotherly love of his co-laborers and the esteem and reverence of all classes and denominations. A celebrated statesman of Dallas once remarked that "Rev. Father Martiniere had done more for the growth and prosperity of this city than any other man within its limits."

Ever unostentatious, the labors of twenty-eight years have been modestly withheld from the praise of the age; but the calendar of God proclaims what time may never record.

SILAS H. FOREE, one of the leading farmers of Precinct No. 3, Dallas county, Texas, was born in Kentucky in 1827, son of John H. and Fannie (Violett) Foree, natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively.

Mr. Foree's grandfather, Silas Foree, was born in Virginia and when a boy emigrated

with his father to Kentucky, where he was captured by the Indians. The Indian chief Logan admired the boy's courage, adopted him and took him to Canada. A British officer in some way got possession of him there and sold him to a Scotchman. The celebrated Whittaker, an Indian fighter of Kentucky, was captured at the same time, but during a heavy rain made his escape near the place where Cincinnati now stands. Mr. Foree spent seven years among the Indians and Canadians, and at the close of the war for independence was exchanged, and came back to Virginia. He was one of the volunteers who enlisted under Washington to quell what was called the Whisky Insurrection in Pennsylvania. At the time of the capture of Mr. Foree his father and mother were both dead, but several members of the family were killed. Two of his sisters were captured. One was killed by the Indians on the journey as she was not able to endure the hardships of the trip, and the other arrived safe in Canada, and afterward married a Scotchman by the name of Smith. The Smith family subsequently came to the United States. Mr. Foree was the youngest of the family and belonged to the third generation of French Huguenots who settled in this country. He was married in Virginia and some years later moved with his family to Kentucky, locating in Henry county. He and his wife reared a family of six sons and four daughters, John H. being the sixth-born. The sons were all farmers.

John H. Foree reared a family of nine children, in Kentucky, two dying in infancy. The oldest, Jephtha C., resides on Red river, Texas; Silas H. is the subject of this sketch; Thaddeus C. resides in Plattsburg, Missouri; John, a lawyer by profession, was killed in Louisville, Kentucky; William, deceased; James W., a brick mason and contractor, was accidentally killed; Mary A., deceased; Theodore, a resident of Kansas; Frank M., who resides on the old homestead. Mr. Foree died in 1885, at the age of eighty-four years, and his wife died in 1888, at the same age. Both had been members of the Baptist Church for many years.

Silas H. Foree received a fair education in his native county, and for ten or twelve years after reaching man's estate was engaged in teaching the "three R's." In 1860, at the age of thirty-two, he came to Dallas county, Texas, and located in the vicinity of Dallas, where he rented land for two years. At the end of this time he entered the Confederate army, becoming a member of Company I, Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, and served until the war closed. He went to farming again, and in 1868 bought the property on which he resides from his father-in-law, first buying ninety-five acres, for which he paid $7 per acre. He subsequently bought sixty-five acres joining him on the east, at $10 an acre, and 320 acres on the north at $7 per acre. He now has about 220 acres under cultivation, which is valued at $25 an acre. During the time he was paying for his land he was also at a heavy expense in educating his children, all of whom are graduates of Waco University. His daughter also attended a female school at Belton, Texas, one year.

Mr. Foree was married in Kentucky, in 1858, to Miss Elizabeth A. Kyle, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Pirkey) Kyle, natives of Virginia and of Irish and German parentage. They removed to Kentucky a short time previous to the birth of Mrs. Foree. They had a family of eight children, two of whom died in infancy. Both parents are deceased, the mother dying in Kentucky

and the father in Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Force have had four children, one having died when small. Those living are Kenneth, an attorney and at present City Judge of Dallas; Earnest, also an attorney, residing at Rockwall, Texas; and Lillian E.

Mr. Foree is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Duck Creek Lodge, and he and his wife belong to the Baptist Church.

ROBERT E. SUMMERS, M. D., Garland, was born in Alabama, in 1847, the seventh child of Robert and Mary G. (Legg) Summers, natives of Tennessee. The father was a farmer by occupation, and after the birth of our subject he settled in Lincoln county, Tennessee, and engaged in farming. The families on both sides are of English parentage, and were among the oldest American families. Mr. and Mrs. Summers had nine children, five of whom lived to maturity, viz.: William, a native of Tennessee; Daniel M., deceased, whose family now reside in Lincoln county; Robert E., our subject; Sallie, widow of William Markham, a minister of the Baptist Church; Thomas D., a farmer of Lincoln county. The oldest son, William, has taught in Pittsfield, Alabama, and also in Oak Hill and Cornersville Institutes, Tennessee. He has amassed considerable property, and at present resides in Lincoln county, where he has a fine farm and devotes his attention to raising fine stock. Mr. Summers died in 1887, at the age of seventy-eight years, and Mrs. Summers died the next year, also at the age of seventy-eight years. She was a member of the Baptist Church for many years.

Dr. Summers was educated first in the common schools of his native county, and at the age of twenty-one years entered the Nashville College of Medicine, in the class of 1869, and graduated in the class of 1871. He commenced practice in Franklin county, and later returned to the county of his birth, where he practiced one season; next he went to Wittsburg, Arkansas, but after six or eight months his health failed, and he returned to Tennessee; then, in 1876, he commenced practice at Barnes' Hill, Tennessee, and in February, 1886, came to this county, locating at Garland, which was not known at that time. The Doctor was one of the first settlers of the place, and erected the first drug store in the village. He has since bought and rebuilt a handsome residence, and also owns a fine farm of sixty acres, all under improvement. In the fall of 1864, Dr. Summers entered the army under General Forrest, and was attached to Captain Walton's battery, and was with Forrest at the fall of Selma, Alabama, and in several minor skirmishes. After the war he returned home and began the study of medicine, and after three years, from the age of seventeen to twenty-one years, he attended literary schools and also taught school.

Since coming to Texas the Doctor has been very successful, having the largest practice of any physician of the surrounding country. In connection with his practice he also pays great attention to the rearing of fine stock, owning a fine turf horse and a fine trotter. These horses were bred in Tennessee, and the trotter is from a Henry Clay mare, and the pacer is sired by Keema, and from a Warrior horse.

The Doctor has been twice married, first in 1873, to Miss Lula Walker, a daughter of J. L. and Catherine L. (Harwell) Walker, natives of Tennessee. By this marriage there were three children: Alva, Homer and

Lula, all at home. Mrs. Summers died in 1879, at the age of twenty-seven years, and in 1880 the Doctor married Lillie Walker, a sister of his first wife. They have one child, Sabra. Both Dr. and Mrs. Summers are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and the former is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441. In addition to his other property Dr. Summers owns a handsome drug store, which is conducted by his son, Alva.

SHALEM E. SCOTT, a member of the firm of Beaver, Scott & Williams, of Garland, was born in Shelby county, Tennessee, in 1833, a son of E. G. and Cynthia (Elkin) Scott. The father moved to Illinois ni 1838, settling at Mount Vernon, where he engaged in farming; in 1858 he removed to Dallas county, Missouri; in 1868 to Oregon county, same State, and remained there until his death, which occurred in 1886, at the age of sixty-eight years. He was blind for thirty years, and for the last eighteen or twenty years of his life conducted a successful mercantile business at Pickneyville, Oregon county, Missouri. He was three times married, first to the mother of our subject, and by this union there were four children, viz.: W. F., deceased; Elizabeth, deceased, wife of David Taylor, of Missouri; S. E., our subject; and Angeline, deceased. The mother died in 1836, and two years later the father married Lucy, a sister of his first wife, and to this union was born one child, Harriet, now deceased. Mrs. Scott died in 1844, and about 1847 Mr. Scott married again and had one child, Virginia, now the wife of Mr. Crumb, of Kansas. During his life Mr. Scott was a strict Democrat, and was actively identified with that party, but would never accept an office at the hands of his friends. His son, W. F. Scott, M. D., was a soldier in the war with Mexico, and served in the division that went to Santa Fé, New Mexico, and participated in several engagements with the Mexicans. He differed from his father politically during the late war, as he was First Lieutenant in the United States army, and served throughout the war.

After the close of the war he returned home and commenced the study of medicine, and before his death had secured a large and lucrative practice at Elbia, Illinois, where his family now reside.

S. E. Scott received a common-school education, and at the age of twenty-one years commenced life for himself. He moved to Jonesboro, Illinois, and engaged in railroading, and was contractor and surveyor of the Illinois Central Railroad, under the firm name of Bennett & Scott. During this time he was also engaged in the mercantile business at Anna, Illinois, which he continued until 1860, when he sold his interest and moved to Dallas county, Texas. During his sojourn in Illinois Mr. Scott became acquainted with ex-President Lincoln, Stephen A. Douglas, John A. Logan, and many other men of note. After arriving in this county he engaged in farming on rented land until 1860, when he bought a crop that was already under way, and in 1861 commenced clerking in a store at Dallas. He remained in the latter city from May, 1860, to October, 1861, when he moved to this locality, where he put in a crop the next year. In August, 1862, he joined Company I, Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel E. G. Gerley and Captain Fayette Smith. He was always on detached service, and during the latter part of

the war was in the Commissary Department, but was never engaged in any battles. The last year of the war he received the appointment of purchasing agent for the purpose of buying and forwarding cattle. Mr. Scott was never off duty a single day from the time he entered the army until the close of the war in 1865.

At the close of the war he had no land and only one horse, and for the first eight years he farmed on rented land, and in 1873 purchased 200 acres in Hunt county, paying $3 per acre for both prairie and timber land. He remained there until 1883, when he traded it for seventy-three acres in the same county, but sold the latter place in 1886, and came to Garland, and was the pioneer lumber merchant of this place. He continued this business three years, when he sold out and clerked one year in the store of which he now owns an interest. The present firm was formed in January, 1891, and they are now doing a general mercantile business of about $25,000 annually, and carry a stock of from $5,000 to $10,000. Mr. Scott also owns one of the handsomest residences in the city.

He has been three times married, first in 1854 to Miss Lucy A. Bennett, of Union county, Illinois, and daughter of T. A. and Mary (Nelson) Bennett, natives of Virginia. The father died, and the mother afterward moved to New Orleans, where she subsequently died. Mrs. Scott received a fine education in the latter city, and after the death of her mother she came to Illinois and resided with her uncle, C. B. Waldo, in Marion county. She next lived with her uncle, W. W. Bennett, of Jonesboro, where she was married to Mr. Scott. They were the parents of eight children, three boys and five girls, viz.: William W., who was killed by letting a gun fall from a wagon, and, hitting on the double tree, it discharged the load in his head; Richard A., who resides in Hunt county, Texas; Nellie, wife of G. W. Dodd, of Lone Oak township, Hunt county; Harry N., a resident of this county; Mary E., wife of Robert Nance, of Catoosa county, Georgia; Nannie B., wife of S. C. Hall; and Ida L., and Laura, at home. The mother died in 1879, at the age of forty-four years. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, was prominent in church affairs, a Sunday-school teacher, a faithful wife and a kind and indulgent mother. In June, 1880, Mr. Scott was married to Mrs. Veve Ware, *nee* Cole, and by his marriage there were three children: Thomas M., Salem W. and Hugh (deceased). Mrs. Scott died in 1888, and in 1889 Mr. Scott married Miss Mary E., a native of Virginia and a school-teacher by occupation, and a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Scott for twenty-five years has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a licensed exhorter in the church and vice-president of the Dallas Sunday-school Association. He is also a member of the A. F. & A. M., Duck Creek Lodge, No. 441, of which he now holds the office of Chaplain.

SILAS N. LAWLER has been identified with the interests of Texas since 1853. That year he purchased land in Williamson county, settled there and cultivated a crop. In 1854, his wife dying, he sold out and went to Limestone county, this State, where he remained with relatives three years. He then went to Denton county, bought land and improved a farm, on which he made his home for ten years. In 1869 he came to Dallas county, and after renting land one year, bought the property on which he now

resides. He first purchased 160 acres at $4 per acre, and to this, in 1877, he added another tract of 160 acres, paying for it $9 an acre. His farm now comprises 320 acres and is valued at $40 an acre. It is well improved with good buildings, fences, etc., and one-half of it is under cultivation, his principal products being wheat, oats, corn and cotton. He also has some stock, chiefly horses and mules.

Mr. Silas N. Lawler was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, November 4, 1822, and was reared to farming pursuits. His father was extensively engaged in farming operations and owned about seventy slaves. After Silas N. grew up he superintended the farm. At the time the war broke out he owned ten slaves himself. When hostilities ceased he found himself the possessor of 160 acres of land in Denton county, a few cattle and two horses. In 1863 he entered the Confederate service; was a body guard at Bonham and other places; was transferred to Baley's regiment, then back to Bonham, and from there to the coast of Louisiana, thence to Bonham again, where he received a furlough to go home. Ten days later he went back to Bonham, and remained until the close of the war. He accepted the results of the war with the best of grace, returned home and resumed his farming operations.

Samuel Lawler, father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Kentucky. James Lawler, his father, came to this country from Ireland, married a lady in Virginia, and Samuel was the only son born to them. The latter married Miss Mary Neely, daughter of David Neely, who died in Kentucky. Samuel and Mary Lawler were the parents of four daughters and eight sons. One son besides the subject of this sketch resides in Texas—in Kimball county. The father came to Texas to visit them, and died in 1870, at the home of Silas N.

Mr. Lawler was first married to Miss Aletha A. Rowland, daughter of Fina Z. Rowland, of Kentucky. Her father came to Texas in 1853; died in Kentucky in 1881. Their union was blessed in the birth of three children,—Samuel E., Finis E. and Silas M., Samuel E. and Silas M. each dying at about the age of nine months. The wife and mother passed away February 24, 1854. March 27, 1857, Mr. Lawler wedded Miss Mary A. Davis, daughter of Patsey Davis, who came from Virginia to Texas in 1854. Eight children were born to them, viz.: James H., Patsey L., John W., Virgil V., Mary B., Aletha A., and two infants who died unnamed.

While a resident of Denton county Mr. Lawler served as Justice of the Peace. He was formerly a Whig, but now affiliates with the Democratic party. He is a Mason, and he and his family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

DAVID A. B. FLOYD was born in Kentucky, July 28, 1835. His father, John B. Floyd, was a Kentuckian by birth, and was a prominent man in that State. He served two terms in the Legislature. In 1854 the Floyd family came to Texas and settled in Dallas county, where the father purchased a large tract of land, for which he paid $4.52 per acre. A pole shanty was on the place and eight acres of land had been broken. He at once began the work of improvement, hauled lumber from eastern Texas and built the first two-story house in the county. Their first wheat crop averaged forty bushels per acre. After three years of

earnest work they had developed a good farm. The father died in 1888, at the age of seventy-three years, and the mother is still living, having reached her seventy-ninth year. They had a family of six children, David A. B., being the oldest. Four of their sons served in the army, and all returned home after the war.

David A. B. Floyd was nineteen years old when he landed in Texas. He subsequently returned to Kentucky, where, in 1861, he was married to Miss Martha E. Cooper, daughter of Linsey Cooper, a member of a prominent Kentucky family. While in that State, Mr. Floyd was drafted by the Federal Government; but he ran off, went to Canada, worked in the ship yards, and remained there until the war closed. Mr. Floyd is now one of the model farmers of Dallas county, much taste as well as enterprise being displayed in the arrangement of his well-kept premises. He and his wife have five children, Julia, John L., Mary B., Gip D., and Kit C. Mr. Floyd is associated with the Masonic fraternity and is a member of the Christian Church.

JOHN T. SAUNDERS came to Texas in 1852 and located in Dallas county. Soon after his arrival here he purchased 320 acres of land, on which was a temporary building and forty acres under cultivation. After living there two years he sold out and bought the farm on which he now resides. Here he owns 300 acres, 125 acres under cultivation and all well fenced. He has improved his farm with good buildings, etc., and is comfortably situated. His principal crops are wheat, oats, corn and cotton, and he also raises stock.

Mr. Saunders was born in Logan county, Kentucky, March 30, 1823; was reared on a farm and received a limited education. Thomas Saunders, his father, was a native of Virginia, and at an early day moved to Kentucky, remaining there till the time of his death, about 1855. Mr. Saunders' mother, *nee* Mildred Minnus, was a daughter of Robert Minnus, they, too, being natives of Virginia. He is one of a family of eleven children, whose names are herewith given: Nancy, who married Bazil Wood; Robert S., a resident of Kentucky; Elizabeth married John Wood, a Baptist minister; Matilda married Randolph Hughs; Martha, deceased; Mary, also deceased; John Thomas, the subject of this sketch; Drury, a resident of Kentucky; Susan, who married Richard Salmons; Sally, who married Dr. Cross; and David, who died in infancy. The father and mother are both dead.

Mr. Saunders lived with his parents until the time of his marriage. In November, 1843, he wedded Miss Fanny Huffhines, a daughter of John Huffhines of Kentucky. Her father came to Texas in 1853. Mr. Saunders then rented land and engaged in farming in his native State, continuing there until 1852, when he emigrated to Texas. When he came here he had a team and wagon and but very little money. He went earnestly to work and was getting along nicely when the war came on. In 1863 he enlisted in Company H, Stone's second regiment, and continued in the service till the war closed. He was engaged chiefly in scouting, being with the forces that operated in Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas. Returning to his farm, he has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1885 he took charge of the water tank on the Houston & Texas Central railroad, which position he still holds. Following are the names of the children

born to him and his wife: Elizabeth, whose first and second husbands, John Routh and William Pendleton, are dead, is now the wife of a Mr. McDonald; John; Nancy, who married James Nash, has since died; Virgil, who died at the age of sixteen years; Frankie, who married William Brown; Amanda, wife of Harvey Wilson; Philip, Amos, Thomas and Emma. His wife died February 1, 1890. January 1, 1891, he wedded Mrs. Sarah Evans, whose acquaintance he had formed in Louisiana during the war, when a comrade of his was sick at her home. Her father, John Wagner, a native of Pennsylvania, has lived in Louisiana since he was seventeen, and all her relatives live in the latter State.

Politically, Mr. Saunders is a Democrat. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

PHILIP W. HUFFHINES dates his birth in Kentucky, in August, 1832. On a farm in that State he was reared, and there received his education. In 1853 he was married, and that same year, in company with his father's family, came to Texas and located in Dallas county. He soon bought land and improved a farm, which he sold in 1860. He then purchased the place on which he now resides. This farm consists of 150 acres, all being fenced and 100 acres under cultivation. It is devoted to general farming and stock-raising.

John Huffhines, father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Kentucky, son of Christopher Huffhines, a native North Carolina and a descendant of German ancestry. John Huffhines married Miss Elizabeth Wright, a native of New York, by whom he had fourteen children. All lived to be grown and married, and at this writing there are ninety grandchildren, and great-grandchildren too numerous to mention. Nine of the sons served in the Confederate army. One was killed in battle, one died of sickness, and seven returned and are yet living. The names of this family in the order of birth are as follows: William, Christopher, George, Fanny, Mary, Philip W., John, James, Thomas, Elizabeth, Amanda, Robert, D. F. and Cinderella. Fanny is now the wife of Thomas Saunders. Mary first married D. Doty, and afterward James Heffington. Elizabeth is the wife of W. J. Halsell. Amanda married F. B. Harris, and Cinderella wedded Henry Hatcher. The father was by occupation a farmer and stock-raiser, and was an honored and useful citizen. He and his wife both lived to see their children all married and have families. His death occurred March 15, 1875, and his wife departed this life in 1886.

Philip Huffhines was first married in 1853, to Miss Harriet Bell. Her father, Harvey Bell, passed his life and died in Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Huffhines had two children, Sarah and John, the former dying at the age of fourteen years and the latter living only six months. The wife and mother died in April, 1860. In February, 1862, Mr. Huffhines was joined in wedlock with Miss Mary C. Moss. Her father, Fred Moss, a native of Kentucky, came to Texas in 1845, took a headright and improved a farm. His death occurred about 1884, his wife having preceded him to the other world. Following are Mr. Huffhines' children by his second wife: Effa, Willie, Philip and Oscar.

During the late war Mr. Huffhines was not one to shrink from what he considered to be his duty. He enlisted in 1862 and served until the war closed, being with Morgan in Kentucky one year and acting as Sergeant,

later being on the frontier. During his service he was never wounded or captured.

Mr. Huffhines was an active and influential member of the Grange at the time it flourished here. In 1881 that organization established a store at Richardson, which was successfully conducted three years. At the end of that time, the Grange losing power and influence on account of the Alliance, a few of the stockholders deemed it necessary to buy up the stock. Three of them accordingly purchased the stock, and the store has since been conducted under the firm name of Thompson, Heffington & Huffhines. They carry a $10,000 stock, and their sales average $12,000 per annum. Mr. Huffhines is a Knight of Honor; has been a member of the Baptist Church for thirty-three years; and in politics has been a Democrat since Fillmore ran for President.

A fact worthy of note in the history of his father's family is that none of the nine sons ever uses tobacco or drinks intoxicating liquor. The seven now living are all engaged in agricultural pursuits, and are occupying useful and honorable positions in life.

WILLIAM H. STARK, JR., was born in Tennessee, June 15, 1850. In 1860, in company with his father's family, he came to Texas, making the journey by teams, and settled in Collin county. In the fall of 1865 they moved to Dallas county, where he has since lived. All his education has been received in the common schools of this State. He remained under the parental roof until he was twenty-eight, and then, in February, 1878, he was married and moved upon a farm he had previously purchased. He now owns 212 acres of fine land, 150 of which are under cultivation, raising wheat, oats and corn. He gives most of his attention to raising corn, and feeds cattle for the market. He also rents land and cultivates cotton. At an early day before railroads were built through this section of the country, Mr. Stark was engaged in teaming in connection with his farming operations. In his various undertakings he has been successful and has made money.

Mr. Stark married Miss Isabell Stratton, a daughter of Thomas Stratton. Her father came from Kentucky to Texas in 1848 and settled in Dallas county, where he lived till the fall of 1888, when he moved to Potter county, purchasing a large track of land there. He is now a resident of Amarilla; is connected with a bank there, is County Commissioner, and is also largely interested in the stock business. Mr. and Mrs. Stark have four children: Oscar, born January 24, 1882; Charles T., July 5, 1884; Robert C., February 28, 1887; and Willie, September 29, 1889. Mr. Stark has served as School Trustee and also as a member of the Board of Overseers. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and also of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

W. H. Stark, Sr., father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Torquay, Devonshire, England, October 26, 1823. He learned the printing trade and followed that while in England. In 1849 he married Miss Keziah Tucker, who was born in Plymouth, England, June 1, 1822. They were married on the road in England, having started from their homes for America. Arriving in New York in the month of May, 1849, Mr. Stark began work at his trade. The following December he set out for the Ducktown copper mines of Tennessee. The mines proving a failure, he bought land there, built a home and developed

Very Truly
C. J. Mitchell.

a farm, continuing to reside there, engaged in agricultural pursuits, until 1859, when he sold out. The following year, as above stated, he emigrated to Texas and settled in Collin county. While in Tennessee in 1855, he had been naturalized, and in 1862 he enlisted in Throckmorton's company, Stone's regiment, and was actively engaged with the forces that operated in Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas, remaining in the service until the close of the war and coming home in 1865. That year he bought land in Dallas county, near Scyene. Selling it soon afterward, he purchased a farm in Precinct No. 2, same county, where he resided until 1878. That year he sold out and retired from the active labors of farm life. He is now living at Richardson, Dallas county. In 1853 Mr. Stark made a trip to England, and on his return to this country brought his mother and three sisters with him. The mother died in Tennessee soon after her arrival, in 1853, and the sisters all married. Mr. Stark has lived to see his children married, settled on farms and doing well. In his family were four sons, three of whom are living, namely: William H., Jr., John L., and Robert S. Frederick died in 1877, at the age of nineteen years.

COL. CHARLES S. MITCHELL, one of the early settlers of Dallas county, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, February 25, 1840, the fourth of seven children born to James and Leticia (Burwell) Mitchell, natives of Botetourt and Bedford counties, Virginia, respectively, the father born about 1812 and the mother in 1815. They moved to Saline county, Missouri, in in 1850. By a special order of the Secretary of War, the family for political reasons were banished the State in 1865, and in consequence removed to Houston, Texas, where the father died in 1870. The mother survived him until 1886, dying at the residence of her son, Joseph, at Fort Worth. His grandfather, Samuel Mitchell, was an early pioneer of Virginia, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and later moved to Saline county, Missouri, where he subsequently died. His grandfather, John Spotswood Burwell, was also an early pioneer of Virginia, and was very prominent during the Colonial times. The Mitchells, Rectors, Severes and Burwells, were of old and prominent families, the male members being men of marked individuality and sterling worth, holding responsible positions in the Government and in society, all along the line from the Colonial days to the present period. They were potent factors in the Revolution, and in the birth of the Republic, in the formation of States, and in their growth and development, secured the highest honors from time to time within their gifts.

Colonel James Mitchell, the father of the subject of this memoir, was a man of high intellectuality, great force of character and strict integrity, being conscientious, almost to a fault. He was a man of fine physique, tall and stately, and of dignified and courtly bearing; yet he was social and pleasing in his manners, winning all who approached him, by his genial nature and kind, benevolent heart. He lost everything by the war, and was much broken in spirit at the defeat of the Confederacy, which cause he ardently espoused. But when he came to Texas as a refugee, he directed his energy and ability to repair his broken fortunes, and to the advancement of his adopted State. He earnestly labored to bring about reconstruction, and to sweep away the disasters which war had brought upon the people. He was the pro-

jector of the Houston & Great Northern railroad, which he lived to see under process of completion; and gave his ability, his valuable counsel and experience to the aid of many other public enterprises. He had the confidence and esteem of the people, and died lamented by all who knew him.

Of the Mitchell family three children are now living, namely: Mrs. Nellie Stockton, of St. Louis, Missouri, now the widow of Captain E. C. Stockton, of the United States Navy and afterward of the Confederate Navy; Joseph Burwell, a resident of Austin, Texas; and Charles S., the subject of this sketch.

Charles Mitchell was educated in the private school of Edwin Wyman, at St. Louis, at the Kemper schools of Booneville, Missouri, at the Arcadia College of Arcadia, Missouri, at the Central College of Fayette, same State, and then under the private tutelage of Prof. Newton, of Yale College. After completing his education Colonel Mitchell went to St. Louis and began reading law, but on account of the breaking out of the late war he returned home, enlisting, in 1861, in the Missouri State Guards, with which he remained until its re-organization. Mr. Mitchell was promoted from Sergeant to Lieutenant, then to Captain, next to Major, then Lieutenant-Colonel and afterward Colonel. He also acted as Brigadier General. He commanded when only twenty-four years old a Confederate Brigade of Missouri Infantry, composed of Mitchell, Clark, Perkins and Searcy's regiments and Ruffner's Missouri battery. Colonel Mitchell was in command at Shreveport at the surrender, after which he returned to Missouri. During the war he was in the battles of Booneville, Lexington, Elk Horn, Prairie Grove, Pleasant Hill, Mansfield, Saline River, and many others.

After his marriage Colonel Mitchell settled in Dallas, Texas, and in 1872 he engaged in the wholesale hardware business, which he continued until 1885, and in that year he retired from active business. He is capacitated by constitutional construction for the conception and execution of extensive business affairs, and, although cautious in his undertakings, is bold to pursue a line of policy once determined on, and with a pertinacity that works uniformly through successes or embarrassments. Being a man of rare natural abilities, varied attainments and great culture, Colonel Mitchell not only feels a deep interest, but also takes active part and is a potent factor in the progressive movements of the day. Devoted to his section and his State he is every ready to contribute freely of his counsel, his experience, his time and his funds to the advancement of both, politically, commercially and industrially, yet this devotion begets neither the prejudices nor passions which often characterize those who are less traveled or read in the world's affairs. In his language and his manners he is the embodiment of courtesy and elegance, while his home has ever been noted for domestic happiness and hospitable entertainment. He was married in Arkansas, April 25, 1864, to Miss Julia Severe Rector, a native of Little Rock, Arkansas, and daughter of Governor H. M. and Jane (Field) Rector, natives of Missouri and Kentucky, respectively. Governor Rector resides in Little Rock; Mrs. Rector died in Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1856. Mrs. Mitchell died in Dallas, 1880, leaving four children: Charles S., Jr., who is connected with the American National Bank of this city; Lillian, a graduate of the Ursuline Convent; Willie, attending school; and Julia S., who died at the home of her grandfather in Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1882. Colonel Mitchell was again married in 1882, to Mrs.

Fanəni Thruston Rector, widow of E. R. Forman, and sister of his first wife, of Washington, District of Columbia. She has one daughter by her former marriage, Helen, who is now attending the Episcopal College. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have two children: Grace and Margaret. Both Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell are members of the Episcopal Church.

G. W. FANT, druggist, 356 Bryant street, Dallas, Texas, has been identified with the growth and prosperity of this city since he located here in 1883, and is now one of its most prominent business men. Briefly given, a *resumé* of his life is as follows:

Mr. Fant was born in Virginia, December 31, 1838, son of Elias and Jane Fant, both natives of the Old Dominion. His father was interested in the salt works of his native valley, and was a man of some prominence in his day. He was an earnest Christian and a leading member of the Methodist Church. Sometime in the early '40s he made a visit to his brother in Mississippi, traveling by coach, and on the journey contracted a severe cold. He died about 1844, after a year's sickness, aged thirty-eight years. The subject of our sketch was an only child, and his mother died when he was about six weeks old. She, too, was a Methodist and a devoted Christian.

After the death of his father, young Fant, at the age of six years, was taken to Holly Springs, Mississippi, and reared by his uncle, James W. Fant. This uncle was a civil engineer, and to him belongs the distinction of having established all the county lines in Arkansas and Mississippi. Mr. Fant was educated in private schools and at the State University of Mississippi. He quit school on account of failing health, and began the drug business under Dr. Litchfield at Holly Springs.

When the war came on he enlisted in the first company that was made up as home guards in Holly Springs. This company was subsequently merged into the Fourth Mississippi Cavalry and was with General Forrest for thirty-six months. Mr. Fant was in all the raids with that noted general, serving on scout duty most of the time; was at Selma, the last battle of the war. He was never wounded, but at one time had his horse's tail shot off. He was in close places many times and saw his share of hard fighting.

The war closing Mr. Fant returned to the drug business. For thirteen years he was a druggist of Little Rock, and from there in 1883 came to Dallas. Here he has since been engaged in his present business.

He was married in January, 1859, to Miss M. E. Potts, daughter of E. P. Potts, of Marshall county, Arkansas. His only child by this union is Dora, now living in Virginia, wife of John M. Hughes, a merchant. His second marriage occurred in 1878, with Miss M. A. Westmoreland, daughter of N. B. Westmoreland of Tennessee. Both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Fant is a Sunday-school teacher, a lady of much literary culture and social refinement. Both occupy high social positions.

D. A. SPAIN, one of the prosperous and representative citizens of this county, who is worthy of mention in this volume, was born March 7, 1850, in Logan county, Kentucky, the son of Matthew R. and Emeline (Seymore) Spain, both natives of Virginia, who came to Kentucky early in

life. About 1849 they moved to Washington county, Illinois, where they resided till 1869, when they came by wagon to Texas, arriving in December, in the vicinity of Wheatland. After renting land for two years, they bought a tract of 140 acres, mostly wild, which they proceeded to improve. They were the parents of five surviving children, all of whom are married and till recently lived in this county.

Mr. D. A. Spain, the third child of the five living children, was reared on the farm, and married in October, 1885, Miss Fannie Brown, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of William G. and Susan (Bently) Brown, natives of Kentucky. The latter are the parents of eight living children. They have been identified with Dallas county since 1870, till two years ago, when they moved to Archer county, where they now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Spain are the parents of two children,—Walter and Ila. His father, being a cripple for a number of years previous to his death, left the responsibility of obtaining a livelihood for the family on the sons, of whom the subject of this sketch was prominent. By his skill and industry he has obtained a considerable portion of this world's goods. He now has a well-improved farm of 145 acres, in a fine state of cultivation. On his premises everything points to the thrift and enterprise that is characteristic of a prosperous farmer.

REV. M. M. DAVIS, the regularly installed pastor of the Dallas Central Christian Church, residence at 833 Live Oak street, was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, June 21, 1850. His parents were Christopher and Martha (Edwards) Davis, both native Virginians. The father was a farmer and trader, still supervising the farm; was a very extensive trader before the war. He is still living on his farm on which he was born eighty-five years ago, and on that he has lived ever since; was quite an extensive farmer. He was too old to take part in the late war. Was one of the judges of the county for many years; he was extensively known over his county. Is now a member of the Christian Church. His wife died in 1860, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, for many years. These parents had twelve children, five of whom are still living: our subject and two brothers, C. T. and A. B., the latter two living in Missouri; the other two, John and Fred, farmers, still live in Virginia. The father had six sons in the late war: George, John, Fred, James, Christopher, and the subject of this memoir. George was killed in a cavalry engagement near the Wilderness; James was killed while in command of a line of sharpshooters in front of Petersburg; John was disabled for life, wounded by a minie ball in the neck, in front of Petersburg. The other three came through without a wound. Our subject enlisted June 21, 1864, in Company C, Moorman's battalion, on his fifteenth birthday. Four days later, as Orderly Sergeant, he took part in his first engagement, at Roanoke Bridge, on the Richmond & Danville railway. He was in the army of Northern Virginia, with Lee on the lines in front of Lynchburg and Richmond; also did some service on the coast of North Carolina, repelling invasions. He weighed less than 100 pounds. He had been examined and recommended for the position of First Lieutenant at the time of the surrender. He was in Danville, and they disbanded on the 11th, at Danville, near his home. He stood the service exceedingly well.

The war closing he went upon the farm. He and two brothers (the negroes being free) took charge of their father's 1,500-acre farm, and tried their hand at making a living. They succeeded well, made money, saved the farm, and went to school in the winters to the best schools they had. Mr. Davis then entered a musical academy and spent a year in that institution, then taught for several years, succeeding well, and then came to Missouri, in his nineteenth year, and taught for two years. In the meantime he united with the Christian Church, in Callaway county, Missouri.

After determining to devote his time to the ministry he entered the University of Kentucky, at Lexington, remained there two years, and then returned to Missouri, and has been filling pulpits ever since. His first work was with country churches in Boone and Howard counties. Then he located for three years at Rocheport, and then was at Nevada, Missouri, five years, next one and a half years at Butler, Missouri, five years at Sedalia, same State, and now is in his second year, in the Central Christian Church, the largest Protestant congregation in the city, the resident membership being 650, and a non-resident membership forty, make nearly 700 members. The church has increased in membership, there being 320 additions since his advent as minister. They are building a church in which they are now worshiping, not completed, which will cost when finished about $75,000.

One peculiarity of the church work is that they have a flourishing Chinese Sunday-school, and, as an evidence of the good work being accomplished in this school, eight of the scholars have recently become Christians. The Chinese school numbers about twenty-five pupils. The other Sunday-school has 300. The church has two flourishing Christian Endeavor societies, the senior numbering seventy-five, the junior fifty-one, persons. Mr. Davis' work speaks in unmistakable terms of his efficiency in his chosen calling.

Rev. Davis was married to Miss Mary E. Davis (not a relative), February 2, 1876, in Saline county, Missouri. She is a daughter of Prof. J. P. Davis. They have had one child, Emma, now in her fifteenth year, a bright and promising child, a member of the church, and teacher in the Sunday-school of the Central Church; and the wife also is a teacher and member of the same church.

PROFESSOR M. THOMAS EDGERTON, an eminent educator and president of Oak Cliff College, for young ladies, is a native of Wayne county, North Carolina, where he was born December 5, 1856.

His parents are Michael and Chelly (Sullivan) Edgerton, natives of North Carolina. His father is an agriculturist, and has dealt largely in live-stock and provisions, but is now retiring from active business pursuits. He was born in 1820, and is a Quaker, and, as such was exempt, by the laws of North Carolina, from military duty. He is a prominent and active member of the Society of Friends. He and his worthy wife were the parents of nine sons, eight of whom are grown and married, and all but two, the subject of this sketch and the youngest, are farmers. Their school days came at the time of the war, and in consequence their educational facilities were limited, and they were almost obliged to resort to agricultural pursuits; they are, however, men of sterling qualities of character and thoroughly versed in their

vocation in which they are very successful.

The subject of this sketch is the eighth of the children, and graduated at Oak Ridge Institute, and later attended Carson College, Tennessee, subsequently graduating, in 1885, at the University at Nashville, in Nashville. In 1876 he commenced to teach in Fremont, North Carolina, continuing in that vocation at that point for six years. He then taught for one year in Pine Forest Academy, locating near Goldsboro, in the same State; after which he taught a year in Maple Hill Academy, near Lewisburg, Tennessee. Following this, he was for six years president of the Tennessee Female College at Franklin, Tennessee, which college building occupies the site of the old college, that was used by the Federal army, at the time of the war, as a hospital. He has acted during the past year as Vice-President of Waco Female College. The changes he has made have always been to better his condition either in salary or studies.

December 21, 1880, he was married to Miss Virginia Belle Stafford, an educated and cultivated lady, a daughter of Sheriff R. M. Stafford, of Oak Ridge, Guilford county, North Carolina. Mr. Stafford was Sheriff of that county for fifteen years, commencing in 1865, previous to which he held the office of Constable of the county for the same length of time, making thirty years of official life in the county. During the last four years of his term as Sheriff, he preached every Sunday in the Methodist Episcopal South. He is a very devoted man, is highly respected in his community, and belongs to a prominent family there. He was born in the year 1827, and married Miss Margaret Sapp, who is still living, and who is a most devout woman, possessing great ability and almost unparalleled business tact. She raised a family of six children on the farm, which place she managed alone for fifteen years, while her husband served as Sheriff. Mrs. Edgerton is the second of six children.

At Oak Cliff College, Mrs. Edgerton is manager and proprietor of the boarding department, for which she is amply qualified, being a kind and motherly person, of superior education and culture, and perfectly self-reliant. Their prospects here are most flattering, and their success is a foregone conclusion.

Mr. and Mrs. Edgerton have one child, M. Thomas Edgerton, Jr.

In his social affiliations Mr. Edgerton is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. Both he and his worthy wife are earnest and useful members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, to the support of which they liberally contribute.

Texas is determined to have the best of everything, and the selection of Mr. and Mrs. Edgerton to train her youth is confirmatory of her avowed principles, and reflects credit on all concerned.

J. H. CURTIS, a farmer ten miles west of the city of Dallas, was born in McDowell county, North Carolina, December 5, 1838, a son of Robert Curtis, a native of the same county. The latter subsequently removed to Shannon county, Missouri, and shortly afterward to Bentonville, Arkansas, where he died March 6, 1891, at the age of seventy-five years. Our subject's mother, *nee* Emily Curtis, was a daughter of Moses Curtis, also a native of McDowell county, North Carolina. Mrs. Curtis was born and reared in that county, and died many years ago at Bentonville, Arkansas. Mr. and Mrs.

Curtis had seven children, viz.: J. H., our subject; William, a farmer and stock-raiser of Indian Territory; Moses, a physician of Bell county, this State; John W., a miller of Bentonville, Arkansas; Mollie, the widow of George Green, and a resident of Bentonville; Sarah, the wife of William Runnells, also of Bentonville; and George, deceased.

The subject of this sketch remained at Bentonville, Arkansas, until 1858, and at that date he decided to try his fortune in the West. He made a trip to Pike's Peak, and remained in the mountains about twelve months, after which he returned to Bentonville, and later to Texas, and was here at the opening of the Civil war. He enlisted in the Confederate service in the spring of 1861, in Company A, Twenty-fifth Texas Cavalry, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, from the Rio Grande to the Louisiana State line. He entered as a private, and was mustered out a Lieutenant, and also served a part of the time as Captain of couriers. After the close of the war Mr. Curtis returned to Dallas county, and in 1865 settled down to farm life, and, with the exception of a few years spent in Young and Jack counties, this State, he has resided in Dallas county for the last twenty-five years, and has been alternately engaged in farming, stock-raising and the mercantile business. He now has a farm of 160 acres, a large part of which is under a fine state of cultivation.

Mr. Curtis was married in 1865, to a daughter of Wesley and Sarah (Wilson) Curtis, natives of Fayette county, Kentucky. The latter came to this county in 1847, settling about six miles west of the city of Dallas. They located a farm of 160 acres, where the father died December 18, 1885, at the age of sixty-eight years, and the mother in March, 1875, at the age of fifty-eight years. They both were members of the Baptist Church, having spent the greater part of their lives in the services of that church, and both were buried in the old family cemetery on the farm. They had a family of nine children, viz.: Paulina, the wife of D. A. Lacy, a sketch of whom appears in this work; Morgan, deceased; Parmelia, the wife of J. H. Curtis; William, deceased; Martha, who died at the age of four years; Ellis, residing on the old homstead; Susan, deceased; Nannie, who married T. A. Gray, of this county, and now deceased; and Lee, a resident of Dallas county. Mrs. Curtis was born in Cass county, Missouri, September 30, 1843, and was but four years of age when her parents came to this county. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis have had seven children, as follows: Robert Wesley was born July 30, 1866; William Madison, June 10, 1869; Don Carlos, June 12, 1871; Dora Lee, February 17, 1874; Birdie C., November 21, 1876; Lillie, October 24, 1881; and Leo, October 13, 1884. The eldest child, Robert Wesley, died December 23, 1874; Birdie C. died September 8, 1880; and Dora Lee was married to Thomas P. Ross, of Dallas county, December 30, 1888.

B. F. MILLICAN, a farmer fifteen miles northwest of the city of Dallas, was born in Jackson county, Alabama, May 9, 1840, the youngest child of Benjamin F. and Rebecca (Howell) Millican, and a brother of Francis Marion Millican, a sketch of whom appears in this work. Benjamin F., our subject, removed to Missouri in 1860, and in the summer of 1861 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company H, Sixteenth Missouri Cavalry, in the six-months troops. He served out his term of enlist-

ment, but being unsafe for himself and family to remain in Missouri, he decided to come to Texas, locating his family on a farm ten miles west of Dallas. He returned as far east as Shreveport, Louisiana, where he entered the Sixteenth Missouri Infantry, with which he served until the close of the war, being mustered out in June, 1865. He served as a private, and also as Sergeant, and was in the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, with Price on his raid into Missouri, and was in a number of small skirmishes. After the close of the war Mr. Millican returned to his family in Texas, settling on a farm which he and his brother, Francis Marion, had bought on Cedar mountain, west of the city of Dallas. He resided there until 1873, when he traded his interest in that farm for a tract of seventy-five acres lying on Grapevine prairie, in the northwest corner of the county. He has added to this place from time to time until he now owns 135 acres, and also twenty acres of timber land.

Mr. Millican was married in Jackson county, Alabama, December 15, 1858, to Miss Sarah Eliza Ellen Russell, a daughter of Conn and Elizabeth Russell. Mrs. Millican was born and reared in Jackson county, and accompanied her husband to Missouri, sharing with him the hardships of the life which that move brought him, not the least of which were the outrages which the families of the Confederate soldiers and sympathizers were subjected to just preceding and during the early years of the war. She also managed the home affairs and took care of the little ones while her husband was away in the army. Mr. and Mrs. Millican have had five children, —Nancy Davis, Mary Ellen, James Edward, Fannie Belle and Annie May. Mr. and Mrs. Millican and the two eldest daughters are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Socially, the former is a zealous Mason, having been a member of that ancient and honorable fraternity for nineteen years, joining Grapevine Lodge in 1871, and was an active member of that organization until his withdrawal to assist in organizing Estelle Lodge, No. 585. He was made Senior Warden of Estelle Lodge at the time of its organization, which position he held for two years, and since that time he has been Worshipful Master of the lodge, except two years, during one of which he was Treasurer.

JAMES E. JACKSON, a successful and highly respected farmer of Dallas county, has been identified with the interests of this State since 1846. He came to Texas in 1846 with his father and family when he was about twenty years of age. The father and three sons, including James E., took a headright under the Peters colony. Two of the brothers went to the Mexican war and one returned, one of them dying soon afterward. The others improved their land, and James E. is still residing on his. Here he has lived and reared his family. Six of his children are married and he has helped them to good farms, all within three miles of the old home place. The first year of their residence in Texas, the Jackson family lived in true pioneer style. They had to go to the Red river country for bread stuff, but after the first year they had no difficulty, as they raised a good crop. Game of all kinds was plenty.

In 1851, on the 10th of January, Mr Jackson was married. He then began improving his own claim, and continued thus employed until 1863. During these years he prospered, made many substantial improvements on his farm, and had 100 acres under cultivation,

and a number of horses and other stock. The war continuing to rage, he enlisted, in 1863, in the Confederate army; was in Captain Stratton's company, Stone's regiment, and took part in numerous engagements in Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas. He received only a few slight wounds and was never captured. After the close of the war he was mustered out at Houston, returned home and resumed his farming operations.

Mr. Jackson's father, John Jackson, was a native of East Tennessee. He grew to manhood and was married there, the lady he wedded being Miss Eliza Brown, of Tennessee. In 1837 they moved to Missouri, and nine years later came to Texas, settling as above stated. The father was a cooper by trade, at which he worked in Tennessee. After coming to Texas, however, his attention was devoted almost exclusively to farming and stock-raising.

He died in Texas in 1868, after a useful and prosperous career. Following are the names of the nine children composing his family: Andrew S., William C., James E., John G., James T., Mary J., Ruth A., Nancy L. and Hannah L.

The subject of our sketch chose for his life companion and married Diana J. Davis. Her parents, H. C. and Sally R. (Parrish) Davis, natives of Virginia, came to Texas in 1846 and settled in Dallas county. Mrs. Davis died about June, 1867, and Mr. Davis departed this life in October, 1877. He obtained a headright through the Peters colony, and made his home on it the rest of his life. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have had seven children, viz.: Andrew C., born November 30, 1851, died June 9, 1865; Ardelia E., born April 17, 1853; Henson C., March 19; 1855; John Thomas, March 15, 1857; Benjamin J., July 5, 1859; Jefferson, February 24, 1862; and Caleb W., June 4, 1866. Politically, Mr. Jackson is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

In 1867 Mr. Jackson sustained a heavy loss from a cyclone that visited his place. All his buildings and much of his stock were destroyed. His family were all at home and, what is strange to say, none of them were injured.

DOUGLASS A. J. HART, the son of one of the oldest settlers in Dallas county, Texas, was born, in 1855, within three miles of Dallas, on the farm now owned by his father, A. Hart. A biography of his father appears on another page of this work.

"Dug" Hart, as he is commonly called, was educated in the common schools of this county, and in early life was taught the practical workings of a farm. In 1876 he began life for himself, on a rented farm, and after renting land two years bought 100 acres of the place on which he now lives, for which he paid $5 an acre. He has since added to his original purchase, buying sixty acres in 1883, at $25 an acre, and 110 acres in 1890, at $36 an acre. On the first place he bought there were no improvements, but his well directed efforts have developed it into a model farm—one of the very nicest in this vicinity. His residence is surrounded with shade and ornamental trees, presenting a most attractive appearance, and the outbuildings and general surroundings all indicate the thrift and prosperity of the proprietor. He has splendid barns, three tenant houses, other buildings, etc., conveniently arranged for carrying on agricultural pursuits in the most approved manner.

Mr. Hart has been twice married. In

1877 he wedded Miss Theodosia Moodey, a native of Mississippi and a daughter of Dr. and Rebecca Moodey, by whom he had two children—Arthur and Elma. Mrs. Hart died in 1886, at the age of twenty-eight years. She was a most estimable woman and a devoted member of the Baptist Church. In 1887 Mr. Hart married Miss Julia Hobbs, daughter of Abe and Susan Hobbs, natives of Virginia. By his second wife he also had two children—Clarence and Ollie. Mrs. Julia Hart departed this life in August, 1890, and again Mr. Hart was called upon to mourn the loss of a loving companion.

J. N. FLOYD, a farmer of precinct No. 3, Dallas county, was born in Union county, Kentucky, in 1848, a son of J. D. and Sisan (Finnie) Floyd. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Nathaniel C., was born in Virginia, but came to Kentucky in an early day, where he became a prominent farmer. He came to this State with his son, J. D. Floyd, settling east of Dallas, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1867. The father of Nathaniel C. was John Floyd, who served his country in the war of Independence, was well-known throughout Virginia, and reared a family of sons who were all men of more then ordinary intelligence. Nathaniel C. was his eldest son, and J. D., the father of our subject, was the first-born of the latter. J. D. Floyd came to Texas in 1850, settling seven miles north of Dallas, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. He served in the late war between the North and South two years, and afterward bought land for $5 per acre, where he lived until 1887, when he moved to Smith county, where he died in 1889, at the age of fifty-seven years. He was one of the leading farmers in this county, and for many years was a member of the A. F. & A. M., Dallas Lodge, and also of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His first wife died in 1874, at the age of forty-eight years. They were the parents of six children, namely: J. N., our subject; Thomas S., of Dallas; Mary E., wife of T. W. Maston, of California; Anna and Cora, twins; the former, now deceased, was the wife of Paul Jamison, who afterward married the sister Cora; David H., who resides on the old homestead seven miles north of Dallas. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Floyd, in 1885, married Mrs. Mary Mc Dugal, of Smith county.

J. N. Floyd, our subject, was educated in the common schools of Dallas county, and was also under the instruction of Captain Robert Smith, a graduate of McKenzie College. In 1864 he joined Company C, Sixth Texas Cavalry, Ross' brigade, but did not participate in any battles. He came home at the close of the war and attended school three years in the country, as his father had lost money in both negroes and stock, and was not able to give him a collegiate course. At the age of twenty-one years he began life for himself, and first commenced the study of civil engineering, but preferring more manual labor he engaged in teaming for three years. He hauled lumber from eastern Texas in the summer, and in the winter freighted to the terminus of the Central railroad, and in this way amassed considerable money. In partnership with Captain June Reak he engaged in the stock business, buying, selling and driving to the northern markets, but in the fall of 1872–'73 there was a great fall in the price of cattle, and like most people in that business they

lost heavily. In 1872 Mr. Floyd began farming on a place he had purchased when yet a minor, seven miles north of Dallas. He first bought 160 acres, to which he has since added until he now owns 300 acres, which is worth $50 per acre, but cost only $11 per acre. In 1887, in addition to his farming, he engaged in the mercantile business at Farmers' Branch, but a short time afterward sold his interest to his partner, J. B. May, and in the same year opened a general store at Garland, where he is now one of the leading merchants. O. P. Thomas, present business manager for Mark Ellison, managed his business for three years, but in 1890 Mr. Floyd took charge of his own store. When he first opened his business he invested $700, and now carries a stock of from $6,000 to $10,000, and does an annual business of about $30,000.

Mr. Floyd was married in 1872, to Miss Ella Thomas, a native of Kentucky, and daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Savidge) Thomas, who came to this State about 1859. Mr. and Mrs. Floyd have two children,—Thomas B. and Annie S., both at home. Mr. Floyd is a member of the A. F. & A. M., James A. Smith Lodge, No. 395, and Mrs. Floyd is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN ISAAC McLAUGHLIN, pastor of the Tabernacle Methodist Episcopal Church.—The parents of this gentleman were of Scotch ancestry, the father, Joseph McLaughlin being a native of the old country; his mother was born in Ohio, December 12, 1812. Joseph McLaughlin came to America in 1844. In 1846 he married Miss Deborah Frame, a daughter of James Frame of Washington county, Ohio, and they had six children: James, John I., Margaret, David C., Mary J. and Nancy R. The family moved from Ohio to Greene county, Indiana, in 1855, where they lived a quiet, industrious farm life until March 27, 1876, when the devoted Christian wife and mother rested from her labors, and where the husband still lives, at the advanced age of ninety-six. The parents were of the strictest type of old-school Scotch Presbyterians. When they came to Indiana, there was no Presbyterian Church within fifteen miles. The children went to a Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school, were converted in Methodist meetings, and united with that church, and the parents had the wisdom to unite with them.

John Isaac McLaughlin, the second child and son, was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, June 8, 1849, and came with his parents to Indiana, where he lived and worked on the farm until September, 1870, when he entered the preparatory school of the Indiana State University, at Bloomington. In the fall of 1871, he entered the Freshman class of the university, but for want of funds he taught school the following year. He re-entered the university in September, 1873, and graduated June 14, 1876. He taught the three following years, and in the fall of 1879 entered Drew Theological Seminary at Madison, New Jersey, where he remained one year. In the fall of 1880 he entered Garrett Biblical Institute at Evanston, Illinois, at which he graduated May 11, 1882, as B. D. He joined the Central Illinois conference in September, 1882, where he served six years, he came to Dallas, October 11, 1888, where he is now the pastor of the Tabernacle Methodist Episcopal Church, which worships in their edifice at the corner of Main and St. Paul streets.

When Rev. McLaughlin came to Dallas as pastor of the Tabernacle Church in 1888, there were then about 130 active members; there are now about 250 members, and counting in the mission work there would be over 300. His church has three mission churches in the city; for two of them lots have been purchased and chapels have been built, viz.: Grace Methodist Episcopal, and Masonic Avenue Methodist Episcopal. The third is Hope mission, which meets in a rented building. These all have flourishing Sunday-schools and carry on the regular church work most successfully.

Mr. McLaughlin is unmarried.

MICHAEL McQUIRK, an architect by profession, is a son of William McQuirk, a native of Dublin, Ireland, who was also an architect, and descended from an architect. The father emigrated to America in 1843, and located in Boston, Massachusetts, where he followed his profession for some years. He removed to Connecticut, and died in that State, at the age of eighty-eight years. The mother's maiden name was Anderson, and she was of English extraction. She passed away at the age of eighty-four years. Our subject was only a child when the family went to Connecticut, and there he received his early education. He was not pleased with the instruction he had, and so joined a company of architects, with whom he remained seven years. He made an exhaustive study of the art, and made himself a complete master of the finest points of the profession. When he went into business for himself he located at Norwich, Connecticut, and erected some of the finest private and public buildings that have ever been constructed in the place. His reputation spread all over New England, and he became known as one of the leading members of the profession. In 1873 he entered the employ of the Government, and the following year was sent to Texas to take charge of all the Federal buildings to be erected in the South. The points were Little Rock, Arkansas, Galveston and Dallas, Texas, Savannah, Georgia, Charleston, South Carolina, Atlanta, Georgia, Columbia, South Carolina, and Raleigh, North Carolina. After the completion of this work he returned to Dallas, Texas, and has since superintended the construction of some of the finest buildings in the city.

Mr. McQuirk was married in 1850, in Connecticut, to Miss Anna Princely, an English lady who belongs to the Princely family of manufacturing fame. Two sons were born to them, William and Richard. The latter is a talented young architect, a member of the firm of McQuirk & Son, and William is a contractor in Norwich, Connecticut.

Mr. McQuirk is a member of the I. O. O. F. He is a man of sterling traits of character, and has the respect of the community and the warmest admiration of the profession.

REV. PHILIP REAGAN, a native of Fall River, Massachusetts, was born in 1865. His parents were Timothy and Bridget (Regan) Reagan, both natives of county Cork, Ireland. The father came to America about 1852, and settled in Fall River, Massachusetts, in which State he was married. They had a family of seven children.

Our subject, the fourth in the above family, and John, a grain merchant at Fall River, are the only ones now living. Philip

received his higher education in the Holy Cross College, in Worcester, Massachusetts, and at St. Mary's Seminary, at Cleveland, Ohio. He then came to Dallas, where he was ordained, in February, 1892, and began his work at once as curate of the Pro-cathedral of the Sacred Heart, in Dallas. He has thus far succeeded well. His church is located at the northeast corner of Bryan and Ervay streets. All the family were members of the Catholic Church, in which they were born, reared and departed. The parents died in 1887.

REV. C. I. SCOFIELD, pastor of the Dallas Congregational Church, also Acting Superintendent of Texas and Louisiana for the American Home Missionary Society, came to Dallas from St. Louis in 1882. In his boyhood he was a Confederate soldier, under Lee, in Virginia. The war closing he went to St. Louis, where he began the study of law. Subsequently he was employed to conduct an important suit affecting the title to a large body of land in Kansas, and he removed to that State, completed his law studies in the office of Senator Ingalls, and was admitted to the bar. During his residence in Kansas he was twice a member of the Legislature, and was also United States Attorney for the State. He returned to St. Louis after the termination of the litigation referred to.

Here, when "all his own efforts to reform his life had miserably failed," he met the late Dr. Goodell, of blessed memory, and became a member of Pilgrim Church. The sympathy and encouragement of the Doctor, his good wife, and of the people of the Pilgrim Church were very helpful, and to them, under God, he owes a lasting debt of gratitude.

Mr. Scofield's first work in the church was in the colored Sunday-school in East St. Louis. Soon afterward he entered the Y. M. C. A. work as Secretary of the Railway Branch of East St. Louis. Soon afterward he was licensed to preach by the St. Louis association. He organized and was for a time acting pastor of Hyde Park Congregational Church, North St. Louis, and in 1882 removed to Dallas, Texas, to become pastor of the First Congregational Church here. He came to Dallas a layman and was ordained by a regularly called council of the neighboring Congregational Churches. In the nearly ten years of that pastorate the church has grown from a membership of twelve to nearly 400. Out of this number a very large majority have been received on a confession of their faith. Church was then held in a small frame building on the same ground their beautiful edifice of brick and stone now occupies. The frame building had about 200 sittings; their present building about 700.

Rev. Scofield was married to Miss Hettie Wartz, daughter of Henry and Louisa Wartz, of Grand Haven, Michigan, March 12, 1882. They were married in Dallas, where her mother then resided, by the former pastor of the church, Rev. McCune. One child blessed this union, viz., Noel P.

Besides the labors of the pastorate and the superintendency, Mr. Scofield is at the head of the Southwestern School of the Bible, a training school for Christian workers, which has already achieved an honorable fame for the thoroughness of its work and the remarkable blessing which is attending the labors of its graduates.

As President of the Board of Trustees of Lake Charles College, Louisiana, he takes a deep and active interest in the upbuilding of that promising and greatly needed institution.

Mr. Scofield in his own church has done a great work. It has a very important mission in Costa Rica. Two missionaries are already there and four or five more are in preparation for going; besides, they have two missions in the city and the young people's society, and all the different departments of church work are in the most healthful and prosperous condition. They have sent out and taught from this church six missionaries within the past six years.

In the forty-fifth year of his age and in the prime of his strength, Mr. Scofield finds his greatest joy in incessant labors for his Savior and Lord.

JOHN D. MARSH was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, August 25, 1835. At the age of four years he moved with his parents to Missouri, and after remaining there four years the family emigrated to Texas, first settling in what is now Denton county. They soon afterward moved to Dallas county, where the father secured a claim of 640 acres, under the Peters colony, and remained on it during the rest of his lifetime.

Jonh D. remained with his parents, helped to develop the farm, and received as his portion 100 acres. He has since purchased other land and is now the owner of 317 acres, located in Precinct No. 2, Dallas county, the most of which is under cultivation, wheat, oats, corn and cotton being his chief products. He is also engaged in stock-raising, having some graded cattle.

H. C. Marsh, his father, was born in Kentucky, the original Marsh family having come from Maryland. The mother of our subject was before her marriage Miss Mary Raymond, she and her parents being natives of Kentucky. Mr. Marsh was married in that State, and to him and his wife were born seven children, two sons and five daughters, all of whom are living in Texas; T. C. Marsh, born February 21, 1831; Sarah Ellen, in March, 1833, is now the wife of H. C. Daggett and resides in Tarrant county; John D., the subject of this sketch; Mary F., born August 2, 1840, married J. J. McAllister and lives in Dallas county; Elizabeth J., born October 9, 1843, married E. B. Daggett and resides at Fort Worth; Martha A., born February 27, 1848, married Mart Ellison of Dallas county; Charlotte M., born in March, 1851, is the wife of W. O. Neill of Tarrant county.

John D. Marsh was married, October 28, 1860, to Rebecca Perry. Her father, W. Perry, moved from Illinois to Texas in 1846 and settled in Dallas county, where he died about 1870. His wife, *nee* Sarah Noble, survived him several years, her death occurring in June, 1888. By this wife Mr. Marsh had nine children, namely: Harrison F., born July, 1861; Fanny, March 6, 1863; Henry C., May 6, 1866; Hollis W., January 6, 1868; Laura R., January 7, 1870; John D., July 2, 1872, died October 1, 1873; Walter, December, 1874; Charles D., February 2, 1878; and Thomas B., March 23, 1880. Fanny is now the wife of William Evans. Mrs. Marsh departed this life on the 3d of April, 1880, aged forty-two years.

January 17, 1883, Mr. Marsh was united in marriage with Miss Fanny Williams, his present companion. Her father, A. D. W. Williams, a native of Alabama, moved to Tennessee while young, and was there married to Miss Sarah Foster. He subsequently moved to Franklin county, Illinois, where he died March 29, 1891. His wife died in 1860. By his second marriage Mr. Marsh

has two children: Mary Helen, born August 15, 1887, and Bessa Anna, December 3, 1890.

During the Civil war, Mr. Marsh enlisted, in 1862, and acted the part of a brave soldier until hostilities ceased. He was in a number of skirmishes and battles, but was never wounded or taken prisoner. Returning home, he resumed farming, in which he has since been engaged and in which he has met with eminent success. His farm is well improved with good buildings, cotton gin, etc. and general prosperity prevails.

WILLIAM A. J. MITCHELL, an enterprising young farmer near Sowers, in the northwestern part of Dallas county, was born in Greene county, Missouri, and is a descendant of two of the first settled families of that county, and of English and German extraction. His paternal grandfather, William Mitchell, and his father were natives of South Carolina, and the former subsequently moved with his family to Missouri, settling in Greene county, where the town of Springfield now stands. He lived there ever afterward, dying at an advanced age, and after a life that was marked with much adventure and hardships. Our subject's maternal grandfather, Andrew Wasner, was a native of one of the Eastern States, probably Pennsylvania, as he was of German descent. He subsequently settled in Indiana, and later in Greene county, Missouri, where he afterward died. James J. Mitchell, the father of our subject, was reared in the latter country, where he married Elizabeth Wasner, who was born in Indiana, but who was also reared in Greene county, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell resided in that county until coming to Texas in 1863, settling first in Fannin county, and a year later in Dallas county, buying a farm west of the city of Dallas. He sold this place in 1874, and purchased another on the west fork of Trinity river, which he made his home until death, which occurred four years later, at the age of forty-seven years. He was a farmer and stock-raiser all his life, and, although never accumulating a large property, was in comfortable circumstances at the time of his death. Our subject's mother died in 1873, at the old home place west of Dallas, at the age of forty-four years. They were the parents of three children: William, our subject; Laura E., who was married to Daniel G. Lindsey, of Brown county, Texas, and died in December, 1889; and Sallie, who died at the age of seven years.

William A. J. Mitchell was born in Greene county, Missouri, June 20, 1854, but when ten years of age he came with his parents to Texas, and his youth and subsequent life has been spent in this county. He assumed the responsibility of caring for himself at the age of eleven years, and after reaching his majority he purchased the home place on the west fork of the Trinity river, which he owned and operated until two years ago. He then bought another farm, which he conducted in connection with the home place until two years ago, when he sold the latter farm, and bought 127 acres near Sowers, where he has since resided. He also owns some timber land, and, although a young man, is in a fair way to make for himself and those dependent on him a comfortable home.

Mr. Mitchell was married in December, 1882, to Ella Sowers, a daughter of Levi and Elizabeth (Brown) Sowers. She was left an orphan at the age of five years, and was reared by an uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. Edmond D. Sowers, mention of whom is made else-

where in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have had five children: Pearl, Edmund (deceased), Lydia, Effie and Samuel David. Mr. Mitchell is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is a stanch Democrat, taking a commendable interest in political matters.

EDWARD A. ABBOTT, a young man of good business qualifications, full of energy and push, is engaged in contracting and building in brick work. He is one of the enterprising citizens of Dallas, and is justly entitled to appropriate mention in the history of this county.

Mr. Abbott was born June 27, 1860, at Springfield, Illinois, he being the fourth-born in a family of six children. Allan J. Abbott, his father, was born in Ohio, about 1827, and was a brick contractor in that State. He went to California in 1848, and remained there three years. Returning to Cincinnati, Ohio, he was married in that city, and from there went to Springfield Illinois, where he engaged in the work of his trade, remaining there ten or twelve years. He subsequently went back to Cincinnati, and lived there some time. He is now a resident of Terre Haute, Indiana. Mr. Abbott's mother died about 1876. Left without a mother's care early in life, Edward ran away from home at the age of seven years, and went to work on a farm in Kentucky, where he remained eleven years. He then began to learn the trade of brick mason, at which he worked steadily for a year or two. From Kentucky he went to Kansas City, Missouri, and a year or two later back to Terre Haute, Indiana, thence to Kansas City, and engaged in contracting on his own account, working there for thee years and putting up some substantial buildings. In 1887 he came to Dallas, Texas, and has since made this city his home. He at once established his business here, and has put a number of the best buildings in the city, among which are the Central National Bank, The Dallas Steam Laundry, the police headquarters, the McKinney College and a number of other structures.

December 25, 1887, Mr. Abbott wedded Miss Clara V. Payte, the third daughter born in a family of seven children of Patrick and Julia Payte. Her father was a native of Boston, Massachusetts, and was there engaged as a contractor. Subsequently he emigrated westward to Belleville, Illinois, and later located in Nevada, Missouri, where his death occurred. Her mother is still living and is now a resident of Kansas City, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Abbott have one child, Edward Allan, born November 23, 1889.

Mr. Abbott attained his early education in the district schools of Kentucky, sometimes walking as far as four miles to school. Holding a lifetime scholarship in the Commercial College of Terre Haute, he attended that institution at night while working at his trade through the day. He has two brothers now living, one a contractor in Terre Haute and the other a merchant of that city. Mr. Abbott is a member of the Dallas Lodge, No. 70, K. of P. He resides in one of the beautiful homes of Dallas, is a progressive man, and has the respect of all who know him.

JOHN THOMAS GREEN, deceased, formerly a well-to-do and highly respected farmer of Dallas county, was born in that county, January 17, 1846, where he received a common-school education. At

the age of twenty-one years he began life for himself, by farming a part of his mother's land, and in 1872 he moved to the farm where his widow still resides. Mr. Green was a man of good habits, a kind and indulgent husband and father, his honesty was unquestioned, and he was without a known enemy. Politically, he affiliated with the Democratic party.

In 1868 Mr. Green married Miss Luereeia Witt, who was born in Illinois in 1849, a daughter of Leonard and Rebeeca Witt. She removed with her parents to Texas in 1867, locating near Lancaster, Dallas county. Mr. and Mrs. Green have had six children, viz.: the eldest died in infaney; William O., born January 26, 1871; Edgar A., April 9, 1873; Henry A., December 22, 1875; Bertha B., September 12, 1880 and Maggie M., October 2, 1882. Mr. Green departed this life November 23, 1888.

JUDGE E. P. MARSHALL.—Among the worthy, able and honorable attorneys in which the city of Dallas abounds, is to be numbered the subject of this sketch.

He was born in Alabama, August 19, 1842. His parents were Jesse S. and Catherine (Shaw) Marshall, the father a native of Georgia, and the mother of North Carolina. Jesse S. Marshall by occupation was a farmer, well versed and active in his calling; was well-to-do and in every way a model, honest and upright man, conseientions and fair in all his dealings, his word ever being regarded as good as his bond. Both he and his wife were life-long members of the Baptist Church. They were humble, unpretentious, good people, well respected and noted for zeal and earnestness in their high callings. Glorious hope! Their work done, and well done, they went from the labors of the church militant to the church triumphant,—the father in 1873, at the age of seventy-one years, and the mother in 1871, at the age of sixty-seven. They left a good name—an endearing heritage to their children, their acquaintances, and the church of their choice. Of their twelve children, eleven reached maturity and five are still living. Judge Marshall was educated at Gilmer, in eastern Texas, the only school of that character that was carried on successfully during the late war. The instructor, Prof. Morgan H. Looney, is now a resident of Hunter county, Texas. In the spring of 1862 our young friend Marshall enlisted in Company B, Seventh Regiment, Texas Infantry, and was in many of the leading battles of the war. At Fort Donelson he was captured and was taken to Camp Douglas, where he was held a prisoner five months, receiving kind treatment and plenty of food. He was then paroled and landed at Vicksburg, Mississippi. Subsequently, at the battle of Franklin, he was captured, and until the war closed was held a prisoner at Camp Chase, Ohio, also meeting with kind treatment there. He was then sent to Shreveport, Louisiana. He stood the service well; was wounded slightly at New Hope, but was only disabled for a few days. His rank was that of Second Sergeant.

After the war closed he farmed until 1868. Then he took a course of law study under Chief Justice Roberts at Gilmer, Texas, the same school he had attended previous to the war. He was admitted to the bar in 1868, since which time he has practiced before all the courts of the State and the Supreme Court. He was elected District Attorney for the nineteenth district, comprising the counties of Smith, Upshur, Gregg, Camp, Wood and Rains, being elected over his Re-

publican competitor by 1,100 votes, and served four years. At the expiration of that time he was elected to the Fifteenth Legislature, in which honorable body he rendered efficient service. He moved to Dallas in 1877, since which time he has resided in this city, successfully conducting a law practice. In 1890 he undertook the race for County Judge, but was defeated by a small number of votes. He is making the race for the nomination to the same position in July, 1892, both he and his many friends being sanguine of his success.

For some years the judge has been identified with educational matters. He has served on the School Board, and to his earnest efforts is largely due the fine system of schools with which Dallas is highly favored.

Judge Marshall was married in 1865 to Miss Jennie Rogers, the accomplished daughter of A. T. Rogers, of Upshur county, Texas. They are the parents of four children, of whom they are justly proud, viz.: Benjamin C., a traveling salesman; Sidney J. who has been superintendent of the carriers of the postoffice for the past six years; and Ida and Ada. The judge and his wife and their daughters are members of the Baptist Church, he being a Deacon in the same. He is also a member of the blue lodge and of the Royal Arch Masons. His views, politically, are in harmony with Democratic principles, and with that party he has ever affiliated.

EPHRAIM WILMUT, one of the prosperous and representative citizens of Dallas county, was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, March 2, 1844, the son of Benjamin and Mary (Bentley) Wilmut. Ephraim was reared on a farm, and was married June 27, 1876, to Mary Brotherton, daughter of H. K. and Rachel M. Brotherton, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Wilmut have had three children: Dudley, Mary M., and one who died in infancy. By his own skill and labor he has gained possession of considerable property. He now has a fine farm of 280 acres, well improved, and the modern features of the farm indicate intelligence and thrift in the character of its owner. Upon the premises are fine orchards, shade trees, good, convenient barns and other outbuildings, all of which are neatly kept and economically used.

During the last war, some time in 1862, Mr. Wilmut enlisted in the cause of the South, joining Company I of the Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, under Captain F. Smith and Colonel E. J. Gurley, and served in Texas, Arkansas and the Indian Territory; and after the war closed he returned home and resumed his favorite calling, that of farming.

JAMES HENRY ELLIS, a farmer, was born in Greene county, Illinois, in 1842, and from there moved with his parents to Lamar county, Texas, in 1845. The following year they moved to Dallas county, and here he lived with his parents on the headright on which they settled till 1872. That year he moved to his present home, where he has since resided.

In 1867 Mr. Ellis was married to Miss Mary Rawlins, daughter of P. K. and Lydia Rawlins, natives of Indiana. To them two children were born, namely: John Henry, who is now at Wilmer and in the employ of Mrs. White; and Lucy, who died when young. Mrs. Ellis died when her children were small. She was a woman possessing

many amiable qualities, and was a zealous and active member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Ellis' second marriage was to Miss Mary Kinney, a native of Mississippi. By her he also had two children: Roderick Ross and Robert Leslie. After several years he was again bereft of a loving companion. He subsequently married Mrs. (Batchler) Williams, and from this union following is the issue: William R., Thomas R., Lydia Ethel, Alexander H. and Mary L. The last named was born in 1889 and died in 1891.

Mr. Ellis is one of the substantial farmers of Dallas county, enjoying a reputation for integrity second to none. While he has not made it the goal of his ambition to accumulate a fortune, he has amassed a fair competency for the rest of his life, having a well-improved farm of 289 acres. Politically, he is a Democrat.

CHRIS MOSER lives on the corner of Ross and Henderson avenues, just outside the eastern corporate limits of the city of Dallas, where he conducts a prosperous dairy farm.

Mr. Moser is a native of Switzerland, in which country he was born in the year 1845. His parents were Chris and Annie Moser, the latter born in Yerber. His father was a farmer in Switzerland. Both of his parents are deceased. Chris Moser, the subject of this sketch, after arriving at man's estate was engaged in his native land in the extensive manufacture of cheese. He came to this country in the year 1874, landed at New Orleans and from there came to Dallas. Here for several years he was employed in a stone quarry. Subsequently he was engaged at work in several milk dairies, until he was able to establish one for himself. In 1887 he purchased his present farm of thirty-seven acres, where he has recently built a fine mansion, and here he lives with his family, enjoying the reward of his industry. This dairy farm is a model one. His stock consists principally of Durham and mixed Jersey cattle, thirty head in all.

Mr. Moser was married in Dallas, January 12, 1880, to Annie Buhrer, a native of Switzerland. Her father came to this country in 1866 and settled in Ritchie county, West Virginia, where he now resides, engaged in farming. For further mention of her parents see biography of Jacob Buhrer in this work. They have five children: Charles, Freda, Otto, Matilda and Ernest.

Since 1880 Mr. Moser has belonged to Dallas Lodge, Knights of Honor. He is a member of the German Evangelican Lutheran Church. While not active in politics, he is Democratic in principle and takes a deep interest in public affairs and all matters affecting the State and county of his adoption. He has since coming to Dallas seen many changes and witnessed the substantial growth of the city which has taken place in the past decade. When coming here he had no means, and all he has accumulated has been the result of hard work, prudence and economy.

J. W. HOLLAND, one of the representative citizens of Dallas county, was born in Illinois, March 5, 1848, a son of James and Malinda (Boydston) Holland, natives of Kentucky. When our subject was a babe of six months he was brought by his father to Texas, settling on the land where he lived until his death, in 1882. When he came to this State, it was still a wild prairie country, abounding in wild game of all kinds, and being very fond of sport Mr. Holland was

often to be found with his gun in search of game. In those days what is now the city of Dallas was only a village, with only a few log huts, all merchandise being freighted by ox teams from Shreveport, Louisiana, and Houston, Texas, a distance of 250 miles. Mr. and Mrs. Holland had ten children, of whom J. W. is the youngest in order of birth.

He was reared on a farm, and devoted most of his time to stock-raising. He is now the owner of about 1,000 acres of land lying in the famous Mountain creek valley, all of which is fenced, and 160 acres is under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Holland is one of the most important stock dealers of the county, shipping hundreds of fattened cattle yearly. He is a member of the Christian Church, and as a neighbor he is highly appreciated by all who know him.

Mr. Holland was married December 30, 1875, to Miss Ada Bundy, a daughter of Richard and Amelia Bundy. The father fought with the Confederate army in the Mexican war, and also through the late war. Mr. and Mrs. Holland have three children, one of whom died in infancy. In February, 1885, the mother died, and December 4, 1887, Mr. Holland married Miss Victoria Bevans, the daughter of Isaac and Margaret Bevans, who are still living in Virginia, their native State. By this last union there is one child.

CHARLES B. LEWIS, Dallas, Texas.—General L. M. Lewis was the descendant of a Welsh family that attained distinction in military and social circles, and were people of great wealth. He was born in the State of Maryland, January 6, 1832, and at the age of eleven years he was sent to Washington city to enter school; he studied there for some time, and in 1848–'49 he was a student at the Military Academy of Maryland. The two years following he pursued his studies at the Wesleyan University in Middletown, Connecticut, and then began the study of law. After reading for four years he was admitted to the bar in 1855, at Liberty, Missouri. He devoted himself to the legal profession until 1858, when he entered the ministry, preaching the gospel until the beginning of hostilities between the North and South. In 1861, he became Colonel of the Seventh Regiment, State troops; and in 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate service as Captain, rising by successive steps to the office of Brigadier General. He was wounded, taken prisoner, and experienced all the horrors of warfare. Few soldiers, however, made a more brilliant record than he, and none were more beloved by their comrades. After the surrender, he returned to the ministry, and was stationed at Shreveport, and then Galveston. He also did a vast amount of work as an educator. At one time he was president of Arcadia Female College, Arkansas; was afterward professor of English language and literature at A. & M. College, Bryan, Texas, and was filling the chair of president of Marine College at the time of his death in 1880. As a minister, lawyer, soldier, scholar, and teacher, he was a great and good man. He was sincerely mourned by a wide circle of acquaintance, and a family who were devoted to his name.

General Lewis was married October 12, 1852, to Margaret A. Barrow, and Charles B. Lewis is the fourth child born to them. His native State is Missouri, whence he removed to Texas in 1866, with his parents. Since that time he has been a resident of the State, with the exception of seven or eight years when he was away at school. He was

a student at Central College, Missouri, and after he had finished his literary course he took up the profession of dentistry. He went for this purpose to Little Rock, Arkansas and entered a dentist's office, where he read for two years. At the end of that time he went to Baltimore and entered the College of Dental Surgery, from which he was graduated in 1879. He then returned to Texas, and settled in Waxahachie, remaining there for a period of five years. In 1885, he came to Dallas, opened an office, and has succeeded in winning a large and paying practice. He does all kinds of dental work in the most approved manner, keeping fully abreast of the times in all the improvements and discoveries of the profession. He is a member of the State Dental Association, and of the Southern Dental Association. He is Secretary of the former society, and has acquitted himself in this position with much credit to himself. He has no fraternal or church connections, and is unmarried. Politically he affiliates with the Democratic party.

THOMAS J. WEATHERFORD, a prosperous farmer of Dallas county, is a son of Monday Weatherford, a native of Bedford county, Tennessee. The latter afterward removed to McLaughlin county, Illinois, next to Lamar county, Texas, and thence to Dallas. When he first came to the State Dallas had but a few log houses, and he first engaged in freighting to and from Houston with ox teams. Mr. Weatherford finally settled on the farm where our subject now resides, and where he remained until his death March 7, 1877. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and was a Democrat in his political views. His wife, *nee* Nancy Harrison, was a native of Alabama, and died in 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Weatherford were married in 1826, and had seven children, viz.: Mary Ann, deceased; Harbert, deceased; John, deceased, formerly a resident of Dallas county; Eliza, wife of J. M. Snow, of Montague county; Monday, deceased; Thomas J., our subject; and Monroe, deceased.

Thomas J. Weatherford was born in Illinois in 1843, and when about one year old he came with his parents to Texas, and remained with them until 1869. At the age of eighteen years he enlisted in the Confederate service, in the Sixth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Ross and Captain Guy. He was wounded at Farmington just after the fall of Atlanta, was at Vicksburg at the time of the surrender, after which he returned to Dallas county and engaged in farming. In 1869 he was married to Martha J. McKee, a native of Mississippi, and daughter of William and Mary A. (Frazier) McKee, natives of South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Weatherford have had eight children, viz.: Mary Ann, who died in infancy; Nancy E., wife of John Lloyd, of Dallas county; Lewella, who was burned to death April 2, 1891; William M., Margaret Ann, John T., Mattie E. and Minnette, at home. Mr. Weatherford is identified with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Baptist Church; his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

T. L. WALKER, of Garland, Dallas county, was born in Tennessee, June 10, 1822, the oldest in a family of the three children of Benjamin and Anna (Cadwell) Walker, natives of South Carolina and Tennessee. The father died when our subject was only ten years of age, and he was

therefore early thrown upon his own resources. He lived with his mother until eighteen years of age, and six years after the death of the father the mother married John Beanton, of Bedford county, Tennessee. The mother died in 1844. At the age of eighteen years Mr. Walker left home, and commenced working at the tanner's trade in Bedford county. In January, 1845, he removed to Giles county, and there established a tannery of his own; he next spent ten years in Lincoln county, where he was engaged in farming until he came to this State in October, 1883. He spent three years in this county and then moved to the village of Garland.

Mr. Walker was married in 1847 to Miss Catherine L. Howell, a daughter of Hobert and Elizabeth (Payne) Howell, natives of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Walker were the parents of seven children, namely: Anna, wife of Captain W. A. Summers, of Lincoln county, Tennessee; Lula, deceased, wife of Dr. Summers; Mary N., wife of Thomas Thorp, of Collin county, Texas; Sallie F., now Mrs. R. C. Wyatt, of this place; Thomas S., M. D.; Lillie M., the present wife of Dr. Summers; Ella, wife of A. J. Beaver, of Garland. Both Mr. and Mrs. Walker are still living, and the latter is now in her sixty-third year. Bessie, the wife of Dr. Walker, is the daughter of George J. and Mary S. (Miller) Bullock, natives of Copiah county, Mississippi. They came to Texas in February, 1882, and settled in what was then Duck Creek, now Garland, where the father engaged in farming. He died April 23, 1876, before his family came to this State. Previous to the war he was the owner of a great many slaves. Robert Miller, the celebrated attorney of Mississippi, is the only brother of Mr. Miller. Their father, Colonel Robert Miller, came originally from South Carolina, and was one of the wealthiest men of Mississippi, and was well known throughout the South. G. J. Miller served during the war, and was in many hard-fought battles. The Miller and Bullock families of Mississippi are among the oldest and best known in the State. The mother of Mrs. Bullock was formerly Miss Catching, and a relative of Thomas Catching, the present member of Congress from Vicksburg, Mississippi. J. L. Bullock, the grandfather of Mrs. Walker, came to this State in 1870, and settled in Dallas county, where he died in 1873. His children were Mrs. Miller and C. E. Bullock.

Thomas S. Walker, M. D., the son of T. L. Walker, whose sketch appears above, was born in Giles county, Tennessee, June 22, 1858. In early life he attended the common schools, and at the age of sixteen years entered Oak Hill Academy, Lincoln county, and later Cornerville, Marshall county. At the age of twenty years he entered the Medical Department of the Vanderbilt University, of Nashville, Tennessee, in the class of 1879–'80. March 21, 1880, he landed in this State, where he commenced practicing with Dr. Harbison, one of the oldest physicians of this place, and one of the most popular men of the county. Dr. Walker practiced with him for three years, and during that time they were very successful. On coming to this State the Doctor was some $380 in debt, and the first year here he put in a cotton crop near Plano, but lost the entire crop. He then commenced practice, and eighteen months later bought a farm of 100 acres, paying $21 per acre, which he sold in the fall of 1888 for $35 per acre cash. He next bought a lot, built a house, and the same year sold his farm and purchased another in Red River county, on Blossom prairie, three miles from Lamar county, consisting of 235

acres, with 101 acres under cultivation, and eighty acres in meadow. He has now one of the finest places in Red River county.

The Doctor was married to Miss Bessie Miller, November 25, 1885, and to this union has been born four children, viz.: May, Robert (deceased), Beatrice and Raburn G. Dr. Walker and wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WILLIAM JENKINS, deceased, one of the early pioneers of Dallas county, was born in Giles county, Alabama, January 13, 1813, the second of four children born to Thomas and Mary (Eppler) Jenkins, natives of Virginia. At an early day the parents removed to Alabama, where the mother died in 1822, and the father in 1823. William was reared in Giles county, Alabama, and learned the saddler's trade, which he followed in Athens, Alabama. In 1835 he went to Jackson county, Missouri, settling at Independence, where he worked at his trade, and later removed to Fayetteville, Washington county, same State. In 1845 he came by horse teams to Dallas county, and for a short time lived in a tent on Mr. Thomas' headright, but afterward bought and improved 640 acres of land. He took an active interest in politics in the early history of the county, and was the second Sheriff of Dallas county, Texas. His death occurred in this county, November 6, 1871, at the age of fifty-eight years.

Mr. Jenkins was married at Independence, Missouri, in 1839, to Miss Cynthia A. Thomas, a native of Sevier county, Tennessee, and a daughter of John and Hannah (Andes) Thomas, natives of Tennessee and Virginia. The parents were married in the former State, and in 1833 moved to Jackson county, Missouri, settling on a farm two miles from Independence. In 1844 they came to Dallas county, and located on White rock. The father took an active interest in politics, and was the first Judge of Dallas county. His death occurred in April, 1875, aged eighty-one years, and the mother died in 1872, at the age of seventy-seven years. Mr. and Jenkins had ten children, viz.: Mary, wife of Dr. A. M. Cochran, of Dallas; John T., of Fannin county; Lizzie, wife of E. M. Lively, of Denton, Texas; Hannah, wife of G. H. Knight, of Dallas; Alma S.; Edgar M., of Dallas; Alice, wife of C. B. Flager, of Jefferson, Texas; William D., at home; R. H., of Dallas; and Willie A.

ISHAM M. WOODS has been prominently identified with the agricultural interests of Dallas county, Texas, since 1877, and is generally regarded as one of the ablest financiers of the community. He is a native of Marion county, Arkansas, and a son of Jefferson and Susan (Hall) Woods. His father was a native of Tennessee, but was among the pioneers of Marion county, Arkansas.

The subject of this sketch was reared to the occupation of a farmer, and at the age of seventeen years bade farewell to the parental roof and started out in life for himself. He engaged in agricultural pursuits in Missouri, where he resided until he came to Dallas in 1877. On coming to the latter place, he purchased a tract of land near his present home, which he industriously improved and sold to advantage. By wise management and persistent effort he increased his means, and made fortunate investments until he has now

amassed considerable property. He has always paid cash for his land, but his word is regarded as highly as his bond.

Mr. Woods was married December 26, 1876, to Mrs. Beard, an estimable lady, originally of Alabama, but who has been a resident of Texas since 1865. She was of great assistance to her husband when he was seeking to gain a foot-hold in the business world, and now enjoys the reward of her industry and perseverance.

Politically, Mr. Woods is independent, always casting his vote for the man who in his judgment is the best fitted to fill the requirements of the office. Guided by the highest principles in his own actions, he demands an equally upright character in those he endorses, and possesses the courage to express his convictions, without regard for friend or foe.

ENOCH HORTON, deceased, was born in Russell county, Virginia, March 22, 1777, a son of John Horton, a native of Ireland. When a young man the latter came with his father's family, which included the father, mother, three sons and two daughters, to Virginia, first settling in the eastern part of the State, and later removed to Russell county. John Horton was married in that State to Isabelle Kendrick, a native of England, and they reared a family of four sons and five daughters, of whom our subject was the third son. The parents passed their days in Russell county, the father dying at the age of sixty years, and the mother lived to an advanced age.

Enoch, our subject, was reared to farm life, and received but five days' schooling, but by his own exertions he has attained a good education. After his marriage he settled on a farm which his father had taken up under the squatter's sovereignty act, where he followed farming until he came to the frontier of civilization in Dallas county, Texas. In the spring of 1845 the family emigrated with horse teams to Springfield, Missouri, but the same year came to Dallas county, first locating near Eagle Fork, Precinct No. 7, where they were both deceased.

Mr. Horton was married in Russell county, Virginia, March 22, 1797, to Miss Martha Stinson, a native of that county, and daughter of John and Jane (Stewart) Stinson, natives of Virginia and of English ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Horton were the parents of nine children who lived to be grown, and all but one came to Texas, namely: Mary, deceased, was the wife of Martin Thompson; Jane, deceased, was the wife of William Bradshaw; John died in Texas; James also died in this State; Sarah, now Mrs. Cockrell, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this volume; Enoch, who died in Dallas county; Robert, deceased in California; Martha, deceased, was the wife of William Horton; Rachel, deceased, was the wife of Joseph Read. Mr. and Mrs. Horton were both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The father's death occurred March 21, 1851, and was buried on the same day of the month of his birth and marriage. His estimable wife departed this life April 7, 1850.

MARTIN H. LOVE was born in Murray county, Georgia, October 12, 1849, son of Osburn and Jane (Franchen) Love, natives of North Carolina. After their marriage his parents moved to Georgia, and from there in 1865 came to Texas. The senior Mr. Love purchased 160

acres of land in Dallas county, near what was then known as Post Oaks, and improved the same and lived on it until 1867, when he died, at the age of sixty-seven years. His wife passed away in 1866, aged fifty-six. The names of their nine children are as follows: John; Malinda, wife of Charles Johnson; Perry, deceased; John; Encethi, wife of John Holman; and James, William, Osburn and Martin H.

After his father's death the subject of our sketch was employed in driving cattle, following that business eight years. At the end of that time he was married, and after his marriage turned his attention to trading on the shares, which he continued for several years. Then he changed to farming. He now owns 135 acres of land, all well fenced, and sixty acres under cultivation.

Mr. Love wedded Miss Zorelda A. Muncie, who was born November 10, 1855, daughter of William Muncie. The four children of her parents are: Mary J., wife of Charles Gray; Zorilda A., G. C., and Manerva, wife of Marion Dimond. Mr. and Mrs. Love have six children, viz.: Leona, wife of L. Q. Miller; Clergy, Otto, Emery, Elvey and Herbert.

Mr. Love belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church, while his wife has her membership in the Christian Church.

WOODSON P. WHITE belongs to that sturdy, honest and independent class, the farmers of Texas, and is now engaged in the successful conduct of an estate which comprises 1,631 acres of fine farming land. His name has been long and worthily identified with Dallas county, and his farm indicates to a noticeable degree what years of industry, good management and superior knowledge will do toward the maintenance of a farm. He was born in Sparta, White county, Tennessee, in 1850, but removed to Texas with his parents and remained with them until he was twenty-one years of age, after which he engaged in the cattle business with his father, buying and driving to Kansas, to which calling he gave his attention for two years. At the end of this time he purchased a farm, which he at once, with characteristic energy, began to improve, but at the same time dealt in hogs and cattle, and was associated with his father in the cotton business. In connection with farming he, in 1886, engaged in the mercantile business, and now carries a stock of goods valued at about $5,000, and is also the owner of other valuable property.

In 1872 he was united in the bonds of matrimony to Miss Maggie Perry, a daughter of Captain Mid Perry, whose biography is elsewhere in this volume. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. White: Roy L., born September 29, 1874; William T., Mid Perry, and Laura Estelle, born January 29, 1888. Mr. White was given a good start in life, and on commencing for himself was the owner of about $5,000, but unlike the majority of young men, to whom money is a doubtful blessing, he put it to a good use, and has added thereto until he is now in independent circumstances. He is a member of the Knights and Ladies of Honor, and in politics is a Democrat.

JOSEPH S. JOHNSTON, a prosperous farmer and stock raiser of Dallas county, Texas, was born in Knox county, Tennessee in 1819, and was the youngest of nine children born to William and Martha (Swan)

Johnston, natives of Ireland and Tennessee, respectively. The father, a man of education, a graduate of a well-known college in Ireland, was a pioneer of Tennessee, where he was engaged in teaching and surveying until his death in 1840. His wife survived him six years, expiring in the same State in 1840.

Joseph S., the subject of this sketch, was reared to farm life and educated in the public schools of Knox county, Tennessee, and later commenced farming for himself in Meigs county, same State. By industry and economy he accumulated about $50,000, but lost it all by ravages of war, coming to Dallas county, Texas, with only $1,400 in greenbacks. He first bought 1,114 acres of partly improved land, to which he afterward added until he owned 500 acres, of which he has since sold all but 200 acres, which he now has under an excellent state of cultivation, with good buildings and other modern improvements. Besides this, he also owns residence property in Dallas to the amount of $5,000, together with a warehouse on the river, the whole amounting to about $30,000.

He was married in Hamilton county, Tennessee, in 1846, to Mary Powell, a native of that State and a daughter of Scott and Mary (Wammock) Powell, also natives of that State. Her parents were early settlers of Tennessee, first locating on a farm in McMinn county, later removing to Hamilton county, where they both lived until their death.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnston have had seven children, five of whom now survive, namely: William C., residing in Tarrant county, Texas; Isabella, wife of D. R. Long, of Dallas; Joseph, having charge of his father's warehouse at Dallas; Mary A., wife of William Day; Lula, wife of Tom Work, also a resident of Dallas.

Mr. Johnston takes an active interest in all public affairs of importance, and votes with the Democratic party. Socially, he is a member of Tannehill Lodge, A. F. & A. M.

He and his worthy wife are earnest and useful members of the Baptist Church.

Many men are satisfied if, by persistent industry, they are able to accumulate one fortune during a life time; but Mr. Johnston has shown unusual energy in starting life anew after the war, since when he has accumulated another comfortable income, and deserves much credit for his intelligence and enterprise.

JUDGE ROBERT E. BURKE, one of the leading citizens of Dallas, Judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District of the State of Texas, was born in Tallapoosa county, Alabama, in August, 1847. His parents, James M. and Narcissa J. (Holmes) Burke, were natives of Georgia.

The Judge received a common-school education in Alabama and Georgia, and before he was sixteen left the school room to enter the Confederate service. He enlisted in Company D, Tenth Georgia Regiment, and took part in the war until its close, being at Greensborough, North Carolina, at the time of the surrender. He was in Hampton's Corps, Butler's Division, and during his service received one wound in the right arm, not a serious one, however.

In January, 1866, he came to Texas and settled in Jefferson. Here he began the study of law, in connection with which he clerked and taught school four years. He was admitted to the bar in 1870. In 1871 he came to Dallas, opened an office and began the practice of his profession, and he has been an honored resident of this city ever since. He was a member of the City Coun-

cil in 1874 and 1875; was elected County Judge in 1878 and re-elected in 1880 and 1882; was elected to the District Judgeship in 1888, his term of office expiring in November, 1892. With the utmost truth it can be said that the Judge is the right man in the right place. He has a wide acquaintance and carries the respect of all who know him.

He was married at Jefferson, Texas, in 1870, to Miss Mary L. Henderson, daughter of Judge J. B. Henderson, late of Cass county, Texas. To them have been born three children, Robert E., Albert C., and Lucile. Robert E. is employed in a land office at Austin.

Mrs. Burke is a member of the Baptist Church. The Judge is connected with a number of organizations, among which are the Masonic fraternity, the K. of H., and the A. L. of H. He is a worthy citizen, such as gives character to any community.

GENERAL RICHARD M. GANO, one of the present active men of Dallas, Texas, and well known throughout Kentucky, Texas, and the States of the great Southwest, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on the 18th of June, 1830. His father was the well-known and dearly beloved John Allen Gano, of Kentucky, one of his most devout, able and popular preachers in the Christian Church in his day. During his ministry, covering a period of sixty years, he baptized more than 10,000 persons upon profession of faith. He was the earnest and able co-laborer of Alexander Campbell, Barton W. Stone and other leaders of the reformation, to whose efforts is due the strength and influence of the church in Kentucky to-day. He died October 10, 1887, in his eighty-second year, and left behind him a name and memory dear to the people among whom he had lived. His wife, the mother of General Gano, was a devoted wife and mother, and entered into the life work of her husband with Christian zeal and courage. For sixty-five years she was an active member of the church, and passed to her reward on the 10th day of October, 1891, in her eightieth year. This union was blessed with nine children, only two of whom survived the parents: General Gano, the subject of our sketch, and Captain John Allen Gano, of Taylor, Texas. It will be seen from the foregoing that General Gano was raised in a religious atmosphere. Its great truths took hold on his youthful mind and have remained unshaken throughout his long and active life.

He was educated at Bethany College, West Virginia, graduating from that school in 1849, and from the Medical University at Louisville, Kentucky, two years later. He was a practicing physician from that time until the beginning of the Civil War in 1861, being located in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, a portion of the time.

In 1857 he came to Texas with his family and settled on Grapevine prairie in Tarrant county. During the following year the Comanche Indians raided through North Texas, attacking settlers in Parker and Wise counties. Dr. Gano assisted in organizing a company and went in pursuit of the red-skins. The campaign lasted a month, and upon Dr. Gano's return home the citizens of Tarrant county presented him with a costly sword for his gallant and meritorious conduct on the field. He represented Tarrant county in the Legislature during the sessions of 1860 and '61, resigning his seat to enter the Confederate army. Organizing a battalion of cavalry in

January, 1862, he entered active service and only sheathed his sword when the armies of the Confederacy disbanded in 1865. He was with General John M. Morgan during '62 and '63, commanding first a squadron of Texas Rangers, then a regiment and finally a brigade. His record as a dashing cavalry commander was not surpassed by any one in that department of the service. He was transferred to the department of the Trans-Mississippi in 1863, just before Morgan's Ohio raid, and so escaped that disastrous campaign. In the Trans-Mississippi he was assigned by General E. Kirby Smith to the command of two brigades of cavalry operating in Arkansas, Indian Territory and Missouri, and such active and efficient work was done by his forces that he was recommended for promotion as Major-General, Richmond falling, however, before his commission issued. He was in seventy-two engagements with the enemy, in all of which he was victorious, except four. He was wounded at the battle of Cabin Creek, Indian Territory, his left arm being broken by a minie ball; and during the war had five horses shot under him. During his three and a half years' service the Christian was never lost in the soldier, and upon his return to Kentucky in 1865, whither he decided to move and rebuild his broken fortunes, his thoughts turned to the ministry, and in July, 1866, he preached his first sermon at Leesburgh, Bourbon county, Kentucky.

He has been a successful preacher, most of his time being given to evangelical work, and during his ministry has baptized more than 4,000 persons, besides establishing many churches. He is intensely loyal to the church of his choice, steadily and ably upholding her doctrines and giving liberally both in time and means to her institutions. In 1874 General Gano began the importation of fine stock into Texas, and as his interests increased he again moved to this State, locating at Dallas, where he has since lived. He has imported probably more blooded stock into the State than any other one man, and has done much to turn the attention of the people of Texas to the importance of improving the breeding of their live-stock. His efforts in this direction have borne fruit, and to-day North and Middle Texas stock-grazers can show fancy breeds of Shorthorn, Jersey and Holstein cattle and standard-bred horses, which will compare favorably with those of Kentucky and Illinois.

General Gano has ever been an active man, engaging in many important business enterprises. He is at present Vice-President of the Estado Land & Cattle Company, and a director in the Bankers & Merchants' National Bank, he having been an important factor in the organization of both institutions. Since his return to Texas his many friends have importuned him to enter public life, but he has declined, preferring to devote his life to the Christian ministry and his private affairs. Being a moralist he has always been an avowed enemy of the saloon, and during the heated prohibition campaign in 1887, he took the stump and advocated the adoption of the constitutional amendment prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors in the State. General Gano as a business man has been successful, and his time, when not engaged in active church work, is occupied with his large business interests in Texas and Kentucky.

He was married, in March, 1853, to Miss Martha J., daughter of Dr. Thomas Welch, of Crab Orchard, Kentucky, a prominent physician of that city. Mrs. Gano is a sister of Dr. Samuel Welch, of this city, and also of

Colonel W. G. Welch, of Stanford, Kentucky, who is esteemed one of the ablest lawyers in that State. She is a lady of culture and refinement, having graduated with class honors from Greenville Institute in 1851, and during the thirty-nine years of her married life has ever been a devoted wife and mother.

General and Mrs. Gano have had twelve children, as follows: Wm. B., John T. (deceased), and Clarence W., sketches of whom will be found in this volume; Sam W. (deceased); Kate M., wife of Dr. Hugh McLaurin of this city; Fannie (deceased); Maurice Dudley, B. A., of Kentucky University and B. L. and M. A. of Texas University, now practising law in this city; Lee, a graduate of Kentucky and Texas universities, now engaged in the practice of law in partnership with his brother, Maurice Dudley; Sidney Johnston, twin brother of Lee, a graduate of medicine from the University of Pennsylvania, recently commencing the practice of his profession in this city; Emma, graduate of Hamilton College, Kentucky, and the Conservatory of Music at Cincinnati; Frank (deceased); and Mattie, the youngest of the family, who has not yet completed her studies. All the family are members of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM F. DOUGHERTY, Secretary of Oak Cliff corporation, was born in Trimble county, Kentucky, in 1847, the son of John and Sarah (Kyle) Dougherty, natives also of that State, who when William was ten years old emigrated to White Rock, Dallas county, Texas.

The subject of this sketch began life as a farmer, and after continuing that for eleven years entered clerical work, in which he has given great satisfaction. On the incorporation of Oak Cliff he became its first Secretary and has continued in that capacity through all the changes of that municipality to the present time. By common consent he seems to be the unanimous choice of the citizens for that position. He is a reliable Democrat in his political sympathies.

In 1868 he married Miss Nannie Kyle, and they have one daughter, named Julia.

GEORGE C. COLE, who has been in the grocery business in Dallas since 1889, was born in this county, August 8, 1857, the eldest of eight children born to John H. and Elizabeth (Preston) Cole, natives of Tennessee. They came to Dallas in an early day, where they both still reside. George C. was reared to farm life, and educated at Add Ran College, Thorp's Spring, Hood county, Texas, graduating in the literary department in 1881. He then read law under the tutelage of Hunt, Lathrop & Hays, and in 1882 was admitted to the bar of Dallas county, and since that time has followed the practice of law. In addition to this he is engaged in real estate, and also in the manufacture of sewer pipes and fire brick at Athens, Texas, being a member of the Fire Brick and Tile Company, and President of the Association.

Mr. Cole was married in Dallas county, October 30, 1883, to Sue E. Bennett, a native of Jackson county, Arkansas, and daughter of Dr. J. A. and Henrietta (Crump) Bennett, the former a native of Madison county, Missouri, and the latter of Henrico county, Virginia. The father settled in Jacksonport, Arkansas, in 1844, and engaged in the practice of medicine, and in 1862 removed to Texas, where he engaged in general mer-

chandising at Kaufman, Kaufman County, for twenty years. Mr. and Mrs. Cole have four children: George C., Kate, Annie and Joseph. Mr. Cole is a Democrat, politically, and has held the office of Chairman of the Democratic Committee and Alderman of the Eighth Ward. Socially he affiliates with the K. of P., No. 70, at Dallas, and also with the Knights of Honor, and religiously, both Mr. and Mrs. Cole are members of the Christian Church at Dallas.

W. A. ARCHER, engaged in street contracting in all kinds of macadamized and other styles of street pavements since 1885, has done nearly all the work on Ervay and Holmes streets, on College Hill, in the Exposition Park, and on many other streets. He has been connected with general street work for some years. Prior to that he engaged in farming and cotton ginning. Was in business in connection with W. C. Leonard, an early pioneer of the county. Mr. Archer came from Pennsylvania to Dallas county in 1874, settling in Precinct No. 7 and engaged in farming.

He was born in Staffordshire, England, in 1853, the third of the five children born of Thomas and Mary (Elsmere) Archer, natives of Wales, who settled in Staffordshire. The father, by occupation a merchant, died in 1862; the mother died about 1873. Mr. Archer was reared in Cheshire, England, and about the age of nineteen left his native country, coming to Pennsylvania. He was a machinist, following his trade in Pennsylvania, and in 1874 came to Dallas county, and has been directly identified with the business interests of Dallas in one line or another. At the present time he pays strict attention to street contracting. He has established for himself a fine residence on Chestnut Hill, and he has ever taken an interest in the public welfare of the city and county.

He was married in Dallas county, in 1883, to Miss S. A. Smith, a native of Dallas county, Missouri, and daughter of B. and N. (Bonner) Smith, the father a native of Missouri and the mother of Pennsylvania. The father was married in Missouri. He was a farmer by occupation and in 1879 came to Dallas county, settling on a farm west of Dallas. He died in Parker county, this State, in 1884, Mrs. Archer's mother resides in Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Archer have had four children, two living, Myra and Clara.

EDWARD A. STUART, an eminent financier and popular cashier of the Bankers and Merchants' National Bank of Dallas, Texas, was born in Knox county, Tennessee, February 23, 1863.

His parents are A. M. and Nellie (Bowers) Stuart, both natives of Tennessee. His father has been Clerk of Washington county, Tennessee, for the past ten years, previous to which he had been for life a partner with his father, Stephen Decatur Stuart, in the ownership of large iron works near Jonesboro. A. M. Stuart is a prominent politician, taking an active part in all public affairs. He served in the late war on the side of the Confederate States of America. The family is connected with General J. E. B. Stuart, the great Confederate States of America cavalryman. Both parents are prominent members of the Presbyterian Church, of which the father is an elder. The mother survives at the age of forty-nine years, while the father is fifty-two.

They have four children: the subject of this sketch; Samuel D., in the drug business in Jonesboro, Tennessee; Mary N., a graduate of Jonesboro Academy, now the wife of Thomas A. R. Nelson, a son of the late Supreme Judge of Tennessee, who defended A. Johnson in his impeachment trial; Mary S. is their only child; Alvie M., a pupil of the Jonesboro high school.

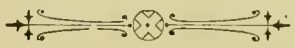
The subject of this sketch was educated in Jonesboro Academy, and is a graduate of Goodman's Commercial School of Knoxville, Tennessee. After graduating, he was employed for two years in the Knoxville Pension Agency, after which he accepted the position of chief book-keeper for McLung, Powell & Company, of Knoxville, Tennessee, wholesale hardware merchants, with whom he remained for three years. February 1, 1883, he came to Texas, and was employed in the banking house of Clark, Bryan & Howell, with whom he remained for six years, when he removed to Texarkana, where he acted as assistant cashier of the Texarkana National Bank for eighteen months. Then, in 1890, he came to Dallas and assumed his present position, which he has held ever since.

Mr. Stuart was married April 15, 1885, to Miss Anna B. Fowlkes, an estimable lady and a daughter of J. S. Fowlkes, President of the First National Bank of Bryan, Texas. She is a graduate of Holland's Institute of Virginia, and took a finishing course at Miss Carey's school in Baltimore, which is one of the most prominent educational institutions of that city. She has considerable talent for belles-lettres, and is a fine musician. Mr. and Mrs. Stuart had one son, Edwin, who died, aged six months.

Mr. Stuart is not much of a politician, in the general acceptation of the term, but, like all good men, desires to see worthy and able men at the head of public affairs. Socially, he is a Mason, a member of the Elks, and Past Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias.

Mrs. Stuart is an earnest and useful member of the Baptist Church, to the support of which both she and her husband liberally contribute.

Aside from his connection with one of the most distinguished families of the South, Mr. Stuart has qualities which alone would command the respect of his fellow men. With business ability, indomitable energy, sterling integrity and of a progressive disposition, he is a young man whose brilliant future is easily prognosticated, and is eminently worthy of a place in the history of the representative men of the Lone Star State.



ED. C. SMITH, manager of the Dallas Transfer and Cab Company, is a native of Clark county, Kentucky, the oldest child of Colby F. and Miriam H. (Stephenson) Smith, natives of the same county. When eleven years of age, in 1860, he came with his parents to this county and settled on his farm, five miles north of Dallas, where they remained till 1867; they then settled in Dallas, and the father improved the first place on McKinney avenue north of the branch. He died in 1876, and the mother survived him until 1889. They were the parents of seven children: six of whom are now living: Ed C., our subject; Henry H., ex-County Treasurer of Dallas county and now connected with the North Texas National Bank; G. D., partner of Ed C., our subject; Mary, wife of Oliver Thomas of Thomas Bros., real-estate dealers; Ellen, wife of John S. Hardy of London, England; Willis R., now

in school; Joe C., who died at the age of seventeen years.

Mr. Ed C. Smith engaged at the carpenter's trade in 1868, working at that until 1876, since which time he has been in the undertaking business. In their transfer business the company employs thirty-two men and sixty-nine head of horses, having a fine barn, 50 x 200 feet, facing Jackson street, and extending back to Wood street.

Mr. Smith takes an active interest in politics; has been Alderman three times, and, in a race for the office of Mayor of the city, came within one vote of being elected.

He married, in 1872, Miss Mattie Fletcher, a daughter of John L. and Ann (Harris) Fletcher, a very early family of this county.

Socially, Mr. Smith is a member of Dallas Lodge, No. 44, I. O. O. F., of which lodge he has filled all the chairs. He is also a member of Cœur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, K. of P. He is also a member of Uniformed Rank, K. of P., Cœur de Lion, No. 5; of Fidelity Lodge, No. 410, A. L. of H., and of the Elks.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Commerce Street Christian Church. Mr. Smith assisted in building the first church erected in Dallas city, and was a member of that church. He takes an active interest in church affairs, as well as in secular matters.

WILLIAM B. GANO, an eminent jurist of Dallas, Texas, and for several years president of the Bar Association of that city, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, February 20, 1854. His parents are General R. M. and Mattie J. Gano, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this volume. William B. Gano was educated in the Kentucky State University, after which he graduated in law at Harvard University, in the class of 1877. Immediately afterward, he opened an office in Dallas, where he has successfully practiced his profession ever since. Naturally of superior ability and unusual legal acumen, supplemented by excellent training in two renowned institutions of learning, he has easily made his way to prominence in his chosen profession, while his high sense of honor and uniform courtesy has gained for him the universal esteem of his fellow men. He is president of the Bankers and Merchants' Bank Building Company, incorporated in Texas; is an active member of the Board of Trade; and a director of the Bankers and Merchants' National Bank.

He was married August 31, 1882, in Fayette county, Kentucky, to Miss Nettie D. Grissim, an educated and amiable lady, a daughter of Dr. Grissim, a prominent physician of that county, and a granddaughter of Barton W. Stone. She is a graduate of Hamilton College, Lexington, Kentucky, and also of Wellseley College, as well as of the Musical Conservatory of Cincinnati, Ohio. She possesses much talent in belles-lettres, and is a musician of marked ability. Mr. and Mrs. Gano have three children, Allene, Richard Chilton, and Annette.

Mr. Gano takes an interest in all public matters of importance, and like all good men desires to see men of ability and integrity at the helm of government.

He and his faithful wife are devoted and useful members of the Christian Church, to the support of which they liberally contribute.

A worthy and influential citizen, public-spirited and enterprising; an able and honorable counselor; and a man of superior literary judgment and taste; Mr. Gano is emi-

nently qualified to fill with distinction any position in life; and it may be safely said that few men have contributed more to the prosperity and general advancement of his city than this excellent gentleman.

JAMES GREER, fruit farmer and gardener, raises all kinds of small fruits and vegetables. He engaged in fruit and garden farming in 1881, when he opened up and improved a farm of forty acres in the timber. He has twenty-two acres in cultivation. It is located a half mile from the city limits and about two miles from the public square.

Mr. Greer came to Dallas county in 1868, when the town had a population of about 400. He was born in Madison county, Tennessee, in 1845, the eldest of the seven children of John C. and Susan L. (Carruthers) Greer, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky respectively. His father was a farmer, and in 1870 came to Dallas county, settling on a farm, and in 1871 moved into Dallas and bought property near the Union depot. His death occurred in 1872, on his way home from the city to the farm. The mother survived him till 1889, remaining in Dallas.

Mr. Greer was reared to farm life in Madison county, Tennessee. During the war, in 1861, he enlisted in Company L, Sixth Tennessee Infantry, for one year, and served about two years, being in the battles of Harrodsburg, Kentucky, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, etc., serving in the Mississippi Department. In 1863 he joined General Forrest's cavalry, was in many skirmishes, and was with General Forrest till the surrender. At the close of the war, was in Tennessee.

He then returned to Madison county, went to school fifteen months, and in 1868 came to Dallas county. He has been a dealer in hay for some time, and a resident of Dallas for some years.

He was married in this county in 1877, to Miss Sarah Addarine Kearley, a native of Trousdale county, Tennessee, and a daughter of William and Matilda (Holt) Kearley, natives of Tennessee. The father was born, lived and died in Tennessee, was a farmer and practicing physician for forty years. His death occurred in 1889, in Tennessee. His wife still lives in Tennessee.

After marriage Mr. Greer, our subject, settled in Dallas till going to his present farm. He is not active in politics but votes with the Democratic party. He was once a city Alderman from the Third ward. Socially, he is a member of the Golden Cross and Golden Chain, both beneficiary orders.

He has had seven children: Willie D., Thomas Andrew, Joseph Lee, Marietta, Ora Ella, James, Edmond, Katie.

HON. JOHN B. RECTOR, United States Judge of the Northern District of Texas, an eminent jurist and esteemed citizen of Dallas, was born in Jackson county, Alabama, November 24, 1837. His parents were L. L. and Agnes (Black) Rector, the former born in Tennessee in 1799, and the latter born in Georgia in 1812. His father was a prosperous merchant of Bedford county, Tennessee, and of Jackson county, Alabama. In 1847, he removed to Texas, settling in Bastrop county, where he followed the occupation of a planter. The family were first called upon to mourn the loss of the wife and mother, who died in 1852, aged forty years. As a wife, mother, companion, Chris-

tian and friend, no words can speak her praise too warmly. Such a tender bond of sympathy bound her to the members of her immediate household, and the shock was most severe when that cord was rudely broken by the hand of death. She and her husband were devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and were interested in all good works. Her husband survived her many years, living to the advanced age of ninety, expiring in the midst of his family and friends in 1888. This worthy couple were the parents of seven children, five of whom survive, two having died in early childhood.

The subject of this sketch is the second of the surviving children. His early life was spent in his native county and in Texas. He was carefully reared and liberally educated, attending Yale College, Connecticut, graduating at that institution in the class of 1859, numbering 105 students.

On completing his studies, he returned to Texas, and studied law under Judge Royal T. Wheeler, Chief Justice of the Lone Star State. In the latter part of 1860, he was admitted to the bar and opened an office by himself in Austin, where he practiced his profession for about a year, meeting with very encouraging success. This prosperity was interrupted by the civil conflict which rent the country, and threatened to end in its destruction. In August of 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company D, Terry's Cavalry Rangers, and served in that rank during the entire war, being under the various commands of Generals Albert Sidney Johnston, Bragg and Joseph E. Johnston. He participated in a number of the most important battles of his department, and was an able and efficient soldier. He was once taken prisoner in a cavalry engagement, but was captured before the enemy escaped with the force. He stood the service well, and surrendered with his regiment at the time of General Joseph E. Johnston's capitulation.

At the close of the war, he returned to Bastrop, Bastrop county, Texas, and formed a partnership under the firm name of McGinnis & Rector. Shortly afterward, he was elected District Attorney, serving in that capacity until the latter part of 1867, when on the expiration of his term, he returned to the practice of law in Bastrop. He continued there until the latter part of February, 1871, at which time he was appointed by Governor E. J. Davis, Judge of the Thirty-first Judicial District of Texas, comprising the counties of Robertson, Leon and Freestone. He served in this position for a little more than five years, when, in 1876, he returned to the practice of his profession in the capital of the State. He was there when he was appointed by the United States Senate to his present position, which is of life tenure, to succeed Judge A. P. McCormick, resigned.

Judge Rector was married December 25, 1866, to Miss Lutie W. Barton, a well-known society lady, and daughter of Roger Barton, a prominent resident of Mississippi. She is a graduate of a Methodist Episcopal College of Columbia, Tennessee, and is an excellent scholar and highly accomplished. She is an earnest and useful member of the Episcopal Church.

Politically, the Judge affiliates with the Republican party, and for the last fifteen years has figured prominently in public affairs of the State. He was candidate on the Republican ticket for Congress in 1884, running against Major Sayers. He was a delegate to the Minneapolis convention, and for a number of years has been the recognized leader of his party in Texas.

Such unanimous endorsement from the National Government, combined with a knowledge of his extensive experience in the law and natural acumen, is ample proof that the trust reposed in him will be met with a full knowledge of its responsibilities, and its incidental duties discharged with ability and honor.

BRYANT HARRINGTON has had a remarkable history. He was born in Hardin county, Kentucky, April 29, 1829, and reared there to the age of fourteen, when his parents moved to Grundy county, Missouri, where his father died three years later. His mother returned to Kentucky, taking the children, but remained there only about a year, when she went again to Missouri.

Bryant remained in Missouri till April 29, 1849, when, at the age of twenty, he, in company with three brothers and some other young fellows of the neighborhood, started with ox teams to California. This was just after the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast and the wild rush for the gold fields was fully on. He reached Sacramento after five months' toiling across the plains. The party, selling off their teams and camping outfit, paired off, Mr. Harrington and a twin brother, Ryan, going together, and at once began mining. His first prospecting was done up the American river and on Weaver creek, both then alive with eager fortune-seekers. Mr. Harrington was in this general locality mining two and a half years, and closed at the end of that time with $1,500. Leaving Weaver creek in the fall of 1851, he went to Miners' Home near Coloma, where he remained till February, 1852; thence to Benicia, near San Francisco, thence to Ramsey in Green valley, but abandoned the last mentioned place on account of a conflict of title, the claims being located on old Spanish land grants.

He gave up mining and with his twin brother hired to dig an irrigating ditch for one Stitts. He finished this job, digging 100 rods at $2.50 per rod; returned to Benicia, thence to San Francisco, where he and his twin brother took passage, in the spring of 1852, to New Orleans. They had ninety-eight ounces of gold left between them, which they took to the mint, had it weighed and received a certificate with which they went to a broker and sold their gold at $17\frac{3}{8}$ per ounce. Then they took steamer for Louisville, Kentucky, intending to visit their mother, who had returned to Hardin county.

Mr. Harrington visited awhile in Kentucky; worked on a farm one year, and attended school a year, and finally, in December, 1855, came to Texas, making his first stop at Dallas, which was then a small place. Bought an old frame building there, which had been formerly used as a drug store, and for some weeks was engaged in taking pictures. Sold out, and, having a brother and brother-in-law living in Palo Pinto county, this State, moved further West, stopping about three years in that county. Then, in the spring of 1859, the gold fever returning, he decided to try his luck again in the mines, and in connection with his twin brother was getting up an outfit to go to Pike's Peak; but was turned off from this enterprise by Ed Graham, who represented the Peters colony, and whom our subject had known in Kentucky. Graham's father was a wealthy merchant and had offered the son some inducements to establish a commission business at Guaymas, Mexico; and young Graham interested the Harringtons in this scheme.

The three purchasing two yoke of oxen apiece and necessary outfit, set out for Guaymas, by way of El Paso. After three months they reached El Paso, but there heard of the conflict that was raging between the Church and State parties in Mexico, and deemed it not advisable to prosecute their enterprise further. They would have started for California, but the Apache Indians being on the war path this expedition also was abandoned.

The company broke up, our subject, being out of money, started a chuck-a-luck game on $1.10, and won $60, which gave him a stake. He quit the game and hired to H. Smith, representing Butterfield, Crocker & Co., who controlled the overland stage business throughout the Southwest at that time. After working for them awhile as guard on the coaches, he returned to Palo Pinto county, where, in February, 1860, he and his brother started afoot, with one pack pony, to old Mexico, to buy horses. They made this trip, buying forty head; returned to Palo Pinto and kept their horses there till the Indians became too troublesome, having killed a number of the neighbors and ran off most of the stock. The Harringtons then moved further east, bringing their stock to Dallas county, and Bryant took his mother, for greater safety, to settlements in Grayson county. He hired to Carson & Co., of Weatherford, to collect; also attended stock for them, and was in their employ till the winter of 1861, when he came to Grapevine Prairie, Dallas county, spending the winter and spring in this county and in the Indian Territory. He was conscripted in the Confederate army in 1861, and entered Colonel James Lovings' regiment; was mostly on frontier duty, but also taught school considerably; was variously engaged about this time, driving cattle, fighting Indians, teaching school, etc. He located permanently, however, in Dallas county in the spring of 1865, settling on Bear creek, where he bought a tract of 320 acres. He sold his Bear creek farm and bought 208⅓ acres, where he now lives, buying other land from time to time, until he now owns 660 acres, of which 200 acres is in cultivation. Has improved the present place and has one of the best farms in the locality where he lives. Has been farming and stock-raising steadily for the past twenty-six or twenty-eight years, and has been reasonably successful.

He has been twice married, marrying first in February, 1863, his wife's maiden name being Mary Ann Waugh. She died eleven months later, leaving one child. The second time, in February, 1871, Mr. Harrington married Lucetta Woods, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth Woods, and a sister of S. A. Woods, a sketch of whom appears in this work, which see for the facts concerning Mrs. Woods' ancestry. By his first marriage Mr. Harrington had one child, Sarah Alice, now the wife of Arthur Birch, of Montague county, this State; and by the second marriage he has had four children: Archibald Woods, Susanna Luvonia, Bryant Mack and William Ryan.

Mr. Harrington is a member of the Masonic fraternity and has been for many years, belonging now to Estelle Lodge, No. 570. He is also a member of the Alliance and of the Christian Church.

In conclusion we must say that Mr. Harrington is a typical, old-time Westerner, having had as many characteristic pioneer experiences as almost any other man alive. As a frontiersman, an Indian fighter, scout, miner, etc., he has many anecdotes and stories to relate, and withal he is a rough-and-ready, sensible, jovial, generous-hearted man

of the plains. He is a man of large frame, strong voice, and as well calculated for the West in the matters of life generally as old Peter Cartwright, of Illinois, was for the Methodist itinerancy.

WILL H. ATWELL, attorney at law, 234 Main street, Dallas, Texas, was born in Sparta, Wisconsin, June 9, 1869. When five years of age his parents came to Texas, locating on a plantation two miles east of Mesquite, Dallas county. His mother was a devout Presbyterian, and a woman of much literary ability, and his father was a soldier in the Union army, starting out in the Thirty-sixth Wisconsin, and after one year's service was transferred to the Sharpshooters, where he served three years. The subject of our sketch was educated primarily in the public and private schools of Dallas and Dallas county. In 1886 he entered the Southwestern University, at which institution he graduated in June, 1889. In February of the following year he was admitted to the Dallas bar, at the age of nineteen. In September, 1890, he entered the State University, graduating the following June, with honors. He was the successful competitor for the State Debaters' Medal, the State Chautauqua Medal, and the World's Fair Medal. He is an orator of much ability. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Minneapolis in 1892. His speech on Decoration day, May 30, 1892, is recognized as a patriotic effort, studded with the jewels so necessary to an obliteration of the animosity engendered by the unpleasantness of 1861–'65, an extract of which is here printed by request of soldiers from both sides.

"Looking around me to-day at the multiplied magnificence of our Union, at its vestibuled halls of justice, steepled palaces of worship, granite sanctums of knowledge, million-wheeled factories and steel-spanned country, we of the rising generation cannot believe that once the stability of the Governmental fabric was tested. When the historian tells us that the warm blood of the South mingled with that of the North on the fields of Georgia we almost instinctively arise with indignation and say that it is the tale of some foul slanderer.

"I am not here to talk sectionalism. I am one of a generation that has come to manhood since the sword of Lee was handed to your Northern general at Appomattox. The legacy of the fathers is free from the taint of northern or southern antagonism. I inherit no bias, no prejudice, no spleen. Hard though it must have been for the Southern people to bury a principle they thought right, yet they have done it graciously and only remember it as linked to the lives of some truly great men. The noble women of this land pile high flowers sparkling with their tears on the graves of your brothers who were on the other side. The same spirit that prompted the 'Johnnies' to exchange warnings with the 'Yanks' on the eve of battle shows itself most prominent now in cementing the factions into one band of brothers, one people, one nation, one flag. The bloody flag is seen only by the unpatriotic, who fish for the red shirt and flaunt it to individual gain on either side.

"These memorial days are not for the purpose of scratching anew the wounds of the sixties, nor are they intended as a means for proclaiming yourselves distinctively the people who believe in the beauty of the stars and stripes; but rather for the magnanimous

purpose of singing anew the praises of the valiant and honored dead. [Applause.] The enthusiasm of youth, the strength of manhood and the remaining embers of old age have alike been wasted to ashes on the hearthstone of time in the vain search for the right and the wrong of the conflict that made it possible for you to worship heroes to-day. It remains for coming generations to throw mantles of charity where mantles of charity are needed. It was a family quarrel and it has ended.

"'"The bow of promise was set in view,
On the skirts of the vanishing day,
But Liberty sighed for the man in blue
And wept for the man in gray."'

[Applause.]

"For one of the leaders who sat in that cabin on the hill at Appomattox you have a longing for, Ulysses S. Grant, the great commoner of America, the great general of the age, the great patriot of the world. [Applause.] In him all the fire of the Gracchi and the love of Christ seemed to unite; yea, nature had excelled herself. Christian, warrior, patriot, statesman, man. A man beautiful in character unto Christianity, bold in belief unto the warrior, true to his flag unto the patriot, versatile in mind unto the statesman, humble in carriage unto the man. Like unto a child in simplicity, a lion in boldness, a sage in wisdom, a god in devotion. Bow your heads, then, you followers of Grant and do homage to him, not as your superior, but as a sacred privilege granted to men who followed him. [Applause.] The love of your country has made Sylosons of each of you. Tea in the Boston harbor and slaves on the southern boundary spilled the same sort of blood. Brush aside the web that prejudice weaves, grasp the Southern hand and know that mistakes are the heritage of mankind. [Applause.] I care not to what tenets others may cling; as for myself, granting to every man that liberty of opinion which constitutes the true glory of our American citizenship, as for myself, I would not lose the responsiveness to the touch of an old soldier's hand for all the victories of battle and riches of gold since Iscariot betrayed and Constantine confessed. [Applause.] Pile high, then, flowers on the graves of your dead; no perfume is too costly, no incense too sweet, no rose too pure; all nature smiles sweetest on the heroic deeds of men. [Applause.]"

WORTH PEAK, a real-estate dealer in Dallas and residing in Oak Cliff, is the eighth of the eleven children of Jefferson and Martha M. (Reeser) Peak, natives of Scott county, Kentucky. In an early day his father was a steamboat man on the Mississippi river, at one time owning boats on the Ohio river, plying between Cincinnati and New Orleans. In 1854 he moved with his family to Dallas and engaged in general merchandise. Dallas at that time was a hamlet of only 150 people. After continuing his business, on the public square, some years, he erected a building in which to carry on his business, but it was afterward burned. He also erected the first brick residence in this county, namely, his dwelling at the corner of Peak and Worth streets. His death occurred in October, 1880, and his wife survived until July, 1890. The senior Peak took a conspicuous part in the early history of Dallas county, being public-spirited and enterprising. For the Mexican war he raised and took out a company of cavalry. Of his family six are now living, namely: Julius, who is married and is a ranchman of Albany, Shackelford county, Texas; Sarah,

widow of Alexander Harwood, of Live Oak and Peak, East Dallas; Florence, wife of Thomas Field, corner of Peak street and Gaston avenue; G. B., residing in Dallas, engaged in real estate; Worth, the subject of this sketch; M. L., unmarried and employed on the Mexican Central railroad in Mexico.

The gentleman whose name heads this sketch was born in Gallatin county, Kentucky, in 1848; at the age of six years he first came to Dallas county, but he was educated at Lexington, Kentucky. In 1865 he enlisted in Company B, Sixth Texas Cavalry, and was assigned to Ross' brigade in the Army of the Tennessee; was on garrison duty, and at the close of service returned to Dallas.

He engaged in the live-stock business in Western Texas until 1871; next, took a course in the university at Lexington, Kentucky; and finally, returning to Dallas, he engaged in real-estate, opening up and improving property, of which he has done a large amount in East Dallas. In December, 1890, he purchased eighteen acres in Oak Cliff, on which he has erected a fine residence; he has sold off all this tract, however, excepting one acre.

He was married in Navarro county, Texas, in 1881, to Miss May Fox, a native of Michigan, and a daughter of Robert and M. C. (Richmond) Fox, natives of the State of New York, who settled in Michigan in an early day and moved to Navarro county in 1876, where they now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Peak have had four children: Jefferson; Roy, who died at the age of two and a half years; Gordon, who died in infancy; and Worth.

Mr. Peak, althongh not active in personal politics, votes the Democratic ticket. Having arrived here in the early time he has witnessed the growth of this wonderful city, and is acquainted with its needs, and is well and favorably known as a worthy citizen.

LbAg'29

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 014 647 298 9